













AN  
HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION  
OF THE  
ORIGIN OF COMMERCE,  
FROM THE EARLIEST ACCOUNTS.  
CONTAINING  
AN HISTORY  
OF THE  
GREAT COMMERCIAL INTERESTS  
OF THE  
BRITISH EMPIRE.  
TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,  
AN INTRODUCTION,  
EXHIBITING  
A VIEW OF THE ANCIENT AND MODERN STATE OF EUROPE;  
OF THE IMPORTANCE OF OUR COLONIES; AND OF THE COMMERCE, SHIPPING,  
MANUFACTURES, FISHERIES, &c.  
OF  
GREAT-BRITAIN AND IRELAND;  
AND THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE LANDED INTEREST.  
WITH AN  
APPENDIX,  
CONTAINING  
THE MODERN POLITICO-COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE SEVERAL COUNTRIES OF EUROPE.  
*CAREFULLY REVISED, CORRECTED, AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME.*  
IN FOUR VOLUMES.

---

VOL. III.

---

L O N D O N :

PRINTED AT THE Lithographic Press, BY J. WALTER, PRINTING-HOUSE SQUARE, BLACKFRIARS, .  
AND SOLD BY

J. ROBSON AND W. CLARKE, T. PAYNE AND SONS, B. WHITE AND SON, L. DAVIS, B. LAW, R. BALDWIN,  
T. ELCKET, P. LINSLEY, W. OTTIDGE, J. JOHNSON, C. DILLY, W. RICHARDSON, W. FLEXNEY, W. GOLDSMITH,  
J. BEW, T. EVANS, G. AND T. WILKIE, T. WHIELDON, W. LOWNDES, J. DEBRETT, T. HOOKHAM, SCATCHARD  
AND WHITAKER: ALSO BY L. WHITE, DUBLIN; ELLIOT AND GORDON, EDINBURGH; AND DUNLOP AND  
WILSON, GLASGOW.

MDCCLXXXVII.



AN  
HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION  
OF THE  
ORIGIN OF COMMERCE,  
FROM THE EARLIEST ACCOUNTS, &c.



EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

*Succession of PRINCES in this Century.*

<i>Emperors of Germany.</i>	<i>Kings of Great Britain.</i>	<i>Kings of Denmark.</i>	<i>Kings of Portugal.</i>
ROBERT, to 1705	WILLIAM III. to 1702	FREDERIC IV. to 1730	PEDRO, to 1704
JOSEPH, his eldest Son, to 1711	ANNE, to 1714	CHRISTIAN VI. to 1746	JOHN V. his Son, to 1704
CHARLES VI. his Brother, to Oct. 20. } 1740	GEORGE I. to 1727	FREDERIC V. to 1766	JOSEPH, his Son, to 1777
CHARLES VII. of Bavaria, to } 1745	GEORGE II. to 1760	CHRISTIAN VII. to	MARIA and DON PEDRO, to }
FRANCIS of Loiraire, to } 1765	GEORGE III. 25th Oct. to }		
JOSEPH II. King of Hungary and Bohemia, to }		<i>Kings of Poland.</i>	<i>Kings of Prussia.</i>
	<i>Kings of Sweden.</i>	Augustus II. to 1733	FREDERIC I. the first King, Jan. 1701, to 1713
	CHARLES XII. to 1718	Augustus III. to 1763	FREDERIC WILLIAM II. his Son, from 1713, to 1740
	ULRICH, his Sister, to 1720	STANISLAUS AUGUSTUS II. to }	CHARLES FREDERIC III. his Son, to 1766
	FREDERICK, of Hesse, to 1751		FREDERIC IV. Nephew to Frederic III. to }
	ADOLPHUS FREDERIC, to 1751	<i>Kings of Spain.</i>	
<i>Emperors of Russia.</i>	RIC, to 1751	PHILIP V. to 1746	
PIER, the Great, to 1724	GUSTAVUS III. to	FERDINAND VI. his Son, to 1759	
KATHARINE, to 1727		CHARLES III. his Brother, to }	
PIER II. to 1729	<i>Kings of France.</i>		
ANNE (of Courland) to 1740	LOUIS XIV. to 1715		
JOHN (an Infant) deposed } 1741	LOUIS XV. his Great Grandson, (crowned in 1722,) to 1774		
ELIZABETH, to 1741	LOUIS XVI. to		
of January } 1762			
PIER III. (of Holstein) to } 1762			
CATHARINE II. to			

THE CHARACTER OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1701 POSSIBLY some may judge it superfluous to draw the characteristic of the age we live in: yet as it is merely our province to treat of its commercial state, we hope to be excused in briefly observing, that much might be said to distinguish this century even from that immediately preceding it, and much more from remoter ones, were it not that the entire scope of this part of our work renders such a task quite superfluous.

After the airy hopes, prospects, and expectations of all the preceding century, and of half of the present one, concerning new discoveries of shorter courses to the rich Asiatic countries, either by the north-west or north-east supposed passages; and after so many repeated attempts, more especially by British subjects, there seemed now and for some time past to be a general acquiescence of the impracticability of either of those supposed passages.

A. D.

1701

Concerning that by the north-west, it has been already remarked, that although we have had some probable signs and tokens from several of the explorators, that there is a communication either above or under ground, between the great bay of *Mudson* and the seas of Northern Asia; yet, that probably such a passage, even though above ground, may be in so frozen a climate as to be quite impracticable. The same may be justly remarked of the more than barely supposed north-east passage: since though it seems now to be admitted that the sea of *Nova Zembla* communicates with the Asiatic one of China and Japan, yet the first-named sea, and also the Straights of *Waygatz*, being more than once in vain attempted, those icy seas seem to have put an end to all further attempts that way. It is indeed said, and perhaps with some probability, that from some remote north-east parts of Russian Tartary, less frozen than the other seas, a naval communication may hereafter be found practicable with the seas of China and Japan: but what would that avail even to Russia itself, and much less the rest of Europe, if the merchandize of China, &c. can be brought cheaper by long-sea to Europe, as at present, than by so long and rugged a land carriage as from North-eastern Tartary to the ports of Archangel or Petersburg. The south-west passage to India, round the further point of South America, has already been practised thirteen times from Europe; but to no avail for an Asiatic commerce, much easier, safer, and sooner carried on by the common route. The discoveries, made long since, of the coasts of New Holland, New Zealand, and New Guinea, of what benefit have they ever been to the Dutch, their principal discoverers: so far has the Dutch East India Company been from settling those countries, though lying not far south of their Javan and Molucca territories, that, if Colonel Purry's narrative be true, his single proposal for their settling on them, (elsewhere related) occasioned his being obliged to leave Holland. Either that company thought, as others have likewise:

First, That they are already possessed of more territories than they can well manage; or, else,

Secondly, They apprehended, that their further discoveries there might excite other European nations to attempt settlements thereon, who might prove dangerous neighbours to them: or,

Thirdly, That new Spice Islands and countries might thereby be discovered, which would undoubtedly depreciate the old ones, and which also might fall into the hands of other nations: or,

Lastly, That their own people of Java, &c. might be tempted to desert them, for those new countries. But although these might be plausible reasons with that company, they can be none to other European nations for not attempting settlements on those coasts; which, sooner or later, may probably be effected, more especially as they are not quite destitute of certain of the necessaries of life, nor of human creatures, who, perhaps, may be more numerous in the inland parts, where necessaries may likewise more abound, and, perhaps also, the more precious metals and gems, and various other materials for commerce.

Africa's inland and more central parts are at present less known to all Christendom than they were to Carthage two thousand years ago. Hints have been given in our own times, by different authors, of its being practicable to form a correspondence, and even to make settle-  
ments

A. D. 1701

ments there, by means of the great river Niger, or Senegal, where the precious metals, ivory, and many drugs, &c. are confidently said to abound.

The independence of America will be a most important object of commercial consideration in the course of this century; and the new position in which Ireland stands, in consequence of the repeal of the declaratory act of George I. relative to the legislation of that kingdom, will claim a very particular attention. The change that has taken place in the British oriental possessions will be an object of considerable magnitude: the voyages of Captain Cooke and other circumnavigators will afford materials very interesting to commerce; while the commercial alliance with France, and other beneficial regulations, &c. respecting the trade of the British empire, will compose a distinguished feature of the concluding part of this history.

Commerce is a mistress more eagerly courted by almost all nations in our age than in any preceding one: and it is highly probable, that, even before the conclusion of the present century, many new lights may be struck out for the further improvement of it: more especially as our nobility and landed gentry are, at length, clearly convinced, that the increase of our national commerce is in effect, but another phrase for expressing the advancement of the landed interest, wealth, and felicity, of Great Britain and Ireland.

There were two particular points in the act of the ninth and tenth of King William, before-mentioned, under the year 1698, For settling the East India Trade, which proved afterwards extremely embarrassing, viz.

I. The giving leave to all corporations (the Bank of England excepted) to subscribe in their corporate capacity; by which permission the old East India Company got into the new one in the manner already related.

II. The inserting the words, or any, after the word all, in the clause of that act, giving the King a power to incorporate the contributors into a Joint-stock Company: thereby leaving room for some of the contributors of the General Society (as proved actually the case) to decline coming into the new Joint-stock Company, and, instead thereof, to go on as separate traders to India.

Both which points might easily have been prevented, especially that which is first-named; as an equivalent might have been assigned to the old company for their forts, privileges, &c. and the separate traders might also have been bought off, they amounting only to seven thousand two hundred pounds principal, with their annual fund of five hundred and seventy-six pounds at eight per cent. who chose to trade on the bottom of that act solely and separately: whereby the capital stock of this new corporation was in fact but one million nine hundred and ninety-two thousand eight hundred pounds, and their annual fund but one hundred and fifty-nine thousand four hundred and twenty-four pounds. Which separate traders did afterwards give much trouble to the new company, till by a law of the next reign we shall see an end was put to them, and both companies consolidated into the present United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies.

In this same year, the party humours were become more fierce between the two East India Companies; it being about the time that a new Parliament was to take place. Both companies strove to gain the court as well as the new members of the House of Commons.



A. D.

1701

The spirit of this time may in some measure be seen, by many warm pamphlets then published; such as, “The Freeholders Plea against Stock-jobbing of Elections of Parliament Men. Quarto, 1701. The Villainy of Stock-jobbers detested, &c. Quarto, 1701.” And many more. And at the two coffee-houses, near the Royal Exchange, which still retain the names of Garraway’s and Jonathan’s, affairs were in those pamphlets made so important, as to be said then to prepare and direct the greatest business of the nation. Both companies were at this time reckoned to have no less than sixty ships at sea; and great was the emulation at their public sales. These considerations made the government see the absolute necessity of composing their fierce contentions by a coalition, which was at length complied with, though not formally concluded before King William died.

We have already mentioned the establishment of a new council of commerce by the French King, in the year 1700; and we shall now see how great a progress this famous new institution had made in little more than about one year after its establishment, in order to arrive at a perfect knowledge of the true commercial interests of France. All which we have gathered from the memorials of this council presented to the King’s royal council, in this year 1701: and, as it will display the great judgment, zeal, and diligence of that council and nation at this time for the improvement of their commerce and colonies, it will, also, afford us many very useful and interesting hints and notices, for putting us on our guard against the growing commerce of such an active and enterprising people.

*Fas est et ab hoste doceri.*

——— Nothing more fit.

Than from her enemies to learn wit.

I. In their memorial concerning their Guinea Company and their West India colonies, they give us the then present state of their American islands, &c.

“They justly remark, that the commerce to Guinea has so close a relation to that of their West India isles, that the latter cannot subsist without the former.” And we need scarcely add, that this remark holds equally just with respect to our own Guinea and West India trade.

“By those trades,” says this new council, “we have deprived our competitors in traffic of the great profits they drew from us.” Meaning our sugar, cotton, and ginger trade. “And may put ourselves into a condition, by their example, to draw profit, in our turn, from them; and especially from the English.

“That we may increase those trades considerably; as that nation,” *i. e.* England, “in their islands, with less advantage than we, and in territories of less extent, as well as in much less time, have found means to employ annually above five hundred sail of ships, whilst we do not, without great difficulty, employ one hundred in the same trade.

“Every one is sensible of the benefits of navigation; and that the happiness and glory of a state very much depend on it.” No one is ignorant, that the navigation of France owes all its increase and splendor to the commerce of its islands. And that it cannot be kept up nor enlarged otherwise than by this commerce, which is more beneficial than all others of the long voyages which are undertaken by the French; because carried on without the expatriation of money, as well as without the aid of foreign goods and manufactures; so as none but the subjects of France reap the profit of it.”

The

A. D.  
1701

The considerable linen manufacture of France, enabled the French memorialist to make this remark: and it is to be hoped, Britain and Ireland will soon be enabled at home to supply the fortments of linen drapery for our West India isles.

Next follows a brief representation of the present state of the French American isles, viz.\*

" 1. The small island, with the terra firma of Cayenne" (on the coast of Guiana, in about five degrees of north latitude) " comes first in view. Its coasts are about sixty leagues in extent; though not above twelve are inhabited.—Its soil very good, and its sugars near equal to the white sugars of Brasil.—It has not above six hundred white people, and about two thousand negroes. So that this large tract of land is almost uninhabited.—And being situated in very near the parallel of the Moluccas, where the fine spices grow, it is believed it might be easy to cultivate them there; and thereby save the purchasing of them from the Dutch. The rather, in that the Portuguese, on this side of the river of Amazons, in a situation more distant from the equinoctial line, have cinnamon." This, however, is of a bastard kind, and worth very little.

" 2. Granada, near Martinique, is about twenty-five leagues in circuit. Its white inhabitants about two hundred, and negroes six hundred: produces sugar, excellent indigo, cotton, &c. Its soil is good, and the colony might be considerably augmented.

" 3. Martinique, or Martinico, is the principal colony.—About sixty leagues in circuit; has a good soil, abounding in sugar and cocoa, with some indigo, cotton, &c.—It had formerly three thousand five hundred men bearing arms, and sixteen thousand negroes."—Now, in our days, thought to have more than quadruple that number.—" It has three good harbours, several good roads for shipping, and two small unwall'd towns, with a good fort at Cul de sac Royal." How vastly is this isle improved and fortified since that time.

" 4. Guadaloupe has a pretty good soil, producing fine sugar, cotton, and ginger.—It is not peopled;"—(how different is the case in our days, as we have very lately experienced)—" though it had formerly one thousand five hundred men bearing arms, and eight thousand negroes.

" 5. The soil of Marigalante is pretty good. It produces sugar, indigo, cotton, and ginger. It was taken in the last war by the English, who afterward abandoned it; though it has not been able to recover itself; having as yet but three or four sugar plantations.

" 6. Santa Cruz had formerly six hundred men bearing arms, and many sugar plantations. It was abandoned last war, because difficult to be kept, and its inhabitants transported to St. Domingo. Yet this isle is a very good one, producing sugar, indigo, and cotton; has a good and safe harbour, and a very good basin for careening of ships." The French have since sold this island to the King of Denmark for near seventy thousand pounds sterling money, according to some accounts.

" 7. The last colony is St. Domingo, or Hispaniola; about five hundred leagues in circuit. The one half of it is possessed by France, from Cape Francois to the isle of Vaches, and the Spaniards have the other half." (We have elsewhere related how France first settled here.) " At Cape Francois there is a good port, nine hundred men bearing arms, and two thousand negroes.—Leogane's district is considerable.—It is the seat of the French governor and sovereign courts.—It had two thousand men bearing arms, and fifteen thousand negroes.—Petit Guavis has a good port; had six hundred whites, and two thousand negroes.—There are some other isles," says this Council, " as Les Haintes, St. Martin, and St. Bartholomew; but of very little importance, and almost uninhabited."

A. D.

1701

After reflections on those isles being badly conducted by a company, and of the selfishness, &c. of exclusive companies in general, they add, "it is not the Canada Company's fault too, that that colony is not entirely ruined. It is," say they, "a most certain maxim,—That nothing but competition and liberty in trade can render commerce beneficial to the state. And that all monopolies, or traffic appropriated to companies exclusive of others, are inconceivably burthensome and pernicious to it." Next they condemn "the Guinea Company, as enhancing the price of negroes.—And that, in time of war, like the dog in the manger, they would neither carry negroes from Guinea themselves, nor suffer others so to do, being possessed of exclusive powers.—That the many prizes taken during the last war from the English, have shewn to France how rich and useful that commerce is.—Wherefore they urge the abolition of all companies.—Also the lowering the duty on sugar, and the permitting of French ships to carry that commodity to foreign ports directly." (Both which, to our cost, has been since effected.) "About forty years ago," (*i. e.* about the year 1661) says this memorial, "the French were little versed in commerce and navigation: it was therefore then thought necessary to form companies, for engaging them to beat out tracks of commerce for the King's subjects, which then were unknown to them.—Yet such exclusive grants ought only to be for a limited number of years." (Several such, however, do exist in France even to this day.) They go on to inveigh against such exclusive grants; such as,

"First, That to the port of Marseilles, having the sole trade to the Levant.

"Secondly, The East India Company.

"Thirdly, The prohibiting of foreign raw silk to be carried to Nîmes, Tours, Paris, &c. till it had passed through Lyons; thereby tending only to make it dearer.

"Fourthly, Divers farms of certain merchandize in trade, &c. destructive to the freedom of commerce."

In treating of the trade of France to Spain, we learn the infinite quantity of merchandize of all kinds then carried thither.—Concerning which country, (Spain) they truly remark, "that the Spaniards, who have within themselves wool, silk, oil, wine, with an excellent soil, producing many things proper for the sustenance of life, and for the establishing of noble manufactures; and are in no want of good ports both in the Ocean and Mediterranean, do, nevertheless, neglect all those advantages.—Whence it follows, that they stand in need of the assistance of other nations, who thereby exhaust her of her gold and silver, and fetch away her raw materials for their own manufactures; as the raw silk of Valencia, Granada, Murcia, &c. to France.—The wool of Castile, Arragon, Navarre, Leon, &c. to England, Holland, France, and Italy; for the very manufactures with which they afterwards supply Spain.—That, in return for the French manufactures, &c. shipped for Cadiz, and thence in the galleons to Peru and Mexico, they have cochineal, indigo, Vigonia wool, hides, &c. and (in peaceable times, over and above, before the last wars) they received in money a balance of eighteen or twenty millions of livres, and by the flotas seven or eight millions more.—But," say they, "for some years past, since the English, Dutch, Hamburgers, and others, have imitated some of our manufactures, it is certain that our returns," (*i. e.* the balance in favour of France) "are reduced to a small matter.—They wish his Catholic Majesty" (King Philip V.) "would lay aside entirely the Spanish garb," (which is never altered) "and introduce French fashions;" (this has been a harvest to France in almost every country

A. D.

1701 country of Europe) “and abolish the use of English bays, so much worn in the Spanish dominions, both in Europe and America, &c. for the benefit of France.”

In speaking of the French Levant trade, they say, “that the English carry on that trade with much more advantage than the French, their woollen cloths being better and cheaper. The English also carry to the Levant, lead, pewter, copperas, and logwood, which are goods they are masters of; together with a great deal of pepper; and, that they may not drain their country of its gold and silver, they also take in dry fish of their own catching, sugar of their own colonies, and other goods of their own produce, which they sell on the coasts of Portugal, Spain, and Italy, for pieces of eight, which they carry to the Levant to make up a stock sufficient for purchasing their homeward cargoes.—Upon this plan, it would be more advantageous for France to permit her ports on the ocean to carry on this trade directly to the Levant, without being obliged, ever since the year 1669, to unlade at Marseilles on their return, under pretence of preventing their bringing in the plague; which has obliged them to relinquish that trade entirely. And by the edict of 1685, twenty per cent. was laid on all Levant merchandize imported, for preventing the western ports from being supplied therewith, as they had before been, from England and Holland.—Thus Marseilles alone thrives in this commerce; although by its being a free port,—by its nearer situation to the Levant, and by her settled correspondence there,—Marseilles would always have advantages enough over the ports of the ocean, without the distasteful and impolitic exclusive trade.”

To all which the Deputy from Marseilles replied,

First, “The towns on the ocean can neither in themselves, nor in their neighbourhood, find consumption for divers gross merchandize which the Marseilles ships are obliged to take in for making up their lading.

Secondly, “The duty of twenty per cent. was laid, as above, for preventing the English and Dutch Levant goods from being run into France, by the ports of Dunkirk and Rouen.

Thirdly, “Marseilles has within herself and her neighbouring provinces, all kinds of manufactures and assortments proper for the Levant trade, &c.” To this the Deputies from the ports on the ocean replied, by denying most of the allegations of Marseilles. And so the dispute ended for that time.

We have too much ground to lament the great increase of the French Levant commerce, and the decrease of our Turkey Company’s commerce, since the Memorial of that Council.

This new board further represented to the King’s Council, (after declaring, that it was no derogation from nobility—*i. e.* in the English sense, from being a gentleman,—to be a wholesale merchant, though not a retailer; and that gentlemen, who are merchants, should for the future in all assemblies precede other merchants.) “That the appellation of Merchant being too general and extensive,” (Marchands, in France, signifying retailers, as well as what we in England properly call merchants: as, marchand-drapier, for a woollen-draper, &c.) “it is necessary to settle a distinction;—and that those who trade by wholesale by sea or land, be named Negociants, and that retailers only be called Merchants: and no retailer to take the name of Negociant, under a pecuniary penalty; and a like penalty on mechanics styling themselves merchants.”

That board further proposed, “the suppressing the duty of fifty sols per ton, as far as concerns the shipping of the northern crowns, thereby to allure them to trade with France, on

“ as

A. D.

1701

“ as advantageous a footing as the Dutch do, who had that duty remitted by the peace of Ryswich. That the principal end for laying on that duty, was, to confine the coasting navigation to French shipping alone, which had before been wholly carried on by foreign bottoms, much to the prejudice of France. But as it also affected the voyages of the English and Dutch to France, those two nations were obliged to lay a like duty on French ships coming into their ports.

“ It was very provident of the Dutch to obtain a remission of that duty, seeing, by the French custom-house books it appeared, that the Dutch had possession of almost all the commerce of France to those northern nations: that duty, before the Dutch were exempted, yielding seven hundred thousand livres yearly, but now only one hundred thousand.— That the moderate duties in Holland gave the Dutch considerable advantages; as does also their good husbandry in their navigation, scarcely imitable by any other nation. Thus do they retain navigation and trade to themselves, and get into their hands the effects of other nations, selling them again to great profit. By such methods they have made their provinces the storehouse of Europe, from whence other nations are obliged to furnish themselves.” (A good view this of the grounds of Holland’s being so great a storehouse.) “ In brief, the Dutch having thus made themselves masters of the inland trade of France, by the help of Refugees,” (settled in Holland) “ and by commissions from the new converts,” (*i. e.* the Protestants of France professing the Catholic religion) “ and the factors they have in all our ports, they there sell goods cheaper than even the wholesale merchants of France can do; and are enabled to supply the French retailers as well as the northern nations, with assortments of goods. So that, whilst this is the case, no wholesale business can be managed by the French, nor any great commerce carried on directly between the French and the northern nations.

“ For all which reasons, this board proposes, to suppress the said duty of fifty sols per ton.

“ Or else, to prevent the entrance into France of all commodities of the north, which shall have been before landed in any other country, and shall not be brought hither directly from the place of their growth or manufacture.”

To all which the Deputies from Nantes replied :

“ That the Hollanders trade to the Baltic was so well settled, that they will ever govern the prices of all merchandize going to, or coming from, the north. Because, carrying thither their own manufactures and merchandize, and especially their spices, of which the northern people are very fond, they can afford to take off the corn, timber, iron, copper, flax, hemp, &c. of the north, at high rates, and yet they are generally cheaper at Amsterdam than in the places they are brought from; because of the great gains they” (the Amsterdammers) “ make by the assortments they carry to the north.—And the Dutch commerce to Portugal is likewise on the same footing. For these, and such-like reasons,” said the Nantois, “ we fear we cannot depend on our being regularly supplied with every thing regularly from the north.—The Dutch, moreover, take off very great quantities of our wines and brandies, which they brew, mix, and fit to the taste of the northern people.—These reflections are applicable to Hamburg as well as Holland, which city is likewise a staple or storehouse for all the trade of the north, and is usually very helpful to us in taking off our commodities, and in supplying us with what we want. Another powerful reason is, the

“ frequent

A. D.

1701 "frequent alteration of our coin, which absolutely prevents foreigners from sending us their ships and merchandize."

To all which, the other Deputies of this board replied, in substance:

"That it was plain those of Nantes owned the evils complained of; particularly, that the retailers in France carry on a disadvantageous trade with the Dutch.—And that it is certainly more sure and profitable to us to sell our goods at home, than to carry them to the northern people to sell. In the first case, it is we who give the law; in the other, we receive it.—No merchant is ignorant of the effects of this difference; the one being ever profitable; the other very uncertain, and often very pernicious, and the common source of bankruptcies." They add, a little further: "We have heretofore seen five thousand foreign ships come into the kingdom to take them off," (*i. e.* the native product of France,) "but our being deprived of trade with the English, and our duty of fifty sols per ton, have interrupted this great commerce."

Yet, with this otherwise sagacious Board's leave, that seeming advantage of foreigners coming to sell their goods in our ports, is really but a short-sighted one; since the advantages accruing to a nation:—

I. By the freight of ships which carry out their own, and which go to fetch the goods of other nations.

II. By the immense quantity of provisions consumed therein.

III. By the many trades and workmen supported by fitting out the ships.

IV. By the nursery of sailors, and, in consequence, the increase of naval power, which those five thousand ships would produce, were they French, are of infinitely greater advantage than that one consideration by them before-named. It must, however, be admitted, that as most of the merchandizes of France are perishable, this position of their new Board of Commerce, is, perhaps, more applicable to France than to any other nation in Europe.

In further answer to those of Nantes, this new Council of Commerce "disallows, that corn and other commodities of the north are sold cheaper in Holland than in the places from whence they are fetched.—For," say they, "this never happens but when the quantities imported into Holland are so large that they exceed the consumption or demand for them: in this, therefore," say they, "there is nothing extraordinary, being the case every where else.

V. "As they plead only for having the northern goods brought in alone, and directly from the places of their growth and manufacture, without being first landed in any other country, they cannot believe that the Dutch will, on France's making such a regulation, suffer above four thousand ships, which they employ between France and the northern nations, to lie rotting in their ports:—But rather than not be employed, will let them fetch the northern merchandize directly from thence into the ports of France, as now proposed."

Beside the said objections of the Deputy of Nantes, he of Marseilles urged, "That the voyage from Danzick, or even from Copenhagen, to Marseilles, is too long for a ship to go and come with certainty in one season, considering the ice, and the long nights: and that therefore there is no avoiding the use of *entreports*," (*i. e.* middle-way, or half-way ports) "for the trade of Marseilles."—This remark puts us in mind of what we noted in the preceding sixteenth century, concerning Antwerp's fitness for the general staple, store-house, or *entreport* for the commodities of both the northern and southern nations, founded on this

A. D.

1701 objection touching Marseilles, that the voyage from the Baltic to the Mediterranean, and back again, in the same summer, is rather too long to be certainly or generally relied on.

The Deputy from Bayonne objected, " That their commerce with their neighbours of Spain, could not be continued in competition with the Dutch, had they not the liberty of supplying themselves from *entreports* at seasonable times, as they have occasion, with wax, cocoa nuts, &c."

The Deputy of Nantes, among other things, further replied, " That it is to be feared this novelty may confirm the English in their obstinacy of continuing their high exclusive duties on French goods. And that while that commerce subsisted with England," (for at this time the near approach of a war interrupted it) " we" *i. e.* the French, " constantly furnished them with the merchandize of France, to the value of many millions more than we consumed of theirs. He also further urged against this proposed regulation, the consideration already mentioned, that the merchandize of France are almost all perishable; and that therefore we cannot be too circumspect for cultivating a good understanding with foreign nations, which surely is not to be done by prescribing laws to them."

This new French Board of Trade next justly inveigh against the practice of their grand monarch, " of granting monopolies or farms to particular persons, to be the sole venders of certain commodities; as being most ruinous to trade. As,

I. " Lead from England; which supplied their own wants, and with which France also supplied Spain, Portugal, Italy, Switzerland, the Levant, and the French West Indies; granted solely, as to shot, to one person.

II. " The sole making, furnishing, and distributing of saltpetre and gunpowder.

III. " Other monopolies for provisions, &c. These," say this board, " make themselves masters of all the good branches of trade, by means of their privileges, to the great prejudice of the public. And we are of opinion, that it is for the good of the state to suppress them all.—And to lay open those branches of trade, whereby our navigation will increase, and the King will receive much more duties than those he gets by the monopolies."

Thus this otherwise sagacious monarch, for the sake of an immediate sum advanced by the monopolists and farmers, occasioned incredible hurt to many thousands of families, and the real loss of much commerce to his kingdom: which practice he nevertheless continued to the end of his life. The remainder of this board's memorial relates to the regulating of their coin, and the reducing the proportion of silver to gold to the same standard as in England and Holland: " whereas in France," say they, " it approaches too near to that of Spain; which country, being the source of silver, does not trouble itself to use any arts to draw our coin thither; beside that they," *i. e.* Spain, " are always our debtors on account of the trade to the West Indies.

The proportions are,

" I. In England and Holland,  $14\frac{1}{2}$ , or near fifteen marks of silver buys a mark of gold.

" II. In Spain,  $16\frac{1}{2}$  ditto.

" III. In France,  $15\frac{1}{4}$ ; or very near  $15\frac{1}{2}$ .

Against raising the nominal value of their silver coin higher than is contained in its intrinsic quantity of pure bullion, this board's reasonings corresponded exactly with those of our great John Locke, Esq; about seven years before. Upon the whole, the said representations to the Royal Council are so full of historical matter, not only for the commerce of France, but of England,



A. D.

1701 England, Holland, Spain, Portugal, &c. that we could not excuse ourselves from giving a complete, though compendious account of so useful and entertaining a subject.

We shall here only further remark, that had the French afterwards strictly pursued all that is therein so judiciously laid down, they might have been much more considerable in commerce than even they now are: but to this very day they have continued many monopolies and exclusive grants; which the other commercial countries of Europe have no reason to find fault with; and they (*i. e.* their court) have also frequently, and sometimes shamefully, varied and enhanced the nominal value of their coin beyond its intrinsic value, to serve temporary expedients, though to the general prejudice of their people.

On the twelfth of June 1701, was passed the ever-memorable act of the English Parliament, of the twelfth year of King William, cap. ii. For the further Limitation of the Crown, and better securing the Rights and Liberties of the Subject. Whereby the Protestant succession of the illustrious House of Hanover, now on the throne, was most happily established.

On the sixteenth of September, (N. S.) in this same year 1701, the late unhappy King James the Second died at St. Germain in France: and, thereupon, the French King having declared his pretended son to be King of the British Realms, my Lord Manchester, the English ambassador, was instantly recalled from France, and the French one to King William was ordered forthwith to depart the realm. Both sides therefore prepared for war, though not formally declared till after King William's death.

The great Elector of Brandenburg and Duke of Prussia, (Frederick William) for his services and attachment to the common interests of the German empire, and of the grand alliance just formed against France, the common enemy of the liberties of Europe, was, by the interest of his kinsman, King William of England, recognized by most of the princes and states of Europe as King of Prussia, in this year 1701, his large dominions and revenues very well suiting that high dignity he now assumed.

From a formerly well-known periodical monthly Political State of Great Britain, for the month of November 1721, we have the value of all the merchandize imported from, or exported to the following countries of the north, from Michaelmas 1697, after the peace of Ryfwich, to Christmas 1701; being yearly, upon an average, as follows, viz.

<i>Imported.</i>		<i>Imported.</i>	<i>Exported.</i>	<i>Annual Loss.</i>
		£.	£.	£.
From Denmark and Norway	-	76,215	39,543	36,672
East Country,	-	181,296	149,893	31,403
Russia,	-	112,252	58,884	53,368
Sweden,	-	212,094	57,555	154,539

Total annual loss to England, on an average, from all the before-named countries 275,982

The reader, by comparing this account with another from the same author, under the year 1716, will see, in some measure, the authenticity of this account confirmed. And the remarks therein made, are recommended to the consideration of those who alone have it in their power to rectify what is in this northern trade so much to our annual loss.

On the seventh of September 1701, the grand alliance of the Emperor Leopold, William King of Great Britain, and the States General of the United Netherlands, was concluded



A. D.

1701 against France, for recovering the Spanish monarchy to the house of Austria, and for the security of England and Holland, in point of their commerce and navigation, and of the Hanover succession to the crown of Great Britain, as well as for a safe barrier to the United Netherlands: and thus all things were prepared for war, prior to the death of King William.

1702 King William departed this life on the eighth of March, (N. S.) 1702, to the great concern of the wisest and best of his people. All that properly belongs to our province on this sad occasion, is only to make the following melancholy remark, viz. that it was undoubtedly a fatal mistake in that great and good King's ministers; to suffer a large arrear of national debt to run on to his death, when it somewhat exceeded fourteen millions; which laid the foundation of our present immense debt, as it afforded so bad a precedent for the succeeding reigns. It has been the opinion of many wise and judicious persons, that the war King William was necessarily forced into against France, might have been so frugally managed, as to have prevented such baneful anticipations for long terms. Dr. D'Avenant, in his Essay on Loans, published in the year 1710, has the following pertinent remark to our purpose:

"When, upon the revolution, the Parliament fell most willingly into the war, as a thing the enemy, by espousing King James's interest, made absolutely necessary; the first branch of our expence was carried on in the common mode of levying taxes; and the money required for every year's expence was raised and paid within the year. The nation was rich, trade prodigiously great, paper credit ran high, and the goldsmiths in Lombard-street, &c. commanded immense sums. Anticipations were indeed in practice; they had been so of old: and borrowing clauses were added to the bills of aid; but these lasted but a few months, the money came in of course, and they were paid off in their turn.—Land-taxes, polls, additional duties of customs, excises, and the like, were the ways and means by which these things were to be done. The year generally supported its own demands. All the loans were supposed to be temporary, and to end with the collection."

Happy had it been for posterity, had its ministers gone on to King William's death, in the manner thus described in the former part of his reign; or had Queen Anne's ministers resolutely determined that King William's debt should on no pretence be increased, the nation could with great ease have borne so moderate a burthen. But the ministers of every succeeding reign going on to accumulate the public burthens, is truly a very sad prospect, and most grievously affects the commerce, manufactures, and navigation of the nation, and also the landed interest. Which melancholy consideration will, we hope, sufficiently justify our present brief animadversion thereon.

On the 4th of May 1702, Queen Anne declared war against the French King, not only on account of his seizing the Spanish monarchy, as before-mentioned, but "for the great affront and indignity" says the Queen, "offered to us and our kingdoms, in taking upon him to declare the pretended Prince of Wales, King of our Realms."

The States General's declaration of war sets forth, in substance, "That Louis had long since cast his eyes on their provinces,—and had twice attacked their republic," *i. e.* in the years 1672 and 1688, "by most unjust war, in order to make his way to universal monarchy. —That so far was he from designing to observe the treaty of Ryswich, that he thereby solely aimed at lulling the allies asleep, by their laying down their arms, and particularly by ruining the commerce of the Dutch, to enervate them: since that treaty was scarcely rati-

A. D.

1702 "fied, before he began manifestly to encroach on their trade, which is the great sinew of their state, by openly refusing the tariff promised by that treaty."

In this year, an attempt was made by the English from Carolina against St. Augustine, the capital of Spanish Florida: but, although they took and held the town for a whole month, they were not able to take the castle for want of mortars, which they ought to have duly considered before hand; they were therefore forced to withdraw on the arrival of two Spanish men of war, and to abandon their ships, ammunition, &c. to the enemy.

In the same year, the land proprietors of the two provinces of East and West New Jersey, in English America, who had purchased of the first proprietors, not readily finding purchasers of under-shares thereof, and being likewise at variance amongst themselves, they agreed to surrender into Queen Anne's hands both the charters for those two separate governments: reserving their particular rights and properties of the lands and settlements therein: whereupon the Queen consolidated those two provinces into one, and appointed Lord Cornbury to be the first regal governor. This colony of New Jersey has since prospered very well, and has been extremely useful in supplying our sugar colonies with provisions, lumber, &c. Its two best towns are Burlington and Elizabeth-town; but that of Perth-Amboy is reckoned to have the best harbour, and to be the most commodious in point of situation.

We have seen, under the preceding year, the indispensable necessity there was for uniting the Old and the New English East India Companies, even if it had been for no other reason but for the sake of public tranquillity. This coalition was made on the twenty-second of July 1702, by an indenture tripartite between the Queen and these two Companies, in substance as follows, viz.

	Stock.
1. The old company being possessed, in the late subscription, of	315,000
2. And the new company, of	1,662,000
3. And the separate traders, now discovered to amount to the sum of	23,000
Making, in all, the subscription for	£. 2,000,000

" 1. It was now agreed by both companies, that the old company shall purchase of the new one, at par, six hundred and seventy-three thousand five hundred pounds of their stock, whereby their whole stock will be	988,500
" Leaving the like sum for the new company, viz.	988,500
" And the separate traders, as above, have	23,000
	£. 2,000,000

" II. That the whole trade to India be carried on for the said two united stocks, for seven years, for the benefit of all the members of the new or English Company; the said old company to have a right and power equal to all the rest of the members, in the management of the trade during the said seven years, but to keep their stock in their politic or corporate capacity for the said term, without transferring it to their particular members.

" III. The old company's dead stock," (already defined to be forts, factories, buildings, &c. *i. e.* any thing but money, ships, and merchandize) " being valued at three hundred and thirty thousand pounds: and that of the new company but at seventy thousand pounds:

" the

A. D.

1702

“ the new one shall therefore pay one hundred and thirty thousand pounds to the old one, for making up two hundred thousand pounds for their moiety of the whole dead stock being now four hundred thousand pounds, intended to be a new additional stock on the joint-bottom.

“ IV. But the old company, during the said seven years, shall have the use of their dead stock at home,” *i. e.* their offices and warehouscs in Leadenhall-street, &c. “ and then to go to the united one,” (the old company ceasing to be a company at the end of the said seven years) “ comprehending the proprietors of both companies.

“ V. During the said seven years, from the date hereof, each company shall hold their distinct courts ;” (the new company’s office being kept at Skinner’s Hall on Dowgate Hill)—“ Shall have distinct courts of directors.—May raise money two ways, viz. either for their respective moieties of the united trade, or to transact their own separate affairs, such as paying their own separate debts, &c.—but debts contracted for the joint trade shall be discharged out of the united company’s stock.

“ VI. and VII. That both companies shall forthwith bring home their separate estate, dividing the same amongst their respective members : after which, neither company shall send out any ships, goods, &c. on their separate account, but all shall be on the joint account, by such orders as shall be made by the general courts of both companies, in the name of the English Company trading to the East Indies, by direction of twelve directors out of each company, subordinate to both the general courts.

“ VIII. and IX. Both companies shall bear an equal proportion of the united trade, and the members of each may transfer their nominal stocks, in the books of their respective company ; but so as the old company shall keep their moiety of stock entire in their corporate capacity for the said seven years.

“ X. Both companies covenant with her Majesty, that the joint account shall export annually to India, of the growth, product, or manufacture of England, at least one-tenth part of the whole sum they shall trade for : an account whereof shall be annually delivered to the Privy Council. Hereby releasing both companies from all former covenants, saltpetre excepted, of which merchandize they shall be obliged to deliver to the office of ordnance, four hundred and ninety-four tons and a quarter, at forty-five pounds per ton in time of peace, and at fifty-three pounds, in time of war ; the retraction thereof settled at fifteen pounds per cent.”—for the supply of which commodity, so necessary for fire-artillery, this company has always justly valued themselves.

“ XI. This article relates to the rank of the company’s chaplains only.

“ XII. The Queen agrees to take the company’s scaled bonds for all the customs on their merchandize ; the fifteen per cent. on muslins only excepted.

“ XIII. XIV. XV. and XVI. Nothing to be transacted on the joint trade, without the concurrence of both companies :—and only servants and free merchants, or other corporations, the Bank of England excepted, may be licensed to trade for themselves in the company’s ships, &c.

“ XVII. The Queen grants that the general courts of both companies and their sub-managers shall have the sole government of their forts.—May coin foreign money in India : and the old company may convey to the new one, Bombay and St. Helena.

“ XVIII. XIX. XX. The old company, at or near the expiration of the said seven years, shall transfer into the new company their moiety of the joint-stock to their respective mem-

“ bers.—

A. D.

1702 " bers.—And shall also, some time before the said expiration, assign to her Majesty all the debts due to them, which debts she engages to re-assign, in ten days after, unto trustees, for answering the said old company's debts; and afterward for the benefit of their members. And they also covenant to resign their charter, in two months after the expiration of the said seven years, into the Queen's hands. Whereupon, the new company shall thenceforward be called, *The united Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies*: whose affairs shall thenceforth be conducted by their own sole directors, agreeable to their charter of the tenth of King William."—The remaining articles are purely temporary, as indeed some of the foregoing ones also are. " And,

" Lastly, The Queen promises, that this indenture shall be construed in the most favourable sense for the advantage of both companies."

Thus, a prudent stop was put to much contention, on account of these two East India Companies.

Upon advice received by General Codrington, Governor of the Leeward Islands, that war was declared by England against France, he attacked the French part of the island of St. Christopher, and possessed himself of it with very little trouble:—ever since which time that fine island has been solely in the possession of Great Britain, having been formally ceded to us by the treaty of Utrecht.

It is possible that the origin of the present great production of the fine rice of South Carolina, might have happened about this time. What the anonymous author of, *The Importance of the British Plantations in America*, (London, 1701) has said on this subject is well worth recording, though he has not given us the exact year of its origin. It is also, a seasonable lesson for men never to despair of many more new productions in those colonies, and is therefore submitted to The honourable Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.

" A brigantine," says that author, " from the isle of Madagascar, happened to put in at Carolina, having a little seed-rice left, which the Captain gave to a gentleman of the name of Woodward. From part of this he had a very good crop, but was ignorant for some years how to clean it. It was soon dispersed over the province, and by frequent experiments and observations, they found out ways of producing and manufacturing it to such great perfection, that it is thought to exceed any other in value. The writer of this hath seen the said Captain in Carolina, where he received a handsome gratuity from the gentlemen of that country, in acknowledgement of the service he had done that province. It is likewise reported, that Mr. Dubois, then Treasurer of the East India Company, did send to that country a small bag of seed-rice some short time after, from whence it is reasonable enough to suppose might come those two sorts of that commodity, the one called red rice, in contradistinction to the white, from the redness of the inner husk or rind of this sort, although they both clean and become white alike."

Before this important new production, Carolina was not a little puzzled to supply her mother-country with merchandize sufficient to pay for all the necessaries they constantly wanted from England: that fine grain, we shall see, has since been exported in immense quantities, as have also been the pitch, tar, turpentine, &c. of Carolina, in no inconsiderable quantities and value.

1703 The necessity which all maritime trading nations find, of being supplied with naval stores, and more especially England's very great need thereof, as well for the royal navy, as for her numerous

A. D.

1703 numerous mercantile shipping, has often put it in the power of the northern crowns to distress such nations as had none of their own. This eminently appeared in the year 1703, from the Tar Company of Sweden, who absolutely refused to let the English nation have any pitch or tar, although ready money was always paid for it, unless England would permit it all to be brought in Swedish shipping, and at their own price, and likewise only in such quantities as that company should please to permit. This disappointment, as the late ingenious Mr. Gee likewise observed, in his Trade and Navigation of Great Britain considered, p. 82, “ put the Government and Parliament on the method of allowing of bounties for the raising of pitch and tar, hemp, flax, and ship-timber, in our North American colonies; as particularly in Carolina, the southernmost parts of which lying near the latitude of lower Egypt, and the northernmost nearly with Ancona and Bologna in Italy; at which parts the best hemp and flax grow.” The first statute of this kind was the act of the third and fourth of Queen Anne, cap. x. For encouraging the Importation of Naval Stores from her Majesty’s Plantations in America: judiciously setting forth, “ that, under God, the wealth, strength, and safety of the kingdom, so much depend on the royal navy and navigation thereof, and that the stores necessary for the same being hitherto brought in chiefly from foreign parts, and by foreign shipping, at exorbitant and arbitrary rates,—which might be provided in a more certain and beneficial manner from her Majesty’s plantations in America, where the vast tracts of land lying near the sea, and on navigable rivers, may commodiously afford great quantities of all sorts of naval stores, by due encouragement, which may likewise tend to the further employment and increase of English shipping and seamen, and also of the trade and vent of the woollen and other manufactures and product, in exchange for such naval stores, now purchased of foreign countries for ready money—It was therefore now enacted, that whoever shall, in ships and with sailors qualified as by the acts of navigation, import from the English plantations in America, the under-named naval stores, shall be entitled to the following bounties, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
“ For good and merchantable tar and pitch, per ton of eight barrels	-	4	0 0
“ ————— rozin or turpentine, per ton	-	3	0 0
“ For hemp, water-rotted, bright and clean, per ton of twenty cwt.	-	6	0 0
“ For all masts, yards, and bowsprits, per ton, of forty feet each ton	-	1	0 0
1. “ Proviso,—That for the particular benefit of the royal navy, the pre-emption or refusal of the said naval stores shall be tendered to the commissioners of her Majesty’s navy, upon landing the same: and if within twenty days the navy board shall not bargain for the same, then the proprietors may dispose of them to their best advantage.			
2. “ That none within the colonies of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantation, the Narraganset Country, or King’s Province, and Connecticut in New England; and in New York, and New Jersey; shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any pitch pine trees, or tar trees, not being within any inclosure, under the growth of twelve inches diameter, at three feet from the earth, on forfeiture of five pounds for each offence.—Nor,			
3. “ Shall any one wilfully set fire to any woods or forest, in which are any trees prepared for the making of pitch or tar, without first giving notice to the owners thereof, or to a magistrate: under the penalty of ten pounds.”			
“ This statute to be in force for nine years, from the first of January 1705, (old stile).”			

The

A. D.

1703

The good consequence of which seasonable law was soon after felt; as these provinces, and also those of Carolina, do, even at this time, import into England great quantities of merchantable pitch and tar, fit for most uses in the navy. Of late, also, good hemp and flax are raised in the said provinces, where there are such immense quantities of proper and excellent lands for the raising of those commodities; of which two last-mentioned articles, Mr. Gee was of opinion, that Russia, in the year 1729, exported annually to Great Britain, and other nations, to the value of one million sterling.

Upon this occasion, there were computations laid before the government of the following quantities of foreign pitch and tar, annually consumed in Europe, viz.

1. Britain and Ireland, annually about	—	—	—	1000	Lafts.
2. By Holland, as well for their home-use, as for what they export to Spain, Portugal, and up the Mediterranean,	—	—	—	4000	
3. By France,	—	—	—	500	
4. By Hamburg, Lubeck, and other German ports,	—	—	—	500	
				<hr/>	
				In all,	6000 Lafts.

Of which four-fifth parts consisted of tar, and one fifth of pitch.

Note, That besides Sweden, from whence they chiefly come, there are considerable quantities thereof made in Norway, and also in Russia, brought from Archangel.

By the thirtieth clause of an act of the eighth year of Queen Anne, cap. xiii. the Queen is empowered to apply ten thousand pounds out of the supplies granted in that session of Parliament, “For the subsistence and employment of a number of skilful people, and for furnishing of fit utensils and materials for effectually carrying on the said good and profitable designs of raising such naval stores from the growths and products of the said plantations.”

By an act of the ninth of Queen Anne, cap. xvii. “One hundred pounds penalty was inflicted on any cutting down white, or other pine-trees, not private property, in those plantations, of twenty-four inches diameter, or upwards, twelve inches from the earth. And the Queen’s surveyor-general of her woods in America, shall mark all such trees as shall be fit for the royal navy with a broad-arrow, for the use of the public.”

By an act of the twelfth of Queen Anne, cap. ix. “the before-mentioned law was renewed, and the same bounties are allowed for naval stores brought from Scotland:” though to little or no purpose hitherto; although it be true, as the last-named statute remarks; “That there is in several parts of Scotland great store of pine and fir-trees, fit for masts, and for the making of pitch, tar, rosin, and other naval stores.” But the act itself assigns the true reason why they cannot be easily or cheaply brought to England, viz. “Because the lands and woods which may yield such naval stores, are mostly in parts mountainous and remote from navigable rivers.” This the York-Buildings Company experienced, to their cost, some years after this time: the timber they felled in some of those woods, at a great expence, being left to rot on the ground, the carriage of it to the nearest places of navigation being found impracticable; which will probably ever be the case with respect to Scotland, notwithstanding the bounties allowed by that act, or any larger bounties to be reasonably granted.

The Czar of Russia, Peter the Great, having conquered from Sweden the fine provinces of Livonia, Ingria, and Carelia, formed a grand project in this year 1703, for opening a free and new communication between Russia and the Baltic Sea.—His great genius had discovered, that certain islands at the mouth of the river Neva, at the bottom of the Finland Gulph,



A. D.

1703 might be so fortified, as to prove to Russia of equal benefit for war or for commerce: hence sprung up the fort of Cronslot, now a commodious haven for his ships of war, by which all ships must pass.

That Prince also viewed the adjacent country with satisfaction; and, in short, determined to erect a new metropolis and emporium at the mouth of the river Neva, from whence he might more commodiously awe his enemies of the north, and also open a naval communication, from the Baltic, with the rest of Europe, by a much shorter and safer course than from Archangel. He considered also, that by erecting a royal city and port there, though in the sixtieth degree of north latitude, he should acquire a greater influence, by means of his navy, in the Baltic, and even in the Northern and German oceans. He therefore brought thither a vast number of labourers and artificers from all parts of his vast empire, with implements, materials, tools, &c. many thousands of whom are said to have perished through cold, hunger, and distempers, in that damp place, which gave him little concern: yet, in the end, he surmounted all obstacles.—And having, through his despotic sway, obliged his nobility, merchants, artisans, &c. to erect and inhabit houses in this new city; and, by encouragements, to get many sea-faring people, &c. from Livonia, and other parts, to settle in it, he gave it the name of St. Peterburgh, which very soon became a large and populous city.

It was objected by the people of Wologda, a city in fifty-nine degrees of north latitude, that should their handicrafts be removed from that city, where three German merchants alone employed upwards of twenty-five thousand persons, in dressing of hemp and flax, for the Archangel market, their provisions at Peterburgh would come much dearer, and so they should lose their trade:—Yet the Czar over-ruled even this point.

Mr. De Dieu, the Dutch resident with the Czar, in the year 1720, acquaints his principals, that Peterburgh might then contain about three hundred thousand souls; a thing scarcely credible to be effected in these modern times, and much more resembling the power of the ancient oriental monarchs than any modern potentate. Here he established his admiralty, his mathematical schools, his royal academies, founderies, &c. and his docks are at Cronslot, fifteen or twenty miles lower down; also his powder-mills, paper-mills, &c. where also there is a good town built, and where he established rope-walks, anchor-smiths, &c. At this new city of St. Peterburgh were likewise established manufactories of woollen, linen, &c. and every useful art for the improvement of the trade and navigation, as well as the general knowledge of his people; obliging them also to send their children thither for that end.—And, in consequence of these vast schemes, and of his possessing the fine port of Revel in Livonia, we have, since the building of Peterburgh, seen that most unusual, and absolutely new sight, of a Russian fleet triumphant in the Baltic Sea, obliging the fleets of their opponents there, to shelter themselves under the cannon of their fortresses.

By the erection of this new city, the port of Archangel, in the White Sea, to which formerly there usually resorted yearly above one hundred ships, chiefly English, Dutch, French, Hamburgers, &c. is since considerably declined in its commerce; its former customs having by some been reckoned to amount to one hundred thousand pounds sterling annually. Riga also, and Narva, will probably be more and more impaired in their commerce, if Peterburgh continues to flourish, as this last-named city is so commodiously situated for the transportation of Russian merchandize, by the river Neva, and the great lakes Ladoga and Onega, as well as by land-carriage, into and from the interior parts of the Russian empire, from whence, and from Livonia, &c. that city is well supplied with whatever it has need of.

Thus,

A. D.

1703

Thus, this modern empire may boast of more than either the Grecian or Roman empire could, viz. of its dominions stretching, south-westward, from the Hyperborean ocean to the Baltic sea; from the Baltic to the Euxine and Caspian seas, southward; and, eastward, even to the confines of the vast empire of China; a very great part of which territories have been acquired within little more than two hundred years past; and some of the best parts of it by the same great Czar Peter; as, particularly, the noble and most fertile province of Livonia, so commodiously situated for commerce, as well in respect of its bays, ports, lakes, and rivers, as for a communication with the Russian inland provinces, and with Lithuania, for its excellent staple commodities of the best hemp in Europe, of pot-ashes, timber of many sorts, iron, steel, flax, corn, cavear, wax, honey, &c. Peterburgh, however, is attended with some great inconveniences, from its watery situation, and the overflowing of the river Neva.

Beside these achievements and improvements of the Czar Peter, he caused a canal to be dug between the river Veronese, or Woronitz, and another small one falling into the great river Volga, whereby a communication was to be opened between the latter and the river Don, the one falling into the Caspian, and the other into the Black Sea: it was performed by Captain John Perry, an Englishman, who likewise, by that great Prince's order, had partly finished a much more considerable work, being a grand canal cut between the Volga and the Don, nearer the mouth of those two huge rivers; but the taking of Azoph from him by the Turks, as elsewhere related, put a stop to that vast design.

The almost unparalleled tempest which happened in November 1703, more especially round the southern coasts of Great Britain, was undoubtedly a great calamity, not only by reason of the destruction of many fine English ships of war, but of a great number of merchant ships, and their valuable cargoes, as well as of the lives of a considerable number of commanders, officers, and sailors; and was, without doubt, some obstruction to the increase of the nation's wealth. Nevertheless, it appears by Dr. D'Avenant's report to the commissioners of accounts, in the year 1712, part i. p. 43, who was then inspector-general of the customs, that England's exports in this same year, to all parts of the world, amounted to six millions six hundred and forty-four thousand two hundred and three pounds; of which sum there was exported to Holland alone, two millions four hundred and seventeen thousand eight hundred and ninety pounds, being above one-third of our whole exports. We have, in our Introduction, accounted for the vastness of our exports to Holland; and, upon the whole, the number of great ships we and the Dutch took this same year at Vigo, and the treasure we brought home from thence, beside what was destroyed, might nearly counterbalance the loss England sustained by the said storm.

In this same famous year, John Methuen, Esq. concluded, on the part of the Queen of Great Britain, a famous, though concise treaty of commerce with Peter, King of Portugal, much to the benefit of both nations, viz.

Article I. "The King of Portugal, on his part, stipulates, both in his own name, and "those of his successors, to admit for ever hereafter into Portugal, the woollen cloths, and "the rest of the woollen manufactures of the Britains," (these are the very words of this treaty, as printed in the fourth volume of *Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, in the year 1732) "as "was accustomed till they were prohibited by the laws; nevertheless, upon this condition:

"II. That her Royal Majesty of Great Britain shall, in her own name and that of her "successors, be obliged for ever hereafter to admit the wines of the growth of Portugal into "Britain: so that at no time, whether there shall be peace or war between the kingdoms of



A. D.

1703 " Great Britain and France, any thing more shall be demanded for these wines, by the name  
 " of custom or duty, or by whatsoever other title, directly or indirectly, whether they shall  
 " be imported into Great Britain in pipes, or hogshheads, or other casks, than what shall be  
 " demanded for the like quantity or measure of French wines, deducting or abating one-third  
 " part of the custom or duty. But if at any time this deduction or abatement of customs,  
 " which is to be made as aforesaid, shall in any manner be attempted and prejudiced, it shall  
 " be just and lawful for his sacred Majesty of Portugal again to prohibit the woollen cloths  
 " and the rest of the British woollen manufactures." Dated at Lisbon, December 27, 1703.

This most just and beneficial convention has remained inviolable to this day; which has preserved an uninterrupted friendship and alliance between both nations. And may it ever continue.

By this treaty (says Mr. King, the editor of the British Merchant, in his dedication to Sir Paul Methuen, the son of the minister who negociated it) " we gain a greater balance from  
 " Portugal than from any other country whatever. By it also we have increased our exports  
 " thither, from about three hundred thousand pounds yearly, to near one million five hun-  
 " dred thousand pounds "

After England's declaration of war, in the year 1702, against Spain, then possessed by the grandson of France, as well as against France, it was by no means Great Britain's interest to use the wines of those two countries, which could have been imported by neutral ships: and as Portugal's red wines were therefore become in some sort the only kind we could then conveniently and reasonably obtain, this treaty was and is still beneficial to both countries, though perhaps somewhat exaggerated by the above-named author, especially as Portugal has, in return for our taking such vast quantities of their wines, constantly taken off a greater quantity of our manufactures, so as to occasion a considerable yearly balance in our favour. And our palates being long since so well reconciled to Portugal wine, the Portuguese, for our supply, have turned great quantities of their lands into vineyards.

Bullion exported from England to the East Indies in six years, viz. from			l.	s.	d.
1698 to 1703, both years included	—	in silver	3,171,404	17	8
			gold	128,229	0 0
Total of both			3,299,633	17	8
Which total, on an average, makes, per annum,			549,938	19	7½

1704 By a law, made about the beginning of this year, for the public registering of all deeds, conveyances, and wills, in any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the West Riding in the county of York, of this second and third of Queen Anne, cap. iv.  
 " a memorial of all deeds and conveyances, and of all wills and devices in writing, whereby  
 " any honours, manors, &c. in the said West-Riding, may be any way affected in law or  
 " equity, may, at the election of the party or parties concerned, be registered, as is herein-  
 " after-directed. And that, after such register, every subsequent deed or conveyance of the  
 " said honours, manors, &c. so registered, or any part thereof, shall be adjudged fraudulent  
 " and void, unless a memorial thereof shall also be registered: and the like of wills, &c.—  
 " The register's office to be kept at Wakefield. This act not to extend to copyhold estates,  
 " nor to leases at rack-rent, nor to any lease not exceeding twenty-one years."

L. D.  
1704

The very good grounds or reasons assigned for this law, in its preamble, were, “ that this West-Riding is the principal place in the north for the cloth manufacture: and that most of the traders therein are freeholders, and have frequent occasions to borrow money upon their estates, for managing their said trade; but, for want of a register, find it difficult to give security to the satisfaction of the money lenders, although the security they offer be really good; by means whereof, the said trade is very much obstructed, and many families ruined.”

What pity it is, that such a register could not be rendered practicable all over England; since by such a prudent regulation, many frauds might effectually be prevented; and this too, without exposing gentlemen's circumstances further than the nature of such registers absolutely require.

N. B. By an act of the fifth of Queen Anne, in the year 1707, cap. xviii. for enrolling of bargains and sales in the said West Riding, several additional provisions were made for enrolling all bargains, sales, &c. which are not necessary to be particularized in this place.

The former part of the year 1704 seemed at first to portend much hazard to the liberties and commerce of the greatest part of Christendom: France was in actual possession of the whole Spanish monarchy; the German empire powerfully invaded on the side of Bavaria by the French; where, as well as in Italy, their superiority gave them great advantages, as did also an insurrection in Hungary. All these appearances were very melancholy considerations in England, and very naturally occasioned a great fall in the nominal values or prices of their parliamentary funds and public stocks. The Bank of England therefore found themselves obliged again to issue, for a large sum, their sealed bills, bearing interest, in order to keep up their credit; and the East India Company was obliged to create a considerable sum in their bonds, for enabling them to fit out their ships. Yet, such is the fluctuating state of things in time of war, two very great pieces of good fortune happened to the grand allies before this year ended, viz.

I. The famous and most compleat victory of the confederate army, on the thirteenth of August, at Blenheim or Hockstadt, over the French and Bavarian army; on which it may be truly said, the fate and liberty of Europe, as well as in a more particular manner that of Germany, in a great measure depended: and,

II. The taking of the most important fortress and port of Gibraltar. Both which gave a most wonderful turn to public affairs all over Europe; and particularly to the hopes and public credit of England.

Gibraltar having been confirmed to Great Britain by the peace of Utrecht, has proved of very signal advantage to us;—as it is not only a bridle on most of the Christian States we may be at war with;—a sure station for our ships of war;—a safe retreat in war for our merchant ships;—a refreshing place for both;—and a curb on the piratical states of the opposite Barbary shores:—In every view, therefore, highly meriting all the expence we can bestow for preserving it in our possession. It was also thought so dangerous a thorn in the side of Spain, that the French and Spaniards formally besieged it in October this same year; but it was twice seasonably relieved: and the same happened again in the year 1727; since which its fortifications have been much improved.

The English statute of the fifteenth of King Charles the Second, for the encouragement of trade, styled by way of eminence the Act of Navigation, having enacted, that no merchandize of any part of Europe shall be imported into any part of Asia, Africa, or America, belonging

to

A. D.

1704 to his Majesty, but what shall be laden from England, except as is therein excepted; an act of this year, (third and fourth of Queen Anne, cap. viii.) so far repeals the same, as to permit the exportation of Irish linen cloth to the English plantations. Its preamble sets forth, that, "for as much as the Protestant interest in Ireland ought to be supported, by giving the "utmost encouragement to the linen manufactures of that kingdom. Irish linen therefore "might thenceforward be exported from any port of Ireland directly to any of the English "plantations, in English-built shipping, navigated according to law."

The linen manufacture of Ireland was then, and in a great measure still is, principally carried on in the province of Ulster and parts adjacent, where the Protestants are by far the majority of the people; but in most other parts of that kingdom it is well known to be otherwise.

By a statute of this same third and fourth of Queen Anne, cap. ix. "promissory notes were," for the encouragement of trade and commerce, "enacted to be assignable by indorsement; "and actions might be maintained thereon, in like sort as was enacted on inland bills of exchange, in the year 1698, ninth of King William. And whereas in the said act of the "ninth of King William, there is no provision made for protesting of inland bills of exchange, in case the party on whom any such inland bill shall be drawn shall refuse to accept the same;—it was now hereby enacted, that if hereafter, upon presenting of any such bill, "the party on whom it shall be drawn shall refuse to accept the same by under-writing it "under his hand, he or she to whom the said bill is made payable, or his servant, agent, or assigns, may and shall cause the said bill to be protested for non-acceptance," as was by the said law of 1698, to be done, when due, for non-payment, "and as is the case of foreign "bills of exchange. Yet no such protest shall be necessary for non-payment of such inland "bill of exchange, unless drawn for twenty pounds, or upwards; and also that the protest "for non-acceptance shall be made by such persons as are appointed by the said act of 1698," *i. e.* a notary-public, or &c. as already therein recited, "to protest inland bills for non-payment. Also, that if any person doth accept," *i. e.* receive and take, "any such bill of exchange, for and in satisfaction of any former debt, the same shall be accounted and "esteemed a full and complete payment of such debt, although the said receiver of it doth "not take his due course to obtain payment thereof, by endeavouring to get the same accepted "and paid, or else by protesting, as aforesaid, either for non-acceptance or non-payment "thereof. Lastly, nothing in this act shall discharge any remedy which any person may "have against the drawer, acceptor, or indorser of such bill."

It is somewhat strange, that two such salutary and important regulations as this law has made in promissory notes and inland bills of exchange, were not sooner enacted in a country of such considerable mercantile transactions as England has long carried on. But to say the truth, what many have remarked of our national slowness in reforming abuses and defects, seems but too well grounded.

This law was made perpetual by the seventh of Queen Anne, cap. xxv.

In this year 1704 Queen Anne granted a charter of incorporation to a great number of noblemen and gentlemen of distinction, and eminent citizens of London.

The preamble of this charter declares it to be at the humble request of Thomas Duke of Leeds, Pawlet Earl of Bolingbroke, Francis Lord Guildford, Sir Thomas and Sir Humphry Mackworths, "for the working and managing of mines and minerals, and smelting, refining "and manufacturing the same; and they to be for ever one body-politic, by the name of "The Governor and Company of the Mine Adventurers of England. The Duke of Leeds "to

A. D.

1704 " to be governor for life : and to elect a deputy governor and twelve directors by their general courts ; who are also impowered to make bye-laws, &c." as customary in other royal charters. Hereupon, in the same year, Sir Humphry Mackworth and William Waller, who had before purchased several leases, for terms of years, of certain mines in different parts of Wales, did now convey them to this new corporation, on certain conditions mentioned in that conveyance. This company (principally, if not solely, under Sir Humphry Mackworth's direction, who was elected deputy governor for life, went on in a pompous manner, adding so many new shares as made the whole number of shares to amount to six thousand and twelve : and purchasing fresh mines, as well as raising vast quantities of lead and copper, and of litharge, from which they made a great deal of red lead ; and from the lead they extracted considerable quantities of silver : and they issued cash notes which they caused for some time to be circulated throughout a great part of Wales. They also erected themselves into a money bank, and circulated their sealed bills and cash notes for some time in London, till restrained by a clause in an act of Parliament, in the year 1708, in favour of the Bank of England, elsewhere mentioned.

Sir Humphry Mackworth went on imposing on the proprietors for five years from the date of the charter ; by false and sham calculations of their profits ; by purchasing lead and litharge from other people's mines, and declaring them to be digged from the company's mines ; buying also the silver extracted from other men's lead, and getting it to be coined in the King's mint as coming from the company's mines ; whilst, at the same time, he is not able to go on without fresh artifices and calls on the proprietors, nor to pay the vast expence of workmen, &c. whose wages were suffered to run in arrear ; and his schemes being too extensive for this company's abilities, he was obliged to stop payment of their sealed bills and cash notes ; being by such wild management run greatly in debt, whilst at the same time he is erecting of charity schools in Wales with the company's money, for the drawing in of well meaning people. All which brought on a parliamentary enquiry, as will be seen under the year 1710.

1705 The French burn and destroy many of the plantations in the isle of St. Christopher, at this time solely possessed by England, as also in the neighbouring isle of Nevis : yet they were not able to possess themselves of the forts of either of those islands. And the damage done to the planters was afterwards made good by debentures granted by Parliament.

The English arms proving prosperous both by sea and land against France, the supplies were raised with the greatest ease for the current services of this and several succeeding years : particularly the annuities of ninety-nine years, at six and a half per cent. the capital or principal (of two millions and an half, for the ensuing year's supply) to be sunk at the expiration of that term. This way of raising of money, we are sensible, has since been censured by many, although during the last and present expensive wars again practised : yet contemporary writers were not of that opinion ; and they also unanimously observe very truly, that the national or public credit of England was never before at so high a pitch ; nor more sacredly maintained. Nothing indeed seemed amiss either with regard to our foreign commerce or colonies ; both which were in a prosperous and increasing state, as well as our home manufactures.

1706 By an act of Parliament of the fourth year of Queen Anne, cap. xvii. it was enacted,—that, from Midsummer 1706, bankrupts who shall not, within thirty days after public notice, surrender themselves, and discover their effects, shall suffer as felons ; unless the Lord Chancellor shall enlarge the time.—Five per cent. allowed to the bankrupt, unless his estate shall not produce eight shillings per pound to his creditors.—Bankrupts who shall have within one year

preceding.

A. D.

1706 preceſſing their bankruptcy, loſt five pounds at once, at any kind of game, or one hundred pounds in all, ſhall receive no benefit by this act.—Not diſcovering all their eſtates, ſhall ſuffer as felons without the benefit of clergy.

The moſt important tranſaction that had ever happened in Great Britain was finally and legally completed at the cloſe of the year 1706, viz. a conſolidating union of the two Britanniſh kingdoms of England and Scotland, after their crowns had been united one hundred and four years before, in the perſon of King James the Firſt.

This great and happy union had been ſeveral times before attempted in different roigns, but had been as often obſtructed by various objections ſtarted, and not ſeriously and ſteadily endeavoured to be removed. Nothing certainly could be more obvious, than that it was the true intereſt of two nations ſolely inhabiting and poſſeſſing the ſame iſland, perfectly to unite for their common defence againſt all attacks from the continent: for, by ſuch a cloſe union of hearts as well as conſtitution, ſo ſituated, and ſo warlike; and alſo a people ſo numerous as to amount to about nine millions of ſouls, could in fact be always able to defend themſelves againſt any ſuch foreign attacks: but, remaining diſjointed, they had different and often contrary intereſts to purſue, not only in matters of trade and commerce, product and manufactures, but even in friendſhip and affection with regard to different nations on the continent. Religion too, or rather indeed the mere external mode of it, contributed its ſhare in keeping up the difference; and, what had perhaps the greateſt influence of all, ancient ill-judged national prejudices on both ſides ſtill remained too ſtrong to be eaſily conquered.—Finally, the great hereditary officers of the weaker kingdom, and the poſſeſſors of many other lucrative ſtate offices there, which muſt neceſſarily be ſunk upon ſuch an incorporating union with England, had alſo no ſmall influence in obſtructing it. But an able miniſtry in both nations, more eſpecially in England, joined to a more moderate way of thinking, of many wiſe men in both Parliaments, amongſt the commiſſioners for this ſolemn treaty, at length got the better of all obſtructions: and, as preparatory laws were made in both kingdoms, and the Parliament of Scotland having firſt agreed to the articles of this ever-famous union, they were laſtly ratified by a moſt ſolemn act of the Engliſh Parliament, cap. viii. intitled, An Act for an Union of the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland. The articles are twenty-five in number: but, as it is foreign to our ſubject, and alſo ſuperfluous, to recite what is to be found in all our hiſtories at large, it will be ſufficient for our particular purpoſe briefly to note, that,

By the fourth article it was enacted, that “ all the ſubjects of the united kingdom of Great Britain ſhould, from and after the union, have full freedom and intercourſe of trade and navigation to and from any port or place within the ſaid united kingdom, and the dominions and plantations thereunto belonging: and that there ſhould be a communication of all other rights, privileges, and advantages which do or may belong to the ſubject of either kingdom; except where it is otherwiſe expreſſly agreed in theſe articles.”

By the fifteenth article it was ſtipulated, “ that whereas by the terms of this treaty, the ſubjects of Scotland, for preſerving an equality of trade throughout the united kingdom, will be liable to ſeveral cuſtoms and exciſes now payable in England, which will be applicable towards payment of the debts of England contracted before the union, it is agreed, that Scotland ſhall have an equivalent for what the ſubjects thereof ſhall be ſo charged towards payment of the ſaid debts of England.” Which equivalent is herein ſtipulated to be three hundred and ninety-eight thouſand and eighty-five pounds ten ſhillings ſterling, to be granted

A. D.

1706 granted by the Parliament of England, as in this article is particularly and at large explained. The destination of which equivalent being in the same article applied,

First, For indemnifying private persons for any losses they may sustain by reducing the coin of Scotland to the standard and value of the coin of England.

Secondly, For indemnifying the sufferers in the late African and Indian Company of Scotland.

Thirdly, For discharging the public debts of Scotland.—To say the truth, the Scots in general were so inflamed by England's destruction of their Darien or African Company, that nothing but the absolute assurance of an equivalent for re-imbursing their whole capital, with interest, being two hundred and thirty-two thousand one hundred and sixty-two pounds sixteen shillings and eleven pence five-sixths, could have prepared their minds for this union.

Fourthly, For improving the manufacture of the coarse wool of Scotland. And,

Fifthly, For encouraging and promoting the fisheries, and such other manufactures and improvements in Scotland as may most conduce to the general good of the united kingdom. For which ends commissioners were to be appointed, &c.—For which end also, the laws of England, relating to coin, and weights and measures, as well as concerning the regulation of trade, customs, and excises, were by the three succeeding articles to take place in Scotland.—This is the substance of all the articles that immediately relate to our subject.

But before we treat of the actual commencement of this union, which was not till the succeeding year, we must, in order of time, remark, that, by an act of the English Parliament in the said fifth year of Queen Anne, cap. xiii. For continuing the Duties upon Houses, to secure a yearly fund for circulating Exchequer bills, whereby a sum not exceeding one million five hundred thousand pounds, is intended to be raised, &c. the Bank of England's fund and privileges, which had been limited to one year's notice after the first of August 1705, were further prolonged, upon their now undertaking to circulate the said one million five hundred thousand pounds in Exchequer bills, at four pounds ten shillings per cent. per annum. By this act, therefore, the bank was empowered to call in money from their members, for enabling them to circulate the said Exchequer bills, in proportion to their respective stocks in that company. By which power there arose another temporary addition to their old capital, which had before been reduced to its original sum of one million two hundred thousand pounds, by the government's having gradually paid off the principal and interest of five million one hundred and sixty thousand four hundred and fifty-nine pounds fourteen shillings and nine pence farthing, which had been subscribed into the bank in tallies, orders, &c. as has been fully related under the year 1697. This temporary addition to bank stock was one million one thousand one hundred and seventy-one pounds ten shillings; which, with the said one million two hundred thousand pounds original capital, made the whole now amount to two million two hundred and one thousand one hundred and seventy-one pounds ten shillings. And by this act the bank was to remain a corporation, until the redemption of all the said one million five hundred thousand pounds in Exchequer bills.

This was the first time that the Bank of England undertook the circulation of Exchequer bills, by which measure they rendered themselves the favourites of the government; and they have ever since remained so, having from time to time bargained with the public for that purpose annually, on easy or moderate terms. In this same year, the bank again issued sealed bills, for the better enabling them to perform their said contracts, at an interest of two pence per cent. per diem, or three per cent. per annum.



A. D.

1707

The most important, wise, and happy incorporating Union of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland took place on the first day of May 1707. And although the two rebellions since that period were both originally propagated from Scotland, through the violence of party zeal, and of clanships and superiorities, since wisely abolished; yet a peaceable, loyal, and industrious spirit having since universally prevailed, the great benefits accruing to both nations by this union appear more and more conspicuous. From Scotland, not only the navy-royal but our land armies have been supplied with many thousands of stout and well-affected men; as has been very effectually experienced.—By an union with Scotland she has the more absolute use of many good ports,—of a more extensive fishery,—of a supply of very good though small cattle, and of various other benefits.

Scotland, on the other hand, receives inestimable advantages by her incorporating union with England.

First, By gradually and very visibly enriching herself from a participation of commerce with England's foreign plantations, factories, &c.

Secondly, By her union with England, she gradually learns the melioration of her soil, which in many parts is now known to be much more capable of improvement than was formerly imagined.

Thirdly, By this union, Scotland's coarse woollen stuffs and stockings, and her more valuable linen manufactures, now of many various, beautiful, and ingenious kinds, have a prodigious vent, not only in England but for the American plantations; as well as the consumption of so many of her black cattle in England, and of her peltry, &c. And great pity it truly may be said to be, that two nations, sprung from the same original stock, speaking the same language, essentially professing the same religion, and whom nature seems to have designed for one, by being separated by the great ocean from the rest of mankind, should not have sooner pursued their true and evident mutual interests, and thereby have much sooner increased in wealth, security, and power. If, upon the death of King Alexander the Third, and of his grand child stiled, The Maid of Norway, Scotland had voluntarily united itself to England, near five hundred years ago, how much more populous, powerful, and rich, would both parts of the island have probably been at this time, as they would have naturally avoided much of the cruel bloodshed and devastations, occasioned by their many intestine wars since that period.

Considering the inferior number of people, and the greater poverty of Scotland, compared with England, it may not in this place be improper to remark the quantity of gold and silver coin of all sorts, which, in consequence of this union, was brought into the mint at Edinburgh, to be recoined into the pieces and denomination of sterling money, and of coin not then brought in; we have it from the late accurate Mr. Thomas Ruddiman, in p. 84, of his most curious and learned Preface to Anderson's *Theſaurus Diplomatum et Numismatum Scotiæ*; being no less than four hundred and eleven thousand one hundred and seventeen pounds ten shillings and nine pence, actually then brought to that mint: besides, perhaps, as much more hoarded up by the whimsical, disaffected, and timorous, who were strongly prepossessed against the union, and were far from believing it could last any length of time: beside, also, what was then exported, and what was retained by silversmiths for plate, &c. So that our said author, upon the whole, is, for various reasons, of opinion, (p. 85) that there was, in this year 1707, in gold and silver coin, about nine hundred thousand pounds sterling in Scotland.

A. D.

1707

Dr. Fleetwood, afterwards Bishop of Ely, now published his *Chronicon Preciosum*, to which we have before acknowledged ourselves indebted for the rates or prices of provisions in many different periods of time for some centuries past. Towards the latter part of that work, he gives us the true market price of wheat and malt for sixty years, i. e. from 1646 to 1705, both inclusive. The highest price of wheat was four pounds five shillings per quarter, in the year 1648; and of malt, in the year 1659, two pounds eight shillings and eight pence: and the lowest price of wheat in all that period was, one pound five shillings and two pence, in the year 1687; and of malt, in 1681, seventeen shillings and four pence. Those of the year 1705, were one pound ten shillings for wheat, and one pound six shillings for malt.—Medium for wheat between those two prices, is two pounds fifteen shillings and one penny. Medium for malt between those two prices, is one pound thirteen shillings.

The good Bishop observes,

First, That in every year there are two prices of corn, viz. that at Lady-day, and that at Christmas; both which he put together, and took half of the sum, for the common price of that whole year.

Secondly, Of the first twenty years of the said sixty years, the price of wheat was two pounds seventeen shillings and five pence halfpenny; and of malt one pound twelve shillings and three farthings per quarter.

Thirdly, For the second twenty years, from 1666 to 1685, wheat two pounds six shillings and three pence three farthings; and malt one pound five shillings and three pence three farthings.

Fourthly, In the last twenty years, viz. from 1686 to 1705, wheat two pounds five shillings and nine pence three farthings, and malt one pound five shillings and five pence farthing.

Fifthly, One year with another for the said sixty years, wheat was two pounds nine shillings and ten pence halfpenny; and malt one pound seven shillings and seven pence farthing. A similar fluctuation in the rates of corn is ever to be expected, and has accordingly happened, down to our own times.

The English act of Parliament of the thirteenth and fourteenth of King Charles the Second, prohibiting the importation of foreign bone-lace, cut-work, embroidery-fringes, band-strings, buttons, and needle-work, being found to obstruct the vent of English woollen manufactures in the Spanish Netherlands, that act was now repealed, as far as relates to the said Netherlands, by an act of the fifth of Queen Anne, cap. xvii.

By an act of the said fifth of Queen Anne, cap. xxii. To explain and amend an act of the last Session of Parliament, cap. xvi. for preventing Frauds frequently committed by Bankrupts, it was enacted,

“ That bankrupts who shall, after the twenty-fifth of April 1707, remove, carry away, or embezzle any part of their effects, shall suffer as felons. A bankrupt shall not be discharged —unless his certificate be first signed by four-fifths in number and value of his creditors. Commissioners of bankrupts may appoint assignees; who may, by a majority of the creditors, be afterward removed.—No commission of bankruptcy shall be issued by the application of any creditor, unless his single debt shall amount to one hundred pounds,—or of two creditors, so petitioning, one hundred and fifty pounds,—or of three or more creditors, to two hundred pounds. This act to continue for two years, and from thence to the end of next session of Parliament, and no longer.”



A. D.

1707 By an act of Parliament toward the close of this year, being the fourth of this Queen, cap. ii. For better securing the Duty on East India Goods, "The security thereafter to be given, pursuant to the act of the ninth of King William, cap. xlv. was, that the East India Company should cause all the merchandize laden in any ship bound from East India to be brought to some port of England," (now to Great Britain) "without previously breaking bulk, there to be unladen; and that it shall be after the rate of two thousand five hundred pounds, for every hundred ton of each ship sent to the Indies, necessary provisions, stores, and merchandizes for the people and garrison of St. Helena, for their own proper consumption only, excepted; and except also, where the breaking of bulk, or landing of goods, shall happen by the danger of the seas, enemies, restraints of princes, &c.—under penalty of forfeiting such goods or their value," &c.

A prudent law was at this time made for the advancement of our woollen manufacture, by a statute of the sixth of Queen Anne, cap. viii. For encouraging the Dressing and Dying of Woollen Cloths within the Kingdom of Great Britain, before Exportation, a duty of five shillings was laid on every white woollen cloth exported.—And it was also thereby enacted, that such white cloths, commonly called broad cloth, shipped before the said duty be paid, shall be forfeited.

1708 The old law of the first year of King James the First, For the well-garbling of spices and drugs in London, which we did not judge worth while then to recite, being in length of time found to be not only useless, for the most part, but often prejudicial, was now repealed: and an equivalent given to the city of London for the profits formerly made by the garbler's office, by laying a tax of forty shillings yearly, to be paid to the Chamberlain of London, by all brokers; who, acting as such, without regular admittance, were now to forfeit twenty-five pounds. Nevertheless, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, may, if they so judge fit, appoint a person to be a garbler; who, at the request of the owner of any spices, drugs, &c. garbleable, and not otherwise, shall garble the same, for such fee as the Lord Mayor, &c. shall appoint.

In this same year, the British revenue being under the management of so able and upright a Lord Treasurer as the Earl of Godolphin, the credit of the public was on so good a footing, that it was judged adviseable to avail the nation thereof, by reducing the rate of interest on the debt of two millions due to the East India Company.. This was done in the said sixth year of Queen Anne, by a statute, cap. xvii. For assuring to the English Company trading to the East Indies, on Account of the United Stock, a longer time in the Fund and Trade.—And for raising thereby one million two hundred thousand pounds, for her Majesty's occasions.

Hereby the English Company, (which, by uniting the whole trade in the year 1702, as has been related, consisted of themselves and of the old company still subsisting, and likewise of seven thousand two hundred pounds subscribed in the year 1698, by separate traders, as part of the said capital of two millions) now advanced one million two hundred thousand pounds without any additional interest. So as the whole capital now consisting of three millions two hundred thousand pounds should thenceforth receive of the public but five per cent. interest, or one hundred and sixty thousand pounds per annum: "on condition, that the term of their exclusive trade to India should be prolonged for fourteen years and an half longer. That is to say, whereas, by the law of 1698, they were to be redeemable, upon three years' notice after 1711, and repayment of principal and interest; their redemption was now prolonged

A. D.

1708 "longed to three years notice after Lady-day 1726. And for enabling the English Company to make good this loan to the public, they were by this act empowered, to borrow as far as one million five hundred thousand pounds on bonds, over and above what they were legally empowered to do before, and also to make calls of money from their proprietors. The proprietors of the seven thousand two hundred pounds in separate trade, may still continue so to trade till Michaelmas 1711, when the united company may, on three years notice pay the same off,—whereby their privileges of trading shall be solely vested in the company. By this act, that part of the act of the twelfth of King William, which laid a duty of five per cent. on exported goods to India, was to cease from Michaelmas 1714. And, in order for a speedy and complete union to be perfected between the old and new companies, in pursuance of the indenture-tripartite, in the year 1702, the final determination of all matters in difference between the said companies, and the compleating of their union was hereby referred to the Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain, as his lordship shall think fit, by an award, in writing, under his hand and seal: the whole to be concluded, and the old company's charter to be surrendered, by Michaelmas 1708. After which, the united company's stile and title to be," as it still is, "The united Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies."

It is almost needless to remark, that much clamour was raised against this renewal of the exclusive privileges of trading to India, as it was naturally to be expected, and had always before happened on every such renewal. Many pamphlets were published for inducing the legislature to lay that trade open, or, at least, to let Bristol, Liverpool, Hull, and other great trading towns into a proportionable share of the trade. It was plausibly said, that it was hard London alone should engross all this vast commerce, whereas the Dutch East India Company comprehended six of their towns therein, in the year 1602, when that company was first settled on its present establishment. But the (at least equally plausible) answer was, that, as it is a transferable stock, every person in the three kingdoms might freely purchase shares therein. It is also unnecessary further to remark, that a similar clamour was afterwards renewed, as often as the legislature was applied to for a further prolongation of their said exclusive privileges, and this, probably, will continue to be the case in any future application for the same purpose.

To complete all that is needful to be known concerning this union of these two East India Companies, we shall here further observe, that the following regulations were in consequence thereof made, viz.

First, For every hundred pound old stock there was given one hundred pounds eight shillings and ten-pence stock in the united company.

Secondly, Twenty-five one half per cent. was made a call on the proprietors of the old company, for enabling them to be joined to the united one.

Thirdly, The remaining debts owing to, and effects of, the old company, were vested in trustees for the benefit of the proprietors of the old company, who were such at the time of uniting with the new one.

By a statute of this sixth year of Queen Anne, cap. xxii. for continuing several duties therein mentioned, upon coffee, &c.—And for securing the credit of the Bank of England, &c.—It was, amongst many other points enacted, "that during the continuance of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, it shall not be lawful for any body, politic, erected or to be erected, other than the said Governor and Company of the Bank of Eng-

" land;

A. D.

1708 "land; or, for other persons whatsoever, united or to be united in covenants or partnership, exceeding the number of six persons, in that part of Great Britain called England," (this law could not meddle with the Bank of Scotland, as it was legally established in the year 1695, to borrow, owe, or take up any sum or sums of money on their bills or notes, payable at demand, or at any less time than six months from the borrowing thereof." The reason herein assigned for this enacting clause, was, "that some corporations, notwithstanding the law of the eighth year of King William, cap. xix. by colour of their charters; and other great number of persons, by pretence of deeds or covenants united together, had presumed to borrow great sums of money; and therewith to deal as a bank, to the apparent danger of the established credit of the kingdom."

This clause was principally aimed at the Mine-adventure Company, who, contrary to law, had set up banking, and issued cash notes, &c. as we have already related.

In this same year, (a year, in several respects, prosperous to England and her allies) the island of Minorca, with its commodious haven of Port Mahon, and its strong fort of St. Philip, belonging to Spain, was subdued by the British forces, commanded by Major General Stanhope. By possessing whereof, Mr. Burchett, in his Naval History, observes, "that we have the advantage of a goodly harbour, which during the war was exceeding useful to us, (as it may hereafter be on the like occasion) in the cleansing and refitting such of our ships as were employed in the Mediterranean: and not only magazines of stores were lodged there for that purpose, but such officers were appointed to reside on the place as were judged requisite." The shameful loss of this island, in the year 1756, can never be thought on by Britons without indignation.

The French King intending this year an invasion of Scotland, for supporting the Pretender's claim; there ensued a great demand, or run (as it is usually termed) on the Bank of England: and the credit thereof being so nearly connected with that of the Exchequer,—the Lord Treasurer Godolphin, for the applying of an effectual remedy thereto, signified to the Directors of the Bank, that the Queen would, for six months, allow an interest of six per cent. on their sealed bills, which till then bore only three per cent. Moreover, his lordship, and the Dukes of Marlborough, Newcastle, and Somerset, and many other lords offered to advance to the Bank considerable sums of money: by which encouragement, and their making a call of twenty per cent. on their capital, the Bank was enabled to weather that storm, and to preserve their credit.

In the same year, a similar statute for the register of deeds, conveyances, wills, devices, mortgages, &c. in the East Riding of Yorkshire, was made in the sixth year of Queen Anne, cap. xxv. as had been made for the West Riding of the same county four years before: and for much the same reasons as were assigned for that; only the necessity of such a register is, in the present act, put somewhat stronger. It is herein said, "that the lands in the said East Riding, and in the town and county of the town of Kingston upon Hull, being generally freehold, they may be so secretly transferred or conveyed from one person to another, that such as are so disposed have it in their power to commit frauds, and frequently do so, by means whereof several persons (who through many years industry in their trades and employments, and by great frugality have been enabled to purchase lands, or to lend monies on land security) have been undone in their purchases and mortgages, by prior and secret conveyances, and fraudulent incumbrances; and not only themselves, but their whole families thereby utterly ruined. All the provisions and clauses in this act, were hereby ex-

tended

A. D.

1708 "tended to the honors, manors, lands, and tenements in the West Riding of that county; the two former acts relating to it being found defective in several particulars."

Loud complaints being at this time made against the London pawn-brokers, on account of their grinding the faces of the poor by the extravagant usury they took for pledges or pawns; even the most moderate of them taking at least thirty per cent. and some twice as much; this produced an application to the crown, for a charter to incorporate a number of persons of credit, which they obtained, in the year 1708, under the name of the Charitable Corporation, for lending money to the industrious but necessitous poor at a moderate interest. Yet, as their capital was but thirty thousand pounds, they did not sufficiently extend their scheme until the year 1719, when several gentlemen of fortune came into it. Their conditions for lending were only ten per cent. viz. five per cent. as for mere interest, and the other five per cent. for supporting the expence of the corporation, such as house and warehouse rent, salaries of officers and servants, &c. In 1725, they obtained from the crown a further augmentation of their capital, and soon after another: and their directors proceeded to borrow large sums of money for the support of their scheme. But, in a few years after, a discovery was made of many and great frauds committed by their servants, such as, loans on fictitious pawns, embezzlements, &c. which occasioned a parliamentary enquiry; the result of which was, that, by such frauds and mismanagements, the corporation had not effects sufficient to pay even but a small part of the money they had borrowed at interest of a great number of persons, many of whom were thereby reduced to great distress; the whole amounting to four hundred and eighty-seven thousand eight hundred and ninety-five pounds fourteen shillings and ten-pence three farthings, to answer which there remained no more in money and other effects than thirty-four thousand one hundred and fifty pounds thirteen shillings and one-penny halfpenny, excepting what may be recovered from the debtors of the corporation, which (says the statute after-named) was then uncertain. Hereupon, the House of Commons expelled such of their members as were directors thereof; most of whom had in other respects retained, till that period, fair characters. And, in the year 1733, the Parliament, being the sixth of George the Second, cap. xxxv. granted a lottery for five hundred thousand pounds, for the relief of the sufferers, who, in the terms of this statute, shall appear to be objects of compassion to five Masters in Chancery, therein named; out of which twenty-five pounds per cent. was deducted for the benefit of the said sufferers, and was in the following year distributed amongst them, (after all the expence of this lottery was deducted) amounting to nine shillings and nine-pence per pound of their said loss; by an act of the eighth of King George the Second, cap. xi. in the year 1734.

1709 The general naturalization in England of foreign Protestants has been variously reasoned upon by many persons, in different periods. In the beginning of the year 1709, a bill was ordered into the House of Commons for that end; in favour of which, it was argued, that very great benefits would thereby accrue to Britain. That by the King of Prussia's inviting the French Refugees to settle in his dominions, he had fertilized a barren and ill-peopled country, improved its trade and manufactures, and increased his own revenues, &c. The preamble of the act, therefore, of this seventh of Queen Anne, cap. v. for naturalizing foreign Protestants, observes, that, "whereas the increase of people is a means of advancing the wealth and strength of a nation,—it was therefore enacted,

"I. That all persons born out of the allegiance of her Majesty, who shall take and subscribe the oaths, and the declaration of the sixth of this reign, shall be deemed, adjudged, and

"taken

A. D.

1709 " taken to be her Majesty's natural-born subjects.—Provided, they shall have received the  
 " sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Protestant or reformed congregation within this  
 " kingdom of Great Britain, within three months before their taking the said oaths, and  
 " shall produce a certificate signed by the person administering the said sacrament, and attested  
 " by two credible witnesses.

" II. That the children of all natural-born subjects, though born out of the leigeance of  
 " her Majesty, her heirs, and successors, shall be deemed and adjudged to be natural-born  
 " subjects of this kingdom to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever. And,

" III. The like naturalization of foreign Protestants shall take place in Ireland." This  
 clause is further explained by cap. xxi. of the fourth of King George the Second. This law  
 was said to have been made with a particular view to the Protestant Palatines brought this year  
 into England.

For, in May in this same year, near seven thousand of the poor Palatines and Swabians, of  
 and near the Rhine in Germany, who had been utterly ruined, and driven from their habita-  
 tions by the French, were, in compassion of their misery, brought over to England, and were  
 soon after followed by more: but without any settled or concerted plan for their establishment  
 any where. Had they been all immediately transported to some one or more of our American  
 continent colonies, they would before now have raised a considerably great addition to our  
 strength in those parts. Others proposed to settle them in the New Forest of Hampshire,  
 where lands might be parcelled out for them by shares or lots. It was, without doubt, an  
 ill-conducted though well-meant affair. Being however come, there was a necessity of keeping  
 them from perishing. A sufficient number of tents was erected for them on Blackheath and  
 near Camberwell, and a brief throughout Great Britain was granted for a collection for them.  
 Some of them were taken into private families: five hundred families of them were sent into  
 Ireland, where twenty-four thousand pounds was granted by Parliament for their support.  
 Three thousand of them were at length sent over to New York, and settled upon Hudson's  
 river; yet many of whom being badly received there, they removed to Pennsylvania, where  
 they were most kindly entertained by the Quakers, which afterward proved the means of  
 drawing thither many thousands of German and Swiss Protestants, so that Pennsylvania is  
 since become by far the most populous and flourishing colony (for its standing) of North  
 America.

The new ministry influenced the House of Commons so far, in their new Parliament, in  
 the year 1711, in order to cast an odium on the late administration, as to obtain a resolution  
 of that House, " that the inviting over the said Palatines of all religions, at the public ex-  
 " pence, was an extravagant and unreasonable charge to the kingdom, and a scandalous mis-  
 " application of the public money; tending to the increase and oppression of the poor of this  
 " kingdom, and of dangerous consequence to the constitution in church and state. And that  
 " whoever advised the bringing them over was an enemy to the Queen and kingdom." Yet  
 all further enquiry was dropped.

During all this reign, the bank of England had been extremely convenient and useful to  
 the public, for the support of national credit: the better therefore to enable that corporation  
 to be further beneficial to the public, as well as to themselves, by assisting in raising the sup-  
 plies for the current service of the year 1709, the bank was encouraged to propose to the House  
 of Commons, in this seventh year of Queen Anne, a scheme for circulating two millions five  
 hundred thousand pounds of Exchequer bills; in which year the whole supply voted amount-

A. D.

1709 ed to above seven millions. An act of Parliament therefore passed in this year, cap. vii. "For enlarging the capital stock of the Bank of England; and for raising a further supply to her Majesty for the service of the year 1709. Wherein the act for the first establishment of the bank, and all the subsequent statutes, are in part recited.—And that the bank continues to permit new subscriptions for the doubling of their present stock of two millions two hundred and one thousand one hundred and seventy-one pounds ten shillings, by selling their said additional stock at the rate of one hundred and fifteen pounds for every one hundred pounds subscribed." All which was subscribed for between the hours of nine in the morning and one in the afternoon, on the first day of opening the subscription-books. This was by foreigners esteemed a pregnant proof of the great wealth of the nation, more especially as near one million more would have been on the same day subscribed, had there been room for it; so great was the crowd of people coming with their money to the books. But, like the East India Company's case, already recited, the bank hereby obliged themselves to advance to the government four hundred thousand pounds, without any additional allowance of interest for the last-named sum; which made their original capital of one million two hundred thousand pounds, at eight per cent. amount to one million six hundred thousand pounds, at six per cent. interest, to commence from the first of August, 1711, being their original yearly fund. And as the bank had six per cent. per annum, discount was thereby allowed them on the said four hundred thousand pounds till the first of August, 1711, for the money they were so to pay in; and the said fifteen per cent. advance on the sale of this additional stock, enabled them to make this payment of four hundred thousand pounds to the public.

	£.	s.	d.
Thus the bank capital (a part of which was only temporary) till now, was	2,201,171	10	0
And was now doubled	—	—	—
	2,201,171	10	0

	4,402,343	0	0
And by the four hundred thousand pounds now further advanced	400,000	0	0

The total was now to be, at six per cent. interest	—	—	—
	4,802,343	0	0

In consideration of which sum of four hundred thousand pounds so lent, without any additional interest, their exclusive privileges, as a bank, were hereby prolonged to one year's notice, after the first of August, 1732.—But, by the same statute, the bank obliged themselves to pay off and cancel all the Exchequer bills which had been before issued, amounting, with their interest, at six per cent. to

1,775,027 17 10½

Total capital of the bank, by this act, was	—	—	—
	6,577,370	17	10½

Much about this same time, and probably by way of imitation, the French court formed a project for a royal bank, for the circulation of their mint-bills; but the great scarcity of money at that time in France rendered the design impracticable.

By this same act of Parliament, the bank was to remain and be an established corporation, notwithstanding the acts of the fifth and eighth of King William; and all their former privileges were now confirmed, as also their original annual fund of one hundred thousand pounds, until the whole one million six hundred thousand pounds should be paid off; and also the annuity of one hundred and six thousand five hundred and one pounds thirteen shillings and five-



A. D.

1709 pence, after-mentioned; and until all the Exchequer bills, to be made forth pursuant to this act, shall be called in, as herein after-mentioned, and payment made of the allowances for circulating the same. Then, and not before, the corporation was to cease and determine. The said one hundred and six thousand five hundred and one pounds thirteen shillings and five-pence, was to be the interest, at six per cent. of the said one million seven hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten pence halfpenny. The bank to be allowed three per cent. per annum, for circulating the said two millions and a half of Exchequer bills, which were also to be at a like interest of three per cent. or two-pence per cent. per day, except when they shall be in the Exchequer, or in the hands of the receivers or collectors of any taxes, customs, &c. payable to her Majesty.—The bank might make calls on their members for enabling them to circulate the Exchequer bills.—The bank might make dividends to their members of their principal or capital stock, as they afterwards did of the said one million seven hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten-pence halfpenny; which principal stock, however, shall always remain at least equal to all the debts they shall owe; otherwise the particular members, receiving such dividends, shall be answerable, so far as such dividends shall extend. The rest of this long act relates to the duties and taxes to be raised for a fund for paying the interest on the above-named principal sums.

By a printed paper in the authors collections, taken from a report to the House of Commons, we have the following accurate account of the revenue of the customs of Great Britain, for the year 1709, viz.

The gross amount of the customs, was	—	—	—	£. 2,319,320
Deduct, viz.				
I. Salaries and incidents,	—	—	. 152,184, 12 1	
II. Debentures, or drawbacks, on foreign goods,			717,190, 17 2	
III. Bounty-money for corn exported,	—		36,027 1 4	
IV. Allowances for damages and over-entries,	—		57,075 15 04	
V. Portage paid to masters of ships	—	—	3358 19 6	
			<hr/>	965,837

Nett amount of the customs, in the year 1709 — £. 1,353,483

See more, under the year 1715.

In Dr. D'Avenant's Report to the Commissioners of Accounts, part i. p. 32, London, 1712, he gives the total importation of tobacco from America into England, at a medium of ten years, ending in 1709, viz.

Imported, pounds weight, on a medium, yearly	—	—	28,858,666
Exported, on a like medium	—	—	17,598,007
			<hr/>
Consumed at home, pounds weight	—	—	11,260,659

In this same year, the British House of Commons took the African trade into their consideration, and, in a grand committee, resolved, “ that as that trade was more especially “ necessary for the British American plantations, it ought to be free to all her Majesty's subjects, in a regulated, and not an exclusive company.” Yet when a bill for that end was brought into the House, it met with so many objections that it was dropped for this time.

The



A. D.

1709

The regulations which had been legally made in the year 1698, concerning the trade to Africa, had not given satisfaction to the separate traders, on account of the company's bad conduct; which made those separate traders apply, as above, for such a law; as they also did in the year following, with equal success, after many hearings of the company as well as of the separate traders; the Parliament finding it extremely difficult to obviate and remove the objections started on either side, in relation to that commerce.

We need but just to mention the proposals of France, in the year 1709, and the conferences held, in consequence thereof, at Gertruydenberg, in the former part of the following year, for a general peace with the Grand Allies. They were, at best, but specious, and, in the opinion of the ablest judges, they were thought insidious; there being no solid security to the Allies that France would perform the conditions. It is true, that much worse terms of peace were concluded three years after this treaty was broken off: but as these bad terms were owing to a new English ministry, who, in order to keep themselves in power, were determined to abandon our allies rather than not obtain a peace with France, though on unworthy terms; the ministers of the allies, at Gertruydenberg, were not the less justifiable for breaking off the insecure proposals of an ever-perfidious enemy.

We have, in this year 1709, a third instance of the legal registering of deeds in England, in the seventh of Queen Anne, cap. xx. being a law made for the public registering of deeds, conveyances, and wills, and other incumbrances which shall be made of, or that may affect any honors, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments within the county of Middlesex. The preamble to which runs in such a strong and just strain, as seems well to merit the serious consideration of both the landed and monied interest in every other county of England, viz. "Whereas, by the different and secret ways of conveying lands, tenements, and hereditaments, such as are ill-disposed have it in their power to commit frauds, and frequently do so, by means whereof several persons (who through many years industry in their trades and employments, and by great frugality have been enabled to purchase lands, or to lend monies on land security) have been undone in their purchases and mortgages by prior and secret conveyances and fraudulent incumbrances; and not only themselves, but their whole families thereby utterly ruined." Wherefore, it was now enacted, "that a memorial of all deeds, &c. and of all wills and devices in writing, may be registered by the proper officers hereby appointed, for the fee of only one shilling. And every deed or conveyance which shall hereafter be executed, shall be adjudged fraudulent and void against any subsequent purchaser or mortgagee for valuable consideration, unless such memorial thereof be registered as by this act is directed, before the registering of the memorial of the deed or conveyance under which such subsequent purchaser or mortgagee shall claim: and the like as to memorials of wills not registered." The preamble declares this act to have been made, "at the humble request of the justices of peace, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Middlesex."

Notwithstanding all which, and of the evident utility and safety of a general register for all England; an attempt for it, many years after this time, was unaccountably rejected.

1710

By an act of Parliament of the eighth of Queen Anne, cap. xii. "the entrance into the port of Liverpool having been long experienced to be so dangerous and difficult," says its preamble, "that great numbers of strangers and others have frequently lost their lives with ships and goods, for want of proper land marks, buoys, and other directions into the said port or harbour, and more especially for want of a convenient wet dock or basin therein:

A. D.

1710 "the same was now hereby enacted to be made and effected, by laying a duty or tax, for  
 "twenty-one years, from Midsummer 1710, on the tonnage of all ships trading to and from  
 "the said port to any part of Britain and Ireland, as well as to and from foreign countries."  
 Which tonnage duties have fully answered the ends hereby proposed, the said wet dock, in particular, having been long since compleated to the great emolument of that most mercantile and opulent town, which is long ago become the third port (after London and Bristol) of Great Britain, whether the number of its stout merchant ships, or of its opulent and reputable merchants be considered.

Under the year 1704, we have briefly laid open the iniquitous proceedings of Sir Humphry Mackworth and his tools, of the Mine-adventurers Company, to the great hurt of many persons and families: the proprietors and creditors of that company having in this year petitioned the House of Commons, a committee of that house was appointed to make a strict enquiry into the same. The result was, that it appeared, they had lost eighty-eight thousand pounds by banking, and had squandered away great sums on Sir Humphry Mackworth's other wild and wicked projects, (not material now to be enlarged on). Wherefore the House of Commons, on the thirty-first of March, 1710, resolved, *nemine contradicente*, "that it appears to this house, that Sir Humphry Mackworth is guilty of many notorious and scandalous frauds and indirect practices, in violating the charter granted to the said company, in breach of his trust, and to the manifest wrong and oppression of the proprietors and creditors of the company. And the like unanimity is voted against William Sheres, the company's secretary, and Dykes, their treasurer. And that a bill be brought in for preventing them from leaving the kingdom, or alienating their estates." This arch hypocrite, pretending great zeal for religion, so called, and the Tory party, was thereby screened from any further censure or suffering, by the new ministry, who, soon after this, got into power: and the above-mentioned bill was prevented from passing into a law by the adjournment of the said Parliament. And, notwithstanding all the above disgrace received by Sir Humphry Mackworth, he had the effrontery to appear again at the head of this company with new proposals, in the year 1720, though then and ever since, little better than a mere bubble.

The statute of the fifty-first year of King Henry the Third, in the year 1266, entitled, *Affiza Panis et Ceriviciæ*, i. e. For settling the Affize of Bread and Ale, being now obscure, and otherwise impracticable for modern times, the poorer sort of people, more especially, had since been deceived and oppressed by an almost total neglect, in many places, of the due affize and reasonable price of bread; "for remedy whereof, and that a plain and constant rule and method may henceforward be duly observed and kept, in the making and affizing of the several sorts of bread made for sale," says the preamble to an act of Parliament of the eighth of Queen Anne, cap. xviii. it was now enacted, "that so much of the statute of the said fifty-first year of King Henry the Third, as relates to the affize of bread, be repealed. And that from the first of May 1710, the court of the lord mayor and aldermen of London and its liberties, or the lord mayor alone, by the order of the said court; and the mayor, bailiffs, aldermen, and other chief magistrates of any other city or town corporate; and two or more justices of the peace, in such places where there shall be no such mayor, &c. shall respectively, and from time to time, ascertain and appoint, within their respective jurisdictions, the affize and weight of all sorts of bread, to be sold by any baker or other person whatsoever,—having respect to the price which the grain, meal, or flour, whereof such bread shall be made, shall bear in the several public markets, in or about the city, town  
 "corporate,

A. D.

1710 “ corporate, burgh, or place, where such assize shall be so set, making reasonable allowance to the bakers for their charges, pains and livelihoods; the said assize to be set in Averdupois weight.”

“ Moreover, it was enacted, “ that none shall make for sale any sorts of bread, but white, wheaten, and household; and such other sort and sorts of bread as shall be publicly licensed and allowed by the before-named magistrates in London and elsewhere. All which several sorts of bread shall be made in their several respective degrees, according to the goodness of the several sorts of grain whereof the same ought to be made; and the assize and weight of the said white, wheaten, and household bread made of wheat, shall be set and ascertained according to the table annexed.” Being a table of the assize of bread, in pounds, ounces, and drams, Averdupois weight, respecting, or in proportion to the price of the bushel of wheat, and the baking, from a penny loaf to an eighteen-penny loaf, of the said three sorts of flour, viz. white, wheaten, and household.

“ And to the intent that this law may be effectually complied with, every baker shall fairly imprint or mark on his loaves, the sort, price, and weight of such loaf, or such other mark as the said magistrates shall direct; who are also hereby authorized, from time to time, to limit, direct, and appoint, in what manner each sort of bread shall be marked; or to make any other reasonable rules and orders for the better regulating of bakers, and of the whole of this business of the assize of bread. And bakers contravening this law and the magistrates said reasonable regulations, on the confession of the party, or on the oath of one or more credible witnesses or witnesses, before any of the said magistrates, shall for every such offence forfeit the sum of forty shillings to the informer. Which conviction shall be certified to the general quarter-sessions, to be there entered upon record. But the prosecution of such offence shall be commenced within three days next after the offence committed; and the offender may appeal to the next quarter sessions, when, failing of his allegations, he shall pay costs; as, on the other hand, the informer shall do, to the baker, if he fail in his allegations.

“ Bakers, mixing any other grain in their bread than the three sorts herein mentioned, shall forfeit twenty shillings; and any magistrate, wilfully omitting the performance of his duty herein, shall forfeit the like sum. Any of the within named magistrates may, in the day time, enter into any baker’s house or shop, for searching, weighing, and trying of his bread, which, if deficient either in weight, due baking, or not being duly marked, or of a worse quality than is directed by this act, may be seized and given to the poor; and the baker, making resistance, shall forfeit forty shillings. This act shall not affect the privileges of the two English Universities; and shall continue for three years, and till the end of the next session of Parliament.”

The due assize of bread being so necessary for our manufacturers and artificers, as well as for all other people, this abstract of so good a law, since made perpetual, seemed proper to be now exhibited.

By two well-judged acts of Queen Anne’s seventh and eighth years (the former, cap. xxvi.; the latter, cap. xxi.) for the better securing her Majesty’s docks, ships of war, and stores, commissioners were appointed to treat for the purchase of such lands, tenements, &c. as should be judged proper for the better fortifying of Portsmouth, Chatham, and Harwich; *i. e.* for enlarging and strengthening their fortifications. And proper juries were to be summoned for ascertaining the just value of all such lands and hereditaments as should be wanted for those purposes.

A D.

1710 purposes. We shall hereafter see that this good plan has been since enlarged, and also further extended to Plymouth and Milford-haven, and greater quantities of ground have been purchased for extending and improving the fortifications of Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth; which, nevertheless, are, by most good judges of fortifications, still thought, in some respects, insufficient, considering the great danger the navy-royal and the royal stores would be exposed to, were an enemy vigorously to attack Portsmouth, Plymouth, or Chatham.

The Czar of Muscovy's rapid progress against Sweden had now well-nigh ruined that kingdom; for he not only reduced part of Finland, all Carelia, and the isle of Oesel; but, what was much more valuable than them all, the flower of all the Swedish dominions, the rich, commercial and extensive country of Livonia, with the cities and ports of Riga, Revel, Narva, Pernau, &c. all which Russia retains to this day; thereby, in the opinion of many, discomposing the balance of power and of commerce in the North.

In this year General Nicholson, with a force from England jointly with the New England forces, attacked and easily reduced a part of Nova Scotia, and particularly the fort of Port Royal, (which had been yielded to France by the peace of Ryfwick) changing its name to that of Annapolis Royal, which it still retains, being also afterward confirmed to us by the peace of Utrecht. It stands in the Bay of Fundy, on the edge of a fine harbour or basin, capable of receiving one thousand ships, with good anchorage in all parts of it. This port was the rendezvous of French privateers in time of war, and of the French Indians for invading the eastern frontiers of New England; and therefore of the greater importance to be secured to us.

According to Dr. D'Avenant's New Dialogues, published in the year 1710, vol. ii. p. 74, there was coined in England between the years 1659 and 1710, in gold and silver, the sum of twenty one millions four hundred and nineteen thousand three hundred and seven pounds. Concerning which recoinages, enough has been said in different parts of this work.

The same author, *ibid.* p. 95, says, he is credibly informed, "that the bank of Amsterdam contains no less, in effectual gold and silver, than thirty-six millions, sterling." Yet our great Sir William Temple writes with more caution on this particular point, as already related.

1711 It having been found inconvenient, that any person should, at one and the same time, be a director of the Bank of England and of the East India Company: it was in this same year accordingly decreed, by a clause in an act of Parliament, of the ninth of Queen Anne, cap. vii. (for enabling and obliging the Bank of England, for the time therein mentioned, to exchange all Exchequer-bills for ready money upon demand) to disable any person to be governor, deputy governor, or director of the Bank of England, and a director of the East India Company, at the same time.

By the tenth act of the said ninth year of Queen Anne, the former laws for establishing the post-offices in both kingdoms of England and Scotland were repealed; and one general post-office, as also one general post-master, was now appointed for the united kingdom: and also a chief letter-office was created at Edinburgh, Dublin, New York, and the West Indies.—Whereby also the postage of letters was increased, viz. what paid before but two-pence now paid three-pence, and for double letters six-pence, &c. "And for the port of all and every  
" the letters and packets, by the carriage called the Penny-post, established within London,  
" Westminster, and Southwark, and parts adjacent, and to be received and delivered within

" ten

A. D.

1711

“ ten miles from the said general letter-office in London, one penny,” which is the first mention of a penny-post in the statute book. See the year 1683.

By this act the amount (gross) for one year, ended at Michaelmas 1710,      £.      s.      d.  
of the post-office, was      —      —      —      —      111,461 17 10

Dr. D'Avenant's New Dialogues make the net amount, on a medium of  
the three last years, to be      —      —      —      —      56,664 19 10½

By an act of the said ninth of Queen Anne, cap. xvii. for the preserving of white and other pine trees, growing in her Majesty's colonies of New Hampshire, the Massachusetts Bay, and province of Main, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantation; the Narraganset-country or King's Province, and Connecticut in New England, also in New York, and New Jersey, in America, for the mastering of her Majesty's navy; it is enacted, “ that whereas there are  
“ great numbers of those trees growing in the said provinces, near the sea and on navigable  
“ rivers, which may be commodiously brought into this kingdom for that service: for the  
“ better preservation thereof,—no person after the twenty-fourth of September, 1711, in any  
“ of the said colonies shall presume to cut, sell, or destroy any of those trees fit for masts,  
“ not being the property of any private person, if such tree be of the growth of twenty-four  
“ inches diameter and upwards, at twelve inches from the earth; without the Queen's licence  
“ first obtained; on the penalty of one hundred pounds sterling, for every offence,—moiety  
“ to the Queen, moiety to the informer. And whereas the Queen's surveyor-general, or his  
“ deputy, is authorized to mark with a broad arrow all such trees as are, or hereafter shall be  
“ fit for the royal navy, and to keep a register of the same. None others but him or his  
“ deputies shall presume to mark such trees as aforesaid, though growing on common lands,  
“ under the penalty of five pounds for every such offence.”

This law, the first of the kind for masts, has proved extremely useful for masting the royal navy, and has also saved much money formerly sent to Norway for that purpose.

By an act of Parliament of the said ninth of Queen Anne, cap. xxiii. for licensing and regulating hackney coaches and chairs, (as also for new duties on stamps, leather, salt, &c. and other purposes) eight hundred coaches, paying five shillings weekly, and two hundred sedan chairs, at ten shillings each yearly, within London, Westminster, and Southwark, and the weekly bills of mortality, are enacted to be under the management of five commissioners. One mile and a half for a shilling fare, and two miles for one shilling and six-pence, and above two miles two shillings, and so for a greater distance, in proportion for coaches: and for chairs, the rule to be, that chairs shall have the same money for two-thirds of those distances. By the tenth of Queen Anne, one hundred more chairs were added: then in all to be three hundred. The said duties to commence from Midsummer 1715, and to continue from thence for thirty-two years. For raising of two millions by a lottery. “ And whereas the proprietors  
“ and inhabitants of the islands of Nevis and St. Christopher's in America, did sustain very  
“ great losses by a late invasion of the French,—and it became necessary to give some en-  
“ couragement to the sufferers, for resettling their plantations, the sum therefore of one  
“ hundred and three thousand and three pounds, eleven shillings and four-pence, shall be  
“ distributed amongst such proprietors only as have resettled or shall resettle in those two  
“ islands, in proportion to their losses, by debentures to be issued by the commissioners for  
“ trade and plantations, at six per cent. interest.” The French had committed cruel savages and depredations on those islands; and it appears by an act of the tenth of Queen Anne, cap. xxxiv. that those debentures, so made out, amounted to one third part of the whole loss of

A. D.

1711 the sufferers. Moreover, by an act of the fifth year of George the First, for relief of such sufferers in those two islands as had resettled in either of them; the distribution of the above-named sum is further regulated; and by one of the eighth of that King, their principal sum unpaid, and the large arrears of interest thereon, joined together, has an interest of three per cent. settled thereon.

By another act of Parliament of the said ninth year of Queen Anne, cap. xxiv. for relief of the creditors and proprietors of the company of Mine-adventurers of England, &c. It appears, “ that the said company had (through the great expence of working their mines, &c.) contracted so great a debt as to be altogether unable to pay the same; whereby, and by the disputes arisen amongst their members, and between the company and their creditors, the working of their mines was almost totally interrupted: and whereas their mines are so valuable, that, were they established under good management, great profit would accrue to the public;—it was therefore enacted, that all grants, contracts, bargains, &c. to any persons by that company, since they first stopped payment, in the year 1707, of their bills or bonds, be hereby declared void;—and that all new shares in their stock, above the six thousand and twelve allowed by their charter, be also made null and void, and the proprietors of them to be only deemed creditors of the company for the value thereof. The money advanced on the call made in the year 1708, to be allowed in the present call, and the surplus to be turned into stock. All bargains for ore or lead, &c. since that company stopped payment, shall remain good. The creditors of the company are hereby made members of and partners with the company’s six thousand and twelve shares. A deputy-governor and twelve directors to be annually elected for managing the company’s affairs. Shares to be transferable. After the death of the Duke of Leeds, the present governor for life, a governor to be annually elected agreeable to the charter. And no member shall be elected governor above one year in four. The company may call in forty shillings per share, for carrying on the business of the mines.”

This statute was made in consequence of the union between the creditors of this company and the proprietors of the shares, agreed at a general meeting, which, however, was not sufficient to keep this ill-conducted company from sinking: although fresh proposals were afterwards published for further payments on each share, in order to carry on the mines with vigour and spirit. To say all, in one word, Sir Humphry Mackworth and his associates carried their artifices to the very utmost; and instead of hurting the party opponents, drew in all the zealous of the party disaffected to the established constitution, to the undoing of many innocent persons and families.

The cities of London and Westminster and parts adjacent being principally supplied with coals, by sea, from the counties of Durham and Northumberland, and the town of Newcastle upon Tyne: “ and in consideration that the having them cheap tends greatly to the improvement of the manufactures, and to the increase of the commerce and navigation of the kingdom, by breeding many thousands of skilful mariners,” (says the preamble to an act of Parliament, of the ninth of Queen Anne, cap. xxviii. to dissolve the present and prevent the future combination of coal-owners, lighter-men, masters of ships, and others, to advance the price of coals, in prejudice of the navigation, trade, and manufactures of this kingdom, and for the further encouragement of the coal trade,) “ for the relief of the poor and the better advancing the duties on coals,—it is necessary the same should not be monopolized.” Wherefore it was enacted, “ that all contracts between coal-owners, lightermen, fitters, mas-

ters



A. D.

1711

“ters of ships, crimps, coal-factors, &c. for engrossing of coals, or for restraining any whomsoever from freely selling, buying, loading, or unloading, navigating or disposing of coals, in such manner as they lawfully may, shall hereby be deemed illegal, null and void, to all intents and purposes. And that if any coal-owners, lightermen, &c. before-named, shall hereafter keep up, continue, act in, enter into, make, sign, seal, or be knowingly interested or concerned in any such contract,—shall, if a coal-owner, forfeit one hundred pounds; if a fitter, fifty pounds; if a ship-master or owner, twenty pounds, and the like sum for every officer, clerk, agent, or servant.

“Fitters, or other persons vending or delivering coals, shall give ample signed certificates to every ship-master, every voyage, containing the day and year of such loading, the master's and ship's name, and the exact quantity of coals, with the usual names of the several collieries out of which the coals were wrought or gotten, and the price paid by the master for each sort of coals that such fitter hath sold and loaded on board such ship. Such certificate, on the ship's arrival at London, shall be registered at the Cocquet-office appointed by the Lord Mayor, or at the Custom-house of any other port. And the refusing to give such certificate, or the giving a false one, as also the not registering such certificate, in forty-eight hours after the ship's arrival at London, or other port, by the ship-master; or the person keeping the register, neglecting twenty-four hours to make such register, or their making a false entry thereof; or, lastly, his refusing to shew such entry: in each of those cases, they shall forfeit ten pounds. Lightermen, ship-masters, crimps, or coal-factors, receiving salaries or gratuities from coal-owners, either by the year or chaldron, for contracting, buying, vending, or disposing of any particular sort of coals, in preference to other sorts,—or for the loading of any ship,—or for the disposal of the coals from any such ship before other ships,—or shall knowingly sell one sort of coals for and as a sort which they really are not: for every such offence they shall forfeit fifty pounds. Offenders discovering within three months the coal-owners, &c. concerned in such offences, shall be indemnified and receive the reward due to any other discoverer.

“Any number of ships, above fifty, remaining laden in the port of Newcastle or other port, bound for London, above seven days, unless detained by contrary winds, or want of repairs or convoys, or some other unavoidable cause, every master of such ship shall forfeit fifty pounds. Crimps, husbands, and coal-agents, vending coals to his own agents, partners, or servants, &c. in trust for his or their own benefit, shall forfeit fifty pounds. This act to be in force only for three years; and to the end of the next session of Parliament.”

From the judicious Mr. Wood's Survey of Trade, we learn, that, upon a medium of four years, viz. from 1707 to 1710, both included, England's exports of merchandize to foreign parts exceeded her imports two millions three hundred and eighty-nine thousand eight hundred and seventy-two pounds, or, in other words, England annually gained so much by her foreign commerce.

In Dr. D'Avenant's report this year to the commissioners of public accounts, the proportion of the amount of the customs received at the port of London, to the amount of the customs of all the out-ports, was as one million two hundred and sixty-eight thousand and ninety-five pounds to three hundred and forty-six thousand and eighty-one pounds, which is considerably above three and a half to one.

The new British ministry had laid a plan, in the Spring of the year 1711, by the solicitation of General Nicholson, (who came home to England purposely on that design) for the

A. D.

1711 attack of Placentia in Newfoundland, and (which was of still more importance) for the conquest of Quebec and the rest of Canada, from France. Troops were early enough brought over from Flanders to Portsmouth, and in April 1711 a powerful armament sailed from Portsmouth, and in May from Plymouth; the fleet of twelve ships of war and fifty transports, commanded by Sir Hovenden Walker, and the six thousand land forces by Brigadier Hill. At Boston in New England they were detained too long, viz. till the thirtieth of July, in order to supply themselves with provisions, &c. which, it was said, they ought, for dispatch, to have carried with them from England; so, that they sailed into the river St. Lawrence considerably too late in the year; whilst General Nicholson, with two thousand provincials and two thousand Palatines and Indians, proceeded, over land, to Albany. When they had got a little way up that dangerous river of St. Lawrence, they met with very tempestuous weather, and being driven among rocks and small islands, it was not without the greatest hazard that the ships of war escaped being lost; but eight transports were cast away, with the loss of about eight hundred men, officers, soldiers, and sailors; and many of the other ships were miserably shattered: wherefore it was determined to return to England, which they accordingly did in October, the same year, without having made any attempt on the French at Placentia. This unsuccessful attempt was the first and only warlike one undertaken by that ministry, which disappointment was no small mortification to them, as it had cost the public a great sum of money. It was the third unsuccessful undertaking against Canada, but the first directly from Great Britain. Possibly our people at home and the British colonies in North America might have been somewhat influenced, and formed their hope of success from what the French Baron Lahontan says, in his Description of Canada, in the year 1703, viz. that there is a general opinion in Canada, that their colony will sooner or later be conquered by the English. This, however, was an ill-conducted enterprise.

The English African Company now petitioned the House of Commons for leave to bring in a bill for the confirmation of their exclusive charter. But the petitions from private traders, as well as from the British American colonies, for having that trade quite open, effectually frustrated the company's petition. Yet nothing further was done, at this time, in relation to the African trade, except that the House of Commons addressed the Queen to direct care to be taken of the forts, &c. on the Guinea coast; until further provision shall be made.

The new Prime Minister of Great Britain, the Earl of Oxford, now created Lord Treasurer, upon his accession to power, saw it to be his interest to put an end to the war with France and Spain, as soon as possible; and was now actually treating of a separate peace with those powers; though at the expence of fourth allies and of our national honour and true interest. Yet, as he could not prudently avoid the carrying it on, at least for the year 1711, and until he could more firmly fix himself in power, he judged it principally necessary to find means to quiet the minds of the monied people by restoring the public credit, which was at this time greatly affected by the late change in the ministry, and had occasioned the Bank of England to be much run upon: and as the bulk of the monied men, and of the proprietors of the national funds, were averse to his new measures, it was his great aim to bring them into good humour.

There happened at this time to be a very large arrear of navy, victualling, and transport debentures, and also of army debentures, &c. without any established fund for putting them into a regular course of being discharged: for this reason principally, as well as partly on account of this change in the ministry, they were at a large discount at market, whereby the

distrust



A. D.

1711 distrust which the proprietors had before generally entertained of the new ministry was greatly heightened: if therefore a fund could be established for the regular payment of the interest of this large arrear, and at the same time plausible means could be devised to give the creditors the hope of further advantages by a new and alluring commerce, he prudently thought he should obtain his principal end. We must here previously observe, that some of our adventurers to Spanish America, in Queen Elizabeth's time, as well as the late Buccaneers, had raised in the minds of the people the highest ideas of the advantages of a trade thither; which ideas were further heightened by observing the vast riches which France had brought home from thence, since the Duke of Anjou had ruled in Spain: moreover, it was remembered, that so early as the twenty-first year of King James the First, a company or association was proposed in the House of Commons for a Spanish West India trade: in the reign of King William also, as well as in the former part of the present reign, during the Lord Godolphin's ministry, there had been much discourse of an expedition to the Spanish West Indies, in conjunction with the Dutch, in order there to make some permanent settlement for commerce. There were also certain schemes handed about and published for making settlements (by force) in the South Seas of America, in contemplation of the vast plenty of gold, silver, and rich drugs, &c. there to be found, and of the immense profit made by the Spaniards on the European merchandize sent thither; which considerations, joined to the feebleness of the Spanish government in those parts, were plausible allurements for a nation of so enterprising and commercial a genius as ours, to strive for sharing such advantages at first hand. Moreover, to make the new ministry's separate negotiations with the enemy to be better relished, it was industriously given out by their emissaries, that Great Britain was to have a concession from Spain of four ports in the South Seas, on the coasts of Peru and Chili, for the security of her commerce there. But, without enlarging further on such romantic schemes, we shall now observe, that the new prime minister procured an act of Parliament of the ninth year of Queen Anne, for making good deficiencies, and satisfying the public debts: for erecting a corporation to carry on a trade to the South Seas; for the encouragement of the fishery: and for liberty to trade in unwrought iron with the subjects of Spain: and to repeal the acts for registering of seamen.

This act first states the deficiencies and debts unprovided for, viz. the navy debt, office of ordnance debt, transport debt, army debentures, deficient tallies and orders on coals, subsidies to the Elector of Hanover and Duke of Zell: with the interest on such of all these as carried any interest, and also monies advanced on several duties on goods imported, for the service of the year 1710; and five hundred thousand pounds to be raised for the service of the year 1711:

	£.	s.	d.
The total of all which amounted to	—	—	—
	9,471,325	0	0
The interest whereof, at six per cent. was	—	—	—
	568,279	10	0

For the payment whereof this act makes perpetual the duties on wines, vinegar, tobacco, East India goods, wrought silks, whale-fins, and several other duties which were appropriated for certain years to come for other purposes, and in the mean time the deficiency of this yearly fund was to be made good by the treasurer of the navy. The surplus, if any, to go towards paying off the above named capital, hereby made redeemable on one year's notice after Christmas 1716. The said yearly fund to be payable weekly, and to commence from Christmas 1711.

A. D.

1711

I. “ And to the intent, that the trade to the South Seas may be carried on for the honour  
 “ and increase of the wealth and riches of this realm: her Majesty is hereby impowered to  
 “ incorporate all the proprietors of the said debts;—(in the usual stile and form)—This act  
 “ allows the company eight thousand pounds per annum for charges of management: and,  
 “ for the better securing the privileges of the Bank of England, this new company shall not  
 “ borrow money on their bills or notes, on demand, nor at any less time than six months:  
 “ neither shall they discount bills of exchange, nor any other bills or notes whatsoever; nor  
 “ shall keep any books or cash for any persons or corporations, excepting their own alone.

II. “ And whereas it is of the greatest consequence to the honour and welfare of this king-  
 “ dom, and for the increase of the strength and riches thereof, and for the vending the pro-  
 “ duct and manufacture, goods and merchandize of, or brought into, this kingdom, and the  
 “ employment of the poor; that a trade should be carried on to the South Seas and other parts  
 “ in America, herein after mentioned, which cannot so securely and successfully be begun  
 “ and carried on as by a corporation with a joint-stock, exclusive of all others. For the  
 “ better encouragement of the members of the said intended company: be it enacted,

III. “ That this company shall, from the first of August 1711, be vested for ever in the  
 “ sole trade and traffic, unto and from all the kingdoms, lands, islands, cities, towns, ports,  
 “ creeks, and places in America, on the east side thereof, from the river of Aranoca to the  
 “ southermost part of the Terra del Fuego; and on the west side thereof, from the said south-  
 “ ermost part of the said Terra del Fuego, through the South Seas, to the northermost part  
 “ of America; and into, unto, and from all countries, &c. within the said limits, which are  
 “ reputed to belong to the crown of Spain, or which shall hereafter be found out or discover-  
 “ ed within the said limits, not exceeding three hundred leagues from the continent of Ame-  
 “ rica, between the southermost part of Terra del Fuego, and the northermost part of America,  
 “ on the west side thereof, (except the kingdom of Brasil, and such other places on the said east  
 “ side of America, as are now in the actual possession of the crown of Portugal, and the country  
 “ of Surinam in the possession of the States General of the United Provinces). It not being  
 “ intended, that the sole trade to any part of the east side of America, now in the actual pos-  
 “ session of the crown of Portugal or the States General shall be granted by this act: but it  
 “ shall be and remain lawful for all her Majesty’s subjects to trade and traffic thither,—as  
 “ fully and freely, in all respects, as they might or could do if this act had not been made.

IV. “ None shall trade within those limits, but the company, their agents, and factors.

V. “ The Queen may, in her intended charter of incorporation, empower the said com-  
 “ pany to make laws for the good government of their trade, &c. and to inflict reasonable  
 “ penalties, by imprisonments and mulcts for any breach thereof.

VI. “ Forfeiture of ships and merchandize and double their value, for any but the com-  
 “ pany, or those licensed by the company, trading to, or frequenting any part of their before-  
 “ named limits; one-fourth to the crown; one-fourth to the informer; and one-half to the  
 “ company.

VII. “ The company to be the sole owners and proprietors of all islands, forts, towns,  
 “ and places, which they shall hereafter discover within their said limits; to hold the same of  
 “ the crown, in free and common soccage by fealty, on the annual rent of an ounce of gold,  
 “ if demanded.

VIII. “ All prizes of ships and merchandize, taken by the company, shall be their sole  
 “ property: for which end they may seize by force of arms the persons (with their ships and  
 “ goods) trading within their limits.

IX. “ The

A. D.  
1711

IX. " The company's bonds shall charge as well as their annual fund, as their other stock, effects, and estate; and shall be assignable by indorsement. And it shall be felony to counterfeit their common seal or bonds, or to alter or utter the same knowingly.

X. " The company not to sail into any of the before-named limits beyond the Terra del Fuego, except only through the Streights of Magellan, or else round the said Terra del Fuego; nor shall sail from thence into any part of the East Indies; neither shall they return to Great Britain or to any other part of Europe, Asia, Africa, or America, by any other way except through the said Streights of Magellan, or by Terra del Feugo aforesaid: neither shall they trade in the goods of India, Persia, or China, nor in any other commodities of the countries within the limits of the East India Company. Nor shall this new company's ships sail farther west from the shores of Chili, Peru, Mexico, California, or any other shores contained between Terra del Fuego and the northernmost part of America, than three hundred leagues; under forfeiture of ships, merchandize, and double the value: one-third to the crown, and two-thirds to the East India Company.

XI. " And forasmuch as nothing can more conduce to the increase of the strength and riches of this kingdom, and the breeding of able seamen,—than the preserving and enlarging of the fishery;—wherefore the Queen may, in her charter to this company, direct a stock of twenty shillings upon every hundred pounds of the capital stock of the company, to be kept apart, and always employed for carrying on, improving, and enlarging the fishery of this realm, or any other fishery; so as none other of the Queen's subjects be excluded the fishing trade. And so as no calls of money for the fishery, or for any other parts of the company's trade, be made but by order of a general court, on a fortnight's notice.

XII. " Neither the governors nor directors of this company shall be capable of being such in the Bank nor in the East India Company, at the same time."

This is the substance of this famous act, which was then, and is still generally called the Earl of Oxford's master-piece; although it be nevertheless extremely plain, that the outline of his scheme was borrowed from the memorable act of the eighth and ninth of King William, cap. xix. for doubling the capital of the Bank of England, in the year 1697; the trade to the South Seas and that of the fishery, being the only new thoughts, by way of douceur.

The royal charter was dated the eighth of September 1711, incorporating the subscribers of those debts by the name of The Governor and Company of Merchants of Great Britain trading to the South Seas and other parts of America, and for encouraging the fishery. It recites the before-named act of Parliament, and grants that the company shall have a court of directors, and directs the manner of their proceedings in that court, and of their general courts, their manner of elections, qualification of the electors and elected, &c. which are unnecessary to be particularly recited in this place. That defaulters in not paying in of calls, and all other debtors to the company, shall not be permitted to transfer their stock, nor to receive their dividends, without the consent of the court of directors. That the company may appoint courts of Judicature in their forts, factories, and settlements, for determining of causes mercantile and maritime, with an appeal to the Queen and Council:—may raise a military force for the defence of their forts and settlements, as well as for acquiring of others within their limits. And by an act of Parliament of the tenth of Queen Anne, in the year 1712, all the powers, privileges of commerce, &c. were made perpetual to the company, notwithstanding any redemption of their fund.

Upon the establishment of this company, with a proper fund, their stock advanced very considerably in price, and so continued gradually to rise in price, by this so called master-piece of the

A. D.

1711 the, Lord Treasurer. Whereupon, the company's general court, in consequence of the Queen's assurances of assisting the company with a sufficient force for establishing their trade to the South Seas; resolved to carry on their said trade, with a cargo to be prepared for the year 1712, of two hundred thousand pounds value.

Accordingly, in July 1712, two hundred thousand pounds was issued in bonds, under the company's common seal. Yet, although a cessation of arms was, in this same year, agreed on with France and Spain, the company did not however judge matters ripe enough for their sending out of any ships this year; the peace with France not being actually signed till the thirty-first of March 1713, nor with Spain till the second of July following.

In November 1711, the prices of the public stocks were as follows, viz.

English East India stock	—	—	—	—	—	£.124½
Bank stock	—	—	—	—	—	111½
South Sea stock	—	—	—	—	—	77½
Royal African stock	—	—	—	—	—	4½

1712 The late total change of the British ministry had by this time made new and strange alterations of things formerly in good esteem. Thus, for one instance, the general naturalization of foreign Protestants, which had been enacted not quite three years before, and by that act was declared to be a likely means of advancing the wealth and strength of a nation, and which had been attempted to be repealed in the preceding year; but the bill was rejected by the House of Peers; is now, by an act of the tenth of Queen Anne, totally repealed; and the grounds for that repeal are therein assigned to be, "because divers mischiefs and inconveniencies have been found by experience to follow from the same, to the discouragement of the natural-born subjects of this kingdom, and to the detriment of the trade and wealth thereof."

That great number of sober and industrious subjects are the chief strength and wealth of a nation, will scarcely be controverted by any who understand the true and solid interests of nations and communities. The instance of the King of Prussia's inviting the French Protestant Refugees to settle in his dominions, as quoted in the former statute, and their general admission into the United Provinces, in both which countries they have done immense benefit to their protectors, have strongly verified the above position in the first-named statute.

In Holland, says Dr. D'Avenant, in the second part of his Discourses on the public Revenues and Trade of England, London, 1698, p. 117. "There is reason to think, that the national stock of that state is increased near eight millions since the war: in regard that by the wisdom of their constitution they invite daily to them, and increase in number of inhabitants."

To what difficulties, and even distresses, have we very lately been reduced, from a real want of men for our fleets and armies: yet it still appears, from the disposition of even great numbers of persons of knowledge and abilities in our own days, that the old prejudices (if we may be allowed to call them so) against a general naturalization are not as yet easily to be overcome.

A spirit of gaming at this time in smaller private and unlawful lotteries, under the denomination of sales of gloves, fans, cards, plate, &c. also offices for insurances on marriages, births, christenings, services, &c. and daily advertisements thereof were published in the newspapers; and for the improvement of small sums of money. A clause therefore was inserted in an act of the tenth year of Queen Anne, entitled, An Act for laying additional Duties on Hides, Skins, &c. whereby a penalty of five hundred pounds was enacted on any persons setting up such offices, lotteries, &c.

A. D.

1712

The African Company's affairs being much in disorder, in this same year 1712, an act of the tenth of Queen Anne, "for making effectual such agreement as shall be made between the Royal African Company of England and their creditors."

"For the benefit of their said creditors, it was enacted, that two-thirds or more of them, in number and value, may, on or before the twentieth of December, 1712, under hand and seal, consent to allow to that company a space of time for payment of their debts, or to make any other agreements with that company touching their said debts: which agreements (by two-thirds, &c. as above) shall bind, and conclude all the rest of those creditors.—Saving always the Queen's duties." On this occasion, there were several resolutions of the House of Commons, which in part testify the great importance of this trade, both for supplying our sugar and other American colonies: as,

First, That this trade ought to be free for all the King's subjects; in a regulated company.

Secondly, That forts and settlements on that coast are necessary.

Thirdly, Which forts should be maintained out of the trade.

Fourthly, That contracts and alliances are necessary to be maintained with the natives.

Fifthly, That the plantations should be supplied with a sufficient quantity of negroes at reasonable rates.

Sixthly, That a considerable stock is necessary for carrying on of that trade.

Seventhly, That it is necessary that an exportation, of at least one hundred thousand pounds in merchandize, be annually made from Great Britain thither.

The first six of those resolutions were confirmed, but the seventh was rejected; and a bill was thereupon ordered into the House; but it did not succeed.

In this tenth year of Queen Anne, an act of Parliament, cap. xxviii. passed, "for continuing the trade and corporation capacity of the United East India Company, although their fund should be redeemed." It having been enacted by the statute of the sixth of Queen Anne, "that upon payment to the company of the three million two hundred thousand pounds due by the public, upon three years notice after Lady-day 1726,—the benefit of their trade shall cease and determine. Yet, upon the said company's humble petition, and to the intent that the company and their successors may be the better encouraged to proceed in their trade, and to make such lasting settlements for the support and maintenance thereof for the benefit of the British nation:" It was now enacted, "that not only the proviso in the above-named statute for the redemption and determination of the duties on salt and stamps, and of five per cent. on imported East India goods, and their yearly fund, but likewise of the benefit of the trade and of the corporation, is hereby repealed and made void: and that the said duties and fund shall continue, and the said United Company, and their successors, shall have and enjoy such part of their yearly sum of one hundred and sixty thousand pounds, as they shall hereafter be entitled to, and all the benefits of trade, franchises, privileges, profits, and advantages whatever, granted to the company by former statutes and charters.—Provided, that, at any time, upon three years' notice after Lady-day 1733, and repayment of the said three million two hundred thousand pounds, and of the said yearly fund of one hundred and sixty thousand pounds, then the said duties and fund shall absolutely cease and determine."

We must here remark, that although the title of this statute may seem to apply a perpetuity in their exclusive trade, even although their fund should be redeemed, (as they themselves alleged in the year 1730, when petitioned against to the Parliament, as will be seen) yet the

A. D.

1712 body or enacting clauses of this act does not clearly imply so much: but, on the contrary, declares, "that the company shall be subject, nevertheless, to the restrictions, covenants, and agreements, of former acts and charters now in force; and also subject to the general provisos or conditions of redemption above-named."

But in the very next statute, except one, of this same session of Parliament, the enacting clause in behalf of the South Sea Company is extremely and unexceptionably clear, viz. "An act for continuing the trade to the South Seas, granted by an act of the last session of Parliament; although the capital stock of the said corporation should be redeemed.

Which, after reciting that first act for the establishment of the company, further adds, "And whereas some doubts may arise concerning the power of redemption intended by the said act and charter, which might tend to discourage the said company in expending of such large sums of money as are necessary for new settlements, and the settling of a trade there, for the future benefit of Great Britain: for explanation whereof, be it enacted,—that at any time, upon one year's notice after Christmas 1716, upon repayment of the principal sum, (due to the company) then all the impositions and duties shall and may be disposed of by Parliament, and the yearly fund shall cease and determine. But the said corporation by the name aforesaid, after such redemption of the said yearly fund, shall continue for ever, and have perpetual succession; and shall hold and enjoy all forts, factories, and acquisitions, that they shall erect within the limits prescribed,—and shall have the sole benefit of trade in and to the South Seas, and such other power of trade in the fishery as by the said act is directed, and all other benefits, powers, privileges, and advantages, as if no such redemption were had or made."

In a representation, in this same tenth year of Queen Anne, of the East India Company to the House of Commons, against the laying additional duties on calicoes, muslins, cottons, tea, coffee, and drugs, that company alleged, "that they did annually export to the East Indies about one hundred and fifty thousand pounds value in woollen goods, and other English product."

In this same year, the French King granted a patent to the Sieur Anthony Crozat, his Secretary, for fifteen years, of the whole commerce of "all the King's lands in North America, lying between New France on the north, Carolina on the east, and New Mexico on the west, down to the Gulph of Florida; by the name of Louisiana, since named the province of Mississippi." See a quarto treatise, printed at Paris, in the year 1720, entitled, *Recueil des Edits, Declarations, Lettres-Patents, Arrêts, et autres Pieces concernant la Compagnie des Indes, &c. i. e. A Collection of Edicts, Declarations, Letters-Patent, Arrêts, and other Pieces, relating to the (French) India Company, &c.* In the preamble to this famous patent the French King says, "that having, in the year 1683, given orders to the Sieur de la Salle to make discovery of the said country above described, he succeeded so well that it was now beyond doubt, that a communication may be practicable between the bay of Mexico and New France, by certain vast rivers. This obliged us," continues Louis, "immediately on the peace of Ryswick to send thither a colony and garrison, which has maintained the possession we took, in the said year 1683, of lands, coasts and islands situated in the (Golfe) Bay of Mexico, between Carolina on the east, and old and new Mexico on the west. But, war breaking out again in Europe, we have not been able till now to render that colony so advantageous as we hoped for." The bounds now granted to Crozat were, "from the mouth of the river Mississippi, in the bay of Mexico, to the lake Illinois



A. D.  
1712 Illinois northward; and from New Mexico on the west, to the lands of the English of Carolina eastward; with all rivers, ports, creeks, isles, &c. by the name of Louisiana. "Which province, however, shall depend on the general government of New France, and be deemed a part thereof. The said Sieur Crozat to enjoy the sole trade of all exportations to and importations from this province for fifteen years; as also all mines, minerals, &c." paying a fifth of these to the King, "and an immunity during that term from custom outward and homeward, &c."

This is the whole of the French King's title to the possession of the vast country, which, by virtue of his plenary power, he was pleased to call his own. Under the year 1698, we have related his first attempting a settlement there; but as it was only at the mouth of the river Mississippi, it properly and solely belonged to Spain to oppose it, as being within the limits of Florida: from whence France, on any rupture with Spain, may greatly annoy the Spanish dominions in both old and new Mexico, &c. But when, in the above grant to Crozat, Louis clearly proclaimed his plan of joining Louisiana to New France, and thereby hemming in the English continent colonies between the Mississippi river and the sea eastward; what name shall we give to our English counsellors at such a time, who supinely (if not treacherously) suffered such a grant to pass unopposed, when (as related in the preceding century) both the charters of our King Charles the Second, to the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, granted to them all the lands directly west to the South Seas, which consequently included the country on both sides the river Mississippi: in our introduction, we have done justice to Dr. D'Avenant's judicious and prophetic warning, given in the very year 1698, when France first began a settlement at the mouth of the Mississippi; and as he was a person of great abilities, and at this time wholly devoted to the then ministry, there is no doubt to be made of their being perfectly acquainted with his prediction; of which therefore we can now only lament the consequences.

We may, under this year observe, that Mr. Erasmus Philips's State of the Nation, in respect to her Commerce, Debts, and Money, second edition, p. 25, makes "the balance of England's trade, one year with another, to have been in our favour, on an average or medium, two million eight hundred and eighty-one thousand three hundred and fifty-seven pounds from 1702 to 1712. So that, says he, allowing a great abatement for false entries, here is room enough for the greatest sceptic to admit of a large balance, over and above the necessary expences of the war."

Previous to and before we enter upon the formal conclusion of the commercial part of the treaty of Utrecht, we shall briefly exhibit the substance of the new treaty, concluded on the twenty-ninth of January 1713, of mutual guarantee for the Protestant succession to the crown of Great Britain, and for the barrier of the States General of the United Netherlands. The stipulation, in case either should be attacked, was, on the part of Great Britain, ten thousand foot to the assistance of the States, and by the States six thousand foot to the assistance of Great Britain; also twenty ships of war by either party. And in case of sudden and imminent danger, each party shall be obliged, (being required by the other) to augment their succours, and to declare war against the aggressor; and even to join their forces by land and sea to those of the party attacked. This treaty repealed one of the same kind or title, made in the year 1709.

We have the best authority for our observing, that the copper manufacture of England was, by this time, brought to the greatest degree of perfection; it being expressly so declared in a

A. D.

1712 statute of the twelfth of Queen Anne, for making perpetual the act made in the thirteenth and fourteenth years of the reign of King Charles the Second, entitled; An Act for the better Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom, &c. By which first-named act an expired clause of an act of the ninth and tenth of King William, enacting, "that any of his Majesty's subjects may export from England all such copper bars as hath or shall be imported from foreign parts; and, upon exportation, shall draw back all duties, or vacate the securities, saving the half of the old subsidy, as is usual in other commodities;" was now revived, in the words following, viz:

"Which clause being expired, and for as much as the copper manufacture of this kingdom is brought to such perfection that there is more made than can be expended here, and in the plantations; be it therefore enacted, &c.—Provided nevertheless, that no drawback be allowed on the exportation of any copper, but such as shall be imported from the East Indies and the coast of Barbary only."

1713: We are now come to a remarkable epocha of commercial history: for, on the eleventh of April, new stile, in the year 1713, Queen Anne's plenipotentiaries at Utrecht signed her treaty of peace, and also, at the same time, a treaty of navigation and commerce with France; and ratified the same in four weeks after. Much has been written and published, with too much reason, against the conditions of this peace, which that Queen's new ministers, for their own safety, were determined to conclude.

But as commercial matters alone, and such points as are nearly connected therewith, are our proper province, we shall content ourselves with briefly remarking, on what is properly the treaty of peace:

First, That although the French King yielded to the Queen of Great Britain, to be possessed by her in full right for ever, the Bay and Streights of Hudson, and all parts thereof, and within the same, then possessed by France; yet the leaving the boundaries between Hudson's Bay and the north parts of Canada, belonging to France, to be determined by commissaries within a year, was, in effect, the same thing as giving up the point altogether. It being well known to all Europe, that France never permits her commissaries to determine matters referred to such, unless it can be done with great advantage to her. Those boundaries therefore have never yet been settled, although both British and French subjects are by that article expressly debared from passing over the same, or thereby to go to each other by sea or land. Those commissaries were likewise to settle the boundaries between the other British and French colonies on that continent; which likewise was never done: neither can ever such limits be effectually settled with a nation whose glory is chicanery and perfidy, any other way but sword in hand.

Commissaries were also to settle, according to the rule of justice, the satisfaction to be given to the English Hudson's Bay Company for the damage done to their settlements, ships, persons, and goods, by the hostile incursions and depredations of the French, in time of peace. And this too was never effectually done.

Secondly, St. Christopher's Isle was the easier yielded to the Queen, as the French had before been expelled thence. But,

Thirdly, Although all Nova Scotia and Acadie, with its ancient boundaries, were yielded to Queen Anne for ever; as also the city of Port Royal, (now called Annapolis Royal) and the subjects of France were thereby excluded from all kind of fishing in the seas, bays, &c. on the coasts of Nova Scotia; yet those ancient boundaries were never yet justly ascertained



A. D.

1713 by France; and the ambiguous term ancient boundaries was purposely contrived by France, for her future designs; and, instead of the true limits of Nova Scotia, they still pretended, that only the Isthmus called Acadie was thereby intended to be yielded up, and not what we called Nova Scotia; which is properly bounded by the ocean, and the bay and river of St. Lawrence quite up to Canada; which river we contended was the ancient boundary between Nova Scotia and New France or Canada. But,

Fourthly, The island of Cape Breton, which was always deemed a part of Nova Scotia, and which is better situated for the fishery than any other part of it, and for the French to interrupt our fishery and the communication between Newfoundland and our continent colonies, was basely yielded up to France; as also all the other isles both in the mouth of the bay and of the river of St. Lawrence, whereby the French were permitted to fortify as they should judge proper.

Fifthly, Although the island called Newfoundland, with the adjacent lesser isles, and the town and fortress of Placentia, and whatever else the French possessed there, were yielded up to Britain: yet, nevertheless, the French were permitted to erect stages made of boards, and huts, necessary and usual for drying of their fish during their fishing season. The French therefore had liberty to catch fish, and to dry them on land at Newfoundland, at that part of the said island stretching from Cape Bonavista to the northern point of the island, and from thence running down by the west side as far as Point Riche. Thus, having all the advantages of Newfoundland; (which island it is well known can never be made a profitable colony or plantation) without the expence of holding forts and garrisons, wisely left to Great Britain alone.

Sixthly, The French of Canada were to give no hinderance nor molestation to the five nations or cantons of Iroquois Indians subject to the dominions of Great Britain, nor to the other natives of America who are friends to the same. Yet it is notorious what violence the Canadians and French have since committed against those Indian nations subjects of the crown of Great Britain, and what arts, at other times, they have practised to draw them off from their allegiance.

By the ninth article France agrees to the entire demolition of all the fortifications, and of the port of Dunkirk, and all its sluices, moles, &c. within five months; and they shall never be restored or rebuilt on any pretence whatever.

The articles of the treaty of Navigation and Commerce between Great Britain and France are forty-one in number; most of which being in the customary form, we shall pass over: but we could not omit our animadversions on the eighth and ninth articles, as they were so extraordinary in themselves, and as they occasioned so great a stir and uneasiness at that time, as to have brought the whole treaty of commerce to miscarry then and ever since.

“ Article VIII. That all the subjects of the Queen of Great Britain and of the most Christian King, in all countries and places subject to their power on each side, as to all duties, impositions, or customs whatsoever, concerning persons, goods, merchandize, ships, freights, seamen, navigation and commerce, shall use and enjoy the same privileges, liberties and immunities, at least, and have the like favour in all things, as well in the courts of justice, as in all such things as relate either to commerce, or to any other right whatsoever, which any foreign nation, the most favoured, has, uses, and enjoys, or may hereafter have, use, and enjoy.

A. D.  
1713

“ Article IX. That within the space of two months after a law shall be made in Great Britain, whereby it shall be sufficiently provided, that not more customs or duties be paid for goods and merchandize brought from France into Great Britain than what are payable for goods and merchandize, of the like nature, imported into Great Britain from any other country in Europe; and that all laws made in Great Britain, since the year 1664, for prohibiting the importation of any goods and merchandize coming from France, which were not prohibited before that time, be repealed: the general tariff made in France, on the eighteenth of September in the said year 1664, shall take place there again, and the duties payable in France by the subjects of Great Britain for goods imported and exported, shall be paid according to the tenor of the tariff above-mentioned, and shall not exceed the rule therein settled, in the provinces whereof mention is there made; and in the other provinces the duty shall not be payable otherwise than according to the rule at that time prescribed: and all prohibitions, tariffs, edicts, declarations, or decrees, made in France since the said tariff of the year 1664, and contrary thereunto, in respect to the goods and merchandize of Great Britain, shall be repealed.

“ But whereas it is urged on the part of France, that certain merchandizes, that is to say, manufactures of wool, sugar, salted fish, and the product of whales, be excepted out of the rule of the above-mentioned tariff, and that likewise other heads of matters belonging to this treaty remain, which, having been proposed on the part of Great Britain, have not yet been mutually adjusted; a specification of all which is contained in a separate instrument, subscribed by the ambassadors extraordinary and plenipotentiaries on both sides; it is hereby provided and agreed, that within two months from the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, commissaries on both sides shall meet at London, to consider of and remove the difficulties concerning the merchandizes to be excepted out of the tariff of the year 1664; and concerning the other heads which, as is above said, are not yet wholly adjusted. And, at the same time, the said commissaries shall likewise endeavour (which seems to be very much for the interest of both nations) to have the methods of commerce, on one part and of the other, more thoroughly examined, and to find out and establish just and beneficial means on both sides, for removing the difficulties in this matter, and for regulating the duties mutually. But it is always understood and provided, that all and singular the articles of this treaty do, in the mean while, remain in their full force; and especially that nothing be deemed, under any pretence whatsoever, to hinder the benefit of the general tariff of the year 1664, from being granted to the subjects of her Royal Majesty of Great Britain, and the said British subjects, from having and enjoying the same, without any delay or tergiversation, within the space of two months after a law is made in Great Britain as above said, in as ample manner and form as the subjects of any nation the most favoured might have and enjoy the benefit of the afore said tariff; any thing to be done or discussed by the said commissaries to the contrary in any-wise notwithstanding.”

When the said two articles came to be known by the merchants of Great Britain, they were received with the utmost surprize and indignation; and the clamour was loud and universal: so that it occasioned a famous weekly paper to be published, (the joint work of a number of eminent merchants) with the title of the British Merchant, or Commerce preserved, (since collected and published in three octavo volumes) in defence of our commerce with Portugal, and against confirming the said eighth and ninth articles by law. There were also several separate tracts published on the same side. On the other hand, those in power found tools to justify

1713 D. justify their rash and wild conduct; and particularly a once famous party writer, (Daniel Defoe) who published a weekly reply to the said paper named the *British Merchant*, and named it *Mercator*, or *Commerce retrieved*. But the first-named paper, having truth and facts on its side, clearly evinced to the world, that the complying with those two articles would effectually ruin the commerce we carried on to Portugal, the very best branch of all our European commerce. That the said eighth article did, in general terms, put France on an equal footing with Portugal, or any other of our best allies, in point of commerce: but that the ninth article did more directly strike at the very root of our Portugal trade; as, by introducing the tariff of 1664, the wines and brandies of France would be poured in upon us, in lieu of those of Portugal; although the latter country took off great quantities of our woollen, iron, linen, &c. manufactures, and thereby sent us a large yearly balance of money in our favour, over and above all the wines, oils, and fruits, which we took from them.

On the other hand, by agreeing to these two pernicious articles, and to the tariff of 1664, France would probably gain annually from Great Britain considerably more than one million sterling. Not only from the vast consumption of their alluring wines and brandies, but of numberless other articles in the manufactures of silk, lace, linen, needlework, and paper, beside fruits, &c. Which the able authors of the *British Merchant* made out thus, viz.

Our imports from France, upon agreeing to those two articles, would	£.	s.	d.
annually amount to	-	-	-
And our exports thither would not exceed	-	-	-
Annual balance against, or loss to Great Britain	-	-	-
	1,712,559	7	0
	270,181	14	11
	1,442,377	12	1

Whilst, on the other hand, the French had so effectually contrived the exclusion of our woollen, iron, &c. manufactures, and almost every other British production, that our ships would have had very little to do in the French ports but to lade home their commodities.

This is, in brief, the sum of this mercantile controversy, which when brought into Parliament, was so apparent that our trade to France had ever been a ruinous one, and that if, in consequence of accepting the said eighth and ninth articles, the British Parliament should consent to reduce the high duties and take off the prohibitions so prudently laid on French commodities, it would effectually ruin the very best branches of our commerce, and would thereby deprive many hundred thousand manufacturers of their subsistence, which was also supported by petitions from many parts of the kingdom: that, although a great majority of that House of Commons was in other respects closely attached to the ministry, the bill for agreeing to the purport of the said two articles was rejected by a majority of nine voices, after the most eminent merchants had been heard at the bar of that house, to the great joy of the whole trading part of the nation, and of all other impartial people.

Bad as our ministry managed at this time in respect of commerce, we ought to do them the justice to acknowledge their circumspection in regard to the two articles of our then treaty with King Philip of Spain; viz. part of article VIII.

“ Neither the Catholic King, nor any of his heirs and successors, shall sell, yield, pawn, transfer, or by any means or under any name, alienate from them and the crown of Spain, to the French, or to any other nation whatsoever, any lands, dominions, or territories belonging to Spain in America. On the contrary, that the Spanish dominions there may be preserved whole and entire, the Queen of Great Britain engages to endeavour to give  
“ assistance

A. D.

1713 " assistance to the Spaniards, that the ancient limits of their dominions in the West Indies  
 " be restored and settled as they stood in the reign of the Catholic King Charles II."

Article X. " That all and singular the subjects of each kingdom," *i. e.* of Great Britain  
 and Spain, " shall, in all countries and places, on both sides, have and enjoy, at least, the  
 " same privileges, liberties, and immunities, as to all duties, impositions, or customs what-  
 " soever relating to persons, goods, and merchandize, ships, freight, seamen, navigation,  
 " and commerce; and shall have the like favour in all things as the subjects of France or of  
 " any other foreign nation the most favoured, have, possess, or enjoy."

By the said tenth article Spain yielded for ever to the British crown the full and entire pro-  
 priety of the town, port, and castle of Gibraltar. " But without any territorial jurisdiction,  
 " or any open communication by land with the country round about; whereby abuses and  
 " frauds may be avoided by importing any kind of goods. Yet as the communication by sea  
 " with the coast of Spain may not at all times be safe and open, and thereby it may happen  
 " that the garrison and other inhabitants may be brought to great straits; and as it is the in-  
 " tention of the Catholic King, that only fraudulent importations of goods should be hinder-  
 " ed by an inland communication; it was therefore now provided, that in such cases it may  
 " be lawful to purchase, for ready money, in the neighbouring territories of Spain, provi-  
 " sions, &c. for the use of the garrison, so as no merchandize be imported by Gibraltar into  
 " Spain; otherwise it shall be confiscated."

We may here however observe, that if Gibraltar had possessed a small territory annexed to  
 it on the land side, the Spaniards could not have since erected the fort on the isthmus, so near  
 the town as to prove some obstruction to ships from anchoring in time of war farther up  
 the Bay.

The eleventh article with Spain yields to the British crown the propriety of the isle of  
 Minorca, with the port and forts of Port Mahon, for ever.

But with respect to both Gibraltar and Minorca it was expressly stipulated, " that in case  
 " it shall seem meet hereafter to the crown of Great Britain to grant, sell, or alienate the pro-  
 " perty of either, the preference of having the same shall always be given to the crown of  
 " Spain before any others."

The twelfth article grants " to her Britannic Majesty, and to the company of her subjects  
 " appointed for that purpose," *i. e.* the South Sea Company, " (as well the subjects of Spain  
 " as all others being excluded) the contract for introducing of negroes into several parts of  
 " the dominions of his Catholic Majesty in America, commonly called El Pacto del Asiento  
 " de Negros, at the rate of four thousand eight hundred negroes yearly, for the space of  
 " thirty years successively, beginning from the first of May 1713, on the same conditions on  
 " which the French company had formerly enjoyed it."

Here we originally intended to have inserted the South Sea Company's Asiento contract at  
 large: but as that contract, as well as all the company's other commerce whatever, is long  
 since laid aside, we shall spare our readers the trouble of enlarging on a subject not likely to be  
 ever hereafter renewed.

It is said, that the British ministers at first demanded a free trade for Great Britain to  
 Spanish America: but that was a mere illusion; since it would have inflamed the jealousy of  
 all the rest of Europe. Yet surely, considering the service they had done to King Philip, they  
 might have obtained a more favourable Asiento; since it was confessed, that all former  
 Asientists had actually been losers, although on as good terms as the present Asiento, ex-  
 cepting only the annual ship, which King Philip allowed to the South Sea Company, for the  
 said

A. D.

1713 said term of thirty years, of five hundred tons burden, (Spanish measure) with which the said company was to trade with Spanish America; but of which the Catholic King reserved one-fourth of the gain, beside five per cent. on the other three-fourths of the gain. Thus did our ministers, in this respect at least, suffer us and the South Sea Company to be outwitted by the Spanish ministers.

It was universally known, that the Portuguese Company first, and next the French one, were undone by their Asiento Contracts for supplying the Spanish West Indies with negroes: and this *douceur* of an annual trading ship granted to our company was too much clogged with the above difficulties to prove of any certain advantage, more especially considering how much the Court of Madrid had it in their power to suspend the licence for any such annual ship, &c. as they often practised, and to seize on the company's effects in America at pleasure.

Part of the fifteenth article. "And whereas it is insisted on the part of Spain, that certain rights of fishing at the island of Newfoundland do belong to the Guipuscoans, or other subjects of the Catholic King; her Britannic Majesty consents and agrees, that all such privileges as the Guipuscoans and other people of Spain are able to make claim to by right, shall be allowed and preserved to them." This point has never yet been clearly ascertained, nor probably never will be.

In the mean time, the Earl of Oxford, Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain, and Governor of the South Sea Company, did, in a general court of that company, on the second of June, 1713, acquaint that court, that her Majesty had presented the company with the before-mentioned Asiento Contract, and had also procured for them two licences from the King of Spain for two ships of six hundred tons each, to carry merchandize the first year to the northern ports of the Spanish West Indies, beside the annual ship of five hundred tons. Whereupon the company (flushed with such pompous appearances) issued two hundred thousand pounds more in bonds, for vigorously carrying on the said trade. And her Majesty lent two of her own ships, to be the two first licensed ships, for carrying over the company's goods, factors, and servants. Nevertheless, the Court of Directors were not a little surprized to find, that the Queen had reserved to herself, or to her assigns, another quarter part of the said Asiento, beside her grant of seven and a half per cent. to Don Manuel Manaffes Gilligan, the Spanish agent at her court, out of the clear profits of the annual ship: yet she afterwards assigned her quarter part of the Asiento to the company, on condition that the company should (beside the above grant to Gilligan) assign twenty-one one-fourth per cent. of the clear profits of the annual ship to persons whom she would afterwards name, who were then said to be Lord Bolingbroke, Lady Masham, and Arthur Moore, Esquire. Such were, at that time, the wild and ill-grounded expectations from this new trade. Yet, on better advice, the Queen gave up entirely to the company her said quarter part of the supposed profits, to the no small mortification of these and other courtiers, as was then commonly reported, and generally believed.

On the thirtieth of April 1713, the House of Commons, after reading the several petitions of the separate traders to the coast of Guinea, within the limits of the Royal African Company, once more resolved, "That the trade to Africa ought to be free and open to all the Queen's subjects, under such proper regulations as should subject that trade to duties for maintaining its forts and settlements." Yet a bill for this purpose was soon after dropped in the House of Peers.

A. D.

1713

In this same year 1713, the Czar of Muscovy, Peter the Great, in completion of his plan for a new emporium at St. Petersburg, first formed, as we have related, ten years before; removed the bulk of the commerce of Archangel thither, and therewith transplanted thirty thousand people from his ancient capital city of Moscow, obliging also more of his Rojars or Nobles to erect palaces therein, as he also did one for himself; now also making St. Petersburg his most usual residence, upon political considerations.

The immense importance of the silk manufactures of England, at this time, eminently appeared from a petition to Parliament by the Weaver's Company of London, in behalf of those manufactures. They therein set forth, "That by the encouragement of the crown, and of divers acts of Parliament, the silk manufacture is come to be above twenty times as great as it was in the year 1664: and that all sorts of as good black and coloured silks, gold and silver stuffs and ribbons, are now made here as in France. That black silk for hoods and scarfs, not made here above twenty-five years ago, hath amounted annually to above three hundred thousand pounds, for several years past, which before were imported from France. Which increase of the silk manufacture hath caused an increase of our exportation of woollen goods to Turkey, Italy, &c."

This petition was purposely levelled against the before-recited eighth and ninth articles of our minister's commercial treaty with France, the ratification of which articles by Parliament would, instead of our said silk manufacture, have introduced an inundation of French silks, ribbons, embroideries, &c. so that our Spitalfields and Canterbury looms would have stood still, and our most profitable trade in woollen goods, &c. with Portugal, would have been utterly lost.

During England's two last wars with France, the manufacturers of England did irreparable damage to the French, by robbing them of, and even out-doing them in, many of their very best manufactures, with which they had before supplied almost all the rest of Europe. Necessity indeed first prompted our people thereto, in which they were much assisted by the French Refugees. Of which subject we have treated more at large under the years 1685 and 1692.

By the treaty of Utrecht, between France and Portugal, the former yields up all pretensions to the lands of Cape Nord, situated between the river of Amazons and that of Japoc or Vincent Pinson. And the French King hereby declares, "That both sides of the river Amazons, as well south as north, do belong in all propriety to Portugal. And Louis hereby desists from any claim to navigation on the said river Amazons, and from all right to any other domain of his Portuguese Majesty, as well in America as in any other part of the world. Neither shall the French of Cayenne pass the river of Vincent Pinson for traffic, nor shall buy slaves in the territories of Cape Nord. Nor, on the other hand, shall any Portuguese go to trade at Cayenne." Of all which the Queen of Great Britain is hereby constituted guarantee. As this short treaty shews, that France, at that time, made pretensions to some part of that continent, so it may hereafter be useful to illustrate some commercial point or concern, in that part of the world.

By the treaty between France and the King of Prussia at Utrecht, Louis recognizes the King of Prussia's title and dignity as a King, and acknowledges him sovereign Lord of the Principality of Neufchatel and Valengin, to which Louis grants the same commercial privileges as are enjoyed by the rest of the Helvetic nation; and, in his grandson's name, he confirms to him the upper quarter of Guelderland; which cession, however, at first alarmed the

Dutch



A. D.  
1713 Dutch not a little, on account of their trade on the Meuse, and their communication with Maestrecht, Liege, Huy, and Namur; but there was no remedy.

On the other hand, the King of Prussia thereby renounced all right to the Principality of Orange.

By the tenth article of Louis's treaty with the Duke of Savoy, it was stipulated, "That the ordinary commerce of Italy, between France and that Duke, be managed by the way of Suza, Savoy, and Pont de beau Voisin and by Villa-Franca; each paying the duties and customs on both sides, and the French ships shall pay the ancient duty, called the Duty of Villa Franca."

In the French King's treaty with the States General of the United Netherlands, at Utrecht, he consents and promises, by the thirty-second article, "That he will not claim nor accept of any other advantage, either for himself or his subjects, in commerce and navigation, whether in Spain or in the Spanish Indies, beside that which he enjoyed during the reign of the late King Charles the Second, or, that shall be likewise granted to every other trading nation."

By their proper treaty of commerce, navigation and marine affairs of France, (consisting of forty-four articles, beside a separate one) which was to last for twenty-five years; "the ninth article grants equal liberty to the Dutch as to the subjects of France, to carry merchandize from the Levant to Marseilles, as well by their own ships as in French ships, without being subject to the twenty per cent. unless in cases where the French themselves are subject to it. By the tenth, the Dutch may freely import salted herrings into France, without being liable to re-package.

"By the nineteenth, contraband goods are described to be all sorts of fire arms and military utensils; also saltpetre, horses, saddles, holsters, belts, &c.

"By the twentieth, wheat and other corn, pulse, oil, wine, and salt, were not to be deemed contraband goods, nor were any other things, in general, which tended to the nourishment of life: but shall remain free, as other merchandize, and may be transported even to enemies, excepting to towns actually besieged or blocked up.

"By the twenty-ninth, privateers shall give fifteen thousand livres Tournois, security, for their not committing disorders, &c."

The rest of the forty-four articles relate to a multitude of points usual in all other treaties of commerce, concerning mutual liberty of commerce, reception in their ports, captures, contraband goods, tolls, damages, searching of ships for contraband goods, arrests, imposts, passports, goods belonging to either party found in enemies ships, seizures, &c. and therefore needless to be particularized. But the separate article stipulates, "That the imposition of fifty sols per ton laid in France upon the ships of foreigners shall entirely cease for the future, with respect to all Dutch ships arriving in France, either laden or in ballast; excepting only in one particular case alone, viz. when Dutch ships shall lade merchandize in one port of France and transport them to another port of France to unlade them."

In July 1713, there was a temporary or provisional contract signed at Utrecht, between Great Britain and the States General, touching the commerce of the Spanish Netherlands, now unnecessary to be specified.

To conclude all that relates to the once famous grand alliance against France, the British ministry, by their separate peace, having left and abandoned the Emperor and Empire to shift for themselves, it was easy to guess they would not long hold out against the power of France and Spain. The Emperor therefore, for himself, in March 1714, (N. S.) concluded, at

A. D.

1713 Raftat, a peace with France (the French King being empowered all along to treat for his grandson) on as good terms as could well have been expected in his then situation, being obliged to leave Landau and Straßburg in the possession of France, and to consent that Arras, Doua, and Lisle, should also remain to France, and to restore the Electors of Cologne and Bavaria to every thing they before enjoyed. And, in September following, what was stiled a solemn treaty of peace was concluded at Baden, between the Emperor and Empire and the French King, which confirmed what was stipulated by that of Raftat, relating to the frontier towns in Alsace and the Netherlands, and to the restoration of the before-named Electors; as also recognizing the electoral dignity to the House of Brunswick Lunenburg: it confirmed also the former intercourse of commerce between France and the Empire, and the rights, commerce, and privileges of the imperial cities, and Hans-towns; as well as what the Emperor then possessed in Italy, the neutrality of which country was also confirmed: but nothing is remarkable therein, in relation to commercial history.

Lastly, The brave Catalans, by Great Britain's separate peace, after a most obstinate struggle for their liberties, against the united power of France and Spain, were necessitated to submit to the terms of the conquerors; abandoned by Queen Anne's ministry, contrary to the most solemn engagements and repeated assurances.

In this same year 1713, there was a renewal made, for fifty years, of the former treaties between the States General of the united provinces of the Netherlands, and the Burgomasters and Common Council of the free and imperial city of Lubeck; for the preservation of the freedom of commerce: to which defensive treaty and confederacy, any other of the Hans-towns were hereby permitted to accede. This treaty was occasioned by the then raging wars between the northern potentates bordering on the Baltic Shores.

By an act of the British Parliament, of the twelfth year of Queen Anne, cap. xi. To raise one million two hundred thousand pounds for public uses, by circulating a further sum in Exchequer-bills, &c. The Bank of England, undertaking the circulation of that sum in Exchequer-bills, was to have three pounds per cent. per annum for the same. And for the better enabling the Bank to perform that circulation, by exchanging the same from time to time for ready money on demand, this act allows them eight thousand pounds yearly, over and above the forty-five thousand pounds allowed them annually by the ninth of the said Queen, till all the present and former Exchequer-bills should be paid off and cancelled.—For which end the Bank might call in money from their proprietors, which might be called additional stock.—The Bank likewise was to continue a corporation till all should be paid off and cancelled—On twelve months notice, after the first of August 1742, and repayment of the yearly fund and of the original capital of one million six hundred thousand pounds, then the corporation of the Bank was to cease and determine.

In the beginning of the year 1714, Queen Anne's declining state of health, and the great uneasiness of the men of property, on the supposition of her death, (which quickly followed) occasioned a considerable fall in the prices of the public funds, viz. Bank stock from one hundred and twenty six to one hundred and sixteen; South Sea stock from ninety-four one-half to eighty-five. There was also, for some days, a great run on the Bank: yet national credit very soon returned to its former state, and even gradually advanced higher than before; although, at the death of that Princess, the public or national debt amounted to about fifty millions of money.

1714 Upon the joint petition of Mr. Whiston and Mr. Ditton, and the opinions of our great Sir Isaac Newton and of Dr. Halley, in the year 1714, an act of the British Parliament passed,



A. D.

1714 of the twelfth year of Queen Anne, second session, cap. xv. For providing a public Reward for such Person or Persons as shall discover the Longitude at Sea. The preamble whereof is as follows, viz.

“ Whereas it is well known by all that are acquainted with the art of navigation, that no-  
 “ thing is so much wanted and desired at sea as the discovery of the longitude, for the safety  
 “ and quickness of voyages, the preservation of ships and of the lives of men: and whereas,  
 “ in the judgment of able mathematicians and navigators, several methods have already been  
 “ discovered, true in theory, though very difficult in practice, some of which, there is reason  
 “ to expect, may be capable of improvement, some already discovered may be proposed to  
 “ the public, and others may be invented hereafter. And whereas such discovery would be  
 “ of particular advantage to the trade of Great Britain, and very much for the honour of this  
 “ kingdom: but, beside the great difficulty of the thing itself, partly for the want of some  
 “ public reward as an encouragement,—and partly for want of money for trials and experi-  
 “ ments necessary thereunto, no such inventions or proposals hitherto made have been  
 “ brought to perfection.—It was therefore now enacted, that the Lord High Admiral, the  
 “ Speaker of the House of Commons, and several other great officers, by virtue of their  
 “ offices, and many persons beside,” (all now deceased) “ be commissioners for trying and  
 “ judging of all proposals, experiments, and improvements, relating to the same; and any  
 “ five of them are hereby empowered for that end;—who, being satisfied of the probability  
 “ of such discovery, shall certify the same to the commissioners of the navy,—who are hereby  
 “ authorised to make out a bill for any sum not exceeding two thousand pounds, as such  
 “ commissioners for the longitude shall think necessary for making the experiments,—which  
 “ last-named commissioners shall declare how far the same is found practicable.—And the ul-  
 “ timate reward for the discoverer of the longitude, if he determines it to one degree, or sixty  
 “ geographical miles, shall be ten thousand pounds, if to two-thirds of a degree, fifteen thou-  
 “ sand pounds, and if to half a degree, twenty thousand pounds, &c.”

All that is necessary to be added on this important subject, is, that a very considerable sum of money has been already expended on fruitless experiments; and that many are of opinion the longitude never can be found; but who can pronounce with certainty on a subject of this nature, since many useful discoveries have, at different times, been made on other points of great importance, when they were least expected.

Another most useful statute was made in the same session of Parliament, cap. xvi. To reduce the Rate of Interest, without any Prejudice to Parliamentary Securities, and has the following preamble, viz.

“ Whereas the reducing of interest to ten, and from thence to eight, and thence to six in  
 “ the hundred, hath from time to time, by experience, been found very beneficial to the  
 “ advancement of trade and improvement of lands;—it is become absolutely necessary,” (for  
 “ various reasons which in this work have been at large, and at different times, exhibited) “ to  
 “ reduce the high rate of interest of six per cent. to a nearer proportion with the interest al-  
 “ lowed for money in foreign states.—It was therefore hereby enacted,

“ First, That, from Michaelmas 1714, no person shall, directly nor indirectly, take for  
 “ the loan of monies, goods, or merchandize, above the value of five pounds for the for-  
 “ bearing of one hundred pounds for a year.

“ Secondly, And that all bonds, contracts, and assurances whatsoever, made after the said  
 “ date for payment of any principal or money to be lent, or covenanted to be performed upon  
 “ or for any usury,” (more especially as the natural interest of money, or what a responsible

A. D.

1714 man might borrow money at, was now proportioned to this reduction) “whereupon or  
 “whereby there shall be reserved or taken above the rate of five pounds in the hundred, as  
 “aforesaid, shall be utterly void.

“Thirdly, That every person who shall, after the time aforesaid, upon any contract, take,  
 “accept, and receive, by way or means of any corrupt bargain, loan, exchange, chevizance,  
 “finist, or interest of any wares, merchandize, or other thing whatever; or, by any deceitful  
 “way or means, or by any covin, engine, or deceitful conveyance for the forbearing or  
 “giving day of payment, for one whole year, of and for their money or other thing, above  
 “the sum of five pounds for one hundred pounds for a year; and so after that rate for a  
 “greater or lesser sum, or for a longer or shorter term; shall forfeit and lose, for every such  
 “offence, the treble value of the monies or other things so lent, bargained, &c.

“Fourthly, That all scriveners, brokers, solicitors, and drivers of bargains for contracts,  
 “who shall, after the said twenty-ninth of September 1714, take or receive above five shil-  
 “lings for the loan of one hundred pounds for a year, or above twelve-pence over and above  
 “the stamp duties, for renewing of the bond or bill for loan, or for any counter-bond or  
 “bill concerning the same, shall forfeit for every such offence twenty pounds with costs of  
 “suit, and suffer imprisonment for half a year: moiety to the crown, moiety to the prosecutor.”

In this act we again see, as we have on other occasions observed, that the word usury is still a legal term for what we commonly call the interest of money lent, although that term be now commonly applied to illegal or exorbitant interest only.

By another statute of the same session, cap. xviii. For preserving all such Ships and the Goods thereof, which shall happen to be forced on Shore, or stranded, upon the Coasts of this Kingdom, or any other of her Majesty's Dominions:—“The statute of the third of  
 “King Edward the First, concerning wrecks at sea, is now confirmed, which enacts, That where a man, a dog, or a cat escape quick,” *i. e.* alive, “out of the ship, neither that ship nor barge, nor any thing in them shall be adjudged a wreck; but the goods shall be saved for the proprietors, &c.—And also a statute of the fourth of that King,—that if any  
 “lay hands on the wreck, he shall be attached by sufficient pledges, and the price of the wreck  
 “shall be valued and delivered to the next town. And whereas great complaints have been  
 “made by both British and foreign merchants,—that their ships being unfortunately, near  
 “home, run on shore, have been barbarously plundered,—and their cargoes embezzled; and  
 “when any part thereof has been saved, it has been swallowed up by exorbitant demands for  
 “salvage: it was now enacted, that the sheriffs, justices of the peace, and magistrates of  
 “port towns; also constables, tything men, and officers of the customs, shall, upon applica-  
 “tion made to them by the concerned, command the constables to summon as many men as  
 “necessary, for assisting in the preservation of such ship in distress, and the goods thereof;—  
 “and if any Queen's ship or merchant ship be riding at anchor near the wreck, their assist-  
 “ance shall be demanded; or, neglecting such assistance, the commander of such ship shall  
 “forfeit one hundred pounds to the proprietors of the ship in distress.

“Secondly, For the encouragement of such as shall assist,—the collectors of the customs  
 “and the commander of such ship, and all others assisting, shall be paid a reasonable reward for  
 “the same from the proprietors.—And, in default of such reward, the said ship or goods, so  
 “saved, shall remain in the custody of such officer of the customs until all charges be paid,  
 “and such reasonable gratification given, or security for it, of which three neighbouring jus-  
 “tices shall adjust the quantum to be paid. Goods, not claimed by the right owners in twelve  
 months, shall be sold, and perishable goods immediately; and the value of both shall be  
 lodged

A. D.  
1714 “ lodged in the Exchequer, till claimed by the right owners. Persons entering a distressed ship, without proper leave, or obstructing the saving of ship or goods, or, when saved, defacing the marks of such goods, shall make double satisfaction, or be sent to an house of correction for twelve months: and such persons, so entering the ship without leave, may be legally repelled by force. Goods carried off, without leave, and not returned, the taker thereof shall forfeit treble the value. The making holes in any ship in such distress, or stealing the pump thereof, or otherwise contributing to its destruction, shall be felony without benefit of clergy.

“ Proviso, for saving the right of the crown, or of patentees, or of Lords of Manors, to any wreck, or to goods that shall be stotfam, jetfam, or lagan,” (*i. e.* floating, thrown on land, or lying on the shores) “ within their respective jurisdictions.”

By an act of the fourth of King George, this statute was made perpetual: “ And for effectually preventing the wilful casting away, burning, or otherwise destroying of ships by the owners, masters, or mariners:—it was hereby enacted, that their doing so to the prejudice of underwriters of policies of insurance, or of merchants lading goods in such ships, shall suffer death.”

Yet, we are truly sorry to remark, that notwithstanding this good law, there have been frequently very barbarous infractions of it, more especially on the further south western shores of England, which seem to want a stronger enforcement: although this act directs it to be read four times yearly in all the parish churches and chapels of all sea port towns on the sea coasts of the kingdom.

As we have formerly observed, that the Post Office revenue is, in some sort, a kind of politico-commercial pulse, or test of a nation's prosperity or otherwise; we shall here exhibit a state thereof for some years past, as the materials have fallen in our way.

I. The author of the Royal Treasury of England, octavo, 1725, p. 307, says, “ That, when an act of Parliament passed, in the year 1660, for establishing a General Post Office in England, it then brought in a revenue,” (I presume he meant, net) “ of twenty-one thousand pounds per annum.”

II. The rates of postage continuing the same till the end of 1710, we have observed, under the year 1711, that on a medium of three years, *viz.* in the years 1708-9-10, the net income was fifty-six thousand six hundred and sixty-four pounds, according to Dr. D'Avenant's New Dialogues; but, by the printed report of the Commissioners of the Equivalent, in the year 1718, to the House of Commons, that medium then amounted to sixty-two thousand pounds for England, and two thousand pounds for Scotland.

III. From Lady-day, or the beginning of 1711, an addition of one-third to the postage of home letters was made, by an act of Parliament, and, on a medium of four years, *viz.* 1711, 1712-13-14, to Lady-day 1715, the net revenue was:

Now deducting the revenue at the restoration	-	-	-	£. 90,223
--	---	---	---	-----------

Also one-third for the increase in 1711, by the above additional postage,	-	-	-	£. 46,000
---	---	---	---	-----------

And the net increase of this revenue, since the restoration, is  
Only deducting about two thousand pounds for Scotland. Which last-named deduction is probably more than compensated by the additional expence arisen from the great increase of franked letters at this period.

About

A. D.

1714 About this time, the Emperor Charles the Sixth first granted commissions to ships fitted out at Ostend, for trading to the East Indies, by which great quantities of India goods were brought and supplied to Europe, which very much interfered with the commerce of the English and Dutch Companies; most of which interloping ships, as well as their commanders and secret projectors, were, nevertheless, procured from England and Holland. Some ships under that Prince's commission, were fitted out from Lisbon and Leghorn. All which moved the English and Dutch companies to make loud complaints at the court of Vienna, though as yet, and for some years after, without redress.

On the ninth of June 1714, the English House of Commons addressed Queen Anne, that her quarter part of the Asiento contract with Spain might be applied to the discharge of the national debts; but on the eighteenth, she answered, that she had given the same up to the South Sea Company. And the same year, the Queen granted two other ships of war to accompany and escort the other two ships which she had before granted, for carrying out the company's goods, factors, &c. The ports to which that Company had leave to trade, and at which to settle factories, were Panama in the South Sea; and Porto-bello, Carthage, and Vera Cruz, on the North Sea; Buenos-Ayres on the Rio de la Plata, and the Port of Havana in the isle of Cuba; beside their inland sub-factories in New Spain, &c. and their agents at Jamaica, as well as at Cadiz and Madrid in Old Spain. So here was a most pompous and specious outset. And the Queen's grant of her quarter part of the Asiento not having been formerly conveyed to the company before her death, King George-I. confirmed that grant, on his accession to the crown, as also of the four ships above-named, which sailed to America in the beginning of the year 1715.

Nevertheless, in the debates in Parliament, it already too plainly appeared, that, from the explanations made by the Court of Madrid, to their treaty of commerce with Britain, since the signing the treaty of Utrecht, it was not very probable that we should be able to carry on an advantageous trade with the Spanish West Indies, as matters then stood.

The accession of the present royal family of Hanover to the British throne, by the death of Queen Anne, gave great satisfaction to the better part of the nation of all ranks, and especially to the monied and trading interests, who thereupon assumed new life and vigour: and although disaffection soon after broke out into open rebellion, yet that being also soon and easily quelled, our general commerce and manufactures have continued, very sensibly, to increase ever since that happy period. Our mercantile shipping, not only in London, but in most of our other sea-ports, have also visibly increased, as in Bristol, Liverpool, Glasgow, Dublin, Corke, Waterford, and in many other ports of Britain and Ireland; and for a never failing confirmation of the great increase of the commerce of those cities and towns, let the vast increase of the suburbs of London and Dublin more eminently speak, since that period; as well as of Bristol and Liverpool, and of several inland manufacturing towns to a great degree also; such as Manchester, Birmingham, &c. And the like may be said with respect to the American colonies. Where liberty and property are inviolably preserved, and the established form of religion firmly secured, whilst, at the same time, such as dissent from it, of all persuasions of Protestants, are made easy and safe under the protection of the laws; what can possibly hinder such a country and people from growing rich and powerful? On the other hand, whilst, for want of heirs of the Queen's body, the spurious pretensions of one bred up in the persecuting bigotry of a very different religion from ours, and yet favoured by too many at home, as well as encouraged by certain foreign potentates, hung over our heads, it is not to be wonder-

A. D.

1714 ed at that in the latter part of that Queen's reign, a general diffidence and uneasiness prevailed amongst all ranks, until the legal settlement of a Protestant succession, with a numerous royal family, took place. And where such a general uneasiness long continues, commerce will gradually languish, many persons will at length leave such a country, to seek for sweet content and liberty elsewhere; and as the people will thereby decrease, so will likewise their manufactures and shipping. But, thanks to kind Providence, the reverse is now, and long has been, our happy condition.

1715 King Louis the Fourteenth, of France, dying in this year 1715, we shall only briefly observe, that, as during his long reign, he had done much hurt to his country's manufactures, by driving out of France so many industrious manufacturers, artisans, and merchants, whom necessity prompted to exercise their arts and skill in the countries whither they had retired for shelter; so, on the other hand, in his reign, foreign commerce and plantations were considerably improved by the French: he had also greatly improved and increased his marine, so as to have sometimes proved a match for the joint fleets of both the other so-called maritime powers of Europe. And although in this work we have nothing particularly to do with his unjust invasions of his peaceable neighbours, any farther than it affected the general state of commerce either in his own kingdom or elsewhere; yet we cannot avoid remarking, that his persecuting and expelling his Protestant subjects had nearly depopulated a considerable part of his country, and also greatly lessened the former vast consumption of French manufactures in foreign countries, as we have elsewhere remarked: his foreign wars had also consumed great numbers of his people, so that it is doubted by many, whether France would not upon the whole have been happier, more populous, and richer, had Louis solely cultivated the arts of peace and manufactures, and thereby not only would have increased his own people, but would likewise have drawn thither great numbers of foreigners; instead of his having, by his unjust conquests, extended his dominions on almost every side; and would, by such a policy, have also increased his maritime strength and his American plantations.

But be this as it may, we shall only further observe, from Voltaire's second volume of his Age of Louis the Fourteenth, "That during his whole reign, Louis had expended eighteen thousand millions French money, which, on an average, comes to three hundred and thirty millions yearly of present money:"—or about fourteen millions sterling per annum, one year with another.

In Mr. Wood's Survey of Trade, p. 51, he gives us the balance of commerce in our favour, for the years 1713 and 1714: on a medium of the said two years, viz. our exports, on a medium, exceeded our imports two millions one hundred and three thousand one hundred and forty-eight pounds yearly.

About this time, pig and bar iron began first to be made in the British American province of Virginia, and of a very good staple or kind: which new production is said to be since much improved.

By an act of the British Parliament of the first year of King George the First; For enlarging the Fund of the Bank of England, relating to Exchequer Bills, &c. it was enacted, "That, after the redemption of the Bank's original fund,—and likewise of the fund created by this act, for further circulating of Exchequer Bills; then, and not till then, the Corporation of the Bank should cease and determine." This was commonly called the Aggregate Fund, though not applied to constitute a part of the gene-

A. D.

1715 <sup>1</sup>st Sinking Fund for lessening the national debts, till the act of the third of King George, cap. vii.

By an act of Parliament of this first year of King George the First, For enlarging the capital Stock and yearly Fund of the South Sea Company, and for supplying thereby eight hundred twenty-two thousand and thirty-two pounds four shillings and eight pence to public uses; and for raising one hundred and sixty-nine thousand pounds, &c.

	£.	s.	d.
" The capital stock of the South Sea Company, which till now was	9,177,967	15	4
" Had an addition made to it from the Navy Office Treasurer, of	-	822,032	4 8
<hr/>			
" Whereby that Company's capital was from and after Midsummer 1715, made up	-	-	-
	10,000,000	0	0
<hr/>			

Which additional stock consisted of the following particulars, viz.

£.	s.	d.	
275,339	0	8	} For half a year's interest on their said capital of nine million one hundred and seventy-seven thousand nine hundred and sixty-seven pounds fifteen shillings and four pence, from the half year, ended at Christmas 1714, to Midsummer 1715.
300,000	0	0	
8,000	0	0	} More thereof in full for the half year ended at Christmas 1715, on the increased capital.
			} For their allowance for charges of management for one year, ended on the twenty-fifth of December 1715.

583,339	0	8	} Lastly, there was an addition of stock made transferable for the use of the public, as the Treasury should direct.
238,693	4	0	

822,032 4 8 as above.

By these additions there was also an addition of forty-nine thousand three hundred and twenty-one pounds eighteen shillings and eight-pence to the company's yearly fund, which thereby was made up six hundred thousand pounds per annum, at six per cent.

Yet, notwithstanding the provision hereby made for the year 1715, the company might still proceed to receive the duties arising by salt, candles, clerks, apprentices, &c. by virtue of the act of the ninth of Queen Anne, whereby they were enabled to make their dividends for this year 1715, in money: and, that we may end this point here, though somewhat out of its place, the company's general court in May 1716, made the two half years dividends for the said year 1716, in the stock aforesaid; the dividends for both half years being made at Midsummer 1716, by adding six per cent. in stock to each proprietor's account, for the two half years dividends, (ninth and tenth) to Christmas 1716.

In this same year, the South Sea Company's first annual ship was launched, giving her the name of the Royal Prince, in honour of the then Prince of Wales, since King George the Second, governor of that company, who, on that occasion, was magnificently entertained on

A. D.

1715 board of her, with all his court: which ship's first voyage was in 1717, and her second voyage, in the year 1723.

A printed paper now appeared, giving the vast net amount of the customs of England for the fifteen immediately preceding years; which was as follows, leaving out the odd shillings and pence, viz.

Anno 1700,	—	—	—	£. 1,379,460
— 1701,	—	—	—	1,637,809
— 1702,	—	—	—	1,285,605
— 1703,	—	—	—	1,206,349
— 1704,	—	—	—	1,401,390
— 1705,	—	—	—	1,139,277
— 1706,	—	—	—	1,311,856
— 1707,	—	—	—	1,192,081
— 1708,	—	—	—	1,351,536
— 1709,	—	—	—	1,353,483
— 1710,	—	—	—	1,208,292
— 1711,	—	—	—	1,253,598
— 1712,	—	—	—	1,315,423
— 1713,	—	—	—	1,541,170
— 1714,	—	—	—	1,714,139
Total in fifteen years				20,291,468

The customs, on a medium, for one year, — 1,352,764

Here we may naturally observe, that three of the years of peace, viz. in the years 1701, 1713, and 1714, considerably exceeded any of the other eleven years; and yet a prosperous year of war, 1704, somewhat exceeded the year 1700, a year of peace, but an unsettled and threatening one. And, lastly, that the above net amount of the year 1709, exactly corresponds with that given into the House of Commons in the said year, which so far confirms the authenticity of this account.

Upon a petition of the agent for the planters and merchants of Carolina, and of the other miserable inhabitants of that colony, oppressed by the lords proprietors, and their defence against the Indians neglected, &c. the House of Commons addressed the King to send them relief: And, a bill was brought into the British House of Commons, for the better regulation of the charter and proprietary governments in America, and of his Majesty's plantations there: the principal scope of which was, to reduce all these proprietary charter governments into regal ones.

Ever since the proprietary colonies began to be very considerable, that is, since the death of King Charles the Second, and more especially since the revolution, in the year 1688, both King William and Queen Anne's councils and ministries foresaw the great consequence it would be of to the crown and kingdom, to buy off the lords proprietors of colonies, before they should grow too powerful; and frequent treaties were held with them by the ministers of the crown for that end, particularly with the truly great Mr. William Penn, for the purchase of his fine province of Pennsylvania. His demand was twenty thousand pounds; and Queen Anne, in council, referred that demand to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations,



A. D.

1715 'tions, whose report was referred by the Queen to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; soon after which, an agreement was made with Mr. Penn for twelve thousand pounds for that province: but he being soon after seized with an apoplexy, which disabled him to execute the same, a stop was put to that bargain, until, by the Queen's order, a bill in Parliament should be prepared for that end. Whilst that bill was depending, Mr. Joshua Gee, and others, who were mortgagees under Mr. Penn, petitioned the House of Commons for relief; wherein they represented, that Mr. Penn having purchased of the Indians their title to that country, he had, by his industry, and at great charge, improved the country, and established considerable colonies therein, by which he had very much impaired his estate in Europe; and that, in the year 1708, to clear a debt contracted for the settling and improving the said colonies, he had borrowed of the said mortgagees six thousand six hundred pounds, to whom he mortgaged the said province and all his powers of government.

Secondly, The Lord Baltimore, as we have seen under the year 1661, (though at this time only first represented to the legislature, by the young lord's guardians) in his petition represented, " the great expence his great grandfather had been at in settling his province of Maryland; and that he," (this minor) " and his three brothers and two sisters, lately become Protestants," (the family having always been Papists till now) " have no way of providing for themselves but out of those several branches of the civil government of the said province, which, by a bill entitled, For the better Regulation of the Charter and Proprietary Governments in America, and for the Encouragement of the Trade of this Kingdom and of his Majesty's Plantations, are intended to be taken away; the amount whereof is at least three thousand pounds per annum; and, as the Indians in this province are very considerable, the white people therein being much more numerous and stronger than they; they therefore humbly hoped, that Maryland might be excepted out of this bill."

Thirdly, A petition was likewise presented by the agent for his Majesty's provinces of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut.

With relation to Massachusetts Bay, it was represented, " That it had its charter from King James the First, in the eighteenth year of his reign, afterwards confirmed by King Charles the First, in the fourth year of his reign: by virtue whereof, the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay had power to appoint their own officers, civil and military, with other privileges therein mentioned: that in the reign of King James the Second their charter was vacated, at the same time that many corporations in England were disfranchised: that after the revolution, King William restored the charter, only reserving to himself the appointment of a Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary, Judge of the Admiralty, and the Attorney General; and that this is the charter which the province now enjoys. Hereupon it is humbly observed, that the charter of this province being on the same footing with the corporations in England, it seems equally hard to divest them of it as it would be to disfranchise the corporations at home. That this province has given a valuable consideration to the crown for their charter, viz. The subduing and planting a wilderness, at a vast expence, and with the loss of many lives; whereby they have added a large territory to the crown, and thereby also greatly increased the trade and commerce of Britain. That this province is not within the reasons suggested in the bill: for they have not exercised arbitrary power;" as is alleged therein to have been done by the Lords-Proprietors of Carolina, " neither indeed can they; for the principal officers before-mentioned, being appointed by the crown, are such a check on the government, that it is entirely out  
" of



A. D.

1715 " of their power to oppress the subject. Moreover, they have not neglected the defence of  
 " the inhabitants: on the contrary, they have well defended both themselves and their neigh-  
 " bours, in a long French and Indian war; and their ordinary charge for guards, garrisons,  
 " guardships, &c. has been thirty-five thousand pounds one year with another. And though  
 " hereby the province has contracted a debt of one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, yet  
 " they do not complain; nor are they burdensome to the crown, but are paying it off yearly  
 " by degrees. Moreover, if this charter should be taken away, no compensation can be made  
 " for it: whereas, in the case of proprietary governments, an equivalent may be given to the  
 " proprietors; as it seems is intended: but here it cannot be; because the privileges are not  
 " vested in particular persons, but in the body of the people. Thus it is like to happen, that  
 " the proprietors of Carolina, &c. on whose account alone this bill is brought in, may come  
 " off well enough, whilst the charter governments in New England, which have done nothing  
 " amiss, shall be the only sufferers. It is therefore humbly prayed, that this province may  
 " still enjoy its privileges, by being excepted out of the bill, entitled, &c." as before.

" IV. With respect to the Connecticut charter, which is intended to be taken away by  
 " this bill. It had, like other charter governments, a grant from the crown, whereby they  
 " were empowered to appoint all their own officers, civil and military, for the administration  
 " and execution of justice: that the first planters entirely confiding in the royal charter for  
 " the security of their liberties therein granted, did, at a vast expence and great peril, subdue  
 " and plant a wilderness: whereby they have increased the dominions of the crown, as well  
 " as the commerce of Britain: that they have, in all times since, defended themselves against  
 " the enemy; and have impartially administered justice to the subject: and when public mea-  
 " sures have been concerted, for the common good of the colonies, they have cheerfully join-  
 " ed in the expence. Moreover, they have never to this day cost the crown so much as one  
 " shilling.—Have strictly observed the acts of trade and navigation.—They have been always  
 " dutiful to the crown: and, if their charter be taken away, no equivalent can be given for  
 " it," for the reasons assigned in the preceding Massachusetts Bay petition. " It is therefore  
 " humbly hoped, that the colony of Connecticut may be excepted out of the bill."

Petitions were also presented in behalf of the Duke of Beaufort and the Lord Craven, both minors, to be heard by council against the passing of the bill; they being considerable proprietors in Carolina and the Bahama Islands. Also from the agent for the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation in New England. The foregoing petitions, which contain much of the history of the first planting of these colonies, were referred to the committee to whom the bill was committed.

Yet, notwithstanding all the bustle occasioned by the said bill, it was in the end dropped; although it was most certainly and obviously of the last importance for the public, that the Proprietary colonies should have been bought off and vested in the crown.

By the treaty of peace concluded at Utrecht, in this year 1715, (and which therefore is published in the first volume of the history of the treaty of Utrecht) between King John V. of Portugal and King Philip V. of Spain; the latter yields up to the former, by the sixth article, the territory and colony of the Sacramento, situated on the northern bank of the river of Plata, in America; but so as that no other nation of Europe shall be permitted to settle in or trade thither.—Yet, in the next (*i. e.* seventh) article, it is stipulated, that the King of Spain may nevertheless offer an equivalent for the said colony, if agreeable to his Portuguese Majesty;

A. D.

1716 nities fell fifty per cent. others eighty per cent. and some fell ninety per cent. Which sad state of things produced innumerable bankruptcies.

There was coined in the Tower of London, from August 1715 to August 1716, one million five hundred and forty-two thousand one hundred and fifty-five pounds in gold; and but seven thousand pounds in silver:—Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, for August 1716. And it was reckoned that near two-thirds of that gold was melted down from French Louis d'Ors.

No redress being obtained for the offenders invading the privileges of the English East India Company, a proclamation was issued by the Prince of Wales, Guardian of the Realm in the King his Father's absence, for strictly prohibiting his Majesty's subjects from trading to the East Indies, under foreign commissions, contrary to the privileges of the English East India Company; and also from serving on board such foreign ships.

Some controversies having, in this year 1716, arisen concerning the trade of Great Britain into the countries and ports within the Baltic Sea, we find in a periodical paper, (formerly well known by the name of Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, consisting in all of sixty octavo volumes, comprehending thirty years space, viz. from the first of January 1710 to the last of December 1740,) for the month of November 1721, the total value at prime cost, of all merchandize, either imported or exported, between Great Britain on one side, and Denmark, comprehending also Norway, Sweden, the East Country, *i. e.* Prussia and Livonia, and Russia, during the said year 1716, viz.

Imported in the year 1716, into Great Britain,				£.	£.
1. From Denmark and Norway, (rejecting the odd shillings and pence)					
in masts, timber, pitch and tar, hemp, &c.	-	-	-	75,896	
2. From the East Country, chiefly in masts and hemp, linen, &c.				103,635	
3. From Sweden, chiefly in iron, pitch and tar, masts, &c.				136,959	
4. From Russia, chiefly in hemp, pitch, tar, masts, &c.				197,270	
Total imported				<hr/>	511,760
Exported from Great Britain, viz.					
1. To Denmark and Norway				60,317	
2. To the East Country				65,293	
3. To Sweden				24,101	
4. To Russia				113,154	
Total exported				<hr/>	262,865
Total balance, or loss to Great Britain					£. 248,895

Excepting some few commodities from Russia and Prussia, as rhubarb, and sometimes raw silk from Persia, Cavear, &c. every other article from those northern parts are since this time discovered to be had from the American plantations; as, iron from New York and Pennsylvania, timber of all kinds from most of our continent colonies, pitch and tar from the same, as also hemp and flax: raw silk, increasing apace from Carolina and Georgia. Our legislature indeed granted various bounties on several of those commodities, already with good effect. We will not, however, answer for the precise exactness of the above account; but fear the general

A. D.  
1716 neral balance is increased against us since that time, more especially with respect to Russia.— Compare this account with that under the year 1701.

Mr. Bubb, the British Minister at Madrid, in behalf of the South Sea Company, now concluded a treaty by way of an explanation or emendation of the *Assiento* contract for negroes : but as that trade has been long since laid aside, we shall not detain our readers with what is elsewhere in print, and may likewise probably be of very little information or use to any at this time, or perhaps at any other period of time. Only we may just remark, that the annual ship allowed, was stipulated to be of six hundred and fifty tons, Spanish measure, from the year 1717 to the year 1727.

1717 The Dutch East India Company's privileges were now prolonged for forty years to come.

An unnatural rebellion of free and Protestant subjects, in behalf of a Popish pretender, and against a most humane and indulgent Protestant King on the throne of Great Britain, being happily suppressed, the Ministry and Parliament determined to take advantage of a time of tranquillity for reducing the interest on the public debts, in order for their future lessening the principal thereof gradually. For which good purpose the reduction of the legal interest of money from six to five per cent. in the year 1714, prepared the way ; as did also what is usually called the natural interest of money, or that rate of interest at which money might now be borrowed on good private security.

In order that this good and great end might be attained with success and security, the government treated with the Bank and South Sea Company, to whom a great part of the national debts were due, and brought them to agree not only for the reduction of the interest on their own respective capitals from six to five per cent. but for the Bank's advancing or lending to the public, when wanted, two million five hundred thousand pounds, and the South Sea Company the sum of two million at five per cent. interest ; to be in readiness for paying off such of the proprietors of the orders of four lotteries of the reign of Queen Anne, and of other redeemable annuities, as should demand their principal money to be paid to them, instead of accepting of five per cent. in lieu of their present interest of six per cent. This salutary scheme was effected in consequence of three several acts of Parliament of the third year of King George cap. vii. viii. and ix.

By the First, entitled, An Act for redeeming the Duties and Revenues which were settled to pay off the Principal and Interest on the Orders made forth on four Lottery Acts, &c. commonly called the General Fund, “ the said two companies were impowered to borrow money “ on their common seal, or to make calls on their proprietors, for enabling them to advance to “ the public the two sums above specified : the said reduction of interest to commence from and “ after Michaelmas 1727 : for which interest a new annual fund was hereby established, and has “ ever since been called the General Fund, amounting to seven hundred and twenty-four thousand eight hundred and forty-nine pounds six shillings and ten pence one-fifth.” Hereby measures were so well-concerted by the government, that all the proprietors of those redeemable debts acquiesced in the said reduction of their interest from six to five per cent. without borrowing any part of the said two million five hundred thousand pounds of the Bank, or of the two million of the South Sea Company, stipulated as before-mentioned.

For, Secondly, By an act, cap. viii. For redeeming several Funds of the Bank pursuant to former Provisoos of Redemption, &c. “ The Bank's willingness to accept of five per cent. interest for all the debts due to that corporation was declared, in lieu of their then allowances, “ and to advance the two million-five hundred thousand pounds, if called for : and the Bank

A. D.

1717 " was hereby to deliver up two million of Exchequer bills; for which they were to have an annuity of one hundred thousand pounds, redeemable on one year's notice after Christmas 1717." This is called the Aggregate Fund, first established by an act of the first year of King George, cap. xii, though not particularly applied to lessening the national debts till now. Hereby also the Bank was to have three per cent. per annum, and one penny per cent. per diem, instead of two pence formerly allowed, for circulating of the sum of two million five hundred and sixty-one thousand and twenty-five pounds, being the remaining Exchequer bills, till fully cancelled, from Christmas 1717: so that the whole capital of the Bank was hereby increased to five million three hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten pence, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
The original capital stock was	1,600,000	0	0
The Exchequer bills, cancelled by the seventh of Queen Anne	1,775,027	17	10
And now by Exchequer bills cancelled	2,000,000	0	0
Total Bank capital	£. 5,375,027	17	10

But their said original capital of one million six hundred thousand pounds was to continue at six per cent. interest to the first of August 1742.

And, Thirdly, The very next act of this same session was, cap. ix. For redeeming the yearly Fund of the South Sea Company at six per Cent and settling on that Company a yearly Fund at five per Cent. redeemable by Parliament, &c. as before mentioned, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
The South Sea Company's present capital being	10,000,000	0	0

And their present annual fund being six hundred thousand pounds, their fund was now reduced from six to five per cent. *i. e.* from six hundred thousand to five hundred thousand pounds, from and after Midsummer 1718, beside their yearly allowance of eight thousand pounds for charges of management.—The Company was also hereby impowered to borrow money on their common seal, either for the purposes of this act, or for carrying on their trade, or other necessary occasions, at such interest as they should think fit, and for any time not less than six months and although their fund may hereafter be redeemed, viz. on one year's notice after Midsummer 1723, yet their trade and corporate capacity was hereby to continue for ever. This was, in the stile of the Exchequer, called the South Sea Fund.

By all which savings, viz. by one per cent. on the funds before-named, and by one penny per cent. per day, saved for the future on Exchequer bills hereafter to be circulated, a good beginning or foundation was laid for the famous Sinking Fund, amounting then to three hundred and twenty-three thousand four hundred and thirty-four pounds seven shillings and seven pence halfpenny per annum. Moreover, for the greater convenience of the proprietors of the before-mentioned Lottery Orders, and other debts at the Exchequer, hereby ranged under this new general fund, they were brought from the Exchequer to the Bank, and erected into a transferable stock at five per cent. interest. This yearly saving or surplus, called the Sinking Fund, was hereby to be solely applicable to the discharge of the principal and interest of such national debts as were contracted before Christmas 1716. As by the first named act, cap. vii. the moiety of the original bankers debt, (which had been by the twelfth of King William, cap.

A. D.

1717 cap. xii. fixed at six per cent. and which moiety was thereby properly made the whole debt on the public to be redeemed) amounting to six hundred and sixty four thousand two hundred and sixty-three pounds was included in the redemption from six to five per cent. and as almost all other public debts comprehended in that act, called the Aggregate Fund, were either subscribed into the South Sea Company in the year 1720. or have been since paid off or annihilated, we have the more concisely described them, as they now exist no more.

N. B. By a clause in the said act, cap. vii. the duty of six pence on every piece of forty ells of British-made linen exported, which had been laid on by the Tonnage and Poundage Act, was taken off; "the said manufacture," says this act, "employing many thousands of the poor of this kingdom."

Thus out of the before-named three funds, called the Aggregate, the General, and the South Sea Fund, was formed the Sinking Fund; being purely the surplusses or savings out of those funds, by the several reductions now and afterward to be made in the rates of interest and allowances: and as these have at different times been lessened, and annual or other payments have been made to the creditors of the public out of the Sinking Fund, it has proportionably increased.

And as it seems at least probable, that the original hint of this sinking fund may have been copied from those of two foreign states, viz. Holland and the Papacy, in the years 1655, and 1685, we were the rather inclined to take particular cognizance of them, as they both proved successful.

We shall only further remark on this first famous reduction of the interest on the national funds, and the establishment of a fund for the further lessening the public debts, that instead of lowering the prices of the several stocks at market, it was seen, that by Michaelmas in the said year 1717, they had considerably risen in price; and particularly, that South Sea stock which, at Lady-day 1717, was but at one hundred three-fourth per cent. got up to one hundred and eleven one-half per cent. by Michaelmas.

The Duke Regent of France, having, in the year 1716, erected the first public properly circulating bank that had ever been in France, by the persuasion of Mr. John Law, a native of Scotland, and a goldsmith's son at Edinburgh; by which he proposed mighty matters for advancement of the commerce and manufactures of France: "Which kingdom," says the preamble to the Patent for that bank, very justly, "by its situation and fertility, wanted nothing but a solid credit to establish therein the most flourishing commerce.—Wherefore, the Sieur Law has now authority granted to him and his company for twenty years, to issue notes, as a public bank, with absolute protection for the cash of foreigners, even although their country should be at war with France.—The crowns or money of this bank to be always of the same weight and fineness.—Their notes to be always payable on demand.—And the Regent of France, the Duke of Orleans, was hereby declared its protector.—This bank might keep cash for merchants, and discount bills of exchange, &c."

This bank was principally projected by Mr. Law for the purpose of paying off the public debts of France, being above fifteen hundred millions of livres, or about seventy millions sterling, by drawing its creditors into the newly-projected Mississippi or India Company; for which purpose, the Sieur Crozat was brought to resign his patent of the country of the Mississippi, by the name of Louisiana, granted to him in 1712.—In this year 1717, therefore, the Regent erected a company of commerce by the name of the Company of the West, commonly called the Mississippi Company, with the sole trade thither, and also the trade of beaver to Canada for

A. D.

1717 twenty-five years : and great pains were taken to spread all over France pompous accounts of the country of Mississippi, from north latitude twenty-nine, up to the country of Canada or New France, in north latitude forty.

This new company for Louisiana could not but give ground of jealousy to Great Britain, it lying behind our American plantations, and its capital town, New Orleans, being already increased to six hundred houses.

Mr. Law was appointed Chief Director of this company, into which all the national debts were intended to be brought, being now at sixty to seventy per cent. discount; this being an exact copy of the Earl of Oxford's scheme for the South Sea Company in the year 1711.—In December, in this same year 1717, the capital stock of this Mississippi Company was fixed at one hundred millions of livres, with four per cent. interest. In the mean time, as the Bank was to co-operate with this company for the said grand scheme, the King directed all the receivers of his revenues to make their receipts and payments in bank bills only. As the said public debts were taken in at par, it might have been expected that the creditors would have readily come in : yet it was sometime before they could get one hundred millions subscribed, where we will leave them for the present.

In this same year 1717, there appearing to be a considerable scarcity of silver coin in England, by reason our gold coins were rated too high in price; and the great Sir Isaac Newton being thereupon consulted, by the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury : he advised the reduction of guineas from twenty-one shillings and six pence to twenty-one shillings, which was accordingly done, by the approbation of the House of Commons, who addressed the King for this purpose; at which rate they have remained ever since : whereby, in some measure, the silver coins, which had before been exported in exchange for gold, were kept at home. Guineas were originally coined only for twenty shillings in silver, and so were the old broad pieces of King Charles the First, though at this time passing for one pound three shillings and six pence. But now the case is going to be the reverse, occasioned by the vast exportations of silver bullion to the East Indies, whereby silver is become scarcer, and gold is become more plenty by the profit of bringing gold from India and China: For silver ever has, and probably ever will hold the prerogative of being the fixed standard; gold being always valued by silver, but not silver by gold. It was asserted, that our East India Company had exported, in one year, near three million ounces of silver to India, which was more than was imported from all parts.

In the same year there was a treaty of alliance concluded between Great Britain, France, and the States General of the United Netherlands, for the guarantee of the treaty of Utrecht, and particularly for maintaining the order of succession to the crowns of England and France, thereby established; and for the demolition of the ports of Dunkirk and Mardyke.—Vol. iv. p. 39, &c. of the Collection of Treaties, 1732.

Article IV. " For the entire destruction of the port of Dunkirk :—The great passage of  
 " the new sluice of Mardyke, which is forty-four feet wide, shall be demolished from top to  
 " bottom,—and the little sluice shall be reduced to fifteen feet in breadth.—The jettees and  
 " fascine work to be also demolished :—it being hereby the intention of the contracting par-  
 " ties, that no more jettees or fascine work shall ever be again made on the shores of this  
 " coast, for any port or haven at Dunkirk or at Mardyke, or any other place whatever within  
 " two leagues from either of two places.—The demolition of the jettees or piers on both sides  
 " of the old canal or port of Dunkirk shall be entirely finished and made level with the ground,



A. D.

1717 "all the way from the lowest ebb as far as within the town of Dunkirk; and if there shall remain any pieces of Fort Blanc, Chateau Verd, and Bonne Esperance, they shall be totally laid flat to the ground."

Never surely were articles worded in a stronger manner for the entire execution of this part of the treaty of Utrecht; and the three contracting parties also mutually agree to guarantee this as well as the other articles relating to the above-named order of succession, by respectively contributing, viz. the two crowns each eight thousand foot and four thousand horse; and the States four thousand foot and two thousand horse, in case either of the allies should be attacked by any other potentate, or to be disturbed by intestine rebellions, or on any other pretext whatever.—And in case the said succours be not sufficient, the allies should agree in concert to furnish a greater, and, if the case shall require it, they shall declare war against the aggressors, and assist one another with all their forces. (Articles VI. and VII.) But, by the separate articles, the guarantee and succours before-named are both limited to the territories of the respective allies in Europe only.

In this same year 1717, the South Sea Company's first annual ship, the Royal Prince, was laden and sailed for La Vera Cruz.

About this time, and for some time backward, there were great complaints against the Swedes, for the unjust captures of many British merchant ships and their cargoes, though in time of peace: and for sheltering British rebels, contrary to treaties, and particularly to that of the year 1700, with this very King of Sweden. Yet matters could not be settled during the life of Sweden's romantic King, Charles the Twelfth; but he being killed the following year at the siege of Frederickshall in Norway, an accommodation was soon after concluded with his sister and successor, Ulrica Eleonora.

*The Right of British Subjects to cut Logwood in the Bay of Campeachy, fully stated.*

The matter of the right of British subjects to cut logwood, or, as the Spaniards term it, Campeachy Wood, came again this year on the carpet.—See the year 1662. The then Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations having, in a representation to his Britannic Majesty, asserted and proved beyond contradiction, the right of his subjects to cut logwood in the Bay of Campeachy. This was occasioned by the Spanish Ambassador Extraordinary, the Marquis de Monteleoné, having delivered a memorial against the British subjects settlement in the isle of Triste, and on and near the Laguna di Terminos in the province of Yucatan, and Bay of Campeachy, where they continued to cut logwood:—declaring, "That, if, in the space of eight months, they do not leave the said place, they shall be considered and treated as pirates."—That board represents to his Majesty, "That since a trade of so great importance to our navigation, and the American colonies, is in danger of being lost, we have again carefully perused the books and papers in our Office, and have received from the merchants and others the fullest information we can hope to obtain, which hath taken up much time. And we now humbly crave leave to lay before your Majesty the past and present state of this trade, with the arguments that formerly engaged your Majesty's royal predecessors to protect and support the same: to which we shall add, some observations, and the reasons that induce us to conclude, your Majesty's subjects have now as full and ample a right to this trade as to any other liberty or privilege



A. D.

1717 " that has been allowed by the crown of Spain, and enjoyed by them, by virtue of any treaty  
" whatsoever.

" First, Logwood is one of the productions of the province of Yucatan, where the Spaniards are possessed of San Francisco de Campechy, its capital town and port, which has been thrice taken by the English, and of two other inland towns, Merida and Valladolid, having but few inhabitants: but the rest of the province, before the English logwood-cutters were settled, was in a manner wholly desolate and uninhabited. It is however allowed, that the Spaniards had, from time to time, cut wood in several parts near their own settlements: but, during the hostilities committed in the West Indies before the year 1667, they deserted that employment, being frequently interrupted by the privateers, both by sea and land; who, by degrees, becoming acquainted with the coast, and with those parts where the wood grew, that were most remote from the Spaniards, they at last fell into the trade; and laid the foundation of their future establishment near Laguna di Terminos, and to Triste and Beef Islands.—For, notwithstanding the treaty of Madrid, in the year 1667, concluded by the Earl of Sandwich, was principally intended to adjust our commerce with Spain in Europe, yet a general, firm, and perfect amity being thereby concluded, it was construed to extend to America as well as to Europe; wherefore many of the British privateers were then induced to quit their former course, and to settle with the logwood-cutters in Laguna di Terminos: so that in the year 1669, their numbers were considerably increased, and great quantities of wood were transported both to Jamaica and New England.

" The American treaty, for restraining depredations in those parts, concluded in the year 1670, encouraged several others of the privateers or seamen to fall in with this employment of cutting wood, to which it was now generally supposed they had a right by the said treaty.

" And Sir Thomas Lynch, then governor of Jamaica, transmitted to the lords of the council his reasons for encouraging this trade, viz.

" I. That the English had done so for divers years.

" II. It was in desolate and uninhabited places.

" III. That it seems a possession granted by the American treaty.

" IV. It might give a right to exclude the Dutch and French, if we should break with Spain.

" V. The Spaniards had not, to that time, made any complaints of it.

" VI. This employ makes the reducing of the privateers more easy.

" VII. And, that it will employ one hundred sail of ships annually, and bring in more to his Majesty's customs and the nation's trade than any colony the King hath.

" Although, at first, they found the logwood by the sea-side, they were afterwards forced to go four or five miles up into the country for their refreshment, where they planted Indian provisions, and built houses, to keep themselves from the sun and rain.—That in all the time of their working, they had never seen any Spaniards, or other person, although they had gone six or seven miles further into the country, to kill deers, &c.—That Sir Thomas Lynch, governor of Jamaica, in 1672, wrote all this to the Earl of Arlington, Secretary of State; and that this kind of possession is held in the West Indies to be the strongest that can be, viz. felling of wood, building of houses, and clearing and planting the ground.—That the depositions of many English concerned in this logwood trade were, in substance, as follows, viz.

A. D.  
1717

" That our King's subjects have been used, for some years, to burn, to fish, and to cut logwood, in divers bays, islands, and parts of the continent, not frequented or possessed by any of the subjects of his Catholic Majesty, and without any molestation.—Which cutting of logwood there, had been approved of by the committee of the King's privy council: which allowance gave fresh vigour to the logwood-cutters; although about that time the Spaniards began to interrupt them, and to dispute their right to that liberty which they had so long quietly enjoyed. For it is an undoubted fact, that from the publication of the treaty of 1667, until about two years after the conclusion of the American treaty, in the year 1670, the logwood-cutters had never been disturbed in the least either directly or indirectly. Nor does it appear, that the Spanish governors took any umbrage at, or made any complaint about it; much less did they pretend to an exclusive right, or that it was contrary to the laws of their commerce. That the English who were settled at the Laguna di Terminos, in resentment for the Spaniards having taken two English ships which had logwood on board, seized on a Spanish bark at the said Laguna, bound to Tabasco: yet the governor of St. Francisco de Campeachy, in vindication of the first hostilities of the Spaniards, complained of by Sir Thomas Lynch, in the year 1672, took not the least notice of those English ships having logwood, nor of our cutting logwood, nor of our being for some years settled on the said Laguna; nor did he assign any other reason for making those reprisals, but our taking the said Spanish bark.—That the English having been in possession of the Laguna di Terminos prior to the American treaty, in the year 1670, and the seventh article running as follows:—It is agreed, that the King of Great Britain shall have, hold, and always possess, in full sovereignty and propriety, all the lands, countries, islands, colonies, and other places, be they what they will, lying and situate in the West Indies, or in any part of America, which the said King of Great Britain or his subjects now hold and possess; inasmuch, that they neither can nor ought hereafter to be contested or called in question for them upon any account, or under any pretence whatsoever.—That by the Queen Regent of Spain's Cedula, in June 1672, declaring such to be pirates who should make invasion, or trade without licence in the ports of the Indies, it does not appear that cutting of logwood was then esteemed an invasion.—Yet, by virtue of this Cedula, it was at length carried to that height, that if our ships had but any logwood on board, they were confiscated without remedy; although the said Cedula was inconsistent with the American treaty, and made, *in post facto*, after the ratification of that solemn treaty.—That although in 1680, the Spaniards violently dislodged our logwood-cutters from the said island of Triste and Laguna di Terminos; yet, in the year 1682, our trade to and from those parts was greater than ever.—That, excepting two or three months after the aforesaid assault in 1680, it is well known to the Spaniards, that we have been ever since possessed of those parts where we cut logwood.—That a clause in the first article of the treaty of commerce, at Utrecht, determines this contest relating to the cutting of logwood, beyond all possibility of dispute for the future, viz. after the confirmation and ratification of the American treaty of 1670, it follows:

" Without any prejudice, however, to any liberty or power which the subjects of Great Britain enjoyed before, either through right, sufferance, or indulgence.

" If therefore this comprehensive clause (which relates only to the West Indies) confirms, secures, and re-establishes those liberties which the subjects of Great Britain enjoyed in America before the treaty in 1670, it necessarily follows, that they having then enjoyed the liberty of cutting logwood without any interruption, (as hath been fully proved) either  
" through

A. D.

1717 "through right, sufferance, or indulgence, they are again entitled by this (Utrecht) treaty to the same liberty, in as plain and express words as can be used or imagined. And that your Majesty may be more fully apprized of the importance of this trade, the same will be effectually demonstrated by the following account of the quantities of logwood imported since the war, viz.

"In the year 1713, two thousand one hundred and eighty-nine tons, fifteen hundred weight. In 1714, four thousand eight hundred and seventy-eight tons, fourteen hundred weight. In 1715, five thousand eight hundred and sixty-three tons, twelve hundred weight, and in 1716, two thousand and thirty-two tons, seventeen hundred weight; *i. e. communibus annis*, (or one year with another) three thousand seven hundred and forty-one tons; which cannot be computed at less than sixty thousand pounds per annum, though the price at present be reduced from forty pounds to sixteen pounds per ton: whereas before your Majesty's subjects were settled there, it was worth one hundred pounds per ton.

"Nor is this trade less necessary than beneficial to your Majesty's dominions, by reason of the great encouragement it gives to our seamen and shipping. Upon the whole, therefore, we are humbly of opinion,

First, "That the subjects of this your Majesty's kingdom, for some years before, as well as after the American treaty, in the year 1670, did enjoy an uninterrupted liberty of cutting logwood in those parts of the Bay of Campeachy not inhabited by the Spaniards; either through right, sufferance, or indulgence.

Secondly, "That the said American treaty did establish a right in the crown of Great Britain to the Laguna di Terminos, &c. Those places, at the time of the treaty, and for some years before, being actually in the possession of the British subjects.

Thirdly, "That the royal Cedula, issued out by the court of Spain, was a violation of that treaty, inasmuch as the carrying on the trade to the Laguna di Terminos was thereby interpreted an invasion, and the logwood cutters accounted pirates: and that your Majesty's subjects having been, at least, suffered to enjoy the liberty of cutting logwood, as aforesaid, before the conclusion of the American treaty (although your Majesty should not insist on your right to the Laguna di Terminos) yet that the same liberty is absolutely granted and confirmed by the treaty of commerce made at Utrecht. And we do further think it our duty to represent to your Majesty, that although the said Spanish ambassador seems to declare, in his memorial, that no attempt should be made to dislodge your subjects settled on the Laguna di Terminos, in a less time than eight months from the date of his said memorial; yet they were dislodged and taken prisoners in the same month the memorial was delivered, as appears by several affidavits."

All which is humbly submitted by

(Signed)

SUFFOLK,  
J. CHETWYND,  
CHARLES CODKE,  
J. MOLESWORTH,  
D. PULTENEY,  
M. BLADEN.

Whitehall, September 25, 1717.

1718 In March 1718, the South Sea Company's second great annual ship was launched, and named the Royal George, in honour of his Majesty King George the First, the company's governor.

Bur

A. D.

1718. But a war with Spain breaking out in this year, an effectual stop was thereby put to that company's commerce to the Spanish Indies, where their effects, factors, and servants were seized and, to the company's very great damage, who agreeable to their Asiento Contract ought to have had eighteen months time allowed them for the removal of their effects, &c. which the company's agent at Madrid represented, in very strong terms, to the Cardinal Minister, whose answer was, That the company should be indemnified whenever peace should be concluded; yet the same was never effectually performed, and although this war was but of a short duration, the company was nevertheless a considerable sufferer by it, and towards the close of this year, humbly represented to his Britannic Majesty their various grievances, which were in substance, viz.

I. " That whereas in respect to the two Queen's ships, the Bedford and Elizabeth, laden for the company's account, by virtue of two Cédulas granted by the King of Spain, in the year 1714, the former to Carthagena, and the Elizabeth to Vera Cruz, yet the Bedford's cargo was confiscated, on the pretext of over-tonnage, although it afterwards appeared, upon re-measurement, that its cargo was under the stipulated tonnage. Yet the obtaining a suspension of the sale of that cargo by the Spanish officers, until the company should have time to appeal to Europe, cost an excessive sum to the said Spanish officers, beside the loss of their market, &c.

II. " That the cargo of the Elizabeth had an *alcavala*, or duty laid on it at Vera Cruz, to a very great sum; although the King of Spain had expressly specified that it should pay no manner of duties, on condition that he, the Catholic King, should enjoy ten per cent. out of the profits thereof: which imposition he afterwards confirmed and extended to all the company's future annual ships, though contrary to the forty-second article of the Asiento Contract.

III. " The King of Spain's suspending the company's new ship, the Royal George, from sailing this year, after being richly laden with a cargo of near three hundred thousand pounds value, which was thereby much damaged, was a very great loss to the company.

IV. " By laying exorbitant duties on the company's ships permitted to load fruit at the Canaries, for the Spanish West Indies.

V. " By laying duties on the purchasers of the company's negroes.

VI. " By conniving at, and permitting many negroes to be imported clandestinely by others, contrary to the said Asiento Contract.

VII. " By obstructing the company's officers from lading homeward, either tobacco or cocoa, likewise contrary to the said Asiento.

VIII. " By false measuring of the company's negroes, and denying justice therein.

IX. " In delaying justice in law suits against the Spanish officers, for extorting exorbitant fees for the negroes imported by the company.

X. " By obliging the company's factors at Panama to pay there the duties on slaves confiscated and indulted; contrary to the usage of former Asientists.

XI. " For compelling the company's factors at Panama and the Havanna, to pay a duty of six pieces of eight for the burial of each negro.

XII. " In denying the company's factors at Buenos-Ayres the lands stipulated by the Asiento Contract, to be assigned them for breeding of cattle, provisions, &c. and for their negroes.

XIII. " The

A. D.  
1718

- XIII. "The extorting extravagant port charges there, for the company's ships, and the obstructing their purchasing of goods there; with other abuses at that port, and at Panama.
- XIV. "The Spanish Guarda de Costa ships stopping the company's *Affiento* ships, and taking from them sundry things not contraband."

For these and some other grievances and defects in the *Affiento* contract, the company prayed his Majesty to procure redress, which he was graciously pleased to promise, when the differences with Spain should be adjusted.

N. B. By the seizure of the company's effects, on the breaking out of this war, they are said to have been losers above two hundred thousand pounds, which was never after effectually made good.

In this same year, the Dutch colony at Surinam, in Guiana, are said first to have begun to plant coffee; which was then said to be much better than either the coffee of Martinico or Jamaica.

It was in or about this year, that Bishop Huet, in his *Memoirs of the Dutch Commerce*, thinks that the Hollanders sent annually to the countries within the Baltic Sea, no fewer than one thousand, or one thousand two hundred ships, to lade the bulky commodities of those northern countries: with which they afterwards supplied many other parts of Europe; so vast then was, and in a great measure still is their trade to Denmark, Sweden, Russia, Prussia, Livonia, &c. within that sea.

The selling and buying of chances and parts of chances of tickets, in the state lotteries of Great Britain, being at this time in general practice, a clause in an act of Parliament, for continuing certain duties on coals and culm, &c. prohibited such practices: and also all undertakings resembling lotteries, or being on the foot of a state lottery, were strictly prohibited, under the penalty of one hundred pounds, over and above all penalties enjoined by former acts of Parliament, against private lotteries.

The Ostenders still continuing their trade to the East Indies, under the Emperor's protection and commissions, an act of the British Parliament, of this fifth year of King George, passed,—For the better securing the lawful Trade of his Majesty's Subjects to and from the East Indies; and for the more effectual preventing all his Majesty's Subjects from trading thither under foreign Commissions. Whereby it was enacted, "That whereas it is of great importance to the welfare of this kingdom, that the trade to and from the East Indies be regulated according to acts of Parliament and the royal charters.—And that, particularly by an act of the ninth of King William the Third, the said East Indies should not be visited nor frequented by any British subjects other than such as might lawfully trade thither, under the penalties therein set forth.—And that the goods laden from India should, without breaking bulk, be brought to some port in Great Britain to be unladen.—Notwithstanding which restrictions, and the proclamation of the year 1716, several British subjects, not entitled under the said laws, have presumed to trade to India, in foreign and other ships, to the diminution of his Majesty's customs, and the trade of this kingdom —Wherefore the contraveners are hereby declared liable to all the penalties of the laws in being.—And, moreover, the East India Company is hereby authorised to seize on the persons of all such British subjects as shall be found within their limits, and to send them prisoners to England.—And that all or any British subjects, acting under a commission from any foreign potentate, shall forfeit five hundred pounds for every such offence." This act was further



A. D.

1718 continued by the fifth of George the Second, cap. xxix. for seven years from the fifth of May 1732, and to the end of the then next session of Parliament.

A bill in the British House of Peers, For continuing a Duty on the Trade and Navigation of this Kingdom, and for repairing of Dover Harbour, in this year 1718, met with much opposition there. The merchants alleged, that this harbour had, for many years past, been a burthen to the trade and navigation, although its situation was such, that whenever the wind blows hard from the sea, *i. e.* from south-east to south-west; the entrance of the pier is so choaked with small stones, washed in by the wind and sea, that very often, at high water, a hoy of thirty tons cannot get in or out, and the packet boats are liable to the same misfortune. That the charges on our navigation, called Petty Port-charges, were so high, that a ship of two hundred and fifty tons paid each voyage thirty pounds sterling, of which at least five pounds five shillings was for the repair of this pier and harbour.—That the mouth of the pier is but one hundred feet in breadth, and the channel much narrower, occasioned by a lodgment of stones: and at the pier heads the tide runs so strong directly across it, that it is both difficult and dangerous to get in or out, several ships having been lost in attempting the same. That the execution of the act for this duty had already cost upwards of twenty thousand pounds, although it be much the same as before—Neither can it be made of any advantage to any but fishing-boats and small ships or vessels using the said place. Yet the said act was continued, though hitherto to very little purpose.

The pirates in the West Indies, and especially among the Bahama Islands, being at this time a great obstruction and detriment to the British commerce, the King's ships, and the proclamation for their surrendering themselves by a limited time, had the desired effect, and the peaceable navigation of those seas was restored.

In May 1718, new Louis d'Ors and new silver coins were coined in France, which were to pass for considerably more than their intrinsic value, much to the detriment of the commerce of France; and all the old monies, heavier than this new coin, were called in. And to make this foolish and wicked scheme appear somewhat uniform, the prices of gold and silver bullion were herby to be accommodated to it. Foolish it was, because the monied part of the world were too wise not to take advantage thereof to the detriment of the state; and wicked, as it brought great misery upon many thousands of individuals. And in the same month and year, the King, or rather the Duke Regent, by letters patent, ordained the capital of the Bank to consist of one thousand two hundred shares of one thousand crowns per share. Yet in the same year, the King took this Bank into his own hands, and published, "That he had paid off all the proprietors of the said one million two hundred thousand pounds capital; which sum (as a further security for the future just management of this, now to be named, Royal Bank) he had lodged with the general cash thereof." Yet this supposed sum was not in actual cash, but only in actions of the Mississippi Company belonging to the King. This was a part of Mr. Law's scheme for bringing about an union of the Bank with that company, for the easier execution of his grand project of paying off the public debts by Moon-shine, *i. e.* by getting them subscribed into this company.

It was no difficult matter for intelligent men to foresee the ruin of the Bank, from the moment that it was denominated Royal, and to foretell, what soon after happened, the ruin of vast numbers of opulent and honourable families, not only (though principally) in France, but in other parts of Europe, rashly venturing deep into this project, formed under an absolute government, which, by a dash of its pen, could undo every thing at pleasure. When

A. D.

1718 the old coins were thus called into the Mint, it was directed, "That there should be permitted to be therewith brought into the Mint, two fifth parts in state bills, because," says this extraordinary edict, "the disreputation of those state bills has proved an obstruction to commerce and to the circulation of money." The other wise reason for this edict was, "That by thus stamping an higher value on the gold and silver coins of France, gold and silver from other countries would be brought thither in greater abundance." The new-coined and over-valued crowns of six livres were now ordered to be paid and received at that price in the Bank. Yet all this was reversed towards the end of the following year, by arrets, which gradually reduced the said new gold and silver coins to very near their intrinsic value; as the court saw the vast detriment which the enhancing the nominal value of the new coins had done to the crown as well as to commerce. Four millions per annum were allotted for the interest of such public debts. (being one hundred millions) as had been already subscribed into the Mississippi Company; and, for a further allurements, that company had the entire farm of tobacco granted to them for nine years. Whereupon, that company began immediately to transport great numbers of artificers, planters, labourers, and soldiers to Louisiana, and a great stir and bustle was artfully made therein, for further alluring of people to become adventurers in the stock of this company, already arrived at the price of one hundred and twenty per cent.

By a statute made in this fifth year of King George the First, cap. xviii. For recovering the Credit of the British Fishery in foreign Parts, and for better securing the Duties on Salt: it was found, that the allowances granted by former laws relating to the duties on salt, upon exportation of fish, much exceeded the duty itself on salt used in curing the said fish. For remedy whereof, it was now enacted, "That the cures of fish for exportation shall, instead of all former allowances, be permitted to use either foreign or British salt, without paying any duty, excepting the custom on importation of the foreign salt: and that salt intended to be used in curing of fish shall be warehoused, and the proprietor to make oath of the quantity, and that it is intended for curing of fish for exportation only.—And, after the fishing season, the remaining salt to be again warehoused, and the proprietor to give an account of the quantity of fish exported, on which the salt was used, and the remaining salt shall be delivered over to other persons, for the same end:—Persons not giving true accounts upon oath, shall forfeit forty pounds," &c.

Then follow the allowances to be made by collectors of the salt-duty to the exporters of fish, viz. on pilchards, cod, ling, and hake, (wet or dry) salmon, white and red herrings, and dried sprats, certain allowances therein specified, either by the barrel or the hundred weight, or else by the number of fish, with their size, &c. which it is not necessary to specify in this place: it not being our intent to particularise every law relating to the regulation of merchandize, but only to take notice of any great or remarkable alteration, like this of the allowances on salted fish exported.

1719 The isle of St. Lucia in the West Indies has, at several times been inhabited by both English and French planters at the same time: in or about this year 1719, the Marechal D'Etrees sent a colony thither, but our ambassador at Paris remonstrated against it with such spirit and success, that the French court sent orders to evacuate that island for the present.

For the further execution of Mr. Law's wicked scheme of drawing in the numerous proprietors of the national debts of France to be paid with the Mississippi stock and Royal Bank notes, he was, in the beginning of the year 1719, made Director-general of that Bank, in the



A. D

1719 the same year, creating, in different months, no fewer than one thousand millions of livres, *i. e.* between forty and fifty millions sterling, in new bank notes, lest (says the royal arret) not being sufficient for the various operations of his Royal Bank. Although in fact this sum was more than all the banks in Europe did or could circulate.

In the mean time, the more to inveigle mankind, Law persuades the Regent to unite the French East India Company to this new Mississippi or Western Company. The preamble to this edict shews the then very ill state of their East India Company's affairs, viz.

"That notwithstanding the sums of money, ships, &c. bestowed on the East India Company from time to time, and its many privileges and immunities since its first erection, in the year 1664; yet, instead of increasing its commerce, it had totally abandoned its navigation, and was now about to sell its exclusive privileges to some private persons for certain allowances, although they might as well have made their commerce profitable to their proprietors and to the kingdom, as the East India Companies of other nations have done.—That although the original fund was not large enough, yet their directors injudiciously lavished it away, borrowing money afterwards at ten per cent. interest. Nay they even paid five pounds per cent. per month for the interest of the bullion they procured for their eastward cargoes, which swallowed up all the profits of the voyage.—That King Louis the Fourteenth still continued his kindness to that company: but the East Indians complaining that the company did not pay either principal or interest of their just debts, and that they had not sent one ship to Surat in sixteen years time, they being greatly in debt there, from whence cottons and almost all the spices and drugs of India and Arabia are brought, the subjects of France, to their immense loss, are compelled to buy of strangers those and other Indian wares, not only for home consumption, but also for carrying on the trades of Senegal and Guinea, though at treble the prices they would otherwise have cost. Neither is their trade to China better conducted than that to India. For retrieving therefore the commerce and honour of France in India, by paying the company's debts (of many millions) there, the King hereby nullifies the privileges of that company, and unites them to this Western or Mississippi Company, which will thereby be much strengthened.—Thus, having been joined the Senegal Company to the said Western one, this newly-consolidated company will have the four quarters of the world to trade in." And then it subjoins what mighty matters they will effect, thus united, for the advancement of commerce, the breeding of pilots and sailors, and the general increase of navigation, &c. "For these causes we have thought proper to unite those companies, and have granted this now united company the absolute exclusive commerce from the Cape of Good Hope eastward, to all the rest of Africa, and to Persia, India, China, Japan, and the isles, even to the Streights of Magellan and Le Maire: they hereby enjoying all the forts, isles, &c. of the old company, and paying all their debts." How different has the condition of the French East India Company since been from what it was at the time we are considering.

"Moreover," says the King's edict, "beside the hundred millions of public debts, already subscribed into the Western Company's capital, there shall now be a subscription, in ready cash, of twenty-five millions of new actions, each to consist of five hundred and fifty livres. And that this newly united company shall henceforward be called the India Company.

In July 1719, twenty-five millions more of state bills were subscribed into this new India Company's capital, which was by this time run a great way above par; and, by the vast number of adventurers in that stock, the dirty street called Rue Quinquempoix, was daily crowded

A. D.

1719 beyond measure. We may here remark, that a great part of the first stock of this company was subscribed by the King and government alone; which, by the mad running up of the stock, was afterwards sold out at one thousand per cent. and upwards, and thereby put near two hundred millions into the King's coffers: the same was practised by Mr. Law on the company's own behalf, thereby enabling them to push their schemes yet further.

In August 1719, for the further promoting of stock-jobbing, the last fifty millions of India stock had every share split into one hundred shares, which brought in the very dregs of the people to be adventurers: whereupon the stock rose to five hundred per cent. which again fell to four hundred and forty-five, on the bare rumour of the *Sieur Law's* indisposition, and rose again to six hundred and ten per cent. on his recovery.

In the same month, the King's arret grants the company the general farm of all the revenues, and prolongs their exclusive term to the year 1770: in consideration whereof, the company agrees to lend the King no less than twelve hundred millions of livres, or about fifty millions sterling, for paying off all the public debts. For the said general farm the company agreed to pay fifty two millions yearly, being three millions and a half more than the *Sieur Lambert* paid, from whom the King now took this farm, although he had six years to run in his grant. Out of which fifty-two millions the company was to retain annually thirty-six millions, as the interest of the said twelve hundred millions lent to the King, for which vast sum they were to take subscriptions at three per cent. In the mean time, the bank was ordered to issue out twenty-five millions, in their notes, to the India Company, to be sent to Louisiana, instead of coin, for carrying on an extensive commerce there: a wretched means for that end, in lieu of cash. The company at the same time agreed to pay the King fifty millions, for the sole privilege of the coinage of money, for nine years to come.—By another arret, the public creditors were permitted to take actions, or shares of India stock, in payment of their several debts: and thus the public debts were all paid off.—The people of France easily swallowed the bait, fondly believing all the fine stories which Law and his emissaries artfully gave out; and the stock, in a few weeks more, ran up to twelve hundred per cent. when one hundred and fifty millions were added to their capital, by three several subscriptions, at one thousand per cent. for enabling them to make good their loans to the King: which one hundred and fifty millions were permitted to be split into such smaller parts as they should take out subscriptions for; whereby the market in Rue Quinquempoix was well supplied.

A false appearance of an unusual plenty of money was now observed at Paris, whither crowds of strangers resorted from all, or most parts of Europe, to share in this trade: so that all things rose in price, and lands near Paris were sold at fifty years purchase; and a wise purchase it was to such as sold out their stock at twelve hundred per cent. which they very properly termed realizing their stock. By such means Mr. Law's credit was arrived at the highest pitch; his levee was crowded with persons from most parts of Europe, pressing for subscriptions, which now bringing in so much cash to the company, they were enabled to lend the King three hundred millions more, at three per cent. Many were the arts made use of for keeping up the price of the now unweildy stock; such as, an arret to enable the company to employ part of their capital for the improvement of manufactures, fisheries, &c.—Also for improving their tobacco farm; for supplying the King with all the hemp he should want for his navy, and many other devices too tedious to enumerate.—The King, moreover, engaged, not to erect any other company in France but this; and the company, on their part, engaged not to take in any more new subscriptions; (this was necessary for keeping up the prices of the former.

mer.

A. D.

1719 mer ones) nor to increase their capital stock. The payments for the new subscriptions were ten in number, each at a month's distance; but the new subscriptions soon made the old ones to fall, for want of money to pay in on these last; the first payment of which last new ones was currently sold at two hundred to three hundred per cent. profit, and yet the old ones were equally good as those of the last subscription: but the quantity of the capital stock, being now three hundred millions, made the old subscriptions fall in price. The company, therefore, for keeping them up, declared they would pay nine hundred per cent. for them, which immediately raised them to twelve hundred per cent. and the last subscriptions were about thirteen hundred per cent. Now three hundred millions of that stock, at the price of twelve hundred per cent amounts to three hundred and sixty thousand millions of livres, or about or near eighteen thousand millions sterling: which sum is, perhaps, near one hundred and eighty times as much as all Europe contained of current cash, supposing it to amount to one hundred millions sterling: for, as to what is shut up in banks, and particularly in the bank of Amsterdam, said by some to amount to thirty-six millions, though others doubt of its being so much, it is not properly the current coin of the country, though it answers in commerce as well as if it were, being but a mere deposit of credit.—Yet it is confessed to be very difficult to arrive at a just distribution of the said supposed one hundred millions of current cash amongst the several nations of Europe, more especially as we have not met with any former attempt for such a proportional distribution thereof, by any author whatever.—Yet, although with regard to some countries of Europe, we can do nothing more than conjecture, we shall, however, though with diffidence, venture at it in round sums, viz.

Britain and Ireland,	—	—	£. 16,000,000
France,	—	—	18,000,000
The Seventeen Provinces of the Netherlands	—	—	12,000,000
Germany, Hungary, and Switzerland,	—	—	9,000,000
Spain,	—	—	8,000,000
Portugal,	—	—	6,000,000
Italy, Sicily, and Venice,	—	—	10,000,000
Turkey in Europe,	—	—	8,000,000
Russia,	—	—	6,000,000
Poland,	—	—	4,000,000
Sweden, Denmark, and Norway,	—	—	3,000,000
			<hr/>
			100,000,000

So that the utmost we think we can make or reasonably call Europe's running or current cash, amounts to one hundred millions sterling; and possibly many may conjecture, we have allowed most nations, and especially the northern ones, too much, and some perhaps too little. Our judicious readers will not be startled at our allowing Spain and Portugal so small a currency of cash, who supply Europe with both silver and gold, after what has been said in our Introduction; nor for allowing France so much, when the annual expence of that kingdom is duly considered, as well as that of Britain and Ireland: the other nations, herein mentioned, may be variously reasoned upon with respect to the quantum of their cash, from various considerations: as,

First, From the quantity of their commerce and manufactures.

Secondly,

A. D.

1719 Secondly, From the numbers of their people.

Thirdly, From their shipping.

Fourthly, The number and magnitude of their trading cities, &amp;c.

From the beginning of November 1719, till about the middle of December following, the French India or Mississippi stock was in its meridian glory: during which time, more especially, and for some time before and after, the city of Paris was crowded with strangers, and with foreigners from different nations, who hastened thither for dealing in this stock. So that it was currently believed, there might then reside at Paris half a million of strangers more than usual, and that twelve hundred new coaches were set up. Nothing scarcely to be seen but new and splendid equipages, new houses, and finery in apparel. Lodgings scarcely to be had for money, and the highest prices given for provisions, &c. in that city. Yet, in a few more months after, the very reverse of all this was seen to be the miserable condition of both city and country.

By an act of the British Parliament of the fifth year of King George, cap. xx. in the year 1719, For settling certain yearly Funds payable out of the Revenue of Scotland, to satisfy the public Debts of that Kingdom,—and to discharge the Equivalents claimed on its behalf, &c. it was enacted, “ That for obviating many doubts and difficulties, which the Commissioners of the Equivalent have found too hard for them to settle, arising from the doubtful and various construction of the fifteenth article of the union of the two kingdoms, the sum of two hundred and forty-eight thousand five hundred and fifty pounds nine pence half-penny, shall be a capital stock, transferable, attended with an annuity, or annual fund, of ten thousand pounds out of the excise and customs of Scotland, as also six hundred pounds per ann. for charge of management, out of those revenues. The King is hereby empowered to incorporate the proprietors thereof, who shall have perpetual succession, &c. Yet the said stock is to be redeemable by Parliament.” Which stock remains to this day transferable, and its directors meet weekly at their office in London, being thirteen in number; eleven residing in London, and two at Edinburgh: its charter is dated the eleventh of George, in the year 1724, on the twenty-first of November. They pay their proprietors four per cent. per annum.

By this same statute, “ two thousand pounds per annum, out of the said revenues of customs and excise in Scotland, was allotted for ever, to be wholly applied towards the encouraging and protecting the fisheries and such other manufactures and improvements in Scotland as may most conduce to the general good of the united kingdom, according to the tenor and true meaning of the said fifteenth article of the union. Provided, however, that upon payment by Parliament of forty thousand pounds the said annuity of two thousand pounds shall cease and determine.”

The irredeemable debts of England being at this time thought a dead weight on the public, the Ministry and Parliament were extremely desirous to get rid of as many of them as they could, at a reasonable rate: a bargain was therefore struck in this same year 1719, with the South Sea Company, whereby, in the first place, the blank pay tickets and the prizes of the lottery of the year 1710, which were irredeemable annuities for thirty-two years from 1710, were now to be turned into redeemable principal sums at five per cent. interest, by an act of Parliament of the fifth of King George, For redeeming the Fund appropriated for the payment of the Lottery Tickets, which were made forth for the Service of the Year 1710, by a voluntary Subscription of the Proprietors into the capital Stock of the South Sea Company, &c.

A. D.  
1719 &c.—It was hereby, in substance, enacted, “ That, whereas the nation at present pays one  
“ hundred and thirty-five thousand pounds per annum for twenty-three and three quarters  
“ years to come, at Christmas 1718, to the proprietors of that lottery :

	£.	s.	d.
1. They were now to have an offer of eleven and a half years purchase in South Sea stock - - - - -	1,552,500	0	0
2. And they being one year and a quarter in arrear, they had an offer of stock for the same, being - - - - -	168,750	0	0

Total South Sea stock proposed to be given, - - - - - £. 1,721,250 0 0

3. And the Government proposing to make, in all, an increase of two  
million five hundred thousand pounds to the company's capital, by that  
company's agreeing to advance the residue in money, for the public ser-  
vices, the same would be - - - - - 778,750 0 0

£. 2,500,000 0 0

The interest of which last sum, at five per cent. would be - - - - - 125,000 0 0

To which add, for charges of management - - - - - 2000 0 0

So there remained eight thousand pounds yearly saved, (as they then  
termed it) for the disposition of Parliament, which saving they made out  
to be worth two hundred thousand pounds - - - - - 8000 0 0

£. 135,000 0 0

And as the Company's General Court, in December 1718, had ordered an increase of ten  
shillings per cent. to the dividends on their capital for the three succeeding last years, over and  
above the two and a half per cent for each half year, allowed by the public, in order to keep  
up the old dividend of six per cent. per annum, the proposed to be increased capital of two  
million five hundred thousand pounds, should also enjoy that benefit, which for one year and  
a half would be thirty-seven thousand five hundred pounds. This last sum was proposed to  
be deducted out of the before-named seven hundred and seventy-eight thousand seven hundred  
and fifty pounds.

£. s. d.

Nevertheless, many proprietors of the lottery 1710, refused to accept of  
those conditions : so that of the said one hundred and thirty-five thousand  
pounds, there was only subscribed into the South Sea Company - - - - - 94,329 12 0

Which, at twelve years and three quarters purchase, made in capital  
stock - - - - - 2,202,702 8 0

And, in that proportion, the Company was obliged to advance only - - - - - 544,142 0 0

So that the total capital added to the Company by this scheme, was but 1,746,844 8 10

And

A. D.

1719 'And the company's allowance from the government, for their proportion of the before-mentioned thirty-seven thousand five hundred pounds, was twenty-six thousand two hundred and two pounds thirteen shillings and four pence.

Lastly, As two million five hundred thousand pounds was to two thousand pounds, so was one million seven hundred and forty-six thousand eight hundred and forty-four pounds eight shillings and ten pence (the real augmentation of the company's stock) to one thousand three hundred and ninety-seven pounds nine shillings and six pence, the real annual sum due from the public, for charges of management for the said additional capital. Whether, instead of thus reducing a short temporary irredeemable debt, by an augmentation of the principal national debt, that short irredeemable term might not rather have been suffered to run out, may not, upon the whole, have been more eligible, as it might have been a pattern for the further cultivation of national frugality, is submitted to the judicious reader's consideration.

Thus, however, the South Sea Company's capital stock was, from and after Christmas 1718, increased to eleven million seven hundred and forty-six thousand eight hundred and forty-four pounds eight shillings and ten pence, and their whole annuity to five hundred and eighty-seven thousand three hundred and forty-two pounds four shillings and five pence. By this act also the whole South Sea capital was made redeemable, on one year's notice, after Midsummer 1723, on repayment of their capital. This transaction with the public unfortunately laid a foundation, together with the sad example of the Mississippi stock, for the madness of the succeeding year 1720, of which we are, by and by, to give an account. In the mean time, in July 1719, by way of prelude, the South Sea Company opened a subscription for the sale of five hundred and twenty thousand pounds of their stock, part of the before-mentioned five hundred and forty-four thousand one hundred and forty-two pounds and ten pence added to their capital, which they now sold at one hundred and fourteen per cent. whereby they gained seventy-two thousand eight hundred pounds.

In this same year 1719, a bill was brought into Parliament, For rendering the laws concerning the importation of naval stores from the British American plantations more extensive, by extending it to all sorts of timber from thence. For, whereas in our trade thither, it sometimes happens, that the crops of tobacco, sugar, &c. fall short, many ships, in that case, are obliged to come to Great Britain dead-freighted; and some remain there a whole season, waiting for the next crop: it was therefore imagined, by the House of Commons, that if encouragement were given for bringing timber, &c. from our plantations, our ships would be sure of a lading, by which regulation, the demand from our northern colonies for British manufactures of all kinds would be greatly increased, and their people diverted from further attempts on manufactures of their own, which might interfere with those of Britain and Ireland.—But the people of the northern colonies were so surprised and disappointed, on account of certain clauses put into that bill, that, rather than they should stand part of it, they were very glad to have it dropped altogether. Such, for instance, as

“ That none in the plantations should manufacture iron wares of any kind whatever, out of any fows, pigs, or bars whatsoever; under certain penalties:”—By which clause, says an ingenious author, on this occasion, in behalf of the colonies, no smith in the plantations might make so much as a bolt, spike, or nail; whereby the colonies must have been brought into a miserable condition; the smith being, above all other trades, absolutely necessary in all other employments there. Amongst the rest, that of ship-building would have hereby been utterly destroyed,



A. D.

1719 destroyed, although by that article they make a great part of their returns for the purchase of British manufactures.

The House of Peers added another clause, "That no forge, going by water or other work whatsoever, should be erected in any of the said plantations, for the making, working, or converting of any fows, pigs, or cast-iron, into bar or rod-iron, upon pain, &c."—This second clause, says our said author, must have ruined all the iron-works in the colonies, to the great loss of their proprietors, and have given the French a fair handle to tempt them into their settlements which join to ours.

The chief opposers of the manufacture of iron in our American plantations, were the proprietors of our iron-works at home : and our author adds, what is probable enough, or rather within bounds, "That the iron manufacture of England, which is deemed the third of the kingdom, employs two hundred thousand persons.—That the waste and destruction of the woods in the counties of Warwick, Stafford, Worcester, Hereford, Monmouth, Gloucester, and Salop, by these iron-works, is not to be imagined.—And that if some care be not taken to preserve our timber from these consuming furnaces, there will not be oak enough left to supply the royal navy and our mercantile shipping.—That within these sixty years, Ireland was better stocked with oak timber than we now are. But the iron-works, since set up there have, in a few years, swept away the wood to that degree, that they have not small stuff enough left to produce bark for their tanning, nor timber for common uses : inso-much that, at present, they are forced to have bark from England, and building timber from Norway, &c. and to suffer their large hides to be exported untanned to Holland, Germany, &c.—That about twenty thousand tons of iron are annually imported to England from foreign parts, over and above what is made at home, for which we pay ready money ; and at twelve pound per ton comes to two hundred and forty thousand pounds, paid annually to foreigners ; and the boards and other timber which we take of them comes to two hundred thousand pounds more. Whereas, our own plantations would be paid for their iron and timber in our manufactures ; thereby evidently bringing a double benefit to the nation.—That they have iron-stone all along the continent, from the southernmost part of Carolina to the northernmost part of New England, in great plenty ; and no part of the world abounds more with prodigious quantities of wood, nor with more rivers and streams. That the Swedes have laid near twenty-five per cent. additional duty on their iron : and that the interruptions of our trade in the Baltic had greatly distressed our manufacturers for want of iron.—That by the naval store laws, now in force, which comprehend only pitch, tar, and turpentine, such great quantities thereof are produced and imported from our plantations, as to enable us to export it in considerable quantities to the Streights, Spain, Portugal, Holland, Bremen, and Hamburg.—That the taking of timber and iron, as well as hemp and flax, from our own plantations, would employ a vast many ships and people.—That iron, in particular, is a commodity of universal use, and certain in all parts of the world, and therefore as much to be valued as gold or silver.—That the Dutch supply Portugal, the Streights, and Turkey, with great quantities of iron ; and had we a full supply of it from our plantations, we might not only ballast our ships with it, but export great quantities to those countries, and even to Africa and India.—That hemp, another most necessary naval store, may hereafter be so enhanced by the Czar of Russia, from whose ports we are principally supplied with it, as to attempt, like the Swedes, to oblige us to receive it by his own shipping, and at his own prices.



A. D.

1719 Finally, Our greatest security and riches flow from our American plantations : and were  
 “ they encouraged to raise all the naval stores we want, how greatly would our riches be in-  
 “ creased as well as our navigation, people, and power.” The same author, however, con-  
 “ cludes, “ That negro-slaves in our plantations should not be permitted to work in manufac-  
 “ tures there, (as certainly many do) but to keep them to their original intent for planting  
 “ and drudgery : and also that the increase of woollen, &c. manufactures there, interfering  
 “ with those of our own, should be restrained as much as possible.”

These are points of the last importance to our commercial interests, wherefore we have en-  
 larged the more upon them, in several parts of this work.

In this same year 1719, a convention was renewed and enlarged between his Majesty of Great  
 Britain and the free and imperial city and republic of Hamburg, concerning the trade of her-  
 rings, &c. viz.

Article I. “ Hamburg grants permission for importing freely to the said city, herrings  
 “ caught on the British coasts, upon paying the same duties of entry as are usually paid for  
 “ Flemish or Dutch herrings.

II. and III. “ The British herrings shall be brought into warehouses, and shall be opened  
 “ in the same manner as those of Holland are.

IV. “ The senate to appoint two appraisers and two packers, who shall take an oath of fide-  
 “ lity every year.

V. “ If the proprietors or their factors come in person, they shall have liberty to vend their  
 “ herrings to any inhabitants indifferently : and if they cannot dispose of them in eight days,  
 “ to the inhabitants, they may afterwards sell them to whomsoever they will, or may send them  
 “ whithersoever they please.

VI. “ When the proprietors would send their herrings to factors, they shall be at liberty to  
 “ chuse their factors either from among the laudable English Company (i. e. of Merchant-  
 “ Adventurers) residing in the town, or else among the burghers.

VII. “ His Britannic Majesty’s subjects shall always enjoy the same privileges and advan-  
 “ tages in the herring trade as are or shall be granted to the subjects of the States of the United  
 “ Netherlands.

VIII. “ His Britannic Majesty’s subjects may also bring to Hamburg, salmon, stockfish,  
 “ cod, and all other sorts of fish, either dried, smoaked, or in barrels, paying the customary  
 “ duties. And, in like manner, the inhabitants and burghers of Hamburg shall have free li-  
 “ berty to trade, according to their ancient custom, to the provinces of the British king-  
 “ doms ; and may carry their merchandize thither, and truck or exchange the same for those  
 “ sorts of fish and other goods.

Done at Hamburg, 8th February, 1719.”

It was at this time computed, that from the year 1711 to 1719, both years included, being  
 nine years, there had been exported from England to the East Indies, in foreign silver bullion  
 the sum of three million seven hundred and eighty-six thousand and five pounds, which on a  
 medium is one year with another four hundred and twenty thousand six hundred and sixty-se-  
 ven pounds annually.

In the same year 1719, one Captain Barlow was sent out by certain private adventurers, to  
 make the discovery of a north-west passage to China, &c. through Hudson’s Bay. But this  
 proved a most unfortunate attempt ; for neither he nor any of his company were ever heard of.

A. D.

1719 Yet part of the wreck of his ship was said to be found in that Bay, in the latitude of sixty-three degrees north.—Ellis's *Voyage to Hudson's Bay*, in the year 1748, p. 78-9.

About the close of this year, a pamphlet appeared with a proposal for the South Sea Company's making a settlement in the country of Guiana, in South America, upon a plan which the anonymous author alleges he had laid before King William thirty years before. His pamphlet is entitled, *An Historical Account of the Voyages and Adventures of Sir Walter Raleigh*, from whom the author says he is descended. But, in our humble opinion, this supposed kinsman of that great man could not have touched upon any part of his adventures which does so little honour to him as that particular wild scheme; of which we have said enough in its place.—Next to the project of a north-west passage, this unaccountable whim of a settlement in Guiana has, at different times employed the most of our speculative schemers to the least purpose.

In this fifth year of King George the First, a patent was granted to Sir Thomas Lombe, for the sole and exclusive property for fourteen years, of that wonderful machine for Silk-throwing, sometime before erected by his brother on the river Derwent at Derby, by mills, which work three capital engines. This amazingly grand machine contains twenty-six thousand five hundred and eighty-six wheels, and ninety-seven thousand seven hundred and forty-six movements, which work seventy-three thousand seven hundred and twenty-six yards of organzine silk thread every time the water wheel goes round, being thrice in one minute, and three hundred and eighteen million five hundred and four thousand nine hundred and sixty yards in one day and night. One water wheel gives motion to all the other movements, of which any one may be stopped separately, without obstructing the rest.

One fire-engine conveys warm air to every individual part of this vast machine, containing in all its buildings half a quarter of a mile in length. The model of it is said to have been taken by Mr. Lombe, from the original in Piedmont, under the disguise of a common workman, he having secretly drawn its plan on paper, and then made his escape to England. These engines have saved a great deal of money to the nation, which they formerly paid for organzine or thrown silk to the Piedmontese, altogether with ready money. And, that we may take in all this matter together, the fourteen years being elapsed before Sir Thomas Lombe could make sufficient advantage thereof, upon his application to Parliament in the year 1732, by an act of the fifth of King George II. cap. viii. "fourteen thousand pounds was granted to him from the public, as a consideration for the eminent services he has done the nation, in discovering, introducing, and bringing to full perfection, at his own expence, a work so useful and beneficial to this kingdom.—Provided, however, that his Majesty may and shall direct proper persons to view the said three engines, and to take an exact model thereof, to be deposited in such place as he shall appoint, to secure and perpetuate the said art for the advantage of the kingdom." This statute mentions "the great obstruction to this undertaking received by the King of Sardinia, in prohibiting the exportation of the raw silk which these engines were made to work."

1720 We are now to enter upon the year 1720; a year remarkable beyond any other which can be pitched upon by historians for extraordinary and romantic projects, proposals, and undertakings, both private and national; as well respecting commercial concerns, as the great internal interests of the two most potent kingdoms of Europe:—and which, therefore, ought to be had in perpetual remembrance, not only as being what never had its parallel, nor, it is to be hoped, ever will hereafter; but, likewise, as it may serve for a perpetual memento to the

A. D.

1720 legislators and ministers of our own nation, never to leave it in the power of any, hereafter, to hoodwink mankind into so shameful and baneful an imposition on the credulity of the people, thereby diverted from their lawful industry.

We have seen, under the preceding year, to what extravagant lengths the once famous Mr. Law had led the Duke Regent of France, in order to get clear of the public incumbrances, by giving the unhappy proprietors of the French national debts what in the end proved little better than moonshine. And we are sorry to be obliged to add, that we have in part also already seen our own British Parliament and Ministry approaching too near (though not intentionally) to such unjust and visionary schemes for lessening the British national debts, by listening to the proposals of crafty projectors, calculated for deceiving and hoodwinking the proprietors of those debts, by altering or changing the names, shape, and position of them, too much resembling what is vulgarly called flight of hand, rather than for any solid diminution of those incumbrances. As if any other method whatever, consistently with national justice and honour, could affect a lessening of our incumbrances, but a clear and inviolable Sinking Fund, the consequence,

First, Of the frugal savings from the reduction of interest.

Secondly, Of all needless expence, more especially in times of settled peace; and,

Thirdly, From the increase of foreign commerce proportionably increasing the public revenue. All other schemes being an imposition upon and a disgrace to a nation enjoying liberty and property.

Other methods were, however, at this time adopted; to the ruin of many honourable and till then wealthy families, to the advancement of many low and obscure persons and families, and to the great temporary detriment of our commerce.

The grand point, as already observed, which the British government had now in view was the reduction of what is called the irredeemable annuities, created at divers times, in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne, most of them for ninety-nine, and some for ninety-six and eighty-nine years, and others for shorter terms, amounting in all to very near eight hundred thousand pounds per annum. And the then managers of the South Sea Company having been so successful in taking in the greatest part of the annuities of the lottery of 1710, the ministry encouraged the directors of that company to make their proposals for reducing them all into a redeemable state.

It is now become unnecessary to relate a great deal of what passed on this subject. In January, that company at first proposed to the House of Commons to give three millions five hundred thousand pounds to the public, for the privilege of taking in all the said irredeemable debts, and also the redeemable debts then at the Exchequer and Bank, mostly bearing five per cent. either by purchase from the proprietors or by subscription, into their capital stock.— This project exciting the jealousy of the Bank of England, the directors of the latter company on the very same day offered above five millions for the same privilege. This rivalry proved in effect the bane of the whole plan: for a second proposal of the South Sea Company amounted to no less than seven millions five hundred and sixty-seven thousand five hundred pounds, in case all those debts should be subscribed, and in that proportion for any part of them, and also proposed farther, to pay, to the use of the public, one year's purchase of all the long irredeemable annuities as should not be brought into their capital. The Bank made a second proposal, more advantageous to the public in several respects, and therein obliged themselves to give one thousand seven hundred pounds Bank-stock for every hundred pound irredeemable

A. D.

1720 irredeemable long annuity. Let any one of but common understanding consider one moment, how it could be possible for either company to effect what they now proposed, so as not to be losers themselves, without egregiously deceiving and injuring the proprietors of these debts.—Was it not therefore most unaccountable in any British Parliament and ministry, to give encouragement to a proposal of a nature pregnant with consequences so very obvious, and of such a pernicious tendency?

It seems, that upon the King's arrival from Hanover, in November 1719, this scheme was laid before the ministry by the managers of the South Sea Company; who, flushed with their late success, carried their aims so far as to incorporate all the funds of the Bank, East India Company, and the Exchequer with their own capital. But, although that was not relished, the very rumour of some such scheme raised their stock to one hundred and twenty-six per cent. at the shutting of the books for Christmas 1719. In conclusion, the South Sea Company's last proposal was accepted in Parliament, and a bill brought in, sixth of George I. For enabling that company to increase their present capital stock and fund, by redeeming such public debts and incumbrances as are therein mentioned; for raising money to be applied for lessening several of the public debts and incumbrances; for calling in the present Exchequer bills remaining uncanceled, and for making forth new bills, in lieu thereof, to be circulated and exchanged, upon demand, at or near the Exchequer.

The opposers of this bill in Parliament, in vain urged what afterwards proved but too true: “that it was calculated for the enriching of a few, and the ruin of many.—That it countenanced the pernicious practice of stock-jobbing, thereby diverting the proper genius of the people from trade and industry.—That the artificial raising of South Sea stock so high as its then existing price, whilst the bill was then depending,” viz. to three hundred and nineteen per cent. “was a dangerous bait for decoying the unwary to their ruin, by a false prospect of gain, and to part with what they had gotten with labour and industry for imaginary wealth. That it would give foreigners an opportunity of perhaps trebling the great sums they already possessed in our funds, and would thereby drain the kingdom of its treasure, when they should realize their stock.—That a national bargain should wisely be made with more advantage to the public than to individuals; but this scheme was quite the reverse: since, if South Sea stock should be kept up at three hundred per cent. its old members would gain above thirty millions, whilst the public was only to avail themselves of but a quarter part of that sum.—That although neither of the proposals of the two rival companies were fit to be received, yet that of the Bank was fairer, as they declared plainly what they would give the long annuitants in their stock. But if, nevertheless, the South Sea Company's proposals should be accepted, the rise of their stock should be limited, for preventing the pernicious effects of stock-jobbing in so high a degree as was likely to happen.”—To all which, and much more said against the scheme, it was answered by the ministerial advocates, “That neither the ministers nor the company could foresee this great rise of the stock: for, had its price remained as it was when the bargain was first struck, viz. at one hundred and thirty-seven per cent. the public would have been the greater gainer.—That the ministry had nothing in view but the easing of the nation of part of its present heavy load of debt, and the putting the remainder into a method of being gradually discharged.—And, lastly, that it was but reasonable, that the company should enjoy the profit of the rise of stock procured by their own prudent conduct, &c.”

It

A. D.  
1720

It is to little purpose now to enlarge on the methods then taken by the South Sea Company's managers, for enabling them to execute so vast a scheme. Such as, the making their dividend warrants at Christmas, 1719, to carry interest till Christmas 1720, sums under twenty pounds only excepted: their obtaining an act of this same session, For making forth new Exchequer bills, not exceeding one million, at a certain interest; and for lending the same to the South Sea Company at an higher interest, &c.—Their taking in four money subscriptions, for the sale of their stock which they proposed to gain by the scheme: which large sums were particularly intended to enable the company to pay off such of the redeemable debts as the respective creditors should chuse to take in principal money, instead of subscribing the same into that company; and also for paying the above-named great sum to the public for the privilege of this scheme; which sum was destined by this act to be applied, in the first place, to pay off all such debts not included in the company's new capital, as carried five per cent. interest, and afterwards to pay off part of the company's capital at five per cent. They were also hereby empowered to make calls of money on their members, or to open books for subscriptions, or to grant annuities redeemable; or by such other methods for raising money as their general courts should direct; such as loans on contracts, bills, bonds, or obligations under their common-seal, or on the credit of their stock, which was to be hereby reduced to four per cent. redeemable at Midsummer 1727: and the additional allowance for management was to be in proportion to that allowed for their old capital.—Not less than one million to be paid the company at any one time: but their trade and privileges were to continue for ever.

The debts proposed to be taken in were:

			£.	s.	d.
1. Irredeemable long annuities, per annum,	—	—	666,821	8	3½
— Ditto, short annuities,	—	—	127,260	6	1

Making together, — 794,081 14 4½

The long annuities originally did not, in general, cost the proprietors above sixteen years purchase; so that the proprietors had been already overpaid their principal, and with legal interest also; and yet, after so many years elapsed, their present market-price was considerably more than what was originally paid for them at the Exchequer; and therefore they were now deemed an incumbrance on the public equal to their current value, and were to be justly considered in that light only.

For these long annuities the company obliged themselves to allow the proprietors twenty years purchase; and fourteen years purchase for the short annuities: but the grand fallacy was, that the company was not limited in the price they were to put on their stock to be given to them: whereas, on the contrary, the Bank's second proposal obliged themselves to offer one thousand seven hundred pounds bank-stock for every one hundred pounds per annum of long annuities, and in like proportion for the short ones.

Total, so valued, was — — — £. 15,118,072 11 0

II. The redeemable debts at the Exchequer and Bank, carrying five per cent. interest, amounted to eleven millions seven hundred and seventy-nine thousand six hundred and sixty pounds eleven shillings and three-pence three-farthings; and those at four per cent. to four millions seven hundred and sixty-six thousand eight hundred and twenty-one pounds fifteen shillings and nine-pence halfpenny. So that if all the public debts aforesaid, amounting to thirty-one millions six hundred and sixty-four thousand five hundred and fifty-four thousand pounds

A. D.

1720 pounds eighteen shillings and one penny farthing had been subscribed, the South Sea Company's capital stock would have been increased to the sum of forty-three millions four hundred and eleven thousand three hundred and ninety-nine pounds six shillings and eleven-pence farthing.

The South Sea directors, who were also, by commission, trustees for taking in the public debts, opened their first money subscription on the fourteenth of April, for the sale of two millions of their stock at three hundred per cent. the market-price that day being three hundred and twenty-five per cent. Some of the directors seemed to dislike this method, as copying too closely the Mississippi proceedings: yet the junta of managers judged it advisable, in order to keep up the price of stock. And such was the concourse of persons of distinction to that subscription, that it was increased to two millions two hundred and fifty thousand pounds, and thereupon it soon sold for double the price of the first payment, which was sixty pounds, and the stock rose to three hundred and forty per cent.

Their next master-piece was, in a general court, where now were seen many of the highest rank and quality, to vote a dividend of ten per cent. in stock for the Midsummer half-year, 1720, as well to the new subscribers as to the old capital. This dividend was one great cause of the ensuing calamities, by occasioning too high an opinion of the value of the scheme.

At the same general court it was resolved, to grant money loans on stock, as far as five hundred thousand for four months, at five per cent. secretly enlarged to nine hundred thousand pounds. There were also at this time large premiums given by the agents of the managers for the refusal of stock at very high prices. More money was afterwards lent out both on stock and on subscription-receipts. On the other hand, the directors were constantly solicited for more subscriptions, loans, &c. And to so great a height was the frenzy already got, that the bare resolution of the court of directors, on the twenty-eighth of April, to receive the irredeemable annuities into their stock, influenced many of the proprietors of those annuities actually to deposit their annuities at the South Sea House, and implicitly to subscribe the same, before they knew what terms they were to have for them: some of whom, nevertheless, were the loudest afterwards in the clamours against the directors.

On the thirtieth of April, a second money subscription was taken for one million of stock, at four hundred pounds per cent price, and this subscription was, in the same manner, increased to one million five hundred thousand pounds.

On the nineteenth of May, the directors declared the terms for the irredeemables subscribed to be, viz.

I. The long annuities they valued at thirty-two years purchase, and at that rate gave them seven hundred pounds stock for each one hundred pounds annuity, at three hundred and seventy five per cent. its value being	—	£.	s.	d.
And they gave them in bonds and money to the amount of	—	2,625	0	0
		575	0	0

The total, as they were thus valued, was — 3,200 0 0

II. To the other long annuities, called fourteen per cents. they gave for each ninety-eight pounds per annum, the same stock, valued as above	—	2,625	0	0
And in bonds and money	—	511	0	0

Total — 3,136 0 0

And in this proportion for any greater or lesser sum of those annuities.

III. To

A. D.

1720

III. To the short irredeemables, called nine per cents. which, as well as the blank and prize tickets of the lottery of 1710, they valued at seventeen years' purchase; and, at that rate, had the following terms, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
The nine per cents. for every ninety pounds per annum, had three hundred and fifty pounds stock, at three hundred and seventy-five per cent.	—	1,312	10 0
And in bonds and money	—	217	10 0

Total — 1,530 0 0

Prizes of the lottery of 1710, for every one hundred pounds per annum they had four hundred pounds stock, at three hundred and seventy-five per cent. is	1,500	0	0
And bonds and money	—	200	0 0

Total — 1,700 0 0

Blank tickets of the lottery of 1710, for every ninety-eight pounds per annum, three hundred and fifty pounds stock, at three hundred and seventy five per cent. is	—	1,312	10 0
And in bonds and money	—	353	10 0

Total — 1,666 0 0

Considering the frenzy of this time, it must be confessed, that these terms to the irredeemables were tolerably fair, had the subscribers been allowed the immediate disposal of the stock now allotted to them, which was far from being the intention of the junto. We must here also remark, in favour of the directors, that they gave six days time to these first subscribers to declare their acceptance or non-acceptance of the said terms, stock however being then, *i. e.* twenty-fifth of May, above five hundred pounds per cent. was the bait for their acquiescence. So that in this, and most of the other transactions relating to this great and unparalleled affair, the subscribing parties, especially in the former part of the madness, were equally accessory to their own future losses with the conductors of the scheme; all ranks and classes of people eagerly forwarding their own ruin, through an excessive thirst of gain. For, the numerous dealers in South Sea stock and subscriptions, by daily continuing to buy, in the hope of their still rising higher, of which rise they themselves were the principal cause, did undoubtedly lay a temptation in the way of the managers for still growing more extravagant in the rates or conditions of their future subscriptions.

The author of this work remembers distinctly, that further on in this summer, a certain director, (Mr. E—d—n, long since dead) being asked by a gentleman at Garraway's coffee-house, whether the report was true, that the court of directors soon intended to open their third subscription at one thousand per cent. ?—Mr. E—— facetiously replied, "Truly, gentlemen seem to strive to talk us into some such price, whether we will or no."—This, nevertheless, was by no means a sufficient vindication of the court of directors; who, as sworn trustees for the proprietors, ought to have either stopped the unreasonable rise of stock, or else have disqualified themselves, and by a public declaration to the world, have testified their absolute disapprobation thereof. Neither indeed was the Board of Treasury, who framed the famous act. to be at all justified, for not laying effectual restraints therein against even the bare possibility of any unreasonable rise of stock.



A. D.

1720

The first subscription of the irredeemable debts amounted to—

£. 427,340 18 9 of the annuities for long terms.

48,132 0 0 of nine per cent. annuities.

and 15,988 4 0 of the lottery of 1710.

By the daily rise of South Sea stock, the fame and credit of the leading directors and managers rose in proportion. Addressees were made to them from persons of high rank; and, in testimony of ministerial approbation, several of the directors had the hereditary honour of Baronet conferred on them. Yet, very soon after, there happened such sudden fluctuations in their stock, sometimes even in the space of a few hours, as might have given clear indications of its precarious value, notwithstanding the various arts daily practised to keep it constantly rising. For, though on the second of June, it got up to eight hundred and ninety per cent. yet that vast price bringing many sellers the day following to Exchange Alley (now become a second Rue Quinquempoix) it fell before night to six hundred and forty; and yet the same evening rose again to seven hundred and seventy. On the sixth it was at eight hundred and twenty, but by the fourteenth fell to seven hundred and ten. Many were obliged to sell out their stock, to enable them to make their second payment on the first money subscription: and some began to have their eyes opened by the judicious calculations of Archibald Hutcheson, Esquire, and others. These alarming considerations obliged the managers to lend out great sums of money on South Sea stock at four hundred per cent. Which loans answered a double purpose;

First, By locking up so much stock, as was so pawned, and,

Secondly, By supplying the borrowers with the means of buying more.

So that, though the price of the stock was somewhat under eight hundred per cent. the Junto ventured so far out of their depth as to take a third money subscription, for the purchase of stock at one thousand per cent. in ten different payments of one hundred pounds each, for five millions of stock: crowds of people attending at the South Sea House, loudly calling for a new subscription, and even naming the price of one thousand per cent. And, in a few days, their first payment of one hundred pounds rose to four hundred pounds. Of the five millions now paid in for the said first payment, the managers lent out in one day three millions, for supplying the stock market with cash. A few days after the Midsummer shutting of their books, the price of South Sea-stock for the opening of them was at one thousand per cent. and upwards, including the ten per cent. Midsummer dividend.

Whilst South Sea-stock was thus in its meridian glory, the frenzy in part affected the other two great companies, by raising them greatly above their\* just value, viz. East India stock to four hundred and forty-five per cent. and Bank-stock to two hundred and sixty per cent. This rise was partly occasioned by the sellers out of South Sea-stock, and also out of the bubbles, (as they were justly termed) or numerous lesser stocks, at very high prices; who thought their money safer in being invested in the two great companies stocks. The advanced prices of all which stocks, greater or lesser, of every kind, were at this time, viz. about Midsummer 1720, computed to amount to about five hundred millions sterling; or about five times as much as the current cash of all Europe. And if the yearly rents of all the lands and houses in Great Britain did not then exceed fourteen millions, and that the utmost value thereof (houses and lands together) did not exceed sixteen years purchase on an average, or two hundred and twenty-four millions of money; then here was above double the value of the fee-simple of all the immoveable property of the nation in this chimerical traffic; whilst

A. D.

1720 the real and substantial traffic of many of the dealers therein was for many months in a great measure suspended, or at least much neglected :

On the fourth of August, the second subscription of the irredeemable annuities was taken at the South Sea House, viz.

£.	s.	d.	
125,392	17	6	long annuities.
18,750	0	0	nine per cents.
And 14,906	6	0	of lottery 1710.

First, The long annuities (all but the fourteen per cents.) had four hundred pounds South Sea-stock, and four hundred pounds in bonds and money for each hundred pounds per annum, the said annuities being now valued at thirty-six years purchase.

Secondly, And for every ninety-eight pounds per annum of the fourteen pounds per cents. they gave four hundred and twenty pounds in stock, and one hundred and sixty-eight pounds in bonds and money.

Thirdly, For every ninety pounds per annum of the nine per cent. annuities, they allowed two hundred pounds stock, being seventeen seven-ninths years purchase.

Fourthly, For every hundred pounds per annum of the prizes of lottery 1710, they gave two hundred pounds stock, and one hundred and fifty pounds bonds and money, which was seventeen one-half years purchase.

Fifthly, For every ninety-eight pounds per annum of the blank tickets of 1710, they gave two hundred and ten pounds stock, and thirty-five pounds in bonds and money, being likewise at the rate of seventeen one-half years purchase.

At the same time there was subscribed fourteen millions three hundred and ninety-three thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight pounds of the redeemable debts, every hundred pounds being taken in or valued at one hundred and five, and, on the twelfth of August, (South Sea-stock being about nine hundred and ten per cent. the Midsummer dividend included) they declared their valuing stock at eight hundred per cent. for these redeemables subscribed. But, although these redeemable-proprietors were about sixteen thousand persons in number, they were not allowed the choice of withdrawing their subscriptions, after the said price was now declared, which made a most grievous clamour (soon after upon the fall of the stock) both in print and conversation.

Many ways were now found necessary by the Junto to keep up the price of South Sea-stock, after thus taking in the proprietors of the public debts at such extravagant rates, such as the giving credit for six months, at four per cent. interest, for the third payment of the first subscription, and the second payment of the second money subscription, in order to keep a plenty of cash in the dealers hands, &c.

But of all the rash proceedings of the managers, during the execution of their scheme, none proved more quickly fatal than their obtaining of the government, on the eighteenth of August, a *fire facias* against those airy projects called bubbles, which, at this time, were become very numerous, and had greatly advanced in their prices, even after an act of Parliament of this same session, cap. xvii. had passed for suppressing them, entitled, An Act for better securing certain Powers and Privileges intended to be granted by his Majesty by two Charters for Assurance of Ships and Merchandize at Sea; and for lending Money upon Bottomice;—and for restraining several extravagant and unwarrantable Practices therein mentioned, as well as of a royal proclamation for enforcing the laws against them: so that Exchange Alley, like the Rue Quinquempoix at Paris, was daily crowded from morning to night (as well as the  
coffee

A. D.

1720 coffee houses) with dealers in those bubbles; many of which, having obsolete and forfeited charters, under that pretext,

First, Took large money subscriptions for carrying on what they had no right to do.

Secondly, Others of them grafted new and additional projects on these obsolete charters, originally granted for very different purposes.

Thirdly, A third species of bubbles, and the most numerous, did not even pretend so much as to any such obsolete charters, or other authority whatever. •

It is indeed very true, that the traffic in these did greatly promote luxury, idleness, and extravagance in the middling and lower classes of people; diverting them from their wonted industry and frugality. But the great mistake of the South Sea managers concerning those bubbles was their belief that their traffic obstructed the rise of South Sea-stock; whereas, on the contrary, it was quickly found, that the trade in them was assisting in keeping up the price of South Sea-stock: for, very many of the lower people, not being at first able to purchase South Sea-stock, ran greedily into the bubbles, and even into smaller shares or parts of them, and having soon gained considerably therein, they usually or very often came afterwards into South Sea-stock and subscriptions. And thus those lesser currents or rivulets were a constant supply to the great South Sea River: but this the managers did not perceive till it was too late.

It appeared, by an enquiry of the House of Commons, in February preceding, that this humour of new projects or bubbles had been on foot for two or three years past, as also appeared by a petition in January 1718, for a charter for insuring ships and merchandize, signed by near three hundred merchants and gentlemen, and that a million of money had been previously subscribed for it. That another petition, about the same time, for a Grand Fishery Company, was signed by seven peers of the realm, and many merchants and gentlemen. A third petition was, in May 1719, by the (so called) Societies of the City of London for the Mines Royal, the Mineral and Battery Works, under certain obsolete charters of Queen Elizabeth and King James the First, for mines, &c. for a like patent to insure ships and merchandize, for which one million one hundred and fifty-two thousand pounds had been subscribed. These were, in the main, the same persons as those in the before-named first petition: they petitioned a third time, on the eighth of January 1720, (N. S.) only as so many private gentlemen and merchants, dropping their claim by the before-named obsolete charters, and were in the end successful by their present name of the Royal Exchange Assurance Company; its capital consisting of five hundred thousand pounds. That same day, another body of petitioners applied for a patent for insuring ships and merchandize, with a subscription of two millions, and were incorporated also in the end, by the name of the London Assurance Company. This last named company had at first two separate subscriptions, which were afterwards united. Its stock or capital at present consisting of thirty-six thousand pounds shares, on each of which twelve pounds ten shillings was originally paid. This was the original rise of the two very useful and flourishing insurance corporations, who also are empowered to lend money on bottomree; and each of them afterwards obtained charters for insuring from loss by fire. Yet neither of them are by the before-quoted statute, nor by their consequent charters, exclusive in any respect relating to private persons, who may and still do enjoy and practise insurance on ships and merchandize as formerly; but with respect to all other corporations they are both exclusive; excepting however the East India and South Sea

<sup>A D</sup>  
1700 Companies, both which corporations may still continue to advance money, says the statute, by bottomree on their own ships.

A third petition of a different body of people was presented to the King, on the twenty-first of January 1720, (N. S.) for an insurance charter, which did not succeed. And,

On the eighth of the said month, three English peers, two bishops, and an Irish peer, with many eminent gentlemen and merchants, petitioned the King, "That they might be incorporated for purchasing and improving of forfeited and other estates in Great Britain.—" For granting annuities for lives: and for insuring of lives:—Seeing," continues this petition, "this will unite, by interest, many of the King's subjects against the Pretender and his adherents for ever. In order to which, several of the petitioners have sent persons into Scotland for purchasing the forfeited estates there, and have since, by a voluntary subscription to the Governor and Company of Undertakers for raising the Thames Water in York Buildings, raised a joint-stock of one million two hundred thousand pounds sterling: upon the credit of which estates they propose to grant annuities for and to insure on lives; for the benefit of such of his Majesty's subjects as are streightened in their fortunes by the reduction of interest." But they did not desire any exclusive charter. The same day also, another set of gentlemen in vain petitioned for the very same purpose.

When those petitions for insurance, &c. came to be referred to and considered by the crown lawyers, they were opposed by counsel on the other side, the grand fishery scheme alone excepted, viz. The insurance petitioners, by the numerous friends of the private insurers, and by the Amicable Society for a perpetual Insurance on Lives, with Benefit of Survivorship; which society, their counsel set forth, "was incorporated in the fifth year of Queen Anne, in the year 1706, constituting any number of persons, not exceeding two thousand, to be a body-politic, for raising a joint-stock, for the relief of widows and orphans, by granting policies on lives, with annual payments during such lives; on the decease of which lives a certain sum is paid as a dividend to the proprietors of such policies:" and alleging, "that these petitions for insurances would prejudice their interests."

The petitioners for purchasing of the forfeited estates were advised by counsel to withdraw their petition. as they might safely transact all they wanted to do, by virtue of the powers of a charter of the twenty-seventh of King Charles the Second, For raising the Thames Water in York Buildings; which charter these petitioners had purchased of the old patentees for seven thousand pounds, together with all the benefits of a private act of Parliament of the second of William and Mary, For Incorporating the Proprietors of the Water Works in York Buildings, and for encouraging, carrying on, and settling the said Water Works.

The two first-named petitions for insurance were, as already observed, approved of, and the crown lawyers reported, That a fishery charter, under proper regulations, might be very beneficial to the nation. Which fishery had been further favoured by the following resolution of the House of Commons, on the twenty-seventh of April 1720, viz.

"That the undertaking proposed to be carried on by the name of the British Fishery, wherein the sea ports and royal burghs are concerned, may be successfully carried on, and thereby prevent great sums from going annually out of the nation; may secure a valuable trade, and may, upon any emergency, furnish seamen to man the royal navy: and therefore highly deserves encouragement."

Nevertheless, no charter was at this time granted for the fishery; occasioned by the improbability, if not impossibility, of any company's being able, unless an exclusive one, to carry on a profitable

A. D.

1720 a profitable fishery. Since, if private undertakers, being on the northern coasts, are not as yet able to beat the Dutch out of the fishery, it is highly improbable, that a joint-stock Company, which is never so frugally managed as private adventurers do their own money, should prove successful. Of which we have a more recent proof at present, notwithstanding the most unparalleled parliamentary encouragements.

The two Insurance companies were both incorporated on the same day and year, viz. the twenty-fourth of June 1720, the statute in favour of them having had the royal assent fourteen days before. “ Each having power for purchasing lands, &c. of one thousand pounds yearly: but no person can be either a director or proprietor of both companies at the same time. Each company’s capital not to exceed one million five hundred thousand pounds.— May make calls on their proprietors, without limitation.—May create bonds, under their common seal, for advancing money on parliamentary security, but for not less than six months time.—Each corporation to pay three hundred thousand pounds for discharging the King’s civil list debts.—No other corporation shall insure but these two.—Yet private insurers may act as before.—May be determined by the King’s charter, if found inconvenient to the public; in which case no other corporation shall ever be erected in their stead, with the like privileges.” Part of the said three hundred thousand pounds was afterwards remitted to each of those two companies.

They both have very considerable capital stocks, and therefore may reasonably be presumed a greater security to our merchants than private insurers can be fairly admitted to be, how just and honourable soever their principles and character, and how large soever their fortunes in general may be, a list being on this occasion laid before the Attorney General of one hundred and fifty private insurers who had failed but a few years past. It was then also urged in behalf of Insurance-companies having large capital, that the merchants of foreign nations in alliance or at peace with us would now probably be induced, in great numbers, to make their insurances at London; and thereby bring an additional benefit to the kingdom. And as both the said Insurance-companies have continued punctually and inviolably to sustain their credit and reputation, this just commendation of both of them fell naturally in our way.

The act of Parliament before-mentioned, for enabling the King to incorporate those two Insurance Companies, was also expressly for restraining several unwarrantable practices therein mentioned. “ Several such projects of different kinds having, since the twenty-fourth of June 1718, been set on foot in London and other parts of the kingdom, as also in Ireland, which manifestly tend to the common grievance of the subject; the contrivers whereof, under false pretences of public good, have presumed to open books for public subscriptions for the same, and have drawn unwary persons to subscribe large sums to such undertakings, paying down only small proportions thereof, which yet upon the whole do amount to very large sums; in many cases acting as bodies-politic, by transferring of shares, &c. Others acting under charters granted for quite different purposes, and others under obsolete charters, become void by non-user or abuser, &c.—Which dangerous projects do relate to several fisheries, &c. wherein the trade, commerce, and welfare of the people are concerned.”—For the suppression and prevention of which mischievous practices, it was enacted, “ That, from and after the twenty-fourth of June 1720, all such undertakings and attempts so described as aforesaid, and all other undertakings tending to the common grievance, and all public subscriptions, receipts, payments, assignments, and transfers for such matters, shall be for ever deemed illegal and void, and to be deemed public nuisances, liable to such

“ fines

A. D.

1720 “fines and punishments as the laws direct.—And persons acting as brokers for others, or for themselves, either in buying or selling, shall forfeit five hundred pounds, and shall be incapable of acting afterward as such. But this act shall not extend to undertakings settled before Midsummer 1718.” This clause saved harmless and entire several undertakings, though not incorporated, such as, the several fire insurance offices, and the several subscriptions to the South Sea Company, &c.

“Lastly, The two insurance corporations, hereby established, are expressly restrained from lending money to the crown on parliamentary funds, except on the credit of acts of Parliament.”

The more to enforce this statute, the King, on the very day he passed it, viz. on the eleventh of June 1720, issued a proclamation, strictly enjoining the observation of the latter part of it relating to those projects vulgarly called bubbles; in consequence of which it might have been expected, that they would have all shrunk to their original nothing in a moment. For a few days, indeed, some check was given by this measure to that frantic traffic: yet, in the face of all authority, it soon revived and even increased more than ever, and whilst they daily advanced in price, every one was a gainer, so that the lower class of people fell into luxury and prodigality, as well as their betters. From morning till evening the dealers therein, as well as in South Sea-stock, appeared in continual crowds all over Exchange Alley, so as to choak up the passage through it. Not a week-day passed without fresh projects recommended by pompous advertisements in all the newspapers, which were now swelled enormously, directing where to subscribe to them. On some, six-pence per cent. was paid down; on others, one shilling per cent. and some came so low as one shilling per thousand, at the time of subscribing. Some of the obscure keepers of those books of subscription, contenting themselves with what they had got in the forenoon, by the subscriptions of one or two millions, (one of which the author particularly well remembers,) were not to be found in the afternoon of the same day, the room they had hired for a day being shut up, and they and their subscription-books never heard of more. On others of those projects, two shillings and two shillings and six-pence per cent. was paid down; and on some few ten shillings per cent. was deposited, being such as had some one or more persons of known credit to midwife them into the alley. Some were divided into Shares, instead of hundreds and thousands, upon each of which so much was paid down, and both for them and the other kinds, there were printed receipts signed by persons utterly unknown.

Persons of quality of both sexes were deeply engaged in many of these bubbles, avarice prevailing at this time over all considerations of either dignity or equity; the males coming to taverns and coffee houses to meet their brokers, and the ladies to the shops of milliners and haberdashers for the same ends. Any impudent impostor, whilst the delusion was at its greatest height, needed only to hire a room at some coffee house or other house near that alley, for a few hours, and open a subscription book, for somewhat relative to commerce, manufacture, plantation, or of some supposed invention, either newly hatched out of his own brain, or else stolen from some of the many abortive projects of which we have given an account in former reign, having first advertised it in the newspapers the preceding day, and he might, in a few hours, find subscribers for one or two millions (in some cases more) of imaginary stock. Yet many of those very subscribers were far from believing those projects feasible: it was enough for their purpose that there would very soon be a premium on the receipts for those subscriptions, when they generally got rid of them in the crowded alley to others more credulous than

A. D.

1720 than themselves. And in all events, the projector was sure of the deposit money. The first purchasers of those receipts soon found second purchasers, and so on, at still higher prices, coming from all parts of the town, and even many from the adjacent countries: and so great was the wild confusion in the crowd in Exchange Alley, that the same project, or bubble, has been known to be sold, at the same instant of time, ten per cent. higher at one end of the alley than at the other end. Amongst those many bubbles, there were some so bare-faced and palpably gross, as not to have so much as the shadow of any thing like feasibility. The infatuation was at length so strong, that one project was, in the newspapers, advertised thus, For subscribing two Millions to a certain promising or profitable Design, which will hereafter be promulgated.

We can well remember, one of those named Globe Permits, which came to be currently sold each for sixty guineas and upwards in the alley, which nevertheless was only a square bit of a playing card, on which was the impression of a seal in wax, being the sign of the Globe tavern in the neighbourhood, with the motto or inscription of Sail Cloth Permits, without any name signed thereon, the possessors thereof being to be hereafter permitted to subscribe to a new sail cloth manufactory, projected by one who was then known to be a man of fortune, though afterwards involved in great calamities and disgrace.

These instances out of hundreds more that might be produced are sufficient to display the frenzy of the time; when the taverns, coffee houses, and even victualling houses, near the Exchange were constantly crowded, and became the scenes of incredible extravagance. The very advertisements of those bubbles were so many as to fill up two or three sheets of paper in some of the daily newspapers for some months. Yet, all men were not infatuated: and one advertisement in a weekly newspaper well enough burlesqued the then madness of men, in the following strain. "At a certain (sham) place, on Tuesday next, books will be opened for a subscription of two millions, for the invention of melting down saw-dust and chips, and casting them into clean deal boards, without cracks or knots!"

Before we return to the remainder of the execution of the grand South Sea scheme, we shall, as an useful warning to posterity, here exhibit a more complete catalogue than any we have seen, of the stocks, subscriptions, projects, or bubbles, of this unparalleled time, when their highest prices in Exchange Alley, before the fatal *fiat facias* had (like the touch of Ithuriel's spear) reduced them all to their proper size and value.

GREAT CORPORATIONS.	ORIGINAL MONEY PAID IN OR DUE.			HIGHEST PRICES SOLD FOR IN 1720.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
I. South Sea stock -	100	0	0	1000	0	0
Ditto first money subscription, at three hundred pounds per cent.	120	0	0	750	0	0
Ditto, second ditto, at four hundred pounds per cent. - -	80	0	0	600	0	0
Ditto, third ditto, at one thousand pounds per cent. - -	100	0	0	440	0	0
Ditto, fourth ditto, at one thousand pounds per cent. - -	200	0	0	245	0	0



A. D.  
1720GREAT CORPORATIONS  
CONTINUED.

	ORIGINAL MONEY PAID IN OR DUE.	HIGHEST PRICES SOLD FOR IN 1720.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
East India capital stock (three million two hundred thousand pounds) - -	100 0 0	445 0 0
Bank of England (capital then five million five hundred and fifty-nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-five pounds fourteen shillings and eight pence) -	96 13 5½	260 0 0
—This was the Bank's nominal or transferable capital: yet the government actually owed them no more than five million three hundred and seventy-five thousand twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten pence halfpenny (till the year 1722, when they purchased four millions of the South Sea Company) whereby one hundred pounds Bank stock, as due from the public, was		
• now really no more than ninety-six pounds thirteen shillings and five pence halfpenny. So that all its advanced value must and did arise from the different profits of banking - -		
Royal African stock (old capital four hundred thousand pounds, additional one, one million six hundred thousand pounds) -	23 0 0	200 0 0
DOUBTFUL CHARTERS.		
II. Million Bank (five hundred thousand pounds) - -	100 0 0	440 0 0
York Buildings Company (one million two hundred thousand pounds) - -	10 0 0	305 0 0
Lustig Company, ten thousand shares, valued at one million two hundred thousand pounds (not worth one farthing) - -	5 2 6 per Share	120 0 0

DOUBTFUL

A. D.  
1720DOUBTFUL CHARTERS  
CONTINUED.ORIGINAL MONEY PAID HIGHEST PRICES SOLD  
IN OR DUE. FOR IN 1720.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.	
English Copper Company -	5	0	0	per Share	105	0	6	per Share
Welch Copper Company, (worth nothing at all) -	4	2	6	per Cent.	95	0	0	per Cent.
Royal Fishery Company (Nil)	10	0	0	Ditto.	25	0	0	Ditto.
N. B. The Hudson's Bay Company's capital being so small as one hundred and ten thousand pounds was engrossed by so few, that it was not known what its price was at that time.								

## DESERTED COMPANIES.

III Observe also, That beside the great legal companies, whose stocks were usually transacted in 'Change-alley, there were, and still are, some whose capitals are too small to come thither, and do therefore vary but little in price, such as, the New River Company, the London-bridge Water Company, the Shadwell, Hampstead, Southwark, and Chelsea Water Companies. Also the Sun Fire-office Insurance - also several obsolete joint-stock corporations, so far sunk and deserted, that their stock, at this time, bore no price at all, such were the

Mine-Adventurers Company of England,  
Sword Blade Company,  
Frame-work Knitters Company,  
and  
Charitable Corporation for Pledges.

A. D.  
1720

LOCAL AND PARTICULAR PROJECTS.	ORIGINAL MONEY PAID IN OR DUE.		HIGHEST PRICES SOLD FOR IN 1720.	
	£.	s. d.	£.	s. d.
IV. For Local and Particular Purposes, viz.				
For making the river Douglas navigable - - -	5	0 0	per Share	70 0 0 per Share
For fresh water brought to Liverpool - - -	10	0 0	Ditto.	20 0 0 Ditto.
Temple Mills brass works -	10	0 0	Ditto.	250 0 0 Ditto.
Fish Pool, for bringing fresh fish by sea to London (Sir Richard Steele's) - - -	} .. ..		160 0 0	{ per Share; before any money paid down.
Hamburg Company (for bringing commerce thither from Hamburg, and for a lottery there, one million five hundred thousand nominal capital) -	15	0 0	120 0 0	
Puckle's machine gun, called the Defence - - -	4	0 0	8 0 0	for Ditto.
Another Hamburg subscription, (Burgess's) ineffectual.				
V. Projects or Bubbles, having neither charter nor act of Parliament to authorise them : none of which were under one million, and some went as far as ten millions : very many whereof are distinctly remembered by the author of this work, how ridiculous and improbable soever they may now seem to many not acquainted with the infatuation of that year, viz.				
The Orkney fishery - - -	25	0 0	250 0 0	
Globe Permits, (for subscribing some time or other to a project for a sail-cloth manufacture -	..	.. ..	70 0 0	
For building of ships to let to Freight - - -	1	0 0	Ditto.	15 0 0
For raising of hemp and flax at home - - -	0	2 6	Ditto.	1 10 0
Another in Pennsylvania -	2	10 0	28 0 0	

LOCAL

A. D.  
1720

LOCAL AND PARTICULAR PROJECTS CONTINUED.	ORIGINAL MONEY PAID IN OR DUE.		HIGHEST PRICES SOLD FOR IN 1720.	
	£.	s. d.	£.	s. d.
Improvement of land (Sir John Lambert's) - -	5	0 0	20	0 0
For a whale-fishery (by ditto) -	0	10 0	3	10 0
National Permits, for a fishery, (Geo. James's, fifty thousand permits, at six pounds each) -	5	0 0	60	0 0
Salt to be made at Holyhead, two millions - -	5	0 0	15	0 0
For settling on the Bahama Islands (six thousand pounds had actually been paid in on this project, in which many eminent persons were sufferers, as appeared by their petition to Parliament, February 1723-4, but was rejected because it would have brought endless petitions of that sort, for redress of such grievances) -	3	0 0	40	0 0
The grand fishery (so named) -	0	10 0	5	0 0
A Bottomree Company -	1	0 0	3	0 0
Westley's auctions ( <i>i. e.</i> actions) for buying and selling of stocks	7	10 0	100	0 0
General Insurance from fire, one million two hundred thousand pounds - - -	0	2 6	8	0 0
Royal Exchange Assurance, five hundred thousand pounds, valued at two million five hundred thousand pounds - -	Sundry Payments.		250	0 0
London Assurance Company, thirty-six thousand shares, twelve pounds ten shillings each, valued three million six hundred thousand pounds, once -	Ditto		175	0 0

Each Permit,  
before any money paid down.

Some of the foregoing bubbles, we may see, were sold at above six times the money paid in on the same: others very near as high, and all shamefully and madly raised. It would be endless to hunt for the prices of many more, which were the embryos of a few days, though they

A. D.

1720 they drew in numbers of unwary persons to their undoing. We shall therefore content ourselves with exhibiting a bare list of them in the following catalogue, viz.

## VI. FISHERIES.

1. Cawood's North Sea fishery.
2. British fishery.
3. A royal fishery, for ten millions.
- 4—5. Two more Greenland, or whale fisheries.
6. A grand American fishery.
7. Garraway's or Pillan's fishery.
8. The free fishery.
9. A coral fishery.
10. Wrecks to be fished for on the Irish coast.
11. Another Greenland fishery.
12. Orkney fishery.

## VII. SALT.

1. Another salt project, beside the one already mentioned.
2. Rock-salt project.
3. Saltpetre to be made.
4. Salt pans in Holy Island two millions.

## VIII. INSURANCES,

1. Sadler's Hall insurance, afterwards united to the Royal Exchange ditto.
2. Insurance of horses and other cattle, two millions.
3. Insurance and improvement of childrens fortunes.
4. Insurance of houses and goods in Ireland, with an English Earl at the head of it.
5. Insurance of losses by servants.
6. Friendly Society for insurances.
7. British insurance, so called.
8. Shales's insurance.
9. Insurance against theft and robbery.
10. Ditto for insuring of seamen's wages.

## IX. REMITTANCES OF MONEY.

1. General remittance and insurance of debts.
2. Stogden's remittances.

## X. WATER COMPANIES.

1. An engine to bring fresh water into the town of Deal, in Kent.
2. A project to bring water by a new canal from St. Alban's to London.
3. Another from Rickmansworth to London.
4. To make salt-water fresh.

## XI. SUGAR.

1. Refining of sugar.
2. Bleaching or whitening of coarse sugar without fire.

A. D.  
1720

## XII. AMERICA.

1. For settling the Isle of Santa Cruz in America.
2. ——— Isles of Blanco and Sal Tortuga in ditto.
3. Trade to the River Oronoko.
4. ——— to Nova Scotia, two millions.
5. ——— to the Golden Islands, Sir Robert Montgomery's.
6. ——— for importing of naval stores from Nova Scotia and Virginia.
7. ——— for walnut-tree from Virginia, two millions.
8. ——— for hemp and flax from Pennsylvania.
9. ——— for beaver fur, two millions.
10. ——— for pitch and tar, from America and Scotland.
11. ——— for importing and exporting of tobacco, four millions.

## XIII. BUILDINGS.

1. Building and re-building of houses in England.
2. For purchasing grounds to build on in London.

## XIV. LANDS.

1. For meliorating of lands.
2. For improving of lands in Great Britain, four millions subscribed for.
3. ——— in Flintshire, one million subscribed for.
4. For improving the breed of horses, and the improvement of glebe and church lands, &c.
5. Planting of madder.
6. Improving of gardens.
7. For purchasing and improving of lands.
8. Ditto for a Royalty in Essex.
9. Ditto for fenny lands in Lincolnshire.
10. Ditto for improving of tillage and cattle.
11. Another for the breed of horses.
12. Another for purchasing the forfeited estates, (Sir James Hallet's) one million two hundred thousand pounds subscribed.
13. For the coin trade.

## XV. OIL BUBBLES.

1. An oil patent, with land security.
2. Rape oil subscription.
3. Beech oil, Aaron Hill's project.
4. For making of oil from poppies.
5. ——— sun-flower seed.
6. ——— reddish seed.

## XVI. HARBOURS AND RIVERS.

1. For repairing of Morison's Haven.
2. For an engine to take up ballast.
3. For making the river Dee, in Cheshire, navigable.
4. Ditto for the River Douglas.

## XVII. SUPPLIES

A. D.

1720 XVII. SUPPLIES FOR LONDON, VIZ.

1. For supplying London with sea coal, three millions.
2. ————— cattle.
3. ————— hay and straw.
4. For paving its streets, two millions.

XVIII. HEMP, FLAX, AND THEIR MANUFACTURES, VIZ.

1. For planting of hemp and flax in Scotland and Ireland, and for making of sail-cloth, cordage, &c.
- 2.—3. Two other different sail-cloth subscriptions.
4. For the Holland and sail-cloth manufactures,
5. For the cambrick and lawn manufactures.
6. Sail-cloth in Ireland.

XIX. FOR THE SILK AND COTTON MANUFACTURES, VIZ.

1. For raising of silk-worms.
2. Another for planting of mulberry trees, and breeding of silk-worms in Chelsea Park, (by Sir Richard Manningham) where two thousand of these trees were actually planted, and many large expensive edifices were erected; the remains whereof are scarcely now to be seen.
3. For making of mullin.
4. For improving the cotton, and the silk and cotton manufactures.
5. Another for improving the silk manufactures.

XX. METALS, MINES, AND MINERALS, VIZ.

1. For making iron and steel in Great Britain, four millions.
2. For the improving English iron and steel.
3. For extracting silver from lead.
4. For improving the tin mines of Cornwall and Devonshire.
5. For the transmuting quicksilver into a malleable and fine metal.
6. For smelting lead.
7. For milling lead.
8. For improving Mr. Wood's iron works and manufactures.
9. ————— the lead mines in Gloucestershire.
10. For importing Swedish iron.
11. For improving English copper and brass.
12. ————— the Derbyshire mines.
13. ————— the Jamaica mines.
14. ————— the British allum works.
15. For making of iron with pit coal.

XXI. For making of fire-engines.

XXII. For building of hospitals for bastard children.

XXIII. For erecting of turnpikes and wharfs.

XXIV. For dealing in hops.

XXV. For building ships against pirates.

XXVI. For buying of navy and victualling stores for the use of the royal navy.

XXVII. For the corn trade.

XXVIII. For drying of malt with hot air.

XXIX. For



A. D  
1720

- XXIX. For improving of malt liquors, four millions.  
 XXX. For recovering of seamen's wages.  
 XXXI. For working of tin plates, or whited iron plates.—(This manufacture, since the year 1720, is brought to great perfection in Monmouthshire, and elsewhere in England; which before we had entirely from Germany; ours being now also of greater beauty and durableness than any foreign tinned plates.)  
 XXXII. For cleaning and paving London streets, two millions.  
 XXXIII. West's permits for buying and selling of stocks.  
 XXXIV. For the making of china ware and delft-ware.  
 XXXV. For importing a number of large jack-asses from Spain: in order to propagate a larger kind of mules in England. For which purpose, marsh-lands were treating for, near Woolwich. A clergyman, long since dead, being at the head of this bubble.  
 XXXVI. For trading in human hair.  
 XXXVII. Ditto in Flanders lace.  
 XXXVIII. For fatting of hogs.  
 XXXIX. For preparing tobacco for the making of snuff.  
 XL. For purchasing or recovering estates illegally detained.  
 XLI. For a more inoffensive method of emptying or cleansing of necessary-houses.  
 XLII. For better curing the Venereal Disease.  
 XLIII. A subscription advertised, and actually opened, for an undertaking, which shall, in due time be revealed.  
 XLIV. For importing of timber from Germany.  
 XLV. ————— Norway.  
 XLVI. For a trade to his Majesty's German dominions.  
 XLVII. For the exportation of our woollen manufacture, and the importation of copper, brass, and iron.  
 XLVIII. For the more effectual making of Colchester Bays.  
 XLIX. For employing the poor. (Lawr. Braddon.)  
 L. For employing poor artificers, and furnishing merchants with money.  
 LI. For lending money to merchants to pay their duties; for purchasing government securities; for granting annuities for lives; and for building of ships to let to freight.  
 LII. For lending money on stocks, annuities, &c.  
 LIII. Another ditto for lending money at interest.  
 LIV. ————— the encouragement of the industrious.  
 LV. For making glass bottles  
 LVI. ———— coach glasses and looking-glasses, two millions.  
 LVII. ———— pitch, tar, turpentine, &c.  
 LVIII. ———— pantiles.  
 LIX. ———— soap.  
 LX. ———— Joppa and Castile soap.  
 LXI. ———— of Manchester stuffs, cottons, and tapes.  
 LXII. For a grand dispensary, three millions.  
 LXIII. For a wheel for a perpetual motion.  
 LXIV. For lading and entering goods at the custom-house.  
 LXV. For trading in, and improving certain commodities of this kingdom three millions.  
 LXVI. For

A. D.

- 1720 LXVI. For a trade to Barbary, [Jezreel Jones's)  
 LXVII. For making pasteboard and packing paper.  
 LXVIII. Another for the paper manufacture.  
 LXIX. For making starch.  
 LXX. For building and rebuilding houses throughout England, three millions.  
 LXXI. For furnishing funerals.  
 LXXII. Another, for buying and selling lands, and lending money at interest, five millions.  
 LXXIII. Loan offices for encouraging the industrious.  
 LXXIV. For the clothing, felt, and pantile trades.  
 LXXV. Insuring and increasing childrens fortunes.  
 LXXVI. For importing oils and other materials for the woollen manufactures.  
 LXXVII. For paying pensions to widows, &c. at a small discount, two millions.  
 LXXVIII. For employing poor artificers, furnishing merchants, &c. with watches.  
 LXXIX. For insuring of masters for the losses sustained by servants, three millions.  
 LXXX. Timber from Wales.

Although this be the largest collection of the bubbles of this year, yet I am persuaded there are some omitted, which we have not been able to recollect: some may possibly think this collection of them too prolix; yet we apprehended, that to many readers they would be a curiosity; and to posterity an useful memento: and it is even possible, that out of so many abortive ones, amounting, as they do, to considerably above two hundred, some improving genius may hereafter luckily render some of them practicable and useful; as has been the case already with respect to the Tinned-plate Manufacture, &c. Yet of all the above-named numerous projects, only four, properly speaking, exist at present, viz. the two Assurance Companies, by legal new charters; the York-Buildings Company, if it may be said still to exist, and the English Copper Company, its charter being found legal.

Many of the before-mentioned bubbles were indeed so nonsensical and absurd, appearing even from their very titles, as it might be imagined could only draw in the more ignorant part of the people; yet even those had a very considerable run, much money being got and lost by them: and as for the great bulk of them, there were almost incredible numbers of transactions in them daily and hourly, for ready money, and mostly at very advanced prices; as may partly be conceived by those whose highest prices we have set down. Moreover, great numbers of contracts were made for taking many of them at a future time; and also for Puts and Refusals of them, at very high prices; more especially in the York-Buildings Company:—In the Temple Mills, Brass Manufacture:—In the two Copper Companies, &c. in the books of one of which, viz. the Welch Copper Company or Bubble, (long since come to nothing) I have seen some hundreds of contracts registered, according to act of Parliament, at very extravagant prices. And it is much to be lamented, that persons of high rank and dignity placed themselves at the head of many of those even illegal projects. So great was the infatuation of this time.

The fatal writs of *scire facias* at length were issued, on the eighteenth of August, against the following pretended companies, viz. the York-Buildings Company; Lustring Company; the English Copper and Welch Copper Companies; expressly by name; and in general against all other projects promulgated contrary to law; and the crown-lawyers were strictly to prosecute

cute

A. D.

1720 cute all such as had opened books of subscriptions, and all who subscribed to them, or who made or accepted any transfer in them.

It was apprehended by many thinking people, that this general infatuation might last till winter, when it was imagined it would insensibly subside of itself. But the earnestness of the South Sea Junto to obtain the *scire facias* brought it sooner to an issue, though very differently from what they assuredly expected. The publication of it, by authority, in the London Gazette, instantly struck so general a panic amongst the conductors of all the undertakings, projects, or bubbles, that the suddenness as well as greatness of their fall was amazing. York-Buildings stock, for instance, fell at once from three hundred to two hundred, and, in two days after, neither it nor the other three undertakings, expressly named in the *scire facias*, had buyers at any price whatever. The more barefaced bubbles of all kinds immediately shrunk to their original nothing; their projectors shut up their offices, and suddenly disappeared; and Exchange-Alley with its coffee-houses were no longer crowded with adventurers, many of whom having laid out their substance in those airy purchases, now found themselves to be utterly undone; whilst, on the other hand, such as had dealt in them to great advantage, became extremely shy of owning their gains.

This state of things, how calamitous soever it might appear, was but the prelude to the grand calamity which soon ensued by the fall of South Sea stock and subscriptions. For when the *scire facias* came abroad, that stock was at eight hundred and fifty per cent. for the opening of the books in August, including the Midsummer dividend; but, from that time forward, it gradually declined in price, though with many great fluctuations, occasioned by the various arts and endeavours of the Junto to keep it up; some of the particulars whereof have, in part, been already mentioned.

At the opening of their books, on the twenty-second of August, the stock was at eight hundred and twenty per cent. and two days after the directors opened a fourth money subscription, for the purchase of one million two hundred and fifty thousand pounds stock, at one thousand pounds per cent. whereof two hundred pounds, or twenty per cent. was paid down, the remainder to be in four equal half yearly payments of two hundred pounds each, though afterwards altered to eight different payments of one hundred pounds each. This subscription was also much crowded, and was completed in three hours time, and sold that same evening at forty per cent. advance, but this advance was not lasting; for although the managers now lent out large sums of money, for six months, on their stock, valuing it only at four hundred per cent. and at so moderate an interest as four per cent. yet the stock could not be kept up to eight hundred. Moreover, the last subscribers of the public debts, both irredeemable and redeemable, began to murmur on account of the high prices at which they had subscribed into the stock; and also because their stock was not as yet brought into their names, but artfully postponed from time to time. Numbers also who had contracted for stock for this opening of the books, at much higher prices than the stock now sold at, joined in those complaints, of whom not a few were persons of high rank and quality: all which was not a little heightened by the numerous sufferers from the lesser stocks and bubbles. The court of Directors now saw their mistake, but too late, in procuring the *scire facias*, but instead of healing and moderate measures, they, on the thirtieth of August, in order to raise the expectations of men to the highest pitch, declared, "That thirty per cent. in money should be the dividend for the half year which would be due at Christmas following. And," to fill up the measure of their extravagance, "that, for the next succeeding twelve years, not less than fifty per cent.

A. D.

1720 "in money should be the annual dividend on their stock." How romantic soever this last declaration may at present seem, it was but barely corresponding with the price of their two last money subscriptions. Had all the remaining public debts been taken in at the price of the last subscription; and had the four sets of money subscribers duly made good all their payments; and, moreover, had the company been able to sell all their remaining stock at one thousand per cent. or higher, and that their loans of money had all been duly repaid; upon these suppositions, the company might possibly have been able to have made so vast a dividend, for at least part of the said twelve years space; but that would have been attended with the certain and grievous future loss of their principal as well as interest. However, even this pompous declaration was able only for two days, viz. till the first of September, to raise the stock from seven hundred and eighty to eight hundred and ten, from which last-named day it gradually sunk to the eighth of that month, when it was at six hundred and eighty: whereby it plainly appeared, that none believed these boasted dividends could prudently and rationally take place. Yet, on the said eighth of September, a general court, crowded with persons of distinction, gave thanks to the court of Directors for their prudent and skilful management; and even fulsome commendations were added by some members of both Houses of Parliament. Those panegyrics then told the directors, "That they had lain asleep all our domestic animosities, and had reconciled all parties in one common interest," *i. e.* money getting, "that they had increased the fortunes of the monied men, whilst they had been the means of doubling the value of land estates." It was indeed true, that for a few months, such as had sold out at high prices, eagerly coveting to purchase land with the money, occasioned lands to be sold at thirty-five to forty years purchase; and some for somewhat more, as nearly happened at Paris the year before, which might have been warring sufficient to our schemers. Yet, in the space of a few weeks after, those very persons were for hanging up all the court of Directors. On the twentieth of September, the stock was fallen to four hundred and ten, when a general court agreed to reduce the term of the last subscribers of the public debts to the price of four hundred per cent. as also of the third and fourth money subscriptions from one thousand to four hundred per cent. It was also hinted that the Bank had agreed, or would agree, to take a quantity of their stock at four hundred per cent. in payment for three millions seven hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds redeemable debt, for which the South Sea Company was to pay off the Bank. This was afterwards called the Bank-contract, the very surmise of which had run up South Sea stock on the twelfth of that month to six hundred and seventy-five, which, however, fell the next day to five hundred and fifty. It was afterwards denied to have ever been executed as a legal contract; but had only been discoursed of between some ministers of state and the two companies: but although it never took place, it certainly drew in many new purchasers of stock to their great loss, and, for that reason, occasioned much noise and scribbling, though long since buried in oblivion.

The frailty of the whole South Sea scheme now too plainly appearing to all: the stock, on the twenty-ninth of September, had fallen to one hundred and seventy-five per cent. and their bonds were at twenty-five per cent. discount; whereupon there appeared great uneasiness and clamour amongst the monied men, which produced a great run or demand for cash at the Bank, and a greater one on the private bankers who had generally lent out much of their cash on South Sea stock and subscriptions, in consequence of which several very substantial ones were obliged to stop payment for some time. And now, just when drowning, all people began seriously to reflect on the calamities brought on people in France, but a few months sooner,

by

A. D.

1720 by the famous Mississippi stock or bubble; and to draw a melancholy parallel; which reflexions, made a few months sooner, would have saved many a worthy family from distress: great clamour was also raised on account of contracts at high prices, for the third and fourth money subscriptions performable on delivery of the company's receipts, although no receipts had ever been issued for them. At a general court, on the thirtieth of September, the supposed contract with the Bank was again mentioned as a positive agreement, at four hundred per cent. for South Sea stock, which now therefore, from one hundred and thirty rose to three hundred and twenty, but could by no methods be kept so high: the fascination was over, and therefore it fell daily lower, more especially when it was known after all, that the supposed Bank contract was no reality, but a mere temporary and very unjust expedient to quiet the clamours of the people.

At this general court, also, the redeemable debts, before taken in at one hundred and five for one hundred, were now reduced to only one hundred; and, instead of the former allowance of stock at eight hundred per cent. they were now allowed stock at four hundred per cent. with the Midsummer dividend of ten per cent. in stock.

The second subscription of irredeemables was made equal to the first subscription thereof; and the third and fourth money subscriptions were reduced to four hundred per cent. in stock: and the ten per cent. in stock was allowed to them all.

It was then thought very hard on the Bank, if ever really intended, to be forced into a bargain so disadvantageous, merely for helping their rivals out of the mire. And now, towards the close of this year of marvels, were seen the great losses of many families of rank, and some of great quality, and the utter ruin of merchants before of great figure, and also of certain eminent physicians, clergy, and lawyers, as well as of many eminent tradesmen: some of whom, after so long living in splendor, were not able to stand the shock of poverty and contempt, and died of broken hearts; others withdrew to remote parts of the world, and never returned.

Many expedients were at this time started, for the relief of the sufferers by South Sea stock; amongst others, an ingraftment of eighteen millions of that stock into the other two great companies, nine millions into the Bank, and nine millions into the East India stock; which occasioned warm debates in the general courts of those two companies, who at length agreed to it. Yet, although an act of Parliament, of the seventh of King George, confirmed it, it was never carried into execution. The South Sea Company also, in their distress, petitioned the King for a grant of that part of the island of St. Christopher, in the West Indies, which France had yielded up to us by the treaty of Utrecht; as also of the country of Nova Scotia, which, they alleged, would be very much to the advantage of their trade, and to the King's revenue: but although they did not succeed therein, they proved successful in their applications to have a remission by the legislature of the entire sum they were bound to pay for taking in the national debts: whereby the public was deprived of all the benefits hoped from that scheme, excepting the reducing the irredeemable debts into a state of redemption. This remission however was granted; with a proviso, that from Midsummer 1722, two millions of the company's capital stock should be annihilated, for the benefit of the public. Yet, by the act of the ninth of that King, which divided their capital into two equal moieties, these two millions capital stock were again restored to the company from the said term of Midsummer 1722.

A. D.

1720 ' We must again return back to the French stock jobbing or bubble affairs of this year 1720.

In February, an arret was issued for uniting their Bank to their East India Company, (now established in perpetuity) as we have already seen the latter united to the Mississippi Company, and the appellation of Mississippi sunk in the more general name of the India Company. The arret sets forth, " That, as this Bank is Royal, the King is bound to make good the full value of its notes or bills.—And that, as there is a great connexion between the operations of this Bank and those of the India Company, he commits to the latter the government and profits of the said Bank during their term of fifty years.—Hereby also the King sells to the company the fifty millions of India stock, belonging to him, for nine hundred millions:" *i. e.* one thousand eight hundred per cent.—" The King also hereby declares," though it was soon after seen how far such declarations were to be relied on, " That he will never draw on the Bank till they have the value first brought in to them by his receivers-general, &c. Nor shall the company be obliged to advance any money hereafter for his service on any pretence whatever, further than what their cashier shall previously have of his Majesty's in his custody."

This junction of the Bank to the India Company hastened the downfall of both. It was said, that this bank had already issued notes to the amount of one thousand millions: (or about forty millions sterling, as the exchange then was,) *i. e.* more paper than all the banks in Europe are able to circulate: for that of Amsterdam is rather a deposit of credit than a proper circulating Bank. And, to make this Bank the more reputable, the receivers of the King's revenue were directed to take bank notes of their sub-receivers: and it was further ordered, that all payments of one hundred livres and upwards should be made in Bank notes; so that, for a short space, they began to have great credit, in consequence of which they began to discount merchants bills, to lend cash on jewels, plate, &c. and also on mortgages. All which, however, proved too little, under so despotic a government. For although by such methods, and by altering the nominal value of the coin, &c. they thought to support public credit, yet its bottom being rotten, those compulsive means were highly improper for establishing credit, which ever must be as free as common air, and plainly argued the want of solid security. For, as nothing but the inviolable security and freedom of property can ever create a confidence in people for establishing a permanent paper credit; who could possibly, for any long space, confide in a Bank which had only the bare word of a monarch, who, at his pleasure, can and frequently does alter the value of private property, and who may at once lay his iron hands on the whole cash of the Bank.

Old Louis XIV. had tried every means, but the only true one, which human art could devise for creating a real public credit in France, from his observing what immense advantage it had been to England in the wars of King William and Queen Anne, whereby we were become the wonder and envy of the rest of Europe; yet he could never effect it; because, agreeable to his nature and to his arbitrary government, he falsified the most solemn of his own edicts whenever his necessities pinched him. By another edict, of the same month, the King enjoins, that no person keep in his house or possession above five hundred livres in current coin, under the penalty of ten thousand livres. All which violent methods are declared in those arrets or edicts, to be " for the good of his subjects,—to make provisions cheap,—to support public credit,—to facilitate circulation,—and to increase commerce and manufactures."



A. D.  
1720

In March a most extraordinary arret of the council of state is issued For fixing the price of the actions of the India Company at nine thousand livres each. Many arrets in these times appeared for the purpose of altering the nominal value of the gold and silver coins of France, sometimes to an higher and at other times to a lower value. All which tended to no other end but the getting rid of the public debts, and filling the King's coffers, without any regard to the immense losses which such proceedings brought on his impoverished subjects.

Yet the India, or Mississippi, stock still continued to advance in price by entire hundreds per cent. even in one day's time: and whilst that stock continued rising, great were the encomiums bestowed on the Duke Regent; and his tool, Mr. Law, was deemed an infallible oracle;—whose scheme of satisfying the public creditors, by giving them the general farm of the revenues, was by his agents said to resemble the Bank of St. George at Genoa; and, like that Bank, would be the staff and stay of the state. A most improper comparison, truly, between an establishment in a free republic, and one in the most absolute monarchy of any in Christendom. And when this India stock was got to the price of two thousand and fifty per cent. it produced, for a few months, the following strange paradoxical effects in France, viz.

I. The state bills, which before had been at sixty-three per cent. discount, were then got up to twenty per cent. above par.

II. Thus the King got rid of one thousand five hundred millions of public debts, in a few weeks, without paying any money.

III. By remitting of certain burdensome taxes on the people, the royal revenue had been increased some millions.

The French King at this time absolutely prohibits all the ecclesiastical communities and hospitals of France from putting out their money at interest any-where but in India stock. Notwithstanding all which, and many other extraordinary measures, the immenseness of its capital at length could not fail to bring down its price: for the prevention of which event various means were tried, such as, the King's giving that company the sole property of the island named Belleisle, on the south west coast of Bretagne, since conquered by his Britannic Majesty, and afterwards the trade to the isle of Hispaniola, &c.

The stock of the India Company still fluctuating, Mr. Law caused several pamphlets to be published, for illustrating its vast benefits to the proprietors of it, and the impossibility of the King's ever doing it any prejudice. What followed so very soon after puts one in mind of Ben Johnson's comedy of Bartholomew Fair, where, for the more securely promoting the trade of cut-purses, the chief of their gang gets on a stool, and sings a ballad against cut-purses.

For, on the twenty-first of May, the King's fatal arret comes out, by which, under pretence of his having reduced the value of his coin, it was declared necessary to reduce the nominal value of his Bank notes and the India stock, viz. the former to one half, and the latter from nine thousand livres per action to five thousand livres. It is easy to conceive the calamity which this reduction produced throughout France. The Bank notes instantly lost their currency. Mr. Hutcheson, an author of credit, observes, that the French crown in Bank-money, which, in September 1719, was worth thirty-pence sterling in exchange to London, was now worth about three-pence payable in French Bank bills. To prevent tumults, the guards are placed every-where. The Parliament remonstrates to the King the fatal consequences hereof; which occasioned the following arret; viz. “ The King being informed, that his reduction of Bank bills has had an effect quite contrary to his intentions, and has pro-

“ duced



A. D.

1720 "duced a general confusion in commerce: and being desirous to favour the circulation of the said Bank bills, for the convenience of such as give or who shall take them in payment: and, having heard the report of the Sicur Law, he has ordained, that Bank bills be current on the same footing as before the above arret; which he hereby revokes."

On the twenty-ninth of May, however, Mr. Law found it prudent to resign his office of Comptroller-General of the Finances, by the interposition of the Parliament of Paris with the Duke of Orleans, Regent: whereupon it was thought needful to allow him two Swiss officers as his guard; and commissaries were appointed to inspect his accounts. Several other means were now used to keep up the tottering tumbling public credit. And, as many of the state creditors had lately been paid off with Bank notes, which were now become troublesome to circulate, by reason of their vast quantity, these were now taken in by a new subscription of one thousand millions on the town-house of Paris, at two and a half per cent. or twenty-five millions of annuities.

And, for lessening the number of actions in the India Company, the King gives up one hundred millions which belonged to him, and the company also sunk three hundred millions which they held in their corporate capacity. But, on the other hand, in order to make a dividend to the proprietors of three per cent. on the nominal value of twelve thousand livres per share, they make a sort of call of three thousand livres per share, payable in six months.

Various other slight-of-hand tricks were now put in practice, to hoodwink the people, and, if possible, to retrieve their good opinion of India stock, upon which a new company of insurance was now engrafted for that end: and every three or four days arrets came out, contradicting, repealing, or altering the preceding ones; so that no fewer than ten such came out during the month of June in this year; the substance whereof, and of the proceedings of France for three years past, relating to their India or Mississippi trade and company, and their Royal Bank, we find principally in a large collection of arrets, memorials, &c. published at Paris, in the year 1720, by authority, in two quarto volumes, which we have abridged as much as possible; from whence a general knowledge may in part be gathered of that madness in France, which had in this year infected all the other monied countries of Europe.

The cruel reduction of the value of French bank-notes, the reductions of their India stock, and the consequent general confusion; the numberless alterations, within the space of a few months, in the nominal value of the coin of France;—all these obliged wise and provident persons to send their effects into other countries, lest they should be gradually reduced to nothing. For preventing thereof, an ordonnance comes out on the twentieth of June, by which the King enjoins all his subjects to bring back their effects, upon pain of forfeiting double the value; and, on like forfeiture, strictly enjoining them not to invest their money in the stocks of foreign companies:—Than which ordonnance, nothing, surely, could more effectually alarm their people.

Merchants and others now refusing to take these bank-notes in payments, an arret came out, prohibiting any person whatever from refusing them, under forfeiture of double the value. Yet, on that same day, the run or demand on the bank was so great, that another ordonnance of the King came out, importing, "That he being informed of the tumult at the Bank, upon account of paying their notes, he has thought fit to suspend the payment of the said notes till further orders."—There was not cash in the Bank to pay the fiftieth part of them. "Strictly forbidding all persons whatever from meeting or assembling together, on any pretence whatever." And guards were placed, on this lamentable occasion, at several public places

A. D.

1720 places in Paris, where merchants and others concerned in India stock, bank-notes, and bills of exchange, used to assemble in great numbers, whereby they were dispersed.

In July many arrets came abroad, for raising the fallen credit of India stock, though to no purpose. And, on the thirtieth, an arret appears for again raising the nominal value of the French coin; and, for the lessening the number of bank-notes, six hundred millions thereof were now turned into India stock, at nine thousand livres per share. And although this was but an airy manner of payment, it was however esteemed better than bank-notes, which had no currency at all. Other great sums in bank-notes were erected into annuities, at two per cent. per annum, and into life annuities, at five per cent.

On the first of September, the Duke Regent of France directed to be published,

First, A general state of the public debts of France at the death of King Louis XIV. amounting to upwards of one thousand nine hundred and seventy-seven millions of livres, and their interest to very near ninety millions per annum.

Secondly, "Instead of which sum of almost two thousand millions," or near one hundred millions sterling, "the King," says this state, "now owes scarcely three hundred and forty millions."

N. B. Of the said first-named vast debt, the India Company has paid off six hundred millions, by discharging so many bank-notes, which the King must have otherwise paid or sunk. And that bank was thereby entirely at an end, and shut up. The rest, by different chicaneries between the Regent and Law, were wiped off.

That general state further acquaints the public, "That since the Duke of Orleans's accession to the Regency, the royal finances have been augmented above eighty-three millions of livres per annum. And yet," believe it who can, "the people have, within that time, been eased of taxes or imposts to the amount of fifty-two millions per annum."—Be this as it may, he certainly got rid of so much national debt, to the ruin of thousands of families, by means before-mentioned.

We shall only add, concerning the said vast French India capital stock, that it gradually dwindled in value till it settled in their present East India Company, which, by dint of application, &c. has since made so great a figure, as well in India as in Europe, so as greatly to interfere with the interests of the other European nations trading to the East Indies. And that the Regent's chief instrument, Law, being now obliged to leave France, died in obscurity, without having acquired any thing very considerable for himself, although he had it once in his power to have been the richest subject in Christendom.

1721 We now return to consider further the unfortunate situation of the proprietors of the British national debts, subscribed into the South Sea Company in the year 1720, and of the purchasers of South Sea stock by money subscriptions, at high prices. Towards the close of that year, these began clearly to perceive the sad state they were reduced to by their own credulity, as well as by other causes already related; and that all the schemes proposed for raising the stock to its former high price were perfectly visionary. Their principal resource now was, by the assistance of the legislature, to obtain an equal or fair distribution amongst them of the undivided South Sea stock, as far as that would go; yet even that was attended with many difficulties, which it is unnecessary to enlarge on at this distance of time. The redeemable creditors who had subscribed, and also the money subscribers, were in a sad way. Nevertheless, to enter on all their reasonings, as also on those of the long annuity proprietors, would require more room than is consistent with our general scope; as the pieces published on that occasion,

which

<sup>A. D.</sup> 1721 which we have bound up, consist of many considerable volumes, of several sizes. We shall therefore content ourselves with first exhibiting a brief state of the whole South Sea capital stock, as it stood at Christmas 1720, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
I. The old capital stock before Midsummer 1720	—	11,746,844	8 10
II. The stock of the irredeemable debts subscribed	—	12,069,349	2 6
III. The stock of the redeemable debts subscribed	—	13,986,690	2 8

Total South Sea stock at Christmas 1720 — — 37,802,883 14 0  
In which, however, a small mistake of four hundred pounds was afterwards found, whereby its true amount was thirty-seven millions eight hundred and two thousand four hundred and eighty-three pounds fourteen shillings.

And next, we shall, as briefly as possible, set down the quantity of stock allowed at different times, to the several species of new proprietors of South Sea stock, in consequence of the very badly executed scheme we are now treating of, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
I. To the redeemable proprietors, stock was at first allowed them at eight hundred per cent. but afterwards reduced to four hundred : so that one hundred pounds redeemable debt had in South Sea stock twenty-five pounds ; to which add the Midsummer ten per cent. is	—	—	27 10 0
2. The first additional third, by act of Parliament, the thirty-first of July, 1721	—	—	9 3 4
3. The second additional third, by general court, September the first, 1721	—	—	12 4 5
			<hr/>
			48 17 9
4. The addition of a sixteenth part, by general court, twelfth of April, 1723	—	—	3 1 1
			<hr/>
Total South Sea stock allowed for one hundred pounds redeemables subscribed	—	—	51 18 10

II. The four money subscriptions, though at first at different prices, had at length stock allowed them at four hundred per cent. and had afterwards the very same several additions as the redeemable debts ; so that for every one hundred pounds they paid down, they were in all allowed — — 51 18 10

By which it will appear, that these two species had much harder terms than any of the other proprietors.

III. The irredeemable debts subscribed were, in all, allowed, viz. long annuities, in the first subscription had, for every one hundred pounds per ann. seven hundred pounds South Sea stock ; and with ten per cent. dividend in stock for Midsummer 1720, made seven hundred and seventy pounds ; which, with two or three of the additions made to the redeemables, as before exhibited, viz. the second additional one-third, and the additional one-sixteenth, made their stock amount to	—	—	—	—	—	—	1,090 16 8
And they had, at subscribing, in bonds and money	—	—	—	—	—	—	575 0 0

Total stock and money in the first subscription — — 1,665 16 8

A. D.

1720 In the second subscription of those same long annuities they were at first allowed stock at eight hundred per cent. which was afterwards reduced to four hundred per cent. and with the Midsummer ten per cent. amounted to

£. s. d.  
830 0 0

And the legislature having directed this second subscription to be made equal to the first subscription, valuing the stock at one hundred and fifty per cent. that addition in stock amounted to

203 6 8

1,083 6 8

And the two above-named additions, as made to the first subscription, in stock, amounted to

451 7 8

Total stock allowed for one hundred pounds per annum in the second subscription; but no bonds nor money was given on it

1,543 14 4

The ninety-eight pounds per annum annuities, called fourteen per cents. had in the first subscription seven hundred pounds stock allowed them, which, with all the before-named additions, amounted to

1,090 16 8

And in bonds and money

511 0 0

Total stock and money for ninety-eight pounds per ann. first subscription,

1,601 16 8

And their second subscription in stock, with the same additions, but no bond nor money

1,474 5 6

The first subscription of the nine per cents. had, in all, for every ninety pounds per annum in stock

545 8 4

And in bonds and money

217 10 0

Total for ninety pounds per annum, in the first subscription

762 18 4

And their second subscription had six hundred and ninety-nine pounds seven shillings and two-pence stock, and two pounds, called odd money, in cash.

For the prize tickets of lottery 1710, one hundred pounds per annum, first subscription, had in all in South Sea stock

623 6 8

And in bonds and money

200 0 0

Total in the first subscription

823 6 8

And their second subscription had in all seven hundred and fifty-five pounds eleven shillings stock only.

The blank tickets of lottery 1710 had for every ninety-eight pounds per annum

545 8 4

And in bonds and money

353 10 0

Total stock and money in the first subscription

898 18 4

A. D.

					£.	s.	d.
1720	And their second subscription had (in stock)	—	—	—	827	16	0
	And in odd money	—	—	—	2	0	0
	Total second subscription	—	—	—	829	16	

Thus it plainly appeared, that all the irredeemable debts subscribed were put upon a much better footing than the redeemable ones, and the money subscribers; who certainly were very hardly used.

IV. The old capital stock before Midsummer 1720 had, beyond all other species of proprietors, the very best terms granted to them, viz. the ten per cent. dividend for Midsummer 1720: likewise the additional third, or thirty-three pounds six shillings and eight-pence per cent. to the stock, by the general court on the first of September 1721; also the additional one-sixteenth part, or six pounds five shillings per cent. on the twelfth of April 1723: whereby one hundred pounds of the old South Sea proprietors stock was increased, at Midsummer 1723, to one hundred and fifty-five pounds sixteen shillings and eight-pence.

And thus at length men were forced to sit down, though not contented, with their respective losses; although a secret committee of the House of Commons, in the beginning of this year 1721, made several large reports against the conduct of the directors, and indirectly against others in very high stations, some of whom were expressly included in the laws made for mulcting those directors, and for sequestering their estates, and those of some of their principal servants. more especially their treasurer, in whose breast many important secrets were by the croud supposed to be lodged, particularly against a noble lord then in power, who nevertheless was well known to be hitherto no way inclined to avarice. Indeed, the losses of individuals, and the writings of the party scribes, occasioned many people at that time to believe, that the scheme itself contained secrets of very great importance. Bribery, corruption, and robbing of the public, were fashionable words at this time, and helped to fill up pamphlets and newspapers: and many of those who had very lately most obsequiously courted and thankfully flattered the unhappy directors, were now the loudest for the most severe punishments. It was, however, but too true that the directors, or rather the junto of managers, in order to make their scheme go more easily down, made considerable largesses, at the company's cost, to many persons of influence; and that in the execution of their whole scheme they had much too great a latitude allowed them.—That the fictitious sale of stock, prior to the passing of the act of Parliament:—Their lending out above eleven millions of the company's money on stock and subscriptions, without an adequate security:—Their taking to enormous a leap from four hundred to one thousand per cent. in the price of their stock for the third and fourth money subscriptions.—Their making private additions to the money subscriptions, for the benefit of friends; and the suffering such friends to withdraw those subscriptions on the fall of stock.—Their giving away large sums of the company's money for the future Refusal of stock at high prices, in order to raise it to those prices:—Their laying out great sums of the company's money, for the buying up of stock for the same end:—Their making many alterations, additions, and craftments, in sums and names on the said loans, &c. were all utterly unjustifiable. Yet, with respect to the bulk of the Ministry and Parliament, there is some reason to think, that their listening to the proposals of the South Sea Directors proceeded purely from a desire of acquiring reputation by getting rid of part of our national burdens; though,

A. D

1720 though, as already observed, neither that nor any other scheme, inconsistent with the strictest national faith, ought to be countenanced.

This was, we apprehend, the real state of that whole affair, notwithstanding the idle clamours of many who pretended to find out miraculous and occult mysteries in it. Avarice had at that time deeply infected persons of all ranks, which contributed not a little to favour the South Sea managers, and to forward their own subsequent losses. Several of the directors themselves were so far innocent as to be found poorer at the breaking up of the scheme than when it began; and many of them had the best characters till that infatuation; nay, the inventory of all their estates, exclusive of antecedent settlements, did not much exceed a million of money; which among so many persons was, on an average, little more than thirty thousand pounds each.

Many foreigners possessing, at that time, property in our funds were considerable losers by the South Sea scheme, by which a balance, though not a very reputable one, was said to be in our favour, nationally speaking. The laudable canton of Bern is however said to have been a very considerable gainer, in their public capacity, by this scheme. The amount of all the value of the contracts registered at the South Sea House; pursuant to act of Parliament, was nine millions nine hundred and seventeen thousand eight hundred and sixty-two pounds: on which there was two millions and upwards paid down, and the balance remaining due thereon was seven millions eight hundred and eighty-four thousand one hundred and thirty-seven pounds, beside the many contracts never registered; and the many others made on account of the lesser stocks and bubbles, whose nominal amount was then guessed by observing people, when at their highest prices, to exceed three hundred millions. And supposing all the increased South Sea capital of thirty-seven millions eight hundred and two thousand eight hundred and eighty-three pounds fourteen shillings to have been negotiated at one thousand per cent. the amount would have been three hundred and eighty millions more. If, moreover, all the entire Bank and East India capitals had been negotiated at their then advanced prices, that would have amounted to twenty-eight and a half millions more. The whole amounts to above seven hundred millions. Yet, as this last supposition is scarcely to be admitted, we shall rather adhere to our former supposition of five hundred millions being nearer to the nominal value of them all.

The unaccountable frenzy in stocks and projects of this year 1720 may by some be thought to have taken up too much room in this work: but we are persuaded that others, of superior judgment, will approve of the perpetuating, in so large a work, the remembrance thereof, as a warning to after ages.

We shall sum up every thing which relates to the deceitful arts of raising South Sea stock by new and extravagant high subscriptions, by a sensible, familiar, and most plain simile, written at this time by that ingenious gentleman Archibald Hutcheson, Esquire, long since dead, whose fair and candid calculations on this subject, and on our general national debts, make up a moderate folio volume, viz.

“ A, having one hundred pounds stock in trade, though pretty much in debt, gives it out  
 “ to be worth three hundred pounds, on account of many privileges and advantages to which  
 “ he is entitled. B, relying on A’s great wisdom and integrity, sues to be admitted partner  
 “ on those terms, and accordingly brings three hundred pounds into the partnership. The  
 “ trade being afterwards given out or discovered to be very improving, C comes in at five  
 “ hundred pounds; and afterwards D, at one thousand one hundred pounds. And the capital

A. D.

1720 “ is then compleated to two thousand pounds. If the partnership had gone no farther than  
 “ A and B, then A had got and B had lost one hundred pounds. If it had stopped at C, then  
 “ A had got and C had lost two hundred pounds; and B had been as he was before: but D  
 “ also coming in, A gains four hundred pounds, and B two hundred pounds; and C neither  
 “ gains nor loses: but D loses six hundred pounds. Indeed, if A could shew that the said  
 “ capital was intrinsically worth four thousand four hundred pounds, there would be no  
 “ harm done to D; and B and C would have been obliged to him. But if the capital at first  
 “ was worth but one hundred pounds, and increased only by the subsequent partnerships, it  
 “ must then be acknowledged, that B and C have been imposed on in their turns, and that  
 “ unfortunate thoughtless D paid the piper.”

This simile is too obvious to need explanation. A plainly representing the original South Sea capital, as B and C do the first and second subscriptions for stock, and D the third and fourth subscriptions. This came not out till the close of the year 1720, when every one too late saw the general deception: but we remember many who were then of opinion, that had it been published before the two shameful subscriptions at each one thousand pounds per cent. had been resolved on, it might have prevented so wild a measure.

The infection of new projects communicated itself in that same year of wonders into the cool and phlegmatic country of Holland, where several new subscriptions for insurances of ships, merchandize, &c. were set on foot, not only in their greater cities, but even in some inconsiderable ones. Those idle subscriptions, however, were not carried to any great and prejudicial height amongst so wary a people, who soon returned to their proper vocations.

We had in that same year a seemingly judicious view of the iron manufacture of England, from a state of it published by Mr. William Wood, who was then a great iron proprietor. He observes very justly, “ That the iron manufacture is, next to the woollen manufacture, the most considerable of all others in this nation.—That we then used about thirty thousand tons of iron per annum: of which, for want of a sufficient supply of cord-wood, we are forced to buy of our neighbours about twenty thousand tons, with ready money; which, at ten pounds per ton, is two hundred thousand pounds per annum.—That we have iron-stone enough, and may be able to supply ourselves with cord wood to make the greatest part of, if not all, the iron we want, by planting and raising of copices on waste and other lands of small value, and reserving a certain quantity of acres to grow for timber-trees.” Yet, as all this was said with a view to introduce the account of his iron partnership, amongst the projects or bubbles of that year, it must be read with caution. Mr. Wood had then a lease of all the mines on the crown lands of thirty-nine counties, whose furnaces were well supplied with pit coal;—some of the best iron works in the kingdom;—several forges for refining and drawing iron out into bars; also a sitting mill for rolling, sitting, and preparing the iron for its several uses in manufacture;—furnaces for making pig-iron, pots, rails, and banisters, backs and hearths for chimnies, and all other sorts of cast-iron, both with charcoal and pit coal. This is the same William Wood who afterwards unfortunately undertook the coinage of copper halfpence for the kingdom of Ireland, which he executed in so unfair a manner as occasioned those halfpence being called in, and his being totally discarded in that country, after much noise about it.

By an act of the Parliament of Great Britain of the said sixth year of King George the First, For laying a Duty (of six pence per ounce) upon Wrought Plate, &c. it was enacted, “ That  
 “ where as it is found by experience, that silver plate made according to the old standard of  
 “ eleven



A. D.

1720 " eleven ounces and two penny weights of fine silver, (which was altered to eleven ounces ten penny weights by the eighth of King William, cap. vii.) are more serviceable and durable than those made by the last named standard. Wherefore the said old sterling standard, of eleven ounces two penny weights of fine silver in a pound weight troy, is hereby restored."

By the same statute also, it was made felony to counterfeit the receipts for subscriptions, and also, of the dividend warrants of the South Sea Company, or any endorsements thereon.

In the same famous year 1720, the Turkey Company made a most reasonable complaint to Parliament, against some part of the English trade to Italy, as then managed by our Italian merchants: an act therefore of the sixth of King George was passed, For prohibiting the importation of Raw Silk and Mohair Yarn of the Product or Manufacture of Asia, from any Ports or Places in the Streights or Levant Seas, except from such Ports or Places as are within the Dominions of the Grand Seignior. It seems our Italian merchants at Leghorn frequently purchased of the French those goods, which they had brought from Turkey, in return for French woollen goods sent to Turkey; thereby encouraging the French woollen manufacture, and discouraging our own. In this application the Turkey Company declare, that they consisted of two hundred members, all of whom traded separately for themselves, and buy and sell without limitation.

We have an authentic view of the strength of the royal navy of Great Britain in this year 1720, in Secretary Burchet's Naval History, published in this year, viz.

## NUMBER OF GUNS.

## NUMBER OF SHIPS.

Of 100	-	-	-	7	} 125 of the line of battle.
— 90	-	-	-	13	
— 80	-	-	-	16	
— 70	-	-	-	23	
— 60	-	-	-	19	
— 50	-	-	-	47	
— 40	-	-	-	23	
— 30	-	-	-	9	
— 20	-	-	-	25	

Total 182 Ships.

Which will require nine thousand nine hundred and forty guns, exclusive of those necessary for others of lesser dimensions; as fire-ships, bomb-vessels, store-ships, sloops, yachts, hoys, &c. which, he says, amounted to fifty more. We may safely add, that since that period, our royal navy is greatly increased, as well in bulk and construction, as in their number and strength.

The favourite project of France, in respect to North America, being to join their colony of Canada to that of Louisiana, and also to obtain a port in the ocean; they, for those ends, began very early after the treaty of Utrecht, to extend their limits on that continent; and although the fifteenth article of that peace had absolutely excluded them from molesting or encroaching on the five Indian nations of the Iroquois, as being peculiarly subject to the British crown; yet, in this same year 1720, they seized on the most important pass of Niagara, and fortified the same, whereby they were the better able to command the Lakes, and to form the plan for extending their power to the Ohio River, and to carry their chain of forts and settle-  
ments

A. D.

1720 ments from thence down to the Mississippi River, and this fort they held till the year 1759. In the mean time, they had, by many arts, debauched those five Indian nations so far, that they were brought to murder our people, in great numbers, who were settled among them.

In a treaty of peace, concluded in this year between Denmark and Sweden, at Frederickstadt, under the mediation of George the First, King of Great Britain, it was stipulated, that upon the crown of Denmark's relinquishing all former pretensions to the crown of Sweden, the ships of Sweden in passing the Sound, or either of the two Belts, should thenceforth pay to Denmark the same toll as is paid by Great Britain and the United Netherlands; Sweden thereby renouncing all exemption from the said toll. So that by this treaty, there was thenceforth to be no longer any difference of nations in passing into or returning from the Baltic; all paying the same toll for ships and cargoes.

1721 Whilst Archangel was the only staple port for the Russian naval commerce, the foreign merchants usually resided at Moscow, and only travelled from thence in the summer season to Archangel, where they had their warehouses and factors: this method continued till the year 1721, when by order of the Czar, Peter the Great, the seat of commerce was transferred from Archangel to his new emporium of Petersburgh, now grown a very considerable city, which obliged the foreign traders to remove their factories to Petersburg.

According to the author of a quarto pamphlet, published (by the then well-known and before named Mr. William Wood) in the year 1721, entitled, *The State of the Copper and Brass Manufactures in Great Britain*; about thirty thousand people were then supposed to subsist by those manufactures.—He also remarks, that the said metals were refined by pit coal alone. "We have" says he, "plenty of *lapis calaminaris* for making of brass.—Copper ore is found in many counties of England, Wales, and Scotland: and this nation could supply itself with copper and brass, of its own produce, sufficient for all occasions, if such duties were laid on foreign copper and brass as would discourage their importation, and at the same time encourage the sale of our own metal."

After all the stir without doors, by pamphlets and newspapers, and within doors by a secret committee of Parliament, all that could be done for the South Sea Company, was,

First, By an act of Parliament of the seventh of King George, in the year 1721, To restrain their Sub and Deputy Governors, and Directors, Treasurer, and Accountant, (this last was afterwards left out of the bill) from going out of the Kingdom,—and for discovering their Estates.

Secondly, By another act of the same year, They were disabled from ever after enjoying the said Offices, &c.

Thirdly, Another of the said year was, For raising Money on their Estates, and on those Mr. Aislaby and Mr. Craggs, senior, towards making good the losses sustained by their mismanagement in the year 1720; out of which, however, those persons were allowed certain sums for their maintenance.

Fourthly, By another act of the same year, For making several Provisions to restore the Public Credit, which suffers by the Frauds and Mismanagements of the late Directors of the South Sea Company and others; (beside what we have already related, of remitting to that company all the benefit the public was to have reaped by the company's privilege of taking in the public debts, and the putting the redeemables and the four money subscriptions on an equal footing) the borrowers on stock and subscriptions in that year, were hereby to be released,

A. D.

1721 leased, on paying ten per cent. to the company; from which ten per cent. they were afterwards also released.

By the same act also, all unperformed contracts for any kind of stocks and subscriptions, made during the year 1720, were directed to be registered by a fixed time, and in the mean time all law-suits thereon were to remain suspended; which gave immediate ease to very many persons concerned therein. By this act likewise, two millions of the company's capital was to be sunk from Midsummer 1722, for the benefit of the public. And the secret committee, after a further report, of very little use or consequence, broke off all the proposed enquiries.

On the first of September, in this same year, the additional thirty-three pounds six shillings and eight-pence per cent. in stock, was made to the several proprietors already mentioned.

Peace was, in this same year 1721, concluded at Madrid on the thirteenth of June, between Great Britain and Spain, by which the peace of Utrecht was in general confirmed, and the South Sea Company was restored to the exercise of the *Asiento* contract for negroes, &c. and the full value of all that had been seized, was stipulated to be restored to that company. The ancient limits of both nations in America were confirmed, and the freedom of the cod fishery at Newfoundland.

In consequence of which peace, the South Sea Company, in the same year, sent out their great and rich annual ship to the Spanish West Indies, *i. e.* to Porto Bello and Carthagena; which, however, from many and various causes, did not answer the great hopes at first conceived of that voyage. The difficulties perpetually started by the court of Madrid, the avarice of the company's own servants, as well as that of the Spanish officers in America, were much more the occasion of this voyage's not proving advantageous, than any want of prudent concert in the plan or design of it.

In this same year 1721, a final or definitive treaty of peace was concluded between Sweden and Russia: whereby the former was obliged to confirm or yield to Russia, what had been before conquered, the very best territory or jewel of the Swedish crown, *viz.* Livonia, together with Esthonia, Ingria, Carelia, and the town of Wyburg, with the isles of Oesel, Dragoe, and Moen. The Czar, on the other side, restored a part of Finland to Sweden, and also agreed to pay her two millions of rix-dollars, and that the Swedes should be permitted annually to buy, custom free, corn to the amount of fifty thousand rubles, at Riga, Revel, and Wyburg.—In point of commerce, also, the Swedes were to be treated as the most favoured nation.

This treaty was a severe check to the commerce, and a very considerable diminution of the territory and power of Sweden, which she has never since been able to regain.

An attempt was made, this same year, in the Parliament of Ireland, for erecting a public bank in that kingdom: but it was, in effect, rejected, as it was said, purely for want of a sufficient currency of cash for circulating of bank notes there; and perhaps for some other more secret reasons.—See the year 1723.

The wear of printed Indian calicoes in Britain, both in apparel and household furniture, was at this time become so universal, as to be a great detriment and obstruction to both the woollen and silk manufactures of the kingdom. This had occasioned several riots and tumults of the weavers in London, &c. It was therefore found necessary to redress a grievance in which so many thousand families were greatly interested. An act of Parliament was therefore passed, in  
this

A. D.

1721 this seventh year of King George the First, cap. vii. To preserve and encourage the Woollen and Silk Manufactures, &c. which absolutely prohibited the wear thereof, under the penalty of five pounds for each offence on the wearer, and of twenty pounds on the seller.

And by an act of this same year, cap. xii. For employing the Manufacturers, and encouraging the Consumption of Raw Silk and Mohair Yarn : the wearing of buttons or button-holes made of cloth or other stuff, was absolutely prohibited.

The Offenders still persisting to trade to the East Indies, the British Parliament, in this same year, passed an act, cap. xx. For the further preventing His Majesty's Subjects from trading to the East Indies under foreign Commissions, &c. " Prohibiting the importation of tea from " any part of Europe, over and above all former restraints laid on British subjects from resort- " ing or trading to the East Indies under foreign commissions, with several other new additional " restraints and penalties." And, by the Dutch placarts, it was made death for any of their subjects to be concerned therein.

In this same year, by an act of the British Parliament, For raising a sum not exceeding five hundred thousand pounds, charged on the Civil List Revenue, &c. there is a clause for discharging the two Assurance Companies, established by charters in the year 1720, viz. the Royal Exchange and the London Assurance Companies, from so much of the sum of three hundred thousand pounds, which each of them was obliged to pay to the King's use, as now remained unpaid ; in consideration of the difficulties which those two companies laboured under.

The second volume, p. 220, of the British Merchant, re-published in this year 1721, makes the increase of the British silk manufacture to amount to seven hundred thousand per annum in value more than it was at the revolution, in the year 1688 ; we importing, till that period, annually from France, to the value of five hundred thousand pounds, in wrought silks of all kinds.

He adds, what was also well known, " That, till then, there was little else made in Eng- " land but brown paper ; whereas now there are two-thirds of all the white paper we use made " at home.

The increase of the French fishery on the Banks of Newfoundland, and in the neighbour- ing parts, was so great about this time, that the second volume of the British Merchant, p. 290, alleges they employed yearly upwards of four hundred sail of ships therein, from St. Malo, Granville, Rochelle, St. Martin's, Bayonne, St. Jean de Luz, Sibour, &c. Whereby they not only now supplied themselves entirely with fish, which they formerly had from England, but likewise rival us much in the fish trade to Spain and Italy.

According to a Danish author, and zealous missionary to Old Greenland (Mr. Egede) the Greenland Company of Bergen in Norway, now sent out a colony to re-settle Old Greenland, after a large Norwegian colony had been destroyed or otherwise lost in that coun- try, some hundreds of years before, as we have already related under the year 1348. Mr. Egede, who went with this new colony relates, that they found there some marks of old ha- bitations, and of ancient tillage. He thinks that the old Norwegian colony must have been destroyed by the savage natives, or by an unusual pestilence ; and that the country was for- gotten by the Danes and Norwegians till the year 1619, when, as we have also related, some fruitless attempts were made from Copenhagen, to find out the country where that old colony had been settled.

A. D.

1721 After all, it is to be much doubted whether there be commercial materials in that most cold and barren country, sufficient to induce any European nation to be at much expence in making a settlement there; where certain peltry and fish oil are probably its only product; and as the country is so very thin of inhabitants, and those too very miserable ones, we hear nothing further since, of the success of that fresh attempt for colonizing in it till the year 1736.

A list of ships employed in this year 1721, in the whale fishery to Greenland and Davis's Streights, viz.

					<i>Ships.</i>
From several parts of Holland,	—	—	—	—	251
From Hamburg,	—	—	—	—	55
From Bremen,	—	—	—	—	24
From the ports in the Bay of Biscay,	—	—	—	—	20
From Bergen in Norway,	—	—	—	—	5
Total,					355

This list, which was published at London at this time, probably, in part, encouraged the new South Sea court of directors to propose a whale fishery to their general courts, which however they did not finally agree to till three years after.

1722 In a British act of Parliament of the eighth year of King George the First, For giving further Encouragement for the Importation of naval Stores, &c. its preamble declares,

I. " That, in consequence of former legal encouragements, it is found by experience, that great quantities of good and merchantable pitch and tar have been imported from the British plantations in America, which have been found useful for the service of his Majesty's navy; and that it is necessary to give further encouragement therein; so as the tar be clean and merchantable, as herein further directed, for making of cordage.

II. " Moreover, it being probable, that the owners of large tracts of land in America and in Scotland, lying near the sea or on navigable rivers, would be induced to sow the same with hemp, if further encouragement were given for that purpose: it was therefore enacted, that the premium of six pounds per ton of hemp, so raised and imported, be further continued for sixteen years, and shall be free of all customs whatever.

III. " And whereas great quantities of wood and timber, and of the goods commonly called lumber," of many several sorts of wood therein enumerated, " have usually been imported into this kingdom, from foreign countries, at excessive prices, whereby foreigners have found opportunities to export the coin of the kingdom: and it is well known, that the said commodities, being of the growth and product of the British plantations in America, may be furnished from thence; for encouragement thereof it was enacted, that the said timber goods be exported, duty free, from the said plantations, for ninety-one years to come: excepting masts, yards, and bowsprits, touching which, duties and premiums are ascertained by former acts in that behalf."

" The commissioners of the navy shall have the pre-emption or refusal of the above-named hemp, for twenty days after landing, for the use of the navy royal.

IV. " The laws already made for the preservation of white pine trees, in his Majesty's colonies in America, for the masting of the royal navy, being found insufficient, it was now enacted, that no person shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any white pine trees in the

A. D.

1722 "American provinces, named in former acts of Parliament," to which Nova Scotia was now added, "without the King's licence first obtained, under the several penalties for the various sized trees herein specified."

In this year, according to Keyser's Travels, the famous fine porcelain of Saxony was brought to perfection: being the invention of one Bottcher, a chymist, who died in the year 1719. But he carried it no further than to the white sort: the art of making brown and blue porcelain not being found out till this year. This able author adds, that the invention of the Saxon porcelain was owing to alchymy.

In the same year, Captain Scroggs, from Churchill River fort in Hudson's Bay, failed upon the discovery of a north-west passage, from that Bay to China, &c. as far as latitude sixty-four degrees, fifty-six minutes, where, as he reported, the land fell off to the southward of the west: such of his people as went up to the top of a mountain, reported, that they saw nothing to obstruct their going further. This was a lame account, (says Mr. Ellis's voyage, in the years 1746-7,) for why then did he not proceed?

Copper ore having been a few years before this time found in the British American province of New York; it was now, by an act of the eighth year of King George the First, cap. xviii. To prevent the clandestine Running of Goods, &c. made an enumerated commodity; *i. e.* it was made liable to the like restraint of being first landed in some port of Great Britain, as sugar, tobacco, &c. are, before re-exported. The ancient Peruvians had the use of copper tools, before they were conquered by the Spaniards; but this was the first discovery of copper in any of the British colonies of America.

The vast increase of buildings in the great western suburbs of London, requiring a greater supply of fresh or sweet water than the present works could furnish; an act of Parliament of the said eighth year of King George the First, entitled, For better supplying the City and Liberties of Westminster and Parts adjacent with Water; authorised a newly-erected company, which was named the Chelsea Water Company, to dig basons, reservoirs, &c. for bringing water from the river Thames to a place near Chelsea, and to convey the same by an ingenious engine, to another reservoir in Hyde Park, from which last it is conveyed in pipes to several streets and houses: and the crown was hereby empowered to incorporate the undertakers, as was accordingly done in this same year.

The silk manufacture of England being brought to great perfection in all its branches, so: to equal the finest fabrications of any foreign nation, the British legislature now judged it proper to enact new encouragements to so noble a manufacture: by an act of the eighth year of King George the First, cap. xv. For encouraging the Silk Manufactures of this Kingdom, and for promoting its exportation to foreign parts; by granting the following bounties thereon, for three years to come, viz.

	Pound weight, <i>Averdupois</i>		
	£.	s.	d.
1. For ribbons and stuffs of silk only, for each pound weight	-	0	3 0
2. Silks and ribbons of silk mixed with gold or silver	-		4 0
3. Silk stockings, gloves, fringes, laces, stitching or sewing silk	-		1 0
4. Stuffs of silk and program-yarn	-	0	0 8
5. Silk stuffs mixed with incl or cotton	-	0	1 0
6. Stuffs of silk and worsted	-	0	0 6



A. D.

1722 This encouragement was founded on the consideration of raw and thrown silk's paying a considerable duty on its importation. And by a statute of the ninth of this King, cap. viii. the mixed manufactures herein named were not to be entitled to the said bounty, "excepting such wherein at least two-third parts of the ends or threads of the warp be either all silk, or mixed and twisted with silk." Both which statutes have since been further prolonged.

By the first-named well judged statute also, for the encouragement of the British manufactures in general, the several duties whatsoever, payable thereon at exportation, were to cease and determine, although they were still regularly to be entered at every custom-house, excepting such for which a special provision is therein after made, viz. alum, lead, tist, tanned leather, copperas, coals, wool cards, white woollen cloths, lapis calaminaris, skins of all sorts, glue, coney wool, hare's wool, hair of all sorts, horser, and litharge of lead.

Moreover, for the further encouragement of British manufactures, by promoting the importation of drugs, &c. used in dying; all such were, upon being first duly entered, to be duty free; (saltpetre always excepted) but on re-exportation of those foreign dying stuffs, they were to pay the several duties therein specified; lest their being suffered to be exported duty-free should prove a benefit to the manufacturers of foreign nations. Hereby also half the duty on beaver-skins, now with other furs made an enumerated commodity, was to be drawn back on re-exportation: and the duty on the pepper of our own East India Company, for home consumption, which was before in all two shillings per pound weight, was now reduced to four-pence per pound weight.

By an act of Parliament, of this same eighth year of King George the First, For paying off and cancelling one million of Exchequer-bills, and to give Ease to the South Sea Company, in respect to its Obligation to circulate Exchequer-bills, &c. and for Relief of the Sufferers at Nevis and St. Christopher's, &c. further time was allowed to the South Sea Company, for then repaying to the public the million of Exchequer-bills formerly lent to them, and which was accordingly repaid the year following, and also several other regulations are therein made concerning Exchequer-bills, not material to our subject. Therein also there was an interest fixed, at the rate of thice per cent. yearly, on the united principal and large arrear of interest due to the sufferers of Nevis and St. Christopher's, by the French in Queen Anne's war.

By the authority of another act of this year, To enable the South Sea Company to dispose of the Effects in their Hands, &c. they sold to the Bank of England four millions of their capital stock, attended with five per cent. interest, or a yearly interest of two hundred thousand pounds, whereby the whole South Sea capital stock was reduced to thirty-three millions eight hundred and two thousand four hundred and eighty-three pounds fourteen shillings. (An error of four hundred pounds had been discovered in the subscriptions). Whereupon the Bank takes in a subscription for sale of this newly-ingratted stock at one hundred and eighteen pounds per cent. so that in their corporate capacity they gained six hundred and ten thousand one hundred and sixty-nine pounds ten shillings Bank stock: and the said stock, thus sold at eighteen per cent. advance, amounting to three millions three hundred and eighty-nine thousand eight hundred and thirty pounds ten shillings, produced in money the exact sum due to the South Sea Company, being four millions of pounds. The whole Bank capital due from the public hereby amounted to nine millions three hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten-pence halfpenny, of which capital the sum of one million six hundred thousand pounds was entitled to six per cent. interest till the



A. D.

1722 year 1742; the rest, with all the remaining South Sea capital, was to be reduced to four per cent. from and after Midsummer 1727.

By an abstract of the public debts, by Archibald Hutcheson, Esquire, for the year 1722, published in the year 1723, it appears,

	£.	s.	d.
I. That the gross amount of the Post-office annual revenue, was	201,804	1	8
II. There was to be deducted for frank covers to letters	33,397	12	3
III. For the expence of management	70,396	1	5
	<hr/> 103,793 13 8		
IV. The Post-office's net produce at Michaelmas 1722	<hr/> 98,010 8 0		

By another act of Parliament of this year, To prevent the Mischiefs by forging Powers to transfer any Stocks, &c. it was made Felony to forge or procure to be forged any Letter of Attorney, for transferring of any Stocks or Shares of Corporations established by Act of Parliament,—or to receive any Dividends thereon,—or to personate any real Proprietor. This law was occasioned by a fraudulent letter of attorney, for transferring some South Sea stock in the year 1720, though not discovered till fourteen months after. Whereupon the South Sea general court, after much debate, resolved, (upon a ballot of one thousand four hundred and fifty-seven votes against one hundred and sixty,) “ That every proprietor who has had, or “ shall have stock transferred to him in the company's transfer-books, be entitled to the sum “ so transferred, upon his producing a receipt for the same, witnessed by the clerk attending “ the transfer books: provided there appears no fraud on the part of the purchaser.”

In December 1722, the German Emperor, Charles the Sixth, first granted his octroi, privilege, or charter, for an East India Company at Ostend, which had hitherto been only connived at by him. Whereupon a capital of six millions of florins was subscribed, and ships were now more openly sent out, which returned with ladings of East India merchandize, to the great loss of both the English and Dutch East India Companies in the sales of their goods: of which both nations loudly complained.

The Hollanders, more especially and most vehemently, insisted, and plainly made it appear, that the said grant was directly repugnant to the treaty of Munster, by which the King of Spain, then sovereign of the Netherlands, obliged himself and his successors, as such, never to extend their navigation or commerce in India beyond the then acknowledged limits: the Spaniards and Dutch to keep within the bounds agreed to, viz. The Spaniards not to sail to India from Europe: and the Dutch only thither by the Cape of Good Hope; “ that there- “ fore the Austrian Netherlands, as well as Arragon, Naples, Sicily, and other subjects of “ the Spanish crown, were thereby barred from trading to India: and that the Emperor, as “ sovereign of the ten Netherland provinces, is likewise bound hereby, since the maritime “ powers conquered those provinces for him, merely on the ground of his right to the Spanish “ monarchy, and could hold those provinces no otherwise than the Kings of Spain held “ them.

“ By the twenty-sixth article also of the barrier treaty, this same Emperor stipulates, that “ every thing relating to commerce, should remain as stipulated by the treaty of Munster. “ That, on the part of England, it was clear, that, by the eighth article of the treaty of “ Madrid, between England and Spain, in the year 1670, Spain stipulates, that the King of

“ Great

A. D.  
1792 " Great Britain and his Subjects shall enjoy every benefit granted to the Hollanders by the  
" treaty of Munster; and consequently hereby, as well as by the said barrier treaty, the Eng-  
" lish Company, as well as their sovereign, have an undoubted right to oppose this Ostend  
" trade to India."

And the British legislature, by a statute of the next year, the ninth of King George, To prevent his Majesty's Subjects from subscribing, or being concerned in, encouraging or promoting any Subscription for an East-India Company in the Austrian Netherlands; and for the better securing the lawful Trade of his Majesty's Subjects to and from the East Indies, cap. xxvi. enacted, " That every British subject who shall subscribe to the stock of the Ostend  
" Company, shall forfeit the same and treble the value thereof: one-third to the crown, and  
" two-thirds to the English East India Company. British subjects found in India, other  
" than such as shall be lawfully authorised, or within our East India Company's limits, are  
" hereby declared guilty of an high crime and misdemeanor, and to be liable to such corporal  
" punishment or imprisonment, and for such time as the court where they shall be tried shall  
" think fit, &c." But these warm arguments did not as yet effectually prevail.

In the same year 1722, his Majesty of Great Britain did, by his patent, grant the West India islands of St. Lucia and St. Vincents, to the late John Duke of Montague. Whereupon that public-spirited Duke sent over two governors for those islands, with secretaries and other officers, to the number of fifty-one persons in all, beside four hundred and twenty-five servants, with all kinds of stores, provisions, artillery, &c. in six ships, under convoy of a King's ship of war, very compleatly fitted and provided for such a new colony. But they had no sooner begun to clear the ground for a fort in St. Lucia, in December 1722, than they had notice from the governor of Martinico, that his express orders from his master, the French King, were to dislodge them by force, unless they withdrew from the island in fifteen days time: for which purpose two thousand men were landed from Martinico, and five hundred from Guadaloupe: and Mr. Uring, the English governor, finding that his men were, by sickness and desertion, reduced to no more than seventy in number, who were fit to bear arms, he judged it prudent, on due consultation, to abandon the islands on the fourteenth of January following; but very sensibly stipulated with the French commander, that the French forces should, in like manner, leave the isle of St. Lucia in its former neutral state and condition, until there should be a final decision made between the two crowns. Upon which, one obvious remark is sufficient, viz.

That either certain previous stipulations should have been made between the two crowns, for that noble Duke's people to be peaceably permitted to settle on those isles, or else a much greater force should have been sent to protect them: the isle of St. Lucia being so near to Martinico, that the French would probably hazard even a war with Britain, rather than let us possess and improve it: since we should have been enabled by such a possession further to secure our Leeward Islands; as no considerable armament could be made at Martinico, but what would be presently known at St. Lucia.

This unhappy expedition is said to have cost the Duke no less a sum than forty thousand pounds, the greatest and most expensive undertaking attempted by any one subject in Christendom, on his own account; wherein five hundred and ten tradesmen and servants were maintained by his grace for a year and an half, and upwards of fifty officers. The tradesmen being allowed from twenty-five pounds to thirty pounds per annum for wages alone; and the officers salaries being from fifty pounds to four hundred pounds per annum, beside the ship-  
ping,

A. D.

1722 ping, provisions, ammunition, artillery, military and naval stores, &c. It is certain that the islands of St. Lucia, St. Vincents, and Dominica, always have been, till within these few years, included in the governor of Barbadoes commission, the title of which was used to run thus, viz. "Captain General and Governor of Barbadoes, and the rest of the Caribbee Isles "to the windward of Guadaloupe."

N. B. In November 1730, according to a work, entitled, *The British Empire in America*, we find the following instructions from his Majesty King George the Second to Mr. Worsley, governor of Barbadoes, relating to St. Lucia, viz.

"Whereas the French, for some years, have claimed a right to the island of St. Lucia, and do insist that the right to the islands of St. Vincent and Dominica, under your government, is in the Caribbeans now inhabiting the same, although we have an undoubted right to all the said islands, yet we have thought fit to agree with the French court, that, until our right shall be determined, the said islands shall be entirely evacuated by both nations. You are accordingly to signify the same to such of our subjects as shall be found inhabiting any of our said islands, that they do forthwith quit the same until the right shall be determined as aforesaid. And you are to use your best endeavours, that no ships of our subjects, nor of any other nation, do frequent the said islands during the time aforesaid, excepting only for wood and water."

In the very next month, viz. in December the same year 1730, (that we may take in all at once what relates to this subject) the French King's instructions to his governor of Martinico, Monsieur de Champigny, are in substance, "That the English have, for some years past, laid or made pretensions to the island of St. Lucia," the French call it St. Alouzie, "which belongs to me, and to which I have an incontestable right: the same pretensions they have laid to the islands of St. Vincent and Dominica, which belong to the Caribbeans, natives of the country, according to the treaty of the thirty-first of March 1660, and in the possession whereof it is my intention to support them: I have nevertheless agreed with the court of England, that until those pretensions shall be determined, the said island shall be evacuated by both nations. And it is my pleasure, that you make this known, &c."

We have already given, at various times, somewhat of the history of the island of St. Lucia, and some account also of Dominica. That of St. Vincent is somewhat more obscure. It lies to the southward of St. Lucia. When Governor Uring, before-mentioned, sent his counsellor, Mr. Egerton, thither, to prepare its inhabitants for submission to the British crown, he found two sorts of people there in great numbers, viz. the native Caribbeans, who are the Aborigines or primitive possessors thereof; and the negroes, the descendants of a cargo of slaves, from Africa, who had been shipwrecked there about seventy years before, and who, by the accession of other negroes, fugitives from the neighbouring European settlements, were become a numerous race, *i. e.* about six thousand men, women, and children. Their government was republican, viz. by chiefs or leaders by election. The Indians, or native Caribbeans, he found to consist of about eight thousand persons; they inhabited several pretty villages and seemed to live in plenty. They seemed also to be a determined people for liberty and independence, any further than at that time their acknowledging the protection of the French at Martinico, which the latter gladly afforded them, purposely for preventing their putting themselves under the protection of any other European nation.

In this same year, the general court of the African Company made a call of five pounds on every one hundred pounds nominal stock, for vigorously carrying on their trade: and the same

A. D. 1722 same court most unsparingly resolved, that a dividend of one and a half per cent. per ann. be made to the proprietors of their stock.

The interfering of the Ostend East India Company, and many other difficulties, did at this time oblige the English East India Company to reduce their half yearly dividend from five to four per cent.

1723 Although four millions of the South Sea capital stock had been ingrafted, as we have shewn, into the capital stock of the Bank of England, yet still that company's capital was judged too large, viz. thirty-one millions eight hundred and two thousand four hundred and eighty-three pounds fourteen shillings. At general courts their numbers had already been, and might hereafter be, tumultuous: the legislature, therefore, judging that inconveniencies were likely to arise from the great number of proprietors, it was determined to divide the capital into two equal moieties: by an act of the ninth of King George the First, "For reviving and adding two millions to the said capital stock,—and for dividing their whole capital," after such addition made, "into two equal moieties, &c." The said two millions were hereby accordingly carried to each proprietor's account, making one sixteenth part, or six pounds five shillings per cent. and the capital, thus again made up thirty-three millions eight hundred and two thousand four hundred and eighty-three pounds fourteen shillings, in consideration of the proprietors great losses from the bad execution of the scheme, was also hereby entitled to all arrears of interest, from and after Midsummer 1722, and the whole was, from and after Midsummer 1723, to be divided into two equal moieties.

The one moiety being	£.	s.	d.
To be converted into a joint-stock, to be called South Sea annuities, attended with five per cent. interest till Midsummer 1727, when they shall be reduced to four per cent. and be further redeemable by Parliament.	16,901,241	17	0
The other moiety to remain a capital, or joint trading stock in the company, attended with the remaining yearly fund, redeemable likewise after Midsummer 1727	16,901,241	17	0

The total of both, as above, being £. 33,802,483 14 0

Notwithstanding which division by this act, yet the real amount of each moiety was settled as follows, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
South Sea Annuities	16,901,240	1	8
South Sea Stock	16,901,243	12	4

The difference of three pounds ten shillings and eight pence arising from leaving the odd penny of every proprietor's stock with his moiety of the capital trading stock.

The first payment of a quarter's interest, on the said joint-stock of South Sea annuities, being one one-fourth per cent. was to be at Michaelmas 1723, and from thence there were to be half yearly payments thereon, at Lady-day and Michaelmas yearly, as on the other moiety, to remain capital South Sea stock, the dividends were to be and remain as before, at Midsummer and Christmas yearly.

In

A. D.  
1723

In this year, the South Sea Company sent out for La Vera Cruz, in Spanish Mexico, their richly laden annual ship, named the Royal Prince.

The abuses committed by the inhabitants of a pretended privileged place, adjoining to the Borough of Southwark, near Bondon, called Suffolk Place, or the Mint, had been long complained of, and was at length become a very great grievance. Such great numbers of debtors sheltering themselves therein from the pursuit of their creditors, were now become so audacious as to bid open defiance to the officers appointed to put the laws in execution. It was now therefore become high time to put an end to so shameful an abuse, and to prevent the like for the future. This was accordingly done by an act of Parliament of the ninth of King George the First, cap. xxviii. For the more effectual Execution of Justice in a pretended privileged Place, in the Parish of St. George, in the County of Surry, commonly called the Mint, &c. whereby it was made felony to obstruct the execution of any writ, rule, or order of any court of law or of equity, or of any escape warrant, or warrants of justices:—and the Sheriff of Surry was empowered to raise the *posse comitatus*, for the taking by force any debtor out of the said mint: and several other regulations are, in the said statute, ordained for effectually preventing that or any other place from committing such open breaches of law and order for the future. So that from this time forward, there was an end to such pretended privileged places or sanctuaries any where in Great Britain or Ireland, for the sheltering or screening of debtors from the due course of law.

In this year, Mr. William Wood, whom we have elsewhere mentioned as a great proprietor in the iron and copper works, having obtained a patent for the coining of so large a quantity of copper halfpence and farthings, for the use of the kingdom of Ireland, as to the amount of one hundred thousand pounds sterling, both houses of the Parliament of that kingdom, in their addresses to the King, warmly represented, “ That, under colour of the said patent, great quantities of halfpence of different impressions, and of much less weight than is required by the patent, had been imported and attempted to be uttered in this kingdom:—And that even although the terms of the said patent had been strictly complied with, there would have been a loss to the nation of at least one hundred and fifty per cent. by the said coinage, and much greater in the manner the said halfpence have been coined.”

For our parts, we do not well comprehend how one hundred and fifty pounds can be lost on one hundred pounds; wherefore this one hundred and fifty per cent. must be relative to some other part of the representation, or else there must have been some mistake in transcribing this parliamentary representation: but, waving that, we shall only briefly observe, that Mr. Wood alleged, in his own vindication, that both by the patent of King Charles the Second in the year 1680, and by that of King James the Second in the year 1684, a halfpenny was to weigh one hundred and ten grains, whereas Mr. Wood’s halfpenny weighed one hundred and sixteen grains and three quarters, and was better copper than the said halfpence; but he is silent as to the Parliament’s objection of the quantity of copper in his halfpenny being less than required by the patent. In fine, such a spirit was raised in Ireland, both within doors and without, and by pamphlets, newspapers, &c. against that new copper coin, partly because the patent was given to one who was not a native of Ireland, and that the said coin was altogether stamped in England: and partly also, that since a great profit was to be made, that benefit should not have accrued principally to the public, which reason we confess seems to carry great weight with it; and, we may add, likewise, that great pains had been taken by party men in Ireland, to inflame the people there against receiving or passing the said new copper money in any payments:

A. D.

1723 ments : that his Majesty, in compliance with the representations of the Parliament of Ireland, and the then general disposition and inclination of the people of that kingdom, was pleased to revoke his said patent, so far as that, instead of one hundred thousand pounds in copper coin, Mr. Wood might be permitted to send to Ireland only forty thousand pounds in all, to be current only to such as pleased voluntarily to accept of them ; though to Mr. Wood's considerable detriment. Yet, if the representations of Mr. Wood be true, that the whole current cash of Ireland does not exceed four hundred thousand pounds, and that the customs, excise, hearth-money, and quit-rents amount to five hundred thousand pounds per annum, so as that one-fourth part more than all the said current cash of that kingdom is annually paid into their Exchequer ; then, surely, this addition of one hundred thousand pounds to the current cash of the kingdom would have been a benefit to trade. And that if Mr. Wood's coin was not to be received, they should seriously have set about the substituting a competent quantity of other copper coin in its stead.

Notwithstanding a rebellion which broke out in the year 1715, and a dangerous conspiracy against the established constitution, discovered at the close of the preceding year 1722, yet such is the spirit and genius of the British nation for commerce, that it was seen and observed by all inquisitive people, to be still constantly flourishing. Erasmus Philips, Esquire, an author then of good credit, gives us an instance thereof in his pamphlet, published in the year 1726, second edition, entitled, *The State of the Nation in Respect of her Commerce, Debts, and Money*, which acquaints us, that from the year 1701 to the year 1723, the amount of the British customs was so considerable, that the net money paid into the Exchequer, on an average, or one year with another, for the said twenty-three years, was one million four hundred and forty-six thousand and twenty-two pounds per annum, even exclusive of seizures. which account nearly coincides with that before exhibited in the year 1715. And with seizures it amounted to one million four hundred and sixty-seven thousand five hundred and ninety-three pounds net money per annum.

The said Mr. Philips, in his above quoted pamphlet, gives us the quantity of silver and gold coined in the Tower of London, between the years 1701 and 1724, in silver, only one hundred and seventy-five thousand four hundred and sixty-four pounds weight ; and in gold no less than two hundred and forty-one thousand one hundred and eighty-three pounds weight ; which valuing a pound of gold at forty-four pounds sterling, makes the gold coined in England in twenty-three years time to amount in value to ten millions six hundred and twelve thousand and fifty-two pounds sterling. Which vast coinage of gold in those years was owing to our putting too high a value on gold in proportion to silver, whereby foreign nations were encouraged to import gold upon us in exchange for our silver. Which inconvenience, as we have seen, was remedied by reducing guineas from one pound one shilling and six pence to one pound one shilling, by the advice of Sir Isaac Newton.

After the confusion and shameful jumble of the French Company or Society of the Indies, made by the authority of the Duke of Orleans, Regent of France, during the minority of King Louis XV. which consolidated company was composed of the original capital of the Western Company, and of twenty-five millions of livres added thereto, upon the union of the East India Company therewith ; it was in this year 1723, judged requisite, for restoring things to some order, that a revision should be made of the actions possessed by the proprietors of this same consolidated company, for distinguishing, as was speciously alleged, between such as had acquired their property fairly, and by purchase, and such as had by stock-jobbing forced them-



A. D.

1723 themselves into the company's books. For this purpose the King fixed the capital at one hundred and twelve millions of livres, the annual interest on which was fixed, if any thing can be called fixed in France but the power of their Monarch, at eight millions; to be paid out of the farm of tobacco, and the profit of the furs from Canada. And the commerce of the Indies was assigned to that company as a collateral security for the present, to be employed for enlarging the funds and for discharging the incumbrances thereon.—Yet, till many years after, the East India trade of France was managed in a very languid manner, they having been obliged to pay off many old debts, to rebuild their ships and factories, and to lay out above fifteen millions for the improving of Louisiana, and for compleating the superb works of Port l'Orient.—But Orry being placed at the head of the French finances, in the year 1737, he so effectually supported and improved the East India Company, that their public sale at Port l'Orient in 1742, amounted to twenty-four millions of livres, or about one million sterling, which greatly alarmed England and Holland, who did not at first know that all this fine appearance was chiefly supported by the crown, until the war with England in the year 1744, obliged Orry to declare to the company, “ that they must now stand on their own legs.” Notwithstanding all which, and the stop of their dividends at that time, they have since vastly improved their East India Commerce and power there, even almost to the present time.

1724 After much debate in several of the general courts of the South Sea Company, concerning the utility of attempting a Greenland trade or whale fishery, wherein it was too plainly shewn, that former Greenland companies were so unsuccessful as to have run out their entire stock or capital; and that some foreign nations have many advantages over our people in respect to this fishery; this company at length resolved to commence the said fishery.

This was certainly a well intended and popular resolution, and was agreeable to the powers granted by the first act of Parliament, and to the royal charter, for erecting of this company, as well as to part of the denomination or title given to it by the said royal charter. In order for the better succeeding therein the company had procured an act of Parliament, of this tenth year of King George the First, cap. xvi. For encouraging the Greenland Fishery: “ whereby the duty of three pence per pound on whale-fins was repealed; and that whale-fins, “ oil and blubber of whales, caught and imported in British ships, whereof the commander “ and at least one-third of the mariners to be British subjects, should absolutely be custom-free “ for seven years, from Christmas 1724.”

And by an act of Parliament of the twelfth of this King, cap. xxvi. “ This freedom from “ all custom was extended to Davis's Streights and the seas adjacent, and also comprehended “ therein seal oil, seal skins, or any other produce of seals, or other fish or creatures, taken “ or caught in any of the said seas.” Which said paragraph had also in view the large white bears so commonly found on the ice there; and also sea horses or morse, very numerous in those seas.

Yet, it being too late for the fishery of the present year, they directed twelve fine ships, of three hundred and six tons each, to be built upon the river Thames, and proper quantities of hemp from Riga, and cask staves from Hamburg, to be got ready for the ensuing spring: the company having also hired the Duke of Bedford's great wet dock at Deptford, for the use of their ships and stores, and for curing of their oil and whale fins.

In this same year 1724, the South Sea Company also sent out their rich annual ship for Carthagena and Porto-bello, in the Spanish West Indies.



A. D.

1724 We think it may at this time be proper to take notice of the increase of the famous fund erected by the British Parliament in the year 1717, named the Sinking Fund, which increase proceeded from the surplusses of the other three already described funds, viz. the Aggregate, the General, and the South Sea Funds, either by paying off part of their capital or principal debt, or else by a reduction of the rate of their interest payable by the public. The said sinking-fund, therefore, we may observe, was, on the thirty-first of December 1724, increased to six hundred and fifty-three thousand pounds, which fund will be much more considerably increased from and after Midsummer 1727, as will be seen in due time.

In the close of this same year 1724, the Emperor Charles VI. executed and again confirmed The Pragmatic Sanction and perpetual Law, with regard to the Rule and Order of the Succession and indissoluble Union of all his hereditary Kingdoms and Provinces, which he had settled in the year 1713, so as they should always remain closely united under one sole person, viz. on his daughter, the late Empress Queen. "For preventing the dismembering and division thereof among the heirs of our august family," says he, "either within Germany or without; so as to be a perpetual and irrevocable law: that the eldest male heir, and in failure of male, the eldest female heir, shall for ever succeed to all the dominions of the house of Austria."

This was thought a good means for preserving an equilibrium of power in Europe; and so far we have judged proper to mention it, as we think it a benefit to the general commerce of the world; since, without such an equilibrium of power, the freedom of commerce might hereafter be overturned, by the mere will of some one over-grown tyrant. This famous Pragmatic Sanction was solemnly agreed to by most of the potentates of Europe, before that Emperor's death, although it has since appeared to have been little regarded even by potentates who guaranteed it by the most solemn treaties.

1725 In the year 1725, the South Sea Company commenced their unfortunate whale fishery. Their twelve new ships brought home twenty-five whales and a half: and, though this was scarcely a saving voyage, it was, nevertheless, the very best year of any of the eight in which they carried on that fishery. It must, however, be observed, that the nation having entirely relinquished this trade for so many years past, there was not an Englishman to be found who knew any thing of the Greenland or whale fishery. The company was therefore under the necessity of having all their commanders, harpooners, boat-steerers, line-veers, and blubber-cutters from Fohide in Holstein, some few natives of Scotland excepted, who on this occasion left the service of the Hollanders, who had before this time been constantly employed either by Hamburgers, Bremers, or Hollanders. Those Holsteiners cost the company this year three thousand and fifty-six pounds eighteen shillings and three pence, although but one hundred and fifty-two in number; not only because they were all what is usually called officers in that fishery, and consequently had more wages and allowances than the common sailors, but had also their charges borne by the company, both in coming every year from and returning back to Holstein to their families, as was also their constant practice when employed by other nations: whereas above double their number, viz. three hundred and fifty-three British subjects employed on those twelve ships, cost but three thousand one hundred and fifty-one pounds fifteen shillings and five pence.

In this same year 1725, was passed an act of the British Parliament of the eleventh of King George the First, cap. ix. For continuing the several Annuities to the Bank of England until Midsummer 1727, &c.—Whereby the yearly fund on the principal sums of one million seven

A. D.

1725 hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten pence halfpenny, and of two millions due to that corporation, were reduced from five to four per cent. from and after Midsummer 1737; and all the funds of the Bank were put on an equal footing with those of the South Sea Company; excepting only the Bank's original capital of one million six hundred thousand pounds which still remained at six per cent.

This act made it felony to alter, forge, or counterfeit Bank Notes, or to erase or alter any endorsement thereon; or to tender in payment, utter, vend, exchange, or barter, any such Bank Note, knowing the same to be altered, forged, erased, or counterfeited, with intention to defraud the Bank, or any other person or body-politic.

About this time, the French first began to supply, in considerable quantities, the European markets with their sugars from Martinico, Hispaniola, &c. formerly and almost totally supplied by us, though in part they are still supplied by the Portuguese Brasil sugars, and, of late, by the Dutch, from Surinam. And, in a few years after, by their great application, they gained from us almost all, or the greatest part of that very profitable branch of commerce.

The anonymous author of, *The present State of the British and French Sugar Colonies*, printed in the year 1740, makes the French sugars exported to the European markets amount to so vast a quantity as eighty thousand hogsheds yearly. And that the Indigo raised by the French in their West India colonies amounts in value to one million of sterling money; three-fourths of which they sell to other nations:—and they also export to other European nations, in cocoa, cotton, ginger, rum, (he might have added coffee, &c.) about two hundred and fifty thousand pounds yearly. To all which let there be added the freight thereon—the great number of persons both in Europe and America, as well as in their ships, constantly maintained thereby—the great consumption of the product and manufactures of France, both in the West Indies, and on the African coasts for the purchase of their slaves; and then we need not wonder, that even so long ago as the year 1701, the then new French council of Commerce, in a memorial, could say, “that the navigation of France owed all its increase and splendour to the commerce of its sugar islands; and that it could not be kept up and enlarged otherwise than by that commerce.”

1726 Twelve more ships being built by the South Sea Company, they, in the year 1726, sent out their whole twenty-four ships on their second voyage on the whale fishery, to Greenland and Davis's Straights. In which they succeeded considerably worse than in their first voyage, having brought home but sixteen whales and an half.

The meaning of the half-whale here and elsewhere is, when two ships, perhaps of different nations, happen to strike the same whale, which by common custom is equally divided between them.

In Mr. Philips's *State of the Nation* in respect to her Commerce, Debts, and Money, already quoted, he gives us a summary view of the English East India Company's trade, and of its benefits to the public; about which, however, people are still far from being of the same opinion.

I. He says, “The Company's sales have for many years past exceeded two millions two hundred thousand pounds yearly:” which is probably true, consisting of wrought and raw silk, calicoes, saltpetre, drugs, tea, coffee, cotton and cotton-yarn, Carmentia wool, &c.

II. “That one million thereof may probably be consumed at home.”—This, it is to be feared, is rather computed under the mark.

III. “That

A. D.  
1726

III. "That the Company's exports annually to India are to the value of five hundred thousand pounds in bullion and manufactures." This is but a strange jumble, to mix bullion and manufactures together in one gross sum, which are always esteemed the reverse of each other.

IV. "To the million consumed at home, he adds, four hundred thousand pounds to be deducted for the drawback allowed at the custom-house upon the one million two hundred thousand pounds re-exported." And concludes,

V. "That the remaining eight hundred thousand pounds is, or should be the annual gain to the nation by the East India trade."

Now, to this balance of national gain, ought certainly to have been added the total of our manufactures exported to India.

What he adds is very true, "That the company's trade maintains very many people at home, as well as considerable numbers of our people in India, who bring home much wealth to their native country." But what he says about our East India trade's having brought down the price of other European wares which we used, before we entered into it, seems of little consideration in this state of the company. "Moreover, says he, "if the said East India merchandize re-exported do pay or answer for such European goods, for which, without this trade, we must have paid in cash, it is in effect the same as if it brought in so much cash or bullion. As this trade also furnishes us with what otherwise we must necessarily have bought of the Dutch," (meaning, we presume, saltpetre, pepper, and drugs,) possibly the nation's yearly profit by it may be near one million sterling.

Lastly, "In contemplation of the vast exportation of silver from all Europe to the East Indies, there buried since 1602, so as never to return, computed to the amount of one hundred and fifty millions sterling; had that vast sum remained to this day in Europe, whereby our proportion of cash would have been treble to what it now is, the consequence would have been,—that commodities and labour would, probably, have risen in a treble proportion; and, in effect," according to him, "we should not have been richer in such a case than we are at present."

He has, however, forgotten:

First, The national benefit from a very great annual sum paid for the customs of East India goods consumed at home, said to amount to above three hundred thousand pounds. And,

Secondly, That a considerable part of the million of East India commodities, annually consumed or remaining at home, is worked up in our great and very profitable manufactures of silk and cotton, and much of the drugs are also employed therein.

In this same year, King George the First, upon the humble petition of the East India Company, granted them a new charter of confirmation: with ample powers for them to erect a corporation at Fort St.<sup>e</sup> George, by the name of, The Mayor and Aldermen of Madraspatan in the East Indies. And another corporation at and within the factory and town of Bombay, by the name of, The Mayor and Aldermen of Bombay. Also a third corporation, within the factory of Fort William in Bengal, by the name of, The Mayor and Aldermen of Calcutta at Fort William in Bengal.—With perpetual succession to each of the said three corporations,—a common seal—a power to make by-laws, as well as to try causes both civil and criminal, high-treason excepted.

Mr. Phillips, in his publication already mentioned, speaking of the circulation of money, supposes, "That France is to England as eight is to three.—That their specie," *i. e.* money, "is perhaps proportionable. Yet there is a greater shew of money in England than in France.

"but

A. D.

1726 " but if the circulation of France were equal to that of England, France would appear of  
 " course so much richer than England."

	£.
" 1. Possibly," says he, " the real yearly rents of England may be	20,000,000
" it being supposed that our lands are not taxed at half their value.	
" 2. The customs of England produce annually about	1,600,000
" 3. Which customs, on an average of thirty per cent. <i>ad valorem</i> , make the	
" value of our annual imports to be about	5,300,000
" 4. And our re-exportations may be about	1,500,000
" 5. The other duties and funds may be about	2,199,328
" 6. If there be eight millions of people in England, I believe I shall not ex-	
" ceed in supposing them to consume in manufactures about	16,000,000
" 7. Now although the interest arising from mortgaged lands be included in	
" the before-named rental, yet the mortgages themselves are often transferred,	
" and may therefore be deemed money in circulation: and these have been com-	
" puted at one-fifteenth part of the whole value of the lands, or about	26,000,000
" 8. The national debt about	53,000,000
" 9. The malt-tax about	600,000
" So that the whole money transactions of this nation seem to be about	126,199,328

This Mr. Philips speaks of as a stupendous thought.

Now although this computation may in general be thought liable to some exception, yet some parts of it may hereafter strike out new lights, or at least start new thoughts, for more correct computations.

Whilst Britain and the States General of the United Netherlands were remonstrating at Vienna, and promulgating acts of Parliament and placarts against the continuance of the Ostend Company's trading to India, that company's general court or assembly resolves in this year to make a dividend of twelve per cent. to their proprietors, and to maintain their then settlement at Coblentz, on the coast of Coromandel, and their factories at Bengal, and their trade to Canton in China. Nevertheless, we shall soon see an end put to that company: For, although neither gratitude for past benefits, nor regard for the clearest and strongest treaties, could prevail at Vienna, the resolutions of the two powers, so nearly interested in the suppression of that company, became too strong to be much longer resisted.

The western suburbs of London, wherein persons of quality and distinction usually reside, being now so greatly increased, the legislature, in this twelfth of King George the First, by a clause in an Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty by laying a Duty upon all Victuallers, &c. empowered the commissioners for hackney coaches and chairs to add one hundred hackney chairs to the former number, so as the whole exceed not four hundred in number; each of which shall continue to pay ten shillings per annum for their licences.

By an act of Parliament of the said twelfth of King George the First, For better securing the Monies and Effects of the Suitors of the Court of Chancery, &c. it was made " felony with-  
 " out benefit of clergy, not only to forge or counterfeit the name or hand of the accountant-  
 " general of the court of Chancery, and of the register and clerk of the Report-office; but  
 " likewise the name or hand of any of the cashiers of the Bank of England, to any certificate,  
 " report,

A. D.  
1726 " report, entry, indorsement, declaration of trust, note, direction, authority, instrument, or writing whatsoever, in order for the receiving or obtaining money or effects of suitors in Chancery: as also any bond or obligation under the seals of the East India and South Sea Companies, or any indorsement thereon."

1727 The South Sea Company having built another new ship for the whale fishery, they, in this year 1727, sent out their whole twenty-five ships on that fishery; wherein they employed one thousand one hundred and six men, viz. seven hundred and sixty two British subjects, and three hundred and forty-four foreigners. This too proved an unfortunate voyage, as two of those ships were lost, and the remaining twenty-three ships brought home but twenty-two and an half whales.

The great river and bay of Delawar in Pennsylvania, and the seas adjoining, abounding with fish of various kinds, fit for foreign markets, whereby the trade of Great Britain, as well as the inhabitants of the said province of Pennsylvania, would reap considerable benefits, especially by enabling the latter to purchase more of the British manufactures than at present they are able to do;—an act of Parliament was now passed, in the thirteenth and last year of King George the First, For the importing of Salt from Europe into the said Province of Pennsylvania, in British Ships, navigated by the Acts of Navigation; for curing their fish, in like manner as is practised in New England and Newfoundland, by virtue of an act of the fifteenth of King Charles II.

Nothing can more obviously demonstrate the amazing increase of England's commerce, in less than two centuries past, than the great increase of many of its commercial and manufacturing towns; such, for instance, as the town and port of Liverpool, in Lancashire, which in our days is become the greatest emporium of the British empire, after London and Bristol: and, although it is allowed to be an ancient corporation and borough, was nevertheless so inconsiderable in point of populousness and magnitude, even in the last generation, as not to have been made a distinct parish within itself, until the year 1699, by an act of Parliament of the tenth and eleventh of King William, when also a new parish church was erected, there being only a chapel there till then. In the year 1715, it was so much increased, that, by an act of the first of King George the First, a second parish and church was erected in it. The author of the third volume of the Tour through the whole Island of Great Britain, published in the year 1727, observes, " That in his first visit to Liverpool, in the year 1680, it was a large handsome thriving town. At his second visit, ten years after, it was become much bigger; and, as the inhabitants reported, twice as large as it was twenty years before," *i. e.* about 1670: " but at his third visit, in 1726, it was more than double its bigness of the said second visit, in the year 1690: and it is still increasing in wealth, people, business, and buildings."

This same author, treating of Manchester, in the same county, observes, " That, within a very few years past, here, as at Liverpool, and also at Froome, in Somersetshire, the town is extended in a surprising manner; being almost twice the magnitude it was a few years ago. So that, taking in all its suburbs, it now," *i. e.* in the year 1727, " contains at least fifty thousand people. That the grand manufacture which has so much raised this town is that of cotton in all its varieties, which, like all our other manufactures, is very much increased within these thirty or forty years." The said cotton manufacture is probably at least as ancient as the middle of Queen Elizabeth's reign; seeing Camden makes mention of Manchester cottons. The raw material cotton wool, in those early times, came probably

A. D.

1727 probably to us solely from the Levant; but now our American colonies supply us abundantly with that and many other valuable productions. Nevertheless, this vast place is properly but a mere village in point of government, as having no officer higher than a constable: so that it may possibly be considered the largest mere village in Christendom, according to our legal sense of that term.

A similar increase, and very near as sudden, has happened to the town of Birmingham, in Warwickshire; which, in point of government, is as much a village as Manchester. Its vast increase is entirely owing to its iron and hard-ware manufacture, of a great variety of sorts: whereby it is said to employ or support upwards of fifty thousand people.

In March this year departed this life, the incomparably great and excellent Sir Isaac Newton, aged eighty-five, president of the Royal Society, master of his Majesty's mint: probably the greatest philosopher, and undoubtedly the greatest mathematician in Europe; whose entire character however we are far from pretending to draw. It shall suffice us to say, in one word, that he has not left his equal, in all probability, on the face of the whole earth; having, even by all the learned of foreign nations, been allowed the pre-eminence; and to be the unrivalled glory of the British name and nation.

In this year the general court of the South Sea Company agreed to discharge all the borrowers of money on their stock and subscriptions, in the famous year 1720, who had not already repaid the same; on condition of their paying back only ten per cent. of the money so borrowed.

In the same year the Royal African Company's general court came to various resolutions, for carrying on their trade, and for preventing the separate traders from interfering with them. For reducing their then nominal capital stock, so as every eight hundred pounds be reduced to one hundred pounds, and so as their whole capital shall not exceed four hundred thousand pounds, including therein a certain quantity of additional stock, to be created in their corporate capacity, and to be sold out to individuals, for enabling them to carry on their said trade. All which however came to nothing.

The island of Madagascar lying within the East India Company's limits of trade, an act of Parliament, of this thirteenth year of King George the First, was obtained, To enable the South Sea Company, with the Licence and Consent of the East India Company, to take in Negroes there, and to deliver the same at Buenos-Ayres: the South Sea Company giving security to the East India Company not to break bulk any-where within the limits of the latter company, nor to sail or go to any coast, island, port or place, within their limits, other than to the said island of Madagascar, under forfeiture of their ships, furniture, and ladings, and of double the value. This act to continue for six years only; and the South Sea Company was thereby limited to four ships annually, and to carry to Madagascar nothing but the necessary provisions, &c. solely for the purpose of negroes. It was about this time that the said South Sea Company actually employs upwards of thirty ships and sloops, beside their great annual ship, in their negro trade to the Spanish ports of America, and in making returns for the same.

By another statute, of this same year and session, For enlarging the Time for hearing and determining Claims by the Trustees for raising Money on the Estates of the late Directors of the South Sea Company and others, the net produce of those estates is directed to be applied solely for the benefit of the said company.

In



A. D.  
1727

In this year William Burnet, Esquire, the then worthy governor of the New York colony, having duly considered, that the chief support of the French colony of Canada was the fur and peltry trade with the Indians; and that, moreover, their towns of Quebec and Montreal were chiefly supplied with European merchandize by our merchants of New York, at a much cheaper rate than they had them from France, he rightly inferred, that if the traders of New York were totally debarred from carrying their goods to Canada, they might themselves directly, or at the first hand, supply the Indian tribes on and near the lakes of Canada with English merchandize: for that end he obtained an act of the assembly of New York, for opening a most profitable trade directly with those Indian nations who till now had dealt entirely with the French at Canada. For which purpose the New York assembly was at the expence, this very year, of building and fortifying a trading place at Olwego, on the east bank of the lake Ontario, where they continued to keep a garrison, (till they were assaulted and driven out by the French from Canada, in the year 1757, that fort having been too slightly built) and had upwards of three hundred traders there, who constantly met the Indians from Canada, and from the great lakes west and north from the lake Ontario, and south from the lake Erie. This was a promising step towards our getting possession of all the inland trade of North America, by erecting fortified truck houses on the further lakes in and west of Canada: But, in succeeding times, the French in those parts were, through our shameful supineness, suffered to make gradual encroachments on the boundaries of that and our other northern provinces of America, till it became very near too late to put a stop to their career.

By a statute of the same thirteenth of King George the First, cap. iii. For redeeming sundry Annuities transferable at the Bank of England, and the Annuities payable on standing Orders, &c. All the redeemable annuities transferable at the Bank, and those assignable at the Exchequer, which were not subscribed into the South Sea Company in the year 1720, were now paid off by the sinking fund.

By another statute, of this same session of Parliament, For the better Regulation of the Woollen Manufacture, &c. the justices of the counties of Gloucester, Wilts, and Somerset, are empowered to appoint a certain number of inspectors in each of those counties, with a salary of thirty pounds each yearly; who shall, on every week day, have power to enter into and inspect all mills, work-houses, and tenter-grounds of clothiers, &c. concerned in the manufacturing and milling of mixed or medley woollen broad cloths, for measuring, and otherwise examining the goodness thereof: and shall stamp his name thereon with a leaden seal, if found sufficient cloth. This office is instead of the ancient one of aulneger, and also of the subsequent inspectors, which, for want of sufficient checks, were become useless. These inspectors were to lay their register books before every general quarter session for each county, with an account of all penalties and forfeitures incurred by the makers of insufficient cloths.

By another statute of this session, For preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Dying-Trade, penalties are inflicted on dyers of black bays, and other woollen goods, without woad, indigo, or madder. And the penalty is also inflicted on every person using logwood in the dying of blue in any kind of woollen goods.

And after all the bustle which the Austrian Netherlands and the court of Vienna had so long made about their Ostend Company's trade to the Indies, the arguments urged by Britain and Holland were so cogent and so effectually powerful, that the Emperor found himself ne-



A. D.

1727 constituted now first to suspend that company's charter for seven years, and afterwards, to revoke it entirely.

The King of Spain having now in vain laid siege to Gibraltar, before any formal declaration of war against the crown of Great Britain, he at the same time directed to be seized all the effects of the South Sea Company in America, with the great ship Prince Frederick and its cargo at La Vera Cruz, to the amount of upwards of one hundred and twenty thousand pounds sterling. And this was the second time that the court of Madrid found, or thought they found, their account in such sudden seizures; whereby the precariousness of this company's trade to the Spanish West Indies did now but too plainly appear.

At Midsummer this year, the reduction of the interest on the national debt from five to four per cent. took place; by which measure the famous sinking fund was increased to above one million per annum. Had those, whose province it properly was, kept punctually to the paying off at least one million of the public debts annually, from this year 1727 to the year 1739, when we declared war against Spain, in how much easier a situation would the nation then have been? Instead of which frugal measure, that sacred fund has been either directly or indirectly sacrilegiously and wantonly violated, to the inconceivable damage of the nation's commerce, which otherwise would have long since been greatly eased by the abolishing of such taxes, duties, and customs, as are at present very considerable clogs on our manufactures and foreign commerce, by enabling our rivals to undersell us at foreign markets, to our unspeakable detriment.

By the necessary operation of this sinking fund of only one million yearly, it was very plainly shewn by a judicious pamphlet, entitled, *An Essay on the Public Debts of this Kingdom*, "That, supposing the then national debt of fifty millions, and the said sinking fund of one million, to be both at four per cent. interest, the latter increasing annually in like proportion as such a sum put out at compound interest; would do, the whole national debt would have been discharged by the year 1756.

"Thus," for illustration, "at Midsummer 1728, one million would be paid off, and at Midsummer 1729 the sinking fund would be one million and forty thousand pounds, and that same year and term the debts would be lessened two millions and forty thousand pounds. At Midsummer 1730, the sinking fund would be increased to one million and eighty thousand pounds, and the debts would be lessened three millions one hundred and twenty-one thousand six hundred pounds; and so on to the said year 1756, when the said sinking fund would be increased to thirty millions, and the total amount of the debts paid would be fifty millions.

"Again," says our said well known author, Mr. John Adam, long since dead, "supposing the fifty millions had been at three per cent. from Midsummer 1727, then at Midsummer 1751, instead of 1756, the sinking fund would be increased to thirty millions, and the debt of fifty millions would then be discharged."

The same author also judiciously and honestly demonstrated the damage and obstructions which would happen, if the sinking fund should be misapplied or diverted from its annual diminution of the public debts.

We shall here only further observe, That upon this second reduction of the interest of our national debts, their market price advanced very considerably.

In this same year, an act of Parliament passed, For encouraging and promoting Fisheries, Manufactures, and other Improvements, in that part of Great Britain called Scotland; by which.

A. D.  
1727 which the crown was empowered to appoint commissioners for managing the application of the funds for improving fisheries and commerce there: and these commissioners were annually to lay before the King any alterations necessary for improving the fisheries and manufactures of that country.

By a statute of the first year of King George II. cap. viii. For granting an Aid to his Majesty, by Sale of Annuities to the Bank of England, at four per Cent. charged on the Duties on Coals and Culm, &c. the Bank fund was increased by seventy thousand pounds interest, on one million seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds advanced on those duties, redeemable by Parliament. And the Bank hereupon thought it prudent to declare a reduction of the yearly dividend on their capital stock from six to five and a half per cent. from Lady-day 1728.

By this same statute a million of the national debt was paid off out of the sinking fund, viz. five hundred thousand pounds to the South Sea Company, which was to be paid off by sinking so much of the undistributed stock forfeited by the late directors, &c. in the year 1720; which was to go to pay the company's debts. Hereupon that company sunk two hundred and fifty thousand pounds from the capital stock, and the same sum from South Sea annuity stock.

And five hundred thousand pounds was in like manner paid to the Bank of England, being part of the two millions added to their capital by an act of the third of King George I. whereby the total of their capital stock was reduced to four millions eight hundred and seventy-five thousand and twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten-pence halfpenny.

1728 By a preliminary convention between Great Britain and Spain, signed at the Pardo, near Madrid, on the sixth of March 1728, it was agreed, on the one hand, "That his Britannic Majesty should withdraw his fleets from the coasts of Spain, and from the Spanish West Indies; and that the contraband trade, and other causes of complaint, which the Spaniards may have in relation to the ship Prince Frederick; and the restoring of prizes taken on each side, shall be decided at a future congress."

On the other hand, Spain agrees,

"First, Immediately to raise the blockade of Gibraltar.

"Secondly, To order the ship Prince Frederick, with her cargo, to be delivered up to the

"South Sea Company's agents at La Vera Cruz. And,

"Thirdly, To restore the commerce of that company with Spanish America, agreeable to the Asiento-contract."

Dr. Berkley, Dean (since Bishop) of Derry, having obtained a patent from King George the First, for erecting a college in Bermudas, for the instruction of youth in all manner of liberal sciences, he sailed thither this year, taking with him several tradesmen and artists, with certain stores and merchandize, and a good library. He sailed first for the continent of North America; where, maturely weighing the practicability of his wild though well-intended scheme, which was for educating the children of the inhabitants of the continent and islands of America, at the small Bermudas isles, in the midst of a tempestuous ocean, far removed from any land, either continent or island, and every way improper for that purpose; he was so well advised, at length, as to return to his deanery, without so much as setting foot on the now almost worn-out Bermuda Island.

By a treaty of peace and commerce between the King of Great Britain and the Emperor of Morocco, signed at Mequinez, it was now stipulated,

T a

"I. That

A. D.  
1728

" I. That all Moors and Jews, subjects of Morocco, shall be allowed a free traffic for thirty days" (*i. e.* to buy and sell) " in the city of Gibraltar and at the island of Minorca, though not to reside at either place; but to depart with their effects, without molestation, to any part of the Morocco dominions.

" II. On the other hand, the British subjects in Barbary shall not be obliged to appear before the Cadi, or the justices of the country, but only before the governor of the place: and the British consuls are to take cognizance of, and adjust the differences they may have with the natives of the country.

" III. The menial servants of British subjects, though natives of the country, either Moors or Jews, shall be exempted from taxes of all kinds.

" IV. British subjects taken on board of foreign ships by the subjects of Morocco, shall immediately be set at liberty, and sent to Gibraltar.

" V. Provisions may be freely bought, and other necessaries, for his Britannic Majesty's fleets, or for his city of Gibraltar, in any port of the Emperor of Morocco, at the market prices; and shall be shipped off without paying custom."

These concessions from that barbarous people are extremely honourable to Britain; but they would be no longer kept than we are masters at sea, and are in possession of the most important fortrefs and port of Gibraltar.

Toward the close of the reign of King George the First, the colonies of South and North Carolina were grievously afflicted with invasions from the Indians in their neighbourhood, so that the people were unable (even with what assistance they could procure from neighbouring colonies) to withstand those savages. And the lords proprietors being unwilling to take upon themselves the expence of this Indian war, the deputies of those colonies humbly besought the King to take them under his protection. Whereupon the Duke of Beaufort, the Lord Craven, Sir John Colleton, James Bertie, Esquire, Dodington Greville, Esquire, Henry Bertie, Esquire, John Cotton, Esquire, Joseph Blakes, Esquire, Mary Dawson, and Elizabeth Moore, being the representatives of the original proprietors of seven-eighth parts of those two provinces, (either in their own right, or in trust) declaring, by petition to his Majesty, their willingness to surrender their charters to the crown for a valuable consideration; an act of Parliament was passed in the second year of King George II. For establishing an Agreement with Seven of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina, for the Surrender of their Title and Interest in that Province to his Majesty. In consideration of which, the said seven proprietors were to be paid the sum of seventeen thousand five hundred pounds, (being two thousand five hundred pounds for each seventh part) and five thousand pounds more for the arrears of quit-rents, &c. due to them. Thus for so small a sum as twenty-two thousand five hundred pounds, were seven eighth parts of those fine provinces made regal governments from and after the first of June, 1729. And as the Lord Carteret (since Earl of Granville) chose to retain the other remaining eighth part of Carolina in his own right, a clause in the said act of Parliament " provides or saves to his lordship, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, all such estate, right, title, &c. to one undivided eighth part or share of the said provinces, and one-eighth part of all arrears of quit-rents, &c. thereof.—Notwithstanding which the government of the whole is hereby made entirely regal." And in this regal state Carolina (under two separate governors, councils, and assemblies) has wonderfully flourished and increased in trade and commerce, and has extended its plantations further back or westward.—Proper supplies and relief having been sent thither by the crown; so that the neighbouring

A. D.  
1728 bearing Indians were reduced to live in a peaceable condition for a considerable length of time; but manifesting once more an hostile disposition, they were again reduced to reasonable terms, after much bloodshed.

In this same year 1728, the South Sea Company sent out their twenty-three remaining ships for their whale fishery, and returned with only the blubber and fins of eighteen whales; which was undoubtedly a losing voyage.

There was, at this time, printed in the new edition of Harris's Collection of Voyages, a list of the dividends made by the Dutch East India Company, from the year 1605, to 1728, both years included, twelve and a half per cent. being the smallest dividend made for one whole year in all that number of years, and seventy-five per cent. the highest. Those dividends were sometimes all in money; at other times in bonds, bearing an interest at four or three and an half per cent. Sometimes also they were made in mace, cloves, and pepper; but alway in money since the year 1698. So that in the said space of one hundred and twenty-four years they had, on an average, divided somewhat more than twenty-four per cent. one year with another, or in all two thousand seven hundred and eighty-four and a half per cent. in the whole of the said one hundred and twenty-four years; or about eighteen millions sterling, on their entire capital of six hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling, drawn mostly from other nations: beside which, we are to consider the great sums paid by this company to the state, for the frequent renewals of their privileges, amounting to more than its original capital; and, the vast estates gained by the numberless officers of all sorts in the company's service since its first establishment.

We may also consider, what an immense sum must have been laid out by the company, in the building and repairs of their ships, &c. in the employment given to so many thousand of people thereby, and by the manufactures and merchandize exported: all which, and other profits accruing to the state by this commerce, has without doubt, greatly overbalanced all the silver which from the beginning has been exported to and never returns from India. And we cannot here avoid observing, that all these considerations are equally applicable to our own English East India Company, though perhaps in a somewhat lesser degree, and may therefore justly serve for a further defence of our East India commerce.

In this same year, the British House of Commons presented to the King a representation or particular account of the national debts, contracted before Christmas 1716, and how much thereof has been since discharged by the Sinking-fund, though till now but in its infancy.

“ Which debt so discharged amounted to two millions six hundred and ninety-eight thousand four hundred and sixteen pounds nine shillings and seven pence three farthings, since Christmas 1716.—That by the several reductions from six to five, and from five now to four per cent. on the greatest part of the public debts, so great savings of interest have been made, that the said Sinking-fund may now be estimated to be about one million two hundred thousand pounds per annum; and will be every year increasing from the further savings of the interest of the remaining debts from time to time, as they shall be paid off.

“ Which increase of the Sinking-fund from four hundred thousand pounds, to about one million two hundred thousand pounds,” (since midsummer 1727) “ being in the hands of the government, and applicable from time to time to the discharge of the principal, makes a gain and profit to the public equal to the discharge of one-third of the principal debt; so that the said additional eight hundred thousand pounds to the sinking fund, if valued at twenty-five years purchase at which rate all annuities are now currently sold, makes a real  
“ profit

A. D.

1728 " profit to the public of twenty millions.—And if, notwithstanding the many difficulties this  
 " nation has laboured under, by an unnatural rebellion, and by the many heinous plots and  
 " conspiracies since formed, for overturning the religion and liberties of our country: and  
 " notwithstanding the embroiled condition of the affairs of Europe,—we have been able to  
 " diminish the national debts so much already; what may we not hope for in regard to a  
 " speedy and sensible discharge of them for the future?" Upon which representation we shall  
 " only in brief remark, as many have before done, that although the then and succeeding  
 administration had afterwards many such difficulties to struggle with as are above enumerated,  
 more surely might have been done for increasing the sinking fund, by absolutely preserving it  
 inviolable; although it be allowed, that it would have been attended with many and great  
 difficulties, considering that a second unnatural rebellion, and two very expensive wars have  
 happened since that representation was made. What is past needs not to be enlarged on; but  
 surely hereafter, especially in times of peace, a determined national frugality ought zealously  
 to be cultivated;\* and it is earnestly to be hoped and wished, that, in order to increase this  
 sinking fund, the public might be enabled to avail itself of a rational reduction of the salaries  
 of many useless offices and employments in the revenue, &c. the fee-simple whereof, it is  
 humbly apprehended, would probably amount to a greater sum than perhaps many may apprehend,  
 were it made the object of a strict enquiry.

In a vindication of the island of Jamaica at this time, from certain aspersions on the conduct of the planters and of their assembly, and pleading for some favours from the legislature of Great Britain; it was computed as follows; viz.

" That the trade of that island employs three hundred sail of ships and above six thousand  
 " seamen, and that the very duties on the imports from thence amount to near one hundred  
 " thousand pounds per annum.—That there are eight fine harbours in it, beside many coves  
 " and bays where ships may safely ride: there are also eighty-four rivers which discharge into  
 " the sea, and seven times as many lesser rivers and springs which run into them.—That its  
 " principal productions, beside sugars, are cotton, ginger, Pimento, mahogany wood, log-  
 " wood, and indigo. That very little of the four last named commodities are imported from  
 " the rest of the British plantations: so that, but for Jamaica, we should be obliged to pur-  
 " chase them of the French, Dutch, and other nations.—That cotton is necessary to work  
 " up with wool in many of our manufactures, &c.—Ginger is chiefly exported, though great  
 " quantities are likewise used at home.—Their Pimento lessens the consumption of spices,  
 " which are only to be had of the Dutch at their own rates.—That indigo, logwood, fustick,  
 " &c. are used by dyers, and are absolutely necessary in many of our manufactures; and that  
 " before we had those commodities of our own, we paid five times the prices for them we now  
 " do, and for some of them more.—That, before our West India plantations were settled,  
 " we paid the Portuguese from four to five pound per hundred weight for Muscovado sugar,  
 " now sold from twenty-two to thirty-five shillings, as in goodness.—And above five pound  
 " per hundred for ginger, now commonly sold at twenty-two shillings and sixpence.—That  
 " our dyers wares were bought of the Spaniards, to whom we paid for logwood from one  
 " hundred to one hundred and thirty pound per ton, which may now be had at nine pounds  
 " per ton; and other goods used in dying, proportionably. So that, by having those plan-  
 " tations, we not only save so much as was formerly paid for those commodities to foreigners,

A. D.  
1728 " but we are also able to furnish other nations therewith : and our manufacturers, by having  
" them at less prices than they formerly had them, are enabled to sell their commodities pro-  
" portionably cheaper, which is undoubtedly a great advantage to the nation."—*Boyer's Political State of Great Britain*, vol. xxv. for February 1728.

This vindication, or survey of the benefits of Jamaica, and of our West India colonies to their mother-country, places them in such an advantageous light, and gives also so clear, though succinct, a view of our commerce with them, as well merits a place in this work.

In this same year, the Danish East India Company, residing at Copenhagen, published proposals for a new subscription to be taken at Altena, near Hamburg, for enlarging their ancient capital stock.

I. " The new subscribers to be equally entitled to all the benefits and privileges, which the  
" old members possess, in respect of the trade, shipping, forts, settlements, revenues, houses,  
" and other effects whatever.

II. " The old capital, consisting of two hundred and fifty thousand rix-dollars, divided into  
" two hundred and fifty shares, each being of one thousand rix-dollars, to retain likewise  
" equal benefits with the new subscribers.

III. " The company, after this union with the new subscribers, were in their joint capa-  
" city to pay off their entire debts, consisting of one hundred and sixty thousand rix-dollars :  
" but the old proprietors were not to be entitled to any dividend till the year 1733.

IV. The actions, or shares, of the new subscribers, to consist of one thousand rix-dollars  
" each, and the half-shares to be five hundred rix-dollars : for each transfer to pay two rix-  
" dollars to the company, and half a one to the poor.

V. The Company's creditors may take new actions thereof for the debts due to them.

VI. The King, by his octroi, declares, that the shares shall not be liable to any seizure or  
" stop, upon any account whatever."—It is scarce necessary to inform the reader, that Den-  
mark is an absolute monarchy.

VII. " The money, arising by new subscriptions, to be wholly employed for sending out  
" ships to Tranquebar," (their own fort on the coast of Coromandel) " Bengal, and China.

VIII. " The four additional or new directors may be all foreigners ; and ten shares to be  
" the qualification-stock of every director. Every single share shall have one vote in the ge-  
" neral courts ; and a proprietor of twenty shares shall have twenty votes ; and none shall  
" have more than twenty, however numerous their shares may be.

IX. " If any two directors shall be dissatisfied with the conduct of the other directors, they  
" may summon a general court to acquaint the company therewith.

X. " The general courts have plenary powers to do whatever they shall judge convenient  
" for the advantage of the company.

XI. " The new shares to be subscribed shall not exceed two thousand two hundred and  
" fifty, *i. e.* in the whole ; and the new or additional stock shall not exceed two millions two  
" hundred and fifty thousand rix-dollars."

N. B. There were twenty-five other articles of lesser importance, and are therefore omitted.

To these proposals the old company, in order to remove any objections which might be made in respect to their then existing circumstances, added, " That they had very valuable  
" effects, such as, the town of Tranquebar, a very important place, with two hundred pieces  
" of cannon, beside ammunition, and a yearly income of ten thousand crowns, and also sev-  
" eral duties and revenues, increasing every year in proportion to the increase of inhabitants.

" That,



A. D.

1728 " That, besides, they have the castle of Danneburg, on the rich coast of Coromandel, conveniently situated for trade, and particularly for pearls and diamonds : also, Porto-novo on the same coast ; two ships, with their cargoes now at sea, bound to Tranquebar, and some other ships and factories, &c." From all which particulars, a nearly exact state of the Danish East India Company's circumstances and commerce may be gathered ; not much, however, to their advantage.

Ships arriving at London from foreign ports, between Christmas 1727 and Christmas 1728, viz. British ships, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine : foreign ships, two hundred and thirteen : coasters, six thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven ; in all, eight thousand eight hundred and eighty-nine ships ; which number is, of later years, considerably increased.

By an act of the British Parliament, in the second year of King George the Second, For raising the sum of one million two hundred and fifty thousand pounds, by sale of annuities to the Bank of England, &c. that corporation advanced the said sum to the public, at four per cent interest, charged on the surplusses of the fund of lottery 1714 ; redeemable from Midsummer 1730, by payment of not less than five hundred thousand pounds at a time. Yet this receiving of so low an interest, obliged the Bank to lower their dividend from three to two and three quarters per cent. at Midsummer 1730, for that half year.

In this same year 1729, the Hamlet of Spital-fields, long since become a vastly extended suburb, chiefly by the very great number of silk manufacturers therein, and in which new streets were more and more increasing, was, by an act of Parliament, For making the said Hamlet a new Parish, &c. accordingly so made, and endowed as one of the fifty new churches, by the name of Christ Church ; this parish was before a part of the parish of St. Dunstan's, Stepney.

And by another act of the said second year of King George the Second, another new parish was erected in the Hamlet of Wapping-Stepney, also taken out of the parish of St. Dunstan, Stepney, by the name of St. George in the East, situated in the street named Ratcliff Highway : that eastern suburb being of late years considerably increased by the increase of our commerce and shipping.

By a statute of this second year of King George the Second, For making more effectual several Acts passed relating to Watermen, Wherry-men, and Lightermen, rowing on the River Thames, and for better ordering and governing them, the several following regulations were made ; as,

I. " No waterman, &c. but a housekeeper, or who at least has some known place of abode, shall take an apprentice, under ten pounds penalty : and such apprentice to be duly registered, as well as the master, and also his place of abode, by the Clerk of the Watermens Company : and on neglect of so registering any apprentice, and also the master's place of abode, that company may turn the said apprentice over to another master.

II. " No apprentice shall be trusted with the sole care of a boat, between Gravesend and Windsor, till he be sixteen years of age, if a waterman's son ; or seventeen years of age, if a landman's son, under the penalty of ten shillings on the master.

III. " None but such as shall have served seven years to any waterman, wherryman, or lighterman, except Trinity-house men, fishermen, ballast-men, and persons employed in rowing or navigating western barges, mill boats, chalk hoys, faggot and wood lighters, dung boats and gardeners boats : in such manner as has been accustomed by allowance of a



A. D.

1729 "former statute, shall row, or cause to be rowed or worked, any boat, wherry, lighter, or other vessel, on the said river for hire or gain; on forfeiture of ten pounds, or else imprisonment. Yet owners of keys, or quays, between the Hermitage Bridge and London Bridge, may use their large craft or lighters as heretofore, for the carrying of goods and merchandize to and from their keys, and to and from ships, and to employ therein watermen, &c. duly qualified. Penalties to be raised by the rulers of the Watermens Company for the benefit of their poor."

The last statute we shall mention of this second year of King George the Second, is, An Act for the better Preservation of his Majesty's Woods in America, and for the Encouragement of the Importation of Naval Stores from thence; and to encourage the Importation of Masts, Yards, and Bowsprits from Scotland. Which, after reciting a former statute for this purpose, enacts:

First, "That from the twenty-ninth of September, 1729, no person in the colonies of Nova Scotia, also in New Hampshire, the province of Maine, the Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations; the Naraganset Country, or King's Province, and Connecticut, all in New England; as also, in New York and New Jersey, in America; or in any province of America, now belonging, or that shall hereafter belong to the crown of Great Britain; shall presume to cut, fell, or destroy any white pine trees, fit for masting the royal navy; except only such as are the property of private persons, notwithstanding the said trees do or may grow within the limits of any township laid out, or to be laid out hereafter, without his Majesty's royal licence first obtained.

Secondly, "And whereas King William and Queen Mary's charter, in the third year of their reign, granted to the province of the Massachusetts Bay, did reserve to themselves and successors all trees of the diameter of twenty-four inches and upwards, at twelve inches from the ground, growing in that province, on any soil or ground not before granted to any private persons; in order, therefore, to make that reservation more effectual, it was now enacted, that no person within the said province shall so cut and destroy any such white pine trees, on any land or soil, not granted to private persons before the seventh of October 1690, under the penalties of the act of the eighth of King George I.

Thirdly, "New and more moderate premiums are granted for the following naval stores to be raised and imported from America," (needless to be hereagain recited) "viz. masts, yards, bowsprits, good tar, pitch and turpentine: and such naval stores imported shall repay those premiums, when re-exported.—A premium is also enacted for the importation of masts, yards, and bowsprits from Scotland, where" as this act sets forth, "there are in sundry parts great store of pine and fir trees."—But so great is the difficulty to bring them down to sea-ports, as has rendered that part of this act, and of that of the eighth of King George I. quite impracticable.

On the twelfth of October 1729, the King of Denmark, by a new charter to his East India Company, takes it into his immediate protection, intending to make it one of the most flourishing of any in Europe. The substance of which charter is, viz.

I. "He grants the Company forty years after the expiration of its present term: during which time, none but such as shall be authorized by them, shall carry on any commerce beyond the Cape of Good Hope, on forfeiture to this company of their ships and merchandize.

1729 • II. " The company's ships and merchandize shall, on no pretence, be arrested, detained, or searched.

III. " The capital stock shall be exempted from all duties and impositions, either in time of war or peace; and even the stock of the subjects of such nations, with whom the Danish King may, at any time, be at enmity, shall not be stopp'd or seized on any pretence whatever.

IV. " This new company shall consist of seven hundred and fifty shares, of one thousand crowns each, (Danish) including the stock of the old company, being two hundred and fifty thousand crowns. There shall also be half shares of five hundred crowns each."

N. B. This is a royal establishment of the proposals of this company, in the preceding year, with some variation.

At length, in November 1729, was concluded the famous treaty of Seville, between Great Britain, France, and Spain; for peace, union, friendship, and mutual defence: by which those three great powers,

I. " Renew all former treaties of peace and friendship.

II. " They mutually guarantee each others dominions, and the rights and privileges of their commerce, in what parts soever of the world; each potentate for this end to furnish eight thousand foot and four thousand horse: or else ships of war and transports; or else again in money instead of either.

III. " The British and French courts having alleged that, in the treaty of Vienna, in the year 1725, there were divers clauses, which infringed the articles of several treaties of commerce; his Catholic Majesty declares, that he never meant to grant, by virtue of the said treaty, any privilege contrary to the above-named privileges and treaties.

IV. V. " All necessary orders shall be dispatched on both sides for the execution of former treaties of commerce both with the English and French nations.

VI. VII. " Commissaries shall be appointed on both sides, between their Britannic and Catholic Majesties, in four months time, to examine and decide what concerns the ships and effects taken at sea, and the respective allegations relative to abuses in commerce, as well in Europe as in America. As also with respect to France and Spain.

VIII. " The said commissaries shall finish their commission within three years, or sooner if possible.

IX. X. XI. XII. XIII. " These articles relate to the placing of Spanish garrisons into Leghorn, Porto Ferajo, Parma, and Placentia, for the eventual succession of Don Carlos to Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia: all the contracting parties agreeing to guarantee the said succession.

XIV. " The States General of the United Provinces shall be invited to accede to this treaty:—as they soon after did in this same month and year.

By the two separate articles of the treaty of Seville, it was more expressly stipulated, for the greater exactness, that the treaties of peace and commerce at Utrecht, between Great Britain and Spain, in which are comprized the treaty of 1667 and of 1715, as also the Asiento contract of 1713, and its farther explanation in the year 1716, shall from this day, even during the examination by the commissaries, remain in full force and vigour; for which end, the Catholic King shall dispatch his cédulas to his vice-roys, &c. in America as well as in Europe, as shall also his Britannic Majesty to his governors, &c. for the release of all ships and

A. D.

1729 merchandize; and, particularly, the South Sea Company's ship, Prince Frederick, and her cargo, shall be immediately restored: all which was under the before named guarantee.

In the accession of the States General of the United Provinces, they were to furnish only four thousand foot and one thousand horse; and on the part of the other allies, they were to guarantee the abolishing the Ostend East India Company, &c. and the Catholic King engages, that entire satisfaction shall be given them (*i. e.* the Dutch) for their grievances, as well in the West Indies as in Europe, and to re-establish their commerce, agreeable to former treaties: and, lastly, to grant them all the commercial privileges enjoyed by the most favoured nations.

In this same year, the South Sea Company's twenty-three ships went out on the whale fishery; and, one of them being lost, the other twenty-two ships brought home twenty-seven whales and a half; which was still a losing trade; the company's net loss by this single year's trade, beside wear and tear, being six thousand nine hundred and four pounds eight shillings and four pence.

In this same year, the East India Company of the United Netherlands obtained of the States General, a prolongation of their octroi or charter of an exclusive trade to India, for twenty-one years beyond their present term: for which privilege that company paid into the treasury of the republic three million six hundred thousand guilders, or about three hundred and thirty thousand pounds sterling, their power, pomp, and wealth in India, and more especially in the isle of Java, even at this time equalling those of some considerable monarchs.

In the province of Pennsylvania, great improvements were constantly making in commerce, shipping, and agriculture: many ships and sloops were continually building at Philadelphia, Newcastle, &c. which they mostly dispose of to our sugar colonies, and the rest they use in the carrying their own product, consisting of cask staves, lumber, pork, pease, flour, biscuit, &c. in exchange for sugar, rum, melasses, and Spanish money. Great numbers of Germans are annually adding to this already populous province, as well from Britain as Ireland. The following is a list of the people arrived there from Europe in the year 1729, viz.

English and Welch passengers and servants	-	-	-	267
Scots servants	-	-	-	43
Irish passengers and servants	-	-	-	1,155
Palatine passengers	-	-	-	243
And, in Newcastle government alone, there arrived this year, of passengers and servants, mostly from Ireland, (by reason of rack-rents there, as it is said)				
about	-	-	-	4,500
Total arrived in this year only				6,208

It is no matter, then, for surprize, that this province was in such a thriving state; its constitution being, moreover, so excellent, and the encouragement afforded to new comers, by absolute freedom, liberty of conscience, lenity of laws, gentle taxes, &c. so as really to be a pattern for all other governments on the continent.

As party-rage ran very high at this time, viz. in the year 1729, the friends of the ministry found themselves obliged to prove, by fact, what was before generally known to be undoubtedly true, that Britain was then in a thriving condition, viz.

A. D.

1729 • I. By the low interest of money, thereby evidently demonstrating a greater plenty of money than formerly.

II. This plenty of money has raised the price of lands from twenty and twenty-one years, to twenty-five, twenty-six, and twenty-seven years purchase. An evident proof that there are more persons able and ready to purchase land than formerly.

III. Another clear evidence of our improved wealth in Britain is, the great sums of late expended in the inclosing and improving of lands, and in opening of mines.

IV. In the great increase of jewels, plate, and other rich moveables, much beyond elder times.

V. The increased value of our woollen goods exported in six years, ending at Christmas 1727, (the account of the year 1728 not being as yet made up) which exceeds the value of the six preceding years, by four hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds. And the same may be said of the increase of our exportations of coals, lead, tin, and lead ore.

VI. The like increase of foreign goods exported, which in the last three years exceeded in value the three preceding years by five hundred and thirty-five thousand pounds.

VII. Lastly, there will be found an increase in the tonnage of the shipping of England, in the last six years beyond what it was in the preceding six years, of two hundred and thirty-eight thousand tons. All which are undoubted marks of increasing wealth, and of the general balance of trade running in our favour.

As for the only two objections, viz.

First, The course of exchange between us and Holland, running to our disadvantage : and, Secondly, Our great paper credit.

The first is to be accounted for by Amsterdam's being, as it were, the center of exchanges to and from all parts of Europe, and particularly between Britain and Holland, and thence between us and most other nations, and consequently, that the great sums of interest in our public funds, chiefly remitted by way of Amsterdam, and the frequent selling out of foreigners in our funds, as the interest thereon becomes gradually lessened more and more : also the great importations of corn in the years of scarcity, from Dantzic, Hamburg, and the Netherlands, which, in the single year 1728, amounted to eight hundred thousand pounds paid for by the way of Holland. Moreover, the balance we pay to the northern countries, for our most necessary naval stores, &c. being mostly remitted by the way of Amsterdam, is one considerable cause of the exchange thither running sometimes against us. These and similar reasons may well account for the course of exchange being in a retrograde state between us and Holland ; which therefore cannot be a just or certain rule to determine the balance of trade, or whether the wealth of Britain be increasing or decreasing.

Lastly, As we have sufficiently shewn in the Introduction to this work, the increase of paper credit proves quite the contrary of what the objectors intend, since it is not the cause, but the demonstrable effect and proof of national riches.

1730 The English East India Company's term for the redemption of their capital, and of their exclusive trade, being near its expiration, viz. on three years notice from Lady-day 1733, a powerful and strenuous opposition to its renewal or prolongation was, at this time, raised by certain merchants and gentlemen, who foreseeing that the company would apply to the legislature for a longer time in their exclusive privileges, determined to be before-hand with them ;  
and

A. D.

1730 and therefore in February 1730 (N. S.) they presented to the House of Commons their petition and proposals, viz.

“ They offered to advance three millions two hundred thousand pounds for redeeming the fund of the company, by five several payments, the last to be at Lady-day 1733, to be allowed an interest of four per cent. till the last-named term, and only two per cent. from and after that term: provided,

“ I. That they might be incorporated, and in all respects vested with the exclusive privileges and trade of that company: yet so, as not to trade in one joint stock or in their corporate capacity; but that the trade should be free and open to all his Majesty's subjects, who should pay one per cent. of the value of their exports to India, in consideration of their taking out a licence from this proposed corporation. Provided also,

“ That this trade be solely carried on from the port of London. And,

“ III. That this proposed company's term be thirty-one years, and to be redeemed on three years notice.

“ IV. That, moreover, for enabling this proposed corporation to defray the expence of forts and settlements in India, as well as the preservation and enlargement of the trade, they may be empowered to levy a duty of five per cent. on the gross value of all the merchandize which shall be imported from India.”

The benefits to the public, by this proposal, they set forth, in brief, to be,

“ I. That by receiving but two per cent. interest, an annuity of ninety-two thousand pounds would be added to the sinking fund, which, at twenty-five years purchase, was worth two millions five hundred thousand pounds to the public.

“ II. That, as the laying open the trade to Africa is acknowledged to be attended with great national advantages; so the thus laying open the trade to the East Indies, or the reducing it into a kind of regulated company, will be attended with the following advantages, viz. It will necessarily occasion a larger exportation of our own product and manufactures to India.

“ III. It will employ a much greater number of ships and seamen.

“ IV. It will greatly lower the prices of all East India commodities consumed at home.

“ V. It will enable us to supply foreign markets, cheaper and in greater quantities, with Indian merchandize; whereby some new branches of traffic may be gained and others preserved, more especially in Africa and America, and also in some parts of Europe.” Here the proposers should have been more explicit.

“ VI. It will necessarily advance the customs and excise, and thereby lessen the national debt, &c.

“ VII. They allege,” but give no particular reason for such their allegation, “ that great advantages may accrue by employing our shipping in freights, from one part of India to another, more than the present company has ever been able to do.

“ VIII. It will prevent persons, acquainted with the trade to India, from being under the necessity, for want of employment here, of seeking it in foreign nations, and even will bring home those who are already engaged that way.” This had a reference to certain Englishmen engaged in the Ostend and Swedish East India Companies.

These were the plausible and principal arguments made use of to the legislature, or within doors: which yet were more abundantly amplified and improved without doors, in several printed

1730. printed pamphlets and newspapers, which carried them, as is usually the case, much beyond rational probability.

Their out-door arguments or inducements, for alluring of subscribers to this scheme, were,

“ I. Certain interest, from the public, of four per cent. for the first two years, and two per cent. certain afterwards.

“ II. The additional annual profit arising from the before-named licences.

“ III. The five per cent. on all goods imported would bring a considerable surplus over and above the expence of supporting the forts and factories; since,” as they alleged, “ the present company’s forts and settlements do, one with another, more than answer their own expence. And even although this proposed company should be obliged to pay the present company a sum of money for their forts and settlements;” could these proposers make any doubt of so just and equitable a point? “ yet in a few years there would a further annual profit accrue, arising from the said duties. For,

“ IV. Even supposing the trade, under this proposed company, should not increase,” as however they were confident it would, “ beyond the amount of three millions yearly, at the public sales; yet five per cent. thereon would yield one hundred and fifty thousand pounds per annum, which makes eighty-six thousand pounds more than will complet the annuity or interest of four per cent. Wherefore,

“ V. It may be concluded, that the annual dividend will not at any time be less than five to six per cent. to the subscribers; since, as the exportations and importations shall increase, in like proportion will the dividends necessarily increase.”

Yet, notwithstanding all the before-mentioned and similar plausible reasonings, without doors, and of all that their friends could urge within doors; the House of Commons rejected their petition, because,

First, It was certainly, at least, hazardous to turn the East India trade into a new channel.

Secondly, It was uncertain, whether the proposed subscription would readily fill in due time.

Thirdly, Or whether their flattering expectations would answer, either with respect to the subscribers, or to the nation.

Fourthly, Whether the King’s customs might not be diminished instead of being increased.

Fifthly, Whether by the new method of a regulated trade, the nation’s general commerce to India might not in some degree be hurt and diminished? For who can foresee all the advantages which other European nations, trading to India, would be able to gain over us by this alteration, or the hurt our trade might receive from the Indian Princes, &c. To quit therefore a present certainty for a future (though plausible) uncertainty, was not judged safe nor prudent.

This same opposition, however, drew from the present company very considerable advantages to the public.

First, By occasioning the company to give up one per cent. of the interest payable on their capital of three millions two hundred thousand pounds. And,

Secondly, To pay, moreover, for the benefit of the public two hundred thousand pounds for the service of the current year, over and above the said abatement of one per cent. of their interest, viz. from five to four per cent. or from one hundred and sixty thousand pounds to one hundred and twenty-eight thousand pounds per annum, whereby thirty-two thousand pound

A. D.

1730 pounds per annum would be immediately added to the sinking fund, which the company nevertheless were legally entitled to for six years longer.

Whilst the bill was depending in Parliament, abundance of anonymous letters and essays were published in pamphlets and newspapers, against exclusive companies in general, and more especially against this company's exclusive trade, in particular: all the arguments which had been advanced for above one hundred years past, of which we have largely treated in this work, against monopolies in this and other mercantile companies, being on this occasion brought again into the light, and re-published, with some few new improvements. "They were for having the government to take the support of the forts, factories, embassies, &c. in India, & into their own hands, out of the large customs on the India trade, which should thenceforth remain free and open to all British subjects. For," say they, "the more free and open that trade is, the more profitable it will be to the nation. And although it may be true, that the laying the East India trade open, would lessen the profit of individuals in that trade, by striving to out-do and undersell one another; yet the gain to the nation would," in their opinion, "be vastly greater, as the emulous private adventurers, by thrusting themselves into new ports and countries, in Arabia, Persia, India, China, &c. would undoubtedly occasion the exporting of much more of our manufactures and product than the company can do. And that, on the other hand, a joint stock company can never trade so frugally and advantageously, either for themselves or for the nation, being in fact but one buyer and one seller. Who, moreover, manage their trade with a pride and expence more becoming the state of Kings than of merchants; and their governors and agents in India live like Princes." And so they undoubtedly would do under a regulated company, or if they were under the King's immediate authority, being at so vast a distance from Europe. They also expect to be followed by the markets, and therefore do not stir from their warehouses. Whereas, on the contrary, private traders would follow the markets, would push into every creek and corner, and would narrowly look into the conduct of their agents in India. That the abolishing of the present company would, moreover, destroy the pernicious practice of stock jobbing, so fatal to persons and families. That when almost all the maritime nations of Europe are now running into this trade, which will naturally diminish our own commerce thither; it seems the most effectual means for driving them out of this trade to lay it open to all our people." These and other similar arguments, (some of which were at least inconclusive, if not fallacious) were freely urged, both within and without doors, and were supported by many eminent merchants.

Lastly, For further corroborating the opposition to the bill for prolonging the East India Company's privileges, three several petitions were presented to the House of Commons:

The first, from the merchants, traders, &c. of London, in behalf of themselves and all other his Majesty's subjects.

The second, from those of Bristol:

And the third, from those of Liverpool; all to the same effect, viz. against confirming the exclusive trade to India to the present company alone: and for obliging that company to grant licences to the rest of his Majesty's subjects to trade thither, under proper terms and conditions: also praying to be heard by their counsel at the bar of the House, against passing the said bill: which petitions were rejected.

On the other hand, it is but justice to the present East India Company, to exhibit the principal points then so judiciously by them urged, by way of reply, in their own behalf, viz.

"1. That



A. D.

1730 " I. That at present it seems to be agreed on all sides, that the East India trade is a beneficial one to this nation, and consequently is necessary to be preserved. But the principal question, is, which is the best method to preserve it to us, viz. whether by a company vested with exclusive privileges and regulations, such as the legislature shall from time to time direct; or, whether the trade shall be left quite open to every adventurer who shall pay for a licence from this company.

" II. It is but too probable, that the present determined opposition to the company proceeds, in a great measure, from the great gains which the company makes: for the enemies of this company are forced to go back almost forty years to search out former mismanagements; having nothing to allege against their present conduct.

" III. That the company at present employs a vast stock in trade, their sales amounting to about three millions yearly. And the customs accruing to the public are immensely great, and answer the appropriations made of them by Parliament better than most other duties; they bringing in net money, clear of all drawbacks and debentures, three hundred thousand pounds yearly. Would it then be prudent in the legislature to let them," *i. e.* the said custom, " fall without a certainty of at least as much in the room of them.

" IV. That the forts and factories do at present cost the company three hundred thousand pounds yearly; and doubtless the government could not maintain them for so little. That those forts and other buildings are unquestionably the company's property, who actually purchased them of the old company, and are of very great value; who, then, shall set an equitable price on them? What certainty have the government, when they are in their hands, that the proposed open trade will be always sufficient to maintain so vast an expence of customs and forts as six hundred thousand pounds yearly? For, as every man is, by the proposed scheme, left at liberty, (and will, without doubt, make use of it) to trade or not to trade thither, as it may suit his interest; it may happen, that one year there may go fifty ships for India, and another year perhaps not five. And these being all separate traders, the government can have no certainty nor security from them, nor indeed from any other but an incorporated body, who have a great deal to lose, and who are able to bear the ill fortune of some particular years trading, without presently laying it aside.

" V. That by the separate traders out-bidding one another in India, for the sake of dispatch, the prices of goods there would be raised so high, as at length not to be worth the buying. And, for the like reason, at home they would so under-sell each other till the goods would not be worth selling; which was the case for the small time that the two companies (the old and the new ones) and the separate traders contended against each other; whereby they all did very much hurt the trade.

" VI. That an united company will always be more diligent to watch the encroachments and attempts of other European nations in India than separate traders will or can be, whose views naturally are contracted within the narrow circle of their own private interest alone.

" VII. That although the company have a claim to a perpetuity in this trade, by the act of the tenth of Queen Anne, cap. xxviii. yet, some doubts arising touching the certainty of this right, because that act only repeals the provisos in former acts, which directed that the privileges of trade should cease when the fund should be redeemed, but does not explicitly enact a perpetuity of this trade to the company, in the same terms as the act of that same session expressly does in favour of the South Sea Company. This company, being

A. D.

1730 "unwilling that their title to this trade (however strong) should prove the occasion of disputes hereafter, are therefore content to take up with a temporary certainty in lieu thereof, and, moreover, to give the public almost four hundred thousand pounds for the same, by giving two hundred thousand pounds in money, and further consenting that their annuity of five per cent. which is not redeemable till the year 1736, be now reduced to four per cent. whereby they lose an annuity of thirty-two thousand pounds for six years to come, valued at one hundred and ninety-two thousand pounds."

Some other less important arguments were at this time advanced on both sides, which are not necessary to be particularised, because already mentioned in other parts of this work, from the very commencement of the trade to India. And as there is in reality nothing new which can be hereafter advanced on this truly important subject, on either side, now and formerly so fully explained; we shall hereafter spare ourselves the needless trouble of enlarging thereon in any future controversy, concerning the East India commerce; after assuring the reader, that the author of this work has studied impartiality in this, as in other parts of the work, as much as possible.

To conclude, the legislature passed the bill in the company's favour, entitled, An Act (in the third of George the Second) for reducing the Annuity or Fund of the united East India Company, and for ascertaining their Right of Trade to the East Indies, and the continuance of their Corporation for that Purpose, upon the Terms therein mentioned: Whereby, after a full recital of former statutes and charters, the company agrees, and it is enacted, "That their present yearly fund of one hundred and sixty thousand pounds be reduced to one hundred and twenty-eight thousand pounds, or from five to four per cent. from Michaelmas 1730; in consideration whereof, and of two hundred thousand pounds to be paid by them, for the public service of this present year 1730, all their exclusive privileges of trade to the East Indies are continued and prolonged from Lady-day 1736, to Lady-day 1766, and three years notice then to be given; in all, including the said three years notice, to Lady-day 1769, being thirty-three years; when, on repayment of their entire capital of three millions two hundred thousand pounds, their exclusive privileges of trade shall cease and determine. Yet, nevertheless, the company shall continue as a corporation for ever, to enjoy the East India trade in common with all other subjects."

There was in this act one single clause only, of any importance, which had not been in any former statute relating to this company, and arose from a doubt maliciously and unaccountably started by the company's enemies, viz. whether the three years notice should be fully expired before they lose their exclusive privileges. That clause therefore enacted, "That, upon the expiration of the said three years, and repayment, &c. as above, their exclusive right shall cease."

We have been the fuller here, on the objections against this company, because the objections again started, in the year 1754, for the same private ends, in certain pamphlets and newspapers, were the very same as now exhibited; there not being one single argument or objection then advanced, any way essentially different from those before-named; for the subject has been so long canvassed by men of judgment and experience, that no room is at length left to say any thing materially new on the subject.

"The company, moreover, at any time, on one year's notice after Lady-day 1736, might be paid off their whole capital, by any payments not less than five hundred thousand pounds at a time: and so on, from time to time, on such yearly notices by Parliament." The

A. D.

1730 company were hereby " likewise debarred from possessing in Great Britain, lands, tenements, " &c. exceeding ten thousand pounds yearly rent. Lastly, two general provisos were added, " for saving the privileges, &c. of the South Sea and Levant Companies."

In consequence of this reduction of the company's fund, they first reduced their half yearly dividend from eight to seven per cent. at Christmas 1732.

The Royal African Company, declining more and more, so as not to be able to support their forts and factories, on the coast of Africa, and the trade being thereby laid open, so as to endanger them, the British Parliament, in this same year, granted ten thousand pounds for that purpose, by an Act for raising five Hundred and fifty Thousand Pounds by Exchequer-bills, &c. of this third year of King George the Second: which sum of ten thousand pounds was granted by Parliament annually till the year 1744, when, in consequence of the war with France and Spain, twenty thousand pounds was granted for that end: the two following years ten thousand pounds was again granted annually for the same purpose: but nothing was granted for the year 1747.

The South Sea Company's remaining twenty-two Greenland ships brought home twelve whales in the year 1730: and their net loss by this year's fishery was eight thousand nine hundred and twenty-one pounds five shillings and nine-pence, beside wear and tear.

The French East India Company's trade by this time was become so considerable, that, instead of one ship from India once in two years, there arrived four ships from thence in this year 1730.

Yet so much superior was the English East India Company's trade, that in the spring of this same year 1730, there sailed no fewer than seventeen ships from India.

In the British American provinces of Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, there were about this time found mines of iron-stone, which they soon after learned to smelt down into pigs and sows, and then to draw them out by flatting mills into bars. They have also found lead; and they had before found copper in New York.

In this same year, the South Sea Company's great ship, the Prince Frederic, which had been long detained at La Vera Cruz, in the Spanish West Indies, occasioned by the differences between Great Britain and Spain, arrived safe in the Thames, laden, for that company's account, with four hundred thousand dollars or Spanish pieces of eight in specie, one hundred and ninety thousand pounds weight of cochineal, forty-seven thousand pounds weight of indigo, and one hundred and sixty-seven ton weight of logwood, beside what came in private trade: supposed altogether to be worth three hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling.

So unusual a quantity of cochineal, in the company's fine vaults, gave occasion to the author of this work to carry down thither two physicians, (long since dead) who after a very particular examination, were quite satisfied that the said insect was, in all respects, the same with our British lady-bird: and that it was purely by that insect's feeding on the fine red juice or sap of the Mexico shrub or tree, called the Prickly Pear, that this lady-bird acquired its superior excellence, agreeable to what had before been asserted by divers authors.

We may here also, for once at least, present our readers with a list of the chief exportations and importations for the single month of May, in the year 1730, from London only, viz.

Exported—Woollen cloth, long, short, and Spanish	—	5,357 pieces.
Bays, Colchester, &c.	—	6,990
Stuffs, druggets, &c.	—	24,484
Perpets and serges	—	4,108

Exported—

A. D.  
1730

Exported—Dozens and kerfies			1,879 pieces.
Hats, per dozen,			2,028 dozens.
Hose, per dozen,			9,368
Flannel and cotton			53,053 yards.
Fris			7,858
Gartering			774 gross.
Leather			2,290 hundred weight.
Block tin			1,036
Wrought pewter			499½
Lead			184 fodder, each 19 cwt
Ditto, per hundred weight,			2,746 hundred weight.
Ditto, in shot,			847
Alum			1,275
Copperas			4,033
Tobacco			866,163 pounds weight.
Callicoes			76,847 pieces.
Watches			47 gold.
Ditto			113 silver.
Wrought plate			972 ounces.
Foreign silver			339,353
Foreign gold			36,294
Imported—Wine in casks, chiefly pipes or butts,			4,299 casks.
Ditto, from Leghorn			459 chests.
Ditto, Rhenish,			1,019 aums, each 40 gall.
Brandy from Dunkirk alone, beside brandy from Holland,			24,687 gallons.
Rum from the British American colonies			6,327
Sugar from ditto			1,421 hogheads.
Rice from Carolina only			3,025
Spanish Wool			1,144 bags.
Indigo, chiefly from Spain and our own colonies,			57,784 pound weight.
Hemp from the East Country			1,160 hundred weight.
Thrown silk from Italy			31,218 pounds weight.
Raw Silk			3,441
Coffee from Turkey only			1,781 hundred weight.
Oil from Gallipoli only			390 tons.
Holland cloth, or fine linen from Holland,			66,286 ells.
Ditto from Hamburg and Bremen			1,232,209
Irish linen			179,114 yards.
Linen yarn from Hamburg			73,450 pounds weight.
Coffee from Mocha			5,000 bales.

The whale fishery on the coast of New England was prosperous in this same year; and the rice raised in Carolina (now a very thriving colony) continues to increase, since, by a clause in an act of Parliament in the preceding session of the third of King George the Second, cap. xxix. For granting Liberty to carry Rice, &c. they are permitted to ship the same to any

A. D.

1730 place in Europe south of Cape Finisterre, without being first landed in England, or being made an enumerated commodity, whereby they are open to all the coasts of Spain and Portugal in the ocean, and of Spain and France in the Mediterranean, besides Italy and the Gulph of Venice, and all the Spanish and Portuguese Isles. Provided however, that it be all carried in British ships, navigated at by the acts of navigation; and no other commodity be so carried but rice only. That commodity not being able to bear the expence of its being what is called an enumerated one; i. e. its being first landed in some part of Great Britain before carried to a foreign market.

By the statute of the eighth of King George the Second, cap. xix. this beneficial privilege is extended to the rice of the colony of Georgia. The consequence of both which well-judged laws has been, that our said plantation rice has been preferred to the rice of Verona and Egypt, where-ever it is carried.

On the twenty-ninth of May 1730, the French King made certain regulations for his Council of Commerce, which had been first erected in the year 1700, which he will have now to be termed the Royal Council of Commerce, viz.

“ I. That it be composed of the Duke of Orleans, the Cardinal de Fleury, &c. To meet “ every fifteen days, or oftner as the King shall direct.

“ II. The keeper of the seals, the secretary of state for foreign affairs, and the same for the “ marine, and the comptroller-general of the finances, shall make reports in each of the prin- “ cipal matters relating to their respective departments.

“ III. All their arrets and orders shall be signed by the chancellor and the other great “ officers.

“ IV. Reports to be made to the King of any branch of commerce, either inland or foreign, “ that may require his consideration or protection: together with the present state of any “ manufacture, in order for perfecting the same.”

The suburbs of London still further increasing on every side, two other new parishes were in this year erected, viz. one called St. George in Bloomsbury, near the market of that name; and the other in the hamlet of Limehouse, and called St. Anne, at Limehouse. Another new parish, named St. Paul's, was in this same year erected in the town of Deptford, near and almost joining to the suburbs of London, the great increase of that town, by means of the dock, dock-yard, storehouses, &c. of the navy royal, chiefly occasioning so great an accession of workmen, trades-people, &c. that the old parish church was too small to contain the inhabitants of so large a town.

The great benefit of light-houses to all naval commerce is allowed by all men; and many such are in Great Britain of long standing. In this same third year of King George the Second a statute was made, For confirming a Patent granted by her late Majesty Queen Anne to William Trench, Esquire, deceased, for erecting a Light House upon the Island or Rock called Skerries, (near Holyhead, at the isle of Anglesea, &c.) whereby the duties granted for maintaining the said light house are made perpetual, it being a very great benefit to all ships and vessels navigating the Irish or St. George's Channel, or the sea between England and Ireland.

The Czarina of Russia, in this year 1730, resolved to re-assume the monopoly of tar, as practised by the great Czar, Peter I. it having been a very considerable branch of his revenue. It was at the port of Archangel that the greatest quantity of tar was usually delivered, most of which was taken off by the Dutch and Hamburgers, to the amount as was computed of forty thousand lasts yearly, each last containing eleven barrels. This trade made Archangel still  
much

A. D.

1790 much frequented by foreign ships; although the new city of Petersburg has much eclipsed its former traffic, as have also the ports of Riga, Revel, and Narva, since the conquest of Livonia by Russia; from which four last named ports there is also considerable quantities of tar exported.

Ten Dutch East India ships arriving at one time this year in holland, it may be worth relating how much spice of all kinds they brought home, (cloves only excepted, of which they brought none) viz.

Brown pepper	—	—	3,145,392 Pound Weight.
White ditto	—	—	3,904
Nutmegs	—	—	94,918
Mace	—	—	65,604
Cinnamon	—	—	640,000
Long pepper	—	—	20,000
Cubebs or pepper dust	—	—	4,623
Cardamums from Ceylon and Java	—	—	6,500

The other principal parts of the cargo of those ten ships were,

Powder Sugar	—	—	1,580,115 Pound Weight.
Salt-petre	—	—	1,450,000
Tin from Siam	—	—	90,000
Sapan and Caliatour wood	—	—	559,250
Indigo	—	—	6,500
Mother of Pearl	—	—	550
Cowries	—	—	130,000
Coffee from Java, Ceylon, and Mocha	—	—	306,000
Cotton yarn, from Tutucorin and Java	—	—	36,000
Painted silk stuffs	—	—	600 Pieces.
Callicoes, of various denominations	—	—	98,850

But no tea nor laquered ware.

This cargo will shew the principal articles of the Dutch importations from India: but there came no ships at this time from China.

Great uneasiness was expressed at this time on account of the court of Spain's delaying to send the cedula or licence for the South Sea Company's great ship the Royal Caroline, now ready laden with a very rich cargo for the Spanish West Indies, .i. e. for the fair of Porto Bello, the Spanish Galeons being already sailed from Cadiz; left Porto Bello fair should be over before our said ship should arrive there. That port and fair being appointed for the merchants of Chili and Peru, and of all the Western ports and shores of South America, at a time fixed to come and supply themselves with the merchandize of Europe. When the galeons arrive, notice is dispatched by couriers from Carthagena to Panama, Lima, Cusco, St. Jago, and other parts, with notice also of the time for holding that fair, whither the merchants resort in caravans with their treasure; who, when supplied with the goods they want, return home to their several abodes, and leave Porto Bello a poor and almost desolate place, till the season of the next fair. It is thought, that by this almost only prosperous voyage of the South Sea Company's ship the Royal Caroline, that company, one way or other, might clear seventy thousand pounds real profit.

A. D.

1730 Great complaints were also at this time made without doors against the supercargoes and factors of the voyage in the South Sea ship the Prince Frederic, just returned home from the Spanish West Indies, on account of malversations relating to monies taken upon bottomree, clandestine trade, &c. needless now to be further enlarged on, since the said commerce of that company will not, in all probability be revived any more.

In this same year, four of our English China ships arrived, bringing home no less than one million seven hundred and seven thousand pounds weight of tea; the duty on which, at four shillings per pound, amounted to three hundred and forty-one thousand pounds sterling: and, supposing that one-third of this tea was fairly exported by certificate, the duty of which is drawn back by debenture, then the net duty of the remainder was two hundred and twenty-seven thousand six hundred pounds. What an immense sum is this to be paid to the public for one single commodity.—Moreover, only three of the company's ships from coast and Bay, this same year, brought home the following goods, viz. no less than three hundred and seventy-one thousand pieces of the many and various kinds of Callicoes and Indian silks, all to be re-exported.—Also,

Raw silk	—	—	—	73,000 great pounds
Salt-petre	—	—	—	682,000 pound weight
Pepper	—	—	—	93,000
Redwood	—	—	—	192,000
Cotton yarn	—	—	—	2,200
Shellack	—	—	—	18,800
Sticklack	—	—	—	9,000

Under the years 1169, 1204, 1306, and more particularly under the year 1313, we have treated of the various removes or migrations of the greatest or principal shoals of herrings in the seas of Europe; which at last, some centuries ago, fixed their delight on the coasts of the British ocean. Yet, as what has once so been may hereafter be again, when least looked for, we ought not therefore greatly to be surprized if those delicious fish should again remove their favours to some other coast. What at present has given occasion for this remark is, the account given in the summer of this year 1730 by the herring fishers, which it seems did much surprize them, viz. That shoals of herrings from the North had come Southward near two months before their usual time; particularly, in the seas between England and Ireland great shoals of them were taken in July that year, not only off the Firth of Clyde in Scotland and off Londonderry in the north of Ireland, but as far South as the bays of Dublin and Wexford. Had this humour of those fish continued or increased in succeeding years, it might possibly have diminished their numbers at the usual northern parts, where they have so long been predominant, as at the isles of Lewes and Sherland, whither the Scotch and Dutch fishers in great numbers resort for that fishery: and such an alteration in so great a branch of commerce would, without doubt, have occasioned a considerable change in the commercial state of several countries of Europe. But nothing extraordinary of that kind has since happened.

In the month of August this year, there was said to have been shipped by the English Levant or Turkey Company no fewer than ten hundred thousand pieces of broad cloth, in four ships, for the Levant, which demonstrates the very great importance of that company's commerce to the nation.



A. D.  
1730

In the same year, and in the month of October, we find the following remarkable importations of goods from the English American Colonies, which were entirely new and mostly unexpected productions in those colonies; and though not very considerable in themselves, are nevertheless well worth remarking, as a great increase of most part thereof has since fortunately happened, viz.

Two tons of iron, from our island of St. Christophers, found in that part of the island which formerly was possessed by the French.

Fifty hundred weight of hemp, raised in New England and Carolina.

Seventy-two bags of wool, from and produced in the islands of Jamaica, St. Christophers, &c.

Forty tons of iron.—Thirty hundred weight of copper ore.—One hundred and fifty-six quintals of bees wax.—Three hundred weight of hemp.—Three hundred weight of raw silk.—all these five articles raised and produced in the province of Virginia.

Importations this year by the Hudson's Bay Company, viz.

Coat and parchment beaver skins	—	—	11,040
Ditto of cubs	—	—	4,404
Damaged and fage parchment	—	—	3,330
Ditto cubs	—	—	990
Martins	—	—	1,648
Damaged ditto	—	—	3,130
Otter skins	—	—	380
Cat skins	—	—	890
Fox skins	—	—	260
Wolverins	—	—	540
Black bear skins	—	—	410
Wolves skins	—	—	190
Wood shocks	—	—	30

By this trade we now save much money which we formerly sent to Russia for this kind of useful peltry, now entirely purchased with our own coarse woollen and other manufactures and Produce.

We shall close this promising year 1730 with a quotation from Keyser's travels through a great part of Europe, in this same year, in favour of our modern English silk fabrications, viz. "In Italy itself the silks of English manufacture are most esteemed, and bear a greater price than those of Italy: so that, at Naples, when a tradesman would highly recommend his silk stockings, &c. he protests they are right English."

1731

As the condition, importance, and value of all the British and some of the foreign colonies in America were, in the year 1731, set in a much clearer and more modern light than they had ever been done before, in a judicious tract of one hundred and fourteen octavo pages, entitled, *The Importance of the British Plantations in America to this Kingdom*, &c. considered, London 1731. We think a short abstract of it will be proper and useful, with some few remarks.

He begins with the islands, &c.

"I. If the island of Tobago justly belongs to this kingdom (as he is informed it does) it is surprising it hath not been settled by us; since, though not quite so large as Barbadoes, it is superior to it for good roads, convenient rivers, and richness of soil.

"II. St.

A. D.  
1731

" II. St. Lucia seems to be quit lost to us, for, since the French expelled Captain Uring, sent thither by the Duke of Montague, in the year 1725, they are become more numerous there than before.

" III. St. Vincent and Dominica are likewise possessed by the French. Whose intercourse with the Indians of both islands, who generally speak French, and who are taught by them to despise all other nations, and that quiet possession the French keep of them, give the people of Martinico and Guadaloupe the pleasing prospect of seeing all of them settled and fortified by them. Either of which isles, with regard to extent and fruitfulness, is very little inferior to Barbadoes, and in point of convenience of roads and harbours for shipping far superior. They both lie between the isles of Grenada and Martinico, the former of which is one of the oldest settlements the French have in that part, producing a vast quantity of sugar, cotton, and cocoa.

" IV. Dominica lies next to Martinico, and between that and the isles of Guadaloupe, Grandeterre, Marigalante, and Desada; all fine and large islands belonging to the French, whose increase in those islands, within a few years past, is prodigious.—So that we may reasonably reckon, that they are not fewer in number of people than all the English Leeward isles, with Barbadoes included.

" V. The English Leeward isles," so called with respect to Barbadoes, the easternmost and windwardmost of all the West India isles, " are Antigua, Nevis, St. Christopher, and Montserrat.—These four islands, together with those of Barbuda, Anguilla, Tortola, and Spanish Town, all settled on by the English, may be modestly considered altogether, as at least of equal consequence to us as Barbadoes; and are capable of vast improvements," which Barbadoes is not; but is rather declining and wearing out too fast.

" VI. The isle of Eustatia is possessed by the Dutch, and is about three leagues from St. Christophers; and though very inconsiderable in extent and produce, yet it carries on a great smuggling trade with our islands, by means of their ships from Africa, in underselling our own people with their negroes. Saba isle, a little to the leeward, is also possessed by the Dutch, but is very inconsiderable.

" VII. A little more northward lie the isles of St. Martin and Bartholomew; both inconsiderable, and both partly inhabited by French and partly by Dutch.

" VIII. Santa Cruz has been twice possessed by the English, who have as often been beat out by the French; is not much less than Barbadoes, and inferior to none in point of healthfulness, fertility, good roads and bays. Yet at present it is not settled.

" IX. Northward lies the island of St. Thomas, possessed by the Danes; remarkable only for its harbour, and its being a free port, and for smuggling.

" X. Due west from St. Thomas lies the isle of St. John de Porto Rico, inhabited by very few Spaniards; chiefly a lawless sort of people; and, though inferior to none in point of fertility has nevertheless been much neglected by Spain.

" XI. Hispaniola is divided between the French and Spaniards. The former greatly thriving and multiplying; the Spaniards daily decreasing, many of their fine old houses and plantations being left desolate. So that the French are reckoned to be double the number of the Spaniards in that fine large island, including the slaves of both, and to be already possessed of the greatest part of the island. The few Spaniards remaining there look upon the whole island as gone upon the first rupture between the two crowns. The almost amazing improvements of the French here, since the reign of our King William, shew what great things

A. D.  
1731 things may be done, by able ministers, even under an arbitrary prince.—This island alone  
“ is of more value than all our possessions in those parts;—has excellent harbours, bays, and  
“ rivers;—and, if we except Cuba, far exceeds all the rest of the West India islands.

“ XII. Thirty leagues west of Hispaniola lies our island of Jamaica, in length one hundred  
“ and fifty, in breadth fifty miles. Of the importance of which we may partly judge from  
“ the quantity of its produce annually shipped off for us, viz. in sugar alone, ten thousand  
“ tons. In cotton, indigo, ginger, pimento, rum, lime-juice, cocoa, mahogany wood, &c. two  
“ thousand tons more. Thus, not less than twelve thousand tons of our own shipping are  
“ constantly employed in that service only, over and above what is employed between Jamaica  
“ and the northern continent colonies. Great are the advantages accruing to Britain from the  
“ trade between Jamaica and the Spaniards of Mexico, &c. The rise whereof sprung from  
“ the treaty of 1670, called the American treaty, whereby peace was first settled between the  
“ two nations in America, and till the commencement of Queen Anne's war, that trade was  
“ carried on, with small interruption, to the value of three hundred thousand pounds yearly,  
“ in various European merchandize, negroes, provisions, &c. for all which our people were  
“ paid in good pieces of eight.

“ Jamaica, however, afterwards regained much of that clandestine trade; by which, and  
“ by their privateers, and the money spent by the ships of war stationed in those seas, they  
“ became rich and populous, until after the South Sea Company's Assiento factors settled  
“ there, when again much of their illicit trade was lost;”—and said, with too much truth, to  
be carried on by others.

“ XIII. Much of that clandestine trade removed to the Dutch isle of Curaçoa, from  
“ thence grown up to be very considerable in commerce and shipping, though of itself a  
“ mere barren spot, with only a commodious harbour, and an happy situation with respect  
“ to the Spanish West Indies. It is supplied with provisions from the two neighbouring  
“ Dutch isles of Aruba and Bonaire; and, though yielding nothing of itself, is yet a market  
“ for all things; there having been sometimes seen in its harbour sixty or seventy sail of ships  
“ together.

“ XIV. Cuba Island is to the Spaniards the most important, by its situation, of any they  
“ have in all America. It is about seven hundred miles in length, and from one hundred  
“ and twenty miles to a much smaller breadth in some parts. It has an excellent soil, infi-  
“ nite numbers of cattle, and fine tobacco, great quantities of aromatic drugs and dyers stuffs.  
“ It haalf of fine bays and havens. What renders it so peculiarly beneficial to Spain, is its  
“ safe and well fortified harbour and port, called Havana, being the rendezvous of all the  
“ Spanish fleets and shipping bound to Europe from any part of the coasts of New Spain, &c.  
“ to the westward or leeward of the Carracas. Yet the Spaniards have been far from culti-  
“ vating this fine island so well as might have been done.

“ XV. The Bahama islands, though very numerous, and producing many things useful  
“ and necessary, and all claimed by the crown of Great Britain, yet there are but four of them  
“ inhabited by English people, viz. Providence, the principal one; Eleutheria, Harbour-  
“ Island, and Green Turtle Key. Yet for extent and goodness of soil, Abaco is the best,  
“ though not yet settled. And, to say the truth, were it not for the prevention of pirates set-  
“ tling there, none of these isles would be worth our while to keep a governor, forts, and  
“ garrison therein;” viz. chiefly at Providence, “ considering how many finer colonies we  
“ have still to improve.”—He might also have added,—for the prevention of other European

A. D.

1731 'nations from settling on those islands ; as there are several who would gladly settle thereon, were it not for our superior naval power.

*On the C O N T I N E N T.*

What our author says of Carolina, by no means comes up what with we have elsewhere related from very good authority ; to which therefore we refer.

“ XVI. Virginia and Maryland are most valuable acquisitions to Britain, as well for their great staple commodity, tobacco, as for some pitch, tar, furs, deer skins, walnut-tree planks, iron in pigs, and medicinal drugs.

“ XVII. Maryland is of the same nature and produce as Virginia : and both together send over annually to Great Britain sixty thousand hogheads of tobacco, weighing, one with another, six hundred pounds weight ; which, at two pence halfpenny per pound, comes to three hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds. And, he thinks, that the shipping employed to bring home their tobacco must be at least twenty-four thousand tons ; which, at ten pounds per ton, is two hundred and forty thousand pounds, the value of the shipping ; the greatest part thereof, by far, being English built, continually and constantly fitted and repaired in England. The freight at one pound ten shillings per hoghead,” (the lowest) is ninety thousand pounds ; and the petty charges and commission, on each hoghead, not less than one pound. or sixty thousand pounds. Which two last named sums jointly, viz. one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, we undoubtedly receive from those two provinces upon tobacco only. The net proceeds of the tobacco will be two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds. All which are returned in goods ; only there will further remain with us about five per cent. commission and petty charges on the said goods, being eleven thousand two hundred and fifty pounds. There will be further imported in the tobacco ships from those two provinces, lumber to the value of fifteen thousand pounds. Two-thirds whereof is clear gain, it not costing four thousand pounds in that country, first cost in goods ; and, as it is the master’s privilege, there is no freight paid for it. Skins and furs about six thousand pounds value ; four thousand pounds of which is actual gain to England. So the whole gain to England amounts to about one hundred and eighty thousand pounds annually.

“ Those two provinces moreover produce excellent flax ; also wool equal to our best English wool ; of both which they make manufactures : and what they do not manufacture themselves, they exchange with the Pennsylvanians for rum, sugar, melasses, salt, &c. This author had seen two very promising iron works, one in Virginia, the other in Maryland ; both of them close to water carriage as well as to the woods. So that if they had not leave to import their iron, duty free, they must manufacture it for themselves, which will, in time, lessen the exportation of our iron wares.

“ The trade of these two provinces to all other parts of Great Britain is inconsiderable ; not employing above one thousand tons of shipping to the sugar islands, and in all other trades on their own proper account. Yet there is a great number of vessels that resort to both provinces, of and from our other continent colonies.

“ XIX. That Pennsylvania, which has not any peculiar staple ; like Carolina, Virginia, and Maryland, and was begun to be planted so late as 1680, should at present have more white inhabitants in it than all Virginia, Maryland, and both the Carolinas, is extremely remarkable.

A. D:

1731 "able. And, although the youngest colony on the continent," (Georgia was not as yet planted) "they have by far the finest capital city of all British America, and the second in magnitude. The causes usually assigned for this vast increase of white people there, in so short a time, are these, viz.

"First, Their kind treatment of the Indians their neighbours, thereby rendering that province absolutely safe from their attempts. Some indeed have gone so far as to assert, that they are the only British colony that have treated the poor native Indians with humanity; for that no other British province admits of the evidence of an Indian against a white man; nor are the complaints of Indians against white men duly regarded in other colonies, whereby those poor people endure the most cruel treatment from the very worst of our own people, without hope of redress. And all the Indian wars in our colonies were occasioned by such means.

"Secondly, The excellency of Pennsylvania's laws, whereby property is effectually secured to all its inhabitants.

"Thirdly, The unlimited toleration for all manner of religious persuasions, without permitting any claims to ecclesiastical power to take place. All men who are Protestants, are indifferently eligible to the magistracy and legislature, let their private opinions be what they will, without any religious test.

"The product of Pennsylvania for exportation is, wheat, flour, biscuit, barrelled beef and pork, bacon, hams, butter, cheese, cyder, apples, soap, myrtle wax, candles, starch, hair powder, tanned leather, bees wax, tallow candles, strong beer, linseed oil, strong waters, deer skins, and other peltry, hemp, which they have encouraged by an additional bounty of three half-pence per pound weight, over and above what is allowed by act of Parliament, some little tobacco, lumber, &c. *i. e.* sawed boards and timber for building of houses, cypress wood, shingles, cask staves and headings, masts and other ship timber, also drugs of various sorts, as *sassafras*, *calamus aromaticus*, snake root, &c.

"Lastly," adds our author, "the Pennsylvanians build about two thousand tons of shipping yearly for sale, over and above what they employ in their own trade, which may be about six thousand tons more. They send great quantities of corn to Portugal and Spain, frequently selling the ship as well as cargo: and the produce of both is thence sent to England, where it is always laid out in goods and sent home to Pennsylvania.—They receive no less than from four thousand to six thousand pistoles from the Dutch isle of Curaçoa alone, for provisions and liquors. And they trade to Surinam in the like manner, and to the French part of Hispaniola, as also to the other French sugar islands; from whence they bring back melasses, and also some money. From Jamaica they sometimes return with all money and no goods, because rum and melasses are so dear there: and all the money they can get from all parts, as also sugar, rice, tar, pitch, &c. is brought to England, to pay for the manufactures, &c. they carry home from us; which, (he affirms) has not for many years past been less than one hundred and fifty thousand pounds per annum. They trade to the provinces of New England, Virginia, Maryland, and Carolina, and to all the islands in the West Indies, except the Spanish ones, as also to the Canaries, Madeira, and the Azore isles; likewise to Newfoundland for fish, which they carry to Spain, Portugal, and up the Mediterranean; and remit the money to England, which, one way or other, may amount to sixty thousand pounds yearly; but, without their trade to the French and Dutch colonies in the West Indies, they could not remit so much to England: neither

A. D.  
1731

“ could they carry on their trade with the Indians if they did not take off the rum and melasses, as well as the sugars of those colonies, in part of payment of the cargoes they carry thither.

“ XX. New York and the two Jerseys have the same commodities as Pennsylvania has for exportation, except that they do not build so many ships. New York also has lately found in her bowels the richest copper mine that perhaps was ever heard of; great quantities of which have been lately brought to England. This, and the iron mines of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, might be brought to supply Great Britain and Ireland with all we want of those metals; which, too, would be paid for with our own manufactures, instead of paying three hundred thousand pounds of our cash for those metals to Sweden, &c. New York, it is true, sends fewer ships to England than some other colonies do, but those they do send are richer, as dealing more in furs and skins with the Indians: and,” he thinks, “ they are at least of equal advantage to us with Pennsylvania, both as to the money they send us, and the manufactures they take of us. The city of New York is a most delightful place, and has near as many inhabitants as Philadelphia has, and its country one of the pleasantest in the universe.

“ XXI. The soil of New England is not unlike that of Great Britain. It has at least one hundred and twenty thousand white inhabitants,” he means here only the Massachusetts Bay, “ employing about forty thousand tons of shipping in their foreign and coasting trades, and above six hundred sail of ships, sloops, &c. about one half of which shipping trades to Europe. Their fisheries have been reckoned annually to produce two hundred and thirty thousand quintals of dried fish, which, being sent to Portugal, Spain, and up the Mediterranean, yield twelve shillings per quintal, being one hundred and thirty-eight thousand pounds sterling. And as their salt, rum, and melasses, as also their provisions and utensils, are purchased for the refuse fish which is not fit for the European market, and for the oil made from the fish; the said sum may be said to be all gained out of the sea. By this fishery and their other commerce, they are said to employ at least six thousand seamen: and adding to the above sum the freight and commission, all earned by our own people, and reckoned at one-third more, the whole will be one hundred and seventy-two thousand five hundred pounds, all remitted to Great Britain. There is, moreover, their whale fishery, employing about one thousand three hundred tons of shipping. To Europe also, and to the West Indies, they send great quantities of lumber of all sorts and of provisions,” the same as mentioned under the head of Pennsylvania, “ the produce whereof is likewise remitted to England. They also trade to the Bay of Honduras for logwood. And as they build shipping very cheap, they can afford to sell their lumber, &c. to our sugar colonies at a lower rate than any other people can. Many of those New England ships are loaded from the sugar islands directly for England. From New England also we have the largest masts in the world for our royal navy. From thence also, as from our other continent colonies, we receive all the gold and silver that they can spare, none of which ever returns to them: for we give them, in exchange, all manner of wearing apparel; woollen, brass, iron and linen manufactures, East India goods, &c. in all, to the value of four hundred thousand pounds yearly.

“ XXII. Newfoundland, though very thinly inhabited by us, is nevertheless of vast benefit to us: we make, one year with another, about two hundred thousand quintals of fish there, which, at twelve shillings per quintal, comes to one hundred and twenty thousand pounds



A. D.  
1731

“ pounds sterling; which may be reckoned all clear gain to this kingdom; the oil of the fish paying for salt, &c. As this gain is obtained by the mere labour of our people, and as the fishery is greatly helpful to the breeding of able seamen, the natural strength of this kingdom; as moreover we have from Newfoundland great quantities of peltry, *i. e.* the furs and skins of many kinds of wild beasts; as deer, fox, otter, seal, mink, and bear, with some beaver; we ought therefore greatly to prize Newfoundland.

“ XXIII. The Hudson's Bay trade employs generally three ships from London, carrying thither coarse duffle cloth or blanketing, powder and shot, spirits, &c. And in return brings home vast quantities of peltry of many kinds, bed feathers, whale fins, &c. And as that small company makes a large dividend of eight, or (formerly) ten per cent. on their capital of about one hundred thousand pounds, beside the employment they give to our people, in fitting out and loading those ships; it may truly be said to be an advantageous commerce, proportioned to its bulk.

“ XXIV. The Bermuda Islands were formerly esteemed extremely fertile: but they seem now to be wearing out apace. In Queen Anne's war, they are said to have had above one hundred brigantines and sloops, though now not above half that number. They take of us whatever necessities they have occasion for, and pay us in money, which they get by trading amongst the sugar isles, &c. and also with chip hats for women, and whatever else they can procure.”

Thus we have, in brief, a politico-commercial, and, in part, a natural survey of all our colonies, excepting Nova Scotia, at that time, in effect, no colony at all; being most unaccountably neglected till of late years: and, although written upwards of fifty years ago, since which time many alterations and improvements have happened in all or most of those colonies, of which we have elsewhere taken notice; yet the principal foundation of their respective trades and productions being always the same, and many points relating thereto being treated so distinctly and methodically, as to give much light thereinto, more especially to such as are not practical merchants, we thought it well merited the room it has taken up. This author's conclusion is, “ That Great Britain gains one million sterling by her American colonies; (exclusive of what we gain by any trades for negroes, or for dry goods, with the Spaniards in the West Indies) and that, in and by our colonies alone, we maintain and employ at least eighteen thousand seamen and fishermen.” Nevertheless, we have, in several other parts of this work, made it plainly appear, that even this author's account of the benefits we then received from the American plantations is far from comprehending all the advantages we then derived from them.

In this same year, the legislature, by an act of the fourth of King George the Second, cap. v. paid off one million of the joint stock of South Sea annuity stock, from and after Michaelmas 1731, which was accordingly divided to the several proprietors, at the rate of six and a quarter per cent.

In the same year, that company sent out their remaining twenty-two ships on the whale fishery, one of which was lost, and the other twenty-one ships brought home fourteen whales, which was far from being a saving voyage. At the company's dock there had at this time been invented a new sort of gun for shooting with gunpowder the harpoons into the bodies of whales, at a greater distance than the harpoons could be thrown by hand; and the ships were accordingly provided with some of them, which were used both in this and the next year's fishery, with some success. They were chiefly adapted to a calm season, and were scarcely practicable



A. D.

1731 practicable in blowing weather, which mostly happens in the Greenland seas. And although the foreign harpooners could not easily be brought to use them, as being out of their usual method; yet in a ship fitted out by Mr. Elias Bird and partners, two years after, out of the three whales brought home, two of them were said to be killed by that new-invented gun.

In this year 1731, a company or partnership was set on foot in Sweden, for trading from Gottenburg to the East Indies, by authority of the King of Sweden's octroi, to one Henry Coning, a rich and understanding merchant, with such others as should join him, exclusively of all others, for fifteen years, to all or any parts from beyond the Cape of Good Hope to Japan: but they were not to trade in or at any place, within the said limits, belonging to any other European nation, or state, without their permission. And above a million of rixdollars was presently subscribed by natives and foreigners. To pay to the crown an hundred dahlers per last for every ship they employ, and two dahlers more per last for port duties. This new company may be said to have partly sprung out of the ruins of the Ostend Company; many or most of its subscribers and managers were foreigners for a long time, and chiefly British subjects; the native Swedes being at first unacquainted with that trade: but by a subsequent treaty or agreement concluded between the Swedish Court and our English East India Company, there were no British subjects (after a certain fixed term) to be employed in the service of the Swedish Company.

The company has had its octroi renewed, and continues annually to send one or two ships to China: but as there is not consumption enough in Sweden for their cargoes, both this company and that of Denmark are said not a little to damage our own and the Dutch East India trade, by running in upon our widely extended coasts, tea, china-ware, silks, &c. and also by supplying foreign parts with such East India goods as we formerly sent thither.

A law having been made in the seventh and eighth of King William the Third, prohibiting the landing of any goods in Ireland, of the growth or product of the English American plantations, unless they shall have been first landed in England, and have paid the duties there: which law being construed to extend to all manner of American merchandize, as well unenumerated as enumerated, an act of Parliament, of this fourth of King George the Second, cap. xv. For importing from the said Plantations, directly into Ireland, Goods not enumerated in any Act of Parliament, explains that first-named act of Parliament so far in favour of Ireland, "That all Goods from America, not enumerated," *i. e.* which might be carried from our plantations to foreign parts, without landing them first in England, "might, in like Sort, be landed in Ireland, in British Ships, navigated as in the Navigation Acts." This was doing no more than barely justice to Ireland, by putting her only on a par with foreign countries, in respect to such unenumerated goods. The enumerated commodities, at this time, were, sugars, tobacco, cotton wool, indigo, ginger, dying woods, melasses, rice, furs, copper ore, pitch, tar, turpentine, masts, yards, and bowsprits; imported from, and the growth and product of the said British American plantations; all which must first be landed in Great Britain, except the rice of Carolina, carried to any place south of Cape Finisterre.

In the same year, the fourth of George the Second, cap. xxvi. an act of Parliament passed, That all Pleadings in Courts of Justice in England, and in the Court of Exchequer in Scotland, shall be in the English Language. The preamble to which declares,

"That many and great mischiefs frequently happen to the subjects of this kingdom, from the proceedings in courts of justice being in an unknown language; those who are summoned and impleaded having no knowledge or understanding of what is alleged for or against  
" them

A. D.

1731 " them in the pleadings of their-lawyers and attorneys, who also use a character not legible to  
 " any but persons practising the law: All pleadings therefore and writings shall henceforth be  
 " in the English language, (excepting in the Court of Admiralty) and not in Latin or French,  
 " and all deeds and other writings shall be in a common legible hand, and without abbrevia-  
 " tions." Strange, that this was not enacted long before.

By a statute of the said fourth of King George the Second, cap. xxxiii. for obviating a Doubt, &c. the second penny, to be paid for penny-post letters and parcels, on delivery thereof, when carried beyond London, Westminster, and Southwark, and their respective suburbs, and as far as within ten miles thereof, and not passing by the general post, and from thence transmitted by the penny-post, which had before been voluntarily paid by the persons receiving those letters, is now legally confirmed; because in many cases the carriers of those letters are obliged to travel on horseback to places at a considerable distance from London.

In this same year, the Danish or Norwegian colony which, in the year 1721, we have shewn was sent to replant Old Greenland, returned home from thence; that climate being found so cold, and the country so barren, that even the Norwegians themselves could not live in it. Yet it seems the clergyman who went out with this colony, having converted six hundred of the native savages to the Christian religion, generously determined to remain with those poor people, for the benefit of their souls—*Rara Avis in Terris!*

In this same year, the South Sea Company's great Assiento ship, the *Royal Caroline*, arrived in ten weeks from Porto Bello, her lading being immensely rich: she sailed from England ten months before, with perhaps the richest outward bound lading of any ship that ever sailed from hence. This was probably according to some, the only profitable voyage which this company ever made to the Spanish West Indies; disputes arising soon after between the two nations, concerning contraband trade, on one side, and the violences of the Spanish *Guarda Costas*, on the other, which at length broke out into open war.

At this time, the states general of the United Netherlands had a dispute with the court of Denmark about the renewing of the tariff, which some years ago expired, for regulating the toll to be paid by Dutch ships passing through the famous strait of the Sound, into and from the Baltic sea. It is true, there is a proverb in Holland, That the Keys of the Sound are at Amsterdam. Yet those keys (*i. e.* a strong squadron of ships of war to be sent annually to keep that passage open) are extremely costly as well as hazardous. It was however amicably adjusted on the same terms as before, and to which we and other nations submit. It seems evidently the true interest of the court of Denmark to conduct itself with great moderation towards the mercantile shipping of the several nations of Europe passing this famous Sound; as any new and extravagant demands, on that score, might reasonably be supposed capable of uniting so many powerful opponents, who would be able to call in question the very foundation on which that toll has stood, though for so many ages past.

In this same year, the King of Portugal granted his *Ostroi*, " For one occasional voyage  
 " of one ship only, for Surat and the coast of Coromandel, and back to Portugal, exclusive of  
 " all others; for which end a company or partnership was established, whose capital was  
 " limited to six hundred thousand *Crusados*; the subscribers were, some time after the return  
 " of the ship, to be paid back their principal and their dividend of the profits."

Whereupon the British Consul at Lisbon gave due warning to all British subjects living in Portugal, to avoid being any way concerned in this voyage; as, by an act of Parliament of

A. D.

1731 the ninth year of King George the First, (particularly aimed at the then Ostend East India-Trade) such British subjects as shall subscribe to or any way encourage foreign companies trading to the East Indies, should forfeit all their stock therein, and treble the value; and any of our King's subjects going to, or Being found in the East Indies, (other than those of our East India Company) were thereby declared guilty of an high crime and misdemeanor, &c.—as has been shewn under the year 1723:—which warning had the desired effect.

In and during this same year 1731, there was re-exported from the port of London alone, in only two of the enumerated commodities imported from the British American Colonies, viz. of tobacco fifteen millions seven hundred and eighty-seven thousand one hundred and fifty-five pound weight, averdupois; and sugar fifty-eight thousand four hundred and forty-six hundred weight, of one hundred and twelve pounds to the hundred weight; or six millions five hundred and forty-five thousand nine hundred and fifty-two pound weight: which equally serves to demonstrate the vast benefit of our plantations to their mother country, and the vast foreign commerce of the city of London, the whole exports whereof in this one year consisting of no fewer than one hundred and five articles of different species of merchandize (many of which were very considerable ones), as in the woollen manufacture alone, viz.

Apparel	—	—	894 Suits
Blankets	—	—	2,216 Pair
Caps	—	—	3,847 Dozen
Castors and felts	—	—	10,437 ditto
Cloths long and short	—	—	4,822
Coverlids	—	—	385
Flannel	—	—	48,436 Yards
Garments	—	—	1,577
Haberdashery	—	—	827 Hundred weight
Hose	—	—	7,773 Dozen
Kerseys and dozens	—	—	2,319
Perpets	—	—	1,995
Plains	—	—	9,640 Goads
Rugs	—	—	713
Stuffs and bays	—	—	58,915 Pieces

besides vast quantities of wheat, beans, peas, and oats. Bacon, biscuit, cheese, flour, East India goods in vast quantities; iron, copper, and brass ware, lead and tin, tinned plates, linen, threads, and tapes, sail cloth, &c.

And of the imports to London, there were eighty-five different species of merchandize, consisting of many sorts of drugs, spices, cotton, deer skins, ivory, indigo, gums, goat skins, iron, many kinds of dying woods and oils, naval stores, rice, rum, turpentine, wine, wool, &c.

In this same year 1731, was concluded the famous treaty of Vienna, between the Emperor Charles the Sixth, the King of Great Britain, and the States General of the United Netherlands, for a mutual guarantee of each others dominions, and in a most especial manner.

“ I. For guaranteeing with all their forces the order of succession which the Emperor had established by a solemn act, in the year 1713, and again confirmed in 1724, in favour of Primogeniture for all his heirs of both sexes, so as that the eldest of either sex shall succeed

“ to

A. D.  
1731

" to all the hereditary dominions of the house of Austria indivisibly for ever," commonly called the Pragmatic Sanction.

" II. For the Spanish Infant Don Carlos," (now King of Spain) " eventually to succeed to the Dutchies of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia." France afterwards agreed to this Pragmatic Sanction.

" III. The Emperor, by the 6th Article of this treaty, engages to cause all commerce and navigation to the East Indies to cease immediately and for ever in the Austrian Netherlands, and in all the other countries which were formerly under the dominion of Spain, in the time of King Charles the Second,"—(this clause also respects his territories in Italy and Sicily) " in such manner that neither the Ostend Company nor any other, shall at any time contravene this treaty.—Excepting that the said Ostend Company may send for once only, two ships to the East Indies, which shall return to Ostend, and there sell their cargoes.

" IV. But, by a separate article, the guarantees before specified of each others dominions, in the first article of this treaty, are not to be extended to any disturbance which the Turks may hereafter give to the dominions of the house of Austria." This last was a very proper exception in the two maritime powers to make; since otherwise they might have involved themselves in war with the Ottoman Porte, to the entire loss of their Turkey trade to France, which has already considerably enlarged her trade to the Levant. Collections of Treaties, vol. IV. in the year 1733.

France, finding that we suffered the pass of Niagara in the Iroquois country to be fortified without remonstrance, had in this year 1731. the audacity to erect a fort at Crown Point, in the centre of the said five nations, and within the undoubted limits of New York Colony; and this fort, as well as another erected by them in the same country, named Ticonderago, they held till both were taken by us, in the year 1759. And yet this most bare-faced encroachment and nearer approach towards the ocean, our then government, to their disgrace, did not sufficiently attend to.

The merchants trading to the British sugar colonies and the planters, having petitioned the House of Commons, " complaining against the British Continent American Colonies, for their carrying on a trade with the foreign sugar colonies of the French and Dutch, from whence they were supplied with sugar, rum, melasses, &c. instead of those of our own sugar colonies, as well as with foreign European goods and manufactures, contrary to the tenor or intention of the laws in being, and of the treaty with France, in the year 1686," (of which see our abstract under that year) " And they alleged, that as this new method of trade" (first begun to be complained of in the year 1715) " increased, and enriched the colonies of other nations, so it was injurious to the trade of this kingdom, and greatly impoverished the British sugar colonies, and therefore praying relief therein." Whereupon a committee was appointed, upon whose report a bill was brought in, and passed the House of Commons, " For the better securing and encouraging the Trade of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies. It was indeed dropped in the House of Peers: yet, as being a subject of the greatest consequence to our American commerce and colonies, we shall exhibit an abstract of that bill, as it was sent up to the House of Peers, viz.

Section I. " No sugar, rum, or melasses, of the plantations of foreign nations, shall be imported into Britain or Ireland, or to any of the King's dominions in America, under forfeiture of lading, ship and furniture.

II. " Aiders, assisters, and receivers, in landing any such foreign sugars, &c. were to forfeit treble the value thereof.

1731 III. " The *Onus probandi*, or proof that the sugar, &c. so seized, was the product of the British plantations, shall lie on the proprietors of such goods.

IV. " Masters of ships, taking in, at sea, or in any creek, harbour, or other place, any such foreign sugar, &c. in order to be landed in Great Britain or British America, shall forfeit two hundred pounds.

V. VI. " The masters of ships lading sugars, &c. at the British sugar colonies, bound to any other part of the King's dominions, shall, before he sails, deliver to the collector of the port a true account of his lading, and take of him a certificate thereof, with the merchant's name who shipped them, and of him to whom consigned; and, when arrived at his intended port, shall take an oath and sign a true manifest of his lading.

VII. VIII. " And whereas great numbers of horses, and great quantities of lumber have been exported from our Continent colonies to the foreign sugar colonies, whereby they are enabled more easily to carry on their said sugar plantations. None such were to be transported hereafter to those foreign colonies: and when any such goods are to be shipped from the continent colonies, the master shall give a bond for five hundred pounds that they shall not be carried to any foreign colony, &c.

IX. X. " Governors, custom house officers, &c. conniving at any fraudulent importation of foreign sugars, &c. to forfeit three hundred pounds.

XI. " Nothing in this act shall extend to restrain the usual importation of sugars from the dominions of Portugal."

Let us next, as briefly as possible, hear the allegations on both sides for and against this bill.

In support of the bill, it was urged, both within doors and in several pamphlets and newspapers, " That the supplying the French and Dutch sugar colonies, with shipping, often sold to them, as also provisions, horses, and lumber, from our continent colonies, had been practised ever since the peace of Utrecht; and that the so doing, not only made those necessary commodities cheaper to them than they could have them any where else, but it also obliged the importers to take in payment great quantities of the said French and Dutch sugars, rum, and melasses; to the infinite detriment of the British sugar colonies: and, what is still more grievous and detrimental to the public, that intercourse affords our Northern continental colonies an opportunity of being supplied with French European merchandize, although prohibited by law.

" 2. That the quantity of sugar now made in America being greater than Europe can consume, it is of consequence to us not to give foreigners a preference for the vent of their own produce, in any part of his Majesty's dominions.

" 3. The French having power (by the above quoted treaty) to seize on our ships trading to their colonies, it is manifest that it must either be for their advantage, or else from necessity, that they suffer it.

" 4. That for the encouragement of the said continental colonies to persist in the said trade, they have the rum and melasses from those foreign colonies without the high duties paid for them when imported into Britain:—that melasses was formerly of little or no value to the French planter, because rum was detrimental to France, as interfering with the consumption of their brandy, until the French found they could sell it to our continental people, in return for timber, horses, oxen, and provisions, so needful for them; whereby also they saved so much money in specie;—and that even the money which they receive at our own sugar islands, in payment for their lumber, provisions, horses, &c. is now carried to the French sugar islands for the purchase of their melasses and rum. Near one-half of the  
" goods

A. D.

1731

" goods, which our continental people now carry to our own sugar islands; being paid for in money, and not by barter, as formerly, whereby the French are enabled to increase their settlements, and also their negro trade.

" 5. That this intercourse, moreover, enhances the price of negroes to our sugar colonies, as well as of provisions, lumber, &c.—being a great discouragement to them, and more especially to Jamaica and St. Christopher's, where there are great quantities of land for new settlements.

" 6. That there are persons still living, who very well remember, that there were great quantities of provisions and other requisites for planting, sent from Old England to our sugar colonies, because at that time our northern continent colonies were not able fully to supply them: whereas now, the chief benefit which the said northern colonies yield to their mother-country, is, their being able to supply our sugar colonies with those necessities much cheaper than they could have them elsewhere: and that our said continent people should be kept to that way alone of trading to our West India isles, together with their fisheries, and raising naval stores, flax, hemp, indigo, &c. allowing them, however, any other commerce to foreign countries, not detrimental to their mother-country.

" 7. That whereas it is alleged by the continental people, that if they were restrained from supplying the French sugar isles, they might be supplied from their own continental colonies with lumber, from their settlements at Mobile, Pensacola, and Fort Louis, in the bay of Apalachy, whereby" say the advocates for them, " they would be put upon greatly improving and peopling their said colonies, and those of Mississippi, from whence some ships have already begun to bring lumber to the French sugar islands; and with the same, and also with provisions from Canada." This the sugar island advocates absolutely denied, saying, moreover, " That those French continental colonies could not take off their rum and melasses in return; and that Canada is a barren country, and its river only navigable in summer months.

" 8. That whereas we formerly supplied even France, as well as Holland, Germany, Italy, &c. with sugars; it is chiefly by the above means that we are now almost wholly confined to the home consumption of Great Britain; being in a great measure excluded from Ireland, by clandestine importations, and from the northern continental American colonies, who, instead of carrying their product to our own sugar colonies, as formerly, do now carry the same to our rivals in exchange for their rum and melasses.

" 9. That with respect to Barbadoes, in particular, they are at a great expence in their fortifications and their militia, without any charge to the crown; beside the four and half per cent. in specie, which they pay to the crown on all their exports, and which amounts to about ten thousand pounds yearly. That moreover, Barbadoes employs constantly one thousand of our own seamen, and ten thousand tons of our shipping: and that the kingdom gains annually from this small isle" (little larger than the Isle of Wight) " ninety-five thousand pounds sterling. Whereas the French and Dutch pay much lower duties than British subjects do, both at home and in their plantations.

" 10. That of late the Dutch have extended their colonies at Surinam, Essequibo, and Berbices," (places on the continent, in the province of Guiana) " making much greater quantities of sugar, rum, and melasses, than formerly; a great part of which they sell to our continental colonies, in return for horses, provisions, and lumber.



D.  
731

" 11. Lastly, it was asserted, that the produce of our sugar islands may be estimated and valued at one million five hundred thousand pounds per annum, which is so much additional wealth to Great Britain; and that the actual or direct gain arising, one way or other, to Great Britain, from our said sugar colonies, can be no less than one million two hundred thousand pounds per annum; arising,

" First, From the vast quantities of British manufactures consumed by them.

" Secondly, For the same manufactures and product sent to the Guinea coast for the purchase of negroes for these sugar islands.—And,

" Thirdly, From the accumulated freight of the shipping employed in those two branches, —the gain on the sugars re-exported,—the customs,—the commission,—the victualling and re-fitting of the ships, &c.

It was also alleged, " That four-fifth parts of all the gains of a sugar plantation center in Great Britain, and the other fifth part formerly centered in the northern colonies solely, but now one-half of that fifth part is taken away in cash, and carried to the French plantations to buy their sugar, rum, and melasses.

On the other hand,

It was insisted, in behalf of the British northern continent colonies of America, viz. New England, Rhode Island, New York, Pennsylvania, and the Jerseys,

" I. That as all the sugar, rum, and melasses of our sugar isles are taken off at high prices by Great Britain and our said northern colonies; it would be very impolitic to obstruct the latter from taking melasses, and even rum, from the French islands, for the supply of their Indian trade, and much more of their fisheries: as our own sugar colonies are unable to supply the immense quantity of melasses which those two trades demand, more especially as from the French islands they receive in payment silver and cocoa, as well as melasses, (but seldom sugar or rum) which silver comes ultimately to Great Britain to pay for the balance of trade: and the said northern colonies distil the melasses into rum, for the above-named purposes.

" II. That by this trade the northern colonies are enabled to make such considerable remittances to England, in ready money, as they could procure no where else but by their traffic with the foreign colonies, as well as by indigo, cocoa, sugar, and rum, both from British and foreign colonies, for enabling them to pay for the great quantities of our manufactures which they yearly take of us.

" III. That if the northern colonies were not permitted to supply the French islands with lumber, they could have it, though somewhat dearer, from their own colonies in the Bay of Apalachy," (this is already answered under article 7.) " and that our horses would be of little or no use, if not bought up by the French, who, besides, could have them, as also mules, from the coasts of New Spain and New Andalusia, and from the Dutch isle of Curaçoa.

" IV. That the British sugar isles employ no ships but for their own sugars and some few other commodities, and what assistance they afford to the negro trade: whereas, for every ship which they use, the northern continental colonies employ ten at least, and not only use great quantities of British goods themselves, but moreover supply the Indian nations behind them with vast quantities thereof, whereby they set on work a much greater number of hands in Great Britain than the sugar islands can do.

" V. That



A. D.  
1731

" V. That the late great improvements in the Dutch and French sugar colonies are purely  
 " owing to their industry and frugality on one hand; and, on the other, to the notorious lux-  
 " ury and extravagance of the people in our sugar isles, who, instead of endeavouring to re-  
 " gain their former trade, by lowering their prices, would now gain it by force, by the help of an  
 " act of Parliament, to oblige all the subjects of Great Britain, both at home and in America,  
 " to take off their merchandize on their own terms, for the support of that luxury and ex-  
 " travagance for which they have been so long famous.—That the high prices of their sugars  
 " have been the means of losing their former European markets; and, if continued to be  
 " raised higher, will lose all that is still left. So that in the end, the subjects of Great Bri-  
 " tain alone must support these people in luxury and indolence.—That Barbadoes was for-  
 " merly wont to trade with the French and Dutch, and, by taking off their sugars, prevented  
 " their seeking out for other markets; whereby they" (*i. e.* Barbadoes,) " gained the sugar  
 " trade almost entirely into their own hands: but they lost it again in the year 1715, by laying  
 " a duty on foreign sugars, &c. too high to be supported.

" VI. That the consumption of rum in New England is so great, that an author on this  
 " subject asserts, that there had been twenty thousand hogsheads of French melasses manufac-  
 " tured into Rum, at Boston, in one year: and as a gallon of melasses will make a gallon of  
 " rum, this will amount to one million two hundred and sixty thousand gallons of rum in  
 " one year: so vast is the demand for that liquor, by their fishery, and by the Indian trade.  
 " If then, the trade from New England to the French islands was to be prohibited, how much  
 " would our American fishery, and the Indian trade suffer for want of rum? Seeing that all the  
 " rum from our own sugar colonies is now entirely taken off by Great Britain and her colo-  
 " nies. And if the northern colonies, should buy up all the melasses and rum which our sugar  
 " islands can make, then, not only the duty on rum imported into Great Britain and Ireland  
 " would be sunk, which now produces a large sum, but the French would bring their rum  
 " to the European markets, and would probably run it in upon us. About forty years ago,"  
*i. e.* about the year 1690, " the melasses were entirely wasted in Jamaica, where they produc-  
 " ed fine sugars long before they made any rum, which they at length learned to make from  
 " the Barbadians, and now make it better than their original teachers. At first, our northern  
 " continent colonies took off all that they made; but when they came to excel in the good-  
 " nefs of it, so as that they found it would better answer to send it to England, they thereby  
 " raised the price so high, that now very little of it is taken from Jamaica by our northern  
 " colonies.

" In fine, if the northern American colonies and Great Britain do now actually take off all  
 " the sugar, rum, and melasses, which our sugar isles do or can possibly produce; and that  
 " the northern continental colonies do, moreover, take off such vast quantities of rum and  
 " melasses from the French of Martinico, and do likewise get a great deal of them from Suri-  
 " nam, Guadaloupe, Granada, Cape Francois, Cayenne, &c. should, all but our own sugar,  
 " rum, and melasses, be absolutely prohibited, many great inconveniencies would follow,  
 " viz.

" First, We should lose the employment of several thousand tons of shipping, in the trade  
 " between the northern colonies, and those foreign sugar colonies.

" Secondly, The said northern colonies could not possibly be supplied with near the quan-  
 " tity of rum and melasses which they need for carrying on the profitable trades before-men-  
 " tioned.

" Thirdly,

A. D.

1731

" Thirdly, This would put a most dangerous monopoly into the hands of our own sugar planters, so as that the Indian and fishery trades of our said colonies could not afford to pay the rates which would be demanded, even supposing our islanders could make sufficient quantities of those goods for both the American and British consumption.

" Fourthly, It would greatly increase the French shipping and navigation; not only in bringing lumber, horses, &c. to their own sugar islands, but in carrying from thence to Europe all their rum and melasses, where no doubt they would find markets for them, as they already do for their sugars, so as to have beaten us out of, and to undersell us in Holland, and at Hamburg, Cadiz, &c.

" Fifthly, And if the Barbadians complaint be true, viz. that their lands are so far worn out, that it requires the labour of three negroes to produce as much sugar as could formerly be raised by the labour of one negro, they need but remove to Jamaica, where they may have excellent fresh land enough; and as the value of such new land is a trifle, when compared to the value of the stock required for a sugar plantation, which is the principal article for establishing such a plantation, they have that entire to carry along with them to Jamaica; and the charge and trouble of their removing thither would be amply compensated by the abundant product of those new lands, and which consequently would enable them to undersell the French and Dutch plantations, the only seeming means left for our recovering the trade of the re-exportation of our sugars.

" Sixthly, That from the foreign sugar colonies our northern colonies bring back considerable quantities of gold and silver, along with their sugar, rum, and melasses; whereby they are enabled to pay to Great Britain for the vast quantities of its product and manufactures, which they take of their mother country, and which, without this trade so much complained of, they could not possibly pay for.

" Lastly, That the prohibiting the continental people from purchasing of the foreign colonies their sugar, rum, and melasses, or even the laying high duties on them, would utterly destroy a commerce of such great consequence to the northern colonies, as that without it they could not carry on their fisheries,—their trade for peltry with the Indians, and their navigation. Neither could they dispose of the product of their lands and labour, a great part of the profits whereof centers in Great Britain, in payment of the manufactures, &c. they have from thence. Upon the whole," say the advocates for the northern British colonies, " the secret and real view of the Sugar Islands, is, to gain the absolute monopoly of sugar and rum, with respect to the subjects of Great Britain, to themselves; that so they may have it in their power to exact what prices they shall please from the buyers."

Notwithstanding all which plausible allegations on both sides, in a matter of great importance to our commercial interests, there was nothing legally decided until two years later, viz. till the year 1733. And indeed where such material alterations are required to be made in a long established, or even connived course of any important branch of commerce, great and serious deliberation, and mature observation and consideration, seem absolutely requisite in a nation, like ours, whose principal support depends so much on commerce and plantations.

1732 By a statute of the fifth year of King George the Second, cap. xvii. one million of money was paid off the South Sea Company's capital stock, out of the sinking fund, from and after Midsummer 1732; but that company, having a large bond debt, occasioned by the mismanagements in the year 1720, their general court, instead of dividing that money among the proprietors, agreed to pay off one million of bonds therewith, whereby so much of their capital

stock

A. D.

1732 stock was annihilated, being six and a quarter per cent. which was accordingly written off from each proprietor's account.

The hat manufacture being long since brought to perfection in England, and great quantities thereof annually exported to many foreign parts, and particularly to the British American plantations, till of late years, that great quantities of hats have been made in the continental plantations, and from thence exported to foreign markets, which were heretofore supplied therewith from Great Britain. For remedy whereof, it was now enacted, by cap. xxii. of the said fifth year of King George the Second, To prevent the Exportation of Hats out of any of his Majesty's Colonies or Plantations in America, &c. " That no hats or felts whatever " shall be exported from any of the said plantations to foreign parts, nor shall be laden on any " horse, cart, or other carriage, with that intent, under forfeiture thereof, and of five hundred pounds for every such offence, and aiders or abettors therein shall forfeit forty pounds ; " and custom-house officers, permitting entries of such hats to be made, shall forfeit their " office and five hundred pounds. None shall make hats in the said colonies, but such as " shall have served an apprenticeship thereto, of seven years. And no master to have at any " time above two apprentices, nor shall he employ any negro in that manufacture." The conveniencies, in point of cheapness, which the Americans have beyond their then mother country, by the plenty of beaver, hare, coney wool, and many other furs, gave them such advantage, that had they not been thus restrained, they would soon have supplied all the world with hats. And as our people were continually increasing in those plantations, we can scarcely too often inculcate the opinion of knowing and intelligent men, that nothing will be able to prevent those people from manufactures interfering with ours, but their being constantly employed in raising naval stores, and other rough materials for our own manufactures, such as silk, flax, hemp, iron, &c.

Considerable quantities of coffee being by this time produced in, and begun to be imported from Jamaica into Britain, the legislature, for its encouragement in our British plantations, by an act of this same fifth year of King George the Second, cap. xxiv. For encouraging the Growth of Coffee in his Majesty's Plantations in America, reduced the inland duty thereof, coming from thence, (that of none other) from two shillings to one shilling and six-pence per pound weight. It seems, that the French at Martinico, Hispaniola, and at the Isle de Bourbon, near Madagascar, had somewhat the start of us in this new production, as had also the Dutch at Surinam ; yet none has hitherto been found to equal the coffee of Arabia, from whence all the rest of the world originally had theirs. Yet, in length of time, our people, as well as those of other nations, may bring it to good perfection, so that our colonies will be the better enabled to take off more of our product and manufactures, whilst we shall save a great deal of the price we now pay for the coffee of the East.

In the same year, the South Sea Company again ventured to send out their remaining twenty-one ships on the whale fishery. It was the last attempt they made for recovering to Great Britain that valuable branch of trade, by which they found themselves to be very great losers. Those ships brought home twenty-four and a half whales ; which likewise proved a very losing voyage.

And now that company having ventured full as far as (and many thought further than) in prudence they ought to have done in the said whale fishery, in consideration of their having, for eight years together, been considerable losers in every one of those years ; it was judged to be

A. D.

1732 be high time to lay it aside entirely. Wherefore they sold off all their ships, stores, and utensils: and, upon finally stating the accounts of this fishery, it appeared,

That their total issues or disbursements, on account of their said Greenland or whale fishery, preparatory to and during the said eight years, amounted to the sum of	262,172	9	6
And the total amount of the sales of their oil and whale-fins, in the said eight years time, as also of the sale of all their ships, stores, and utensils, was but	84,390	6	6

So the net balance or loss sustained by this Greenland fishery, in principal money alone, without reckoning the interest on the money advanced in each of the said eight years, was } 177,782 3 0

It has been usually computed, that if a Greenland ship brought home but three whales, it would be a reasonably-gainful year: but, most unfortunately for the South Sea Company, they had not, in all the eight years fishery, brought home at the rate of one entire whale per ship, taking one year with another. It has, moreover, been a maxim among the whale fishing-adventurers, that one good fishing year in seven usually makes up the losses of six preceding bad years. But it was very unhappy that all the said eight years happened to be bad, not only to the company, but to most of the adventurers of other nations. It must, however, be allowed by all, that this company, by sustaining so great a loss as two hundred and thirty-seven thousand one hundred and forty-two pounds six shillings and two-pence, interest included, for endeavouring to promote so national a benefit, has greatly merited the favour of the public. And, moreover, that if this fishery could have been brought to be profitable to the company, it would most certainly have been a gainful one to the nation, as will plainly appear in the following and similar respects, viz.

I. By saving great sums of money sent annually beyond sea for the purchase of oil and whalebone, which we absolutely cannot be without.

II. By building and employing so great a number of stout ships as probably this company would have employed, (perhaps as far as one hundred) had success attended their fishery.

III. By the great number of good seamen, of whom this fishery is allowed to be an excellent nursery; the company actually employing annually from nine hundred and fifty to one thousand one hundred such; beside those employed at the dock in sail making, and in the rope yard, cooperage, &c.

IV. By the number of ship-builders, coopers, rope-makers, sail-makers, and labourers; and also the employment given to hutchers, bakers, brewers, distillers, painters, smiths, turners, sloop-fellers, ship-chandlers, and all the other numerous trades depending on the fitting out of ships.

V. Lastly, By the benefit accruing to the landed interest, from the great quantity of provisions of various kinds, consumed by the men in those ships, as well as to the public revenue by the excise and customs paid for liquors and many other things used in this trade.

Now, if from the laying aside of this one single and small branch of trade, so many persons were dismissed to the wide world, to shift for themselves and families; and so many trades and occupations were to suffer a considerable diminution of the former annual emoluments; as by the

A. D.

1732 the print of Hercules's foot, they framed a judgment of his whole bulk and stature, we are, in some measure enabled, on the one hand, to frame an idea of the immense benefit and profit arising to this nation from its present general and total foreign commerce: as, on the other hand, we may form a clear judgment of the inexpressible misery, depopulation, and desolation, which a general declension of commerce would bring upon this now happy nation.

It may not therefore be amiss, on this occasion, to exhibit the whole quantity of the provisions of all kinds expended by the South Sea Company in their eight years whale fishery, as a further (though but small) testimony of the benefits accruing to the public by our navigation and commerce, viz. beef and pork, one thousand three hundred and eighty hundred weight, two quarters, fifteen pounds; beer, four hundred and sixty-six tons, one barrel, twenty-two gallons; stockfish, ten tons, nine hundred weight, three and a half quarters; brandy, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight and a half gallons; butter, four hundred and forty-eight firkins; cheese, two hundred and forty hundred weight, three quarters, two pounds; peas and oatmeal, one thousand one hundred and fifty-seven and a half bushels; bread and flour, one thousand and forty-four hundred weight, two quarters, fourteen pounds; grout or grots, one hundred and ten hogheads. All which provisions cost the company no less a sum than forty-three thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight pounds two shillings and three-pence.

In the same year the Dutch East India Company resolved to make a dividend of twenty-five per cent. to their proprietors, for the year 1732, to be paid in May 1733: which shews the immense benefit as well as the prudent management of that company, who, it is said, never yet divided at any one time the entire profits they made by their immense commerce, but always reserved what we call a nest egg, for accidents. Whilst, on the other hand, the Dutch West India Company, who at first and for some time made vast profits by their commerce, took a quite contrary course, by making large and extravagant dividends, which raised the nominal but depressed the real and intrinsic value of their stock. So that when their first difficulty came upon them from the Portuguese, in the middle of the last century, they had not means sufficient to prevent their being driven out of Brasil by that nation, to their inexpressible loss. And the same happened to that company a few years after, by their being driven out of the fine countries of New York and New Jersey, and hundreds of families who had ventured their all in that company were undone by it. A lesson for all such trading companies to use the greatest caution in their annual dividends.

In this same year Pope Clement XII. erected his city of Ancona, on the Adriatic shore, into a free port for all nations, bestowing on such persons and families, as should settle there, various considerable exemptions from taxes and burdens, as also several exemptions from duties, &c. on such foreign ships as shall resort to that port for commerce. This has since had some considerable effect, that city and port being now more frequented than at former periods.

The prosperity of the kingdom of Ireland being very much for the interest and glory of Great Britain, the wealth, strength, and populousness whereof contributing to our own; we shall here observe, that an ingenious anonymous piece was published in this year, in vindication of that country from the clamours raised about the clandestine trade of running of wool and woollen goods from Ireland to foreign parts, with the best remedy for the same. In a letter to a Member of Parliament.

I. In general he undertakes to shew, " That although the quantity of wool and woollen yarn sent from Ireland to England be less at present than formerly, and is daily decreasing,

A. D.

1732 “ yet it is not occasioned from a greater quantity thereof being run beyond sea, but from other  
 “ after-mentioned causes, which he introduces by shewing the total quantities of wool and  
 “ yarn imported into England in different periods, from 1687 downward; and that, in pro-  
 “ portion to the gradual decrease of that importation, Ireland generally has increased in peo-  
 “ ple; because, meeting with other employment, first by tillage and since by their linen ma-  
 “ nufactures, they have bred much fewer sheep, having turned much of their sheep walks  
 “ into tillage and the pasture fit for black cattle and horses.”

II. He observes, “ That in the year 1672, the people of Ireland were computed to amount  
 “ to one million one hundred thousand, and in 1684 they were one million two hundred  
 “ thousand: that soon after King William’s reduction of Ireland they did not exceed one  
 “ million and forty thousand,” occasioned doubtless by so many of their Papists going beyond  
 “ sea to France, Spain, &c. “ but that, in the year 1725, they were risen again to at least one  
 “ million six hundred and seventy thousand people. That the devastation in 1641, and the  
 “ encouragement given to Papists towards the end of King Charles the Second’s reign, dis-  
 “ couraged Protestants from settling there; and those there already being indolent, by reason  
 “ of the cheapness of land and provisions, the bulk of their lands (the people being few) was  
 “ employed in grazing of cattle and sheep, which occasioned a great increase of the exporta-  
 “ tion of wool to England. That the great increase of people there, about the year 1725,  
 “ by the increase of their linen and other manufactures, having brought thither much more  
 “ wealth, more tillage was wanted, and the sheep walks were much lessened. Thus, he  
 “ thinks it evident, that the decrease of the importation of wool and yarn to England does  
 “ not proceed from a greater, or indeed so great, a quantity thereof being at this time run  
 “ beyond sea, but purely from the last named causes, and to the increase of dairies, and of  
 “ the consumption of more sheep and wool, to feed and cloath their people.

III. “ It was therefore a very wise measure of England, in encouraging the linen and  
 “ hempen manufactures of Ireland, as the only effectual way to employ their poor, and pre-  
 “ vent the increase of their wool; as may be seen by the few sheep there are now in the linen  
 “ counties, compared to former times; more particularly in the province of Ulster, wherein  
 “ the linen manufacture is universally spread, they not having sheep enough to supply their  
 “ markets with food, nor the people with cloathing. In most parts also of the other three  
 “ provinces of Ireland, the sheep walks are constantly decreasing, and tillage, dairy, and feed-  
 “ ing of black cattle and horses, increasing along with the linen manufacture, spreading fast  
 “ into most counties. And, although it is not denied, that small quantities of wool and its  
 “ manufactures are still clandestinely exported, yet it does not go out in such quantity as has  
 “ been imagined from the decrease of the export of wool and yarn to England. Our brethren  
 “ of England may therefore see,” says this ingenious Irishman, “ that, if prudent measures  
 “ be taken, Ireland in a little time will have no more wool nor woollen manufacture than is  
 “ necessary for its own consumption.

IV. “ Thus,” continues he, “ even the greatest part of the wool of Ireland is now ne-  
 “ cessary to employ the clothiers of Dublin, who supply most parts of that kingdom with  
 “ woollen goods. It is also certain, that most of the woollen and bay yarn spun in the west  
 “ of Ireland, as well as great quantities from Dublin, is exported to England.”

We shall only add, That as the quantity of all kinds of linen imported into the port of  
 London alone, in the year 1731, was very near fourteen millions of ells, from Holland, Ger-  
 many, and the East Country, the greatest part of which is again exported to our plantations



A. D.

1732 in America, and our factories in Africa, &c. and as the poor of Scotland and Ireland generally live nearly as cheap, as the poor in those foreign countries, it is to be hoped, that all manner of encouragement will be given, as indeed has in a great measure already been done, for their manufacturing the same, instead of foreign nations; but most especially instead of the people of Russia, Poland, and Prussia, to whom we pay a great annual balance in money for their linen, naval stores, &c.

The number of ships belonging to the port of London, according to Mr. Maitland's account for the year 1732, which, in his Survey of London, he says was taken from the general register at the custom-house; from fifteen tons to seven hundred and fifty tons, was one thousand four hundred and seventeen ships; containing one hundred and seventy-eight thousand five hundred and fifty-seven tons, navigated by twenty-one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven men. Of which ships there was one hundred and thirty from three hundred to five hundred tons, and eighty-three from two hundred to three hundred tons; all the rest were under two hundred tons, excepting the great South Sea Company's ship of seven hundred and fifty tons.

Ten Dutch East India ships being arrived this year in Holland from Batavia, their vast cargoes may be worth recording in this work, viz.

Silk stuffs	—	—	10,700 pieces.
Raw silk, from Bengal,	—	—	81,985 pounds weight.
Callicoes	—	—	86,515 pieces.
Pepper, black, white, and long,	—	—	1,419,427 pounds weight.
Tea	—	—	653,552
Nutmegs	—	—	389,940
Mace	—	—	136,906
Cinnamon	—	—	128,000
Sugar, powdered and candied,	—	—	924,341
Candied nutmegs	—	—	80,000 pots.
Cardamums	—	—	6,850 pounds weight.
Java coffee	—	—	1,872,375
Cutch	—	—	5,200
Saltpetre	—	—	592,028
Benzoin	—	—	11,700
Boiax	—	—	1,015
Aguil-wood	—	—	200
Caliatour-wood	—	—	285,069
Cowries	—	—	125,419
Cotton yarn	—	—	72,843
Gumlack	—	—	17,100
Walking canes	—	—	1,500 pieces.
Indigo	—	—	11,222 pounds weight.
Curcuma	—	—	21,487
Mother of pearl	—	—	1,810
China root	—	—	1,445
Sapan-wood	—	—	556,215
Powder of pearl	—	—	64



A. D.  
1732

Malacca tin	—	—	—	23,600 pounds weight.
Siam tin	—	—	—	67,141
Diamond	—	—	—	1 rough
Rings	—	—	—	2 diamond
Boxes	—	—	—	2 gold.

In this same year, a number of gentlemen of distinction and worth set on foot one of the most disinterested, charitable, and (to the public) beneficial designs that was ever undertaken. Hitherto all our American colonies were professedly planted for the immediate benefit of the undertakers: but this was solely for a national and charitable purpose, without any other benefit to the undertakers than what results from the pleasure of doing good. Most of them were members of Parliament, who having lately had occasion to observe the misery of the prisoners confined in our goals for debt, were moved with compassion for the relief of such unfortunate objects, who, were they settled in some new colony in our plantations, might, instead of a burden and disgrace, prove a great national benefit; and, moreover, many persecuted and other Protestants from beyond sea might take the benefit of such a colony for setting up their rest there, with the free enjoyment of their civil and religious liberties. There was still a great part of the charter limits of South Carolina remaining unsettled, southward, next to Florida, which it was highly the interest of Great Britain to occupy and plant as soon as possible, lest either the Spaniards from Florida, or the French behind it, from their usurpation of the Mississippi, should seize on and occupy what they so found unoccupied; more especially as the latter people greatly lament their not having any footing on any part of the eastern shores of North America, so as to communicate more easily with their sugar islands, their voyages to and from their Mississippi colony being by no means so convenient for receiving from thence supplies of provisions, lumber, &c. which therefore they were still obliged to take from the British continental colonies. This vacancy then was judged absolutely requisite to be filled up as soon as possible.

These reasons were sufficiently cogent for gentlemen of so public-spirited a character and disposition to make the attempt. But first they were authorized by his Majesty's perpetual charter, which they obtained in this same year, on the ninth of June; "empowering twenty-one gentlemen by name, and such others as they should from time to time elect into their body, to be trustees for establishing the colony therein named Georgia in America, bounded between the most northern stream of the river Savanna and the most southern stream of the river Alatomaha," above one hundred miles, "along the sea coast, and extending westward from the heads of the said rivers in direct lines to the South Sea, with the islands within twenty leagues of the sea coast. The said trustees were thereby empowered to receive and manage the contributions of all persons and corporations inclined to give money for the transporting of people to and settling them in the said country. This corporation was made capable in law to hold and purchase lands, &c. in Great Britain, to the value of one thousand pounds yearly, and in America to an unlimited value, for the said charitable purpose. Their common council to consist of fifteen persons, with power to make them up twenty-four," as they afterwards were. "This corporation might issue commissions to others, for collecting contributions. Yielding annually to the crown four shillings for every one hundred acres of land which they shall grant to any planter; which quit rent to begin to be paid ten years from and after the respective dates of such grants. Georgia to remain for ever an independent province; save only that the government of its militia shall remain

A. D.

1732

" remain in the governor of South Carolina: but the government of the colony in other respects to be in the trustees for twenty-one years, when it was to be vested in the crown. Liberty of conscience and freedom of worship allowed to all its inhabitants, Papists alone excepted. Lands to be granted to any person, not exceeding five hundred acres, on such terms as the common council should seem proper. No trustee to hold lands nor office in Georgia. The grants of lands to be registered here in the office of the auditor of the plantations."

With respect to the progress made by those trustees, it may be truly said, that they took all possible pains for executing the trust: they erected two good towns, Savanna and Frederica, at the north and south extremities of the province, beside several villages and small forts, and one more famous among the Indians, called Augusta, with a small garrison for the protection of the Indian trade, two hundred and forty miles west from the sea, up the river Savanna: a common nursery-garden for white mulberry trees, for the production of silk. They procured foreign vine-dressers for improving the native vines, which in great abundance run up the tallest trees and bear small grapes; and they have so sent thither many sorts of vines from Europe; as also some Piedmonteses, skilled in the winding of silk and tending the silk worms. For several years also, they and other lords and gentlemen, by subscription, maintained a travelling professor of botany, for collecting the most precious plants and seeds in various American climates, to be transplanted to Georgia. Yet, by having several idle drones; drunkards, and determined rogues, the prosperity of this colony was at first much retarded, as it was also by frequent alarms from the Spaniards; and, it must be confessed, in part also, by an ill-judged though well meant utopian scheme, for limiting the tenure of lands, and for the exclusion of negro slaves; both which mistakes have since been rectified. By the planting of Georgia, Carolina has felt the benefit of being able to run out (as they term it) much land, which, till that new frontier barrier was established, they had no inclination to do, in consequence of which those lands have been raised to five times their former value about Port Royal and toward the river Savanna. Georgia therefore could not fail to be of great service on many accounts. The British navy might, in its bays and harbours, in case of a war, safely lie in wait for the Spanish galleons, or for the French from Mississippi, in going to Europe through the dangerous gulph of Florida, whilst the neighbouring Spanish port of St. Augustine is almost choaked up with sand. The trustees of Georgia erected a fort in the nation of the Upper Creeks, almost four hundred miles from the sea, and not above forty miles from the nearest French fort in Mississippi, whereby all that tract of country was kept possession of for us.

Georgia produces a great variety of excellent plants and drugs, orange trees in some parts of it; great plenty of horses and black cattle already raised, and the Saltburgers of Ebenezer long since raised more corn than they consumed. There is plenty of wild fowl, and also fish on its coasts; and it gradually increased in people and improvements more and more. But of the excellence of this new province, and of the adjoining one of Carolina, for raising the richest productions upon earth, we have said so much in our introduction to this work, and of Colonel Parry's display of the peculiar excellency of the latitude of thirty-three degrees, that we shall not need here to enlarge further on that subject, after observing a mistake in the manner of granting parliamentary and other supplies for the planting of Georgia: for had the whole money granted at different times by Parliament, and also what was collected by private donations, been in one accumulated sum, and laid out at once for one grand embarkation  
thither,

A. D.

1732 thither, with tools, arms, stores, plants, seeds, &c. it would have more completely and speedily effected what the trustees so earnestly wished for, than the method they were through necessity obliged to follow, of sending many annual small embarkations : for so large an embarkation and colony sent at once would have been near and ready to advise and assist one another, and would have enabled them to proceed also more chearfully and with a greater certainty of success.

The court of Spain was this year put upon a project for erecting an East India Company, to trade to the Philippine Isles directly from Cadiz, by the Cape of Good Hope. And although it concerned all the other European nations trading to India, yet it more especially concerned the Dutch to oppose it, as it is directly contrary to the latter part of the fifth article of the treaty of Munster, in the year 1648, between Spain and them, and as the same article was lately made use of with success against the Ostend Company of the Spanish or Austrian Netherlands; it may be yet more strongly opposed to the erection of this new company, viz. " Moreover, it is stipulated and agreed, that the Spaniards shall confine their navigation in " the East Indies in such manner as it is at present possessed by them, without having it in " their power to extend the same any further : as also the inhabitants of the Netherlands shall " abstain from frequenting those places which belong to the Castilians in the East Indies." Now the East India trade, as then possessed by Spain, was practised solely from New Spain to the Philippines, and back to the port of Acapulco; but no East India trade at all from Spain by the way of the Cape of Good Hope. Wherefore the Dutch at this time most justly and zealously, and in the end effectually, opposed so palpable a contravention of that treaty.

Pursuant to an order of the British House of Commons, directed to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, in the latter end of the last or the beginning of this same year 1732, relating to the dispute still subsisting between the sugar colonies and the northern continental colonies of America; the said board reported, with respect to any laws made, manufactures set up, or trade carried on there, detrimental to the trade, navigation, or manufactures of Great Britain, as follows, viz.

I. With respect to the laws, it is premised, " That many of the British colonies in Ame- " rica are immediately under the government of the crown; namely, Nova Scotia, New " Hampshire, the Jerseys, New York, Virginia, the two Carolinas, Bermudas, the Bahama " Islands, Jamaica, Barbadoes, and the Leeward Islands.

" II. Others are vested in the proprietors, as Pennsylvania, Maryland; and not long since " the Bahamas and the two Carolinas also.

" III. There are likewise three charter governments, viz. the Massachuset's Bay, called " New England, the constitution whereof is of a mixed nature; where the power seems to " be divided between the King and the people, but in which the people have much the great- " est share; for here the people do not only chuse the assembly, but the assembly chooses the " council also, and the governor depends on the assembly for his annual support; which has " so frequently laid their governors under temptations of giving up the prerogative of the " crown, and the interest of Great Britain. The other two charter governments are Con- " necticut and Rhode Island; or rather they are corporations, where almost the whole power " of the crown is delegated to the people: for they chuse their assembly, their council, and " their governor likewise annually; and hold little or no correspondence with our office. " All these colonies, however, by their several constitutions, have power of making laws for " their better government and support; provided they be not repugnant to the laws of Great " Britain,

A. D.  
1732

“ Britain, nor detrimental to their mother country: and in the Massachusets Bay also, if their laws are not repealed within three years after they have been presented to the King, they are not repealable by the crown after that time.

“ IV. Maryland, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, not being under any obligation by their respective constitutions to return authentic copies of their laws to the crown, for approbation or disallowance, or to give any account of their proceedings; we are very little informed of what is doing in any of those governments.

“ V. All the governors of the colonies (which are under appointment) ought, within a reasonable time, to transmit home authentic copies of the several acts by them passed, to go through a proper examination.

“ VI. The following complaints have, however, been lately made to this board against some plantation laws, viz.

“ In the Massachusets Bay, an act was made for the encouragement of the making paper; which law interferes with the profit made by the British merchant on foreign paper sent thither, being almost the only sort of paper sent thither.

“ In New York there is a duty of two pounds laid on all negroes imported from Africa, and of four pounds on all negroes imported from any other place.

“ By the charter of Pennsylvania, the proprietor is obliged to offer the laws of that province to the crown, for approbation or disallowance, within five years after they are passed; and if, in six months after presented to the King, he does not repeal them, it is not in his power to repeal them afterward.

“ VII. That in New England, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, and in the county of Somerset in Maryland, they had fallen into the manufacture of woollen cloth and linen cloth, for the use of their own families only.

“ For, first, The product of those colonies being chiefly stock,” *i. e.* cattle, “ and grain, the estates of the inhabitants depended wholly on farming, which could not be managed without a certain quantity of sheep, so that their wool would be entirely lost were not their servants employed during winter in manufacturing it for the use of their families.

“ Secondly, That flax and hemp being likewise easily raised, the inhabitants manufactured them into a coarse sort of cloth bags, traces, and halters, for their horses; which they found did more service than those they had from any part of Europe. That, however, the height of wages and high price of labour in general in America rendered it impracticable for people there to manufacture their linen cloth at less than twenty per cent. more than the rate in England, or woollen cloth at less than fifty per cent. dearer than that which is exported from hence for sale. It were to be wished, that some expedient might be fallen upon to divert their thoughts from undertakings of this nature: so much the rather, because those manufactures, in process of time, may be carried on in a greater degree, unless an early stop be put to their progress, by employing them in naval stores. Wherefore we take leave to renew our repeated proposals, that reasonable encouragement be given to the same. Moreover, we find that certain trades carried on, and manufactures set up there, are detrimental to the trade, navigation, and manufactures of Great Britain. For the state of those plantations varying almost every year, more or less, in their trade and manufactures, as well as in other particulars, we thought it necessary for his Majesty’s service, and for the discharge of our trust, from time to time, to send certain general queries to the several governors in America, that we might be the more exactly informed of the condition of the said planta-

“ tions,

A. D.

1732 " tions, among which there were several that related to their trade and manufactures, to which

" we received the following returns, viz.

" I. New Hampshire.

" The governor, in his answer, said, That there were no settled manufactures in that province, and that their trade principally consisted in lumber and fish.

" II. Massachusetts Bay, in New England.

" The governor informed us, That in some parts of this province, the inhabitants worked up their wool and flax into an ordinary coarse cloth, for their own use; but did not export any. That the greatest part of both woollen and linen cloathing worn in this province was imported from Great Britain, and sometimes from Ireland. But, considering the excessive price of labour in New England, the merchants could afford what was imported cheaper than what was made in that country.

" That there were also a few hatters set up in the maritime towns: and that the greater part of the leather used in that country was manufactured amongst themselves. That there had been for many years some iron-works in that province, which had afforded the people iron for some of their necessary occasions: but that the iron imported from Great Britain was esteemed much the best, and wholly used by the shipping. And that the iron works of that province were not able to supply the twentieth part of what was necessary for the use of the country.

" III. New York.

" That they had no manufactures in that province that deserved mentioning; their trade consisting chiefly in furs, whalebone, oil, pitch, tar, and provisions.

" IV. New Jersey.

" No manufactures here that deserve mentioning: their trade being chiefly in provisions exported to New York and Pennsylvania.

" V. Pennsylvania.

" Its chief trade lay in the exportation of provisions and lumber; having no manufactures established; their cloathing and utensils for their houses being all imported from Great Britain.

" VI. From New Hampshire further advices, viz.

" That the woollen manufacture of this province is much less than formerly; the common lands on which the sheep used to feed, being now divided into particular properties, and the people almost wholly cloathed with woollen from Great Britain. That the manufacturing of flax into linen (some coarser, some finer) daily increased by the great resort of people from Ireland thither, who are well skilled in that business. And that the chief trade of this province continued, as for many years past, in the exportation of naval stores, lumber, and fish.

" VII. Later accounts from Massachusetts Bay, in New England, viz.

" The assembly have voted a bounty of thirty shillings for every piece of duck or canvas to be made in this province.—Some other manufactures are carried on there; as the making of brown Hollands, for womens wear; which lessens the importation of calicoes, and some other sorts of East India goods.—They also make some small quantities of cloth made of linen and cotton, for ordinary shirting and sheeting.—By a paper mill, set up three years ago, they make to the value of two hundred pounds yearly.—There are also several forges

" for

A. D.

1732 " for making of bar iron, and some furnaces for cast iron, or hollow wares, and one slitting mill :—and a manufacture of nails.

" The governor writes, concerning the woollen manufacture, that the country people who used formerly to make most of their cloathing out of their own wool, do not now make a third part of what they wear, but are mostly cloathed with British manufactures.—The governor, (Belcher) by some of his letters of an older date, in answer to our annual queries, writes, that there are some few copper mines in this province, but so far distant from water carriage, and the ore so poor, that it is not worth the digging.—The Surveyor General of his Majesty's woods writes, that they have in New England six furnaces and nineteen forges for making of iron :—and that, in this province, many ships are built for the French and Spaniards, in return for rum, melasses, wines, and silk, which they truck there, by connivance.—Great quantities of hats are made in New England, of which the Company of Hatters of London have likewise lately complained to us.—That great quantities of those hats are exported to Spain, Portugal, and our West India islands.—They also make all sorts of iron-work for shipping.—That there are several still-houses and sugar bakers established in New England.

" VIII. Later advices from New York, viz.

" There are no manufactures here that can affect the manufactures of Great Britain.—There is yearly imported into New York a very large quantity of the woollen manufactures of this kingdom, for their cloathing, which," as the President of the Council of this province writes, " they would be rendered incapable to pay for, and would be reduced to the necessity of making for themselves, if they were prohibited from receiving from the foreign sugar colonies, the money, rum, sugar, melasses, cocoa, cotton wool, &c. which they at present take in return for provisions, horses, and lumber, the produce of that province and of New Jersey; of which, he affirms, the British sugar colonies do not take off above one-half. But the Company of Hatters of London have since informed us, that hats are manufactured in great quantities in this province.

" IX. New Jersey.

" No particular returns from this province.

" X. From Pennsylvania later advices, viz.

" The deputy-governor writes, that he does not know of any trade carried on in that province that can be injurious to this kingdom : and that they do not export any woollen or linen manufactures : all that they make, which are of a coarse sort, being for their own use. We are further informed, that in this province are built many brigantines and small sloops, which they sell to the West Indies.

" XI. Rhode Island.

" The governor informs us, in answer to our queries, that there are iron mines there; but not a fourth part iron enough to serve their own use. But he takes no notice of any sort of manufactures established there.

" XII. Connecticut.

" No return from the governor of this province." (By its charter, as we have already seen, almost independent, or, to the shame of the nation, holding little or no correspondence with the Board of Trade; since, by such privileges of former charters granted by the crown, before the importance of those countries was foreseen or understood, they may in time do very great mischief to their mother country, as also to the other British colonies in America, in



A. D.

1732 many respects.) "But" says this report of the Board of Trade, "we find by some accounts, that the produce of this colony is timber, boards, all sorts of English grain, hemp, flax, sheep, black cattle, swine, horses, goats, and tobacco.—That they export horses and lumber to the West Indies, and receive in return sugar, salt, melasses, and rum.—We likewise find, that their manufactures are very inconsiderable; the people there being generally employed in tillage; some few in tanning, shoe-making, and other handicrafts; others in building, joiners, tailors, and smiths work, without which they could not subsist."

No report is made concerning Carolina, the Bahama nor the Bermuda isles: and as for Newfoundland, it is scarcely to be called a plantation, and Hudson's Bay not at all.

"The Sugar Colonie, viz. Jamaica, Leeward Islands, and Barbadoes.

"By the last returns which we have had from those islands to our circular queries, we do not find that they have any other manufactures established, beside those of sugar, melasses, rum, and indigo, of their own produce. These, with cotton, aloes, pimento, and some other productions of less note are their whole dependance; which are commodities no way interfering with the manufactures of this kingdom.—In the year 1724, Mr. Worsley, then Governor of Barbadoes, informed us, that of cotton they made hammocks, a few stockings, and nets for horses.

"From the foregoing state," continues the report, "it is observable, that there are more trades carried on and manufactures set up in the provinces on the continent of America to the northward of Virginia, prejudicial to the trade and manufactures of Great Britain, particularly in New England, than in any other of the British colonies; which is not to be wondered at: for their soil, climate, and produce, being pretty near the same with ours, they have no staple commodities of their own growth to exchange for our manufactures; which puts them under greater necessity, as well as under greater temptation of providing for themselves at home: to which may be added, in the charter governments, the little dependance they have upon their mother-country, and consequently the small restraints they are under in any matters detrimental to her interests,

"And therefore, we would humbly beg leave to report and submit to the wisdom of this Honourable House, the substance of what we formerly proposed in our report on the silk, linen, and woollen manufactures herein before recited; namely, whether it might not be expedient to give those colonies proper encouragements for turning their industry to such manufactures and products as might be of service to Great Britain, and more particularly to the production of all kinds of naval stores.

"Whitehall, Feb. 15, 1731-2.

PAUL DOCKMINQUE, &c."

From the foregoing report, the great usefulness of the institution of the Board of Trade and Plantations may be evidently seen: notwithstanding it too plainly appears also, that in answer to their annual queries sent to our plantations, the governors of the northern colonies, as in the instances above of New York and Pennsylvania, may frequently impose on that Board, in favour of their respective governments; which, it is humbly apprehended, might be easily and effectually prevented by our British legislature.

We will not presume to say how much further those annual returns from the plantations may be, or have lately been improved; but they are, without doubt, in some respects, very defective. Neither shall we presume to offer our peremptory opinion, though we have known that some have done it in private conversation, how far the Reports of the Board of Trade, concerning these annual returns from America, should be made public; since of that the King, his Ministry, and Council, must be the proper judges.



A. D.

1732 We shall only observe further, that defective as the above report to Parliament is, it is undoubtedly to be preferred before the accounts published by any private persons, and infinitely more so before any such which are published by anonymous authors, who, for the most part, write for mere private interest, and oftentimes to mislead the unwary.

"England," and more particularly the city of London, "being now become a great mart for diamonds, and other precious stones and jewels," according to the preamble of an act of Parliament of the sixth of King George II. cap. vii. For the free Importation and Exportation of Diamonds, Pearls, Rubies, Emeralds, and all other Jewels and precious Stones "from whence most foreign countries are supplied, and great numbers of rough diamonds are sent from abroad to be cut and polished here, which is a great advantage to this nation; and there is great reason to believe if the importation thereof was encouraged and made easy, the said trade would increase.—It was therefore enacted, that those diamonds, might hereafter be imported, as before they might have been exported, free of all duty, in any ship or vessel whatsoever; with this only proviso, that this exemption shall not make void the duty granted to his Majesty for the use of the East India Company, imported from places within their limits."

The suburbs of London on every side still increasing, two acts of Parliament passed in this same sixth year of King George II. for providing a maintenance for the ministers of two new parishes therein, viz. for that of St. John in Southwark, cap. xi. and of St. Luke, in Old Street, in what is called the Lordship, part of the parish of St. Giles, Cripplegate, cap. xxi. Both which statutes are undoubted proofs of our still increasing commerce.

1733 The warm dispute between the British American sugar colonies, and the British northern continental American colonies, which had lasted from the year 1731, concerning the trade of the latter with the French, Dutch, and Danish sugar colonies; of whom they took off, in exchange for their provisions, horses, lumber, &c. considerable quantities of their sugar, rum, and melasses, and of which, under the said year 1731, we have fully treated,—was, in this year 1733, finally terminated, by a prudent temperament of an act of Parliament of this said sixth year of King George II. cap. xiii. For the better securing and encouraging the trade of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies in America. The preamble to which sets forth, "That whereas the welfare and prosperity of your Majesty's sugar colonies in America are of the greatest consequence and importance to the trade, navigation, and strength of this kingdom; and whereas the planters of the said sugar colonies have of late years fallen under such great discouragements, that they are unable to improve or carry on the sugar trade upon an equal footing with the foreign sugar colonies, without some advantage and relief be given to them from Great Britain.—Be it therefore enacted,

"I. That the several after-mentioned rates and duties be granted, viz. upon all rum of the foreign sugar colonies which shall be imported into any of the British plantations in America, nine pence sterling for every gallon thereof—six pence for every gallon of melasses—and five shillings on every hundred weight of sugars and paneles—to be paid down in ready money by the importers, before their landing of the same.

"II. That no sugars, paneles, syrups, or melasses, nor any rum or spirits of America, except of the growth of his Majesty's sugar colonies, shall be imported into Ireland, but such only as shall be laden and shipped in Great Britain in ships navigated according to the navigation laws; under forfeiture of ship and cargo.—With sundry penalties on persons aiding in any clandestine importation,—on persons obstructing custom-house officers;—on custom-

A. D.

1733 "house officers conniving;—on ship-masters suffering such clandestine importation:—Moreover, on all sugars and panes imported into Great Britain, on which the duty has been paid, if exported within one year after there shall be repaid all the said duty;—and also two shillings per hundred weight on all refined sugars exported from Great Britain, over and above the former allowances on exportation:—Provided, that nothing in this act shall be construed to extend to restrain the importation of sugars of the growth or produce of the dominions of Spain or Portugal, from places from whence such sugars might lawfully before have been imported."

By an act of Parliament of this same sixth year of King George the Second, cap. xxv. one million, out of the sinking fund, was paid off the joint-stock of South Sea annuities; whereby six pounds seven shillings and six pence per cent. was paid to each proprietor, and wrote off from each respective account from and after the twenty-ninth of September 1733: the total joint-stock of South Sea annuities being fifteen millions six hundred and fifty-one pounds seventeen shillings and five pence.

King George the Second of Great Britain having, by proclamation, in the same year, prohibited the passing or circulation of the old and much worn out gold coins of the realm, of twenty-five shillings, and twenty-three shillings, commonly called Broad Pieces, and the halves and quarters thereof; he thereby also, for the ease of his people, directed his receivers of taxes, and also the officers of his mint, to receive them at four pounds one shilling per ounce troy, during one whole year to come: and that such of them as should be so brought to the Mint should be coined into the modern current gold coins of the kingdom. And it being apprehended, that the advantage of so good an allowance at the Mint, and by the receivers of his revenues, as four pounds one shilling per ounce, might be a temptation for evil-minded persons to counterfeit the said old gold coin;—a statute of this same sixth of that King, cap. xxvi. To prevent the coining or counterfeiting any of the Gold Coins, commonly called Broad Pieces, made it high-treason so to do, or knowingly to utter such forged or counterfeit old coins: and forty pounds reward was allowed to such as should discover the counterfeiters thereof.

At this time the Royal African Company of England was in a very bad condition. For although the Parliament had, every year since 1730, granted them ten thousand pounds for the supporting of their forts and factories on the African coast, yet constantly continuing to be losers by their trade for negroes to America, as they had been for many years past, they at length resolved to confine themselves to the purchasing of slaves on that coast, and selling them again to private traders to America; to all whom the trade to Africa had been laid open by Parliament on granting the said annual ten thousand pounds; and to employ their servants in carrying on a trade far up into the inland countries of Africa, for gold, elephants teeth, beeswax, drugs, dying woods, &c.

Yet even that more contracted trade would not answer, so as to make any dividend on so small a capital stock as about two hundred thousand pounds. Nay, so far from it, that they were not able to get clear of their debts and other incumbrances, even although they had greatly reduced the salaries and allowances to their officers and servants both at home and abroad, and had practised various other means of frugality. But it seems, that their said servants in Africa had shamefully imposed on their court of assistants, who, at this time, laid all these matters before their general court of proprietors; and as they had then nine ships of their own, they proposed, in order to increase their assortments of goods at their factories, and for the purpose

A. D.

1733 purpose of carrying on a large inland trade with their vast countries behind their forts and factories, to create bonds under the common seal, to the value of twenty thousand pounds, bearing four per cent. interest, to which their general court agreed. Yet, notwithstanding this, and that their court of assistants were as yet gentlemen of character and credit, their affairs grew continually retrograde; the private traders having always the advantage of them; as, indeed, will ever be the case in all branches of commerce where trade is freely laid open to all.

A proposal being this year made by the court of Spain, to allow the South Sea Company two per cent. on the returns of the flota and galleons, as an equivalent for their annual ship, during the remainder of the company's term; that matter was debated both in their general courts and without doors, but the consideration thereof was postponed. Yet we shall here briefly state what was then said in favour of that proposal, viz.

I. It was admitted by all sides, that the Asiento contract for the supplying Spanish America with negroes, was not only a greatly losing trade to this company, but was well known to have been so to all former Asientists.

II. The said annual ship was therefore granted by Spain in compensation for that loss: which, however, excepting the very last voyage, which in the year 1731 returned from Porto Bello, had likewise proved a losing trade.

The bad success of this trade has been usually attributed to two principal causes, viz.

First, To the frequent reprisals or seizures made by Spain on the company's effects in America, which was likely ever to be the case, whilst the company had factors and considerable effects in the Spanish West Indies; being a circumstance that afforded Spain an opportunity to insult us, even on very insignificant occasions. And,

Secondly, To the mismanagement of the company's factors and agents in America, who got large estates in a very few years, and some of them in little more than one year, whilst the company continued to be such great losers.

Thirdly, There were moreover frequent occasions taken by the court of Spain to obstruct the going out, and also the return of the said annual ship in due season, on account of her mensuration at home, or on some other frivolous pretext in America; in order thereby to give their flotas and flotillas the advantage.

It was therefore argued, by such as were for the company's quitting that trade entirely, and for accepting of an equivalent, after the following manner, viz.

1. That the not sending such a ship directly to the Spanish West Indies will not in the least diminish the consumption of British commodities in that part of the world, as the same sorts, and, as they alleged, greater quantities of English goods will be sent thither, (as before this Asiento trade was granted, by the way of Cadiz, and from thence by their flotas and galleons to the West Indies, or else smuggled to the Spanish West Indies by the way of Jamaica and the Leeward Islands.

2. The returns on which the proposed two per cent. to the company was to arise, by the flota and galleons, and on the Spanish register ships, returning from those parts whither the company has a right to send their annual ship, were computed to amount to at least fifteen million of pieces of eight; and two per cent thereon would be three hundred thousand dollars or pieces of eight, or about seventy thousand pounds sterling.

A. D.

1733 On the other side of the question, it was admitted, that the company's adventure by their annual ship amounted to about two hundred thousand ~~pounds~~ sterling: upon which there might be an advance of seventy-five pounds per cent. ~~in all~~, three hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

Cost of their	£.	200,000	annual adventure	-	-	-	£.	350,000
			25,000	ships' stores, seamens' wages, &c.				
			10,000	maintenance of servants, and presents abroad.				
			20,000	commiffion and privilege to supercargoes, &c.				
			16,000	two years interest on two hundred thousand pounds disburfed for the cargo.				
			5,000	extraordinary charges of management at home on this account.				
£.	276,000	total cost to be deducted	-	-	-	-	£.	276,000

Profit by the annual ship £. 74,000

N. B. This calculation is made exclusive of insurance, and of the risque of bad debts; and also on a supposition of an uninterrupted enjoyment of the trade, without any seizures or detentions of the ships. Nothing, however, was determined concerning this trade, which remained in suspense until, as will be seen, it was entirely given up by treaty.

Although the preceding Michaelmas gross sale of the British East India Company's merchandize, including seventy thousand pounds brought home in gold for the general account, amounted to above one million three hundred thousand pounds, yet that company having so lately advanced two hundred thousand pounds to the public for the prolonging of their privileges, and at the same time suffered an abatement of one per cent. from the interest of their whole capital of three million two hundred thousand pounds, viz. from five to four per cent.—their court of directors, on mature consideration, did, this year, propose to reduce their dividend from eight to six per cent. Nevertheless, such, at this time, was the then unaccountable humour of a general court, that although their directors re-acquainted them, of their remaining firm in their former opinion, that not above three per cent. could be prudently divided for the then current half year, the ballot determined it, by above two to one, for three and a half per cent. even although they were then likewise told, that the secrecy proper to be observed by great trading societies can very seldom, if ever, admit of particular calculations to be laid before such popular assemblies as general courts; and although they well knew that their directors were at least as much interested as most other proprietors in keeping up the dividends on their stock.

It is by no means foreign to our subject to observe, that in this same year 1733, a new and most promising corporation was erected, for promoting English Protestant working schools in Ireland. The author of this work having at this time been in some degree useful in corresponding with Dr. Maule, then Bishop of Dromore, for promoting the charter thereof, received of that Bishop the following well vouched account of the number of people, both Protestants and Papists, in all Ireland, viz. "That, by the Bishop's books and other authentic  
" vouchers, there were at least two millions of people in all Ireland, of which there are very  
" near six hundred thousand protestants, and somewhat above one million four hundred thousand

A. D.

1733 "land Papists, or near two one-half Papists to one Protestant." So far goes the good Bishop's account. About the same time there came out a printed list of the total of both religions in every county in Ireland, but, for brevity's sake, we shall content ourselves with the four great divisions, called provinces, of Ireland, viz.

		<i>Protestant Families.</i>			<i>Papish Families.</i>		
I.	In Ulster	-	-	62,620	-	-	38,459
	Leinster	-	-	25,238	-	-	92,424
	Munster	-	-	13,337	-	-	106,407
	Connaught	-	-	4,299	-	-	44,133
Total, Protestant Families				105,494	Papish Families		281,423

Which, at five to each family in the country, and ten for Dublin, and seven for Cork city, makes two million fifteen thousand two hundred and twenty-nine souls, very nearly corresponding with Bishop Maule's account.

The printed account makes the Protestant families of Dublin to be	-	8,823
Popish ones to be	-	4,119
		12,942

Which at ten to each family, makes the people of Dublin amount to 129,420

II. Protestant families in the city of Cork	-	2,569
Popish families	-	5,398
Total	-	7,967

Which at seven to each family, makes the people of Cork city amount to 55,769

So noble a part of the British Empire, as this island, is well worth the cherishing, as far as can be done without evident prejudice to Great Britain. King William the Third, on his first landing on it, turning to old Marshal Schomberg, truly said, "This island is well worth fighting for."

The King of Denmark's zeal for the prosperity of his subjects commerce, and more especially for that of his East India Company, prompted him this year to erect an Insurance Company at Copenhagen, in order to save for the future their sending to Amsterdam for insurances on their ships and merchandize; the King himself first subscribing a considerable sum into this new company; which was followed by the subscriptions of the courtiers, merchants, and others.

The proprietors of the South Sea Company's capital stock becoming uneasy, on account of their late losses by their Affiento and Greenland trades, their general court petitioned Parliament, to be enabled to divide their present capital stock of fourteen million six hundred and fifty-one thousand one hundred and three pounds eight shillings and one penny, into three-fourth parts new South Sea annuity stock, and the remaining fourth-part to be the sole capital

or

A. D.

1733 or trading corporation stock. Their fear of embarking into any new or hazardous schemes of commerce, &c. being the ground hereof: so small a capital being less able to bear any such hazards. It was therefore, in this sixth year of King George II. enacted, cap. xxviii. "That the said capital stock be divided, from and after Midsummer 1733, into three-fourths annuity stock, at four per cent. to be called, The new Joint-stock of South Sea Annuities, amounting, (by the computation of this act) to ten million nine hundred and eighty-eight thousand three hundred and twenty-seven pounds eleven shillings and three farthings, and the remander," (being three million six hundred and sixty-two thousand seven hundred and eighty-four pounds eight shillings and six pence) "to be the sole capital or trading stock of the company, in its corporate capacity;" which last named capital is somewhat more than an exact fourth-part of the above undivided capital stock, because, in writing off three-fourth parts from each proprietor's account, the fractional part, or the odd penny, was left with the said remaining fourth part or capital stock; wherefore the exact total of the new joint-stock was really but the sum of ten million nine hundred and eighty-eight thousand three hundred and eighteen pounds nineteen shillings and seven pence) "the said new joint-stock of South Sea annuities to be quite exempted from all concern with the company's debts, bonds, trade, &c. and to be an entire unincumbered annuity stock, redeemable by Parliament, as by former statutes: the annuity to be payable at Christmas and Midsummer yearly.

"Whereas the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Corporation of the Trinity-house of Deptford-Strond, in the county of Kent, have, by grants from the crown, the lastage and ballastage, and the sole right of supplying all ships with ballast, that sail, pass, and re-pass in the river of Thames, between London Bridge and the main sea, at the rates and prices accustomed; and are also entitled to, and have a right to dig, raise, and take up the gravel, sand, and soil of the said river Thames, for the ballasting such ships and vessels as aforesaid: and whereas the said Master, Wardens, and Assistants, have for several years last past constantly employed sixty ballast lighters and one hundred and twenty men, to dig and raise ballast from the shelves and sand banks of the said river, and to carry and convey such ballast to ships and vessels having occasion for the same; and thereby the channel of the said river hath been considerably deepened, and several obstructions to the navigation therein removed."—So sets forth the preamble to an act of the British Parliament, in this sixth year of King George II. cap. xxix. For the better Regulation of Lastage and Ballastage in the River Thames. Wherefore this act settles the prices to be hereafter paid to that corporation for ballast, and to their ballast-men; also the burden of ballast-lighters, &c. in many respects too tedious, as well as altogether unnecessary to be herein specified; the above preamble being sufficient to explain to the reader the nature, &c. of this part of the business of the ballast-office of the Trinity-house corporation.

From the British American colony of Carolina, we were, in this same year 1733, advertised, that the rice, exported from thence to Spain and Portugal, was become so cheap in those two countries as to have put almost an entire stop to the importation of that commodity from Venice and other parts of Italy, so far as to give ground to hope, that Carolina might soon engross all the trade of Europe for that fine grain. That beside rice, there was exported from Charlestown in South Carolina, only within three months of this same year, six thousand and seventy-three barrels of pitch, one thousand nine hundred and eighty-four barrels of tar, and four hundred and twenty-four barrels of turpentine. And in this whole year, thirty-six thousand five hundred and eighty-four barrels of rice, two thousand eight hundred and two barrels



A. D.

1733 rels of pitch, eight hundred and forty-eight ditto of turpentine, sixty tons of lignum vita, twenty tons of Brasiletto wood, twenty-seven tons of sassafras, eight chests of skins, beside lumber, pork, beef, peas, and Indian corn. This colony is continually increasing, by the encouragement they give to new comers, both British and foreigners.

It was at this time computed, that within the compass of one year past, no less than eight hundred thousand quarters of corn had been exported from Great Britain to France, Portugal, Spain, and Italy; for which was paid by those nations, including the freight of our own ships, at least one million sterling; being all clear profit to the kingdom. How much, therefore, is the landed interest concerned in this particular respect, as well as in every other regard, for the advancement of the foreign commerce of Great Britain!

Immediately before the South Sea Company's general court had finally determined to lay aside their Greenland whale-fishery, their directors had applied to the government, for obtaining a bounty, to be granted by Parliament, on the said fishery; and although it could not then be entirely brought about, yet, in the following year 1733, a bounty was granted by an act of Parliament, in the sixth year of King George the Second, cap. xxxiii. For the farther Encouragement of the Whale Fishery, carried on by his Majesty's British Subjects, "of twenty shillings per ton on all ships fitted out in Great Britain, of two hundred tons and upwards, for the whale-fishery, and navigated according to law." Of which new bounty two ships sent out this year by private adventurers, enjoyed the benefit; although, nevertheless, not very much to the emolument of those adventurers.

Many reasons have been assigned for British subjects not hitherto succeeding in this fishery, and for the greater success of the Dutch therein, viz.

I. In general, the greater frugality of the Hollanders, whereby, notwithstanding this our new bounty, they are enabled to undersell us in their oil and whale-bone.

II. From the manner in which the Dutch are said to carry on this and much of their other fisheries. For the ship-builder, the cooper, the sail-maker, the rope-maker, the baker, brewer, distiller, and other tradesmen employed in fitting out their said ships, frequently or mostly go each a share in those voyages: so that, should it prove a fortunate fishing season, they are sure to be doubly gainers. And, even if it should prove a bad fishery, they probably lose but little more than they had gained by their supplying the out-set of such year in their respective callings; whereby they are the better enabled to go on in that trade than mere merchants can do without these advantages. De Witt, in his Interest of Holland, chap. xvi. says, "It is worthy of observation, that the Dutch Greenland Company made formerly little profit by it, because of the great charge of setting out their ships. whereas now, that every one equips their ships at the cheapest rate, follow their fishery diligently, and manage all carefully, the train oil and whale-fins are employed for so many uses in several countries, that they can sell them with such convenience, that there are now fifteen ships for one that formerly sailed from Holland on that fishery."

III. By the re-exportation of a great part of the produce of such fishery, they are further enabled to make up the loss of any bad year's fishery: whereas we have never, as yet, carried on a whale-fishery considerable enough to enable us to export any quantity of oil and whale-fins, nor indeed enough to supply ourselves at home. And we may add,

IV. The ancient standing reason of the great lowness of the interest of money in Holland, till very lately.



A. D.

1733

There lies now before the author, an account of the Hollanders whale-fishing for forty-six years, ending in the year 1721, viz. In that space they had therein employed five thousand eight hundred and eighty-six ships, and caught thirty-two thousand nine hundred and seven whales; each of which whales, one with another, being usually valued at five hundred pounds, makes the value of the whole amount to above sixteen millions sterling, gained out of the sea, mostly by the labour of the people; the wear and tear of the shipping, the casks and the provisions excepted; which last three articles are also a vast benefit to the public, by the excise, &c. paid thereon, as well as to numberless individuals employed therein.

At the very close of this same year 1733, the South Sea Company's great annual ship, the Royal Caroline, arrived from Vera Cruz, after being long detained there, being the last annual ship which that company is ever like to see from the Spanish West Indies; her cargo consisted of silver, in dollars or pieces of eight, cochineal, and indigo: yet because of the violent detention, this was said to be a losing voyage for the company.

By the last quarter's bill of mortality of this year for the city of Dublin, it appears that five hundred and ninety-one died in that quarter, being, at that rate, two thousand three hundred and sixty-four for the whole year; which last number being multiplied by thirty, as it is generally computed that one out of thirty dies yearly in great and populous cities, gives the whole number of people of that city, being seventy thousand nine hundred and twenty souls: but, if multiplied by thirty-three, according to others, it will then give seventy-eight thousand and twelve for the number of inhabitants of that city. This subject is very curious, and, in many respects, of good use in politico-commercial speculations; but when cities become large and populous, the number of their inhabitants is almost always exaggerated. This method, however, of computing must necessarily be the most certain of any, provided a medium can be obtained of a determined number of years, at certain distances from each other. We must, however, conclude, that by all other accounts, there must be some mistake in reckoning the bill of mortality of that city, and that the account of that city and people, under the New Society in Dublin for promoting English Protestant Schools in Ireland, approaches nearer to the truth, under this same year.

1734 Pursuant to an order of the British House of Peers, in the year 1734, we have the representation of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, exhibiting an exact and curious state of the trade, people, and strength of our island plantations in the West Indies, viz.

I. "Jamaica, though having nineteen parishes, had but seven thousand six hundred and forty-four white people on it; even although its militia consisted of three thousand men, horse and foot, dispersed all over the inhabited part of that island. They had six forts; and of late have had no fewer than eight independent companies of the King's forces, each consisting of one hundred men.

☞ The diminution of the white people of Jamaica was owing to the great decay of their private or illicit trade to the Spanish main; that trade having drawn thither many white people, who were wont to get rich in a few years, and then return to their mother country, and the Spanish money they got in Jamaica did at length centre in England. From Jamaica our said people privately carried all sorts of our manufactures, &c. to New Spain, which, it is well known, can only be legally carried thither by the flota and flotilla from Old Spain: they also carried thither great numbers of negroes.

“ Our

A. D.

1734

“ Our exports to Jamaica, at a medium of four years, from Christmas 1728, to Christmas 1732, was to the value of one hundred and forty-seven thousand six hundred and seventy-five pounds two shillings and three-pence farthing; and our imports were five hundred and thirty-nine thousand four hundred and ninety-nine pounds eighteen shillings and three-pence halfpenny. Annual excess of our imports from Jamaica is three hundred and ninety-one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four pounds fifteen shillings and eleven-pence three-farthings.

II. “ Barbadoes had eighteen thousand two hundred and ninety-five white people; its militia consisted of one troop and two regiments of horse, and of seven regiments of foot; in all, four thousand eight hundred and twelve men. In which isle are no fewer than twenty-one forts and twenty-six batteries, mounted with four hundred and sixty-three cannon.”

All our sugar islands together are thought annually to produce eighty-five thousand hogheads of sugar, each hoghead containing twelve hundred weight, or in all, one million two hundred thousand hundred-weight. Of which Great Britain was thought to consume annually seventy thousand hogheads, or ninety-four millions and eighty thousand pounds of sugar: which for ten millions of people, if so many there be in Britain, comes to nine pounds and a half of sugar to each person; or if but eight millions of people, then about eleven pounds and a half of sugar to each person; and as there are undoubtedly about two millions and upwards of people in Ireland, we may omit them in this computation, as there may probably be near that number in all the British dominions who use little or no sugar at all.

It is computed, that three hundred sail of shipping go annually from Great Britain to the Sugar Islands, beside those which go thither from our American colonies, and that about four thousand five hundred seamen are employed in navigating them; and that there is annually exported thither to the value of two hundred and forty thousand pounds in British manufactures.

III. “ In all the British Leeward Islands, viz. St. Christopher’s, Antigua, Nevis, and Montserrat, with all their dependencies, Barbuda, Anguilla, Spanish Town, Tortola, and the rest of the Virgin Isles, there are ten thousand two hundred and sixty-two white people, and their militia consists of three thousand two hundred and eighty-four men.” But, by an account of those Leeward Islands, in the year 1736, their strength was as follows, viz.

In Antigua,	—	1,500 men, two forts and seven batteries.
— St. Christopher’s,	—	1,340 men, three forts and six batteries.
— Montserrat,	—	360 men, one fort and one battery.
— Nevis,	—	300 men, one fort and one battery.

In all,	3,500 men.
And in Anguilla,	— 80 men.
— Spanish Town,	— 72 men.
— Tortola,	— 120 men.

---

3,772 white men in all the Leeward Islands.

---

IV “ The islands called the Bahamas are the next, in those seas, of importance to Great Britain; where Providence is the only island, as yet, of any consideration to us, or that is peopled in any degree: and here they have five hundred white people, out of which they have

A. D.

1734 "formed six companies of militia; beside one independent company in his Majesty's pay.—

"On this island they have two forts, since better rebuilt.

V. "In the Bermudas, there were a few years since five thousand white people, of which  
"there are a thousand white men, beside officers, for their militia. They have one fort and  
"six batteries."

Nothing is said of Newfoundland in the report of that board; which indeed is properly no colony, it having scarcely any soil capable of cultivation: and the forts and people there are chiefly, if not solely, for the protection and accommodation of the ships of our important cod-fishery on the adjoining shoals, called the Banks of Newfoundland, and also in its bays and harbours. Those garrisons are also requisite for preventing any other European nation from getting possession of that island, which possession would render our fishery there extremely precarious, on a rupture with any such nation; as it would also our communication with our northern continental colonies. Newfoundland, therefore, on these accounts, is of very great importance to us.

In the former part of this year, his Majesty of Great Britain's eldest daughter Anne, styled the Princess Royal, was married to William Prince of Orange, her portion being eighty thousand pounds sterling.

His Britannic Majesty's other two daughters, since married, one to the present King of Denmark, and the other to the present Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, had each forty thousand pounds for their portions.

A Committee of Inspection into the state of the South Sea Company's commerce to the Spanish West Indies, having been at this time appointed by their general court out of the stockholders, it appeared, by the accounts which that committee published, that the entire balance of that trade from the beginning, or of their ten years American or Assiento trade, amounted to no more than thirty-two thousand two hundred and sixty pounds eighteen shillings profit to the company. This was, by the proprietors of the stock, thought (and indeed was) a very inconsiderable profit, being but three thousand two hundred and twenty-six pounds for each year of that trade. This it was which made the stockholders very earnest to accept of the equivalent formerly proposed by the court of Spain: but those proprietors or stockholders considered only their own private advantage by that supposed equivalent. For as the King and his Ministers must have been consulted, before such equivalent could be permitted to be accepted by the company, there was a more important and extensive consideration to be duly weighed, viz. whether by the illicit and very profitable trade carried on by that company's supercargoes, factors, captains, and other servants, employed by them in the Spanish West Indies, and also under their wings, from Jamaica, &c. the nation was not a greater gainer, upon the whole, than they could be by the proposed equivalent, and the carrying back the trade to the channel of Cadiz, where, without doubt, our merchants had also a great interest in that trade. We must, however, now again leave this dispute for future consideration, in its proper place.

Many great inconveniencies to commerce, and frequent frauds, having been long seen to be practised, by stock jobbing, in the city of London; an act of Parliament passed in this seventh year of King George the Second, cap. viii. To prevent the infamous Practice of Stock-jobbing. For the prevention of bargains for stocks bought or sold, for a future time, by persons on one hand, not possessed of such stock; and, on the other, by many not being in circumstances or ability to pay for such stock; for Puts also and Refusals of stocks, &c.

(terms

A. D.

1734 (terms which we have already explained, under the year 1695) whereby very many unwary persons and their innocent families have been undone, were hereby prohibited.

It was there enacted, " That all contracts and agreements whatsoever, which shall be made  
 " or entered into, upon which any premium shall be given or paid for liberty to put upon,  
 " or to deliver, receive, accept, or refuse any public or joint stock, or other public securities  
 " whatsoever, or any part or share therein; and also all wagers, and contracts in the nature of  
 " wagers or of Puts and Refusals, relating to the present or future price of any such stocks,  
 " shall be null and void to all intents and purposes whatsoever. And all premiums given or  
 " received upon such bargains, shall be restored and repaid to the persons who shall have so  
 " paid them, and may be recovered by an action, commenced within six months, with double  
 " costs; the first receivers of such premium to be obliged to answer upon oath.

" A penalty of five hundred pounds is hereby laid on all persons making such time-bargains  
 " or contracts, Puts and Refusals; and all and every broker or brokers, agents and scriveners,  
 " transacting or writing any such contract, shall likewise forfeit the same sum of five hundred  
 " pounds, moiety to the King, moiety to the suer for the same. And for preventing the  
 " evil practice of compounding or making up differences for bargains on stocks so sold: no  
 " money shall be voluntarily given or received on that account, or for not performing of any  
 " such contract: but all and every such contract shall be specifically performed.—And the  
 " stock or security thereby agreed to be assigned and transferred, shall be actually so done,  
 " and the whole money shall be paid for the same, under the forfeiture of one hundred pounds  
 " for every such compounding, &c. as aforesaid. Stock sold, and not paid for at the time  
 " prefixed, may be lawfully sold again to any other persons, and the buyer shall make good  
 " any damage sustained. Stock bought, and not transferred at the due time, by the seller,  
 " the buyer may purchase other stock and recover his damage. And whereas it is frequently  
 " and mischievously practised, for persons to sell stocks of which they are not possessed,—it  
 " was hereby enacted, That, for all contracts and agreements hereafter to be made either for  
 " the selling or buying of such stocks, whereof the persons contracting shall not be possessed  
 " at the time of such bargain, there shall be five hundred pounds penalty; as also one hun-  
 " dred pounds penalty on the broker or agent for procuring of such bargain, who shall here-  
 " after keep a book or register to be called the broker's book, wherein all such bargains shall  
 " be registered; and by his neglecting so to do, he shall incur the penalty of fifty pounds.  
 " Nothing herein, however, shall affect contracts for any stocks made with the privity of the  
 " Accountant-general of the Court of Chancery. Nor to prevent any person from lending  
 " money on any public joint stock or other public securities, on the re-delivering thereof, on  
 " re-payment of the money lent." Notwithstanding which strict law, such illegal bargains  
 continue still to be made and carried on, to the undoing of many.

There having been a British statute made in the second year of King George the Second, cap. xxii. to make it felony to steal bonds, notes, or other securities for payment of money, " it was now, in this seventh year of that King, cap. xxii. further enacted, That persons  
 " convicted of forging, altering, or counterfeiting the acceptance of any bill of exchange, or  
 " the number or principal sum of any accountable receipt for any note, bill, or other security  
 " for payment of money or delivery of goods, shall suffer death as a felon."

On the twenty-eighth of March 1734, a general court of the South Sea Company, upon the repeated representation of Sir Thomas Geraldino, the King of Spain's agent at London, for the affairs of the Asiento trade of that company, concerning the bad management of their  
 factors,

A. D.

1734 factors, unanimously agreed to empower their court of directors to present an humble address to his Majesty, desiring his royal consent to dispose of the trade and tonnage of the company's annual ship.

In Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, for the month of September of this year, we find the following view of all the coinage of both gold and silver in the Tower of London, since the accession of his Majesty King George the Second to the throne, viz.

In gold, forty-three thousand nine hundred and forty pounds weight, which at forty-four pounds ten shillings per pound, makes in tale one million nine hundred and fifty-five thousand three hundred and thirty pounds. And in silver only eight thousand seven hundred and forty-two pounds weight, which at three pounds two shillings per pound weight, makes in tale twenty-seven thousand one hundred pounds four shillings. "A very small sum," says our author, "in proportion to that coined in gold; and seems to be an evident proof that the current value of the two metals is not justly proportioned in this kingdom; nor is indeed in any other part of Europe; as appears by the great profit that is to be got by carrying silver to the East Indies, and selling it for gold."

With this author's leave, what he remarks, concerning the carrying silver to the East Indies, would happen although the proportion between gold and silver, in all parts of Europe, were ever so justly ascertained; silver in India being a mere commodity or merchandize, and highly prized there merely as such.

Great complaints came over from Nova Scotia at this time; and particularly from the British settlement at Canso, a place of great consequence to our fishing trade in those parts; that although our late King had sent thither four companies of soldiers, yet there had been no money laid out in fortifying of that place: that they were particularly apprehensive of the French encroachments in their neighbourhood, who always are especially careful of their own fortifications; and that by our shameful negligence of Nova Scotia, our fishery there was almost dwindled to nothing. Notwithstanding which, our ministers seemed quite to disregard, or rather to be quite ignorant of the vast importance of that province.

The Dutch East India Company had, in this year 1734, twenty-two ships from the East Indies, whose cargoes were so vast as well to merit so small a place in this commercial history, viz.

Spicerics	—	—	—	6,331,027 pounds weight.
Sugar	—	—	—	2,406,428
Saltpetre	—	—	—	1,807,210
Coffee	—	—	—	3,997,759
Dying and other drugs		—	—	91,949 chefts.
Ditto	—	—	—	1,549,463 pounds weight.
Tea	—	—	—	415,970 chefts.
Ditto	—	—	—	369,577 pounds weight.
Raw Silk	—	—	—	62,015
Silk stuffs	—	—	—	21,205 pieces.
Callicoes	—	—	—	209,748
Indigo	—	—	—	14,483 pounds weight.
Tin	—	—	—	354,000
Copper	—	—	—	462,500
Candied ginger	—	—	—	50,486

China

A.D.  
1734

China ware	—	—	—	—	525,223 pieces.
Yarn	—	—	—	—	92,441 pounds weight.
Candied nutmegs	—	—	—	—	8,000 pfs.
Cubebs	—	—	—	—	10,000 pounds weight.
Curcuma of Java	—	—	—	—	16,250
Mother of pearl	—	—	—	—	800
Pearls	—	—	—	—	10
Cowries	—	—	—	—	255,357
Rough diamonds	—	—	—	—	2 pfs.
Rings	—	—	—	—	3 pfs.
Canes	—	—	—	—	1,500 pfs.
Wool	—	—	—	—	277 pounds weight.

Such alterations may happen to this commerce, in future times, as may possibly make this account hereafter seem incredible.

The trade to the coast of Guinea has seldom or never been carried on by exclusive companies, in any part of Europe, to national advantage: private traders, under proper regulations, seeming most proper for preserving and extending that, as well as most other branches of foreign commerce. Of this the States General of the United Netherlands were so sensible, that they, in this year 1734, laid their trade, to a district of sixty leagues of the west coast of Africa, open to all their subjects, which had till now been confined to their West India Company; and was so to remain for twenty years to come, though under certain regulations, mentioned in their said placart.

The number of ships arriving, during the year 1734, at Amsterdam, was seventeen hundred and twenty-one, viz.

From Archangel,	—	—	—	—	33 ships.
Petersburg,	—	—	—	—	22
Riga,	—	—	—	—	70
Narva,	—	—	—	—	187
Wyburg,	—	—	—	—	20
Koningberg,	—	—	—	—	36
Dantzic,	—	—	—	—	62
Stockholm,	—	—	—	—	26
Norway,	—	—	—	—	163
Greenland,	—	—	—	—	77
Davis's Streights,	—	—	—	—	69
London,	—	—	—	—	51
Sunderland,	—	—	—	—	62
Bordeaux,	—	—	—	—	88
Rouen,	—	—	—	—	33
Bayonne,	—	—	—	—	18
Nantes,	—	—	—	—	22
Rochele,	—	—	—	—	12
Cadiz,	—	—	—	—	53
Bilboa,	—	—	—	—	20
Leghorn,	—	—	—	—	45

Lisbon,

A. D.

1734

Lisbon,	—	—	—	—	32 ships.
Surinam,	—	—	—	—	29
East India,	—	—	—	—	14

Here is a mistake of almost four hundred ships too few, in specifying the particulars, in Boyer's Political State for the month of February 1735, probably to be supplied by their own coasters. Imperfect as this list is, we may, however, learn from it the immense commerce of Amsterdam with the northern crowns; and yet most of it is carried on by means of the fish caught on the British coasts. Hereafter, such an account as this may be useful for comparing the annual increase or decrease of the general commerce of the Seven United Provinces, and principally that of the famous city of Amsterdam.

The number of ships that entered the port of Cadiz, in the said year 1734, were, viz.

					<i>Ships.</i>
English,	—	—	—	—	596
French,	—	—	—	—	228
Hollanders,	—	—	—	—	147
Swedish,	—	—	—	—	13
Danish,	—	—	—	—	14
Portuguese,	—	—	—	—	2
Genoese,	—	—	—	—	2
Lubeckers,	—	—	—	—	1
Hamburger,	—	—	—	—	1
In all,					1,004

In the same year 1734, there arrived at Cadiz the treasure and effects of the Flota, viz. eleven millions eleven thousand seven hundred and forty-nine dollars or pieces of eight, in specie, for the commerce, and one million four hundred sixty-four thousand five hundred and eighty-two for the King: in all, twelve millions four hundred and seventy-six thousand three hundred and thirty-one, or about three and a half millions sterling; beside almost five millions of dollars by the Assogues ships: and beside the vast quantities of cochineal, indigo, sugar, chocolate, tobacco, snuff, hides, cocoa, copper, drugs, and dying stuffs. The preceding observation, relating to the trade of Amsterdam in this same year, may hereafter be of equal use in the case of the annual shipping and trade of Cadiz and Spanish America.

- 1735 "The lands in the North Riding of the county of York being generally freehold, whereby they could be so secretly transferred from one person to another, and also easily and secretly incumbered, that such persons as were ill disposed had it in their power to commit frauds, and frequently did so; by means whereof, several persons who, through many years industry, have been enabled to purchase lands, or to lend money thereon, have been undone, by prior and secret conveyances and fraudulent incumbrances:" so says the preamble to an act For the public Registering of all Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, &c. that shall be made of or that may affect any Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, within the North Riding of the County of York. "It was therefore enacted," in the eighth of King George the Second, cap. vi. (at the humble request of the justices of the peace, gentlemen, and freeholders of the said North Riding) "that a memorial of all deeds and conveyances be exhibited by Michaelmas 1756, and also of all wills, devices, judgments, statutes, and recognizances."



A. D.

1735 "cognizances," other than such entered into in the name of his Majesty and his successors, "of or whereby any honours, lands, &c. may be any way affected in law or equity, shall be registered, or a memorial thereof, in such manner as herein-after directed," i. e. as was by law directed, in the year 1704, for the West Riding; in 1708, for the East Riding of this county; and in the year 1709, for the county of Middlesex, "otherwise they shall be adjudged fraudulent." How much is it to be wished, that every part of England and Wales were subject to the same regulation. And how easily might it be effected would gentlemen heartily engage in the establishment of it.

The French had of late so greatly improved their East India commerce, as to have had in the preceding year fourteen ships out upon that voyage, whereof twelve arrived in August 1734; whereby their East India Company was enabled afterward, at their Port l'Orient, in Bretagne, to put up to sale the following East India merchandize, viz.

Coffee, tea, drugs, &c. by the pound weight, to the amount of	5,334,712 pounds weight.
Callicoos, stuffs, &c.	387,820 pieces.
Canes	4,284 packets.
Malack	500 ditto.
Handkerchiefs of Casembazard, for samples,	71
Painted handkerchiefs, for samples,	39
Fans	5,000
Painted paper	2,124 sheets.
Mother of pearl counters and fishes for card playing	28,000
Varnish	1,992 cabarets.
China-ware	55 chests.
Ditto	189 rolls.

In which catalogue it may be seen, that the company were but new and raw in some part of their East India commerce, notwithstanding the very large quantity of goods now imported.

We should here also remark, that in the preceding year 1734 an immensely rich fleet arrived at Lisbon from Bahia, in Brasil, and another from Rio de Janeiro, which brought home for the King and the merchants, in treasure,

Crusados in gold	15½ millions.
Gold dust and ingots	220 arobs.
Gold in bars	437 ditto.
Wrought gold	48 ditto.
Silver	8,871 marks.
Pieces of eight	42,803 pieces.
Diamonds	3 millions, 36 octaves & 5 quintals.
Tobacco	11,000 rolls.
Hides	113,000
Sugar	1,000 chests.

And many other particulars.

And whereas great quantities of diamonds have of late been brought over from the newly discovered diamond mines in Brasil, the King of Portugal, for preventing their sinking in value by reason of the large quantity imported, published an edict in the beginning of this

A. D.

1735 year 1735, whereby he reserved to himself all diamonds found in those mines of above twenty carrats, on certain conditions.

By the bill of births and mortality of the imperial capital city of Vienna, for the preceding year 1734, were christened five thousand-six hundred and twenty, and buried five thousand three hundred and eighty : which last number multiplied by thirty gives one hundred and sixty-one thousand four hundred souls in that city ; and, if by thirty-three, then it will give one hundred and seventy-seven thousand five hundred and forty souls therein.

In this year 1735, there was published an abstract of a new treaty of navigation and commerce between Great Britain and Russia, viz.

“ I. Where navigation and commerce are permitted to any other nation, they shall be perfectly free in Europe to the estates of both the contracting parties, who may send all sorts of merchandize, the importation whereof is not prohibited ; and may there likewise buy all sorts of merchandize, and export them out of the said estates.

“ II. The subjects of Russia shall pay the same duties of exportation as the English, particularly on the effects exported from Russia. And the Russian merchants shall enjoy the same liberties and privileges of commerce in Great Britain as do the British merchants of the Russia Company.

“ III. In case British subjects shall make contracts with the Chancery, or the College of Commerce of Russia, for the delivery of merchandize, the said merchandize shall be received in the time specified, upon a declaration they shall make of their being ready.

“ IV. The subjects of Great Britain may carry to Russia all sorts of merchandize, and may transport them thence by land into Persia, on paying a duty of three per cent. and may likewise bring back from Persia, through Russia, all sorts of merchandize, on again paying the said duty, without being obliged to open their bales : but, if the officers of the customs have reason to suspect, that the just value thereof hath not been declared, they may stop the goods for their inspection, and in the mean time be paid according to the value declared.

“ V. The subjects of both nations may load their ships with any kind of merchandize, paying the same custom as other nations do : and, in case of fraud in paying the said duties, their goods shall be forfeited, but without any other punishment.

“ VI. If any more warlike stores shall be found on board any British ship than shall be necessary for the use of the said ship or passengers ; it shall be lawful to seize the same : but neither ship nor effects shall be liable to be detained.

“ VII. In case of shipwreck, all manner of assistance shall be given ; without offering the least violence to the ship's company or effects.

“ VIII. The subjects on both sides may build houses, and dispose of them, without being liable to furnish quarters for soldiers. And passports shall be granted to those who shall think fit to retire, within two months after they notify their intention of going away.

“ IX. The British merchants in Russia shall not be obliged to shew their books to any one whatsoever, except it be to prove something in dispute. And, for the greater ease and encouragement of the British commerce, it is agreed, that, for the future, the English manufacturers shall pay no greater duty on importation than is specified.

“ This treaty is to be in force for fifteen years, from the date hereof, the second of December 1734.”

A. D.

1735 In this same year 1735, by a statute of the eighth of King George the Second, cap. xxix. The net Rents and Profits of the Estates forfeited by the Attainder of James late Earl of Derwentwater and of Charles Radcliffe, were made applicable for the completing of the building of Greenwich Hospital. In which Hospital, it was now hereby enacted, in the first place, That all seamen in the merchant's service, who shall happen to be maimed (not only, as in a former act, in fighting against pirates, but also) in fighting against any enemy whatsoever of his Majesty, his heirs, and successors, shall be admitted into, and provided for, in the said hospital, in like manner as any seaman maimed, wounded, or disabled in the King's actual service. And, in the next place, the whole net rents of those forfeited estates shall be for ever applicable to the support of the said royal hospital, for the better maintenance of the seamen therein, worn out and become decrepit in the service of their country. Yet the said estates shall still remain vested in the crown, subject to certain incumbrances therein mentioned. This is, truly, a noble application of those estates, very much to the nation's honour, and to the comfort and encouragement of our poor worn-out mariners. Which excellent law was further explained and amended, by a statute of the eleventh of the said King, cap. xxx.

We have the following curious piece of intelligence from the anonymous author of an ingenious pamphlet published in Ireland, intitled, *The Querist*. He affirms for certain, " that the single port of Cork did, in the year 1735, export one hundred and seven thousand one hundred and sixty-one barrels of beef—seven thousand three hundred and seventy-nine barrels of pork—thirteen thousand four hundred and sixty-one casks, and eighty-five thousand seven hundred and twenty-seven firkins of butter. A prodigious quantity of provisions truly : whilst half the people of Ireland are starving for want of manufactures and tillage ; pasturage employing so much fewer people than any other national employment " This is a pregnant instance of the great trade of the city of Cork, which has long been famous for that particular branch of commerce. Since this author wrote, the linen and cambric manufactures of Ireland are very much increased, not only in the province of Ulster, where the linen manufacture first began, but are fast spreading over a great part of the other three provinces.

From Paris we received the following Account of the Christenings, Marriages, and Burials, (usually stiled, *The Bills of Mortality*) of that great city, for the years 1733 and 1734,

	<i>Christened.</i>	<i>Married.</i>	<i>Buried</i>
Anno 1733	17,825	4,132	17,401
Anno 1734	19,835	4,130	15,121
			32,528
			<hr/>
Medium of the said two years is			16,264

Now, if we multiply the last number by thirty, it gives four hundred and eighty-seven thousand nine hundred and twenty, for the number of souls in that city and suburb, and if by thirty-three, (the lowest number yet allowed to have died in the most healthy places being one in thirty-three) then the number of souls in Paris will be five hundred and thirty-six thousand seven hundred and twelve.

A. D.

1736

In the year 1736, upon Mr. Egede's return from his mission in Greenland, he obtained a Mission College to be established at Copenhagen, (according to Dr. Busching's new Geography) for sending missionaries thither for converting the natives. And the trade from Denmark to Greenland, according to him, is at present carried on by a company at Copenhagen, who send thither three or four ships annually. Dr. Busching's Geography, published in English in the year 1762, likewise acquaints us of three or four Christian missions then settled there, and of four Danish colonies now existing there; and also of a Moravian colony and congregation, now grown so considerable (viz. in 1761) as to equal all the four Danish ones.

The Court of Rome having, as already related, made the port of Ancona; on the Adriatic shore of the ecclesiastical state, a free port, the Republic of Venice, in their own defence, or by way of precaution, and after much deliberation, at length agreed to make the port of their capital city of Venice likewise a free-port; to the great joy of their merchants. By which new regulation, no cargo of merchandize, imported for the future, was to pay any more than one ducat at entrance, and half a ducat upon exportation. Whereby the merchants were thenceforth to be exempted from all that slavish attendance and dependance upon commissioners and custom-house officers, and the charges necessarily attending the same, which so much embarrassed the commerce of this State, and of the merchants of other nations trading thither.

In this ninth year of King George the Second, the first act of Parliament, cap. xxix. passed, For building a Bridge across the River Thames, from the New Palace Yard, or the Wool-staple, in the City of Westminster, to the opposite Shore, in the County of Surry. This noble structure, hitherto the most beautiful and uniform stone-bridge in all Europe, its vast magnitude considered, by the Parliament's bounty in granting several lotteries, and at different times several sums of money for it, was at length compleated; much to the honour of the nation, the convenience of inland commerce, and the accommodation of all ranks of people. The several statutes made concerning it, provided likewise for the removing of many old and decayed houses, and the erecting of the three noble and spacious new streets, named, Bridge Street, Parliament Street, and George Street, beside the adorning of both the Palace Yards, &c. greatly to the ornament of the city of Westminster; which, instead of its former dirty and narrow streets, now lifts up its head with grandeur and majesty on every side.

The long dispute between the King of Denmark and the free imperial city and republic of Hamburg, was, in this year 1736, at length adjusted, as usual, always to the disadvantage of the weakest, on the terms following, viz.

“ I. That the Hamburgers shall pay his Danish Majesty, once for all, half a million of Danish crowns.”—How often has such once-for-all happened?

“ II. That they shall in a year's time abolish their bank current; whereupon the money of Denmark shall be on the same footing with that of Hamburg.

“ III. That the merchants and artificers dwelling in the quarter or ward of Schawmberg at Hamburg, and who are subjects of his Danish Majesty, shall not be subject to the jurisdiction of the city of Hamburg, and shall not pay the same poll-taxes as the other inhabitants of that city do; neither shall Danish military officers of rank, living at Hamburg, be subject to its jurisdiction, nor the office of the royal posts established there.

“ IV. That

A.D.  
1736

" IV. That the commerce of Hamburg with the Danish dominions shall be restored, and put upon its former footing: the King of Denmark, at the same time, causing all the ships and effects of the Hamburgers which he had seized, to be released.

" V. Bankrupts at Hamburg taking refuge at Altena, or other parts of Denmark, justice shall be done to the sufferers.

" VI. The Hamburgers rights, concerning vessels that may chance to be wrecked on the Danish coasts, shall receive no prejudice."

Although we cannot possibly undertake to exhibit an exact and circumstantial state of the modern condition of every city and town even of the British empire itself, and much less of those of foreign states; since such an undertaking would be equally endless and impracticable: yet we shall succinctly animadvert thereon. Mr. Drake, in his History and Antiquities of the City of York, published in the year 1736, has supplied us with some materials of that kind, viz.

" I. There are in the city of York, forty-two gentlemen's coaches, twenty-two hackney-coaches, and the like number of hackney-chairs in full exercise.

" II. A medium of seven years births and burials in that city, viz. from 1728 to 1735, is three hundred and ninety-eight births, and four hundred and ninety-five burials per ann."

" And, as York is deemed a healthful place, we shall suppose, that only one in thirty-three of its inhabitants die annually; so that four hundred and ninety-five being multiplied by thirty-three, gives the highest number of souls in the city and suburbs of York, viz. sixteen thousand three hundred and thirty-five.

" III. York within its gates is two miles and almost three quarters in circuit, as surveyed in the year 1664." And, in his Notes, he adds, " That the city of London is very little bigger within its walls, being but barely three miles in circumference; yet the latter probably contains six times as many inhabitants as York does, owing to the many more void spaces in York than in London."

It was, in this year 1736, computed, that the Portuguese in Brasil produced sixty-seven thousand six hundred chests of sugar, each of twelve hundred weight; in all, eight hundred and elven thousand two hundred hundred weight of that commodity. The Portuguese still supply Spain, many parts of the Mediterranean coast, Holland, and Hamburg, with a considerable quantity of sugar, as they formerly did England and France, till they laid ten per cent. additional impost on their sugars, and until the two last mentioned nations had well cultivated their own sugar colonies.

The Hollanders are said to produce between thirty and forty thousand hogsheads of sugar annually at the colony of Surinam: and they are of late improving their plantations of Barbecies and Isequebe, adjoining to Surinam, on the continent of South America. The Dutch also frequently import sugars from the East Indies, and some also from their own isles of Eustatia and Curaçoa.

In this same year, by a statute of the ninth of King George the Second, cap. xxxiv. For enabling his Majesty to borrow any Sum of Money, not exceeding six hundred thousand pounds, to be charged on the Sinking Fund, &c.—One million was paid off on the new joint-stock of South Sea annuities, from and after Christmas 1736; which amounted to nine pounds two shillings per cent. written off from each proprietor's account, exclusive of fractions.

A. D.

1736

In the same session of Parliament an act passed, cap. xxxvi. To restrain the Disposition of Lands, whereby the same became unalienable.

The preamble to this new mortmain law sets forth, that “ whereas gifts or alienations of  
 “ lands, tenements, or hereditaments, in mortmain, are prohibited or restrained by Magna  
 “ Charta, and by divers other wholesome laws, as prejudicial to and against the common  
 “ utility; nevertheless, this public mischief has of late greatly increased, by many large and  
 “ improvident alienations or dispositions made by languishing or dying persons, or by other  
 “ persons, to uses called charitable uses; to take place after their deaths, to the disherison of  
 “ their lawful heirs: for remedy whereof, be it enacted,—That no manors, lands, tenements,  
 “ rents, advowsons, or other hereditaments, corporeal or incorporeal whatsoever, nor any  
 “ sum or sums of money, goods, chattels, stocks in the public funds, securities for money,  
 “ or any other personal estate whatsoever, to be laid out or disposed of in the purchase of any  
 “ lands, tenements, or hereditaments, shall be given, granted, aliened, limited, released, trans-  
 “ ferred, assigned or appointed, or any way conveyed, or settled to or upon any person or  
 “ persons, bodies politic or corporate, or otherwise, for any estate or interest whatsoever, or  
 “ any ways charged or incumbered by any person or persons whatsoever, in trust, or for the  
 “ benefit of any charitable uses whatsoever; unless such gift, conveyance, appointment or set-  
 “ tlement of any such lands, tenements, personal estate, money, &c. (other than stocks in  
 “ the public funds)—be, and be made by deed, indented, sealed and delivered in the presence  
 “ of two or more creditable witnesses, twelve calendar months at least before the death of such  
 “ donor or grantor, including the days of the execution and death, and be enrolled in his  
 “ Majesty’s High Court of Chancery, within six calendar months next after the execution  
 “ thereof, and unless such stocks be transferred in the public books usually kept for the trans-  
 “ fer of stocks, six calendar months at least before the death of such donor or grantor—  
 “ and unless the same be made to take effect in possession for the charitable use intended im-  
 “ mediately from the making thereof, and be without any power of revocation, reservation,  
 “ trust, condition, limitation, clause, or agreement, whatsoever, for the benefit of the donor  
 “ or grantor, or of any claiming under him.—Provided, that the said limitations shall extend  
 “ to purchases or transfers made hereafter for valuable considerations.—And all such gifts,  
 “ grants, conveyances, &c. made after Midsummer 1736, otherwise than herein directed,  
 “ shall be absolutely void.—Provided, that nothing in this act shall be construed to extend to  
 “ make void dispositions of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or of personal estate, to be  
 “ laid out in the purchase of such lands, &c. which shall be made in any other form than by  
 “ this act directed, to or in trust for either of the two English Universities and their respective  
 “ colleges or houses of learning, or for the colleges of Eton, Winchester, or Westminster,  
 “ for the better support and maintenance of the scholars only upon the foundation of the last-  
 “ named three colleges.—Provided nevertheless, that no such college or house of learning,  
 “ which doth or shall hold so many advowsons of ecclesiastical benefits as are or shall be equal  
 “ in number to half the number of their fellows, or, where there are no fellows, to half the  
 “ number of their students upon the foundation, shall, from Midsummer 1736, be capable of  
 “ purchasing, taking, or otherwise holding, any other advowsons by any means whatever; such  
 “ advowsons as are annexed to the headships of colleges not being computed in the number  
 “ hereby limited.”

Several societies petitioned to be excepted out of this bill, particularly, The Corporation for the Sons of the Clergy—that for Queen Anne’s Bounty—the Grey Coat Hospital in West-

A. D.

1736 Westminster—and the trustees for the charity-schools of London, Westminster, and Southwark. But they were rejected.

“ Lastly, This act shall not extend to Scotland.”

Notwithstanding the very ill success of the late whale fishery of the South Sea Company, for eight years together; yet, in this year 1736, one ship of private adventurers brought home to London no fewer than seven whales; and one hundred and thirty Dutch ships were said to have caught this same year six hundred whales. So precarious is whale fishing in the frozen and terrible seas of Spitsbergen, &c.

Advices were, in this same year 1736, received from Carolina, that the French of Mississippi colony began already to shew the natural disposition of that nation to encroachments; by making war, jointly with their own Indians, on a nation of Indians (called Chickasaws) dependent on Carolina. Their plan undoubtedly being now seen to be, to hem in all our settlements on the East coasts of North America by forts, all along up the river Mississippi as far as Canada, and thereby to exclude the English from any commerce with the almost numberless nations of Indians west of our colonies; of which plan Dr. D'Avenant (as we have observed in our introduction) gave public warning so early as the year 1698. Yet, even now, the scales did not fall from our eyes. It seems the French had got together two thousand five hundred white men on Mobile river, on which they built a fort with an intent to invade Carolina; but the advice of peace between the French and us, obliged them to dissemble that design, and our Chickasaws proved too hard in the end for their Indian allies.

For two years past, the general courts of the South Sea Company had fruitless debates concerning an equivalent proposed by Geraldino, the Spanish court's agent with that company, in lieu of their annual ship, which seemed rather calculated to amuse the company, and to delay the Spanish court's cedula, or permission, for sending out of their said annual ship, than from any serious intent to give the company due satisfaction. On the eleventh of August, in this year 1736, that company's general court took that matter again into consideration, after much had been printed in newspapers by way of letters, for and against the said equivalent, and also for the company's farming their introduction of negroes into particular parts of the Spanish West Indies, viz. to Vera Cruz, Campeachy, Guatemala, &c. and the several demands made by Geraldino before a cedula could be granted: but it being observed in this general court, that their court of directors were better acquainted with the secret springs of these points, it was finally resolved, “ That the several matters relating to the dispatching of an annual ship, “ —to the payment demanded by the King of Spain of the quarter part of the gains by the “ annual ship Royal Caroline;—and concerning the settling the value of the dollars payable “ for the negro duties,—be referred to the court of directors, to do therein as they shall think “ may be most for the interest of the company.”

In this year an account was laid before the British House of Commons of the several sorts and quantities of corn which had been exported from England, between Christmas 1734 and Christmas 1735, with the total of the bounty paid thereon, viz.

	Quarters		£.
Barley	57,520	Bounty	7,190
Malt	219,781	Ditto	26,434
Oat-meal	1,920	Ditto	240
Rye	1,209	Ditto	232
Wheat	153,343	Ditto	38,335



A. D.

1736 Total number of quarters of the several kinds of corn was four hundred and thirty-three thousand eight hundred and ninety-three quarters.

Total bounty paid, seventy-two thousand four hundred and thirty-three pounds.

A fleet of twenty-seven sail arrived at Lisbon from Pernambuco, in Brasil, in this same year 1736, the cargo whereof was,

Crusados for the merchants	—	1,200,000	In money
———— for the King	—	200,000	
Diamonds	—	—	4 Octaves
Chests of sugar	—	6,294	
Small chests of ditto	—	700	
Rolls of tobacco	—	8,6000	
Half hides	—	84,000	
Whole hides in the hair	—	13,000	
Brasil wood	—	11,000	Hundred weight
Violetta wood	—	450	ditto

The French at this time were justly animadverted on by many, for their pushing with so much eagerness, into an universal commerce, as the surer though slower way of coming at their old darling scheme of universal dominion, viz.

First, In Africa, they had monopolized the gum trade at and near the river Senegal; they had also encroached on the English settlement at the river Gambia, and had largely increased their slave trade on that coast, for the encouragement of their West India sugar islands: where,

Secondly, They had, at this time, gained so much ground on ours as to be the great exporters of sugar, and also of indigo, cotton, and ginger, to many parts of Europe. They had also gained a considerable settlement on the coast of Guiana, near Surinam, in South America, encroaching both on the Dutch and Spaniards there. On the north continent of America, they now assiduously pursued old Louis's plan of forming a chain of forts and settlements from the mouth of the great river Mississippi up to their province of Canada, thereby to cut off our continental settlements from any commerce with the vast Indian countries westward, and in time to get possession of them all. For that end they had strongly fortified the isle of Cape Breton, at or near the entrance of the great river of St. Lawrence, serving as well to command that entrance as to protect a very great cod fishery, which they have of late so vastly increased in the neighbouring seas.

Thirdly, From Quebec, their capital of Canada, they had opened and fortified a communication with the lakes lying behind, and properly as much belonging to our province of New York as any other part of that province can be said to be; and had also taken possession of the fertile lands round those lakes, much of which they had already cleared and in part cultivated; where they had plentiful crops of wheat, and had also found lead mines, which further enabled them to improve their trade with the neighbouring Indians. And (by already endeavouring to remove such Indian nations from the neighbourhood of the Mississippi river as might endanger its navigation) designing to carry their wheat, &c. down that vast stream to New Orleans their Mississippi capital, from thence to supply their sugar colonies therewith, possibly cheaper than our northern plantations can at present do.—They had also planted tobacco in that country, and had begun to saw timber for lumber, with a similar view to a trade from thence with their sugar islands. Westward they were said to have already extended their communication

A. D.

1737 cation as far as the Spanish province of New Mexico; casting, no doubt, a longing eye on the rich silver mines there.—Eastward from the Mississippi river, they had by this time settled so far up the Albanus river as to have forts thereon, within twenty days march of Charles Town, the capital of South Carolina.

Of all which vast improvements and encroachments on the territories of other nations, and especially of our own, authentic accounts were laid before our government and our Board of Trade; yet no effectual regard was shewn to them: neither did the court of Spain seem more to regard their encroachments in the Mississippi country, and on their province of Florida, nor even their more dangerous approach towards New Mexico.

In the East India commerce also, France, as we have before partly shewn, had by this time greatly increased, even beyond belief, without being duly regarded by such who might, in the beginning, have ruined it and most of the above encroachments, had vigorous measures been taken in due time.

All which particulars we have here judged fit to be laid together before our readers, at one summary view, in order the better to illustrate and explain what may hereafter fall in our way in respect to the all-grasping designs of France, for universal commerce as well as dominion. It treating of which, and several other points, it will be impossible to avoid obscurity, without having recourse to a brief repetition of some things, previously considered in other parts of our work. And although, by our subsequent amazing success against the French colonies in America, matters have been since greatly changed, yet the steps taken by that nation are well worth tracing, as mementos for futurity.

There was at this time much said in pamphlets and newspapers in favour of the importation of iron and hemp from the British continental American colonies, as being two articles of the last importance for our navy-royal, and our mercantile shipping, as well as for numberless other services; and petitions, for this end, were presented by the merchants to Parliament.

First, It was computed that England imported annually about twenty thousand tons of foreign iron, whereof fifteen thousand tons were from Sweden, which cost about one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, mostly paid for by us in money, as are most of the other five thousand tons brought from Russia; and that our exports of wrought iron are from three thousand to three thousand five hundred tons per annum.

Secondly, That the iron of the British colonies is as good as any foreign iron whatever; and, with proper encouragement, might be imported in quantities sufficient to supply all the iron we get from those two nations, on whom we are at present dependent for that commodity, without their taking sufficient quantities of our product and manufactures in return; whereas, our own colonies would be entirely paid by our woollen and other manufactures, the demand for which would thereby be much increased from thence; and about one hundred and eighty thousand pounds per annum, would be clearly saved to the nation, in the balance of our trade.

It was moreover computed, that England makes annually, at home, about eighteen thousand tons of bar-iron; the quantity of which, it was said, we could not increase, by reason of our woods being so far exhausted, as to have greatly enhanced the price of cord-wood used in the refining of iron-stone: and, were we to import more pig-iron from America, and make less of it at home, we should be able, with the same quantity of wood we now consume, to make much more bar iron at home.

A. D.  
1737

Thirdly, That nothing is more likely to prevent our American colonies from falling into such manufactures as must interfere with our own iron, &c. manufactures, than the giving them encouragements for raising and sending to us such rough materials as pig, fow, and bar-iron, hemp, &c. as it is well-known of what great advantage to this kingdom the bounties on the importation of pitch and tar from thence have been, since the year 1703.

Fourthly, That, for this end, a duty should be laid in the said colonies on all iron imported there from Europe; and that, had the like been done in regard to the prohibiting of the importation of hemp from Europe into those colonies, the bounty now subsisting on American hemp would have, by this time, proved effectual for supplying us from thence with all the hemp we want.

On the other hand, the great and natural opposers to the merchants petitions, were the proprietors of the English iron works, and those of the woodlands of England; but as particular interest alone was so strongly concerned against so visible a national benefit, that opposition seemed then not to be much regarded by impartial men, at least without doors. In fine, the promoters of this scheme for encouraging the importation of iron from our American colonies, proposed, that an additional duty should be laid on all foreign bar iron imported, excepting only such as shall be imported from our American colonies:—and to repeal the present foreign duty on all bar-iron which may hereafter be imported from the said plantations. Yet so many jarring interests prevented the legislature, at this time, from forming any regulations, though in a matter of so much importance.

“ In November of this year 1737, the Jamaica merchants petitioned King George II. to be protected against the great and violent interruptions and seizures committed by Spanish ships in the American seas, under the plausible pretences of guarding their own coasts, by not only stopping and searching, but also, for many years past, forcibly and arbitrarily seizing their ships on the high seas, inhumanly treating the British commanders and sailors, and condemning our ships and cargoes as lawful prizes, in manifest violation of solemn treaties between Great Britain and Spain:—in consequence of which, the present trade to his Majesty’s plantations in America is rendered extremely precarious;—humbly praying therefore, speedy and ample satisfaction to his subjects for those losses:—and that no British vessel be detained or searched on the high seas by any nation, under any pretence whatsoever:—and that the trade to America may be rendered safe for the future.”

This petition his Majesty received very graciously, and promised redress upon their making good their allegations to the Privy Council, which they afterwards did, in the most satisfactory manner.

And here we must observe, that whereas by the treaty of 1670, subsisting between us and Spain, our ships are not to resort or trade to the coast of New Spain and its adjoining Spanish provinces, unless driven thither by stress of weather, their sailing near to those shores renders them liable to be suspected of carrying on a contraband trade with those American provinces of Spain; the trade to which is absolutely and strictly confined to Spaniards alone.—Indeed, to say the truth, there is scarcely any doubt to be made, that our sloop, &c. from Jamaica, and some other British colonies, did sometimes run the hazard, for the sake of gain, and therefore ought to submit to the consequences. So, on the other hand, it is notorious, that the Spanish guarda costas, *i. e.* guard-ships, did frequently exceed their powers or commissions, by searching, plundering, and often seizing on our British ships sailing on those American seas, even though not so near their shores as to give just ground of suspicion of any clandestine trade,  
and

A. D.

1737 and though not laden with the produce of the Spanish American provinces; but only, perhaps, having, by mere chance, a very few Spanish pieces of eight on board found in the ship, or perhaps a small parcel of logwood, or other Spanish American merchandize found in such ship; the first being the only coin in our island of Jamaica, and the two last the produce of that island.

In short, these mutual complaints did, a few years after, bring on the war between Great Britain and Spain: and although the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in the year 1748, seemed to terminate that affair, yet it was but barely to seem to do it; and a new and more distinct or explicit treaty was still wanting, if intended by either party, for that point, and also for the logwood trade of our British subjects in the Bay of Campeachy. To these complaints of our merchants, an answer was indeed given, in June 1738, by the court of Spain, wherein most of the grievances and violences were promised to be redressed, and the rest were referred to the enquiry of the Spanish governors in America; who were themselves incompetent judges of the business, as being parties to many of those violences, and many of them privately concerned in those guarda-costas. And thus matters remained, till repeated injuries obliged his Britannic Majesty to declare war against Spain, after having in vain tried by an amicable convention, in the year 1739, as will be seen, to preserve peace.

Christened in London, in the year 1737, sixteen thousand seven hundred and sixty souls.—Buried, twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and twenty-three. Increased in the burials this year, two hundred and forty-two.

1738 By a British statute of the eleventh year of King George the Second, cap. xxvii. one million of the capital stock of the Bank of England was paid off, being a moiety and further part of the two millions capital created by an act of the third year of King George the First. So that the capital stock of the Bank of England was hereby reduced to three millions eight hundred and seventy-five thousand twenty-seven pounds seventeen shillings and ten pence: (five hundred thousand pounds, other part of the said two millions, having been paid off by an act of the first year of King George the Second, For granting an Aid to his Majesty by the Sale of Annuities to the Bank, &c.)

Sir William Keith, in his History of Virginia, p. 174, published in this year 1738, gives the following account of the revenue of that colony, as it then stood, and is established by acts of their assemblies, viz.

		£.
“ First, The annual receipt of quit-rents, at two shillings sterling per one hundred acres, being the revenue of the crown, paid into the receipt of the King’s private Exchequer, is an increasing fund, amounting at present to about	- - - - -	3,500
“ Secondly, The two shillings sterling per hogshhead on tobacco exported, at a medium of thirty-two thousand hogshheads per annum, is	- - - - -	3,200
“ Out of which, also increasing, tax, is paid the governor’s salary of two thousand pounds per annum.		
“ Thirdly, One shilling sterling, per ton, on ten thousand tons of shipping yearly, is	- - - - -	500

Carried forward	£.	7,200
		Brought

A. D.  
1738

	Brought forward	£. 7,200
" Fourthly, The established fees for marriage licences, probates of wills, and		
" entering and clearing of ships; together with other legal perquisites belong-		
" ing to the governor residing there, 18, per annum	-	600
		<hr/>
		£. 7,800

It is more than probable, that, since that time, every one of the said four articles were considerably increased.

There was imported into the port of London, on the twenty-third of October 1738, one hundred and fifty-one thousand two hundred and nineteen yards of linen, manufactured in Scotland, and also three thousand spindles of their linen yarn. Such large entries of the linen manufacture, both from Scotland and Ireland, of late, every year increasing, merit the highest encouragement; as they do not only usefully employ our own people, and better enable them to pay taxes, excise, &c. and to consume more of the product of the country, but, which is of very great importance in the general balance of our commerce, as their said linen manufactures shall gradually increase, the importation of foreign linen must necessarily decrease in the same proportion.

The London bill of mortality for the year 1738, viz. Christened, sixteen thousand and sixty. Buried, twenty-five thousand eight hundred and twenty-five.—Decreased in the burials this year, one thousand nine hundred and ninety-eight.

It is not so easy as some have pretended, to account for this and many of the preceding years large mortality bills of London, compared with much later years, whilst no extraordinary sickness happened, and whilst at the same time great additions were constantly making to the buildings in its suburbs. The best reasons usually given for the late decrease of its bills of mortality, are:

First, The many hospitals since erected for sick persons, whereby, and by the small-pox, &c. hospitals, the practice of inoculation, &c. many lives are probably preserved, which were formerly lost.

Secondly, Many private dwelling-houses in many parts within the city of London are from the very visible increase of our commerce, pulled down and turned into warehouses for merchandize, in consequence of which, the number of householders are sensibly decreased within the Lord Mayor's jurisdiction: but this we doubt will scarcely be admitted as any good reason for the general decrease of the burials, unless it appeared, that those householders had removed from within the limits of the general bills of mortality.

Thirdly, The wars in Germany and America undoubtedly had, at this time, carried away some thousands of our lower people, vagrants, &c.

Lastly, It is much to be suspected, as elsewhere observed, that the Company of Parish Clerks of London either have not sufficient powers by law, or else do not exert those powers, for enabling them to be more exact in their said weekly bills.

Under this year we have seen briefly related the barbarous and illegal captures of our British merchant ships on the high seas of America by the Spanish guarda-costas, or vessels pretending to be such. Those grievances were loudly complained of by our Merchants, and the House of Commons, in the year 1738, did thereupon address the King for the purpose of obtaining due satisfaction

A. D.

1738 satisfaction of the court of Spain. Moreover, the British House of Peers, in the same year, came to the following resolution, viz. "That the Spaniards searching of our ships on the open seas, under pretence of their carrying contraband or prohibited goods, is a violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns." Hereupon, the strongest remonstrances being made to the Spanish court, the King acquainted his Parliament, that he had concluded a preliminary convention with Spain, stipulating in substance;

"I. That immediately after the signing thereof, two plenipotentiaries on each side should meet at Madrid, finally to regulate the respective pretensions of the two crowns.

"II. Until the limits of Florida and Carolina can be adjusted, things shall remain there in their present situation.

"III. His Catholic Majesty shall cause to be paid to his Britannic Majesty ninety-five thousand pounds sterling, as a balance admitted to be due to the crown and subjects of Great Britain, after deduction made of the demands of the crown and subjects of Spain; to the end that the above-mentioned sum, together with the amount of what has been acknowledged on the part of Great Britain to be due to Spain on her demands, may be employed by his Britannic Majesty for the satisfaction and payment of the demands of his subjects upon the crown of Spain. But this reciprocal discharge shall not relate nor extend to the differences subsisting between the crown of Spain and the South Sea Company, nor to any particular or private contracts between either of the two crowns, or their ministers, with the subjects of the other, or between the subjects of one crown with those of the other.

"IV. If it shall happen that, in consequence of orders dispatched by the court of Spain, any part of the value of certain ships taken from the English and included in the aforesaid ninety-five thousand pounds be already paid, the same shall be deducted therefrom.

"First separate article. The said ninety-five thousand pounds shall be caused to be paid by his Catholic Majesty at London, within four months after the ratification of this convention.

"Second separate article. The third above-named article shall not extend to ships taken since the tenth of December 1737: in which cases justice shall be done according to the treaties, as if this convention had not been made. It being however understood, that this relates only to the indemnification and satisfaction to be made for the effects seized or prizes taken: but that the decision of the cases which may happen, in order to remove all pretext for dispute, is to be referred to the plenipotentiaries to be determined according to the treaties."

This is the substance of a convention, which made so much noise and gave so much disgust in England. What gave the greatest disgust of all was, the King of Spain's following declaration and protest, which he insisted on as a preliminary condition of his ratifying the above convention, viz.

"That he reserves to himself, in its full force, the right of being able to suspend the Assiento for negroes, and of dispatching the necessary orders for the execution thereof, in case the South Sea Company doth not subject herself to pay, within a short term, the sum of sixty-eight thousand pounds sterling, which she has confessed to be owing on the duty for negroes, according to the regulation of fifty-two pence per dollar, and on the profits of the ship Royal Caroline: and further declares, that under the validity and force of this protest the signing of the said convention may be proceeded on, and in no other manner."

The



A. D.

1739 The injustice of which previous demand on the company was so apparent, that, soon after, the company's general court, on the first of March, resolved not to pay the same, without the King of Spain's coming to a just account with them for all the seizures and captures of their ships and merchandize which he had by former agreements engaged to refund to them, viz.

" I. On our rupture with Spain, in the year 1718, the King of Spain seized on all the company's effects in every part of his dominions, amounting to about one million of dollars, or nearly, in sterling money, to two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds, whilst the company's factories were kept up at La Vera Cruz, Panama, Porto Bello, Carthagena, and Buenos Ayres; and two agents at Madrid; all which was a very great expence.— Which sum the King of Spain engaged to make good to the company by the treaty of the year 1721.

" II. The King of Spain having, in the year 1727, besieged Gibraltar, he again seized on every thing belonging to the South Sea Company, amounting to about half a million of dollars, or about one hundred and twenty-two thousand pounds."

Yet, in the treaty of that same year, he promised not only to restore this last-named seizure, but also the preceding one of the year 1718; though all that was ever received was but a mere trifle, compared to their whole loss. Now, those confiscations were the more unjust, as being expressly contrary to the said Asiento Contract; wherein it is stipulated, that whatever differences may arise between the two crowns, the company shall be always allowed eighteen months for the removal of their effects. The company has also further demands on the King of Spain: for instance,

First, Their just claim on him, for one-fourth part of all their losses sustained in trade; as by the Asiento Contract he was to be a quarter part sharer in their said trade.

Secondly, The King of Spain ought to make good the loss the South Sea Company has sustained by his frequent refusal of their annual ship, as well as by the number of such annual ships short of what they should have been allowed by the said Asiento Contract.

Thirdly, The company has yet further demands to make, whenever a treaty shall be set on foot: but, in the mean time, these considerations are more than sufficient to justify their proceedings, and to demonstrate that the court of Spain was never disposed in earnest to do justice to our injured people. For the King of Spain did not only suffer the four months to elapse, within which time he was to pay the before-named ninety-five thousand pounds, on the pretext of the South Sea Company's failure of paying his demand of the sixty-eight thousand pounds, but, instead of fulfilling the aforesaid convention, he ordered seizures to be made of the ships and goods of his Majesty's subjects wherever they could be found in his dominions or elsewhere; and also ordered all the British subjects in his dominions to depart in a shorter time than allowed by treaties. Whereupon Geraldino, his envoy extraordinary, and Terry, his agent, at London, for the Asiento Contract, were obliged to leave the kingdom. And his Britannic Majesty, on the twenty-third of October 1739, declared war against Spain; for maintaining the honour of his crown and kingdom, and for the obtaining redress of his much injured merchants and traders, who from all parts of the kingdom made earnest petitions for relief.

It was indeed high time for our government to take this step, though with more than seeming reluctance, for the violences and insolence of the Spaniards in America were become absolutely intolerable: principally owing to our own shamefully pusillanimous temporizing at any rate, rather than resolutely doing ourselves justice by force of arms; though they persisted  
more



A. D.

1739 more than ever in the searching and seizing of British ships, and putting their commanders into irons and prisons, as well as detaining the South Sea Company's ships, and locking up that company's warehouses at Porto Bello, Carthage, Havana, &c.

By a British statute of this twelfth year of King George the Second, cap. xxi. it was enacted, " That whereas the taking off the duties upon woollen or bay yarn imported from Ireland may be a means to prevent the exportation of wool and of woollen manufactures from Ireland to foreign parts, and may also be of use to the manufacturers of Great Britain, that, from the first of May 1740, the same shall be no longer payable; excepting only the duties upon worsted yarn of two or more threads twisted or thrown, or on cruel, imported from Ireland. And whereas, notwithstanding the several laws for preventing the exportation of wool unmanufactured from Britain and Ireland to foreign parts, such exportation is notoriously continued. For further prevention thereof, it was further enacted, that all wool, woollen or bay yarn, woolsels, shortlings, mortlings, woolstocks, worsted yarn, cloth, serge, bays, kerseys, says, frieses, druggets, cloth serges, shalloons, stuffs, and other draperies, or mixed with wool or woolstocks; which shall from time to time be exported from Ireland into the ports of this kingdom hereafter-mentioned, shall be shipped off and entered at the ports of Dublin, Waterford, Youghal, Kingsale, Cork, Drogheda, New Ross, Newry, Wexford, Wicklow, Sligo, Limerick, Galway, and Dundalk; and from no other part of Ireland whatever. Nor to any other ports of Britain but to Biddiford, Barnstaple, Minehead, Bridgewater, Bristol, Milford-haven, Chester, and Liverpool. And in vessels only of the built of Great Britain or Ireland, and duly registered upon oath." With several other clauses for preventing of frauds herein, needless here to be particularized.

Upon this subject, the author of Considerations now laid before the British Parliament, relating to the running of wool, thinks it highly probable, " That more than one million five hundred thousand people are employed in our British woollen manufacture: and if these earn one with another six-pence per day for three hundred and thirteen working days in the year, it will amount to eleven millions seven hundred and thirty-seven thousand five hundred pounds." Which is rightly computed, and demonstrates the immense benefit of this manufacture.

The French having gradually gained the ascendant over us in supplying the European market with their sugars, by being permitted to carry them directly from their own Sugar Islands to foreign parts, without being first landed in France, it was therefore enacted by a British statute of this twelfth year of King George the Second, cap. xxx. To grant Liberty to carry Sugars of the Growth, Produce, or Manufacture of any British Sugar Colonies in America, from the said colonies directly to foreign Parts Southward of Cape Finisterre, in Ships built in Great Britain, and navigated according to Law. The major part of the proprietors of which ships shall, upon oath, be residing in Great Britain, and the residue in the British Sugar Islands, and not elsewhere, and cleared out from Great Britain or the said British Sugar Islands; on certain conditions therein specified. The French had the advantage of us in this prudent regulation by at least twelve years, as appears by their edicts in the years 1726 and 1727.

In consequence of a British statute, for laying a duty on the tonnage of all ships belonging or trading to or from the port of Liverpool, for the making of a dock, piers, &c. for that port, we have seen a printed list of all the ships belonging to that famous maritime port and town, taken on the first of May 1739: in which it appeared, that their number from thirty

tons

A. D.

1739 tons and upwards was two hundred and eleven ships and vessels, amongst which that year, there were one of four hundred tons—one of three hundred and fifty—one of three hundred—one of two hundred and fifty—two of three hundred and forty—two of two hundred—two of one hundred and ninety—four of one hundred and eighty—seven of one hundred and sixty—fifteen of one hundred and fifty—ten of one hundred and forty—five of one hundred and thirty—thirteen of one hundred and twenty—six of one hundred and ten—and sixteen of one hundred tons each; the rest from ninety to thirty tons downward. And although the printing of the number of their ships be since laid aside, we are well assured that the number of shipping of that port is since very greatly increased.

On this subject we may remark, that during the year 1738 there arrived, or were entered inwards at the port of Amsterdam one thousand eight hundred and thirteen ships of all sorts; where Descartes, (says the Happy future State of England, already quoted in this work) p. 167, in one of his epistles, remarks, that all people are traders. *Ubi nemo non mercaturam exercet.* Boyer's Political State, for the month of January 1739, (N. S.) from whom that number of ships is taken, remarks, "that the Amsterdammers conjecture, that London has "double the number of ships frequenting their port."

In the same year Rotterdam had about five hundred ships entered inwards.

At London, in this year 1739, christened sixteen thousand one hundred and eighty-one: buried twenty-five thousand four hundred and thirty-two. Decreased in the burials in this year three hundred and ninety-three.

Exported in the year 1739 from South Carolina, viz.

Rice	—	—	—	—	71,484 barrels.
Pitch	—	—	—	—	8,095
Turpentine	—	—	—	—	33
Tar	—	—	—	—	2,734
Deer Skins	—	—	—	—	559 hogheads.
Loose skins unpacked	—	—	—	—	1,196
Indian corn and peas	—	—	—	—	20,165 bushels.
Pine and Cypress timber and planks	—	—	—	—	209,190 feet.
Cedar boards	—	—	—	—	3,200
Shingles	—	—	—	—	42,600 pieces.
Cask staves	—	—	—	—	56,821
Tanned leather	—	—	—	—	1,535 hides.
Rosin	—	—	—	—	45 barrels.
Sassafras	—	—	—	—	4½ tons.
Beef and pork	—	—	—	—	539 barrels.
Potatoes	—	—	—	—	790 bushels.

Cleared outward two hundred and thirty-eight ships and vessels.

1740 In this year was first erected in Sweden, A Board for the encouraging of Trade and Manufactures; which has proved very advantageous to that nation.

For the better supply of seamen to serve in British ships of war, and also on board of merchant ships and privateers, and for the better carrying on the present war against Spain, or any future war, an act of the British Parliament passed in the thirteenth year of King George II. cap. iii. For the better Supply of Mariners and Seamen to serve in his Majesty's Ships of War, and on board Merchant Ships, &c. "Whereby, during the present war, merchants

A. D.

1740 "ships may be navigated by any number of foreign seamen, not exceeding three-fourths of the ship's company. And for the better encouragement of foreign seamen to serve on board British ships, either of war, merchant ships, or privateers, during this war, such foreign seamen so serving for two years, shall afterward be deemed in all respects natural-born subjects. Provided, they shall not thereby be enabled to be of the Privy Council, or to be a member of either House of Parliament, or to take any office of trust, civil or military, or to have any grant of lands, &c. from the crown to himself, or to any other person in trust for him. And the King, his heirs, and successors, are hereby empowered in any future war, by proclamation, during such war, and no longer, to permit the like number of foreign seamen to serve in merchant ships or privateers, as well as in ships of war.

This prudent law was followed by another very wise one, which bears, in many respects, a striking resemblance to it: viz.

A statute of the said thirteenth year of King George II. cap. vii. For naturalizing such foreign Protestants, and others therein mentioned, as are settled, or shall settle, in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America, the preamble whereof sets forth, "That whereas the increase of people is the means of advancing the wealth and strength of any nation or country; and whereas many foreigners and strangers, from the lenity of our government, the purity of our religion, the benefit of our laws, the advantages of our trade, and the security of our property, might be induced to come and settle in some of his Majesty's colonies in America, if they were made partakers of the advantages and privileges which the natural-born subjects of this realm do enjoy."—It was now therefore enacted, "That, from the first day of June, 1740, all persons born out of the allegiance of his Majesty, who shall have resided, or shall hereafter reside, for the space of seven years, or more, in any of his colonies in America, and shall not have been absent from thence above two months at any one time, and shall take the usual oaths of fidelity, or, if Quakers, shall subscribe the declaration of fidelity; or, if Jews, with the omission of some Christian expressions—and shall also subscribe the profession of their Christian belief, Jews excepted, as directed by a statute of the first of William and Mary, entitled, An Act for exempting their Majesties Protestant Subjects from the Penalties of certain Laws, before any judge of the colony they shall reside in, and shall have received the sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some Protestant or Reformed congregation in Great Britain, or in the said colonies, Quakers and Jews excepted, within three months of his or her so qualifying, and producing a certificate hereof, signed by the minister of the said congregation, attested by two witnesses: a certificate of all which, under the respective colony's seal, shall be a sufficient proof of his or her being thereby become a natural-born subject of Great Britain, to all intents and purposes whatsoever. And the Secretary of each colony shall annually transmit to the Board of Trade and Plantations, lists of the said persons so naturalized, to be registered in their office. Provided," as in the before-named act of Parliament, "That such persons shall not thereby be enabled to be a privy counsellor, &c. as in other naturalization statutes."

The more immediate object of this statute was to favour some thousands of Protestants persecuted and oppressed in Germany, and elsewhere, as well as many Protestants from Switzerland, &c. all of whom were before and about this time settled in the different provinces of the British continental colonies of America, chiefly on the back parts thereof westward.

By a statute of the said thirteenth of King George II. cap. xvii. For the increase of Mariners and Seamen to navigate Merchant-ships, and other trading Ships and Vessels, it was enacted,

A. D.

1740

“ First, That all seamen of the age of fifty-five years, or upwards, and all such as have not attained the full age of eighteen years, and also all foreigners serving in any British merchant-ships, or privateers, shall be exempted from being impressed into his Majesty’s service.

“ Secondly, Persons of any age using the sea, shall also be exempted from being impressed for the first two years of his being at sea; as likewise all sea apprentices, for the first three years of their said apprenticeship.”

It was in or about this year 1740, or perhaps somewhat earlier, that the manufacturing of *tin-plates*, or, more properly, of thin plates of iron tinned over, which foreigners term white-iron, was brought to such perfection in England, after having been long lost or neglected, so that now very little of it was imported from foreign parts; our own being now made of a finer gloss or coat than that made beyond-sea, the latter being hammered, and ours being drawn under a rolling-mill. This improvement is a considerable benefit to the nation in the general annual balance of trade, there being a very great quantity of this manufacture consumed in Britain, Ireland, and the plantations, for many necessary and various uses. And although the duty on foreign tinned plates is hereby sunk, yet the employment given to our own manufacturers thereof, and the money kept at home which was formerly paid for this commodity from Hamburg, greatly over-balances the loss of the customs thereon. It was indeed long justly wondered at, that England, which had the best tin in Europe, and in greatest quantity, and had iron enough for the purpose, should have so long continued to pay such great sums to foreign nations for what we might long since have made our own. The making of tinned-plates was one of the projects named bubbles of the year 1720, as elsewhere shewn. And although nothing might then be seriously intended by it but to pick the pockets of the credulous; yet some persons of judgment soon after seriously attempted it with success.

By a British statute of this thirteenth year of King George II. cap. xxviii. For continuing the several Laws therein mentioned, relating to the Premiums upon the Importation of Masts, Yards, Bowsprits, Tar, Pitch, Turpentine, Sail-cloth, &c. amongst other matters, “ the bounty of twenty shillings per ton on ships employed in the whale-fishery, was not only further continued to the twenty-fifth of December, 1750, but also an additional bounty of ten shillings per ton was granted on the said whale-fishing ships, to continue during our then war with Spain only: during which time it was hereby also enacted, That no harpooner, line-manager, boat-steerer, or seaman, in that fishery, should be impressed from the said service.” Which statute shews the sense the legislature of that day entertained of the benefits accruing to the public by the whale-fishery.

The current advices this year from Constantinople gave an account, that the Turks had just begun to establish regular posts for the carriage of letters throughout their dominions, after the manner of Christendom; which they hoped would be very advantageous to their commerce, and likewise to the Sultan’s revenue, which had been greatly impaired by their late wars with the Emperor and with Russia.

In this same year 1740, it appeared, by the information of persons of worth, concerned in the two British colonies of Virginia and Maryland, that about two hundred British ships were annually and constantly employed in that trade, viz. about eighty or ninety sail for Virginia, and about one hundred and ten to one hundred and twenty to Maryland: that the ships trading thither from the out-ports of Great Britain were generally of a lesser burthen than were those from the port of London: and that of about thirty thousand hogsheds of tobacco, annually imported from those two colonies into Great Britain, eighteen thousand were brought home

A. D.

1740 in the London ships. Also that this computation was exclusive of the vessels employed by those two colonies in their trade with the other British continental and island colonies of America.

The anonymous author of a pamphlet, entitled, *The present State of the Revenues and Forces of France and Spain, compared with those of Great Britain*, (octavo, 1740) asserts, "That in France there were not more than six hundred sail of merchant-ships, at the most, of all sizes: and that, reckoning twenty-five sailors to each, one with another, all the seamen of France did not exceed thirty thousand, including the eleven thousand seamen classed by the King, who have leave to serve on board the merchant-ships, till wanted for the King's service. And, that in case of a naval war with Britain, France will be obliged to augment her marine to what it was in their former war with England, viz. to one hundred and twenty ships of war, and forty galleys." What this plausible and spirited writer computes, might then possibly be true; but we have since had recent experience, that both their merchant-ships and sailors were considerably more in number than he then computed them to be.

In the same year his Britannic Majesty, by letters-patent, erected civil and criminal courts of justice at his town and port of Gibraltar. How far this regulation, had it been put in practice, would have influenced greater numbers of British subjects to settle there, we shall not venture precisely to guess; but, if that should come to be the case, the rents of houses would gradually increase, and therewith fines upon entry,—acknowledgements for landing of goods, as at Leghorn, and other free ports,—anchorage in the bay,—leases of ground,—some moderate taxes on liquors and provisions consumed there,—and such other benefits which might naturally be expected from a civil government's being there actually established under the mild laws and privileges of a British constitution; which might possibly, altogether, occasion such a revenue to accrue to the crown and nation there, as might in time ease the public of more than sixty thousand pounds per annum, which that most useful and important fort and port costs the British nation. Why our expectations, in these respects, have not been fully answered hitherto, lies properly before a higher tribunal than we shall name, whose interest is so nearly concerned therein, and whose power, as well as inclinations, when proper informations shall be laid before them, can undoubtedly rectify whatever shall be found to have been hitherto amiss.

In this same year, his Majesty King George II. of Great Britain, and sovereign of the town of Staden, in the duchy of Bremen, was graciously pleased entirely to remit to all British and Irish ships the ancient toll payable at Staden by the ships of all nations in sailing up the river Elbe. For which bounty, as in duty bound, his said Majesty received an humble address of thanks from the British Company of Merchant-adventurers trading to Hamburg.

The King of Great Britain having been addressed in the preceding year by his Parliament, for regulating the currency of the paper-money of his American continental colonies, we shall here exhibit the then present value thereof as follows, viz.

New England, ( <i>i. e.</i> principally Massachusetts Bay) <i>£. currency.*</i>					} For 1000. sterling money.
Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire,				525	
New York	—	—	—	160	
The Jerseys	—	—	—	160	
Pennsylvania	—	—	—	170	
Maryland	—	—	—	200	
North Carolina	—	—	—	1,400	
South Carolina	—	—	—	800	

A. D.

1740 \* In a letter, on this occasion, from a merchant at Boston, in New England, to a friend in England, concerning the different values of paper currency in the British plantations, we have an explanation hereof, viz.

“ Upon the continuance of a favourable turn in the trading circumstances of the province of New England, the government might stop at any rate which silver should fall to, and make that rate the fixed silver pound, and make it a lawful tender; and the common consent or acceptance of the people would complete the scheme of silver money. And thus the sterling pound is fixed, in England, to three ounces seventeen pennyweights and ten grains of silver of a certain fineness, or silver at five shillings and two-pence per ounce. But if that kingdom were under our unhappy circumstances, as not having a sufficiency in value of silver and all other exports, to discharge the whole demand in return for their” (that is, Great Britain’s) “ imports; it would then be next to a miracle if silver did not rise to above five shillings and two-pence per ounce in the markets, in proportion to the balance of debt against them: and their trading circumstances continuing to decline, as ours have, their silver would be brought to twenty-seven shillings per ounce, as ours is, and the current money of Great Britain be at the rate of twenty-seven shillings per ounce, whatever the lawful money might be. This is evident from the success of Queen Anne’s proclamation, in the third year of her reign, and the act of Parliament subsequent upon it, designed to fix the plantation pound to two ounces sixteen pennyweights sixteen grains of silver, of the fineness of common pieces of eight, at six shillings and ten-pence halfpenny per ounce: which most certainly was well intended, but for the aforesaid reasons could not take effect; and there is but one plantation that I know of, viz. Barbadoes, where common silver is received by weight, agreeable thereto; Virginia not so high, and all the others beyond that standard, in very different degrees.”

In the month of August, 1740, the sale of the French East India Company’s merchandize at Port L’Orient amounted to twenty-two millions of livres, or about one million sterling; which sufficiently demonstrates the vast increase of that company’s commerce to East India, in the space of a few years past.

One thousand six hundred and forty-five ships were entered inward at Amsterdam, during the year 1740; which is one hundred and sixty-eight ships fewer than in the year 1738.

At that city, in the said year 1740, there died ten thousand and fifty-six persons; being above two thousand five hundred more than in the preceding year.

At Paris, in the year 1739, christened 19,781

———— 1740, ——— 18,632

In both years 38,413

At Paris, in the year 1739, buried, 21,989

———— 1740, ——— 25,284

In both years  $\frac{1}{2}$  — 47,273

Average of burials 23,636 $\frac{1}{2}$  in one year.

Being still at war with Spain, his Majesty of Great Britain had sent out, in this same year 1740, an experienced commander, Commodore George Anson, Esq. afterwards a peer of the realm, and worthily placed at the head of the Admiralty-board, with one ship of sixty guns,



A.D.

1740 two of fifty guns each, one of forty, and one of twenty guns, a sloop, and two victuallers, into the South Seas of America, for the purpose of distressing Spain as much as possible. It is true, this expedition was rather a matter of war than of commercial history; yet, as it has some relation to commerce, and as it likewise shews the weak state of Spain in the South Sea, when at war with us, it appears to be proper, though very briefly, to relate its success.

The Commodore sailed from Portsmouth in September 1740, and in May 1741, he got round Terra del Feugo into the South Sea, after much peril and loss by storms. In September 1741, he took a rich Spanish prize; and, coasting along Chili, in November, in the same year, he took another Spanish prize, laden with cloth and iron. Sailing to the coast of Peru, he took, plundered, and burnt the town of Payta, in the same month and year. Then he sailed to the coast of Mexico, and opposite to the harbour of Acapulco, he learned that the Manilla ship was not to sail during that season; wherefore, in May 1742, he steered westward for the coast of China, where he arrived in November 1742, and remained in the road of Macao until April 1743, when he sailed for the Philippine Isles; where, in June 1743, he engaged and took an immensely rich Acapulco ship, bound for Manilla, with the treasure of which he sailed homeward, reaching the Cape of Good Hope in March 1744; and, on the fourteenth of June the same year, he anchored at Spithead, with only the Centurion, the above-mentioned sixty gun ship, all the rest being lost, or left, as unable to proceed. This circumnavigation of the terraqueous globe, was much to the glory of the nation, and to the well-merited emolument of the noble commander of it. We have, in our General Index, placed this circumnavigation as the sixth of that sort; yet we are not unacquainted, that there were others besides those six made before my Lord Anson's voyage: but those six being the most authentic, may suffice for our general purpose.

In this same year 1740, the province of South Carolina exported ninety-one thousand one hundred and ten barrels of rice, ten thousand two hundred and sixty-three barrels of pitch, two thousand three hundred and seventy-four barrels of tar, five hundred and sixty two barrels of turpentine, four hundred and thirty-two hogshheads of deer-skins, beside chests and loose ones, &c.

1741 In the year 1741, the late industrious and ingenious Mr. John Smart, of the Town-Clerk's office in London, published an accurate account of the number of houses in every precinct of the twenty-five wards within the bars, or limits of the Lord Mayor of London's jurisdiction, (the twenty-sixth ward, named Bridge Ward Without, not having any houses reckoned therein) dedicated to and for the use of the deputies and common council-men of those wards, in which account he makes the whole number of houses therein to amount but to twenty-one thousand six hundred and forty-nine. And, although in his dedication to the common-council, he desires them to correct the errors in his account, which, he says, like a modest man, "I fear are many;" yet, as he was known to be an accurate person, and that no one has animadverted on, nor contradicted the said account, we may take it for granted, that it is a true one.

How inaccurate then must writers of the former part of the preceding century have been, by magnifying the number of souls within the said jurisdiction beyond all possible probability? More especially when it is considered, that after the great conflagration, in the year 1666, very many void spaces were built up, as well as the ground of spacious houses and gardens of most of our nobility, gentry, &c. who formerly resided within those limits, and which have since been built up into narrow streets, alleys, and courts; whereby the number of houses must,



A. D.

1741 must, upon the whole, have been considerably increased since that fatal period; even although, for the greater ornament, we admit that several streets, since that time, have been made wider and more uniform than they were before the year 1666. Of the number of persons supposed to be contained in every house, one with another, in the modern city of London, enough will be found in our preface. The late great increase of merchants and wholesale dealers in our own time in that city, has obliged them to pull down numbers of houses in different parts of it, for erecting in their room large warehouses with cellars, which farther lessens the number of houses in the city.

The immense increase of the linen manufacture of the kingdom of Ireland, at this time, is almost incredible, were there not so many undoubted living testimonies of it; enough indeed to alarm all the foreign linen countries, and to give solid pleasure to all truly intelligent Britons; as whatever adds to the wealth and strength of the kingdom of Ireland is a real accession of so much of both to the British empire. In a letter from Ireland, in this same year 1741, we were told, that at the accession of King William the Third, in the year 1689, Ireland did not export to the value of six thousand pounds in linen; whereas, says the said letter-writer, they now exported annually an hundred times as much in value, or six hundred thousand pounds.

This great improvement long before was foreseen partly and foretold by Sir William Temple, in his *Miscellanies*, second edition, 1681. “No women,” says that great man, “are apter to spin linen thread well than the Irish; who, labouring little in any kind with their hands, have their fingers more supple and soft than other women of the poor condition amongst us. And this may certainly be advanced and improved into a great manufacture of linen, so as to beat down the trade both of France and Holland, and draw much of the money which goes from England to those parts upon this occasion into the hands of his Majesty’s subjects of Ireland, without crossing any interest of trade in England. For, beside what has been said of flax and spinning, the soil and climate are proper for whitening, both by the frequent brooks, and also of winds in that country.

By the English Russia Company’s charter, of the first and second of Philip and Mary, which was confirmed by a statute of the eighth year of Queen Elizabeth, they have the sole privilege of not only trading (from London) to the dominions of Russia, but likewise to the countries of Armenia Major and Minor, Media, Hyrcania, and Persia, on the Caspian Sea. An attempt was accordingly made by that company for trading into Persia by the great river Volga and the Caspian Sea, in the year 1558, as related under that year: but that project was soon dropped, as being in those early times thought too hazardous; and it has remained in suspense ever since, until this year 1741, when an act of Parliament was obtained by that company, For opening a Trade to and from Persia through Russia. For which end a clause was inserted in this act, fourteenth of King George II. cap. xxxvi. For opening a Trade to and from Persia through Russia; whereby the act of navigation of the twelfth of King George II. was so far dispensed with, which enjoins, that no merchandize shall be imported to England or Ireland but from the place of their growth, production, or manufacture, or from those parts where the said goods and commodities could only be had, or were usually or actually wont to be first shipped for transportation. And as raw silk and other Persian commodities had not been usually brought to England through Russia, it was hereby enacted, that the said raw silk, &c. might nevertheless be so imported through Russia, in British ships, legally navigated, such raw silk, &c. being purchased by barter with woollen or other British manufac-

tures

A. D.

1741 tures or product exported to Russia, upon paying the same customs as the Levant Company now pays for the same brought from the Levant.

This new scheme was for some time successfully practised; 'considerable quantities of raw silk and other Persian merchandize, having been imported in this way, as appears by a supplemental statute, of the twenty-third of the said King, For permitting Raw Silk, of the Growth or Produce of Persia purchased in Russia, to be imported into this Kingdom from any Port or Place belonging to the Empire of Russia. By which last-named statute it was enacted, " That, from Christmas 1750, all freemen of the Russia Company (and they only) " may import into this kingdom from Russia, in British built ships, navigated according to " law, raw silk of the growth of Persia, purchased by barter with woollen or other manufac- " tures, &c. from Great Britain to Russia, although the same be not carried from thence " into Persia, or with the produce arising from the sale of such commodities, and not other- " wise, attested upon oath, under the same customs and regulations, &c. as the Turkey Com- " pany are subject to for raw silk from Persia:" until the wars and desolations rendered that trade impracticable; as it remains to the present time. And it was said to be a profitable branch of business to the Russia merchants.

Whereas, at this time, certain projects and schemes were published in the British continental colonies of America, For supplying a Want or pretended Want of a Medium in Trade, by setting up a Bank on Land Security: the stock of which bank, to be raised by public subscriptions for large sums of money, whercof small sums were from time to time to be paid in by the particular subscribers, and to be managed by directors, treasurers, and other officers; and dividends were to be made, as therein mentioned: and the said company of subscribers were to promise to receive the bills which they should issue as so much lawful money in all payments, trade, and business; and, after the expiration of twenty years, to pay the possessors the value thereof in manufactures. And as several other schemes, societies, partnerships, or companies, have been proposed, and may be set on foot in America, contrary to the true intent and meaning of a statute of the sixth of King George the First, cap. xvii. For better securing certain Powers and Privileges intended to be granted by his Majesty's two Charters, for Assurance of Ships and Merchandize at Sea, &c. And for restraining several extravagant and unwarrantable Practices therein mentioned and described; and for preventing the like for the future. Whereby, " the presuming to act as a corporate body,—or to make " transfers or assignments of shares, without legal authority,—or the pretending to act under " any charter, formerly granted from the crown, for any particular or special purposes there- " in expressed, by persons endeavouring to make use of such charter for any such other pur- " pose not thereby intended, and all acting under any such obsolete charter herein described, " should be deemed to be public nuisances, and to be triable accordingly—as per the statute " of the sixteenth year of King Richard II. And whereas doubts have arisen, whether that " act does extend to his Majesty's dominions in America;" it was now enacted, fourteenth of George II. For restraining and preventing several unwarrantable Schemes and Undertakings in his Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America, " That the said act of the sixth " of King George the First, and every part thereof, shall extend to British America, and the " contraveners shall be liable to the like fines, punishments, &c. to be tried in the King's " courts in America." This was a prudently intended law: for, as the said colonies grow greater and more populous, projects and schemes might get into their heads, which would prove very detrimental to the industry and parsimony necessary to such colonies.

The

A. D.  
1741

The welfare and prosperity of Great Britain depending much on the giving all due encouragement to mariners to enter voluntarily into the King's ships; an act of this same fourteenth of King George II. cap. xxxviii. was made, For the Encouragement and Increase of Seamen, and for the better and speedier Manning his Majesty's Fleet. "Whereby a bounty of five pounds over and above his wages, was granted to every able seaman, and three pounds to every ordinary seamen; and the widows of such as shall be killed in the King's service shall receive one year's pay, as a bounty. And this act shall extend to Ireland. And whereas sailors, taking advantage of the present war with Spain, have insisted on very extravagant wages,—it was hereby enacted, that, for one year to come,—no seamen in the merchants' service shall be paid more than thitty-five shillings per month."

The remote west and north-west parts of the coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, and the isles thereunto belonging, not being thought as yet to be in all respects accurately laid down in the sea charts, a statute passed in this fourteenth year of King George II. cap. xxxix: For surveying the chief Ports and Headlands on the Coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, and the Islands and Plantations thereto belonging, in order to the more exact Determination of the Longitude and Latitude thereof. Which act reciting the statute of the twelfth of Queen Anne, For providing a public Reward for such Persons as shall discover the Longitude at Sea; which directs the commissioners of the navy to set apart two thousand pounds for making experiments towards finding out the said longitude; "the commissioners for discovering the longitude are hereby empowered to apply such part of the said two thousand pounds as has not already been laid out in experiments, for the making such survey, and determining the longitude and latitude of the said chief ports and headlands." It is even still to be apprehended, that some parts on the British shores, and more especially those of the western and north-western isles of England, and on the west side of Ireland, require a more accurate survey; but more than the whole sum herein-named would be required to execute that necessary point to effectual purpose.

Married in the year 1741, at Amsterdam, two thousand six hundred and sixty-six couple of persons; buried, in this year 1741, at Amsterdam, nine thousand eight hundred and sixty-four persons.

Arrived this year at Amsterdam one thousand eight hundred and thirteen ships; as by the Dutch newspapers, viz.

				<i>Ships.</i>
Whereof there came from Sweden	—	—	—	25
Russia, and other parts of the Baltic Sea				405
Greenland and Davis's Streights			—	150
France	—		—	336
Spain	—	—	—	111
Portugal	—	—	—	80
Italy	—		—	23
The Levant	—	—	—	10
Barbary	—	—	—	5
The East Indies		—	—	15
The West Indies		—	—	22

A. D.

1741

As England, Scotland, Ireland, and Flanders are not herein named, the rest must have come from thence, as being near neighbours, and may very well be supposed to have amounted to five hundred and fifty-four ships or vessels of all kinds. It is unnecessary here to remark, how vast a commerce must be carried on by this mighty city, and consequently what immense riches must be possessed by the inhabitants of it.

After twenty years silence concerning the formerly so much talked of, and wished for, and so often fruitlessly attempted north west passage to China, Japan, and India; an ingenious and well-informed gentleman of Ireland, Arthur Dobbs, Esquire, since governor of North Carolina, earnestly applied to the Admiralty Board for a new attempt to be made for finding that supposed passage, at the government's expence: urging the great probability of it, by many very plausible arguments. The King and his Ministers being unwilling to discourage a proposal, which, if successful, must probably be attended with great advantages to the nation, gave directions to the Admiralty Board (where Sir Charles Wager, an experienced navigator, at this time presided) to send out two of the King's ships on that discovery, under the direction of Captain Christopher Middleton, who had been twenty years a commander in the Hudson's Bay Company's service.

His instructions from the Board of Admiralty, on a supposition of finding a passage, were in substance as follows:

"In places where you meet with inhabitants, make purchases with their consent, and take possession of convenient situations in the country, in the name of his Majesty of Great Britain: but where there are no inhabitants, you must take possession, by setting up proper inscriptions, as first discoverers and possessors. If, in your passage, you meet with any ships trading to the western countries, eastward of Japan, or any Japanese ships, and you apprehend any danger from them, either from their force or number, you are to proceed no further on the discovery, but immediately to return; that ships of sufficient force may be sent out next season, to begin a trade or make a settlement, without any apprehension of disturbance from any powerful nations on that side, lest any accident should prevent your return, and discourage any further attempts to be made for the future. If you should arrive at California, without any apprehension of danger, and chuse to winter in forty-two degrees, (where Caxton is said to have found a civilized nation, and a good harbour) or else more southerly; then endeavour to meet Captain Anson, in the month of December, before the arrival of the Manilla," or Acapulco, "ship at Cape St. Lucas, the southern cape of California; and leave a copy of your journal with him, lest any accident should happen to you upon your return, and so the discovery be lost, and that it might prevent ships being sent out to your relief in case of shipwreck.

"Given under our hands, the twentieth of May 1741.

"CHARLES WAGER,

"THOMAS FRANKLAND,

"GLENORCHY."

These instructions are printed in Captain Middleton's defence of his own conduct, published in the year 1743.

He sailed, in 1741, on the discovery, and wintered in the vast bay of Hudson, at one of the company's forts at Churchill River; and in the summer of 1742, he sailed again as far north as sixty-six and a half degrees, and searched into an inlet or river, westward, which he named Wager River, &c. and being now fully confirmed, that no such passage was to be found, he returned home, that same year, with the King's ships.

A. D.

1741

This produced a great deal of altercation, in print, between him and Mr. Dobbs, who was so eagerly bent on that discovery: Capt. Middleton insisting on the above inlet's being merely a river above-named: Mr. Dobbs insisted it was the passage wished for; though he never was in those seas: a circumstance which gave the captain a great advantage over him. Mr. Dobbs accused the latter of favouring the Hudson's Bay Company, who, as he alleged, had no sort of inclination to forward this discovery, as believing it would be the means of laying open their trade, as they certainly have no legal exclusive right by act of Parliament, but merely by King Charles the Second's charter.

Mr. Dobbs also alleged, that this Company sell their goods to the savages in that Bay at two thousand per cent. profit: he is therefore for dissolving the Company, and for laying the trade open to all the King's subjects.—He accuses him, whom, however, he admits to be a capable person, as well as the company, of knowing and concealing the passage.—That there are many marks of such a passage; as, particularly, the saltness of the water, the strength of tides and currents up Wager Streight, (alias river) and the finding black whales therein, and in the opening called the Welcome, near it.—Yet Captain Middleton endeavours to account for this, by supposing some under-ground passage for the sea out of Baffin's Bay, or Davis's Streight, &c. And here we must leave this dark subject for the present.

1742

The old or original capital of the Bank of England, of one million six hundred thousand pounds, being at an interest of six per cent. till the first of August 1743, when also that company's exclusive privileges expire; and the natural interest of money being at this time very low; the government, availing itself thereof, made this year a contract with the Bank, and had it confirmed by an act of Parliament of this fifteenth of King George the Second, cap. xiii. For establishing an Agreement with the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, for advancing the Sum of One Million Six Hundred Thousand Pounds, towards the Supply for the Service of the Year 1742—" That the Bank should advance the said one million six hundred thousand pounds more without any additional interest whatever; i. e. by agreeing that both sums, amounting to three million two hundred thousand pounds, should bear an interest of only three per cent. In consideration of which service to the public, the Bank, by this statute, had their privileges of exclusive banking, (of any partnership beyond six persons) till one year's notice, and repayment of the principal and arrears, after the first of August 1764." By this act; " persons forging, counterfeiting, or altering of any bank note, bill of exchange, dividend-warrant, or any bond or obligation under that company's seal, or any indorsement thereon, or knowingly utter the same, shall suffer death without benefit of clergy.—Moreover, the company's servants breaking their trust to the company shall suffer death as a felony, without benefit of clergy."—It was also enacted, " that when, at a Court of Directors of the Bank, neither the governor nor deputy-governor shall attend in two hours after the time appointed for business, then any thirteen or more of the directors may chuse a chairman for the time, for the dispatch of business; which court shall be as valid as if either the governor or deputy-governor had duly attended.—Hereby the Bank was authorised to take in subscriptions for advancing the said one million six hundred thousand pounds."

In this same year 1742, the British Parliament taking it into their consideration, that the linen manufactures of Great Britain and Ireland were of late years greatly improved; so that the prices as well of foreign as of home fabric were considerably reduced, did, for extending of those advantages as much as possible, by an act of Parliament of the fifteenth and sixteenth of King George II. cap. xxix. for granting to his Majesty an additional Duty on foreign Cam-

" bricks

A D.

1742 bricks imported into Great Britain; and for allowing thereof a Bounty upon certain Species of British and Irish Linen exported—" lay an additional duty on foreign cambricks imported, " of one shilling and five pence for every half piece, and two shillings and ten pence for " every whole piece. Out of which additional duty there shall be allowed a bounty of one " penny for every yard of British and Irish linen, worth from six pence to twelve pence per " yard in value, and one halfpenny per yard for linen under the value of six pence per yard, " exported."

It has, for very many years past, been judged of the last consequence, that the trade and navigation to and from the British American plantations, should be entirely confined and secured solely to British, Irish, and American subjects, for which end it was, by a statute of the seventh and eighth of King William III. and the fifth of Queen Anne, and now confirmed by an act of Parliament of the fifteenth and sixteenth of King George II. cap. xxxi. For further regulating the Plantation Trade, &c. enacted, " That all ships trading from Britain " and Ireland, and also all ships of our American plantations, should be registered, as British, " Irish, or plantation built, or else prize ships made free, and a certificate of such register was " to be always ready in the master's hands: many frauds had nevertheless been discovered in " this respect, certificates of such registers having been frequently sold to foreigners, whose " ships, under colour thereof, have been admitted to trade to and from the British plan- " tations, contrary to those former laws. For prevention whereof, the last above-named " statute obliged the master of every ship, arriving in America, to take an oath of all the " qualifications necessary for ascertaining of such ship to be a qualified one for trading thi- " ther, and to be absolutely and solely the property of his Majesty's British, Irish, or Ameri- " can subjects."

In this year 1742, some Russian adventurers from Tartary, for the discovery of America, having now, as well as in some former years, discovered the coasts of America, of which they actually had sight, and particularly of California, had it seems sailed twelve and a half degrees north of that country, where no voyager had been before. " From those discoveries of " the Russians, it may be concluded," says Dr. Busching, in the first volume of his very valuable Geography of Europe, p. 524, English translation, " that Asia and America, about " the sixty-sixth degree of north latitude, are separated from each other only by a very narrow " channel."

At the city of Dublin, in this year 1742, there were christened	-	<i>Children.</i> 1,357
		<hr/>
	buried	<i>Persons.</i> 2,320
Which last number multiplied by	-	33
		<hr/>
Gives the probable number of souls in Dublin to be	-	76,560
		<hr/>

Provided the numerous Papists of that city, and all the Protestant Dissenters, do duly register their burials, which at least is doubtful.

At Amsterdam there arrived, in the year 1742, one thousand five hundred and ninety-one ships.

A. D.

1743 Although the controversy from the press, between Mr. Dobbs and Captain Middleton, concerning the passage through Hudson's Bay westward to China, &c. and the nature of the Hudson's Bay Company's trade with the savages of that Bay, be too prolix to be totally transcribed into this work; yet there were many branches of it thereby brought to light, which are well worth recording in this work.

The Captain, in his farther Vindication, printed in the year 1743, observes, "That until a little above twenty years before, the voyage to Hudson's Bay was seldom made without wintering there." Which shews, that the company has thereby made a considerable improvement therein, and a considerable saving must needs be made by not wintering at their forts on so inhospitable a shore.

Mr. Dobbs has taken the pains to give the public the entire sale of all that company's returns, in the year 1743, viz.

<i>Skins.</i>						£.	s.	d.
26,750 beaver skins, sold for	—	—	—	—	—	9,780	4	0
12,370 martins	—	—	—	—	—	4,242	7	0
2,360 damaged ditto	—	—	—	—	—	442	10	0
590 otters	—	—	—	—	—	413	0	0
850 cats	—	—	—	—	—	765	0	0
260 ditto, damaged	—	—	—	—	—	52	0	0
320 foxes	—	—	—	—	—	200	0	0
600 wolverins	—	—	—	—	—	205	0	0
170 ditto, damaged	—	—	—	—	—	27	12	0
320 black bears	—	—	—	—	—	368	0	0
1,580 wolves	—	—	—	—	—	1,580	0	0
270 ditto, damaged, and stags	—	—	—	—	—	123	15	0
40 woodshoek	—	—	—	—	—	22	6	0
10 mink	—	—	—	—	—	1	10	0
5 raccoon	—	—	—	—	—	0	16	0
120 squirrel	—	—	—	—	—	2	0	0
<hr/>						<hr/>		
46,615 skins of all sorts, sold for	—	—	—	—	—	£. 18,226	0	

He adds the following articles, but without their prices, viz.

Elk skins	—	—	—	130
Deer skins	—	—	—	440
Bed Feathers	—	—	—	3,170 pounds
Ditto, in a tick	—	—	—	220 ditto
Castorum	—	—	—	140 ditto
Whale-fins	—	—	—	470
Whale-oil	—	—	—	23 casks
Wesaguipaka	—	—	—	8 pounds

And



At Dr.  
1743.

			£.	s.	d.
And in their March sale, 40,125 beaver, worth	—	—	14,670	0	0
Undervalued goods, about	—	—	400	0	0
Total amount of their sales in the year 1743			£.	33,296	0 0

Upon this state of this little company's sales we may observe, that if their capital stock be but about one hundred thousand pounds, and that thereon they had not for many years divided more than ten per cent. on that capital annually, and if this year's sale be any rule to determine for other years, it will follow, that the company's annual expence for shipping, forts, garrisons, salaries, and home expence, may be about twenty thousand pounds. So that although Mr. Dobbs has spared no pains to be master of this subject, yet after all, considering the risques the company constantly runs, their gains are little to be envied.

Captain Middleton tells us, that the company has in all one hundred and twenty persons, officers, soldiers, and servants, in their four forts in Hudson's Bay, which forts are absolutely requisite for their people's preparing cargoes during winter, for the ensuing summer, against the arrival of their ships, as well as to protect their people from the attempts of the savages, and of wild beasts. So that, if the company should be dissolved, as Mr. Dobbs proposes, and the trade laid open, those forts must be kept up by a rate or tax on the private traders, and, undoubtedly, the company must, in such a case, have a compensation for them: and as the company, through the means of these forts, by their long experience of the trade, and by some sort of correspondence with the savages, has raised and carried on a very beneficial commerce to the nation for many years, they might probably, and perhaps reasonably hope, for a further compensation on that account likewise. All things therefore being duly weighed, it may seem doubtful, whether it would be more eligible to dissolve the company, in expectation, as Mr. Dobbs believes, of extending the trade much further when laid open, or to suffer this branch of our commerce to go on in its present channel, unless the so much desired passage westward to the Asiatic world could be found practicable, in which case, indeed, there may be found good reasons for the taking those forts into national management, and for erecting others in or near that supposed passage: concerning which passage, not only Mr. Dobbs, but even Captain Middleton, and others also, later than him, have described very plausible appearances of a passage westward to, or communication with, the Sea of Japan. Yet, on the other hand, even supposing that communication to be certain, it may happen to be impracticable for shipping, either through its frozen situation, like Weygatz Streights, or from its being blocked up by rocks and small islands; or, lastly, it may be found too hazardous and impracticable to guard and keep the said passage entirely to ourselves alone, for reasons sufficiently obvious.

Should our nation be the discoverers of such a practicable passage westward, it would, undoubtedly, open several new commercial scenes and opportunities, and would give us great advantages over other nations, not only in shortening the voyage to Japan and China, and even to India, properly so called, and to the adjacent isles, but likewise in opening a commerce to us with the whole west side of North America, without rivals, where mines of the richer metals are known to abound, near and at New Mexico, California, &c. More fine-spun speculations of this kind would rather amuse than inform, and therefore we shall leave them, and return to more practicable matter.

Mr.

A. D.

1743

Mr. Dobbs has given us a catalogue of British manufactures, &c. which the Hudson's Bay Company exchange with the savages in that Bay: it seems that one beaver's skin is in that country the standard medium of the whole trade. For instance,

For every pound weight of brass kettles	—	one beaver.
For one pound and a half of gunpowder	—	one ditto.
For five pounds of lead shot	—	one ditto.
For six pounds of Brasil tobacco	—	one ditto.
For one yard of bays	—	one ditto.
For two combs	—	one ditto.
For two yards of gartering	—	one ditto.
For one pair of breeches	—	one ditto.
For one pistol	—	one ditto.
For two hatchets	—	one ditto, &c.

The other skins and goods of the savages are, in all probability, valued also by this standard of a beaver skin, although he has not shewn the proportions thereof.

Other goods usually carried thither are, glass beads, black lead, sugar, thread, vermillion, brandy, broad cloth, blankets, duffles, flannel, awl blades, buttons, fish hooks, fire steels, files, guns, flints, yarn, mittins, handkerchiefs, hats, hawks bells, knives, ice chissels, looking glasses, needles, net lines, rings for the fingers, runlets, sword blades, spoons, shirts, shoes, stockings, sashes, worsted, thimbles, tobacco boxes, tongs, trunks, twine, &c. Which shews, in some measure, that Mr. Dobbs's opinion may be right, that the enlarging of this trade, by extending it farther into the vast inland countries, southward and south-east from the bay, might prove a national advantage. Yet whether those countries be so fertile and so well inhabited, as he alleges, is at least doubtful, until we can gain more certain intelligence thereof.

	£.	s.	d.
There was exported by the Hudson's Bay Company, in value, in 1737	4,124	18	2
in 1738	3,879	17	11

Thus this dispute between Mr. Dobbs and Captain Middleton has brought to light more particulars for illustrating this trade, than either the company would, probably, have readily done, or the public could have otherwise expected.

Mr. Dobbs has moreover given us also a catalogue of the peltry imported from Canada, or New France, into the port of Rochelle, for the year 1743, viz,

	Skins.
Beaver	127,080
Bear	16,512
Raccoon	110,000
Martin	30,325
Otter and Fisher	12,428
Mink	1,700
Carried forward	298,045

Brought

A. D.  
1743

	Brought over					289,045 skins.
Cat, fine	—	—	—	—	—	1,220
Wolf	—	—	—	—	—	1,267
Wolverin	—	—	—	—	—	92
Grey fox and cat	—	—	—	—	—	10,280
Red fox	—	—	—	—	—	451
					Total	311,355

In all, worth about one hundred and twenty thousand pounds sterling, according to the before-named valuation of the Hudson's Bay peltry. But whether our being now in possession of Canada may not lower the value of those furs and peltry, we must leave to further experience.

Both Mr. Dobbs and Captain Middleton admit, that there is a good copper mine on the west side of Hudson's Bay, not far from the coast, which might, probably, be brought to good account, were a fort built near it. It is on that west side where the company's chief forts and trade are less in danger of being annoyed by the French forts, (north of Canada, and which were much too near ours on the south side of Hudson's Bay) such as our best and strongest fort, named the Prince of Wales's Fort, from whence, in the year 1742, the company got twenty thousand beavers skins,—that on Churchill River;—another, named York Fort, on Nelson's River, (anciently called on our maps, Port Nelson;)—another on New Severn River;—one on Albany River;—and one on Moose River, at the very southern bottom of the Bay; where they keep themselves close both summer and winter for the most part, having no country plantations, and with only a kitchen garden, under the walls of their forts, wherein they raise a few herbs and greens. Whereas, says Mr. Dobbs, would the company settle and build forts higher up from the sea, on the west and south sides of the Bay, where the frosts and cold are not near so intense, and where they will find a rich country, well wooded, with all manner of plants, herbs, &c. with plenty of grass, rivers and lakes; or rather, were the trade laid open, and those fine inland countries upon Rupert's, Moose, Albany, and Nelson Rivers, settled by our people, we might regain the whole trade from the French, and supply the natives with woollen and iron wares, &c. which, he says, the company do not do; but, instead thereof, by their exorbitant rates, do enable the French from Canada to undersell them. He adds, with respect to this company, that eight or nine private merchants do ingross nine-tenth parts of the company's capital stock, whereby they are perpetual directors. Mr. Dobbs, for the greater corroboration of his opinion of the probability of a passage out of Hudson's Bay into the South Seas, gives us an abstract of De Fonté, the Vice Admiral of Peru's, voyage from Lima northward, on the west side of North America, as far as the Tartarian seas in seventy-seven degrees of north latitude, in the year 1640, by order of the King of Spain, who had advice of fresh attempts, in the year 1639, for a north west passage by certain navigators from New England; and that the said Spanish Admiral had found in those seas a ship from Boston in New England, commanded by one Captain Shaply, who was told by that admiral, that his instructions were to make prize of any people seeking a north west passage into the South Sea; but, that, nevertheless, he would look upon them as merchants trading with the natives for beavers, &c. and so dismissed him generously. Which account Mr. Dobbs thinks has all the appearance of being authentic, although it is plain, there are

A. D.

1743 several very improbable circumstances therein ; particularly that admiral's asserting, at the conclusion of his journal, that he found there was no passage into that sea by what is called the north west passage, after he had related his finding the New England ship in the said Tartarian Sea ; which circumstance, however, Mr. Dobbs has laboured to clear up. He thinks, that Boston ship might have passed into the Tartarian Sea through some of the openings near Whale Cove, in trading for furs, and might have been afterward lost, or else surprized by the Esquimaux savages, upon her return home, seeing no account of this voyage was ever transmitted from Boston : and that upon Sir Charles Wager's making inquiry, whether any of the name of Shaply had lived at that time in Boston, it appeared from certain writings, that some of that name had then lived at Boston ; which, says Mr. Dobbs, adds to the weight of De Fonté's account, and confirms its being an authentic journal.

The following extracts from a well written octavo pamphlet, entitled, An Account of the Numbers of Men able to bear Arms in France, taken by the French King's Order, in the Year 1743, also of his Revenues and Expence, in 1741, 1742, and 1743 ; printed at London in the year 1744, about a month before our declaring war against France ; may be hereafter useful in several respects, viz.

I. In the last years of King Louis XIII. in the year 1642, Cardinal Richlieu raised in revenue the sum of one hundred and twenty-four millions four hundred and twenty-nine thousand livres. But the present crown of six livres consisted then of only three livres.

France, at the death of Louis XIV. at a medium of seven preceding years,				<i>Livres.</i>
was, per annum,	—	—	—	219,028,000
III. In the year 1734, there was raised	—	—	—	254,968,000
IV. In the year 1740, there was raised	—	—	—	204,881,000
V. In the year 1741, there was raised	—	—	—	243,503,000

France's expences exceeding this sum by twenty millions.

VI. In the year 1742, there was raised (partly to discharge the said twenty millions and other debts.)	—	—	—	305,924,000
VII. In the year 1743, there was raised	—	—	—	232,000,000

---

1,460,304,000

Medium of six years is two hundred and forty-three millions three hundred and eighty-four thousand livres, or near eleven millions sterling.

The judicious reader needs not to be informed, that the revenue of arbitrary governments is but another word for all that they thought fit to raise in such respective times on their people.

I. Land forces of France, in May 1743, viz.

Regular troops, horse and dragoons	—	—	—	37,164
Foot	—	—	—	182,600
Total regular forces				219,764
Militia				75,000
Invalids				9,296

---

Total land forces 304,060

II. And

A. D:  
1743

II. And France's seamen of all sorts, viz.  
Mariners, bombardiers, and marines, were, in this same year 1743,

Min.  
42,440

The suburbs of London still increasing on every side, and particularly on the side of the hamlet of Bethnal Green, which at this time was increased to about one thousand eight hundred houses, and computed to have more than fifteen thousand inhabitants, which is above eight persons to each house, by reason they are mostly manufacturers, and the meaner sort of working people, many lodgers or inmates often crowding into one house; an act of Parliament was passed in this sixteenth year of King George II. cap. xxviii. To make that Hamlet a separate and distinct Parish from that of St. Dunstan's, Stepney; and for erecting a Parish Church therein. Since known by the name of St. Matthew, Bethnal Green.

Buried, during the year 1743, at Dublin, 2,193	} persons.	{ Multiplied by 30 is 65,790 by 33 is more 6,579
Christened, 1,517		

By this rule the persons in Dublin were

72,369

We are obliged to wish, we could depend on those bills of mortality.

The English East India Company being disposed to have an enlargement for fourteen years longer of their present exclusive trade and privileges, they, in consideration thereof, agreed to advance one million of money for the public exigency, for the year 1744, at three per cent. interest. Which was accordingly confirmed by an act of Parliament of the seventeenth of King George II. cap. xvii. For granting to his Majesty the Surplus or Remainder of the Monies arisen or to arise by the Duties on Spirituous Liquors, granted, &c. to commence from Michaelmas 1744. The said company being for this end, hereby enabled to borrow money on their common seal, by creating a million of new bonds, at three per cent. interest. So that the entire debt thenceforth due by the public to this company was four millions two hundred thousand pounds hereby declared to be redeemable, upon one year's notice after Lady-day 1745, by payments of not less than five hundred thousand pounds at any one time. Yet, notwithstanding such redemption, this company shall continue to enjoy their exclusive commerce to the East Indies, not only for the term granted by former laws, but, in consideration of this loan to the public, they shall have an addition of fourteen years to their present exclusive term, which will therefore hereby extend to three years notice to be given by Parliament after Lady-day 1780: and at the expiration of the said three years, and re-payment of the above four millions two hundred thousand pounds and all arrears of interest, then their title to an exclusive trade shall cease and determine. Yet, after the said determination, the company shall continue to have a common right with other subjects in and to the trade to India.

Thus the present condition of the East India Company is as follows, viz.

Due to them in their corporate capacity three millions two hundred thousand pounds, at four per cent. being one hundred and twenty-eight thousand pounds per annum. And one million of pounds at three per cent. being thirty thousand pounds per annum.

1744 In our war with Spain we happened, about two years and an half before this time, to seize on and conquer the isle of Rattan, in the West Indian Seas, near the Bay of Honduras, belonging to that kingdom; and, in this year 1744, the British Parliament made an estimate and provision for the expence of a garrison, fortifications, stores, &c. for it: it being then

A. D.

1744 thought extremely well situated for a trade between Jamaica and the Spanish Main. Yet, soon after, on a general peace, it was again relinquished to Spain.

In certain extracts from a French treatise, Of Maritime affairs, or a Comparison between the Commerce and Naval Power of England and France, with a View to some Paradoxes, by Monsieur Deslandes; addressed to the Earl of Winchelsea, by Mr. Horsley; we have the following memoirs.

"The annual revenues of France, ordinary and extraordinary, by the account of their own financiers, including Lorraine, do not amount to clear six millions sterling; which is not equal to the natural revenue of England alone. They have out of this,

"I. To pay the interest of seventy-five millions sterling, remaining debt,"					
one hundred millions more being cancelled by Louis XIV. and the Duke of Orleans, Regent,	"which, at six per cent. is	—	—	—	£.
					4,500,000
"II. The King's household, and pensions to the princes of the blood, &c.					1,000,000
"III. To the pay of two hundred thousand land forces, at one shilling per					
day, including officers, &c.	—	—	—	—	3,650,000
"IV. Garrisons, stores, &c.	—	—	—	—	1,500,000
"V. For the registered militia	—	—	—	—	500,000
"VI. To forty thousand seamen, &c.	—	—	—	—	1,500,000
"VII. Intendants, port charges, building and repairs of ships, &c.	—				200,000
"VIII. Ambassadors, subsidies to foreign princes, spies, &c.	—				2,000,000
"Total annual expense					14,850,000
"France's clear revenue," according to this author,					6,000,000
"Annual debt created by France					8,850,000

On the other hand, the before-named author presents us with the annual expences of Great Britain, viz.

"I. The interest of our," then, "public debts	—	—	—	—	£.
					2,000,000
"II. Forty thousand seamen, including stores, &c.	—	—	—	—	2,080,000
"III. Forty thousand land forces, and contingencies	—	—	—	—	1,200,000
"IV. Ordinary of the navy	—	—	—	—	1,200,000
"V. Guards and garrisons	—	—	—	—	500,000
"VI. Subsidies and extra charges	—	—	—	—	600,000
"VII. Civil list	—	—	—	—	800,000
"Total annual expence of Great Britain					7,380,000

The French having, as already related, considerably gained upon England, in their trade to the ports in the Levant Seas, not merely by the greater nearness of the voyage thither from Marseilles than from the port of London, but likewise by their judiciously studying the manufacturing of such kinds of slight, though fine-looking, woollen cloths as may best suit their climate, which they can afford to sell at a cheaper rate than that of our more substantial and really fine drapery, beside their supplying the Turks also cheaper than we can with great quantities

A. D.

1744 quantities of sugar, indigo, &c. It was at this time much canvassed without doors, in conversation, pamphlets, and newspapers, whether the shortest way for England's regaining the ascendant in that very important branch of commerce, would not be to lay the Turkey trade entirely open to all British subjects. This went so far with many, that a bill was brought into Parliament, For enlarging and regulating the Trade to the Levant Seas; hoping, that by the number of traders, in an open trade, they should be enabled to undersell the French, and recover the ground which they had gradually lost. But our Turkey or Levant Company being heard at the bar of the House, gave thereby, and by their printed case, such convincing reasons against the bill, that it was at length dropped. The company readily admitted that their trade was much decayed; but they alleged in substance the following genuine grounds of and for that declension, viz.

“ That during the most flourishing periods of their trade, it was principally carried on with a coarse kind of cloth, made entirely of English wool, in which no other nation could vie with them. But the French, after the treaty of Pyrenees, enjoying a long course of prosperity, turned their views very much to foreign commerce, and particularly to that of the Levant, which the great Colbert pushed forward at a vast public expence; until, at length, the cloth manufacture of Languedoc, made of two-thirds Spanish wool and one-third of the wool of that province, could be afforded at so low a price in Turkey as the English could afford to sell a coarser cloth, made all of their own wool, not worth above nine pence per pound weight. That this superiority of the material, and also that of the finer spinning, made a more showy cloth, which, though slighter, found its vent in a warmer climate.

“ That, moreover, the French make cloths of all Spanish wool for the Turkey markets, which they sell cheaper than ours, although ours be more substantial. And although there are English cloths made of a mixture of English and Spanish wool, yet the French cloth of that sort happens to be much cheaper. That the French, by this acquired advantage of Spanish wool, have got the better of the before-named natural one which we long enjoyed; and that our clothiers are not able to make such a cloth to suit the Turks, so cheap as the French can and do afford theirs before-mentioned. That, moreover, the French have increased their trade to Turkey by carrying thither indigo and coffee in great quantities, which we have not, as also sugar, which they sell much cheaper than we can do.

“ The wars of the great Peter, Czar of Russia, against Persia, having obstructed the bringing of Sherbaff silk from the province of Ghilaun, through Turkey, the English, before that period, usually bought at Aleppo and Smyrna at least one thousand bales, one year with another, worth about one hundred pounds each bale, and chiefly in barter against our cloth; a great part whereof the silk merchants carried back into Persia, so that little or no silk comes now that way; and indeed it is now permitted to be brought through Russia, as is rhubarb (once a good article of return, but now become a monopoly in the hands of that court). And that, although that province has been restored to Persia, yet the wars which have since been in those provinces, have so interrupted the commerce, that it is now much diverted into the other before-named channel through Russia. That there is a decrease of one half, at least, in the consumption of sundry drugs, as well as in galls, goat's-wool, and mohair-yarn, occasioned by the change of fashions. That the great increase of Italian and Spanish raw-silk also lessens the vent for Turkey raw-silk; although those silks



A. D.

1744 "are bought with ready money, whereas the Turkish raw-silk is taken in return for the  
" British manufactures sold there.

" That the company, confiding in the royal charters and privileges, have constantly carried  
" on a very considerable commerce to Turkey, whither they annually export large quantities  
" of woollen and other manufactures, &c. and bring back great quantities of raw silk, mo-  
" hair-yarn, &c. for the use of our home manufactures: and are at very great expence in sup-  
" porting the charge of an ambassador at Constantinople, and of consuls in other parts of  
" Turkey; as also in obtaining and renewing the needful capitulations with the Ottoman Port,  
" and also in making considerable settlements at Constantinople, Aleppo, Smyrna, &c. And  
" that they apprehend this bill will deprive them of those privileges so dearly purchased, if it  
" does not likewise occasion the total loss of the trade."

It seems the jews were very active in promoting this bill, which afforded the company and their friends within doors an occasion to explain to the Parliament and people how probable it was, that they would (by being admitted, as was by many intended, into this trade when laid open) engross the entire Levant trade, in conjunction with their own people in Turkey, who are the agents for the great men there, and the general brokers for merchants; and who, by combination amongst themselves, govern, in a great degree, the sale of merchandize. For which, and other reasons before named, it was judged fit to drop this bill.

This brief account will let gentlemen and others, who were before ignorant of the nature of this trade, in a great measure into at least a general idea of it, which indeed is as much as persons unacquainted with the practice of that particular branch of commerce can reasonably desire to know.

We shall close this year 1744, with a summary view of the then state of the stock and funds of the Bank of England, viz.

	£.
I. The original capital doubled, and reduced to three per cent. interest, is	3,700,000
II. For cancelling of Exchequer Bills, 3tio Geo. Primi. at four per cent.	500,000
III. Purchased, in the year 1722, of the South Sea Company, at four per cent.	4,000,000
IV. Annuities charged on the surplus of the funds of Lottery 1714, at four per cent.	1,250,000
V. Annuities at four per cent. charged on the duty on coals since Lady Day 1710,	1,750,000

Total Bank capital	—	—	—	10,700,000
--------------------	---	---	---	------------

Beside the several three per cent. lottery annuities, transferable at the Bank, *i. e.* of the year 1731, being eight hundred thousand pounds,—of the year 1742, being also eight hundred thousand pounds,—of the year 1743, being one million eight hundred thousand pounds,—and the like sum of the year 1744, or one million eight hundred thousand pounds. All which four last named sums are quite separate and distinct from what is known by the name of the capital stock of the Bank aforesaid, the said four sums being entitled to their respective annuities alone, without any other profit whatever, whereas the said capital stock of ten millions seven hundred thousand pounds was entitled to all the benefits of that company's banking, in the largest sense of that word.

We are here, however, to observe, that although the same principal sum of ten millions seven hundred thousand pounds was actually due from the public to the Bank, yet the transferable capital in the Bank books, as divided amongst all their proprietors, was really but nine millions

A. D.

1744 millions eight hundred thousand pounds Bank-stock; there being the sum of nine hundred thousand pounds undivided capital remaining in that company's corporate capacity: by the interest whereof, and their profits by banking, *i. e.* by all the advantages the Bank can make, either by circulating of the government's Exchequer-bills, and by other dealings with the public—by what they make by discounting of merchants bills of exchange—by dealing in foreign bullion—and, lastly, by their employing of so much of the cash of their circulating notes as is not judged absolutely requisite to remain in bank, for answering all the demands of those notes) that prudent and most useful corporation was enabled to make at this time an annual dividend of five and a half per cent. on their said transferable capital of nine millions eight hundred thousand pounds.

Now the annual interest paid to them from the public on three millions two hundred thousand pounds at four per cent. is	—	—	96,000
And on seven million five hundred thousand pounds at four per cent. is			300,000

Total of the Bank's interest from the public	—	—	396,000
But, as the Bank of England has for several years past divided five and a half per cent. yearly to the proprietors of the said nine millions eight hundred thousand pounds, being	—	—	539,000
By deducting the said yearly interest received from the public, being	—	—	396,000

There remains the annual profits of the said nine hundred thousand pounds their undivided capital, and all their other various profits by banking, as aforesaid, amounting together to per annum	—	—	143,000
--	---	---	---------

Now, if the interest paid by the government for the nine hundred thousand pounds undivided capital, at four per cent. be deducted, being	—		36,000
--	---	--	--------

Then the clear annual profits of the Bank, by their money concerns with the public, and by all their other certainly known banking concerns, will be			107,000
Deduct thereout, suppose, for house-expence of all kinds, as salaries, &c.			17,000

And there will remain then of the known annual profit by mere banking.			90,000
--	--	--	--------

Lastly, Some might possibly indeed be so very inquisitive as to form conjectures, (for they can be no other) concerning the proportion which the quantum of ready cash always necessary to be reserved in this or any other public or private bank, for the circulation of all their cash-notes and credit of accounts in a bank bears, or should bear to the total amount of those cash-notes and credit; and which is the ultimate article in all banking business, and probably also the most considerable one, more especially with respect to our London private bankers, though at the same time an extremely casual and uncertain one: nevertheless, as this last-mentioned point may be properly termed the fair and reasonable mystery or secret of all banking, we can see no benefit which can arise by any such minute enquiries, to the generality of men; neither do we apprehend them proper to be enquired into at all, without there should arise any reasonable suspicion for fraud. For, as it has been a political observation of long standing, That even the reputation of great and powerful monarchies and states often subsists more by com-

mon

A. D.

1744 mon fame or opinion than by real strength or ability, *Magis Fama quam Vi*. So it may more strictly and properly be applicable to a bank and bankers; of which we had a most pregnant instance a few years ago, at the breaking up and dividing the profits of an eminent partnership of a private bank in the city of London, which for many years had cleared or divided several thousand pounds yearly for the partnership, when, upon valuing or appraising all the real stock of the partnership before the highest judge of Great Britain, it appeared even to that great man's amazement, that the whole did not amount to above three or four hundred pounds, consisting entirely of shop implements, and certain household furniture, &c.

Perhaps this observation may, in some respects, be extended to most of the great commercial as well as banking societies of the world; whose internal condition, circumstances, and profits, may not be by any means proper to be too narrowly pried into, so long as they, to all appearances, are prosperous and punctual in all their affairs; altho'ugh, like a private merchant, their circumstances may not be alike prosperous at all times.

1745 Our author having read in John Ker of Keisland's Memoirs, That the city of Hamburg had no fewer than five thousand ships and boats belonging to it; that loose way of describing its naval commerce not giving him sufficient satisfaction, he applied, in the year 1745, to a Hamburg broker or agent, then residing at London, concerning the truth thereof: who freely acknowledged, "That of all the boats on the river Elbe belonging to Hamburg, and the vast number of vessels which that opulent city constantly employed in carrying of merchandize up and down that large river to and from the counties of Mecklenburg, Pomerania, Saxony, Brandenburg, Bohemia, Silesia, &c. were to be taken into the account, he knew not whether there might not be so many of all kinds: but that the number of real ships trading on the ocean and belonging to Hamburg were not above three hundred; whercof one hundred and fifty consisted of from each two hundred tons to upwards of five hundred tons burden; twenty-seven of which ships were then actually lying in the river Thames. And And that the remaining one hundred and fifty were what is usually called small craft or coasters, trading principally to Holland. Beside which," added he, "they had three ships of war for the protection of their commerce from the Barbary rovers, which they keep constantly in their pay, viz. two of forty to fifty guns each, and the third a smaller frigate." This account, seemingly a probable one, gives an high idea of the extensive commerce and numerous shipping of that city.

The discovery of a north-west passage to the seas of Japan and China, continuing to be much the subject of conversation at London and other parts of Great Britain, an Act of Parliament passed in this eighteenth year of King George II. cap. xvii. For granting a public Reward to such Person or Persons, his Majesty's Subject or Subjects, as shall discover a North-west Passage through Hudson's Streights to the Western and Southern Ocean of America, whereby it was enacted,

"That if any ship of his Majesty's subjects shall find out and sail through any passage by sea between Hudson's Bay and the western and southern ocean of America, the owner, or his assigns, shall receive a reward of twenty thousand pounds. The commissioners for determining this discovery are therein named, being the great officers of state, and of the Treasury, admirals, &c. Provided, however, that nothing in this act shall any ways extend to the prejudice of any part of the estate, rights, or privileges belonging to the Governor and Company of Adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay."

A. D.  
1745

To prevent the frauds committed in counterfeiting the stamps put on British and Irish linens, in order for receiving the bounty allowed on their exportation, a statute passed this same year, "For effectually preventing the Exportation of foreign Linens, under the Denomination of British or Irish linens."—cap. xxiv. By which several good regulations were made for preventing the counterfeiting the said stamps, &c.

And by the next following statute, cap. xxv. For allowing certain additional Bounties on the Exportation of British and Irish Linens, it was enacted, "That whereas the Linen Manufactures of Britain and Ireland are of late years greatly improved and increased; whereby the price of linens, as well of foreign as of home fabric, hath been considerably reduced—a further bounty on their exportation was hereby enacted, of one halfpenny per yard on linen of the value of five-pence, and not exceeding twelve pence per yard; and of three half-pence per yard for linen from above twelve pence to one shilling and six pence per yard," with several other regulations for preventing of frauds, &c. Which statute, it is hoped, will in time produce great and good consequences for the increase of our own and discouraging of foreign linens, for which such great sums are and have so long been paid, for supplying of the British, African, and American trades, and all our other exportations of linens; whereby our own people will be employed, and the money kept at home, so long paid to Germany, Prussia, and Russia, for the same.

As the statute of the said eighteenth year of King George II. cap. xxvi. For repealing the present inland Duty of Four Shillings per Pound Weight upon all Tea sold in Great Britain, and for granting to his Majesty certain other inland Duties in lieu thereof, &c. relates only to the alterations thereby made in the manner of collecting the duty on that commodity thereafter, we shall take no further notice of it, than merely to remark, that it is hereby enacted and provided, "that if at any time the British East India Company shall neglect to keep the London market supplied with a sufficient quantity of tea at reasonable prices, to answer the consumption thereof in Great Britain, the Board of Treasury may grant licences to any other person or persons, bodies politic or corporate, to import teas into Great Britain, from any part of Europe,—subject to the like duties, restrictions, and limitations, &c. as herein before prescribed, with respect to tea to be imported by the said East India Company from any part of Europe, &c."

It being evidently for the advantage of Great Britain, and particularly for the further promoting of her own linen manufactures and those of Ireland, that the wearing of foreign cambricks and French lawns should not be permitted, a statute of this same eighteenth year of King George the Second, cap. xxxvi. For prohibiting the wearing and importation of cambricks and French Lawns, enacted, "That it shall not be lawful for any person in Great Britain to wear any cambrick or French Lawn, under the penalty of five pounds, and the like penalty on the sellers thereof, &c." If this law was seriously attended to be executed, as its title and preamble seem to import, there is reason to apprehend it has not fully answered the intention thereof: neither, perhaps, has a subsequent short act, of the twenty-first year of this reign, cap. xxvi. for explaining, amending, and enforcing the same, by further extending the penalties to the venders, and also to the milliners making up such cambricks.

Great Britain being at war with France; her province of New England alone, assisted by the King's ships of war, were, in this same year 1745, able to raise a sufficient land-force to besiege and take the town, forts, and port of Louisbourg, and the rest of the isle of Cape Breton

A. D.

1735 ton, which had been shamefully yielded to France by the treaty of Utrecht. Those forces consisted of four thousand and seventy men, exclusive of commission officers, viz.

				<i>Men.</i>
By the Massachusetts Bay	—	—	—	3,250
By New Hampshire	—	—	—	304
By Connecticut	—	—	—	516
				<hr/>
				4,070

Beside the armed sloops and sailors belonging to those colonies, and to that of Rhode Island. "The importance of Cape Breton is now well understood," says Sir William Pepperell, commander of those forces, in his Journal of its Siege, "or rather of the islands of Madam and Cape Breton, which are so contiguous, that they are by most people supposed to be but one island, by the name of Cape Breton. It extends from the gut of Canso, or Canceffo, the eastern boundary of Nova Scotia, east-north-east about thirty-four leagues, and is what helps to form the Gulph of St. Laurence;—which gulph is full of commodious bays, havens, islands, rivers, and, at all seasons of the year, has great plenty of cod-fish; and, at particular seasons of the year, has herrings, mackrel, &c. for bait: but the ice in winter renders its navigation unsafe, if not altogether impracticable, at least to make voyages for fish; though in the summer season there have been yearly fisheries carried on at Gaspay, at the entrance of Canada River, and in the little harbours from thence to Bayverte, at the islands of St. John and Magdalene,—at and through the gut of Canso,—and thence along the shore," (to many other places therein named) "and from Gaspay round the north side of the gulph at the several convenient ports on the main, quite to the streights of Belle-Ile. And, by an allowance to the French in the treaty of Utrecht, which they have made the most of, in all the harbours at the northward of Newfoundland, that were unemployed by the English. And although, comparatively speaking, there was but a small number of their ships that fished at Cape Breton itself, yet the situation of that isle is such, that they could all of them at pleasure repair thither on any emergency or danger, especially those that fished in the gulph, on the main, or those at the north-west of Newfoundland, who were all within one or two days sail at most; and also those ships that laded with mud-fish on the Banks. So that this island of Cape Breton was the key and protection of their whole fishery; and for that end it was fortified and garrisoned, and valued by France equal to any other of its colonies; although the harbour of Louisbourg is not an extraordinary good one, and that the island produces nothing either for food or raiment," (this is in part contradicted by-and-by) "so that the situation and convenience of this place, being, as it were, the center of their whole fishery, and a cover and command to the whole gulph, was the greatest inducement to France to fortify it. What other uses it might serve for, as a port, to the East and West India ships, and to those bound to Canada, on occasion to resort to for wood and water,—to clean or repair, &c. not being so much in their view as the securing and upholding the fishery—Their conviction of the growing profits of the fishery there, and the hopes of, one time or other, monopolizing it, made them take such indefatigable and indirect means, the last war," (*i. e.* of Queen Anne) "to procure a neutrality, so far as re-

lated

A. D.

1745 " lated to the fishery, which they obtained by dint of money; and on the peace, in order to  
 " secure it to them for the future, stuck at no terms to obtain this island, which they had no  
 " sooner effected, but they immediately settled it with a new colony of fishermen only.—And  
 " a fishery flourished here so fast, that they could and did afford to undersell us at foreign  
 " markets. And for the protection of the trade so to do, they had annual ships of war sent  
 " from France to visit and supply them, with orders to protect and defend not only their sea-  
 " coast, but their vessels on the Banks of Newfoundland, &c. and also to make and keep  
 " their pretensions good to the several banks, within or without their life; and to make them-  
 " selves a privilege, as it were, of fishing almost where they pleased, by force of custom: in  
 " which they gradually increased, so that, in the year 1732, two of their men of war were  
 " ordered on that station, to cruise on the Banks,—to examine into the state of the fishery,—  
 " and to give them any necessary assistance and protection,—and to go from thence to Canada,  
 " and so back to the fishery again, and thence to convoy those ships that had made their voy-  
 " ages, and were ready to depart for Europe.

" 'The Marquis de la Maison Forte,' continues Sir William Pepperell, " in his journal,  
 " thus remarks,—Louisbourg is a good port and a safe harbour.—More than one hundred ves-  
 " sels from France arrive there every year to fish, and make fish, (*i. e.* to cure them) of the  
 " cod which they catch in the small craft of the country, and are after put into larger vessels,  
 " where they salt them and dry them, from the beginning of June till October, when they  
 " get ready to depart, each for his assigned port.

" This island also produces some grain; but though there are more than four thousand in-  
 " habitants, they find their account much better in fishing than in husbandry, and conse-  
 " quently the lands lie waste; as they procure all necessaries in exchange for their fish."

Our author proceeds to illustrate the magnitude and profits of the fishery of the French in  
 those seas, viz.

*Men.*

" I. From the Gut of Canso, down along the shore to Louisbourg, and from	
" thence to the north-east part of Cape Breton, there were annually employed at least	
" five hundred shallops, each of which required at sea and on shore at least five men;	
" in all	2,500
" II. Sixty brigantines, schooners, and sloops, with each fifteen men	900
	<hr/>
Total men employed	3,400

*Quintals.*

" III. Each of the said five hundred shallops catch three hundred quin-	
" tals of fish in the summer season; in all	150,000
" IV. And each of the brigantines, schooners, and sloops, catch six	
" hundred quintals	36,000
	<hr/>
Total quintals of fish annually made at Cape Breton	186,000

Carry forward men employed 3,400

A. D.  
1745

	Brought forward men employed	3,400
" V. Now to carry this fish to Europe, there must be employed ninety-three		
" ships, of the burden of two thousand quintals each, and each ship has twenty		
" failors; in all	— — — —	1,860
" Total men employed in the fishery of Cape Breton		5,260

" VI. At Gaspay, Quadre, and other harbours, mentioned in the following estimate, there are six ships yearly, which as they come out from France, manned to catch their own cargoes in shallops, which they haul up, and leave in the country every winter, till they return in the next spring; these may, one with another, be allowed sixty hands. And it has always been allowed, from St. Maloes and Granville, that they have at least three hundred fail of those ships in this fishery, that fish at Petit-nord, Fichance, Belle-isle, and the Gulph; which, all being computed as above, and allowing those ships that so come out to make their own voyage to carry each three thousand quintals, will be as follows, viz.

	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Quintals.</i>
At Cape Breton	93	5,260	186,000
— Gaspay	6	360	18,000
— Quadre	6	360	18,000
— Porte en Basque	6	360	18,000
— Les Foils Isles	3	180	9,000
— St. Maloes, &c.	300	18,000	900,000
Total	414	24,520	1,149,000

There go also ships from St. Jean de Luz, Bayonne, Nantes, and Havre de Grace; and beside all these, there have been constantly from the rivers Sindie, Olune, Poiteux, Havre, &c. one hundred and fifty ships, the French say two hundred fail, employed in the mud fishery, or *Mort-vest* as they call it, from sixteen to twenty-four men each; which carry home from twenty-two thousand to thirty thousand fish each. So, on the most moderate computation, one hundred and fifty fail of ships with twenty men each, is three thousand men; and by tale, three million nine hundred thousand fish in all.

" In regard to the value of this branch of trade, it is necessary to observe, that it also produces a large quantity of train-oil, viz. a hogshhead of sixty gallons of oil out of every hundred quintals of fish, and this, out of the whole quantity before-named, will produce eleven thousand four hundred and ninety hogshheads of oil. And, allowing that four thousand fish, in number, are equal to one hundred quintals when cured, then the three million nine hundred thousand mud-fish, by the same rule, will yield nine hundred and seventy-five hogshheads of oil; which makes, in all, twelve thousand four hundred and sixty-five hogshheads of oil.



A. D.  
1745

£. s. d.

“ Now let the one million one hundred and forty-nine thousand quintals of fish be valued at only ten shillings sterling per quintal, (the prime cost usually at Newfoundland) and then it is worth —				574,500	0	0
“ And to this allow three shillings sterling per quintal, for freight, in						
“ English bottoms, to market — — —				172,350	0	0
				<hr/>		
“ And then the fish alone is worth — — —				746,850	0	0
“ And let the twelve thousand four hundred and sixty-five hogheads, or						
“ three thousand one hundred and sixteen tons and a quarter, of oil be va-						
“ lued at eighteen pounds sterling per ton — — —				56,092	10	0
“ And as for the mud-fish, they are generally sold in France at one thou-						
“ sand livres for one thousand fish; and then at eleven pence sterling per li-						
“ vre, their value is — — —				178,750	0	0
				<hr/>		
“ And thus it appears, that one year's fishery of the French, is worth				981,692	10	0

“ Which great branch of trade, in a manner, depends entirely on their possession of the island of Cape Breton, as it is impossible to carry it on without some convenient harbour of strength, &c.

“ In addition to this, in regard to the woollen manufacture: every man employed in this fishery consuming in his back and bed-clothes the value of thirty shillings sterling therein yearly, is forty-one thousand two hundred and fifty pounds sterling. Add also hereto, the canvas, cordage, hooks, lines, twine, nets, lead, nails, spikes, edge tools, graplins, anchors, which five hundred and sixty-four ships and shallops must expend at sea and on shore, and allow all these to be British, and that Britain could keep it all to herself, and the value will be found of greater consequence than any other trade dependent on our plantations, not even excepting the tobacco trade.

“ First, In regard to the raising of seamen for the royal navy.

“ Secondly, In the consumption of British manufactures and product: And,

“ Thirdly, and above all, In a certain annual remittance of the balance of this trade from Spain, Portugal, Italy, and other parts.”

To all these advantages our author has forgot to add two very considerable ones, viz.

I. The great number of persons employed in building, and of trades in fitting out those vessels. And,

II. The additional benefit to our landed interest, by the victualling of them.

“ So that, all things duly considered, this acquisition of Cape Breton, is, of itself, a sufficient compensation for the war.—Moreover, by this conquest, France has not any one sea-port for the relief of their trading ships, either from the East or the West Indies, open to them any-where in North America to the northward of the river Mississippi: for Canada is not to be looked upon as an open port to the sea, it being impracticable to go thither for shelter, as being sixty or seventy leagues within land, through the gulph, to the mouth of the river; and then a great way farther up the river.—And even as to Canada itself, the river is now so much under our command, as well as the gulph, that all trade, and even communication there, may be very easily stopped by our ships from Cape Breton: so that,

A. D.

1745 " without force of arms, in a very few years, that colony would fall, and the whole trade for  
 " furs carried on with the Indians there, come into English hands. And a happier conse-  
 " quence still is, that hereby the French in Canada may not be kept from supplying the Indi-  
 " ans, but also from encouraging them to annoy our frontiers : so that those Indians must  
 " become dependent on us.—By this acquisition, likewise, we have secured to the nation the  
 " garrison of Annapolis Royal, and the colony of Nova Scotia ; which country being a very  
 " rich and fertile soil, and its coasts and rivers abounding with fish, and settled with French  
 " Catholics, that nation has much regretted the loss of, and wanted to recover.—Our holding  
 " of Cape Breton will also keep those French inhabitants of Nova Scotia in strict allegiance  
 " to his Majesty, or else oblige them to quit their possessions, which are all farms brought to  
 " perfection, and fit for any service immediately. Had we not taken Cape Breton this year,  
 " and the French had taken Annapolis, the consequence would then have been, that all the  
 " inhabitants of Nova Scotia would have declared for France immediately ; and the colony  
 " would have been at once the French King's : whereby all the Cape Sable and St. John's In-  
 " dians, who assisted France last year at the siege of Annapolis, together with those of Canada,  
 " would have been let loose upon our frontiers."

This account of the vast value of Cape Breton, written by one living altogether in its neigh-  
 bourhood, and who was knighted for the successful part he acted in the reducing of it to his  
 Britannic Majesty's obedience, is, in general extremely correct ; not being like the vague and  
 romantic reports of unskilful writers, but the faithful narration of one who was every way  
 qualified for, and equal to the task : he died in the year 1759, much about the time that it was  
 again taken from France. And as this narrative is so copious, and at the same time so authen-  
 tic, when we come to treat of its being re-taken in the year 1759, we need only then refer our  
 readers to this survey of its benefits to us ; or, at least, of the immense damage which our  
 possession of that place, and the demolition of Louisbourg, will undoubtedly bring to the  
 fishery of the port towns of France, and to their general commerce, navigation, and manu-  
 factures.

1746 To balance the before-mentioned great loss of the French in our taking of Cape Breton,  
 they, in the following year 1746, took from our English East India Company their most im-  
 portant fort and town of Fort St. George on the Coromandel Coast, with the adjoining Black  
 Town of Madras ; wherein they found no inconsiderable quantity of wealth, merchandize,  
 and treasure : they also captured one of that company's capital ships. This disaster obliged  
 us in the treaty of peace in the year 1748, to restore Cape Breton to France, as the latter did  
 Fort St. George to our company.

On the fifth of July 1746, his Britannic Majesty's charter passed, for erecting the British  
 Linen Company. By which a number of Peers, and eminent Gentlemen and Merchants,  
 were incorporated, " with a capital stock, not at first to exceed one hundred thousand pounds  
 " sterling ; but may be further increased, from time to time, as their affairs shall require, to  
 " any limited sum, by his Majesty's sign manual. Their ordinary affairs to be conducted by  
 " a governor, deputy-governor, and five directors. Their first governor was his Grace Ar-  
 " chibald Duke of Argyle : " (the great promoter of this charter). " The company's princi-  
 " cipal residence to be at Edinburgh." One of the principal intentions of this company be-  
 ing to supply the British merchants trading to Africa and the American Plantations, with the  
 like kinds of linen cloth as they were before obliged to purchase of foreign nations. Whereby it  
 is to be hoped that much money will be saved to the nation, which till now has been carried  
 abroad

A. D.

1746 abroad for those goods. A most worthy and truly-spirited design, which there is good ground to hope, will, in due time, fully answer expectation. The two before-quoted acts of Parliament of the preceding year 1745, the eighteenth of King George II. cap. xxiv. and xxv. were principally calculated to further this most laudable purpose.

By a British statute of this nineteenth year of King George the Second, cap. vi. For establishing an Agreement with the Bank of England, &c. "The said Bank agreed to deliver up  
"to the Treasury, nine hundred and eighty-six thousand eight hundred pounds in Exchequer  
"Bills; in lieu of which they were to have an annuity of four per cent. for that sum, out of  
"the fund for licensing of spirituous liquors. And the Bank were hereby impowered to add the  
"said nine hundred and eighty-six thousand eight hundred pounds to their capital stock, taking in subscriptions for that end."

So that at Michaelmas 1746, the whole debt due to the Bank from the public, was	—	—	£-
	—	—	11,686,800

But the Bank now hold thereof, in their corporate capacity, the undivided sum of	—	—	906,800
	—	—	

And the last sum being deducted, there remained of transferable capital, divided amongst all the proprietors, only	—	—	} 10,780,000
--	---	---	--------------

It being too common for commanders and mariners of British ships, lying in havens, rivers, ports, &c. to throw out their ballast on the shore or side, below the usual full sea-mark, to the great detriment and filling up of those havens, ports, rivers, &c. a law was passed in this nineteenth year of King George the Second, cap. xiii. prohibiting the throwing out thereof, or of any filth, rubbish, gravel, &c. but only on the land or ground where the tide never flows; under the penalty of at least fifty shillings, and not exceeding five pounds for every offence. And ships or vessels sunk or stranded in any such port, haven, or river, shall be forthwith weighed up and removed by order of the magistrates. This act (For the better Preservation of Havens, Roads, Channels, and navigable Rivers) extended only to that part of Great Britain called England.

The manufacture of sail-cloth for shipping had been long improving in Great Britain, and had been encouraged by several acts of Parliament; particularly by that of the ninth year of King George the Second, and another of the thirteenth of his said Majesty; whereby all foreign made canvas or sail-cloth imported, usually entered by the name of Holland's Duck, or Vitry Canvas, fit for ship's sails, and for which duties are payable, should be stamped as such, on its importation, to prevent its passing for British made sail-cloth; and if found unstamped to be forfeited, and the importer of it to forfeit fifty pounds; all which was now confirmed by an act of Parliament of the nineteenth of the said King, cap. xxvii. And that every ship or vessel which shall be built in Great Britain, and in his Majesty's plantations in America, shall, upon her first setting out, or being first navigated, have, or be furnished with one full and complete set of new sails, made of sail-cloth manufactured in Great Britain, under the penalty of fifty pounds on the master of the ship or vessel. And every sail-maker in Britain or the plantations shall, on every new sail, affix or impress, in letters and words at length, a stamp of eight inches diameter, whereon his name and place of abode shall plainly appear,

under

A. D.

1746 under the penalty of ten pounds. All which particular clauses were hereby to continue in force for seven years longer.

“ It being found by experience, that the custom in England of making assurances, interest or no interest, or without further proof of interest than the policy, hath been productive of many pernicious practices ; whereby great numbers of ships with their cargoes have been either fraudulently lost or destroyed, or taken by the enemy in time of war : and that such assurances have encouraged the exportation of wool, and the carrying on of many other prohibited and clandestine trades, &c.” So says the preamble to a statute of this nineteenth year of King George the Second, cap. xxxvii.—It was therefore now enacted, “ That no assurance shall be made on any ship belonging to his Majesty, or any of his subjects, or on any goods laden on board any such ship, interest or no interest, nor without further proof of interest than the policy, nor by any way of gaming or wagering, or without benefit of salvage to the assurer. And that every such assurance shall be null and void. Yet, “ First, Assurance on private ships of war may be made for the owners thereof, interest or no interest.

“ Secondly, Any goods, merchandize, or effects, from any ports or places in Europe, or America, in possession of the crowns of Spain or Portugal, may be assured in such manner as if this act had not been made.

“ Thirdly, It shall not be lawful to make re-assurance, unless the insurer shall be insolvent, become a bankrupt, or shall die ; in either of which cases, re-assurance may be made.

“ Fourthly, All sums to be lent on bottomree, or at *respondentia*, upon any British ship bound to the East Indies, shall be lent only on the ship, or on the merchandize laden on board such ship, and shall be so expressed in the bond : and benefit of salvage shall be allowed to the lender, who alone shall have a right to make assurance on the money so lent. —And none shall recover more than the value of his interest on the ship or on its merchandize, exclusive of the money so borrowed. And if it appears, that the value of his share in the ship or merchandize does not amount to the full sum so borrowed, such borrower shall be responsible to the lender for so much of the money borrowed as he hath not laid out on the ship or merchandize, with lawful interest, together with the assurance and charges, in the proportion the money not laid out shall bear to the whole money lent, notwithstanding the ship and merchandize may be totally lost.

“ Fifthly, In all actions the plaintiff shall declare, within fifteen days, what sums he has assured.

“ Sixthly, Persons sued on policies of assurances are to bring the money into court ; and the plaintiff not accepting it with costs to be taxed, in full discharge ; and shall afterward proceed to trial in such action, and the jury shall not assess greater damages to pay costs than the money so brought into court : such plaintiff, in every such case, shall pay to the defendant, in every such action, costs to be taxed.

“ In consequence of an act of Parliament, of the preceding year 1745, for granting a reward of twenty thousand pounds to the discoverers of a north-west passage through Hudson's Bay to the seas of Japan and China, as already related, a subscription for ten thousand pounds was now set on foot, divided into one hundred shares of one hundred pounds each, for fitting out two ships in this year 1746, in search of that passage. Those ships wintered at Port Nelson, in Hudson's Bay ; and, in the year following, viz. 1747, they made several attempts for a passage westward, but were obliged to return home, the same year, quite

A. D.

1746 quite disheartened and unsuccessful; as has also been another attempt since made from Philadelphia. Yet, as this supposed passage was brought under the consideration of Parliament, in the year 1749, we shall suspend any further observations thereon till we come to that year.

1747 "By an exact survey very lately pretended to have been made of the city and suburbs of Dublin, the capital city of Ireland, its circumference measured seven and three quarters Irish miles, which are equal to nine miles and three quarters of English statute measure: an Irish mile containing two thousand two hundred and forty yards, and an English one but one thousand seven hundred and sixty yards. Whereby" said the public newspapers, in this year 1747, from Ireland, "it appears, that Dublin is the sixth in rank, of the largest cities in Europe, for magnitude and number of inhabitants; the five greater cities being London, Paris, Constantinople, Rome, and Moscow." This was quite an inaccurate account, for Rome is far from being in the rank which that writer places it: and lest any one may be thereby misled, we shall here just remark, that it is certain, that neither Rome nor Dublin ought to stand so forward amongst the great cities of Europe. For undoubtedly, Milan, Naples, Nuremberg, Peterburgh, Amsterdam, &c. stand higher than either of those two cities, as we hope to shew in our appendix.

The following succinct survey is taken from voyages, and other modern accounts, published about this time, being a catalogue of the forts, settlements, and factories, of the several European nations trading to, and in the way to East India, from the Isle of St. Helena quite to Japan, and which may give readers a good general idea of Europe's correspondence with East India, viz.

Possessed by Great Britain,

I. The Isle of St. Helena, situated in the sixteenth degree of south latitude, about one thousand two hundred miles west of the African coast, and one thousand eight hundred miles east of South America, being almost an entire rock, with a thin covering of vegetable earth, about twenty miles in circumference, with only one passage up to it, well fortified. It contains about two hundred families, who have sufficient produce to supply our East India ships, in their way from India, and those of other nations with which we are in peace, with flesh provisions, fruits, and vegetables but it is difficult for ships going to India to find it, because of the winds.

II. Bassora, or Bassora, at the upper end of the Persian Gulph, at the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. Here is a British and also a Dutch factory. Hither come many ships from several nations of Europe and Asia, it being a place of great commerce. This place is also commodious to the English and Dutch, for conveying their letters home, overland, by way of Aleppo.

III. Gomron, in the said Persian Gulph, has both an English and Dutch factory, and subordinate inland ones, at Ispahan: there being a considerable trade carried on betwixt this place and India.

As to Mocha, in Arabia, near the mouth of the Red Sea, the English and Dutch companies resort to it for its coffee, hitherto the best in the world, but they have no settled factories there.

IV. In Cambaya, a province of proper India, the English Company have a President and Council at Surat, who have, or lately had, the supreme direction of the commerce on all the well

A. D.

1747

west coast of Malabar. Its subordinate factories are at Agra, Amadabat, Lahor, &c. but not always confined to such places. At Anjengo the company built a fort in the year 1695.

V. On the said coast of Malabar, the town and port of Bombay, with its isle, is a sovereignty of our company; of which enough has been said elsewhere. And on the same coast there are factories, at Catwar, (Carwar is famous for the best pepper in India, for which reason our company has a fort there, as well as a factory; but pepper grows in general all over India, and therefore cannot be monopolized) Calecut, Telichery, Dabul, &c.

VI. On the Coromandel Coast, Britain has Fort St. George, having only an open road, and the adjoining Black Town of Madras. It is but a week's journey from the diamond mines of Golconda, held of the Mogul. Under the Governor and Council of this place, all the factories eastward, or beyond the Malabar coast, are subordinate, as,

Fort St. David, and the lesser ones of Vizagapatan, Ganjam, &c. on that coast.

VII. In the kingdom and bay of Bengal, the English Company has Fort William at Calcutta, Ballalore, Cazembazar, Dacca, Patana, and some other subordinate factories; though their later successful conflicts with the French in those parts, have since made considerable alterations in this part of India.

VIII. In the great island of Sumatra, our company have a fort and factory at Bencoulé (or Bencoolen) also Fort Marlborough, near it, and some other subordinate factories. ?

IX. In Borneo island the English have a factory at Benjar.

By the Dutch East India Company are held the following, viz.

I. The extensive and constantly improving colony of the most famous southern point of Africa, called, The Cape of Good Hope, in full sovereignty, with all its forts. where the ships of all nations in amity with the States General of the United Netherlands have liberty to stop and refresh: under it is the isle of Mauritius, eastward of Madagascar.

II. A factory at Bassora, before-mentioned.

III. A factory at Surat, under which are many subordinate ones.

IV. On the west coast of Malabar, the Dutch Company have Rajapore, Barcelor, Cananor, Panane, Cranganor, Cochin, (taken from the Portuguese, in the year 1662, after being possessed by them one hundred and fifty years, and so fortified as to be deemed impregnable: it is their principal settlement on this coast) Porcha, Carnapole, Coulan, Tegnapatan, Calecutt, &c. all taken from Portugal.

V. The entire coast, ports, and ports of the island of Ceylon, in full and absolute propriety, and the absolute engrossment of the best cinnamon in the world.

VI. In Manar Isle, they have Teutecorin and Manapaar.

VII. On the coast of Coromandel, they have Negapatan, Porto-Novo, Sadraspatan, Cabelon, Palicat, famous for cotton cloths, (their chief fort and factory of that coast, and of Pegu: it was retaken by the Dutch Company, in the year 1719, from the Portuguese, who had held it ever since the year 1613, when they drove out the Dutch with great slaughter) Caletour, Masulipatan, Binlipatan, &c.

VIII. In Bengal, Huguely, the chief factory, Balasore, Cazembazar, Malda, Barnagal, Chincara, Patana, Dacca, &c.

IX. In Malacca Peninsula, the strong fort and territory of that name.

X. In the island of Sumatra, the Dutch Company have factories at Acheen, Padang, Palimbam, Priaman, Bancalis, Siaque, &c.



A. D:

1747

XI. In Java Island, they have the great and strong city of Batavia, the capital and dernier resort of all their East India forts, settlements, and factories; with a far extended territory adjoining: also in the said island they have factories at Bantam, Cheraban, Tagal, Japara, Rombang, Sorobay, &c.

XII. In the kingdom of Siam, factories at Siam, its capital, and at Ligore.

XIII. And at Aracan, in the kingdom of that name.

XIV. In the Isle of Celebes, they have Macassar, its capital.

XV. In the Isles of Borneo, Solor, Buro, Poleroon, Noro, Ceram, Ambay, &c. the Dutch Company have forts or factories; and in the Spice Islands of Amboyna, Ternate, Banda, Timor, &c. they are absolute sovereigns, possessing solely and exclusively all the spices of cloves, nutmegs, and mace, no where else to be found upon earth, that is as yet certainly known.

XVI. In Persia, Gomron, and under it Ispahan and Balsora.

Possessed by France, viz.

Those of the French East India Company in India, were, viz.

I. A factory at Surat.

II. On the coast of Coromandel, the strong fort and very populous town of Pondichery, with some subordinate ones. Piece goods, diamonds, and rice, being the staple merchandize not only here, but on all this coast. It has, however, no harbour, being only an open road like Fort St. George, where they lade and unlade their merchandize by boats. But this fort and city of Pondichery was taken by our East India Company's forces, jointly with some of our King's troops, in the year 1761.

III. In Bengal, they have Balasore and Channagar, &c.

IV. The French Isle of Bourbon, formerly called Mascareen Isle, to the eastward of the great Island of Madagascar, serves principally for a refreshing place for their East India ships: they have also, more lately, raised quantities of coffee therein, and made several other good improvements.

Portugal, as already observed, was once lord-paramount of all the trade of Europe to the East Indies, from whom the Dutch gradually plucked off the best feathers of its wings.—What they have still left is but inconsiderable, compared with what they have lost, or with those of England and Holland, although they still retain a great found.

I. On the north east coast of Africa beyond the Cape of Good Hope, they have Quiloa, Mombaza, Melinda, Mozambique, Magadoxa, &c. Ports very useful in their voyages to and from India, originally settled by them for that end: they also got considerable quantities of gold and drugs from thence.

II. In Cambaya, they still retain the strong forts of Diu and Dama, often in vain besieged by the great armies of the Moguls.

III. On the Malabar Coast, Bassaim, near the Isle of Salfet, Choul and Bandara. Goa, on the same coast, is the capital of all their East India settlements; now inconsiderable for its commerce, and much decayed from its ancient splendor. Also the Isles of Elephant, Carranjaa, Anjediva: also Annaner, Cavarda, Mangalor, and Moois Port.

IV. On the Coromandel coast, they have St. Thomas, or Meliapour.

V. And lastly, they have still Macao Isle, near the mouth of Canton river in China, but tributary to, and absolutely at the mercy of the Chinese.



A. D.

1747 The Danes have long possessed the port and fort of Tranquebar, on the Coromandel Coast, and the subordinate one of Danesburg.

The Swedes have as yet no established factories in India, although they generally send one or two ships yearly thither. Neither have they at present any settlements any where out of their own kingdom, but in Germany.

Spain possesses the best forts of the Philippine Isles, as Manilla, the capital town and port of the large isle of that name, otherwise called Lucon. To which port of Manilla, the Spaniards from Acapulco, in Mexico, generally send two great ships yearly. But Spain can carry on no trade at all directly from Europe to the East Indies; being bound by treaty with Portugal, not to sail thither by the Cape of Good Hope, as well as by the general treaty of Westphalia, in the year 1648.

N. B. The Dutch East India Company are the only Europeans who have any trade to the empire of Japan, from their great emporium of Batavia; but are not permitted to have any fort or factory at Japan.

Neither are any of the European nations, who trade to China, permitted to have factories there. The English Company had formerly settlements on the coasts of Cochin-China and Tonquin, but now they only trade thither occasionally. It is not the design of our work to be particular with respect to all the squabbles which the several European nations have had with each other in India, or with the several nations of the East, that being largely done by voyagers long since, but purely to point out the general extent of their commerce in that remote part of the world.

After a mad rebellion, raised in the summer of the year 1745, by a number of desperate and stupid tools of our hereditary foes the French, and carried on till the spring of the following year 1746; the legislature at length wisely determined to enact what should undoubtedly have been made an essential preliminary of the consolidating union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland, concluded forty years before, whereby, and not till now, the true and solid liberties of the people of Scotland were established, not only in those parts of that country called the Highlands, (the source of all the rebellions against the best constitution upon earth) where Clanship, or an abject submission of the bulk of the people to the sovereign will of their chieftains, had ever prevailed even from the earliest times, but even, though in a lesser degree, in several parts of the Low Country of Scotland: that is to say, it was now legally determined to put all the people of Scotland upon the same equitable and rational footing of liberty and property, with their fellow-subjects of England, by an act of Parliament of this twentieth year of King George II. cap. xliii. For taking away and abolishing the heretable Jurisdictions in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland, and for making Satisfaction to the Proprietors thereof: and for restoring such Jurisdictions to the Crown: and for making more effectual Provision for the Administration of Justice throughout that Part of the united Kingdom, by the King's Courts and Judges there, &c. The preamble whereof sets forth, "that  
 " for remedying the inconveniences that have arisen and may arise from the multiplicity and  
 " extent of heretable jurisdictions in that part of Great Britain called Scotland; for making  
 " satisfaction to the proprietors thereof; for restoring to the crown the powers of jurisdiction  
 " originally and properly belonging thereto, according to the constitution; and for extending  
 " the influence, benefit, and protection of the King's laws and courts of justice to all  
 " Majesty's subjects in Scotland; and for rendering the union more complete;—it  
 " enacted,

A. D.

1747

“ First, That all hereditary jurisdiction of justiciary, and all regalities and heretable baillieries, and all heretable constabularies, other than the office of High Constable of Scotland, and all stewartries, being parts only of shires or counties, and all sheriffships and deputy-sheriffships of districts, being parts only of shires or counties in Scotland; possessed or claimed by any subject—and all jurisdictions, powers, authorities, and privileges thereunto appurtenant, annexed, or dependant thereupon, shall be hereby, from Lady-day 1748, abrogated, taken away, and totally dissolved and extinguished.

“ Provided, That all lands annexed to the said heretable baillieries, stewartries, and constabularies,—and the rents and duties, consisting in money, victual, cattle, or other goods,—shall remain and belong to them, and their heirs and successors, and continue to be enjoyed by, and paid to them, notwithstanding the extinction of the said offices.

“ Secondly, That all the before-named jurisdictions, powers, &c. belonging to such offices, shall thenceforth be vested in and exercised by the Court of Session and Court of Justiciary at Edinburgh, the judges in the several circuits, and the courts of the several sheriffs and stewards of shires or counties in Scotland respectively;—and that the several towns, villages, districts, and bounds, which were subject to such heretable offices and jurisdictions hereby dissolved, and the inhabitants thereof, shall thenceforth be solely subject to the jurisdiction and authority of the before-named courts, and to such other of the King's courts respectively, as the said inhabitants would have been subject, in case such hereditary jurisdictions and offices had never existed.

“ Thirdly, That, from thenceforth, all such heretable jurisdictions, in Scotland, not hereby before extinguished, granted to, or possessed by any subject, either heretably, or for life, shall be hereby resumed and annexed to the crown, and that the sheriffs and stewards shall from thenceforth be nominated and appointed by his Majesty, his heirs and successors.

“ Provided, That no sheriffship or stewartry in Scotland shall at any time hereafter be granted to any person whatsoever, either heretably or for life, or for any certain time exceeding one year: and, that no justiciary, regality, constabulary, or bailliery, nor any jurisdiction, authority, &c. of the like nature shall, at any time hereafter, be erected or granted in Scotland.

“ Fourthly, Reasonable pecuniary compensation shall be allowed to the possessors of all such heretable jurisdictions hereby abrogated, and to every clerk thereof: and claims thereof shall be duly entered and examined for this end, and be laid before the Parliament.

“ Provided also, That no baron, or heretor, or proprietor of lands in Scotland shall henceforth, in criminal cases, exercise any jurisdiction whatsoever, other than assaults and smaller crimes, for which the punishment shall only be a fine not exceeding twenty shillings sterling; or by setting in the stocks for at most three hours in the day time,—or else by imprisonment not exceeding one month. And, in civil causes, such baron or his bailie shall hold no plea, nor judge in any cause exceeding forty shillings sterling; other than for recovering from the vassals or tenants of his lands and heritages their rents, or the dues of their mills. Prisons shall have windows or grates, open to inspection from without, so as the prisoner may be visited and conversed with; and none to be imprisoned but by warrant, expressing the cause of imprisonment.

“ Provided, however, that the jurisdiction of fairs and markets, of coal works, salt works, and mines, be, as formerly, reserved to their heretors; but without a power of inferring the loss of life or demembration.—Provided also, that nothing in this act shall extend to

A. D.

1747 " prejudice the jurisdiction vested by law in any royal borough in Scotland, or, in cumulative  
 " cases, to burghs of regality and barony." The rest of this long act relates to poyndings,  
 or seizures; to the regulations and qualifications of sheriffs, and their deputies, circuit courts  
 and appeals therefrom, in certain civil causes, and to fines, &c.

This excellent statute may, not unfitly, be termed a new Magna Charta to the free people  
 of Scotland; who, from this time, though perhaps not merely or solely in direct consequence  
 thereof, but also from other concurring causes, have undoubtedly most visibly increased in  
 commerce, manufactures, wealth, and general industry; to a degree said to be almost amazing  
 to such as, after some years absence, have lately visited that part of the united kingdom. So  
 great is the influence of liberty in favour of industry and commerce.

N. B. " It having been found by experience, that the tenure of lands in Scotland, by  
 " wardholding, and the consequences of the same, being the casualties of ward-marriage and  
 " recognition, had been much more burdensome and prejudicial to the vassals by that tenure,  
 " than beneficial to the superiors:" it was abolished by the fiftieth statute of the same session,  
 For taking away the Tenure of Ward-holding in Scotland, &c. enacted, " That the same be  
 " converted into blanch-holding and feu holdings, &c. to be further regulated, with respect to  
 " the recompence, by the Court of Session in Scotland, &c." This act seems to have been  
 all that was wanting for completing the freedom of vassals in Scotland.

There was another law of this same year and session of Parliament, extremely well judged  
 for the advancement of the prosperity of the British American Plantations, viz. An act, cap.  
 xliv. To extend the Provisions of an Act made in the thirteenth Year of his present Majesty's  
 Reign, intituled, " An Act for naturalizing such foreign Protestants, and others therein  
 " mentioned, as are settled or shall settle in any of his Majesty's Colonies in America," to  
 other foreign Protestants who conscientiously scruple the taking of an oath. This law was  
 expressly intended, " in favour of the congregation of Moravian brethren and other foreign  
 " Protestants, not Quakers, who conscientiously scruple the taking of an oath, and are settled  
 " in his Majesty's colonies in America; and whereas they and many others of the like per-  
 " suasion are desirous to transport themselves thither, if the benefit of that act were extended  
 " to them;—it was now enacted, that foreign Protestants, before described, born out of the  
 " allegiance of his Majesty, who have inhabited, or who shall inhabit and reside for the space  
 " of seven years or more, in any of his Majesty's said colonies, without being absent from the  
 " same longer than two months at any one time; and shall subscribe the declaration of fide-  
 " lity, and affirm the effect of the abjuration-oath,—and also the profession of their Christian  
 " belief, as subscribed by the first of King William and Queen Mary, shall be adjudged and  
 " taken to be his Majesty's natural-born subjects to all intents and purposes. Provided such  
 " persons, so to be thus naturalized, shall, within three months next before his taking such  
 " affirmation and making such declaration, have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper  
 " in some Protestant or reformed congregation in some of those colonies, and shall produce a  
 " certificate thereof: when they shall enjoy all the privileges of this act and of that of the be-  
 " fore-named thirteenth year of the King, but shall however be subject to all the restrictions  
 " of that act relating to foreign Protestants thus naturalized: provided also, that nothing in  
 " that act, nor in the present one, shall be construed to extend to naturalize any who, by  
 " virtue of an act of the fourth year of his present Majesty's reign, entitled, An Act to ex-  
 " plain a Clause in an Act of the seventh of Queen Anne, cap. iv. for naturalizing foreign  
 " Protestants, which relates to the Children of the natural-born Subjects of the Crown of  
 " England,

A. D.

1747 "England, or of Great Britain: are declared and enacted not to be entitled to the benefit of the said act of the seventh of Queen Anne."

The buildings and inhabitants of the town of Liverpool in Lancashire, being of late years so greatly increased by its vastly extended foreign commerce, that, although until the tenth and eleventh years of King William the Third, it was not so much as made a distinct or separate parish from that of Walton, whereof it was a part; and that thereby a new church was erected therein: and that still greatly increasing, it had another parish church erected therein, by an act of the first year of King George the First, in the year 1715. "And whereas, by a statute of this twenty-first year of King George II. cap. xxiv. it appeared, that its buildings and inhabitants were further so greatly increased, that the said churches were not sufficient to contain one third part of its inhabitants professing the doctrine of the church of England; another church was hereby authorized to be erected in the said town." By this last-named statute, several regulations were enacted for cleansing, paving, and enlightening the streets of Liverpool, and for a goodly nightly watch therein. Such have been, and ever will be, the consequences of an increasing commerce, viz. neatness, beauty, and safety.

The planters in the English sugar colonies, in the infancy of those plantations, had cultivated considerable quantities of indigo, as being always a great merchantable commodity, whereby their mother-country was then well supplied therewith. Some authors have related, that in the island of Jamaica, indigo was produced in such abundance, especially in the parish of Vere, that three hundred coaches have been seen at that parish church on Sundays. But a tax of three shillings and six-pence per pound-weight, being by the legislature laid on indigo, the planters of Jamaica dropped the cultivation thereof entirely, and although the Parliament afterwards repealed that duty, yet a manufacture once lost, is not easily regained, more especially in a country so expensive as Jamaica is. Yet what that people were not willing or able to effect, has at length been brought to bear by the industrious planters of Carolina, greatly to their honour, and, we hope, to their future great benefit.

In succeeding times, the other West India Islands found, that the planting of the sugar-cane was beyond all other things the most gainful; and therefore they also gradually dropped the cultivation of indigo. Nevertheless, the French islands in the neighbourhood of ours, instead of following that example, went on with annually increasing their quantity of indigo; so that, excepting what comes from the East Indies, and some which Spain imports from her American colonies, France, till about this time, supplied the greatest part of Europe with it from their West India Islands; and Britain and Ireland alone have been, by common estimation, reckoned to have paid to France about two hundred thousand pounds annually for indigo. This would probably have been the case still, had not the people of both North and South Carolina made this year a successful attempt to propagate the growth of indigo in that province. Those two colonies had by this time carried the production of rice to such a height, that even in time of peace, its quantity had over-stocked those parts of Europe to which they were wont to send it, so that they got but little by it; the case was still worse when the war with France broke out, in the year 1743, by reason of the high freight and insurances. This put the planters of that fine country upon trying to employ their negroes on several new manufactures of linen, woollen, &c. which they were before accustomed to take from Great Britain; of which their said mother-country would soon have become jealous, and which, moreover, did not much turn out to their own particular advantage. Upon this occasion, it was fortunate for those colonies, that the true indigo plant happened to be discovered to grow

A. D.

1747 grow spontaneously almost every where there. Whereupon essays began to be made a year or two preceding this year 1747, and the indigo answered expectation so far, that in this same year, about two hundred thousand pound-weight of it was shipped for England, and sold very well, though not at first quite so well cured as the French indigo. This success produced a petition to Parliament from the Carolina merchants, in April 1748, for a small bounty on the importation of indigo from Carolina, whereby the planters might be encouraged to proceed so far, as not only to supply Great Britain and Ireland, but likewise foreign markets with so universal a commodity: whilst, at the same time, petitions were encouraged from merchants, clothiers, and dyers from all parts of England, in favour of this new production, since brought to great perfection; and that, as indigo is a commodity without which a good blue colour cannot be dyed, a bounty might be allowed on its importation in somewhat near the terms of the Carolina merchants petition. Whereupon, in the year 1748, an act passed (the twenty-first of George the Second, cap. xxx.) for allowing six-pence per pound-weight on all indigo raised in any of the British American colonies, and imported into Great Britain directly from the place of its growth; which has since then had a very good and successful effect.

The following number of ships from Europe were all that were in China in this year 1747, viz. eight from England; six Dutch; four Swedish; and two Danish: in all twenty ships.—The French being at war with Great Britain, did not send thither any ships in this year.

1748 We have seen the statute repealed of the seventh year of Queen Anne, cap. v. For a general Naturalization of foreign Protestants, by an act of the tenth of that Queen, cap. v. the preambles to both which statutes, as we have already shewn, are as contrary to each other as light is to darkness. In the beginning of 1748, an attempt was made in Parliament, and a bill brought into the House of Commons, for the revival of the first-named statute, in behalf of a general naturalization: but it was thrown out by a great majority. The substance of the reasons for rejecting it was, That we had poor Protestants of our own, even more than we could well provide for; and as a moderate expence would enable any foreign Protestants who shall have brought any substance with them sufficient to obtain an act of Parliament for that end; such only were worth our while to be received and settled with us. This was again brought into Parliament in April 1751, but then was also rejected,

On the other hand, let us, on this occasion, see what a very able nobleman has said on that subject, viz. my Lord Moleworth, in the Preface to his English Translation of Hottoman's Franco-Gallia, in the year 1721, p. 23-4, second edition, viz.

“What should hinder us from an act of general naturalization?—Especially when we consider, that no private acts of that kind are refused. But the expence is so great, that few attempt to procure them, and the benefit which the public receives thereby is therefore inconsiderable.—Experience has shewn us the folly and falsity of those plausible insinuations, that such a naturalization would take the bread out of Englishmen's mouths. We are convinced, that the greater number of workmen of one trade there is in any town, the more does that town thrive; and the greater will be the demand for the manufacture, the vent to foreign parts, and the quicker circulation of the coin. The consumption of the produce of both land and industry increases visibly in towns full of people; nay, the more shall every industrious person thrive in such a place; though indeed drones and idlers will not find their account, who would fain support their superfluous expences at their neighbours cost, who make one or two days labour provide for four days extravagance. And this is the common calamity of most of our corporation towns, whose inhabitants do all they can to

“discourage

A. D.

1748 “discourage plenty, industry, and population; and will not admit of strangers but upon hard terms, through the false notion that they themselves, their children, and apprentices, have the only right to squander their town’s revenue, and to get, at their own rates, all that is to be gotten within their precincts.—And therefore such towns are, at best, at a stand, very few in a thriving condition, and these are where their bye-laws are least restrictive: but most throughout England fall to visible decay, whilst new villages, not incorporated, or towns more liberal of their privileges, grow up in their stead, till in process of time, the first sort will become almost as desolate as Old Sarum in Wiltshire, and will as well deserve to lose their right of sending representatives to Parliament. For, certainly, a waste or desert has no right to be represented, nor by our original constitution was ever intended so to be.”

His Lordship had immediately before said, “That it is a truth which few will make a doubt of, that we are not one third part peopled, though better so, in proportion, than any other part of Europe, Holland excepted; and that our stockmen decreases daily, through our wars, plantations, and sea-voyages.”

Had his Lordship lived to see the years 1759, 1760, and 1762, and the very great difficulty there then was of manning our fleets and armies, he would probably have been much further confirmed in the expediency of a general naturalization.

In this year 1748, the populace in Holland having compelled their rulers to abolish the old excise duty, amounting to ten millions of guilders for that single province, we thereby have learned, in some degree at least, the proportion of the wealth which the several other places of that most populous province bears to its mighty metropolis, viz.

				<i>Guilders.</i>
Amsterdam paid annually	—	—	—	3,802,720
Rotterdam (about one-fourth part of Amsterdam)	—	—	—	997,950
Haerlem (above one-fifth)	—	—	—	801,200
Leyden, (above one-fifth)	—	—	—	783,130
Dort (almost one-seventh)	—	—	—	511,960
Gouda (almost one-eighth)	—	—	—	459,500
Alkmaer	—	—	—	267,100
Briel	—	—	—	232,290
Delft, Schiedam, and the Hague	—	—	—	1,492,860
Hoorn	—	—	—	153,240
Gornichem	—	—	—	141,760
Enchuyen	—	—	—	105,060
Monickendam	—	—	—	68,420
Purmerend	—	—	—	61,260
Medenblick	—	—	—	45,460
The Islands on the coast of Holland	—	—	—	42,740
Total is ten millions				10,000,000

Whilst the new subsidy of five per cent. on imported commodities was in debate, both within and without doors at London, in the year 1748, the sugar planters and West India merchants, greatly alarmed thereat, published several essays, tending to shew the ruin, or at least the great detriment which that duty, which however took place, would bring on the sugar colonies —

From

A. D.

1748 From those essays, as well as from the custom-house accounts then laid before the Parliament, we may gather the true state of the British sugar trade compared with that of France, taking the year 1742 for the rule; probably because we were that year at peace with France, though at war with Spain, viz. \*

First. Sugars produced at the French West India islands, in the year 1742, viz.

	C. Wt.
On Martinico, Guadaloupe, and the other lesser isles	622,500
On Hispaniola	848,000
Total hundred-weight	1,470,500

Being about the quantity of one hundred and twenty-two thousand five hundred hogheads of twelve hundred-weight each.

Secondly, Sugars produced at the British West India isles, in the year 1742.

	Hogheads.
Imported into Great Britain	60,950
Shipped from our islands to the northern colonies and to foreign markets	5,000
Total hogheads	65,950 — or — 791,400 Cwt.

Of which sixty thousand nine hundred and fifty hogheads there are exported from Great Britain to Ireland, and to all foreign markets, hogheads	5,236
Consumed in Great Britain	55,714

Hogheads, at about twenty-five pounds per hhd. 60,950 — or about 731,400 Cwt.

Total produced in that year more by the French than by the English 679,100 Cwt.

This shewed the almost incredible improvements which France had made in her sugar islands in about forty years; in consequence of which they were at this time enabled to undersell us in most places of Europe. Though we trust the time is at length come, or at hand, when we shall regain our former great exportation to foreign parts of sugars, and other West India commodities.

Thirdly, Those essays however do admit, that in times of profound peace, both with France and Spain, our sugar isles may produce seventy-five thousand hogheads of sugar annually, twelve hundred-weight each hoghead: of which seventy thousand hogheads may be annually imported into Great Britain; which, at fifteen pounds per hoghead, comes to

And five thousand hogheads sent directly from those islands to North America, and to foreign markets, at ten pounds each; with fifty thousand of rum and molasses, at six pounds on an average, per hoghead

Total value in sterling money

£.  
1,050,000

350,000

1,400,000

The



A. D.

1748

The tendency of those reasonings was to demonstrate that the then high price of our sugars was not owing to our planters extravagant profits; but merely to the small quantities produced in some years. They also admitted, that, since France has so vastly improved her said colonies, there is more sugar made in all America, including the Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, and Danish colonies, in some favourable years than all Europe can consume: which was particularly the reason of the low price of sugars between the years 1728 and 1735. Now, say these essays, if the value of the coffee, pimento, logwood, and mahogany, from Jamaica, and of the ginger, cotton, and drugs, from that and other British Sugar Isles be added to the foregoing account, the importations from those islands may, probably, amount to one million five hundred thousand pounds yearly.

There were also, whilst the bill for that duty was depending in Parliament, several accounts published by the tobacco merchants for preventing that commodity's being included therein. And it appeared upon a medium of three years, in the Custom-house books, viz, 1744, 1745, and 1746, that there was imported into England alone (omitting the odd hundred thousands) forty millions of pounds weight of tobacco from our American Plantations. And by the like medium there was exported thirty-three millions: so that England annually consumed seven millions of pounds weight of tobacco.

And if England alone were to pay the duty of four-pence three farthings per pound on the said forty millions of pounds, it would amount in sterling money to	—	—	—	—	—	£.	s.	d.
						791,666	13	4

But as thirty-three millions of pounds are annually exported, and the whole duty thereof drawn back, the duty is to be deducted	—					653,125	0	0
---	---	--	--	--	--	---------	---	---

So the net duty of the seven millions consumed in England is						138,541	13	4
--	--	--	--	--	--	---------	----	---

Now, valuing the thirty-three millions of pounds of tobacco at six-pence per pound weight, that will be	—	—	—			825,000	0	0
---	---	---	---	--	--	---------	---	---

And if Scotland may be allowed to export annually seven millions of pounds, that, at six-pence per pound, likewise comes to	—					175,000	0	0
---	---	--	--	--	--	---------	---	---

There will then be annually exported from Great Britain forty millions of pounds, which, at six-pence per pound comes to	—					1,000,000	0	0
--	---	--	--	--	--	-----------	---	---

Which said million sterling may be deemed to be all clear gain to the nation, over and above this trade's giving employment to about twenty-five thousand tons of British shipping. Some of the printed accounts published on this particular occasion, for influencing the legislature in favour of our tobacco colonies, (and which therefore are to be read with some caution, like all others published for such particular ends) make our annual importation of tobacco into Great Britain, to be one year with another, about eighty thousand hogheads, weighing nine hundred pounds weight each, or seventy-two millions of pounds. And they generally supposed one-fourth part thereof, or eighteen millions, to be consumed at home, and that the remaining fifty-four millions were annually re-exported for foreign consumption.

Others made our total annual importation of tobacco but sixty-two thousand hogheads, or fifty-five millions eight hundred thousand pounds; and that England alone consumes twelve thousand hogheads thereof; which, it all paid the duty of four-pence three farthings per lb.

n.  
1748 would yield two hundred and thirteen thousand seven hundred and fifteen pounds to the crown. But as considerable quantities are smuggled inwards for home consumption, the whole duty may not be above one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, and according to others of those papers but one hundred and thirty thousand pounds. Whereas, say they, if the whole for home consumption paid the duty, it would yield much more: which shews the great loss to the revenue, only in this one single article by smuggling.

In April of the said year 1748, application was made to Parliament by the then expiring Royal African Company, and their few friends within doors, for committing the management of their forts and factories, (for the preservation whereof the Commons did not seem inclined to trust that company any more with money) to a new company, with a suitable joint stock: which company they proposed should have “the licensing and regulating the whole business of pawnbrokers, for preventing their buying or lending money on stolen goods, and for reducing their exorbitant rates of fifty, forty, and thirty per cent. per annum, for interest or premium, to twenty per cent. at furthest.” Which scheme was to lay the foundation of their proposed joint stock.

At the same time the creditors of the Royal African Company petitioned the House of Commons, for having their claim paid out of the supposed value of that company's forts on that coast, now valued at one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, and proposed to be paid by the new company to the old one. Which plausible project had two different views, viz. hereby the old company would be enabled to pay all their debts, the greatest part whereof was due to themselves; *i. e.* to the directors and their friends, and would over and above have, probably, a dividend to make on their then merely nominal capital, on its dissolution.

Secondly, That the proposed new company should spring up out of the ruins of the said old one and their creditors, with a few others of their friends; and would, without doubt, have made a good interest on the money they should advance for the before-named purposes out of the said scheme for regulating of pawn-brokers. For supporting of this plausible scheme, the old company and their creditors insisted, “that one hundred and fifty thousand pounds was a very moderate valuation of their forts on the African shores; not only considering their very great usefulness against the treachery and insults of the natives, but likewise for defence against the too frequent encroachments of other European competitors with large joint stocks. That so far is the objection so often made from being just, viz. That if all our forts in Africa were to be demolished, excepting Cape-Coast-Castle, and also James-I ort in the river Gambia, those two forts, together with two or three ships of war always cruising thereabout, would be sufficient to protect the trade of the whole coast; that there is actually need of more forts than we now have, particularly at Anamaboe and Sierra Leone, and also higher up on the river Gambia, where the French are striving to supplant us. That it is admitted, that ships of war, jointly with all the forts, are needful; but, without our forts, that would by no means answer our purpose on so uncivilized a coast; where, for that reason, a joint stock company is much better calculated for protecting the commerce than any number of private persons can be. Also, that those forts are very useful for our negro trade; without which our American plantations could not be supported; more especially as the best negroes are purchased at and about those coasts where the company's forts and settlements are: from which coasts also we import gold, ivory, bees-wax, beaver, and many other valuable commodities, in exchange for British manufactures and our own East India merchandize. Lastly, Without such forts and settlements, it would be not only  
“extremely

A. D.

1748 "extremely difficult to protect, and, in cases of distress, to relieve our ships trading on that coast, but also to secure the inland trade thereof." Notwithstanding all which at least specious proposals, the African Company's papers remained on the table to the end of that session of Parliament: so difficult did our legislators find it at this time effectually to settle that trade.

All parties being weary of war, a peace was, in this same year 1748, concluded at Aix la Chapelle. Whereby all that had been conquered by France in the Austrian and Dutch Netherlands was restored to their respective sovereigns. Moreover, between Great Britain and France, it was stipulated, mutually to restore whatever forts or territories had during this war been taken on either side: so that fort St. George in India was restored to our East India Company; as, on the other hand, the island of Cape Breton, and its town and fortrefs of Louisbourg, were restored to France.

With respect to Spain, she indeed acceded to the general peace, but without any particular stipulations in point of commerce between Great Britain and her: what related to the South Sea Company's commerce, on one hand, and the depredations of the Spanish guarda costas, on the other, being referred to the disagreeable and tedious way of negotiating, by Sir Benjamin Keene, at Madrid. In the mean time, it was plain, that the court of Spain never intended to permit another annual South Sea ship to trade to their West Indies, there being but about four years to run of the term of that contract, viz. forty years from 1713 to 1753, the several interruptions of the trade being deducted or allowed for. And whilst this suspension continued, many things passed in conversation, and several essays were published for and against that manner of trading. In favour of it, it was said, that the great annual ship usually conveyed about two hundred and fifty thousand pounds value in manufactures from hence to the Spanish West Indies, for the company's account, and that in each of those great ships there went about fifty thousand pounds more in private trade: upon which trade, it was alleged, a profit of near cent. per cent. was made. That therefore the gain to the nation was greater this way than in or by the old channel of our trade by the way of Cadiz, even though the Jamaica smuggling trade were included therein: and that, although the South Sea Company might not be so great gainers, yet their factors, agents, &c. brought home great fortunes, frequently in a very short space of time; and our said annual ship's cargoes kept out the supplying of the Spanish West Indies by the French, Dutch, &c. to our nation's great emolument.

On the other hand, it was asserted, and very generally believed, that the South Sea annual ship had occasioned a vast decrease of our annual exports to Spain, some said even so much as to one half of former exports, whilst at the same time our imports from Spain have been gradually increasing. That the superiority of our arms forced the Asiento-contract on Spain, against their inclinations, and on that score the Spanish court and traders have discouraged our manufactures formerly sent to Cadiz, and encouraged those of France, Flanders, and Holland. That of the cargoes of our said annual ship itself, a great deal consisted of the merchandize of foreign nations, and particularly of those of France and Holland, for assortments for the Spanish markets in America. That the Asiento-contract had enhanced the price of negroes for our own colonies. That our supplying the Spanish West Indies so regularly with negroes, had encouraged them to raise greater quantities of sugar and tobacco, to the detriment of our own. That the Spanish court having always effects of the South Sea Company in their American ports, had it constantly in their power to make seizures of those effects on various,

1748 and often unjust pretences. Thus, in the year 1718, the company's loss hereby was computed at about two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds sterling; and, in 1727, to about half as much more; besides the seizures by the war now concluded, and not yet justly computed; and the many other violences of the Spanish American governors and agents. Finally, as the company had undoubtedly, upon the whole, been losers by their trade, as they had only four years more of their Asiento-term remaining, which Spain was determined not to renew, at least on any promising terms; for these and such-like reasons, it was concluded by the British Court, to instruct her minister at Madrid, to obtain the best equivalent that could be procured for the remaining short term of the Company's Asiento-contract: the result of which shall be shewn in its place.

By a statute of the before-named twenty-first year of King George II. the fund of the orphans of the city of London was further prolonged and secured; by continuing the six-pence per chaldron or ton on coals and culm, which was to expire at Michaelmas 1750, by the fifth and sixth of William and Mary, for thirty-five years longer, for the following purposes, viz.

First, For raising three thousand pounds yearly to the Mercers Company, for payment of their annuities and debts; and,

Secondly, The residue thereof for making part of the orphans fund; for the benefit of which also all the city manors, lands, &c. shall stand charged with the yearly sum of two thousand pounds over and above the eight thousand pounds applied by former laws. " And as the fund " for raising the four per cent. interest on the orphans capital stock has produced a very large " surplus, including twenty-one thousand seven hundred and thirty-five pounds seventeen " shillings and nine-pence due at Midsummer 1748, to make good the yearly sum of two " thousand pounds, which by a former act ought to have been raised on the personal estates " of the citizens, this surplus shall be applied to pay off the principal sum of the orphans debt. " No orphan, under age, shall be paid off, so long as there shall be others, not orphans, or " not under age, to be paid off. The Chamberlain of London shall yearly, at Michaelmas, " lay before both houses of Parliament an account of the surplus arisen on the said fund, what " has been paid off the principal, and what shall remain thereof unpaid off."

By a scheme, published in the year 1755, for building a new bridge across the Thames from Blackfriars, the above-named surplus, on an average of five years to Midsummer 1755, amounted to four thousand four hundred and forty-four pounds per annum; upon which the proposer was for raising annuities for lives, which with twenty thousand pounds more to be raised by voluntary subscription, he says, would raise a sum sufficient to build such a bridge. He also says, that the whole orphans debt amounted, at Midsummer 1755, to six hundred and eighty-seven thousand two hundred and thirty-four pounds six shillings and ten-pence.

1749 We have seen, that several statutes have been made at different times for the encouragement of the subjects of Great Britain to carry on and improve the whale fishery: and as the enlargement thereof would be of very great advantage to our trade and navigation, an act of Parliament of the twenty-second year of King George II. cap. xlv. passed, " For the further En- " couragement and Enlargement thereof, and for continuing such Laws as are therein men- " tioned relating thereto; and for the Naturalization of such foreign Protestants as shall serve, " for the Time therein mentioned, on board such Ships as shall be fitted out for the said " Fishery. Whereby the several acts of Parliament in favour of that fishery were now fur- " ther continued: and over and above the allowance of twenty shillings per ton enacted by the " sixth and continued by the thirteenth of King George II. a further bounty or allowance " was

A. D.

1749 " was hereby granted of twenty shillings more per ton. Moreover," for the further encouragement of British colonies in America in this fishery, and for the promoting of their building of large ships there, " it was hereby enacted, that every ship built or fitted out in any of those colonies of two hundred tons and upwards, and not being more than two years old from the first building thereof, setting out from any port of the British American dominions on the whale fishery, manned and navigated according to the navigation acts, and properly fitted and furnished for that fishery, shall likewise be entitled to the said joint bounty of forty shillings per ton, on their arrival from the said whale fishery in some port of Great Britain, on certain further conditions therein stipulated. Foreign Protestants who shall serve three years on board British whale-fishery ships, and shall take the usual qualification oaths, shall be deemed natural-born subjects of Great Britain to all intents and purposes, (as far as other foreign Protestants can so be) provided they shall have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in some British Protestant or reformed congregation, within three months before his taking the said state oaths, and shall produce a certificate thereof signed by the minister and two other witnesses. Yet such naturalized foreigner shall lose his naturalization, upon his being more than twelve months out of Great Britain or Ireland, or his Majesty's plantations in America."

Whilst Benjamin Keene, the British minister, was treating with the court of Madrid of all the commercial differences between the two nations, our London merchants who traded to Cadiz handed about a manuscript paper, tending to prove, that the trade by the South Sea Company's annual ship directly to the Spanish West Indies was not so beneficial to the British nation in general, as was the former method of our sending goods directly to Cadiz, and thence with the register ships to the Spanish West Indies.

" First, That paper supposes the whole out-set (ship and all) of a ship of six	<i>Dollars.</i>
" hundred tons, with her cargo, from Cadiz to La Vera Cruz, to amount to	346,903

" Secondly, And the net returns from La Vera Cruz, deducting commission,					
" indulto's, &c. to be	—	—	—	—	717,134½
" Deduct the out-set	—	—	—	—	346,903

" And there remains the profit	—	—	—	370,231¼
--------------------------------	---	---	---	----------

Being near one hundred and seven per cent. profit. But, if insurances be deducted for those who would not run the risque of the sea, and which in time of peace would not exceed twelve per cent. then the remaining profit would be ninety-five per cent. But the chief advantage in this affair is supposed to arise from having both the ship and the King's licence one's own. For," says this author, " beside the considerable freights which such ships make, there are very great profits made by the privileged goods embarked thereon.

" Thirdly, Next, we have the particular assortments of such a cargo, with the several countries they are had from, viz.

" I. Purchased chiefly at Cadiz, though not all Spanish merchandize, iron, wrought and unwrought, steel, wax, which must be whitened at Cadiz, Genoa paper, Brabant linen, Dutch knives, wines, brandy, and several ordinary stowage goods, amounting in all to	—	—	<i>Dollars.</i>
			46,300

Carried over	46,000
--------------	--------

" II. British

	<i>Dollars.</i>
Brought over	46,300
" II. British manufactures, viz. long-ells of various colours, says, shalloons, hair and worsted cantblets, bays, Spanish cloths, worsted stockings, hats, and hardware; in all — — — —	115,500
" III. From Flanders; 'stamins, coarse says, Buratos, Lamparillas, Brabant linen, bleached, and Tournay ditto, unbleached —	15,800
" IV. From France; Britannias, broad and narrow, Rouen linen, bleached, dowlis, Morlaix linen, cambrics and lawns; amounting to —	49,350
" V. From Germany; Silesia and Hamburg linens, lawns, and several other sorts of linen, thread, calimancoes, &c. — —	22,200
" VI. From Spain, viz. Genoa womens stockings, Spanish double taffaty of various colours, and Spanish velvets — — —	21,000
" Total amount of the cargo, in dollars —	270,150

" In this assortment of goods for the Spanish West Indies, the British manufactures make up one-third of the whole, which must go by the way of Cadiz, in case the Assiento of the South Sea Company be laid aside, and by its being so laid aside, the value of all English goods sent from Cadiz to the Spanish West Indies, will be increased to at least three millions of dollars, or above six hundred and seventy-five thousand pounds sterling, " yearly : and supposing, in time of peace, nine millions value in goods to be annually sent from Cadiz to the Spanish West Indies, exclusive of British manufactures," few of which, according to this author, were sent that way whilst the Assiento was in exercise, " and thereto he added the said three millions in value of British manufactures, then the dispatches yearly from Cadiz to the Spanish West Indies will be twelve millions of dollars. Now," continues this author, " allowing that the British merchants should, as easily they may, be one-third concerned in the said trade, which on a moderate computation renders at least fifty per cent. profit, or two millions of dollars more gained to our nation. 'This he thinks,' just enough from his own premises, which however seem considerably exaggerated, " will be found to exceed any advantage that has or ever can proceed from the Assiento, by which it is notorious that the South Sea Company have lost very considerably: he therefore concludes, that the commercial interest of Great Britain will be much benefited by the extinction of the Assiento. And, with respect to our political interest, whilst the said Assiento subsists, it will prove a continual bone of contention between two nations whose mutual interests are, more than any other two nations in Europe, to be closely united."

The government of Great Britain began now seriously to consider the great importance of the country and ports of Nova Scotia, which Captain Thomas Coram had, so long before as the year 1735, in his blunt but judicious memorial and petition to the Privy Council, so well represented to be in a most naked and unsettled condition; whereby the French had full leisure to make the most shameful and barefaced encroachments on our said undoubted province. It was now at length begun to be considered as the very key of North America. Upon the concluding of the peace of Aix la Chapelle therefore they sent out a large colony to a place having a fine harbour, where they settled and built a town, which they named Halifax, from the title of the noble lord who then and since presided so worthily at the Board of Trade and Plantations.



A D.

1749 tions. The excellence of this province was now at length viewed in three different and advantageous lights, viz.

First, For its happy situation, as capable of always annoying and intercepting our enemies, and as a barrier for New England.

Secondly, For the great fishery of its adjacent seas. And,

Thirdly, For its infinite quantities of timber for the use of the royal navy, besides several new productions which may probably be hereafter raised therein.

Upon an allegation in certain pamphlets, &c. touching a north-west passage to the sea of Japan, that the Hudson's Bay Company had not hitherto encouraged any attempts for finding such a passage, and that a more extensive and beneficial trade might be carried on to the countries about Hudson's Bay if the trade were laid quite open; the House of Commons appointed a committee to enquire into those allegations, whilst petitions from Bristol, Liverpool, &c. were sent up, for laying that trade open. Nevertheless, upon that committee's full enquiry and examination of witnesses who had lived at Hudson's Bay, their report gave very little ground to hope for any great increase of commerce there, the country being very inhospitable on the sea coasts, yet it appeared, that the inland countries to the south and west of that bay abound with fine woods, wild fowl, wild beasts, river fish, &c. and that corn and pulse would grow thereon, were plantations made. That however, considering the company's capital, &c. it did not appear, that they had not, in general, done as well as could be expected for promoting the commerce there: that moreover it seemed very doubtful, whether, if the trade were laid quite open, it might not be gradually lost from us to the French of Canada. Neither did the committee's report give any great hope of a safe passage likely to be discovered in any practicable latitude.

One Mr. Robson indeed, who had been surveyor to the company, and who seemed now a disgusted evidence against them, tells us, "that the company's four small factories contained only one hundred and thirty servants, and two small houses with only eight men in each.—That their annual exports were about four thousand pounds in value; having, in time of peace, three ships each of one hundred and fifty to two hundred tons burden, with two or three small sloops stationed in the bay.—That there are incontestable evidences of rich copper and lead mines, yet the company gives no encouragement for working them, nor for their servants going into the inland countries.—That the probability of a passage is further strengthened from the late discovery of bays, inlets, and broken lands, the western ends of which are not yet discovered, there having been no rivers as yet observed on the north-west coast.—That the true reason of the company's not acting for the general benefit of the nation is, because they have had no legal," *i. e.* parliamentary, "right to their exclusive trade since the year 1698, at which time the act of Parliament expired, which confirmed their charter for seven years. If therefore," says Mr. Robson, "at this period, the least evidence had been suffered to transpire, that the climate is very habitable, the soil rich and fruitful, fit for both corn and cattle, rich in mines, and the fisheries capable of great improvement; that, moreover, the trade may even be extended by means of a naval passage, or at least by a short land passage, to the western ocean, had proper experiments been made thereof at that time, and that the legislature would have taken the right into its own hands, and would have settled the country, and laid the trade open for the benefit of Britain.—That the company therefore have contented themselves with dividing amongst only about one hundred persons, a large profit upon a small capital. And have not only endeavoured



A. D.

- 1749 " to keep the true state of the trade and country an impenetrable secret, but have also industriously propagated the worst impressions of them. He therefore proposed,
- " First, That for preventing those vast territories from falling into the hands of the French, from Canada, the Legislature would purchase the company's right to such lands as they have a legal title to,—and to lay the trade open.
- " Secondly, To settle the rivers and adjoining coasts with European Protestants.
- " Thirdly, To civilize the natives."

We have handled this subject so often and so fully, as to have quite exhausted it; and we shall therefore leave it to the judgment of the public, after observing, that the company's opponents have, at different times, advanced several things in favour of the probability of a passage, and also in behalf of the goodness of the lands and climate, which seem too much exaggerated; and in this uncertain state the subject may possibly remain to the end of time.

In this twenty-third year of King George the Second, in the year 1749, a very great addition of near six hundred thousand pounds per annum, was begun to be gradually made to the sinking fund, by an act of Parliament, for reducing the several annuities then bearing four per cent. to the several rates of interest therein mentioned, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
I. The principal sum payable at the Exchequer, of —	312,000	0	0
II. Capital Bank-stock — — —	8,486,800	0	0
III. Certain annuities transferable at the Bank —	18,402,472	0	10
IV. Capital stock of the East India Company — —	3,200,000	0	0
V. Capital South Sea stock, and old and new South Sea annuity stock	27,302,203	5	6½
Total.	57,702,175	6	11

And it being the united opinion of the King and Parliament, that nothing can so effectually contribute to make trade flourish, as the lessening the public debts and incumbrances, consistent with justice and public faith; it was therefore hereby enacted, " That all the proprietors of the said public debts, incurred before Michaelmas 1749, who shall, on or before the twenty-eighth of February 1749-50, subscribe their names, or signify their consent to accept of an interest of three per cent. per annum, to commence from the twenty-fifth of December 1757, shall, in lieu of their present interest, receive four per cent. per annum, until the twenty-fifth of December 1750, and from thence three pounds ten shillings per cent. until the twenty-fifth of December 1757; and no part of the same, except what is due to the East India Company, shall be liable to be redeemed until the said twenty-fifth of December 1757."

This is what was called the first subscription, because, as we shall see, all the proprietors of the above-named debts did not come into this proposed subscription within the time limited by this act, although the major part of them did.

And although the second subscription to that reduction was not enacted till the spring of the year 1750, yet, for connection's sake, we shall here give the substance of an act of this same session, For giving further time to such of the proprietors of the before-named annuities to subscribe the same upon terms therein mentioned, and for redeeming, that is, paying off the

**A. D.**  
**1749** the principal sums of such of the said annuities as shall not be so subscribed: and for empowering the East India Company to raise certain sums by transferable annuities.

It recites, "That great part of those before-named annuities had been subscribed on the terms of the first-named statute, it was therefore hereby enacted, that such proprietors as have not so subscribed, and who shall, on or before the thirtieth of May 1750, accept of an interest of three per cent. to commence from the twenty-fifth of December 1755, (in the mean time to have the same terms, in other respects, as the former subscribers have) shall not be redeemable till the said twenty-fifth of December 1755, may subscribe on or before the said thirtieth of May 1750: and such as shall not subscribe on or before that day, shall be redeemed and paid off." Thus the said second subscribers had a reduction of their interest from three and a half per cent. to three per cent. two years sooner than those of the first subscription; and such as remained determined not to subscribe at all, who however were not very many, were paid off their principal sums out of the sinking fund.

Lastly, the East India Company were empowered, by consent of the commissioners of the Treasury, if they subscribed their three million two hundred thousand pound stock, and their one million annuities, by the thirtieth of May 1750, to borrow any sums not exceeding four million two hundred thousand pounds, by sale of annuities, viz. three million two hundred thousand pounds, after the several rates of interest, in the terms of this second subscription, and one million more at the rate of three per cent. per annum: with which the East India Company accordingly complied.

For promoting of the silk manufacture of Great Britain, an act of Parliament of the said twenty-third of King George the Second, passed, "whereby the duties till now payable on raw-silk imported from China by the East India Company, were reduced to the same duty payable on raw-silk from Italy."

In the said twenty-third of King George the Second, For the encouraging of the Growth and Culture of Raw-silk in his Majesty's Colonies or Plantations in America, it was enacted, "That as it will greatly tend to the increase and improvement of the silk manufactures of this kingdom to encourage the growth of raw-silk in his Majesty's dominions in America, properly certified to be really raw-silk of the said growth and culture, the same may be imported duty-free into the port of London, in ships navigated and manned as by the navigation acts." And as its culture has since visibly, though very gradually, increased there, and more particularly in Carolina and Georgia, it seems now probable, that in a reasonable space of time those two provinces may hereafter have the honour of being denominated Silk Colonies, provided they will steadily proceed in the said culture.

From Königsberg, the capital of what was formerly named Ducal Prussia, but now the capital of the kingdom of Prussia, by the common newspapers of the fourth of January, 1749-50, we learned, that the commerce of that port had been more considerable during the year 1749, than in any of the preceding ones, viz. that six hundred and seventy-one ships had arrived there during the year 1749, from the North, England, and Holland, with all kinds of merchandize, and a great quantity of wines, brandies, &c. from France, Spain, the Rhine, and the Moselle: on the other hand, six hundred and eighty-two ships had, within the said year, sailed from thence, laden with corn, hemp, hides, boards, masts, &c.

The eminent author of a pamphlet, in p. 34, under the title of Further Considerations upon a Reduction of the Land-Tax, said to be written by R. N. Esq. gives the public a re-

A. D.

1749 markable account of the gradual increase of the tonnage of Great Britain's navy-royal, in three different periods, viz.

			<i>Tons.</i>
In the year 1715, it was	—	—	167,596
In the year 1727, it was	—	—	170,862
And in 1749, it was increased to	—	—	228,215

An act of Parliament, of this same year, For enlarging and maintaining the Harbour of Ramsgate, &c. gave great hopes to many people, that thereby our mercantile shipping would find a much safer retreat, in case of storms, &c. than any we have hitherto enjoyed on the coasts of Kent and Sussex. Its preamble sets forth, "That frequent losses of the lives and " properties of his Majesty's subjects happen in the Downs, for want of a harbour between " the North and South Forelands, the greatest part of the ships employed in the trade of this " nation being under a necessity, at going out upon, as well as in returning from their voy- " ages, to pass through the Downs, and frequently by contrary winds being detained there a " long time, during which they, especially the outward-bound ships, are exposed to violent " storms and dangerous gales of wind, without having any sufficient harbour to lie in, or re- " treat into, or from whence they can receive any assistance. And as a harbour may be made " at the town of Ramsgate, convenient for the reception of ships of and under three hundred " tons burthen, and from whence larger ships in distress in the Downs may be supplied with " pilots, anchors, cables, and other assistance and necessaries: and by the smaller ships taking " shelter in this harbour, the larger ships may take the anchorage which at present is occu- " pied by the smaller, and by that means their anchors will be fixed in more holding ground, " and the ships not be so exposed to the ocean."—A great number therefore of honourable and eminent persons are hereby appointed trustees for enlarging, &c. the said harbour of Ramsgate, and a duty of six-pence per ton on all mercantile shipping was hereby laid for this end, and two very fine piers have been run out a great way into the sea, at an immense ex- pence; which, however, has not hitherto answered the sanguine expectations of utility which had been formed by the projectors of this stupendous work.

Doctor Busching, in his New Geography of Russia, gives us the amount of the value, in the year 1749, of the entire exports of Petersburg with all the world, being three million one hundred and eighty-four thousand three hundred and twenty-two rubles, and their im- ports to be two millions nine hundred and forty-two thousand two hundred and forty-two; whereby Russia, or rather Petersburg, had a balance in its favour of two hundred and forty- two thousand and eighty only: but with respect to Great Britain alone, it stood thus, viz.

			<i>Rubles.</i>
Exports thither from Petersburg,	—	—	2,245,573 :
Imports from Great Britain,	—	—	1,012,209 .
Balance against Great Britain and in favour of Russia, was			<u>1,233,364</u>

Or, at four shillings and two-pence sterling per ruble, is two hundred and fifty-six thousand nine hundred and fifty pounds sixteen shillings and eight-pence sterling.

Hence, if that author was rightly informed, it appears,

First, That Russia's commerce with Britain, was not only more gainful to the former than all the rest of Europe, but,

A. D.

1749 Secondly, That Russia was this year a loser by all the rest of Europe of no less than nine hundred and ninety-one thousand two hundred and eighty-four rubles, being the difference of what they gained by Britain alone, and the said two hundred and forty-two thousand and eighty gained from all Europe, Britain included.

Thirdly, We hereby learn, how much it is Russia's interest to cultivate the friendship of Great Britain ; and we may add, how much it is the interest of the latter to lessen the said balance as soon as possible, as well as that with the other northern countries, of which we with we had an equally distinct and adequate account.

1750 At the opening of the session of the British Parliament at the close of the year 1749, the King, in his speech, having recommended to their consideration the improvement of the fishery, the House of Commons thereupon appointed a committee to enquire into the state, and to consider of means for improving the white-herring, cod, &c. fisheries. And, a meeting being held in the city, of many-eminent gentlemen and merchants, in the beginning of the year 1750, (new style) it was proposed to form a joint-stock of five hundred thousand pounds, provided the legislature would grant an encouragement of four per cent. per annum on that capital, when employed in the following manner, viz.

“ I. Upon the payment of three hundred thousand pounds thereof into the Bank of England, the interest thereon shall commence, but should not be payable until one hundred thousand pounds thereof should be actually employed in the said fishery.

“ II. That upon payment of the remaining two hundred thousand pounds into the Bank, the interest thereon should commence in like manner, but not be payable until another one hundred thousand pounds should be further employed in the fishery.” On this occasion, several pamphlets and newspapers attempted to demonstrate the feasibility of Great Britain's gaining from the Dutch the bulk of the white herring fishery. Hereupon an act of Parliament, passed in the same session, For the encouragement of the White Herring Fishery, the preamble whereof sets forth,

“ That the carrying on and improvement thereof are of great consequence to these kingdoms, tending to great advantage to our trade and navigation, and for employing and providing for great numbers of industrious poor, provided the same could be carried on with a sufficient stock, under proper regulations, and that reasonable encouragement be given to such persons as are willing to carry on the said fisheries.

“ For the encouragement therefore of such persons, and for the better regulation of the said trade, and for preventing frauds and impositions in the management thereof, it was enacted, that the King, by letters-patent, may incorporate a number of gentlemen, herein named, and all others who shall be entitled to any share in the capital sum of five hundred thousand pounds, to be one body politic and corporate, by the name of The Society of the Free British Fishery ; for the term of twenty-one years ; during which time they are every three years to elect a governor, president, vice-president, council, and other officers,—who may make bye-laws for the management of the trade,—may direct what seals or marks shall be put on the barrels or casks of their fish, for the counterfeiting whereof, a penalty of five hundred pounds shall be incurred for each offence. This corporation may make calls on their members ; the first and second payments to be each ten per cent. of their subscriptions ; and the subsequent payments to be by the direction of a general court of the society. In failure of answering of such calls, the society may dispose, after thirty days previous notice in the London Gazette, of so much of the stock of such defaulter as shall produce the sum

A. D.

1750

“ so called in. Three per cent. per annum, upon every hundred pounds actually employed  
 “ in the said fishery, shall be paid to the proprietors of the said stock for fourteen years to  
 “ come, by the receiver general of the customs, half yearly. The society shall employ one  
 “ hundred thousand pounds at least, within eighteen months after the date of such subscrip-  
 “ tion; and accounts of the monies which shall be so employed, shall be annually laid before  
 “ the Parliament. And if loss shall arise by any year’s adventure, and there should be gain  
 “ by succeeding years, the gain shall be employed to make good the vessels and fishing stock  
 “ to the full value of the said original sum of one hundred thousand pounds before any divi-  
 “ dend shall be made.

“ A bounty of thirty shillings per ton shall also be annually paid out of the customs, for  
 “ fourteen years to come, to the owners of all decked vessels from twenty to eighty tons  
 “ burden, which shall be built after the commencement of this act, for the use of, and fitted  
 “ out and employed in the said fisheries, whether by this society, or any other persons: such  
 “ vessel to be a decked barge or vessel, built in Great Britain, and shall proceed thereon from  
 “ some port of Great Britain, manned and navigated as the law directs;—and with a sufficient  
 “ quantity of fishing nets and stores:—certificates to be produced before the collector and  
 “ comptroller of the respective British ports, that it is their firm purpose to proceed therein,  
 “ either to Brassa Sound in Shetland, and be at the rendezvous of the fishery there, on or be-  
 “ fore the eleventh of June, and shall not shoot or wet their nets before the thirteenth of the  
 “ same month, and shall continue fishing amongst the shoals of herrings, as they move south-  
 “ ward, to the first of October; or they shall proceed to Campbell-town in Argyleshire, and  
 “ be at the rendezvous of the fisheries there, on or before the first of September, and continue  
 “ fishing to the thirty-first of December, unless they shall sooner have compleated their lading  
 “ of fish;—shall keep a journal of their proceedings,—of the quantity of fish they shall dis-  
 “ patch away to foreign markets in their tenders before they come into port,—and of the par-  
 “ ticular quantity they shall bring into port with them;—to carry out twelve Winchester  
 “ bushels of salt for every last of fish she is capable of holding, to be barrelled up in new bar-  
 “ rels—shall have two fleets of tanned nets for every vessel of seventy tons. Every vessel of  
 “ twenty tons shall have six men, and for vessels of greater burden one man more for every  
 “ five tons.

“ It is expressed, that this act shall not exclude any of the King’s subjects, though not of  
 “ this society, from fishing for white herrings, cods, &c. in the same manner they might  
 “ have done before this act. Any number of persons who shall subscribe ten thousand pounds  
 “ or more into the society, and shall carry on the fishery under their own management, and  
 “ on their own account of profit and loss, conformably to the directions of this act, ex-  
 “ cept their being obliged to use the marks of the society, and from the port named by them;  
 “ if they do subscribe under the name of the fishing chamber of such city, town, or port re-  
 “ spectively, and shall send their account of monies expended in the said fisheries, attested by  
 “ three of the committee appointed for managing the matters of the said chamber, and be also  
 “ signed by their accountant, making oath of its being a true account, which account to be  
 “ transmitted to the society in London, whose accountant shall enter the same as a sum ex-  
 “ pended in the said fisheries by the society, in the account which he shall deliver to the com-  
 “ missioners of the customs, as aforesaid, the said chamber shall receive three per cent. as the  
 “ society do for other monies employed by them, after deducting the necessary charges arising  
 “ from

A. D.

1750 " from the receipt of the same. Such chambers as shall fish on their own account shall not have any profit or loss, arising from the trade of the society."

Pursuant to this statute, his Majesty's charter of incorporation was granted, being dated on the eleventh of October 1750. And,

Although the success of this most public spirited undertaking has not hitherto answered the expectations of the worthy promoters of it, in favour of whose generous zeal too much can hardly be said, yet it is to be hoped, and greatly to be wished, that by further trials they may at length succeed. It is indeed extremely difficult to beat another nation out of a trade they have so long prospered in, even with the above great encouragement from the public, and more especially so frugal a people as the Dutch, who can content themselves with smaller gains than other nations, and carry on the fishery every one on his own private bottom. We shall therefore suspend any additional remarks, and only join in the universal wish of all true Britons for it success. Lastly, by a statute of the thirtieth of the said King, in the year 1757, instead of thirty shillings per ton, the same is increased to fifty shillings per ton, bounty, on all the ships built and employed by this Fishery Company, with certain regulations relating to their nets, &c.

The many difficulties started by the court of Spain, against the carrying on of the South Sea Company's *Affiento* trade; the oppressions of the Spanish officers and governors in the West Indies, the frauds too obviously committed, on the other hand, by that company's agents in those parts, in spite of all the company's regulations and restrictions, and the complaints of the British merchants trading to Cadiz, seemed now all to concur, at both courts, for putting a final period to a trade which, without any substantial benefit to Great Britain, had given insuperable umbrage to the Court of Madrid: so that both courts were the more easily brought into the treaty of Madrid, concluded on the fifth of October, (N. S.) 1750, viz.

" The ambassadors of both Kings, at the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, in the year 1748, having then agreed to regulate, at a proper time and place, the equivalent which Spain should give in consideration of the non-enjoyment of the remaining years of the said *Affiento* of negroes, and of the annual ship granted to Great Britain, their said Britannic and Catholic Majesties have now agreed on the following articles, viz.

" I. His Britannic Majesty yields to his Catholic Majesty his right to the enjoyment of the *Affiento* of negroes, and of the annual ship, during the four years stipulated by the said treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

" II. His Britannic Majesty, in consideration of a compensation of one hundred thousand pounds sterling, which his Catholic Majesty promises to pay, either at Madrid or London, to the said company, within three months at latest, yields to his Catholic Majesty all that may be due to that company for balance of accounts, or arising in any manner whatsoever from the said *Affiento*: so that the said compensation shall be esteemed a full and entire satisfaction on the part of his Catholic Majesty, and shall extinguish, from this present time, for the future and for ever, all right, pretension, or demand, which might be formed in consequence of the said *Affiento*, or annual ship, directly or indirectly, on the part of his Britannic Majesty, or on that of the said company.

" III. The Catholic King yields to his Britannic Majesty all his pretensions or demands in consequence of the said *Affiento* and annual ship, as well with regard to the articles already  
" liquidated



A. D.

1750 "liquidated, as to those which may be either easy or difficult to liquidate, so that no mention can ever be made of them hereafter on either side.

"IV. His Catholic Majesty consents, that the British subjects shall not be bound to pay higher or other duties, or upon other evaluations for goods which they shall carry into or out of the different ports of his Catholic Majesty, than those paid on the same goods in the time of King Charles II. of Spain, settled by the cédulas and ordonnances of that King or his predecessors. And although the favour or allowance, called *Pie del Fardo*, be not founded upon any royal ordinance, nevertheless, his Catholic Majesty declares, that it shall be observed now, and for the future, as an inviolable law : and all the above-mentioned duties shall be exacted and levied, now and for the future, with the same advantages and favours to the said subjects.

"V. His Catholic Majesty allows the said subjects," i. e. the British subjects, "to take and gather salt in the island of Tortudos, in the West Indies, without any hindrance whatsoever, as they did in the time of the said King Charles II."

"VI. He also consents that the said subjects shall not pay any where higher or other duties than those which his Catholic Majesty's subjects pay in the same place.

"VII. His Catholic Majesty grants, that the said subjects shall enjoy all the rights, privileges, franchises, exemptions, and immunities whatsoever, which they enjoyed before the last war, by virtue of cédulas or royal ordonnances, and by the articles of the treaty of peace and commerce made at Madrid in the year 1667 ;—and they shall be treated in Spain in the same manner as the most favoured nation ; and consequently, no nation shall pay less duties upon wool or other merchandizes, which they shall bring into or carry out of Spain, by land," (this clause more especially respects the French nation) "than the said subjects shall pay upon the same merchandizes, which they bring in or carry out by sea. And all the rights, privileges, franchises, exemptions, and immunities, which shall be granted or permitted to any nation whatever, shall also be granted and permitted to the said subjects ; and his Britannic Majesty consents, that the same be granted and permitted to the subjects of Spain, in his Britannic Majesty's kingdoms.

"VIII. His Catholic Majesty promises to use all possible endeavours, on his part, to abolish all innovations for the future, which may have been introduced into commerce. And his Britannic Majesty likewise promises to use all possible endeavours to abolish all innovations, and to forbear them for the future.

"IX. Their Britannic and Catholic Majesties confirm, by the present treaty, the last treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and all the other treaties therein confirmed, in all their articles and clauses ; excepting those which have been derogated from by the present treaty : as likewise the treaty of commerce concluded at Utrecht, in the year 1713 ; those articles excepted which are contrary to the present treaty, which shall be abolished and of no force ; and, namely, the three articles of the said treaty, commonly called explanatory.

"X. All the reciprocal differences, rights, demands, and pretensions, which may have subsisted between the two crowns of Great Britain and Spain, in which no other nation whatever has any part, interest, or right of intervention, being thus accommodated and extinguished by this particular treaty ; the two said most serene Kings engage themselves mutually to the punctual execution of this treaty of reciprocal compensation."

This is truly a most definitive treaty, in the strictest sense, as it relates purely to differences between Great Britain and Spain, without any relation to, or connection with, any other



A. D.

1750 other nation : and accordingly, it has hitherto, till very lately, been well observed on both sides : and hereby a period was absolutely put to all foreign commerce whatever of the South Sea Company.

In this same year 1750, the twenty-third of King George II. a British act of Parliament passed, To encourage the Importation of Pig and Bar Iron from his Majesty's Colonies in America, and to prevent the Erection of any Mill or other Engine for slitting or rolling of Iron, or any plating Forge to work with a Tilt-hammer ; or any Furnace for making of Steel in any of the said Colonies.

The title of this statute, which alone is sufficient in and for our general design, plainly shews, how jealous our legislature was, at that time, to prevent our greatly-increasing northern-colony people from going far into manufactures, which might interfere with those of their mother-country. Nevertheless, as our continental colonies are increasing fast in people, surely some latitude must and will be hereafter allowed in this respect ; as the proportionable increase of our people there, will, undoubtedly, occasion a like or greater increase of our general commerce thither.

By a statute of the thirtieth of King George the Second, this act of the twenty-third of this King, for importing of bar iron from America into the port of London, was extended to all the ports of Great Britain : and some clauses, in the first named act, of less importance, are hereby repealed.

In the same twenty-third of King George II. an act of Parliament passed, For extending and improving the Trade to Africa.

The preamble of this statute justly remarks, “ That the trade to and from Africa being very  
“ advantageous to Great Britain, and necessary for the supplying her plantations and colonies  
“ with a sufficient number of negroes, at reasonable rates, ought, for that reason, to be free  
“ and open to all his Majesty's subjects : it was therefore enacted, that it shall be lawful for  
“ all the King's subjects to trade to and from any place in Africa, between the port of Sallee,  
“ in South Barbary, and the Cape of Good Hope, without any restraint whatsoever, except  
“ as herein after expressed, viz.

“ I. All his Majesty's subjects, who shall trade to and from Africa, between Cape Blanco  
“ and the Cape of Good Hope, shall, for ever hereafter, be deemed a body corporate  
“ and politic, by the name of, The Company of Merchants trading to Africa, with perpetual succession, and a common seal ; and may sue and be sued, &c. as other corporations.

“ II. All the British forts, settlements, and factories, on the coast of Africa, from Cape Blanco to the Cape of Good Hope, and all coasts, islands, rivers, regions, &c. within the  
“ said limits, which are now claimed or possessed by the Royal African Company of England, or which may hereafter be in the possession of the company hereby established,  
“ shall, from the passing of an act for divesting the African Company of their charter, forts, and all their other property on the coast of Africa, be absolutely vested in the  
“ new Company, established by this act, and their successors, to the intent that the said  
“ forts, &c. shall be employed only for the protection, encouragement, and defence of the  
“ said trade.

“ III. Yet this new company shall not trade to or from Africa in their corporate capacity,  
“ neither shall they have any joint or transferable stock, nor shall they borrow money on  
“ their common seals.

“ VI. The -

A. D.

1750

“ IV. The direction of the affairs of this new company shall be by a committee of nine persons, to be chosen annually; to meet as often as shall be necessary, in some place within the city of London, the majority of whom being assembled, shall have full power to make orders for the governing and improving the forts, factories, &c.—So as no orders nor regulations of theirs shall lay any restraint whatsoever on the trade or traders, contrary to the intent of this act.

“ V. Such as intend to trade to Africa, and who shall, on or before the thirtieth of June, 1750, pay forty shillings each to the Chamberlain of London for their freedom of this company, are impowered to meet at Guildhall, and choose three persons,—and, at Bristol, shall have paid forty shillings into the hands of the Clerk of the Merchants Hall of that city, to choose three persons,—and the like at Liverpool, for choosing of three persons:—and the nine persons, so chosen, shall be the first annual committee.

“ VI. In all future elections, the committee shall be nominated on the third of July yearly, in manner following, viz. three shall be nominated by the freemen of the said company admitted in London, and three by each of the other two places, viz. Bristol and Liverpool. And the freemen of this company, in each of the said three places, may choose other committee-men in the place of such as shall die or be removed, or who shall refuse to act.—And if they, or any of the three places, neglect to choose such, then the remainder, though less in number than nine, may act as the committee, until next year's election.—In case of an equality of voices at any election, the Lord Mayor of London, and the Mayors of Bristol and Liverpool, respectively, shall determine which of such persons shall be the committee-man.

“ From and after the thirtieth of June 1750, any other of his Majesty's subjects, who shall trade to or from Africa, shall be admitted freemen of the said company at London, Bristol, or Liverpool, upon payment of forty shillings as aforesaid; but shall not vote at the election of committee-men until one year after their admission.—The said freedom-money of forty shillings shall be accounted for to the annual committee.—No person shall be a committee man above three years successively.—The committee may invest the said money in their hands, in the purchase of goods and stores for Africa, there to be applied for the sole use, preservation, &c. of their forts and settlements, and for the wages, salaries, &c. of their officers, &c. employed there; but the committee shall not export from Africa, any negroes or other goods in return; nor shall, in any other manner, carry on a trade to or from Africa:—and an account of the committee's receipts and payments shall be kept, and lie open at their office in London, to be perused, gratis, by any member of the company.

“ The Commissioners for Trade and Plantations may remove any of the committee-men, or the officers and servants of this company, upon misbehaviour.—And the committee shall annually render an account of their transactions to the said Board of Trade and Plantations, or oftener, if required.

“ The committee, out of the monies they shall receive, may deduct annually eight hundred pounds, for defraying, in the first place, the salaries of their clerks, &c. at the said three places, and all other charges of management; and the residue of that sum shall be divided among themselves, as a compensation for their trouble.

“ The committee's accounts shall be annually examined upon oath by the Curfitor Baron of the Exchequer, and they shall lay a copy of such accounts, &c. before the Parliament in  
“ every

A. D.

1750 " every session, as also before the general meetings of their own members, held in London, Bristol, and Liverpool.

" VII. The forts, warehouses, &c. of this company, shall, at all times, be free to all his Majesty's subjects, to be used as warehouses for depositing of gun-powder, gold, elephants teeth, wax, gums, and drugs, and no other goods : and shall also be free and open in case of necessity or danger, to all his Majesty's subjects, for the safety of their persons and effects. " Three Masters of the Court of Chancery, whereof the Accountant General of that court to be one, shall be commissioners for examining and allowing the claims of the creditors of the Royal African Company ; after which that company shall be divested of their charter, and " be dissolved."

Thus this very considerable branch of British commerce again assumed a new appearance, after having passed, as we have shewn, through several other different constitutions, and various conditions. What has by this act been established, remains still in being, and with general approbation ; though there are not wanting some, who still think, that so important a trade ought to be under a stricter government, and even in a joint-stock corporation, as in former times : of which opinion, time and the experience of the traders to that extended coast, will determine the validity.

1751 In this year 1751, Doctor William Douglas, of Boston, in New England, published there, his Summary Historical and Political of the first Planting, &c. of the British Continent Colonies of America : in which he gives a very just, though concise view of the entire country, usually known by the general name of New England, as at present divided into four distinct or separate governments, viz.

First, The first and principal one, known by the name of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, of which Boston is the capital city, contains two hundred thousand white inhabitants : the government of which province is in the crown, but the property is in the representatives of the people.

The second province is Connecticut, containing one hundred thousand white people.

Thirdly, Rhode Island, containing thirty thousand white people ; in both which last-named provinces, the government and property are in the representatives of the people.

Fourthly, New Hampshire, in which both the government and property are in the crown, it contains twenty-four thousand white inhabitants.

The total white people in all New England, then was, three hundred and fifty-four thousand.

Doctor Douglas had lived many years in that country, and is allowed, by all we have conversed with from thence, to have given a true account of the number of people in New England at that period.

We have, in its place, shewn, that the Danes had anciently a colony in the country, by them properly called Groenland, *i. e.* Greenland, and by others Old Greenland, lying north-west of Norway, being a large extended country, situated north of Davis's Streights, in a very inhospitable climate, and, for aught we yet know, may be properly a part of North America. The said lamentable country, however, we find, by an edict of Frederick V. King of Denmark, dated at Copenhagen, the twenty-sixth of March, 1751, is again re-settled by Denmark : the said edict " expressly prohibiting all persons, as well natives as foreigners, from " resorting to the colonies established by us" says the King, " in our country of Greenland, " which we have granted to a general and privileged company exclusively ; we being hereditary lord of that country, upon pain of seizure and confiscation against all such as shall

A. D.

1751 "trade thither in prejudice of the said company's right.—The limits shall extend fifteen miles on both sides of each colony, including therein all the places lying between the western isles and the bay called in the maps Blackbird's Bay." This settlement is chiefly intended for the whale and seal fishery, and for peltry. Of its progress we may possibly learn more hereafter.

The South Sea Company having proposed to the government, to accept of an interest of four per cent. on their capital stock of three million six hundred and sixty-two thousand seven hundred and eighty-four pounds eight shillings and six pence until Christmas 1757, and then to stand reduced to three pounds per cent. per annum; provided, that the manner of the receipt from the Exchequer, and the charges of management upon the present old and new South Sea annuities, and on their said capital stock, be continued as they now are: an act of Parliament, in consequence thereof, passed in the twenty-fourth year of King George II. For reducing the same accordingly, upon those Terms; and for preventing of Frauds committed by the Officers and Servants of the said Company, viz.

"I. After Christmas 1757, their said capital stock shall be reduced to three per cent. until redemption thereof; in full discharge of all demands of the Company on the King of Spain, on account of the Assiento or annual ship, or on any account whatsoever, over and above the sum of one hundred thousand pounds, paid pursuant to treaty.

"II. The company shall continue to receive from the Exchequer, out of the funds appropriated for that purpose, what monies shall from time to time become due for the interest thereof, and charges of management, upon such part of the old and new South Sea annuities as are not redeemed, and on their capital stock: and all the rights and exemptions with regard to the redemption of their said capitals, shall be confirmed in the same manner as they now stand, and enjoy the same.

"III. If any officer or servant of the said company, intrusted with any note, bill, dividend warrant, bond, deed, or security, money, or other effects belonging to the company, or to other persons, deposited with the said company, or with him as an officer or servant of the said company, shall secrete, embezzle, or run away with the same, and be convicted thereof, in due form of law; he shall be deemed guilty of felony, and suffer death as a felon, without benefit of clergy."

Thus, for a national benefit, viz. for prevention of future disputes between Great Britain and Spain, this company was forced to be hereby legally debarred from all future claims on the court of Spain, though certainly very considerable and equitable ones, pursuant to the before-named treaty of Madrid, whereby our King agreed to accept of the said one hundred thousand pounds for the company, in full compensation for all their considerable losses. So that between their very great losses sustained by their ill-fated Assiento contract, and by the national undertaking of the whale fishery, that company may truly and impartially be said to merit not only or barely the compassion, but even the particular regard of the public.

By Dr. Busching's new Geography of Russia, it appears, that the trade of Petersburg was considerably increased: for, in the year 1744, the number of ships arriving in that port from England, Holland, France, Norway, Denmark, Lubeck, Hamburg, Stetin, Rostock, Kiel, Prussia, Sweden, Dantzic, &c. amounted to two hundred and sixty-four; but, in the course of this year 1751, they amounted to two hundred and ninety ships.

By a statute of this same twenty-fourth year of King George II. For enabling his Majesty to raise the several Sums of Money therein mentioned, by Exchequer Bills, &c. the treasury

A. D.

1751 was impowered to issue two millions two hundred and seventy-six thousand eight hundred and ninety-three pounds eleven shillings and seven pence, being the total principal sum remaining payable upon the unsubscribed old and new South Sea annuities, (after deducting forty-eight thousand one hundred and twenty-nine pounds seventeen shillings and four-pence) by this act directed to be subscribed into said annuities; towards redeeming the said annuities:—any part of which sum might be re-placed, by such as were trustees for certain purposes, as far as such monies would go at the current market price, either in the said annuities, or in other purchases, public or private.—And whereas several persons, not being timely apprised of the notice given for subscribing in their several annuities, being in the King's colonies in America, and other foreign parts, &c. the sums which, on the twenty-eighth of February 1749, should be entitled to the benefit of those subscriptions, amounting to twelve thousand two hundred and ten pounds two shillings and one penny in new South Sea annuities, and thirteen thousand four hundred and forty-three pounds fourteen shillings and three pence in old South Sea annuities, they shall be entitled to the vote of the House of Commons of the twenty-first of March 1749, as amply as if they had severally accepted the said terms on or before the thirtieth of May 1750.

On Wednesday the twenty-second of May 1751, the ever-famous act of the British legislature, of the twenty-fourth year of King George the Second, received the royal assent, For regulating the Commencement of the Year, and for correcting the Calendar now in Use.—*i. e.* I or abolishing the old-style, and establishing the new-style, already in use in most parts of Christendom.

Its preamble sets forth, “ That the legal supputation of the year in England, which begins “ on the twenty-fifth of March, hath been attended with divers inconveniencies,” (strange that this was not rectified long ago!) “ as it differs from other nations, and the legal method “ of computation in Scotland, and the common usage throughout the whole kingdom; and “ that thereby frequent mistakes in the dates of deeds and other writings are occasioned, and “ disputes arise therefrom. And that the Julian Calendar, now in use throughout the British “ dominions, hath been discovered to be erroneous, by means whereof, the vernal equinox, “ which at the time of the Council of Nice, in the year 325, happened on or about the twenty-first of March, now happens on the ninth or tenth of the same month: and the error “ still increasing, and, if not remedied, would, in time, occasion the several equinoxes and “ solstices to fall at very different times in the civil year from what they formerly did, which “ might tend to mislead persons ignorant of such alteration. And as a method of correcting “ the calendar, so as that the equinoxes and solstices may for the future fall on the same nominal days on which they happened at the time of the said General Council, hath been established, and is now generally practised by almost all other nations of Europe: and, as it “ will be of general convenience to merchants, and other persons corresponding with other “ nations and countries, and will tend to prevent mistakes and disputes concerning the dates “ of letters and accounts, if the like correction be received and established in his Majesty’s “ dominions.”

That is to say, in other words, that the mean tropical solar year, or that mean space of time wherein the sun or earth, departing from any point of the ecliptic, returns to the same point again, consists, according to the learned Dr. Halley’s tables, of three hundred and sixty-five days, five hours, forty-eight minutes, and fifty-five seconds: which being less, by eleven minutes and five seconds, than the mean Julian year, or old stile, consisting of three hundred and sixty-five days and six hours, made an error in our old stile, hitherto followed by Great

A. D.

1751 Britain, of eleven minutes and five seconds in each Julian year, being forty-four minutes and twenty seconds in every four years; and three days, one hour, fifty-three minutes, and twenty seconds in every four hundred Julian years, or years of our said old-stile; and made eleven days difference between us and the greatest part of Europe, especially all of the Roman Catholic persuasion, and most of the Protestant states also. The Julian year or old stile continued to be used all over Europe until Pope Gregory the Thirteenth, by the help of the best astronomers, in the year 1582, discovered the inconveniencies of the Julian computation, whereby it appeared, that in one hundred and twenty-nine years and three hundred and thirty-seven and a half days, it made an error of one whole day: and, in four hundred Julian years, an error of three days, one hour, fifty-three minutes, and twenty seconds, as above: and that since the above-named council of Nice, in the year 325, the said old-stile had made an error of upwards of nine days, which in the year 1701 was computed to be eleven days, *i. e.* so much was our error at the commencement of the eighteenth century. Whereby our said old-stile made the vernal equinox happen eleven days sooner than by the said new-stile it really does: so that our tenth of March ought to be reckoned, as it will now be, on the twenty-first of that month.

Pope Gregory's principal intention in that alteration was for regulating the true time of celebrating the feast of Easter; but our grand concern, in a mercantile sense, was to reduce our stile to that of almost all the rest of Europe; the difference of eleven days frequently occasioning errors and mistakes in business. Moreover, nothing certainly could be more inconvenient, not to say absurd, than to begin our legal year on the twenty-fifth of March, whereby a whole year was frequently mistaken in our chronological histories through inadvertency: the year therefore was now to commence on the first of January, with all the rest of Christendom, and especially with Scotland; though that country, in other respects, had, like England, till now kept to the old-stile.

It was therefore enacted, " That, throughout all his Majesty's dominions in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, the said old supputation shall not be used after the last day of December 1751, and that the first of January following shall be accounted the first day of the year 1752, and so on, in every year after: and after the said first of January 1752, the days of the months shall go on and be reckoned in the same order, and the feast of Easter, and other moveable feasts depending thereon, shall be ascertained according to the same method they now are, until the second of September in 1752, inclusive, and the next day shall be accounted the fourteenth of September, omitting, for that time only, the eleven intermediate nominal days; and the following days shall be numbered forward in numerical order from the said fourteenth of September, as now used in the present calendar: and all acts and writings which shall be made or executed upon or after the said first of January 1752, shall bear date according to the new method of supputation; and the two fixed terms of St. Hilary and St. Michael in England, and the courts of great sessions in the counties palatine and in Wales, and the courts of general quarter sessions, and general sessions of the peace, and all other courts and meetings and assemblies of any bodies politic or corporate, for the election of officers or members, or for officers entering upon the execution of their respective offices, or for any other purpose, which by law or usage, &c. are to be held on any fixed day of any month, or on any day depending on the beginning, or any certain day of any month, (excepting courts usually holden with fairs or marts) shall, after the said second of September, be held on the same nominal days and times whereon they

" are



A. D.

1751 " are now to be holden, but computed according to the new method of numbering, that is,  
 " eleven days sooner than the respective days whereon the same are now kept.

" The years 1800, 1900, 2100, 2200, 2300, or any other hundredth years, except every  
 " fourth hundredth, whereof the year 2000 shall be the first, shall be deemed common years,  
 " consisting of three hundred and sixty-five days; and the years 2000, 2400, 2800, and every  
 " other fourth hundredth years from the year 2000, inclusive, and all other years which by  
 " the present supputation are esteemed to be Bissextile, or leap-years, shall for the future be  
 " esteemed to be Bissextile, or leap-years, consisting of three hundred and sixty-six days, as  
 " is now used with respect to every fourth year.

" The feast of Easter, and the moveable feasts thereon depending, shall be no longer ob-  
 " served according to the method of supputation now used, or the table prefixed to the book  
 " of Common Prayer; and the said table, and also the column of golden numbers, as they  
 " are now prefixed to the respective days of the month in the calendar, shall be left out in all  
 " future editions of the said book; and the new calendar, tables, and rules, annexed to the  
 " act, are to be prefixed in the stead thereof: and, from and after the said second of Sep-  
 " tember, the fixed feasts, holy-days, and fasts, of the church of England, and also the several  
 " solemn days of thanksgiving and of fasting and humiliation, enjoined to be observed by  
 " Parliament, shall be observed on the respective nominal days marked for the celebration of  
 " the same in the new calendar; that is to say, on the respective nominal days, and the feast  
 " of Easter, and other moveable feasts thereon depending, shall be celebrated according to  
 " the said annexed calendar; and the two moveable terms of Easter and Trinity, and all  
 " courts, meetings, and assemblies, of any bodies politic or corporate, and all markets, fairs,  
 " and marts, and courts thereunto belonging, which, by any law, statute, charter, or usage,  
 " are to be held and kept at any moveable time depending upon Easter, or other moveable  
 " feast, shall, after the said second of September, be held and kept on the same days and  
 " times whereon the same shall happen, according to the falling of Easter by the new  
 " calendar.

" The meetings of the Court of Session, and terms fixed for the Court of Exchequer in  
 " Scotland; the April meeting of the conservators of the great Level of the Fens, and the  
 " holding and keeping of markets, fairs, and marts, for the sale of goods or cattle, or for  
 " hiring of servants, or for other purposes, which are fixed to certain nominal days of the  
 " month, or depending on the beginning, or any certain day of any month, and all courts  
 " kept with such fairs or marts; shall, after the said second of September, be kept upon the  
 " same natural days upon which the same would have been held if this act had not been  
 " made: *i. e.* eleven days later than the same would happen according to the nominal days of  
 " the new supputation of time, by which the commencement of each month, and the nominal  
 " days thereof, are brought forward eleven days.

" But this act shall not accelerate or anticipate the days or times for the opening, inclosing,  
 " or shutting up of grounds, common of pasture, or the days and times on which a temporary  
 " and distinct property and right in any such lands or grounds is to commence: but they shall  
 " be respectively opened, and inclosed, or shut up, and shall commence on the same natural  
 " days and times, after the said second of September, as before the making of this act; that  
 " is, eleven days later than the same would happen according to the new supputation of  
 " time.

" Neither



A.D.  
1751

“ Neither shall this act accelerate or anticipate the times of payment of rents, annuities, or other monies, which shall become payable in consequence of any custom, usage, lease, deed, writing, or other contract or agreement, now subsisting, or which shall be entered into before the said fourteenth of September, or which shall become payable by virtue of any act of Parliament. Nor to accelerate the payment, or increase the interest of any money which shall become payable as aforesaid, or the time of the delivery of any goods or other things whatsoever, or the commencement, or determination of any leases or demises of lands, &c. or other contracts or agreements, annuity, or rent, or of any grant for a term of years, &c. or the time of attaining the age of twenty-one years, or any other age requisite by law, usage, or writing, for the doing any act, or for any other purpose, by any persons now born, or who shall be born before the said fourteenth of September; or the time of the termination of any apprenticeship or other service by indenture, or by articles under seal, or by reason of any simple contract or hiring: but all these shall commence, cease, and determine, at and upon the same natural days and times on which they would have happened if this act had not been made.”

By a subsequent law, of the twenty-fifth of George the Second, To amend this Act, it was enacted,

“ First, That from the second of September 1751, the respective times for opening, using, or inclosing of grounds for common pasture, and the paying of rents, &c. shall, if such times are depending on any of the moveable feasts, take place according to the new calendar.

“ Secondly, The annual admission and swearing of the Lord-mayor of London, at Guildhall, hereafter shall be on the eighth of November, and the solemnity of swearing him at the Court of Exchequer, at Westminster, on the ninth of the said month of November, yearly.”

It were further to be wished, that, when the legislature was engaged in considering a subject so useful to commerce and chronology, they had turned their thoughts to the method of dating acts of Parliament from the years of the reigning King, without mentioning the year of our Lord Christ, as in the laws of many other nations: whereby much uncertainty and frequent mistakes happen, in computing a number of years between a certain year of one King's reign to a certain year of another King's reign, or to the present time: this is frequently complained of, though not yet remedied. Yet this may easily be remedied in future, by superadding the year of our Lord Christ to the year of the reigning King.

The flourishing and much-improved condition of the kingdom of Ireland, in this year 1751, is so fully expressed in the Right Honourable the Earl of Orrery's letters, concerning the life and writings of Dean Swift, published in this year, that we shall transcribe it, from letter xvi, p. 127.

“ The present state of Ireland is, in general, as flourishing as possible. Agriculture is cultivated—arts and sciences are encouraged; and in the space of eighteen years, no kingdom can be more improved. Ireland, in relation to England, may be compared to a younger sister, lately come of age, after having suffered all the miseries of an injured minor; such as, law suits, encroachments upon her property, violation of her rights, destruction of her tenants, and every evil that can be named. At length, time, and her own noble spirit of industry, have entirely relieved her; and, some little heartburnings excepted, she enjoys the quiet possession of a very ample fortune, subject, by way of acknowledgment, to certain  
“ quit-

A. D.

1751 "quit-rents payable to the elder branch of her house: and let me add, by experience, that, "take her all in all, she cannot have a greater fortune than she deserves."

The vast improvement of Scotland's linen manufacture, at this time, is well worth recording; between the year 1727, (when an act of Parliament passed for that end, whereby twenty-one trustees were to be appointed, under the great seal, for superintending the same) and this year 1751, when the following authentic account of it appeared, viz.

I. In the first five years from the passing of the said act,		<i>Yards of Linen.</i>	<i>Value.</i>
viz. from 1728 to 1732, both included, there were made and			£.
stamped	— — — —	17,441,161	662,938
II. Five years, from 1733 to 1737	—	23,734,136	897,254
III. Five years, from 1738 to 1742	—	23,366,863	949,221
IV. Five years, from 1743 to 1747	—	28,227,086	1,155,281
And for four years, from 1748 to 1751	—	30,172,300	1,344,814

The British Linen Company erected, in the year 1746, has been greatly instrumental in the advancement of that manufacture in Scotland, by advancing ready money to the poorer manufacturers for their goods; whereby they are enabled to carry on the same with much more spirit. The above-named board of trustees do likewise bestow annual premiums for the best manufactures; whereby a spirit of industry increases, more than ever, all over Scotland.— And, during the single year 1754 alone, there were stamped eight millions nine hundred and fourteen thousand three hundred and sixty-nine yards of linen, worth five hundred and six thousand eight hundred and sixteen pounds eight shillings sterling.

1752 The African or Guinea trade having been laid more open in a regulated company, by a statute of the twenty-third of King George the Second, before recited; a compensation was become necessary to be made, by way of satisfaction, to the old Royal African Company, for their charter, lands, forts, slaves, stores, and other effects, &c. An act therefore passed, in the twenty-fifth year of the said King, "For the Application of a Sum of Money herein mentioned, for those Purposes, and for vesting those Lands, Forts, &c. in the said new Company of Merchants trading to Africa:" for which ends, commissioners have before been appointed, for examining the claims of the said late royal company, which they had already laid before the Parliament. It was now enacted, "That the said late Royal African Company shall, from and after the tenth of April 1752, be absolutely divested of their charter, &c. and of all their lands, forts, &c. beginning at the port of Saltee, and extending thence, southward, to the Cape of Good Hope, together with all their cannon, canoe-men, slaves, rights, and evidences, &c. The said new company, with the consent of the Board of Trade and Plantations, are empowered to arm and train military forces at their forts, and to punish offences, so as not to extend to life or limb; and to erect courts of judicature for mercantile and maritime bargains, &c.

"II. The sum of one hundred and twelve thousand one hundred and forty-two pounds, three shillings and three-pence shall be applied out of the supplies of this session, for the compensation before-mentioned to the said old company's proprietors and their creditors, &c."

For the better civilizing and improving the Highlands of Scotland, and preventing of disorders there for the future, an act of Parliament of this same session passed, For annexing certain forfeited Estates in Scotland (by the rebellions of 1745 and 1746) to the Crown unalienably,

A. D.

1752 ably, and for making Satisfaction to the lawful Creditors thereupon ; and to establish a Method of managing the same, enacted, “ That all the lands, lordships, baronies, &c. of Simon, late Lord Lovat, &c. shall, from the twenty-fifth of December, 1752, be annexed to the crown unalienable for ever, saving the rights and claims thereon duly entered in the Court of Session. The clear income of the said lands to be applied to the purposes of civilizing the inhabitants upon the said estates, and other parts of the Highlands and Isles of Scotland, the promoting amongst them the Protestant religion, good government, industry, and manufactures, and the principles of loyalty and duty to his Majesty, &c. and to no other use or purpose whatsoever. The King may appoint commissioners and trustees for managing the said estates, and for applying the produce for those ends and purposes, without having any pension or reward for the same. They may grant leases thereof for twenty-one or forty-one years, whereon the lessees shall covenant to lay out on the premises, in buildings and other improvements, in the first seven years a sum not less than five years rent,—re-serving, upon every lease, not less than three-fourths of the real annual value of the premises. All such lessees shall take the usual oaths to the government. No lease of lands or tenements, other than mines or fishings, shall be of greater annual rent than twenty pounds at the most. The commissioners, with the approbation of the Treasury, may appoint factors on the said estates, to whom five per cent. of the rental shall be allowed ;—the commissioners are to appoint a survey of the estates to be made, with proper plans of their extent and qualities, and what improvements may be made thereon ; and an abstract of their proceeding is to be annually reported to the Treasury, copies whereof to be laid before the Parliament every session.

“ The King may divide large parishes, entirely his own, and grant proper provisions to the ministers of such new parishes, out of the present maintenance for the minister of the old parish, and the remainder out of the rents of the said estates, so as the stipend shall not exceed fifty pounds per annum, in money or value, to any one minister. The King may erect schools on the said estates, or in any other part of the Highlands or Islands of Scotland, for instructing young persons in reading and writing the English language, and in the several branches of agriculture and manufactures, and may erect houses for their reception, and for carrying on such manufactures by them, and for accommodating their masters ;—and may apply such parts of the produce of the said estates as shall be necessary for erecting such schools, providing salaries for the teachers, for cloathing and maintaining such young persons, and for supplying the schools with utensils and materials for agriculture and manufactures ; and for raising of flax, &c. as his Majesty shall direct. And the King may empower the commissioners to allot portions of land for the use of such schools, or to apply such part of the clear rent of the lands as he shall direct, in the purchase of portions of land to be allotted for such schools. His Majesty may empower the commissioners to grant out in property, portions of ground, not exceeding ten acres to one person, to persons well-affected, who shall take the oaths to the government, and oblige themselves to erect dwelling-houses, &c. and gardens thereupon : such grounds to be held feu of his Majesty, for payment of a yearly feu duty equal to such a proportion of the rent as shall correspond to the ground feued out, &c.

“ The King may also, out of the rents of the estates aforesaid, erect prisons on such parts of the aforesaid lands, or other parts of the Highlands as he shall think fit, and the same shall be deemed lawful prisons,—and allowance for the maintenance of indigent prisoners, &c.”

A. D.  
1752

Of this very good law, posterity will reap the principal benefit; beginnings being already making in several parts of the Highlands for working-schools, to which the most laudable Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge in the Highlands, &c. have lent a helping hand, by erecting several schools out of their own income, for the instruction of the children: new villages are also begun: manufactures, as well as agriculture, are set on foot, where none were known before: so that it is highly probable, that in half a century more, the most uncultivated parts of that country will wear a very different aspect.

"For several years past," says Dr. Busching, in his *New Geography*, "between four and five thousand ships have sailed annually through the Sound: but in 1752, above six thousand ships, (a number unheard of before) passed through those straits. In general, that toll is on an equal footing with respect to all nations, excepting the Hamburgers, who must pay more than others. The English, Dutch, Swedish, and French ships are not searched, when provided with proper passes, according to treaties, and pay down only one per cent. for such goods as are not specified in the tariff; but all other nations pay one and a quarter per cent. and must submit to be searched. With regard to the Hans-towns on the Baltic, there is a great variety in the toll they pay; for almost every one of those towns is treated with in particular."

In this same year 1752, his Sicilian Majesty, since King of Spain, established, by patent, a company of commerce at Messina, principally intended for erecting of Manufactures of silk, stuffs, and camblets; the said company, for ten years to come, to be exempted from all kinds of duties: and, for the further encouragement hereof, his Majesty has limited the exportation of raw-silk to half the wonted quantity. Thus, almost every corner of Europe, in our age, strives to gain some part of the commercial advantages, which they clearly observe to contribute so much to the enrichment and exaltation of some other nations.

We the same year learned from Spain, that they are there striving for the increase of commerce and manufactures: that of late they have, in the kingdom of Valencia, two thousand looms for silk and woollen; one thousand in Granada; five hundred in Catalonia; and that, throughout all Spain, they reckon in all ten thousand such looms, in silk, gold, and silver tissue, middling and coarse woollen cloths, bayes, serges, camblets, &c. "And," says Don Jeronymo de Ustariz, a judicious Spanish author, "they are projecting no fewer than sixty thousand new looms, whereby not only to supply themselves and their Indies, but to export to other European nations, and to erect I know not how many other new manufactures: of all which it will be right to suspend our belief till experience clears it up."

1753 By a supplemental act of the British Parliament, of the twenty-sixth of George the Second, To explain, amend, and render more effectual an Act of the twenty-third Year of George the Second, entitled, An Act for the Encouragement of the British White-Herring Fishery; and for regulating the said Fishery according to the Calendar now in Use, &c.

I. It was now enacted, "That the commencement and duration of the fisheries, as directed by the former act, shall hereafter be conformable to the calendar now in use.

"II. The society shall not be entitled to the bounty of thirty shillings per ton, in respect of such vessels as shall return into port at the end of the fishery with a less number of hands than is required (by the first act) to have on board at the rendezvous, unless it shall appear that such number hath been reduced by death, sickness, or desertion, without any fraud or collusion on the part of the society: and the said vessels are allowed, between the intervals

A. D.

1753 “ of the Shetland and Yarmouth fisheries, to put into any port of Great Britain or Ireland, for the purpose of changing their nets, and preparing for the Yarmouth fishery; of which fishery the fleet of nets may be of any depth not under five fathoms.

“ III. That the quantity of such white-herrings as shall hereafter be sent by the said society or their agents to foreign markets, immediately from sea, without being first brought into port, shall be ascertained by the oath of the society's superintendant of the fishery. And whereas the place appointed by the first act for the rendezvous of the vessels on the first of September is, in many cases, found inconvenient, it was now enacted, that their vessels which shall rendezvous at Kirkwall, in the Orkney islands, on or before the twelfth of September, and shall continue to be employed in fishing among the shoals of herrings, as they move, to the eleventh of January, unless their loading shall be sooner completed, shall, in case all the other regulations and conditions in the said act be complied with, be entitled to the bounties granted therein, as if they had rendezvoused at Campbell town at the time required by that act. Provided, that no fishing vessel employed by the white-herring fishery shall be obliged to carry to the latter fishing more than one fleet of nets.”

By an act of the British Parliament of the said twenty-sixth of King George the Second, For permitting the Exportation of Wool, and Woollen or Bay-Yarn, from any Part of Ireland to any Port in Great Britain, it sets forth in its preamble, “ That the permitting of wool, and woollen or bay-yarn, to be exported only from certain ports in Ireland to certain ports in England, is not of so great and extensive an advantage to the trade of this kingdom as it would be, if all the ports in Great Britain and Ireland were opened for that purpose.” It was therefore enacted, “ That, from the fifth of June, 1753, any wool, or woollen or bay-yarn, wool-fels, shortlings, mortlings, wool-flocks, and worsted-yarn, may be exported from any port in Ireland to any port in Great Britain. Provided, that exportations and importations be under the same restrictions and regulations, and in the same manner in all respects as wool or woollen-yarn are now by law permitted to be exported from Dublin, and other therein-named ports of Ireland, to the port of Biddeford, and other therein-named ports of England, or any of them.”

In the said twenty-sixth year, an act of Parliament reduced the number of gentlemen constituting the Court of Directors of the South Sea Company, from three governors and thirty directors, to three governors and twenty-one directors, at the succeeding general election: and that no more than fifteen of the said twenty-one directors, who at the last preceding general election were elected directors, shall be chosen again into that office at the following election. This prudent frugality proceeded from the consideration of their Assiento trade being annihilated, as already related.

The French having gained a great superiority in the Turkey trade, a petition was presented to Parliament for entirely laying open our Turkey trade. On the other side, the Turkey Company represented, that such an open trade to Turkey would but further decrease the British trade thither.—That the more favourable situation of the port of Marfeilles, and other concurring circumstances, not easily to be surmounted, had gradually given the French their present superiority. The Parliament therefore passed an act of this same twenty-sixth year, For enlarging and regulating the Trade into the Levant Seas. The substance of which sets forth the patent of King James the First, still in force at this time, dated the fourteenth of December, 1605, as we have recited in its proper place, and also that of King Charles the Second. “ And whereas the company's trade into the Levant seas has since much decreased,

“ the

A. D.

1753 “ the taking of lesser fines for being made free of this company, and the not restraining the  
 “ freedom thereof to mere merchants, and to such persons as residing within twenty miles of  
 “ London, are free of the said city ; and the securing to all persons free of the company the  
 “ liberty of exporting all sorts of goods and merchandize, not forbidden by law, to any place  
 “ within the limits of their charter, from what parts of Great Britain, at what times, in what  
 “ quantity, and on board what legal ships they shall respectively think proper : and also of  
 “ importing, in the like manner, from any place within the limits of the said letters-patent,  
 “ raw-silk, or any other lawful merchandize purchased within the said limits,—are the most  
 “ probable means of recovering and extending the said trade for the benefit of the nation :—  
 “ It was therefore enacted,

“ I. That from and after the twenty-fourth of June 1754,” (instead of the former restraints in the said charters of paying twenty-five pounds for all made free under twenty-six years of age, and fifty pounds to be paid for all above that age ; and that none residing within twenty miles of London shall be admitted to the freedom of the company, unless a freeman of that city ; also the confining this freedom to mere merchants : as also the other restraints concerning the times of exportation and importation, &c.) “ every subject of Great Britain, desiring  
 “ admission into the Turkey Company, shall be admitted within thirty days after such request,  
 “ and shall enjoy all the liberties, privileges, &c. granted by the said letters-patent, paying  
 “ or rendering for such admission, for the use of the company, twenty pounds, and no more.

“ II. From the said twenty-fourth of June 1754, all persons, free of the company may,  
 “ separately or jointly, export any goods or merchandize, not prohibited by law to be ex-  
 “ ported) from any place in Great Britain, to any place within the limits of the charter, in  
 “ British or Plantation-built ships, navigated according to law, at any time, and to any per-  
 “ sons whomsoever, being free of the said company, or to the sons or apprentices of freemen,  
 “ (such freemen, sons, or apprentices, being his Majesty’s Christian subjects) so long as they  
 “ shall remain under, and submit to the protection and direction of the British ambassador  
 “ and consuls respectively for the time being, and may also import, in like manner, raw-silk,  
 “ or other commodities purchased within the limits of the said letters-patent, not prohibited  
 “ by law to be imported, upon paying the King’s duties and customs, and such impositions  
 “ as shall be assessed upon all merchandizes, &c. so exported, or imported, or upon ships  
 “ laden therewith, for defraying the necessary expences of the company.

“ III. The exportation of gold and silver, either in foreign coin or bullion, shall be subject  
 “ to the bye-laws of the company.

“ IV. The governor, or deputy-governor and company, are empowered, at a general court,  
 “ to make such rules, ordinances, or bye-laws, for the good government of the company, as  
 “ the majority of the members present shall think necessary : but they shall not be valid, un-  
 “ less confirmed at a subsequent general court, to be held at least one month after the former.  
 “ If seven or more of the freemen shall think themselves aggrieved by any rule, &c. made, or  
 “ to be made, they may appeal against the same to the Commissioners for Trade and Planta-  
 “ tions, who are required, with all convenient speed, to such an appeal, and to approve or  
 “ disapprove of such manner as shall appear to them to be fit and reasonable : but such rule,  
 “ ordinance, or bye-law, shall be in force till the appeal shall be heard, and it be disapproved  
 “ thereby.

“ V. If any appeal shall be brought against any future rule, ordinance, or bye-law, to be  
 “ made, it shall be brought within twelve months after such rule, &c. shall be made and con-  
 “ firmed : and if any appeal shall be brought against any law, &c. of the company now in



A. D.

1753 "force, it shall be brought within twelve months after the said twenty-fourth of June 1754.  
 "And the appellants shall, at the same time, give notice, in writing, of such appeal, to the  
 "governor, deputy-governor, or secretary of the company."

Thus the trade from Great Britain to the Levant is hereby as much laid open as seems consistent with the nature of that trade, all things being duly and impartially considered.

Yet, after all, it is difficult to recover a long-declining trade; especially when the advantages in carrying it on are in favour of any other nation. The shortness of the voyage from Marseilles to the Levant, the want of but one wind all the way, and the cheapness of freight, is the real cause of that superiority which the French have gradually gained over us in this trade. Time alone will decide what means can or will be effectual for our regaining that ascendant we once had above all other Christian nations in the trade to Turkey.

By a British act of Parliament, For encouraging and improving the Manufactory of Linen in the Highlands of Scotland, it was enacted, "That as the manufacture of coarse linens hath  
 "been increased and improved in Great Britain and Ireland,—and as some progress has  
 "been made in the manufacture of linen in the Highlands of Scotland, under the direc-  
 "tions of the commissioners and trustees for improving fisheries and manufactures in Scot-  
 "land; and as the encouragement of the manufacture of coarse linens in those parts of  
 "the Highlands, wherein the manufacture of linens either hath not been already established,  
 "or not advanced to any considerable degree of perfection, will be a further means of im-  
 "proving and civilizing the Highlands, and the success of any provision for that purpose  
 "will tend to the general good of the whole united kingdom, and also of Ireland: it is now  
 "enacted,

"I. That, from the expiration of the terms for which bounties, by the herein-recited acts,  
 "are granted on the exportation of British and Irish coarse linens, the annual sum of three  
 "thousand pounds shall be paid for nine years to the cashier of the commissioners and trustees  
 "for improving of fisheries and manufactures in Scotland;—and shall be applied by them for  
 "encouraging and improving the manufacture of linens in the Highlands only.

"II. No part of the said sum shall be applied for any other use than for instructing and  
 "exciting the inhabitants of that part of Scotland to raise, prepare, and spin flax and hemp,  
 "to be used in the manufacture of coarse linens, and to weave yarn, there spun, into such  
 "linen, and for providing the inhabitants with fit materials and utensils for those purposes;  
 "and for distributing rewards and prizes to the growers, preparers, spinners, weavers, and  
 "other manufacturers, in respect either to the quantity or excellence of the flax or hemp so  
 "raised or prepared, and of the yarn so spun, wove, or otherwise manufactured; and for such  
 "other-like uses as the commissioners shall think proper, for promoting the true intent of  
 "this act. The said annual sum shall be paid in like manner as the annual sum of two thou-  
 "sand pounds, and the surplussage of the duty on malt made in Scotland, by the thirteenth of  
 "George the First, For encouraging and promoting Fisheries and other Manufactories and  
 "Improvements in that Part of Great Britain called Scotland, or as by letters patent under  
 "the great seal in Scotland; are directed to be paid."

In this same twenty-sixth year of King George the Second of Great Britain, an act of Parliament passed, For the Purchase of the Museum or Collection of Sir Hans Sloane, and of the Harleian Collection of Manuscripts: and for providing one general Repository for the better Reception and more convenient Use of the said Collections; and of the famous Cottonian Library, and of the Additions made and to be made thereto.

Now,



A. D.

1753

Now, although this statute has no immediate connection with commercial history, yet its consequences are like to prove so noble, so much to the honour of the nation, and possessing such a tendency to draw foreigners from all the polite parts of Christendom to London, for the viewing of so incomparable a collection of rich, scarce, and matchless curiosities, of both nature and art, that we could not pass it over in silence; more especially as, in its more remote consequences, it is likely to prove hereafter very beneficial to commerce.

The preamble sets forth, “ That Sir Hans Sloane, Baronet, deceased, having through the course of many years, with great labour and expence, gathered together whatever could be procured either in our own or foreign countries that was rare and curious, by a codicil, bearing date the twentieth of July 1749, (after having expressed his desire, that his said collection, in all its branches, might, if possible, be preserved together whole and entire, in his manor-house at Chelsea) did devise to certain trustees his said museum; consisting of all his library, drawings, manuscripts, prints, medals and coins ancient and modern, antiquities, seals, cameos, intaglios, precious stones, agates, jaspers, vessels of agate and jasper, chrystals, mathematical instruments, drawings, and pictures; and all other things in his said collection, more particularly described and numbered, with short histories or accounts of them, in catalogues by him made, containing thirty-eight volumes in folio and eight in quarto. To have and to hold to them and their successors and assigns for ever, for such purposes, and with such powers, and under such restrictions, as in the said codicil are expressed; willing and desirous, that the said trustees should make their humble application to his Majesty, or to the Parliament, after his decease, to pay the sum of twenty thousand pounds to his executors, in consideration of his said museum; and also to obtain such sufficient powers, for vesting in the said trustees the said museum in all its branches: and also to obtain a sufficient fund or provision for maintaining and taking care of his said collection and premises. And as the said museum is of much greater intrinsic value than the said sum of twenty thousand pounds, and as all arts and sciences have a connection with each other, and discoveries in natural philosophy and other branches of speculative knowledge, (for the advancement and improvement whereof the said collection was intended) do and may, in many instances, give help and success to useful experiments and inventions: it is enacted, “ I. That twenty thousand pounds be paid to the executors of Sir Hans Sloane for the said museum.

“ II. And whereas by an act of the twelfth and thirteenth of King William III. For the better settling and preserving the Library kept in the House at Westminster, called Cotton House, in the Name of the Family of the Cottons, for the Benefit of the Public; reciting, That Sir Robert Cotton, late of Conington, in the county of Huntington, Baronet, did, at his own great charge, and by the assistance of the most learned antiquaries of his time, collect and purchase the most useful manuscripts, written books, papers, parchments, records, and other memorials, in most languages; of great use and service for the knowledge and preservation of our constitution in church and state: and further reciting, that the said library had been preserved with the utmost care by Sir Thomas Cotton, son of the said Sir Robert, and by Sir John Cotton, (then living) grandson of the said Sir Robert; and had been very much augmented by them, and lodged in a very proper place in the said Sir Robert's ancient mansion-house at Westminster, for public use and advantage.

“ III. That the trustees thereby appointed shall have the said Cotton-house and gardens, &c. and also the said library vested in them and their successors for ever, for the purposes therein

A. D.

1753 " therein mentioned, upon trust, to inspect, consult, and take care of the said library;—and  
 " shall appoint a person well read in antiquities and records to have the immediate care thereof.  
 " IV. And an act of the fifth of Queen Anne, For the better securing her Majesty's Purchase of the said Cotton House, recites, That the Queen might render so great a treasure  
 " of books and manuscripts useful to her own subjects and to all learned foreigners, she had  
 " purchased the said Cotton-house and garden, for four thousand five hundred pounds of Sir  
 " John Cotton; and that a convenient room should be built, wherein the said library should  
 " be lodged, and should be called by the name of the Cottonian Library; to be managed by  
 " the trustees therein mentioned, for the use of the public for ever.

" Which library, however, for want of a proper repository, did, in the year 1731, suffer  
 " by a fire, which consumed the house wherein the same was then placed; and what remains  
 " of the said library still continues in the same inconvenient room to which, upon occasion of  
 " that fire, it was removed.

" And further recites, That Arthur Edwards, Esquire, being desirous to preserve for the  
 " public use the said library, did, by will, dated in 1738, devise seven thousand pounds (after  
 " the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Milles) to erect, in a proper situation, such a house as might  
 " be most likely to preserve the said library from future accidents. But if, before that bequest  
 " should take place, such a building shall be erected, then the said sum shall be employed in  
 " purchasing such manuscripts, books of antiquities, ancient coins, medals, and other curiosities,  
 " as might be worthy to increase and enlarge the said library. He did also thereby  
 " give to the said trustees all his books, in cases, and also his pictures; which have been  
 " placed, according to his desire, in the said library.

" V. And whereas the Right Honourable the Countess Dowager of Oxford and Mortimer,  
 " and the Most Noble the Duchess of Portland, her only daughter, have expressed  
 " their approbation of a proposal for the purchase of the valuable collection of manuscripts  
 " collected by the late Earl of Oxford, and by his father, in consideration of ten thousand  
 " pounds, on condition that the same shall be kept together in a proper repository, as an addition  
 " to the Cottonian Library, and to be called by the name of the Harleian Collection of  
 " Manuscripts: it is now enacted, that ten thousand pounds shall be paid for them to the said  
 " Countess's trustees. The said collection of manuscripts to be placed and continued in the  
 " same repository in which the Cottonian Library is herein-after to be placed. The Archbishop  
 " of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, (or Lord Keeper) the Lord Treasurer, (or  
 " first Commissioner of the Treasury) the Lord President of the Council, the Lord Privy Seal,  
 " the Lord High Admiral, (or first Commissioner of the Admiralty) the Lord Steward and Lord  
 " Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the Bishop of London, each of the principal Secretaries  
 " of State, being a Peer or Lord of Parliament, the Speaker of the House of Commons, each  
 " of the principal Secretaries of State, not being a Peer or Lord of Parliament, the Chancellor of  
 " the Exchequer, the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, the Master of the Rolls, the Lord  
 " Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, his Majesty's Attorney-general and Solicitor-general,  
 " the President of the Royal Society, the President of the Royal College of Physicians; together  
 " with Charles Lord Cadogan, and Hans Stanley, Esquire; with Samuel Burroughs and  
 " Thomas Hart, Esquires, two of the present trustees of the Cottonian Library; together  
 " also with the Most Noble William Duke of Portland, and the Right Honourable Edward  
 " Earl of Oxford and Mortimer; shall be trustees for putting this act into execution: and  
 " they, or the major part of them, in a general meeting assembled, (whereof the Archbishop  
 " of

A. D.

1753 " of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor (or Lord Keeper) and the Speaker of the House of Commons, shall be three) shall nominate fifteen other persons to be associates to them, and who shall continue trustees for life: and, on the death of any such trustee, the rest shall, in like manner, elect another in his place, and so *toties quoties*.

Next follow several clauses, for the succession to Lord Cadogan, and to Hans Stanley, Esquire, or to Samuel Boroughs and Thomas Hart, Esquires: and to the Duke of Portland and Earl of Oxford. As the major part of all the trustees, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, and the Speaker of the House of Commons, cannot all be present at every general meeting for the election of trustees, this clause was altered by an act of the succeeding session, For making perpetual several Laws, &c. " So as that any two of the first named three, and a majority of a general meeting of the other trustees, whereof not less than seven to be present, shall be deemed valid and effectual."

" VI. One general repository shall be provided in such convenient place within the cities of London or Westminster, or their suburbs, as the trustees shall direct, for the reception of Sloane's Museum, the Cottonian Library, and the additions to be made thereto by virtue of the will of the said Arthur Edwards, Esquire,) and also of the Harleian Manuscripts; and of such other additions to the Cottonian Library as shall be made; and of such other collections and libraries, as, with the approbation of the trustees for this act, shall be admitted into the said general repository. And the museum of Sir Hans Sloane in all its branches, shall therein be kept together and entire, with proper marks of distinction.—Also the Harleian Collection of Manuscripts shall be kept together in the general repository, as an addition to the Cottonian Library.

" VII. The trustees shall be one body politic and corporate, and shall have succession forever, by the name of The Trustees of the British Museum; with a common seal, and may sue and be sued, make bye-laws, &c. with power to purchase and enjoy, for the purposes of this act, as well goods and chattels, as lands, tenements, and hereditaments, not exceeding five hundred pounds yearly. they may at a general meeting, from time to time, make statutes and rules for the custody, preservation, and inspection, of the before-named several collections;—may appoint the salaries of officers, and may displace such at pleasure.—And the Archbishop of Canterbury, Chancellor, and Speaker, or any two of them, shall recommend to his Majesty two fit persons, for the King to name one of them to be principal librarian. And the rest of the officers and servants shall be appointed by those three, or any two of them, who are hereby impowered, in case of the sickness or other necessary absence of those officers, to appoint deputies to supply their places.

" VIII. Free access to the said general repository shall be given by the trustees to all studious and curious persons, at such times, in such manner, and under such regulations, for inspecting and consulting the same, as by the trustees, at a general meeting, shall be limited for that purpose.

" IX. A lottery for three hundred thousand pounds, in tickets of three pounds each, is hereby appointed for the purposes aforesaid, and twice fifty thousand tickets, at three pounds each, were to be issued for that end, the first fifty thousand tickets to determine the fate of the second fifty thousand tickets." but what is most memorable in this lottery was, that only two hundred thousand pounds was paid back to the adventurers in prizes, and the blanks utterly sunk; so that one hundred thousand pounds remained to this general repository.

A. D.

1753 fitory, out of which only the expence of the lottery was to be deducted: so disadvantageous a lottery never having before been countenanced by authority.

“ Finally, The remaining profits arising from that lottery were to pay the before-named twenty thousand pounds to Sir Hans Sloane’s executors, and ten thousand pounds to the Countess of Oxford; also the expence of purchasing a general repository for receiving his museum from Sir Hans Sloane’s manor-house at Chelsea; also for receiving the manuscripts of the late Earl of Oxford; and for removing thereto the Cottonian Library; and also for salaries to officers and servants; as also for the necessary furniture of the said general repository, and of such cabinets, book-cases, and other necessities and embellishments as the condition of the several collections shall require.”

We shall only further add, that since the passing of this act, the trustees have purchased and fitted up the elegant palace of the late Duke of Montagu, for the reception of all the said three different species of collections. An house worthy to be the general repository of the richest and noblest collection in the universe. A collection so rich, so vast, and so amazing, as literally to require days instead of hours, for the mere inspection of it.

An act of Parliament passed, of this same session and twenty-sixth of King George the Second, to render more effectual an act of the twelfth of Queen Anne, For providing a public Reward for such Person or Persons as shall discover the Longitude at Sea.

With regard to the making experiments of proposals to be made for discovering the said longitude, and to enlarge the number of commissioners for putting in execution the said act. This statute, after reciting the former act, now enacts, “ That whereas a competent number of the commissioners for the longitude have heard and received several proposals, at different times, for that discovery, and were so far satisfied of the probabilities of such discoveries, that they thought it proper to make experiments thereof, and certified the same to the commissioners of the navy, with the name of Mr. John Harrison, author of the said proposals, who thereupon received one thousand two hundred and fifty pounds, as part of two thousand pounds allotted by the former act; which the commissioners thought necessary for making the said experiments. And whereas a like competent number of commissioners for the longitude did appoint Mr. William Whiston to survey and determine the longitude and latitude of the chief ports and headlands on the coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, and the islands and plantations thereunto belonging, for which purpose five hundred pounds more (part of the said two thousand pounds) was applied; so that the commissioners have now only two hundred and fifty pounds remaining of the said two thousand pounds. And as, from the experiments already made, there is great reason to expect, that by continuing to encourage ingenious persons to make further improvements, such discoveries may at length be produced as will effectually answer the end, and thereby contribute very much to the advantage of the trade and honour of this kingdom. It is therefore hereby enacted, that any five of the said commissioners shall have full power to hear and receive proposals for discovering the said longitude; and where they shall be so far satisfied of the probability of any such proposal or discovery, as to think it proper to make experiment thereof, they shall certify the same, together with the names of the authors, to the commissioners of the navy, who shall thereupon make out bills for such sums, not exceeding two thousand pounds over and above the said two hundred and fifty pounds, as the said commissioners for the longitude shall think necessary for making such experiments. The Governor of Greenwich Hospital, the Judge of the Admiralty Court, the Secretaries of the Treasury, the Secretary  
“ of

A. D.

1753 “ of the Admiralty Board, and the Comptroller of the Navy, shall be joint commissioners  
 “ with those appointed by the said act of the twelfth of Queen Anne, for discovering the  
 “ longitude.”

Another statute of this same session of Parliament passed, though not without much opposition, To permit Persons professing the Jewish Religion to be naturalized by Parliament.

By an act of the seventh of King James II. and another of the thirteenth of King George II. all such as were to be naturalized were first to receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and to take the legal oaths to the King; “ whereby,” says the preamble to this statute, “ many persons of considerable substance, professing the Jewish religion, are prevented from  
 “ being so naturalized.” It was now therefore enacted, “ That Jews may, upon application,  
 “ be naturalized by Parliament, without receiving the Sacrament, provided they, and all  
 “ others hereafter to be naturalized, shall be absolutely subject to the disabilities expressed in  
 “ an act of the first of King George I. recited in its place. And also who shall have previously  
 “ inhabited for three years in his Majesty's dominions, without being absent above three  
 “ months at any one time.

“ Lastly, Hereafter, all Jews are hereby disabled from purchasing or inheriting any advow-  
 “ son, or right of patronage, or presentation, or other right to any benefice, prebend, or  
 “ other ecclesiastical living or promotion, school, hospital, or donation.”

As no ill use could well be made of this new privilege to the Jews; and as it might gradually have drawn hither many persons of great substance to settle with their wealth among us, and might consequently further promote the national commerce, there were many people who could not then conceive that it should reasonably have given any just offence to moderate and rational Christians.

Nevertheless, this act was repealed in the following sessions of Parliament; for which repeal the grounds assigned were, “ That occasion had been taken, from the said first-named  
 “ law, to raise discontents, and to disquiet the minds of many of his Majesty's subjects:  
 “ wherefore it was now repealed to all intents and purposes;” being the very first public act of the said session.

The following account of the trade of his Majesty's American province of South Carolina, was transmitted in this same year 1753, and is well worth recording, viz.

Eight months exportations from, and importations to, Charlestown, viz. from the twelfth of November 1752, to the twelfth of July 1753.

Exported—Rice	—	—	—	31,418 barrels.
Pitch	—	—	—	13,814
Tar	—	—	—	6,221
Turpentine	—	—	—	3,808
Beef	—	—	—	263
Pork	—	—	—	234
Deer skins	—	—	—	303 hogsheds.
Lumber	—	—	—	591,412 feet.
Shingles	—	—	—	581,020 pieces.
Cask staves	—	—	—	78,932
Imported—Rum	—	—	—	921 hogsheds.
Ditto	—	—	—	30 tierces.
Ditto	—	—	—	93 barrels.

VOL. III.

P p

Imported—

A. D.

1753	Imported—Sugar	—	—	—	113 hogheads.
	Ditto	—	—	—	5 tierces.
	Ditto	—	—	—	160 barrels.
	Ditto	—	—	—	65 baskets.
	Indian corn	—	—	—	63,315 bushels.
	Negroes	—	—	—	511
	Flour	—	—	—	3,425 barrels.
	Salt	—	—	—	9,463 bushels.
	Madeira wine	—	—	—	230 hogheads.
	Ditto	—	—	—	44 barrels.

N. B. They export from Carolina quantities of fine oranges and lemons, of various kinds, to the more northern plantations on the continent; and this would be a great branch of their trade, if those fine fruits could keep across the ocean to Great Britain; but it seems, after frequent trials, they cannot generally effect it.

There are various kinds of drugs produced in, and exported from Carolina, though not mentioned or particularized in this summary account; which, however, may be sufficient to give a tolerable idea of the increasing trade of that fine province.

This account, however, differs so widely from a whole year's exportations in this same year 1753, in our introduction, as possibly may be difficult to be accounted for, till new lights break forth. At present, we are inclined to think, that account comprehends at least more than one year's exportation of rice, Indian corn, &c.

A paragraph from the Dublin newspapers, in November in this year 1753, observes, "That by a late accurate survey and computation, there have been found to have been no less than four thousand new houses erected, *i. e.* on new foundations, in that city and suburbs, since the year 1711, mostly to the south and west of the town. In England," adds that news writer, "Liverpool, Sheffield, Manchester, Leeds, and Birmingham, have increased more in proportion, in the said forty-two years." He might have added Bristol, also greatly increased, as also Glasgow, and other places. This increase, however, of Dublin, is indeed very great; and if, as it is generally remarked, there are eight persons, one with another, in every house in Dublin, then this increase amounts to thirty-two thousand persons in the said forty-two years time.

The increase of Manchester, Sheffield, Birmingham, Froome, Leeds, Bristol, Liverpool, Glasgow, &c. has proceeded principally from our general increase in manufactures and foreign commerce; Dublin partly by that, and also by the great resort to it, as being the seat of government, and by the increase of luxury in an enormous degree. The other places, by their woollen, linen, and iron, &c. manufactures; and from the vast increase of the foreign trade and navigation of Bristol, Liverpool, Hull, Glasgow, &c.

In the compass of this same year 1753, there entered the port of Marseilles one thousand two hundred and sixty-four ships.

And into the port of Cadiz one thousand one hundred ships.

1754 The year 1754 gave birth to one of the noblest designs for the improvement of the general commerce of Great Britain which could possibly have been devised; viz. the voluntary Society, for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce; its sole object being purely and most disinterestedly the improvement of ingenious and commercial arts, for the exciting both of emulation and industry, by honourable and pecuniary rewards. It was first set on

foot



A. D.

1754 foot by means of the late Lord Folkestone, Lord Romney, the late reverend and excellent Doctor Stephen Hales, and a few other private gentlemen; on the suggestion of a Mr. Shipley, an ingenious mechanic, who possessed sentiments of public good very superior to his situation in life: and as there was already two societies of a similar kind in Scotland and Ireland, this society confined its premiums solely to that part of Great Britain called England, and to our own colonies, plantations and settlements in America, Africa, and Asia.

This noble society immediately began to advertise premiums for the encouragement of young people of both sexes in the arts of drawing and designing; for the encouragement also of our planters in America, for raising all the rich and precious productions of the countries of Spanish and Portuguese America, as well as of Asia and Africa. Its utility suddenly began to be so well perceived, that many noblemen and eminent gentlemen, merchants, traders, &c. became members and subscribers to it, even to the number of considerably above one thousand persons. Their present constitution consists of one president, eight vice-presidents, a secretary, and a register, annually elected. Every person desiring to be a member, must be proposed by one or more members at one meeting, who must give in his name, &c. signed by himself, and must be balloted for at a succeeding meeting; and if two-thirds of the said meeting be for admitting him, he shall be deemed a perpetual member, on payment of twenty guineas, or else a subscribing member, on payment of any yearly sum not less than two guineas: yet all noblemen, and also some gentlemen, subscribe five guineas each, and others four, or three guineas yearly. They have now no single treasurer, all their money being lodged at the Bank of England, to be drawn out as wanted.

All questions are determined either by holding up of hands, or by ballot, if insisted on.

They generally invite all mankind to propose subjects for their encouragement, and when approved of by a committee, and confirmed by a general meeting, the matters proposed, with their premiums, are annually published in the newspapers, &c. and all possible impartiality in the distribution of premiums is carefully obviated, by concealing the claimants names, and appointing committees for the strict examination of their merits, and occasionally consulting the most skilful artists.

Their meetings are well attended, a laudable zeal being by all exerted for the improvement of the fine arts, as well as of manufactures and commerce. From such truly noble and disinterested intentions, and such an extensive plan for the advancement of the wealth, power, and glory of their country, what may not reasonably be hoped for?—May they increase more and more, both in the number of their members, and in their revenue; in which all lovers of their country will surely join their ardent wishes.

A certain mercantile author, under the year 1754, justly enough remarks the uncertainty of exactly computing the number of the trading shipping of England: but when he conjectures they may be about two thousand ships in foreign trade, amounting in tonnage to about

Tons:  
170,000

And about the same number of coasting vessels, which may contain in tonnage about

150,000

Total tonnage, by his account,

320,000

He is surely short of the mark in both respects, more especially in the coasting tonnage, considering the great number of colliers ships, large and small.

A. D.

1754

When I was at Bristol in the year 1743, I took some pains in enquiring at their custom-house concerning their foreign and coasting trades; and the general answer was, that Bristol had upwards of four hundred ships, greater and lesser, employed in foreign trade, including their trade to Ireland; but the number of coasters they could not ascertain, but only said, that they were undoubtedly very many.

Since that time, it is said, that Liverpool has gained ground, in some trades, of Bristol, and may probably have about or near three hundred ships in foreign trade, beside their coasters. Now, if the number of ships trading beyond sea, from all the other ports of Great Britain, or even of England alone, were exactly known, the whole may very probably amount to considerably (perhaps one half) more than two thousand ships trading beyond sea; more especially if the account given of London's shipping (which Maitland, in his Survey of London, says was taken from the general register at the Custom-house, for the year 1732, and therefore an authentic one) be genuine.

Moreover, as he thinks London possesses one-fourth part of the foreign trade of the whole nation, because she pays three-twelfths of all the customs; then, if, as by his said account of London's shipping, they amounted to one thousand four hundred and seventeen ships, navigated by twenty-one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven seamen; and that in the year 1728, there arrived in the port of London, from all parts beyond sea, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-nine British ships, two hundred and thirteen foreign ships, and six thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven coasters, which last must generally imply they were British, surely the first-named computation must be far short of the tonnage, foreign and coasting, of the whole kingdom, which some conjecture to amount to at least five hundred thousand tons. The number, however, of London's shipping, has very considerably increased since the year 1732.

The bold and long projected scheme of France, for hemming in our American continental colonies between theirs and the ocean, by erecting a chain of forts all along the west side of our said colonies, even down to the Bay of Mexico, began, in this year 1754, to shew itself more openly, though in a time of profound peace.

Immediately after the last peace of Aix la Chapelle they had instructed and directed their Indians and Canadians to distress and plunder our Indian traders, in the country about the great and far extended river Ohio, though properly subject to the British crown, as being a conquest of the five Iroquois nations, allowed by France in the treaty of Utrecht to be under the British dominion.

It was reason enough, for their purpose, that the getting possession of the river Ohio seemed to them absolutely requisite for their above-named great purpose of connecting Canada with Louisiana, or the Mississippi country. For that end, they, in this same year, seized on and destroyed our fort in that country, after defeating Colonel Washington; whereupon they erected another in its stead, which they named Fort Duquesne. This was such an unparalleled breach of peace and friendship, as most necessarily brought on a war between Great Britain and France, both in Europe and America, which the latter has since had great reason to repent of.

We had, in the same year 1754, in the public news from France, an extraordinary instance of the immense increase of their East India commerce, viz. from Port L'Orient, the station of their East India shipping, and of all their warchouses and magazines, viz. That the sale of the cargoes of fifteen French East India ships then amounted to about thirty-six millions of livres, or about one million and an half sterling money. And, upon this occasion it was remarked,

A. D.

1754 marked, that from the year 1664, when this company was first established, to the year 1725, the course of exchange between France and the other states of Europe, was always, or most generally, to the disadvantage of France, because those countries supplied her with more merchandize than they took off from her : but that, ever since the year 1726, when the French East India Company, by their great importations from India, began first to counterbalance the English and Dutch in that trade, the course of exchange has been always or mostly in favour of France.

1755 By a British act of Parliament, of the twenty-eighth of King George II. For further explaining, amending, &c. an Act of the Twenty-third Year of that King, for the encouragement of the British White Herring Fishery, it was enacted, " That the several allowances of " three pounds per cent. on all the principal money employed by the Corporation of the Free " British Fishery, and also the bounty of thirty shillings per ton on their shipping, be further " continued for three years, from the expiration of the former term : with some other lesser " privileges now enacted,—such as liberty to let to hire any of their busses to others, so as " they be employed in the said fisheries only; with some other benefits relating to the tonnage " bounty, and to their fishing at other stations than those directed by former acts, &c."

In this same year 1755, (twenty-eighth of George II.) by an act of the British Parliament, For continuing, amending, and explaining the several Acts made for the further Encouragement of the Whale Fishery, &c. it is, *inter alia*, enacted;

" I. That every ship employed in that fishery shall have on board an apprentice, indentured for three years at least, for every fifty tons burthen ; who shall be accounted as one of " the number of men who by law ought to be on board such ship.

" II. That no ship employed in the said fishery, above the burthen of four hundred " tons, shall be entitled to a larger bounty than a ship of four hundred tons would be entitled to.

" III. Ships under two hundred tons burthen shall hereafter be entitled to the bounty of " forty shillings per ton, as well as those of two hundred tons and upwards, are entitled to " by former statutes."

On the first of November, in this year 1755, that great metropolis and mercantile city of Lisbon began to be almost utterly overturned and destroyed by repeated shocks of earthquakes for several succeeding days : whereupon the King and Parliament of Great Britain, to testify their great compassion for the sufferers, and in general their great regard for the King of Portugal and his subjects, speedily sent thither one hundred thousand pounds sterling, for the relief of the distressed surviving inhabitants of Lisbon, in money and provisions.

During the course of the year 1755, we were advised from Port L'Orient, that no fewer than twenty-five French East India Company's ships had sailed from thence for India and China ; which shews the vast increase of the French East Indian commerce in a few years-space.

The English East India Company's disputes with the French Company in India, which had brought on the loss of Fort St. George, our principal settlement there, though afterward restored by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, having occasioned a large debt on that company in India, their necessary payments also of many subsidies to the nabobs and other great officers in India, for keeping them in our company's interest, together likewise with the military force they were at this time obliged to keep up in India, having obliged the company, toward the close of the year 1755, to take the resolution of reducing the dividend on their transfer-

able

A. D.

1755 able capital flock, from eight to six per cent. from and after Christmas 1755, even although no fewer than twenty one of their ships had returned safe from India within the compass of the year 1755; their said first reduced half year's dividend of three per cent. was paid at Midsummer 1756, even although the cargoes of all the said returned ships were valued at two millions and upwards.

1756 On Tuesday the eighteenth of May 1756, war was declared by the King of Great Britain against France; the depredations and violences of the latter in America, rendering that measure absolutely necessary, in vindication of the honour of the British crown and nation, and for the safety and protection of the British American colonies.

On the twenty-ninth of June, in the same year, Fort St. Philip, the only defensible place in the island of Minorca, surrendered to the French.

In this same year 1756, the twenty-ninth of King George the Second, several good laws were made by the British legislature, not only for the better supporting of the war against France, but for the encouragement and regulation of the British commerce and navigation in general, viz.

" I. Such as, the fifth public act,—to enable foreigners to serve as military officers in America.

" II. The eleventh,—for supplying of mariners on board ships of war and merchant ships.

" III. The fifteenth,—for granting bounties on British and Irish linens exported.

" IV. The twenty-third,—for encouraging of fisheries in Scotland.

" V. The twenty-sixth,—for securing and encouraging the trade of his Majesty's sugar colonies in America.

" VI. The thirty-third,—for regulating workmens wages, &c. employed in the woollen manufacture.

" VII. The thirty-fourth,—for the encouragement of seamen, and the more speedy manning of the royal navy."

All which, though of a public nature, are not so important as to be even barely abridged in so general a work as ours.

1757 By an authentic account of the amount of the linen cloth, stamped for sale in Scotland, from the first of November 1756 to the first of November 1757, it amounts to no fewer than nine million seven hundred and sixty-four thousand four hundred and eight yards and seven eighths, valued at four hundred and one thousand five hundred and eleven pounds nine shillings and a halfpenny sterling money: and in the said year 1757, the said linen manufacture in Scotland had been increased one million two hundred and seventeen thousand two hundred and fifty-five one-quarter yards, valued at thirty-three thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine pounds eighteen shillings and three farthings more than in the preceding year.

The year 1757 proved to be an extremely scarce year all over Europe, not only for wheat-corn, but for various other kinds of provisions, whereby the poor of Great Britain suffered not a little for their daily sustenance, and even persons of middling circumstances were put to a considerable additional expence; many graziers, butchers, bakers, fishmongers, &c. taking, we fear, too much advantage of the general dearth.

And whereas the price of wheat in England has, throughout this work, been made one nearly adequate rule (at least more than that of any one other single article of food or provisions whatever) from the Norman conquest downward, of judging of the dearth or cheapness

ness

A. D.

1757 nefs of living in general, as bread and flour are essentially necessary to every human creature from the highest to the lowest; and as three shillings and six pence per bushel, or one pound eight shillings per quarter, is deemed a low or cheap price for wheat; and that five shillings per bushel, or forty shillings per quarter, has usually been deemed the medium or middling price, we shall here exhibit the rates of wheat at London, in every month of the said year of dearth 1757, as sold at the Corn Exchange in Mark Lane, viz.

		£. s. d.		£. s. d.
In January 1757, per quarter, wheat, from		2 9 0	to	2 10 0
February, from		2 7 0	to	2 11 0
March, from		2 6 0	to	2 14 0
April, - - - - -				3 4 0
May, - - - - -				3 4 0
June, - - - - -	from	3 7 0	to	3 12 0
July, - - - - -				2 18 0
August, - - - - -				1 14 0
September, - - - - -				2 8 0
October, - - - - -				2 6 6
November, - - - - -				2 2 0
December, - - - - -				2 2 0

For the remedying of that fore evil, many expedients were debated, both within and without doors; which at length produced the following statutes, of the said thirtieth year of King George II. viz.

“ An act to prohibit, for a time to be limited, the exportation of corn, malt, meal, flour, bread, biscuit, and starch.

“ II. An act to discontinue, for a limited time, the duties upon corn and flour imported, &c.—

“ III. An act to prohibit the exportation of corn, grain, meal, malt, flour, beef, pork, bacon, &c. from America, unless to Great Britain or Ireland; and to permit the importation thereof into Great Britain and Ireland in neutral ships, &c.—

“ IV. An act for continuing the last-named act, for discontinuing the duties upon corn and flour imported, &c.—

“ V. Also an act for continuing an act of this same session, to prohibit, for a limited time, the making of low wines and spirits from wheat, barley, malt, &c. or from any meal or flour.”

1758 By a statute of the next session of Parliament, of the thirty-first of King George II. the before-named statutes for remedying the dearth of corn and other provisions, are further prolonged to the twenty-fourth of December, 1758.

And by another statute of the said thirty-first year of King George II. the permitting the importation of salted beef, pork, and butter, into Great Britain from Ireland, at the time of so great a dearth of all kinds of provisions, was judged at that time to be of great advantage to both kingdoms: and therefore the same was hereby so permitted to be imported for six months from Midsummer 1758, free from the payment of all subsidies, customs, &c. excepting one shilling

1758 shilling and three pence per hundred weight for such beef and pork imported, and four pence per hundred weight on salted butter, for the benefit of the salt duty;—altered next session to three shillings and four pence per barrel for salted beef, pork, or butter; and one shilling and three pence per hundred weight for dried beef tongues, or dried hog's-meat; in order to be adequate to the duty payable for such quantity of salt as is requisite to be used in curing and salting thereof.

In the same session of Parliament was passed, An Act for the due making of Bread; and to regulate the Price and Assize thereof: and to punish Persons who shall adulterate Meal, Flour, or Bread. This act was principally occasioned by accounts daily published of certain bakers mixing lime, alum, and other unwholesome ingredients, in that time of scarcity, in their bread. The legislature therefore took that matter into their serious consideration, and took this opportunity likewise of examining an act of the fifty-first of King Henry III. intituled, *Affize Panis et Cerevisiæ*, i. e. The Assize of Bread and Ale, and another act of the eighth year of Queen Anne, To regulate the Price and Assize of Bread; whereby so much of the before-named act as related to the assize of bread was repealed. Which act of Queen Anne, with several alterations and amendments made thereto by some subsequent acts, was continued until the twenty-fourth of June 1757, and to the end of the then next session of Parliament. This present statute, therefore, reduced into one act all the several laws in force, relating to the due making, and the prices and assize of bread, all preceding statutes being hereby repealed: and new tables for the assize and prices of the various kinds of bread were therein promulgated, as also what relates to the prices of the three sorts of wheat, wheaten, and household flour, of rye and rye-meal; of barley and barley-meal; of oats and oat-meal; of white peas and white peas-flour or meal; and of beans and bean-flour.

Several clauses were also added for preventing frauds in the prices of corn, flour, and meal; and for punishing of any bakers who shall mix different sorts of flour or meal in their bread, or shall put into their bread any unwholesome ingredients. Also meal or grain of different kinds, not to be sold as if of one kind only: and many other useful regulations for the said purposes, which are not necessary to be enlarged on in this place.

The harbour of Dover still wanting additional improvements, which, it is too much to be apprehended it will ever want, notwithstanding several former statutes for that end, and particularly that of the eleventh and twelfth of King William III. whereby several duties were laid on coals, and on ships and vessels, for raising a sum, not exceeding thirty thousand one hundred pounds. As also by an act of the second of Queen Anne, and by the second and fourth of King George I. &c. And that the trustees for Dover harbour have borrowed three thousand pounds more on the duties in those acts specified, which is not as yet repaid.—And as it would tend greatly to the preservation of his Majesty's ships of war, and to the protection and encouragement of trade, that the said harbour should be effectually repaired; but the money arising by the rates and duties, granted for that end, not being sufficient, it was therefore now enacted, by the thirty-first of King George the Second, “That from and after the expiration of the former term, one moiety of the former rates and duties shall be continued for the term of twenty-one years longer, applicable to the support of Dover Harbour, and for discharging the before-named debt of three thousand pounds, &c.” It is much to be wished, though little to be expected, that this harbour, so happy in point of situation, may at length answer the great expence bestowed on it.



A. D.

1758

Several other useful statutes were made in the same thirty-first year of King George II. and the same session of Parliament; as,

I. For the Benefit and Encouragement of Seamen employed in the Royal Navy, and for establishing a regular Method for the punctual, frequent, and certain Payment of their Wages, and for enabling them more easily and readily to remit the same for the support of their Wives and Families; and for preventing of Frauds and Abuses attending such payments.—Tenth public statute of this session.

II. To permit the Importation of salted Beef, Pork, and Butter, from Ireland, for a limited Time.—(Provisions still continuing dear in England.)—The twenty-eighth public statute.

III. An Act for the due making of Bread, and to regulate the Price and Affize thereof; and to punish Persons who shall adulterate Meal, Flour, or Bread.—The twenty-ninth public act.

IV. An Act for applying a Sum of Money towards carrying on the Works for fortifying and securing the Harbour of Milford, in the County of Pembroke: the preamble whereof sets forth, “ That this harbour is more conveniently situated for the fitting out of fleets, and stationing of cruizers, than any other harbour in this kingdom; and from the many great and local advantages attending it, would, if properly fortified and secured, greatly tend to facilitate the naval operations of this kingdom, hitherto too frequently retarded, and sometimes entirely frustrated, from the want of such a port of equipment.—Ten thousand pounds was therefore to be issued for making a beginning to the said work, and for purchasing necessary lands, &c. for that end,” much to the credit of our own age, after having so long and often talked of it in this and the preceding century.

Milford is allowed to possess the very best haven in Great Britain; since, according to those who have surveyed it, one thousand sail of ships may safely ride in it, at a convenient distance from each other: it has thirteen roads, sixteen creeks, and five bays, all known by their respective names, its situation is most happy, clear of the so often experienced inconveniencies of both Portsmouth and Plymouth, by being without the Channel; and is, for that reason alone of such advantage to us, as will overbalance any expence which its fortifying, &c. may occasion, more especially in time of war with the more southern nations of Europe.—Thirty seventh public act.

V. An Act for vesting certain Messuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments; for the better securing his Majesty's Docks, Ships, and Stores at Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth, and for the better fortifying the Town of Portsmouth, and the Citadel of Plymouth; in Trustees, for certain Uses; and for other Purposes therein mentioned.—Thirty-eighth public act.

By a statute of the year following, compensation was to be made to the proprietors of such lands as were purchased for the purposes of the last-named act: which five very well-judged statutes are unnecessary to be enlarged on in this work.

About this time an ingenious piece was published at Paris, entitled, *Les Intérêts de la France mal entendus*, i. e. *The true Interest of France not rightly understood*, principally designed for promoting the husbandry and agriculture of that kingdom, alleged, very truly by the author, to have been too much neglected, both in the reign of Louis XV. and also by his predecessor, Louis XIV. for the sake of manufactures and of military glory, whilst France remained dependent on England for their very bread or corn

A. D.  
1758

" This author supposes, for argument's sake, the value of the riches of France to be one thousand millions of livres, which would produce fifty millions of livres yearly interest; which being divided among seventeen millions of people," the number of people he supposes to be at this time in France, " it would supply fifty-nine sols, or two livres nineteen sols, towards the subsistence of each individual person. He also supposes the whole expence of every one of the said seventeen millions, on an average, to be one hundred and sixty-livres yearly; which, at ten-pence halfpenny sterling per livre, is, in English money, seven pounds." (Whether he borrowed this computation from our English political writers or not, it exactly corresponds with them in this respect.) " Upon this supposition, France, for her full subsistence, should receive from its agriculture, the yearly value of two thousand seven hundred and twenty millions of livres, unless supplied by art and industry.—Of the seventeen millions of people, he supposes twelve millions to reside in cities and great towns, whilst the country wants people to till the ground. That this defect is, in part, owing to Cardinal Richlieu's system, in re-uniting the supreme authority in one single point—the King: whereas, before, France was divided into many sovereignties, under particular lords, which kept the people at a greater distance from each other. But now men crowd to court, from whence flows all favours. Another cause is the unequal distribution of lands.—And that, were all the lands of France equally divided, there would be nine acres and a half for each person."

This essay is rather a curious and fanciful piece of speculation, than a scheme entirely reducible to practice: yet many useful inferences may be drawn by statesmen, &c. from such politico-arithmetical essays.

In this same year 1758, by the diligent and provident application of his Britannic Majesty, and his ministers, the good fortune of the nation, in its American provinces, began to be conspicuous against France.

I. By our taking the town and fort of Louisbourg, with the isles of Cape Breton and St. John; whereby we were once more put in possession of the key to the trade, navigation, and fishery of North America: and without which key constantly remaining in our hands, (or at least its not remaining in the possession of any other power, and more especially of France) neither our continental colonies, nor our Newfoundland and New England fisheries, can ever long remain safe and prosperous.

II. And to add to our good fortune, in this same year 1758, the forces in the province of New York took and razed the French fortrefs of Frontenac, on the Lake of Ontario, as also Fort du Quesne, on the river Ohio, which the French had taken from us two years before; which latter fort has been rebuilt by us, by the new name of Pittsburg. Both which fortresses were perfidiously built by the French, through our own supineness, on the territory of the province of New York, and in time of peace.

III. Lastly, to crown the glory and felicity of this year, and just at the very close of it, a squadron of our navy, with some land-forces on board, took the isle of Gorée, lying near the mouth of the vast river Senegal, known to the ancients by the name of the river Niger; we having, some months before, also taken from France their forts in that river, to which the isle of Gorée was deemed a protection and security. By those conquests we have acquired a new and very considerable branch of commerce, in possessing the entire trade for gum Senega, or Senegal, before solely enjoyed by the French on that river and coast, a drug extremely  
useful

A. D.

1758 useful and necessary in our silk manufactures, &c. There are also several other useful drugs to be had there, as well as gold dust; and probably also this conquest will prove an addition to our slave trade.

1759 Provisions still continuing dear, an act passed in the thirty-second year of King George the Second, For continuing, for a further Time, the Prohibition of the Exportation of Corn, Malt, Flour, Bread, Biscuit, and Starch; and also to continue the Prohibition of the making of Low-Wines, and Spirits, from Wheat, Barley, Malt, or any other Grain, Meal, or Flour, as also from Bran.

Yet, by a subsequent act, of the same session of Parliament, (by reason of a better crop of corn, &c.) the said prohibition of the exportation of corn, &c. and of the payment of any bounty on exportation thereof, was to cease from and after Lady-day, 1759.

By another statute, of the said session, the free importation of all sorts of live cattle from Ireland to Great Britain was permitted for the space of five years, from and after the first of May 1759; exempted from the payment of all subsidies, customs, &c.

And by the very next statute it was enacted, That the duties payable upon tallow imported from Ireland should be discontinued, from the said first of May 1759, for the space of five years; its preamble importing, "That it may tend to the ease of the public and advantage of the revenue, by reducing the high price and encouraging the consumption of candles in this kingdom."

By an act of the British Parliament, of the thirty-second of King George II. For applying a Sum of money granted in this Session of Parliament towards carrying on the Works for fortifying and securing the Harbours of Milford, in Pembroke-shire, a second sum of ten thousand pounds was granted for further carrying on the same.—And an account of the application of the monies appropriated towards carrying on the said works is hereby directed to be laid before both Houses of Parliament, within twenty days after the opening of every session.

The British acts of Parliament, of the eighteenth and twenty-first years of King George II. for prohibiting the Wearing and Importation of Cambrics and French Lawns, not having proved effectual for preventing the fraudulent Importation thereof; it was in this thirty-second year of King George II. enacted, For the more effectual preventing the fraudulent Importation of Cambrics and French Lawns.

"I. That, from the first of August 1759, none such shall be imported, unless they be packed in bales, cases, or boxes, covered with sack-cloth or canvas, containing each one hundred whole pieces; otherwise to be forfeited.

"II. Cambrics and French Lawns shall be imported for exportation only, to be lodged in the King's Warehouses, and not to be delivered out but under the like security and restrictions as prohibited East India goods.—And no customs or duties whatever shall be paid or secured thereon, other than half the old subsidy, which is to remain by law, after the goods are exported again,—&c."

The importation of woollen broad cloth, of the manufacture of France, into any ports of the Levant seas on behalf of British subjects, being not only a manifest discouragement and prejudice to the woollen manufactures of Great Britain, but is likewise a means of affording relief to the enemy:—an act therefore of this thirty-second year of King George II. passed, For the better preventing their Importation into the Ports of the Levant Sea, on behalf of British

A. D.

1759 Subjects : and for the more effectual preventing the illegal Importation of Raw Silk and Mohair Yarn into the Kingdom.

" First, No such woollen goods of French manufacture shall be so imported within the limits of the charter of the English Turkey or Levant Company, on account of any British subject.

" Secondly, Nor shall any woollen broad cloth, or other British woollen goods, be imported to any place within the limits of the Turkey Company's charter, except directly from this kingdom on account of any British subject, unless the importer shall produce a certificate to the British ambassador, or the consul, vice-consul, or other proper officer appointed by the Levant or Turkey Company, at the port where such goods shall be imported, upon oath from the exporter or shipper at the last place of exportation, That the same were brought or received from Great Britain. In which certificate shall be the name of the ship and of the master, as well as the time when imported ; also the bill of lading from Great Britain.—otherwise to be deemed French, and to be accordingly confiscated.

" Thirdly, All British merchants in Turkey shall, before his exporting any goods from thence, make oath before the British ambassador, or consul, &c. That the same were not purchased with the produce of French woollen goods : and the importer thereof into Great Britain shall there also make the like oath."

This act was occasioned by discoveries very lately made of British subjects fraudulently shipping from Leghorn quantities of French woollen cloths for Turkey under the denomination of English, to the great detriment of the British woollen manufactures.

By the said act also, provision was made against another fraudulent practice, viz.

Whereas the woollen manufactures of France are of late years sent to Turkey, in great quantities ; and the French, in return thereof, bring back raw silk and other commodities to Marseilles and other ports, which have afterwards been carried thence into Italy, from whence they were afterwards shipped for Great Britain, in English ships ; greatly to the discouragement of the British woollen manufactures and to the advancement of those of France ; measures were therefore hereby laid down for preventing both the said abuses. But this act was to continue in force during the war in France, and no longer.

There being an unusual scarcity of gold and silver at this time in England, partly occasioned by much money having been carried out of the nation, on account of our expensive wars in Germany and America, &c. and partly by the large demand for the current service of the year 1759, the Bank of England for the better accommodating of the public in their receipts and payments, did, in April 1759, issue cash-notes for fifteen pounds, and for ten pounds ; which have proved very convenient for payments both in gold and silver in making up of larger sums. Possibly, that bank, without any great inconvenience to themselves, and with considerable convenience to the public, (more especially in the country, now that the forging or altering them is rendered so difficult) might issue notes as low as five pounds ; but lower than that sum would probably be attended with real inconveniencies, in a country of so extensive an inland commerce ; although, as we have elsewhere observed, notes of the two incorporated Edinburgh banks, even so low as twenty shillings sterling, are circulated all over that country, and prove extremely useful in fairs and country places.

In the month of May, in the same year, the fine and fertile French West India isle of Guadaloupe, after having held out ever since February preceding against a British sea and land force, surrendered

A. D.

1759 surrendered to our troops by capitulation. It is by some computed to produce no less than forty thousand hogheads of sugar, one year with another : but this is since known to be exaggerated.

In that same month and year, the foreign newspapers acquainted the public, that the King of Denmark, having ordered an account to be made of the number of men, women, and children, throughout all his extensive dominions of Denmark, Norway, Holstein, the islands in the Baltic, and the counties of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst, in Westphalia; they amounted to two millions four hundred and forty-four thousand souls. It does not thereby appear that his Danish Majesty's subjects in Iceland are included in this census; though, considering the barrenness of that isle, and its lamentably cold climate, they can be but few in number.

We had public advices, in this year 1759, from Charles Town, in South Carolina, of a very hopeful prospect in that province of the gradual and considerable progress and increase of the production of raw-silk there, and in the adjoining province of Georgia, viz.

" In the year 1757, one thousand and fifty-two pound weight of raw-silk balls were received at the Filature in Georgia : and the next year produced no less than seven thousand and forty pound weight thereof. And that, in this year 1759, there has been received at Savannah, the capital of Georgia, considerably above ten thousand pound weight of raw-silk, although the season has not been favourable. This great increase of that rich, new, and valuable production in those provinces is owing to the increased number of hands in raising the same."

We cannot more emphatically describe the triumphs or glories of the British monarchy during the same year 1759, than by transcribing part of the congratulatory address of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, presented to his Britannic Majesty on the twentieth of October 1759, viz.

They humbly beseech his Majesty to accept of their most humble but warmest congratulations upon the rapid and uninterrupted series of victories and successes, which, under the divine blessing, have attended his arms both by sea and land, within the compass of this distinguished and ever memorable year. " The reduction of fort Du Quesne, on the Ohio;—of the island of Goree, in Africa :—and of Guadaloupe, with its dependencies, in the West Indies.—The repulse and defeat of the whole French army, by a handful of infantry, on the plains of Minden.—The taking of Niagara, Ticonderago, and Crown-Point.—The naval victory off Cape-Lagos.—The advantages gained over the French nation in the East Indies :—and above all, the conquest of Quebec, (the capital of the French empire in North America) in a manner so glorious, to your Majesty's arms, against every advantage of situation and superior numbers, are such events as will for ever render your Majesty's auspicious reign the favourite æra in the history of Great Britain.—Measures of such national concern, so invariably pursued, and acquisitions of so much consequence to the power and trade of Great Britain, are the noblest proofs of your Majesty's paternal affection, and regard for the true-interest of your kingdoms, and reflect honour upon those whom your Majesty has been pleased to admit into your councils, or to intrust with the conduct of your fleets and armies.—These will ever command the lives and fortunes of a free and grateful people, in defence of your Majesty's sacred person and royal family, against the attempts of all your enemies," &c.

As

A. D.

1759

As the grants of the Parliament of Great Britain, for the service of the year 1759, so far surpassed all former ones, we thought they well merited a place in this work, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
For sixty thousand seamen, including fourteen thousand eight hundred and forty-five marines, and ordnance for sea service —	3,120,000	0	0
For fifty-two thousand three hundred and forty-three effective men, for guards and garrisons, and other land forces, in Great Britain, Guernsey, and Jersey — — — — —	1,256,131	0	0
For pay of general and staff officers, and officers of the hospital —	52,484	0	0
For forces and garrisons in the Plantations and Gibraltar, provisions for garrisons in Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, Providence, Cape Breton, and Senegal — — — — —	742,531	0	0
For four regiments of foot, and one battalion, on the Irish establishment, serving in North America and Africa — —	40,879	0	0
For ordnance for land service — — —	220,790	0	0
For extra-expence of ordnance 1758, not provided for —	323,988	0	0
For ordinary of the navy, and half-pay to officers —	238,491	0	0
For Greenwich Hospital — — —	10,000	0	0
For thirty-eight thousand troops of Hanover, Wolfenbuttle, Saxa-Gotha, and Buckeburg, with the general and staff-officers —	398,698	0	0
For nineteen thousand and twelve Hessians, with general and staff officers, the hospital and train of artillery; pursuant to treaty —	339,480	0	0
Towards defraying the charges of forage, &c. for the army under Prince Ferdinand — — — — —	500,000	0	0
Towards paying off the debts of the navy — —	1,000,000	0	0
For allowance to the officers and private men of the Horse Guards and regiment of Horse reduced, and the superannuated men of the Horse Guards — — — — —	2,959	0	0
For the reduced officers of the land forces and marines —	34,368	0	0
For pensions to widows married before the twenty-fifth of December 1716 — — — — —	2,128	0	0
To the King of Prussia, pursuant to convention —	670,000	0	0
To the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, pursuant to treaty —	60,000	0	0
To defray the like sum voted last session, and charged on the aids —	800,000	0	0
For building, rebuilding, and repairing the King's ships —	200,000	0	0
For Chelsea Hospital — — — — —	26,000	0	0
For widening, &c. the passage over London Bridge —	15,000	0	0
For the Foundling Hospital — — —	50,000	0	0
For the transport service, &c. for land forces, 1758 —	667,772	0	0
For the colony of Nova Scotia, 1759 — —	9,902	0	0
For the charge thereof, 1757 — — —	11,279	0	0
For the civil establishment of Georgia — — —	4,058	0	0
For deficiency on wine licenses, and duty on coals exported —	24,371	0	0

Carried forward £. 10,821,309 0 0  
Brought



A. D.  
1759

			£.	s.	d.
	Brought forward		10,821,309	0	0
For ditto on glafs and fpirituons liquors	—	—	8,882	0	0
For the Britifh forts on the coatts of Africa	—	—	10,000	0	0
To Dr. Long, Lowndes's Aftronomical Profeflor at Cambridge, for difcharging a mortgage on an eftate demifed by Thomas Lowndes, Efq. inventor of a method for meliorating brine falt, for the endowment of the faid Profefforfhip, &c.	—	—	1,280	0	0
For paying and cloathing the militia, to twenty-fifth of March 1760			90,000	0	0
Extra-expences of land forces in 1758	—	—	466,786	0	0
Fortifying Chatham Dock	—	—	708	0	0
Portfmouth Town	—	—	6,937	0	0
Plymouth Citadel	—	—	25,159	0	0
Milford Haven	—	—	10,000	0	0
Paying debts on the eftate of Lord John Drummond	—		69,911	0	0
To the Eaft India Company for defending their fettlements			20,000	0	0
To the provinces on North America, for troops raifed by them			200,000	0	0
To innholders who billeted the Heflian troops 1758	—		2,500	0	0
For augmenting the Judges falaries	—	—	11,450	0	0
To the widow of N. Harding, Efq, for printing the Journals of the Houfe of Commons	—	—	779	0	0
For intereft of money laid out to purchafe lands about Chatham, Portfmouth, and Plymouth	—	—	1,716	0	0
For purchafing lands about ditto	—	—	2,443	0	0
For defraying any extra-expence of the war in 1759	—		1,000,000	0	0
Total fterling money, exclufive of the odd fhillings and pence			£. 12,749,860	0	0

I. Which fum, in rubles of Ruffia, at four fhillings and fix pence per ruble, amounts to	—	—	—	—	56,666,044 Rubles.
II. In German florins, at two fhillings per florin	—				127,498,600 Florins.
III. In Swedifh dollars, at one fhilling and eight pence per dollar					152,998,320 Dollars.
IV. In French livres, at ten pence halfpenny per livre, it makes no lefs than	—	—	—	—	286,663,714 Livres.

In the fpring of the year 1758, the Britifh Houfe of Commons had appointed a committee to confider of reducing the weights, as alfo the meafures of length and of capacity, to a perfect exactnefs and uniformity throughout the kingdom of Great Britain.

On the fecond of June, in the fame year, that committee made a report of their progrefs; and in the following feflion, on the firft of December 1758, a frefh committee was appointed for the faid purpofe, and this committee took very great pains for enquiring into the original ftandards of weights and meafures, and into the moft effectual means for afcertaining and enforcing uniform and certain ftandards thereof, as appears by their report of the eleventh and twelfth of April 1759; which report was approved of by that honourable Houfe, and was

A. D.

1759 printed and published by their order. Yet, either by the multiplicity of other affairs, or through the difficulty of perfecting what had so well been begun, or perhaps for both those reasons, it is much to be regretted that hitherto nothing further has been done therein, considering how requisite and even necessary such a regulation has long been thought to be, by all thinking persons, who observe the uncertainty, and even sometimes confusion, in the business of buying and selling certain measurable commodities in some counties, as corn, wool, &c. and the frauds committed, more especially amongst the lower people in the retail way of business. It is therefore to be hoped, that the legislature, in peaceable times, will find leisure to reconsider this affair, which, though without doubt, must be attended with difficulty, as partly appears by the last-named report, will, when effectually regulated, redound very much to the credit of the legislature, and to the benefit of the public.

Since our last account of the increase of the linen manufacture in Scotland, in the year 1757, we have the following most promising accounts of the quantity thereof made and stamped for sale, viz.

	<i>Yards.</i>		<i>£. s. d.</i>
In the year 1758	10,624,435	Value	424,141 10 7
In the year 1759	10,830,707	Value	451,390 17 3

Thus, from the year 1728, the quantity has been gradually increasing from three millions of yards, to almost eleven millions.

We had the following account of the Dutch whale fishery in this same year 1759, viz. that one hundred and thirty-three ships brought home the produce of four hundred and thirty-five whales: which may be deemed a good year for that fishery; being somewhat above three and a quarter whales for each ship.

But the Hamburgers were not so fortunate, who in sixteen ships brought home but eighteen and a half whales.

Ships arriving at, and departing from, the ports following, in the course of the year 1759, viz.

I. At Cadiz, six hundred and two ships, viz.

				<i>Ships.</i>
English	—	—	—	114
Dutch	—	—	—	155
Spanish	—	—	—	195
French	—	—	—	19
Portuguese	—	—	—	23
Swedish	—	—	—	17
Danish	—	—	—	24
Genoese	—	—	—	13
Imperial	—	—	—	16
Venetian	—	—	—	2
Neapolitan	—	—	—	7
Ragusan	—	—	—	13
Maltese	—	—	—	7

This much smaller number than usual, especially of English, is owing to the war.

II. At Dantzic, six hundred and twenty-six ships arrived.

III. At

A. D.

1759 III. At Koningsberg, the capital of Prussia, eight hundred and twenty ships arrived, and seven hundred and fifty-eight failed.

IV. At Riga, six hundred and seventy-one ships arrived, and six hundred and sixty-nine failed.

From the Dutch newspapers we learn, that during the said year 1759, there passed through the Sound, into the Baltic Sea, three thousand two hundred and eighty-nine ships of different nations ; and three thousand five hundred and sixty-eight ships re-passed the same.

Now, as by far the most of the two thousand one hundred and seventeen ships, said to be arrived at the above-named three cities in the Baltic must have been part of the said three thousand two hundred and eighty-nine ships, the remaining one thousand one hundred and seventy-two ships must have been mostly bound for Copenhagen, Lubeck, Stetin, Stockholm, and Petersburg, and probably most of them to Petersburg, the other ports in the Baltic, as Rostock, Wismar, Revel, Narvel, &c. being much less considerable in commerce. This, though but a short, and in some sense, but a conjectural view of the navigation and trade to the Baltic, may, however, in some degree enable us to form an adequate idea of it.

At Venice, within the compass of the year 1759, there arrived one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one ships and vessels, of various kinds and sizes, 1781.

And, in the course of the year 1759, there were born in the city of Venice, five thousand one hundred and seventy-two children ; and there died six thousand eight hundred and fifty-two persons : which last number being multiplied by thirty, the usual computation of persons, out of which last-named number one dies annually in great and populous cities, will give two hundred and five thousand five hundred and sixty, for the number of souls remaining alive in the said city of Venice.

1760 At Rome, a lustrum, lustration, or census, of the people living in that city at Easter, in this year 1760, was taken ; whereby it appeared, that they amounted to one hundred and fifty-five thousand one hundred and eighty-four inhabitants, viz.

Secular Priests	—	—	—	2,827
Monks	—	—	—	3,847
Nuns	—	—	—	1,910
Students	—	—	—	7,065
Poor in alms-houses	—	—	—	1,470
Negroes	—	—	—	7
Persons not professing the Catholic religion	—	—	—	52
				<hr/>
				11,178
The remaining inhabitants, being laity	—	—	—	144,006

Total 155,184 Persons.

Which computation nearly agrees with Keyser's, in our Appendix.

By a further account, there were born in Rome, between Easter 1759 and Easter 1760, five thousand three hundred and eighteen children ; and there died there seven thousand one hundred and eighty-one persons : which last number, multiplied by thirty, gives the whole

A. D.

1760 number of its inhabitants, viz. two hundred and fifteen thousand four hundred and thirty persons.

Yet, on account of above eleven thousand persons grown up professing celibacy, if the number dying yearly be multiplied by twenty-two it will come nearer the truth, or one hundred and fifty-seven thousand nine hundred and eighty-two, beside those of the Jewish nation.

But this last calculation comprehended not only the eighty-one parishes within the walls of that city, but likewise a circular district of five or six miles without the city: where there are vineyards, scattered houses, &c.

A judicious pamphlet appearing in print in the month of April of this year 1760, entitled, *The Interest of Great Britain considered, with regard to her Colonies, &c. tending to shew the absolute expediency of Britain's retaining the entire country of Canada, as the only solid safety and security of our continental colonies:—we shall here transcribe from this very able author, his account of the trade of the northern or continental colonies, compared with that of our West India isles; taken from the following authentic accounts, laid before the Board of Trade and Plantations, viz.*

From the year 1744 to 1748, inclusive, exported,

I. To the Northern Colonies from Britain,			To the West India Islands from Britain,		
		£.			£.
1744	—	640,000	—	—	796,000
1745	—	534,000	—	—	503,000
1746	—	754,000	—	—	472,000
1747	—	726,000	—	—	856,000
1748	—	830,000	—	—	734,000
		<hr/>			<hr/>
Total		3,484,000			3,361,000
			Difference	—	123,000
<hr/>					
II. From 1754 to 1758, viz.					
1754	—	1,246,000	—	—	685,000
1755	—	1,177,000	—	—	694,000
1756	—	1,428,000	—	—	733,000
1757	—	1,727,000	—	—	776,000
1758	—	1,832,000	—	—	877,000
		<hr/>			<hr/>
Total		7,410,000			3,765,000
		<hr/>			<hr/>
			Difference in favour of our Nor-		
			thern Colonies - - - £. 3,645,000		

#### Remarks :

1. The odd sums under one thousand pounds are omitted, as too minute in this account.

This author observes, that the trade to our continental colonies in America is not only greater than that to our West India colonies, but is also annually increasing with the increase of their people, and even in a greater proportion, as the people increase in wealth and in their ability of spending, as well as in numbers. But he adds, what to us appears at least somewhat improbable, viz. that the number of people in the said northern or continental colonies, have

A. D.

1760 have been observed to double in about twenty-five years, exclusive of the accession of strangers; for which he also appeals to the accounts sent over to the Board of Trade.

3. The vast annual increase of our exports to the continental colonies in the last-named five years, may probably be in part owing to the money remitted from hence in those years for the expence of our war against the French in Canada, as well as to the said great increase of those colonies.

4. He alleges, that our exports to the single province of Pennsylvania have, in the last twenty-eight years, increased nearly in the proportion of seventeen to one.

5. With respect to the trite objection, that the growth of the said continental colonies may render them dangerous, in respect of the difficulty of retaining them in due subjection to the British empire; he (*but this is not the proper place to observe upon the fatal contradiction which succeeding times have given to his opinion*) thinks it scarcely merits an answer, as we have fourteen separate governments there; having not only different governors and different constitutions, but likewise different interests, and in some of them different religious persuasions: and their jealousy of each other is already so great, that however necessary an union of the colonies has long been thought by them all, for their common defence and security against their common enemies; yet they have never been able to effect it, nor even to agree in applying to their mother-country for the establishing of such an union.

Too much can scarcely be said in praise of the vast improvements made in our sister kingdom of Ireland, in respect to commerce and manufactures, since the accession of his Majesty King George the Second to the throne of these kingdoms: An Essay on the ancient and modern State of Ireland, published, at Dublin and London, in this year 1760, briefly describes the same with justice and propriety, p. 49, 50, viz. “ In this reign, and not before, our linen manufacture, in many respects one of the most profitable branches of our national commerce, has received all the encouragement from royal bounty and parliamentary sanction, that could be reasonably hoped for.

“ Persons of the highest rank, dignity, and fortune, were appointed trustees for the propagation, encouragement, and diffusion of this beneficial trade throughout the respective provinces.

“ The Linen Hall was erected in Dublin, under as just and well-imagined regulations as any commercial house in Europe.

“ The north of Ireland began to wear an aspect entirely new; and from being (through want of industry, business, and tillage, the almost exhausted nursery of our American Plantations soon became a populous scene of improvement, traffic, wealth, and plenty; and is at this day a well planted district, considerable for numbers of well-affected, useful, and industrious subjects.”

“ —We no where, abstracted from our own country, meet with a set of pious Patriots (in the ever honourable Dublin Society) from their private exertions adorning their country in general, in every degree and branch of industry and improvement; and inspired with sentiments truly public and social, munificently rewarding their countrymen, of whatsoever denomination, without favour or distinction, for meliorating their proper estates or farms, —for excelling in any production of nature or art;—for any discovery or invention useful to mankind.”

This society, which, for some years before, was merely a voluntary one, was incorporated in the year 1750.—Here, however, our author seems to have forgotten, that at London we

A. D.

1760 have had, for a few years past, (*i. e.* ever since the year 1754) a more splendid, numerous and increasing society of the like nature and constitution; and also another for Scotland, at Edinburgh.

Page fixtieth, "The trade of Ireland, however in former times miserably restrained and limited, hath in this happy reign received considerable enlargements; such as, the opening of several wool ports. The bounty on Irish linens, now our staple commodity imported into Great Britain, and the immunity lately granted of importing thither beef, butter, tallow, candles, pork, hides, live cattle, &c. a privilege that, in its consequences, must prove of signal advantage to both nations; to this especially, as we shall hereby be enabled, upon any occasional emergency, to supply our protecting friends, and proportionably stint the hands of our enemies, who (by the profusion of wines and spirituous liquors, annually exported from France to Ireland, in exchange for our beef, butter, &c. to pass over the glut of teas and spirits, &c. smuggled thence by the western runners) have constantly the balance on their side. Our exports, with those already mentioned, consist in a few cheeses, salmon and kelp. But as our linens are, without question, become the vital spring of Irish commerce, it is matter of great concern, and equal surprize, that the other provinces do not more universally and effectually follow the lucrative example of the North, since it is evident that nothing but equal industry can be wanting to render them equally flourishing; yet the over-growth of graziers and stock-masters is the strongest indication that can be of national waste and decay in respect of inhabitants.

"Would not a foreigner start, even at our humanity, as well as at our want of national wisdom and œconomy, on seeing the best arable grounds in the kingdom, in immense tracts, wantonly enjoyed by the cattle of a few petulant individuals, and at the same juncture our highways and streets crowded with shoals of mendicant fellow-creatures, reduced, through want of proper sustenance, to the utmost distress. Would not a Frenchman give a shrug extraordinary, at finding in every little inn, Bourdeaux, Claret, and Nantz brandy, though, in all likelihood, not a morsel of Irish bread. It is much to be hoped, that when the spirit of tillage shall become more general, we may have a sufficient plenty of malt liquors of our own native produce. Gardening is of late years so vastly improved amongst us, that we now have many curious plants, fruits and flowers, never heard of in former times. Yet many intelligent persons of all ranks complain much of the want of some embellishment in the way of a national bank, to secure popular credit and the kingdom from the various alarming shocks it is so frequently incident to, on account of the failure of particular or private banks."

From Ireland we have further received the following disagreeable accounts, from a judicious private hand; viz.

I. That since the year 1757, the quantity of the exportation of their linens has been gradually lessening; and the following is its state for two years past; viz.

Linens of all sorts exported for one year, ended at Lady-day 1759,

14,093,431 yards; which valued, at a medium, at sixteen-pence	£.	s.	d.
per yard, comes to	—	—	939,562 1 4

Ditto in 1760,

13,375,456 $\frac{1}{4}$ yards, valued at ditto, per yard,	—	891,697 1 8
--	---	-------------

717,974 $\frac{3}{4}$ yards, decreased. Valued at ditto,	47,864 19 8
	Possibly



A. D.

1760

Possibly the annual increase of the linen manufacture of Scotland may partly, if not entirely, account for this decrease in Ireland.

That the quantity of Irish linens so exported, is exclusive of what is consumed within that kingdom. And that the quantity of linen yarn annually exported to Great Britain is nearly equal in value to the yarn that is consumed, or wove up into the said exported linens.

Our said correspondent has transmitted to us, by way of answer to our request, of knowing how many cities there may be in Ireland, of twenty thousand inhabitants and upwards, the following account for the year 1760; viz.

I. Dublin city, in the year 1760, contained thirteen thousand four hundred and sixty-one houses. The author of the new Geography of Ireland, printed at Dublin, in the year 1752, gives to Dublin city no fewer than nineteen thousand three hundred and fifty-two houses; in which surely he has gone greatly beyond the truth: which first-named number, multiplied by seven, or allowing seven persons to each house, on an average, being very probably near the fact, makes its people amount to ninety-four thousand two hundred and twenty-seven.

This account of the magnitude of Dublin, by no means agrees with the generally received rule of multiplying the total number of persons dying annually, by thirty-three, if in small and healthy places, or in the open country; or by thirty, if in great cities, where debauchery and the use of spirituous liquors are prevalent. Seeing all the mortality bills which we have met with of Dublin come short of two thousand persons yearly; which last number being multiplied even by thirty-three, (the healthiest number) gives but sixty-six thousand persons: we have therefore ground to conclude; that in this, and many other instances, the accounts received of the annual mortality bills in general, are far from being to be depended on; as, in the instances of Newcastle, Manchester, Liverpool, Birmingham, &c. at home, and of Hamburg, and other cities beyond sea, plainly enough appear.

II. Cork city contained eight thousand two hundred and sixty-eight houses, and, by the same computation, fifty-seven thousand eight hundred and seventy-six inhabitants.

The city of Cork in Ireland has long been famous for her immense annual exportations to foreign parts, and more especially to our own American island colonies, of salt provisions, &c. beef, pork, and butter, also of cheese, hides, &c. The said Irish geographer gives to Cork eight thousand seven hundred and twenty-six houses.

III. Limerick city contained three thousand six hundred and forty houses, and twenty-five thousand four hundred and eighty inhabitants.

The city of Limerick is finely situated on the great river Shannon, for the West India and other trades; the same may be said as of Cork, though not in so great a degree. The above-quoted Irish geographer gives to Limerick three thousand nine hundred and fifty-nine houses.

IV. And Waterford city contained three thousand two hundred and eighty-four houses, and twenty-two thousand nine hundred and eighty-eight inhabitants.

Waterford is also a well-traded port, on the east side of Ireland, with a considerable resort of shipping. The above-quoted Irish geographer gives to Waterford but two thousand six hundred and thirty-seven houses.

The supplies granted by the Parliament of Great Britain for the service of the year 1760, amounted to so vast a sum as fifteen millions five hundred and three thousand five hundred and sixty-four pounds fifteen shillings and nine-pence halfpenny.

In the former part of this year 1760, the Dutch East India Company divided fifteen per cent. amongst their proprietors for the preceding year's dividend. And as that company's

capital

A. D.

1760 capital stock usually sold at from three hundred and ninety-seven per cent. to four hundred and ten, we will suppose four hundred per cent. to be the mean price, (for the sake of a round number) then the purchasers at this time made three three-fourths per cent. of their money; which, considering the fluctuating state of such trading societies, proceeding from various losses, &c. is far from an alluring dividend.

In this same year we were informed, that the Dutch West India Company divided two and a half per cent. for one year past, their long decayed stock usually selling at from thirty-two to thirty-three per cent. These dividends being duly considered, we are not to think it strange that the monied people of Holland are so deeply concerned in the British national funds, even though at the low interest of three per cent. as the said interest is so certainly and punctually paid, without any risque; excepting the fluctuating of the daily market prices of the funds, and the commissions to their agents here.

The high prices of spirituous liquors manufactured in Great Britain, wisely occasioned by some late statutes, having greatly lessened the consumption thereof amongst the commonalty, and thereby contributed very much to their health, sobriety and industry; for the prevention of the return of former mischiefs, an act of Parliament passed in this thirty-third year of King George II. For preventing the excessive Use of Spirituous Liquors, by laying additional Duties thereon: and for encouraging the Exportation of British-made Spirits, &c.—Which law has further contributed to the said salutary end, which, however, is unnecessary to be enlarged on in this work.

Several other good laws were made in the said session of Parliament, for the ease of commerce, and convenience and safety of the people: such as,

First, That for further extending the time limited for the importation of salted beef, pork and butter from Ireland; still further continued by the session, in the year 1761.

Secondly, The removing the gunpowder magazine from its present situation at Greenwich, where it was so dangerous, to Purfleet, a place of greater safety.

Thirdly, For the further enlarging and improving the fortifications and docks of Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth.

Fourthly, For the further preventing of frauds relating to the customs, and the granting liberty to export the rice of and from Carolina, directly to any part of Europe, south of Cape Finisterre, in ships navigated according to law. And,

Fifthly, That for widening of certain streets, lanes, &c. in the city of London, and for opening certain new streets, and clearing away of many nuisances therein, for the convenience of carriages and passengers; so that this noble city already begins to wear a new and more elegant face, by its old and narrow gates being removed, new and airy openings made, and many more intended. Whereby, it is to be hoped, her most wealthy citizens will no longer have reason to remove into the western suburbs, under pretence of the want of free and fresh air, but will end their days with comfort and satisfaction, in the places where Providence had blessed their industry with plentiful fortunes.

His Majesty of Great Britain, toward the close of this year, incorporated Fort Marlborough, at or near Bencoolen, in the island of Sumatra in the East Indies, by the name of the Mayor and Aldermen of Fort Marlborough. Yet in this same year the French found means to surprise this place.

The same worthy Dutch merchant, who had supplied us with a list of the number of people contained in each of nineteen of the most principal towns of the single province of Holland,

A. D.

1760 which we have given in our appendix, obliged us also with the current prices of the Dutch East India and West India Companies respective capital stocks, during nine months of the present year 1760, viz. from January to September, both included, during which time the highest price of their East India Company's stock was four hundred and thirteen per cent. and fluctuated between that price and three hundred and eighty-two, its lowest price: difference thirty-one per cent. And in the same time, the highest price of their West India Company's stock was thirty-three one-fourth per cent. and its lowest price was twenty-nine three-fourths, the difference being three one-half per cent.

On the eighth of September 1760, the town of Montreal, together with the rest of Canada, was by capitulation surrendered by the French Governor Vaudreuil, to Major General Amherst, commander in chief of the forces of his Britannic Majesty.

From this acquisition, how vast an addition of territory then accrued to the British empire in America; how much greater safety and security did the ancient continental colonies thereby obtain, in removing from behind them so enterprising, restless, and perfidious a nation? and, which is of much more importance to us, we also thereby become possessed of all the fur and peltry trade of that continent which we did not before enjoy, in exchange for our coarse woollen and other manufactures, iron tools of many kinds, kitchen and household furniture, with other copper and brass utensils, lead-shot, gunpowder, firelocks, swords, &c. but we wish we could not add, rum in great quantities, so greatly debauching the morals, &c. of the Indians. How great an increase of our national commerce then must this acquisition be, even in our days; and how much more will it not probably be improved in future ages, when our Indian traders and wood rangers will undoubtedly discover many new nations to traffic with, very far back, or westward, into that vast country; until they at length, and it is to be hoped very soon, shall open or discover a way to the ocean of Japan and China: a discovery which, in the womb of Providence, may, and probably will, be attended with great, and perhaps very surprising alterations in the course of commerce; a discovery too, which will infallibly enable us to determine the so long controverted, and so frequently in vain attempted point, of a north-west passage by sea to the said eastern parts of Asia, and the extreme western parts of America, by a shorter and safer course than from Hudson's Bay, without any future fresh attempts from so miserable a shore, where it is at present so unlikely ever to be found. And well worth any reasonable expence it will be found to be, to set about such a western journey, with Indian guides, as soon as possible.

That part of Sweden, situated at the further north end of that kingdom, and known by the name of Lapmarck, adjoining to Lapland, has very lately been so much improved and civilized, that in the diet of Sweden, at the close of this year 1760, the speaker of the house of peasants (*i. e.* farmers) tells their King, in expression of their gratitude for his goodness and care of that northern part of his dominions, "That those parts which have hitherto appeared  
" wild, uncultivated, and mostly uninhabited, wear at present a quite different face, being  
" now covered with dwellings, and its lands cultivated; and for the first time, says he, since  
" the creation of the world, this new people appear in the diet with us, by their representa-  
" tives. How would it rejoice our hearts, to see our dear country extend its bounds more  
" and more, by the draining of morasses, and other lands covered with water, and by the  
" peopling of deserts."

The following mortality accounts, &c. of foreign and some British places, for or during the year 1760, are all that we have been able to procure; and even some of those are too doubtful to be entirely depended on, viz.

At

A. D.

1760 At Amsterdam, in the year 1760. Buried, seven thousand seven hundred persons. Ships arrived in the Texel, one thousand four hundred and twelve of different nations.

At the Hague, in the year 1670—Buried one thousand and ninety persons.

At Hamburg, in its five parish churches.—Christened, two thousand six hundred and eighty one children; nine hundred forty-eight couple married; and one thousand nine hundred and twenty-two persons buried. But this account of burials from the Dutch newspapers, concerning Hamburg, is exclusive of its suburbs.

At Vienna, during the year 1760, viz.—Born, five thousand one hundred and ninety-three. Buried, six thousand three hundred and twenty.

At Stockholm.—Born, two thousand one hundred and twenty. Buried, three thousand three hundred and seventy-eight.

At or in the entire island of Zealand, including the capital city of Denmark, Copenhagen.—Born, nine thousand five hundred and forty-five. Buried ten thousand and fourteen persons.

It is generally said there are about nine hundred parishes in this fruitful isle of Zealand; and as there are also several towns and villages in it, this Dutch account cannot be exact without making Copenhagen less considerable than Stockholm, the capital of Sweden, which also the Danes themselves, whom we have consulted, readily acknowledge. yet Copenhagen is, without doubt, the finer city of the two.

At Paris.—Born, nineteen thousand and fifty-eight; of which number there were about five thousand foundlings. Buried, eighteen thousand four hundred and forty-six.

At London, by the parish clerks printed accounts.—Born, fourteen thousand nine hundred and fifty-one, exclusive of foundlings. Buried, nineteen thousand eight hundred and thirty persons.

At Dublin.—Born, one thousand seven hundred and fifteen. Buried, one thousand nine hundred and ninety-three; and, by a medium of three years, one thousand eight hundred and eighty two two-thirds buried.

At Norwich.—Born, one thousand and thirty-five. Buried, one thousand and sixty four.—Decreased in the burials, three hundred and sixty-three persons.

At Liverpool.—Born, seven hundred and seventy-four. Buried, seven hundred and seventeen.—Decreased in the burials, two hundred and sixty-four persons.

At Newcastle upon Tyne.—Born, six hundred and eighty-eight. Buried, five hundred and twenty-two.

The city of Glasgow, in the year 1759, buried one thousand and thirty-four persons; but for this year 1760, we have seen no account; yet in 1761, their bill of mortality was but nine hundred and five persons.

The towns of Manchester and Birmingham have each, of late years, been said to have buried about, or somewhat above nine hundred persons yearly; yet Manchester is, by most people, thought to be considerably larger than Birmingham: and, with respect to both places, and also to Liverpool, Norwich, and Newcastle, we are persuaded the yearly mortality accounts are much under-rated; which consideration will, we hope, excite a legal or authoritative enquiry into this subject.

It is much to be wished that our own great and manufacturing towns of Exeter, Taunton, Froome, Devizes, Worcester, Birmingham, Manchester, Leeds, Halifax, Sheffield, Coventry, Wolverhampton, Norwich, Colchester, Canterbury, &c. were legally obliged to transmit to the

A. D.

1760 the Board of Trade and Plantations, exact annual accounts of their burials and births; as an obvious good use might be made of such a regulation.

Scotland's linen manufacture still continues to increase by large strides every year.

For, during the year 1759, there was stamped for sale, beside the very considerable quantities manufactured yearly by private families, for their own use,

	<i>Yards.</i>		<i>Value.</i>			<i>Sterling.</i>
			<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
	10,830,707	—	451,390	17	3	
And in the year 1760	11,747,728	—	522,153	10	4	
	<hr/>		<hr/>			
Increased in 1760	917,021	Increased in value	71,762	13	1	

On the nineteenth of March 1761, an end was put to the eleventh British Parliament; at the conclusion whereof it appeared, that there had been actually granted for the supplies of the year 1691, so vast a sum, as would formerly, that is, but half a century ago, have been thought impossible for the British nation to have raised in one year, viz. no less than eighteen million eight hundred and sixteen thousand and nineteen pounds nineteen shillings and ninepence three-farthings sterling, for the services of that year, and for certain arrears incurred in some former years.

We shall here give our readers the separate heads of so vast and unparalleled an expence, as published in the common newspapers, being well worth the recording, as a matchless proof of the increase of our riches by commerce, and of what the British nation can do upon a great emergency, though indeed not what, in times of tranquillity, it can prudently pretend to do, viz.

#### I. SEA SERVICE.

For seventy thousand seamen, including eighteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five marines, for the ordinary of the navy, naval hospitals at Portsmouth and Plymouth, transport and victualling service, navy debt, building and repairs of King's ships,	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
	5,594,790	7	0
2. Ordnance,	728,716	13	11

#### 3. LAND SERVICE.

For sixty-four thousand nine hundred and seventy-one men, (including four thousand and eight invalids) for guards, garrisons in Great Britain, Germany, the plantations, Africa, and East India:—General and staff-officers:—The new militia in England:—Thirty-nine thousand seven hundred and thirty-three troops of Hanover:—Two thousand one hundred and twenty horse, and nine thousand nine hundred foot of Hesse; and one thousand five hundred and seventy-six horse, and eight thousand eight hundred additional Hessian foot:—One thousand two hundred and five horse, and two thousand two hundred and eight foot of Brunswick, with deficiency thereon last year:—For five artillery battalions in Germany:—Ex-

Carried over, 6,323,507 0 11  
tra

A. D.  
1760

	Brought over,	£. s. d.
tra expences, in the year 1760 :—Forage, bread waggons, artillery, &c.—Reduced officers and troopers in horse-guards, &c.—Chelsea out-pensioners :—Other extra expences, in the year 1760 :—Extra-ordinaries to the Chancery at War at Hanover, in the years 1757 and 1758 :—Embodied militia, 1761, &c.	— — —	6,323,507 0 11
		7,625,193 1 4½

## 4. VARIOUS SERVICES, viz.

Supply of credit of last session—London-bridge repairs—Exchequer bills, in the year 1760—To the King of Prussia—To certain provinces in North America—To the East India Company—For Nova Scotia and Georgia—For Exchequer bills for navy debt—The charge of the mints—The foundling hospital—The African settlements—Debts paid off on Lord Lovat's estate—To the King for a supply of credit—To the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel	— — — — —	4,650,404 4 10½
--	-----------	-----------------

## 5. DEFICIENCIES, viz.

To the sinking fund to July 5, 1760—To make good the deficiency of the malt duty—Of duties on offices and pensions—Of subsidy on poundage, &c.—On coffee and chocolate—Deficiency of last year's grants, &c.	— — — — —	216,915 12 7½
--	-----------	---------------

Total, 18,816,019 19 9½

If under the year 1728, we took the liberty to recommend national frugality, as the best means for being eased of national incumbrances, how much greater reason have we now to urge similar salutary measures, when the present national debt is increased to at least double of what it was in that year.

By the first statute of the first year of the reign of his Britannic Majesty King George the Third, entitled, An Act for the Support of his Majesty's Household, and of the Honour and Dignity of the Crown of Great Britain,—it was, in substance, enacted, “ That the revenue “ of his Majesty's civil list (or the support of his household, &c.) be a complete annual sum of “ eight hundred thousand pounds, payable quarterly, clear of all incumbrances, and to arise “ out of the aggregate fund, of which the unappropriated revenue of the post-office should “ constitute a part, after the present legal weekly and annual payments thereout shall be satisfied. The said civil list revenue to be, during his Majesty's life, made up as follows, viz. “ from the twenty-fifth of October 1760, the day of the demise of his late gracious Majesty “ King George the Second, viz.

I. Out of the aggregate fund, for the present, the clear sum of	—	723,000
---	---	---------

During the continuance of the following annuities; *i. e.* of fifty thousand pounds to her Royal highness the Princess Dowager of Wales.—Of fifteen thousand pounds to his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland.—And of twelve thousand pounds, (total seventy-seven thousand pounds) to her Royal Highness the Princess Amelia.

Carried over, 723,000  
II. His



A. D.  
1760

	Brought over	723,000
II. His Majesty to have the said annuities added to the before-named annual sum of seven hundred and twenty-three thousand pounds, as they shall respectively become vacant, so as at length the total of the said three annuities, amounting to the sum of		77,000
Shall, with the said 723,000 <i>l.</i> constitute the clear annual sum of		800,000

Saving, however, to his Majesty, the revenue of the Dutchy of Cornwall, and the duties and revenues payable in Scotland to his late Majesty during his life, and which are hereby continued during the life of his present Majesty.

The permitting the importation of salted beef, pork, and butter, from Ireland, into Great Britain, having been found beneficial, the continuance thereof was, by a statute of this same first year of King George the Third, cap. iv. further prolonged to the twenty-fourth of December 1761, notwithstanding which the rates of flesh meat at London still continued to be so much higher than in former times, as, in many mens opinions, seemed to merit the particular consideration of the legislature.

The exigencies of the nation, occasioned by such an expensive war, obliged the legislature to what otherwise would have seemed a hardship on the labouring part of the people of Great Britain, viz. by a statute of the first session of Parliament, and in the first year of his Majesty King George III. cap. vii. in the year 1761, entitled, An Act for granting to his Majesty an additional Duty upon strong Beer and Ale; and for raising the Sum of twelve millions, by way of Annuities and Lottery, to be charged on the said Duty; and for further encouraging the Exportation of strong Beer and Ale:

I. An additional duty, by way of excise, of three shillings per barrel was, from and after the twenty-fourth of January 1761, to be paid by the brewers of all beer and ale brewed for sale, above six shillings the barrel.

II. For the barrel of two-penny ale, of Scotland, described in the seventh article of the Treaty of Union, there shall be paid such a proportional part of three shillings, as two shillings bear to four shillings and nine-pence.

III. Strong beer or ale brewed after the twenty-fourth of January 1761, may be exported as merchandize, to foreign parts; for which an allowance of eight shillings per barrel shall be made to the brewer, by way of drawback.

IV. Moreover, one shilling per barrel exported is hereby to be allowed, by way of drawback, proved to have been brewed, after the twenty-fourth of January 1761, from malted corn, when barley is at twenty-four shillings per quarter or under.

It was hoped by many, that these two classes of this act might have reasonably contented the London brewers, so as to prevent their raising on the victuallers the price of their strong drink; and might also prevent their brewing the same in any respect weaker than formerly: both which would equally bear hard on the labouring poor. But the event has not answered that expectation.

It is almost superfluous to remark, that of the said twelve millions, eleven millions four hundred thousand pounds are at three per cent. in redeemable annuities; and that the remaining six hundred thousand pounds was to be raised by way of lottery, of sixty thousand tickets,

1761 at ten pounds per ticket: each of the blank tickets to be entitled to six pounds three shillings per cent. annuity, and the prizes also to be a three per cent. annuity. And for the encouragement of subscribers to the said twelve millions, a long annuity for ninety-nine years, from the fifth of January 1761, of one pound two shillings and six-pence per each one hundred pounds of the said eleven millions four hundred thousand pounds three per cent. redeemable annuities was allowed to them.

The British statute of the sixth year of King George the Second, cap. xiii. in the year 1733. For the better securing and encouraging the Trade of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies in America; already exhibited by us under the said year, being now near expiring, after several subsequent acts for its continuance; is, by a statute of this first session of the first year of King George the Third, cap. ix. further continued to Michaelmas 1763, and from thence to the end of the then next session of Parliament.

And by cap. x. of the said session of Parliament, the act of the thirty-second of King George the Second, To discontinue for a limited Time the Duties payable on tallow imported from Ireland, having been found of great utility and benefit to the public; and, if extended to hog's-lard and grease, would be of further utility; wherefore the said act is now accordingly extended to hog's-lard and grease, during the continuance of the said act. By which it is to be hoped the extravagant prices of tallow candles, which so much affect the manufacturers and labouring poor, may be reasonably reduced.

And, lest the importers of gold and silver into the mints of England and Scotland should be discouraged through any deficiency of the revenue established by various laws, For the Encouragement of the Coinage of Money, an act of the said session, cap. xvi. now passed, further to continue the duties for that end.

Having, under the preceding year, given a brief account of the four principal cities of Ireland, in respect of magnitude and commerce, we shall, under this year, exhibit the best account we could procure, of all the cities and towns of Great Britain, London excepted, which contain upwards of twenty thousand inhabitants, viz.

I. Bristol is universally allowed to be the largest city in Great Britain, next after London. The anonymous author of England's Gazetteer, published in the year 1751, makes her to contain thirteen thousand houses and ninety-five thousand souls. When the author of this work was there in the year 1753, he perambulated it for two successive days, and from a near examination of the number of houses on new foundations, and even of entire new streets, erected since the said year 1751, he imagined he could not hesitate in concluding it to contain about one hundred thousand souls, or to be about the magnitude of that part of London which is contained within her ancient walls. It is confessed, that London, within that limited compass, appears to be more populous, or to have more people appearing abroad in her streets; but that we apprehend to be occasioned chiefly by its communication with her vastly extended suburbs, her immense commerce and shipping, the greater resort of foreigners, and the near residence of the court; nobility, gentry, and lawyers: whereas in the streets of Bristol, which are more remote from the harbour and shipping, the inhabitants are mostly either private families living on their means, or else manufacturers and workmen of many various kinds employed altogether or mostly within doors. We have met with some Irish gentlemen who are of opinion that the city of Dublin is larger than Bristol, for which they allege the same reason as above-mentioned for London within her walls; and to which, we conceive, it may be answered, that, Dublin being the residence of the chief governors; of all the public offices and officers;

A. D.

1761

ficers; of the guards, the nobility and gentry, with their numerous retinues, and of the courts of justice, as well as of the Parliaments; these circumstances may occasion a greater appearance of people in her streets, without her being really larger than Bristol.

II. Edinburgh, being the usual residence of the courts of justice of Scotland, of the police, the boards of custom and excise, of lawyers attending on pleas, beside merchants, manufacturers, &c. and of a learned and well frequented university; with all its suburbs and its proper port of Leith, may fairly be allowed to contain at least sixty thousand inhabitants.

III. Norwich is by many thought to contain upwards of seven thousand five hundred houses, many of which are crowded with inmates of manufacturing people; if therefore eight people be allowed, on an average, to each house, it may contain sixty thousand souls. Or if, according to others, there be only seven thousand houses, and that seven persons to each house be sufficient, then forty-nine thousand may be nearly the number of its inhabitants. But we conjecture the first-named computation nearest to the truth.

We may here, by way of corollary, remark, that Norwich has, for many ages, and more especially for two centuries past, been very eminent for the noblest manufacture of the finest stuffs in the world, of various kinds, with which she not only supplies our own people in immense quantities, but likewise most foreign nations, and also the American colonies; whereby her manufacturers accumulate much wealth.

IV. Manchester, in Lancashire, merely as a town, though without being so much as a corporation, has probably more inhabitants than any other not already mentioned; and abounds so much with great variety of excellent manufactures of cottons, tickens, &c. as to employ many thousands of journeymen weavers, beside other workmen, women, and children, constantly employed, both for the foreign and home demand of those goods: insomuch, that Manchester is swelled to the bulk of a great city; many reckoning it to contain from fifty to sixty thousand people; and with its manufactures is daily encreasing in extent and population.

V. Liverpool, in the same county, in point of a vastly-extended foreign commerce and mercantile shipping, is long since become undoubtedly the greatest and most opulent sea-port in the kingdom, next after London and Bristol; probably employing about three hundred sail of her own greater and lesser shipping, mostly in the Guinea and American trades, and is now said to be thrice as large and populous as it was at the accession of the late King William and Queen Mary to the crown. In short, this most industrious people extend their commerce to all parts where they are not prevented by exclusive companies, and is thought to contain at this time from forty to fifty thousand inhabitants.

VI. Birmingham, in Warwickshire, (though still also, like Manchester, an unincorporated town) is, through the general increase of our national commerce, gradually grown up, more especially of later years, to the magnitude of a considerable city; by means of her vast, numerous, and most ingenious manufactures of iron, steel, and brass, or hard-ware, in an almost endless variety; such as, enamelled, landscaped, and polished steel snuff boxes, keys, locks, hinges, buckles, buttons, &c. not only for supplying ourselves and our own foreign plantations, but almost all the rest of the world therewith. This very busy place is reckoned to contain at least fifty thousand inhabitants.

VII. In much the same sort of employment has the populous town of Sheffield been more or less famous, even as far back as above four centuries past, partly by means of the iron stone in its vicinity, but of late much more by the general increase of the nation's foreign commerce. It has been peculiarly famous for the manufacture of knives and other cutlery-ware, as far

back.

A. D.

1761 back as the poet Chaucer's time, in the reign of King Edward the Third, their knives being by that poet, as still by the common people further north, called whittles. There are above six hundred master cutlers there, who are a corporation, by the name of the Cutlers of Hallamshire, of which district in Yorkshire, Sheffield is the principal town. Sheffield town is reputed to be two miles in length and one in breadth, and to employ about forty thousand persons in her iron manufactures, though not all living within the town. They have likewise a considerable trade in this town for corn and alum; and are more particularly noted for making the best of workmens files and other iron tools for various handicrafts. Yet so little curious are its inhabitants in speculative researches, that we have not been able to learn, with any precision, the probable number of the inhabitants of so populous a town, as distinguished from the rest of Hallamshire; though from sundry circumstances they may very probably considerably exceed twenty thousand people.

VIII. Newcastle upon Tyne has been eminent, for several centuries past, for its immense and almost inexhaustible staple of pit coal, called at London sea coal, because coming thither only by sea. It supplies not only London, and many other parts of the kingdom, with that most necessary fuel, but likewise sundry foreign parts therewith, mostly in her own strong and numerous shipping, in the lading of all which from the pits to the ships at Shields, they employ five or six thousand men called keelmen: here is also a great manufacture of glass bottles, and another of hardware or wrought iron of many sorts. It is also noted for its grind-stones, of which great quantities are exported beyond sea. But beyond all other national benefits, the coal trade of this town is peculiarly and eminently useful, on any emergency, for its great number of thorough-bred mariners for manning our navy royal. It has long been a very populous place, and, including its suburbs of Gateshead and North and South Shields, may probably contain about or near sixty thousand inhabitants.

IX. Glasgow is a beautiful and increasing city of Scotland, abounding in many profitable manufactures, more especially of the linen kind, in great variety and beauty. She has also a great number of good shipping, trading from her port of Greenock, as well to our West India Sugar-isles, as also to our continent colonies, more especially to our two tobacco provinces: whereby she is now said to be arrived to the magnitude of twenty-six to twenty-seven thousand inhabitants, who are generally reckoned eminent for industry and a prudent œconomy.

These we apprehend to be, with London, all the cities and towns of Great Britain which, in respect of magnitude, may certainly contain upwards of twenty thousand inhabitants within their respective liberties, boundaries, and precincts. Yet there are many other cities and towns of England, which nearly approach to that number, as may in part be seen in our appendix.

On the fifteenth of January 1761, his Britannic Majesty's naval and land forces, jointly with those of our East India Company, made themselves masters of the most important city and port of Pondicherry, the principal settlement of France in the East Indies, and the center of all their commerce there. The great significance of which conquest all the world is so well acquainted with, and the loss of which their East India Company has already so sadly felt, that it is quite unnecessary to enlarge upon it.

His Britannic Majesty's forces by sea and land having invaded the isle of Belle Isle, on the coast and in sight of the province of Bretagne, its very strong citadel, called Palais, surrendered to our troops on the seventh day of June 1761. It is almost superfluous to remark, how great a mortification and humiliation this conquest was to France, and how much this island now

A. D. 1761 became, in our hands, a bridle to all the remaining trade and navigation on the greatest part of the west coast of that kingdom.

In July 1761, we had an account of the British sea and land force having, on the fourth of June, his Britannic Majesty's birth day, mastered the island of Dominica, which was deemed one of the four neutral isles in the West Indies, although France, notwithstanding, had planted and in part fortified it: it now contained about five hundred French inhabitants, beside negro slaves, and a considerable number of native Caribbeans.

Notwithstanding the calamities of South Carolina, during the greatest part of this year 1761, occasioned by their war with the Cherokee Indians against their back settlements, yet that beautiful and fruitful province improves so fast, that in only ten months, viz. from November 1760 to September 1761, we had an account published of the following exported articles, viz.

From the port of Charlestown cleared out.

Rice	—	—	—	—	100,000 barrels.
Pitch	—	—	—	—	6,376
Tar	—	—	—	—	931
Turpentine	—	—	—	—	4,808
Oranges	—	—	—	—	144
Ditto	—	—	—	—	161,000 loose.
Pork and beef	—	—	—	—	1,149 barrels.
Bacon	—	—	—	—	13
Indigo	—	—	—	—	399,366 pounds weight.
Deer skins	—	—	—	—	422 hogheads.
Ditto	—	—	—	—	331 bundles.
Ditto	—	—	—	—	300 loose.
Tanned leather	—	—	—	—	5,869 sides.
Peas and corn	—	—	—	—	11,126 bushels.
Bees wax	—	—	—	—	6,721 pounds weight.
Cask staves	—	—	—	—	236,850 pieces.
Shingles	—	—	—	—	522,167
Boards, timber, &c.	—	—	—	—	466,186 feet.
Hoops	—	—	—	—	29,600 pieces.

Beside smaller articles, as tobacco, furs, raccoon skins, roots, and seeds of various kinds; candles, butter, reeds, raw hides, tallow, hogs lard, myrtle wax, oil of turpentine, rosin, soap, trunnels, &c.

The christenings, at Amsterdam, in the year 1761, four thousand four hundred and eighty, and burials seven thousand seven hundred.

The great number of Jews and of other persuasions, who do not christen nor register their children, occasions so great a difference between the births and burials in that city.

Ships arriving at Amsterdam, during the year 1761, were one thousand five hundred and eight ships.

Our accounts from Holland, at the close of this year 1761, acquaint us, that the States General had then renewed the exclusive privileges of their East India Company, for thirty years longer.

At Koningsberg, the capital city of Brandenburg Prussia, during the year 1761, there were born one thousand seven hundred and eighty, and buried one thousand seven hundred and seventy

1761 seventy persons: which number, multiplied by thirty, dying yearly in large cities, makes fifty-three thousand one hundred inhabitants. Or, by thirty-three, gives fifty-eight thousand four hundred and ten inhabitants.

Sailed from thence, during the year 1761, nine hundred and forty-four laden ships,

At Rome, by a late list of her inhabitants, in the year 1761, there were of		Persons.
males	— — — — —	90,239
Of females	— — — — —	67,219

Total inhabitants 157,458

Of which number there were then, of

Bishops	— — — — —	42
Priests	— — — — —	2,742
Religious and nuns	— — — — —	4,381
Monks	— — — — —	1,725
Students	— — — — —	878
Poor, in hospitals,	— — — — —	1,053
Heretics, Turks, and Infidels, (the Jews excepted)	— — — — —	37
		10,858

Children born, four thousand nine hundred and eighty-nine. Persons died, seven thousand one hundred and forty-nine. So that, instead of multiplying the number of persons dying in a year by thirty, to form a probable guess at Rome's number of inhabitants, they should be multiplied by twenty-two, because of the great number of ecclesiastics, &c. nearly the real number of Rome's inhabitants, one hundred and fifty-seven thousand two hundred and seventy-eight, Jews excepted. See the year 1760.

EXTRACT from the GENERAL BILL of all the CHRISTENINGS and BURIALS, within the City and Suburbs of London and the Compass of the Bills of Mortality, from December 9, 1760, to December 15, 1761; printed by the Company of Parish Clerks of London, viz.

Christened, Males,	—	8,183	Buried, Males,	—	10,668
Females,	—	7,817	Females,	—	10,395
		In all, 16,000			21,063

Increased in the burials this year one thousand two hundred and thirty-three.

From the public registers of the city of Paris, viz.

Christened,	—	18,374	Buried,	17,674	Vide annum 1760.
Married,	—	3,947 couple.	Foundlings,	5,418	
Christened,	—	1,949	Buried,	—	2,292
Increased in births, 299.			Increased in the burials, 234.		
Births,	—	5,672	Burials,	—	6,310
Increased this year, 479.			Decreased, 10.		
Births,	—	2,749	Burials,	—	2,593
					And



A. D.

1761

And in the entire island or province of Zealand, six thousand eight hundred and thirty-two were christened, and five thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight persons died, and one thousand nine hundred and fourteen couple were married. This must be a wrong account, it was taken from the Dutch newspapers.—See the year 1760.

✂ We cannot pretend to answer for transcripts from newspapers. Yet by comparing this year's accounts with those of former years, the truth may nearly be guessed at.

Ships arriving at the port of Cadiz, during the year 1761, viz.

			<i>Ships.</i>	
English	—	—	87	(whereof thirteen were ships of war).
Dutch	—	—	99	(whereof sixteen were ships of war).
Danish	—	—	41	
French	—	—	22	(whereof four were ships of war).
Spanish	—	—	195	(whereof thirty-two were ships of war).
Portuguese	—	—	19	
Imperial	—	—	11	
Ragufians	—	—	8	
Maltese	—	—	4	
Genoese	—	—	2	
Savoyards	—	—	1	
Neapolitan	—	—	5	
			<hr/> 494 <hr/>	

1762 In February of this year 1762, his Britannic Majesty's forces, by sea and land, made an entire conquest of the very important island of Martinico, which the French had so well supplied and fortified, as to have boasted, it could not be taken by any force we could send against it. It is well known to be the richest, most populous, and best cultivated colony which France had ever possessed in the American Seas. Its productions are the same with those of our own West India sugar isles, and in a superior degree. It had grievously distressed our American commerce with their numerous privateers, which determined his Majesty to send such a force against it as could hardly fail of success: a force so great as perhaps never was seen so far from Europe, and which therefore struck the greater terror in our enemies, and has raised the reputation and glory of the British empire to the highest degree.

In the month of March, the Dutch East India Company's General Court agreed to raise a dividend on their capital stock of fifteen per cent. to be paid to their proprietors in the month of May following, the current price of that company's capital stock being three hundred and thirty-two per cent.

The most industrious and superlatively mercantile town of Liverpool was, by this time, increased in buildings and people so much, that they found themselves obliged to apply to Parliament for the purpose of enabling them to erect two more parish churches and cemetries to the former four; which accordingly passed into a law in the spring of this year.

The King of Spain having, in this same year, most unprovokedly, joined France in a declaration of war against Great Britain, and at the same time, equally unprovoked, against Portugal, which she had most unaccountably invaded; it was resolved by his Britannic Majesty to augment the powerful land force which had conquered Martinico, and also the naval force

A. D.

1762 which had so bravely co-operated in the conquest of that island; and to strike such a blow as Spain, in America, had never felt before: and with such an army and navy as America had never before seen. With this unheard of force in the West Indies, they landed on the great island of Cuba, and attacked the town and port of Havannah, although its fortifications were so many and so strong as to have till then been universally deemed impregnable, more especially as the sailors of eleven Spanish line of battle ships lying in the harbour, joined strenuously in the defence of the place; notwithstanding all which, the British land forces commanded by the gallant Earl of Albemarle, assisted by our navy and our most intrepid sailors, commanded by the no less gallant Sir George Pococke, Vice Admiral, mastered at length, on the thirteenth of August, that immensely strong city, the key of the treasures of Mexico and Peru, not only with all the treasure in that city, but with all the royal navy lying in its harbour, and a great number of richly-laden merchant ships, and an immense quantity of rich merchandize in the King's and merchants warehouses there: after which they made themselves masters of all the other forts, &c. of that great island. So important a conquest, with its consequences, and with the grievous mortification thereby given to the court of Spain, is easier to be conceived than described by us, being in fact the most momentous acquisition we had till then ever made in America.

In the summer of this same year 1762, the French surprized and took the harbour and fort of St. John's, in Newfoundland, where they did great mischief to the shipping, warehouses, &c. But Lord Colville and Lieutenant Colonel Amherst, from New York and Halifax, in their turn, surprized the French there, in this same summer, and re-took the said fort, making eight hundred Frenchmen prisoners, with all their stores, &c. And though the French had four ships of war there, having more cannon, tonnage, and sailors in them than Lord Colville's four ships had, yet they made all haste to get home to France, before his Lordship could get up to them. And thus an end was put to the short-lived triumph of France on that account.

On the sixth of October in this year, his Majesty's land and naval forces, jointly with those of our East India Company, under the command of Admiral Cornish and Brigadier General Draper, besieged and took the large city of Manilla, the capital of the great island of Luconia, the principal of the Spanish Phillippine Islands, which the British commanders permitted the Spanish governor to ransom for four millions of dollars.—That ransom, however, has never been paid.

In this same year, our naval force made a prize of a large Acapulco ship, valued at three millions of dollars:

*Exchequer, 5th January 1762.*

AN ACCOUNT of the PUBLIC DEBTS of GREAT BRITAIN, standing out at the Exchequer, on the fifth of January, 1762, with the ANNUAL INTEREST and OTHER CHARGES payable for the same.

<i>Debts still remaining payable at the Exchequer, viz.</i>	<i>Principal Debt.</i>	<i>Annual Interest.</i>
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1. Long annuities, unsubscribed into the South Sea Company, anno 1720 —	1,836,275 17 10	136,453 12 8
Carried forward	£. 1,836,275 17 10	136,453 12 8
		<i>Debts</i>

A. D. 1762 <i>Debts still remaining and payable at the Exchequer,</i> <i>viz.</i>		<i>Principal Debt.</i>	<i>Annual Interest.</i>
		£. s. d.	£. s. d.
	Brought forward	1,836,275 17 10	136,453 12 8
2. — annuities for lives, with benefit of survivorship; the original sum contributed being		108,100 0 0	7,567 0 0
3. Ditto for two and three lives, being the sum remaining, after what is fallen in by deaths		76,005 14 10	9,215 12 0
4. Exchequer bills made out for interest on old bills	— — —	2,200 0 0	
Total at the Exchequer		£. 2,022,581 12 8	153,236 4 8

*Note.* The land taxes and duties on malt, being annual grants, are not charged in this account; neither is the million charged in the year 1726, on the deduction of six pence per pound on salaries and pensions, transferable at the Bank; (as not deemed a national debt). Nor the one million five hundred thousand pounds toward paying off the navy debt, &c. in the year 1761, nor the sum of one million charged on the supplies, 1762.

## EAST INDIA COMPANY, viz.

1. By two acts of Parliament of the ninth of King William the Third, and two other acts of the sixth and ninth of Queen Anne, now reduced to three per cent. interest, with allowances for charges of management to that company	—	3,200,000 0 0	97,285 14 4
2. Annuities at three per cent. in the year 1744, charged on the surplus of additional duties on low wines, spirits, and strong waters,—and charge of management	— —	1,000,000 0 0	30,401 15 8
Total at the East India House	£.	4,200,000 0 0	127,687 10 0

## BANK OF ENGLAND, viz.

1. On their original fund, reduced to three per cent. from the first of August 1743, with four thousand pounds allowed the Bank for management thereof	— —	3,200,000 0 0	100,000 0 0
2. For cancelling Exchequer Bills, by the third year of King George I.	— —	500,000 0 0	15,000 0 0
Carried forward	£.	3,700,000 0 0	115,000 0 0
T t 2			BANK

## AN HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

BANK OF ENGLAND, *continued.*

		<i>Principal Debt.</i>			<i>Annual Interest</i>		
		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward		3,700,000	0	0	115,000	0	0
3.	Purchased of the South Sea Company, in the year 1722, now at three per cent. with charge of management — —	4,000,000	0	0	121,898	3	5
4.	Annuities at three per cent. charged on the duty on coals, from Lady-day 1719 — —	1,750,000	0	0	52,500	0	0
5.	Ditto, at three per cent. charged on the surplus of the funds for lottery 1714 — —	1,250,000	0	0	37,500	0	0
6.	Ditto, at ditto, in the year 1746, charged on the duty for licensing spirituous liquors, since Lady-day 1746 — —	986,800	0	0	29,604	0	0
7.	Annuities, at three per cent. charged on the Sinking Fund by the twenty-fifth, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, thirty-second, and thirty-third of King George II. — —	21,137,821	5	1			
8.	Ditto, at ditto, charged on offices and pensions, &c. by the thirty-first of George II. — —	500,000	0	0			
9.	Ditto, at ditto, charged on the additional duty on strong beer and ale by an act of the first of George III. — —	11,400,000	0	0			
10.	And ditto, at ditto, in lottery tickets, charged on the said fund by the said act, to make up twelve millions — —	600,000	0	0			
		33,637,821	5	1	1,020,838	5	8
11.	Ditto, at three per cent. charged on the Sinking Fund, by the act of the twenty-fifth of George II. — —	17,701,323	16	4	540,996	14	0
12.	Ditto, at three one-half per cent. charged on the said fund by the twenty-ninth of George II. — —	1,500,000	0	0	53,343	15	0
13.	Ditto, at three one-half per cent. charged on the duties on offices and pensions, by the thirty-first of George II. — —	4,500,000	0	0	160,031	5	0
14.	Ditto, at three one-half per cent. charged on the additional duty on malt, &c. by the act of thirty-third George II. — —	8,000,000	0	0			
Carried forward		£. 8,000,000	0	0	69,025,945	1	5
2					2,131,712	3	1

BANK

A. D.  
1762BANK OF ENGLAND, *continued.*

	<i>Principal Debt.</i>			<i>Annual Interest.</i>		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward	8,000,000	0	0	69,025,945	1	5
15. Ditto, at four per cent. additional capital in lottery tickets on eight millions charged on the said fund by that act	240,000	0	0			
	<hr/>			8,240,000	0	0
				<hr/>		
				77,265,945	1	5
				<hr/>		
				2,465,947	3	1
16. Memorandum—The subscribers of one hundred pounds to the lottery 1745, were allowed an annuity for one life of nine shillings per ticket, which amounted to twenty-five thousand five hundred pounds, but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to	— 18,812 15 0					
17. And the subscribers of one hundred pounds to the lottery 1746, were allowed an annuity of one life of eighteen shillings per ticket, which amounted to forty-five thousand pounds, but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to	— 38,216 0 0					
18. And the subscribers of one hundred pounds for three per cent. annuities, 1757, were allowed an annuity of one life, of one pound two shillings and six pence, which amounted to thirty three thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds, but is now reduced, by lives fallen in, to	— 30,937 2 6					
19. Lastly, The subscribers of one hundred pounds for three per cent. annuities 1761 were allowed an annuity of ninety-nine years, of one pound two shillings and six pence, amounting to.	128,250 0 0					
Carried forward	£.	216,215	17 6	77,265,945	1	5
				<hr/>		
				2,464,947	3	1

## AN HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL DEDUCTION

BANK OF ENGLAND, *continued.*

BANK OF ENGLAND, <i>continued.</i>				<i>Principal Debt.</i>				<i>Annual Payments</i>			
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.		
Brought forward	216,215	17	6	77,265,945	1	5	2,464,947	3	1		
All which annuities are an increase of the national debt ; but cannot be added thereto, as no money was advanced for the same	—	—	216,215 17 6	..	..	..	216,215	17	6		
<hr/>											
Total transferable at the Bank, on the 5th of January 1762	—	—	77,265,945	1	5						

Total annual payments at the Bank £. 2,682,163 0 7

Of the before-named annual payment of two hundred and sixteen thousand two hundred and fifteen pounds seventeen shillings and six pence, only one hundred and twenty-eight thousand two hundred and fifty pounds is transferable at the Bank, being the annuities for ninety-nine years: the other three sums for single lives are payable at the Exchequer, and are constantly decreasing.

*Debts transferable at the SOUTH SEA HOUSE, viz.*

1. On capital South Sea stock, as it at present stands, dividing three one-half per cent. 3,662,784 8 6
2. On old South Sea annuity stock, at three per cent. 12,404,270 2 7
3. On new South Sea annuity stock, at three per cent. 8,958,255 2 10

Total unpaid off by the act of the ninth of George I. 25,025,309 13 11

4. Annuities, at three per cent. in the year 1751, charged on the Sinking Fund — 2,100,000 0 0

27,125,309 13 11 829,507 8 1

. *RECAPITULATION:*

Total at the Exchequer	—	—	2,022,581	12	8	153,236	4	8
East India House	—	—	4,200,000	0	0	127,687	10	0
Bank	—	—	77,265,945	1	5	2,682,163	0	7
South Sea House	—	—	27,125,309	13	11	829,507	8	1

Total national debts, and annual payments, on } £. 110,613,836 8 0 3,792,594 3 4  
the 5th of January, 1762

N. B. The expence or charge of management is added to the annual interest due to the three great companies before-named; and as they shall at any time have part of their principal sum paid off, a proportionable part of their allowance for management will be deducted.



A. D.

1762 SUPPLIES granted by the BRITISH PARLIAMENT for the service of the year 1762, viz.

£.

1. For naval services in general, including seventy thousand seamen, nineteen thousand and sixty-one marines, and one million toward paying off the navy debt	5,112,226
2. For the chapel at Gosport, one thousand pounds, and the hospital at Plymouth fix thousand	7,000
3. For transports, and victualling them	835,025
4. Ordnance for land service, including last year's extras	642,916
5. Sixty-seven thousand six hundred and seventy-six land forces, including four thousand and one invalids, one million six hundred and twenty-nine thousand three hundred and twenty-one pounds eighteen shillings and seven pence; and eight hundred and seventy-three thousand seven hundred and eighty pounds eighteen shillings and seven pence for forces in Plantations, Gibraltar, Africa, and the East Indies	2,503,103
6. Four regiments on the Irish establishment, now in North America, twenty-three thousand two hundred and eighty-four pounds and six pence; and for an augmentation of nine thousand three hundred and seventy men, one hundred and sixty-three thousand seven hundred and eleven pounds twelve shillings and six pence	186,995
7. General and staff officers, in Germany, &c.	72,896
8. Embodied militia and Scots Highlanders, forty-four thousand nine hundred and fifty-two pounds ten shillings and ten pence; and cloathing for embodied militia, sixty thousand seven hundred and six pounds four shillings and one penny	504,658
9. Cloathing and pay of unembodied militia, twenty thousand pounds; and half pay land officers, thirty-four thousand three hundred and eighty-three pounds	54,383
10. Superannuated and reduced horse-guards, two thousand nine hundred and fifty-two pounds thirteen shillings and four pence; and half-pay officers widows, married before the year 1716, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight pounds	4,790
11. Out-pensioners Chelsea Hospital	13,740
12. For thirty-nine thousand seven hundred and seventy-three men of Hanover, Wolfenbuttle, Saxe-Gotha, and Buckeburg, employed in Germany	466,638
13. Five battalions in Germany, each of one hundred and one horse, and five hundred foot	25,504
14. For one thousand four hundred and sixty-four horse and two thousand three hundred and thirty foot, from the Duke of Brunswick	68,008
15. For two thousand one hundred and twenty horse and nine thousand nine hundred and ninety foot, from the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, with artillery, &c.	268,360
16. For one thousand five hundred and seventy-six horse and eight thousand eight hundred foot from Hesse Cassel	147,171
17. Toward assisting his Majesty to grant reasonable succours in money to the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel	50,000

Carried forward £. 10,963,411

18. Extra-

A. D.  
1762

	£.
Brought forward	10,963,411
18. Extraordinaries of land forces to November 1761, over and above one million granted by Parliament	1,353,662
19. Forage, bread, &c. and extraordinaries of the combined army under Prince Ferdinand	1,000,000
20. Extraordinaries there, from twenty-fourth of November 1761, to December following	958,384
21. Extraordinaries of the war 1762, and to assist the King of Portugal	1,000,000
22. To discharge Exchequer Bills, charged on this year's aids	1,000,000
23. Ditto, for bills issued in 1761, for navy debts, &c.	1,500,000
24. Civil establishment of Nova Scotia, five thousand six hundred and eighty-four pounds one shilling and ten pence; and of Georgia, four thousand fifty-seven pounds ten shillings	9,741
25. A compensation to certain provinces in North America, for levying, cloathing, and pay of troops raised there	133,333
26. To the East India Company, in lieu of a regiment there	20,000
27. Towards widening London Bridge, fifteen thousand pounds; and a new bridge over the Tweed, four thousand pounds	19,000
28. To the Foundling Hospital, for maintenance of children	41,752
29. For Annamaboo, and other forts in Africa	13,000
30. To make good to the Sinking Fund a malt duty deficiency	16,540
31. Ditto deficiency of annuity fund of thirty-first George II.	52,393
32. Ditto of annuity fund of first of George III.	103,906
33. Ditto of grants for the year 1761	112,613
34. To the Trustees of the British Museum	2,000
35. For paving, &c. the streets of Westminster, and Middlesex out-parishes contiguous	5,000
36. For printing the Journals of the House of Commons	1,500
Total	£. 18,305,235

In all the preceding account we have rejected the odd shillings, pence, and farthings.

N. B. There was beside, a sum of two thousand one hundred and fourteen pounds, granted to make good a pension to the Right Honourable Mr. Onslow, and a yearly pension of three thousand pounds was granted to him, for his own and his son's life, out of the Aggregate Fund, free of all taxes, fees, &c. whatever.

## WAYS AND MEANS for the Year 1762, viz.

1. Land Tax, at four shillings in the pound	2,000,000	0	0
2. Malt Duty	750,000	0	0
3. By Exchequer Bills, to be current after March twenty-sixth, 1763	1,500,000	0	0

Carried forward £. 4,250,000 0 0

\*4. By

A. D.  
1762

	£.	d.
Brought forward	4,250,000	0
*4 By nine million six hundred thousand pounds capital annuities, on every eighty pounds paid in, at four per cent. for nineteen years, and then to be reduced to three per cent. with an addition of one per cent. per annum for ninety-eight years on every twenty pounds paid in	12,000,000	0 0
5. Out of the Sinking Fund	1,009,217	2 8
6. Surplus repaid out of the civil list revenue of George II.	115,000	0 0
7. Savings on sums formerly granted for unembodied militia, which was paid for as embodied	170,000	0 0
8. Surplus of three pence per bushel on malt	73,678	0 0
9. Vote of credit, to be charged on next year's aids	1,000,000	0 0
	<hr/>	
	£. 18,617,895	2 8

N. B. The surplus of ways and means is applicable to pay the deficiency of the land-tax and malt-duty of the year 1761.

\* The fund for the above twelve millions of pounds charged collaterally on the sinking fund, consists of certain unappropriated surplusses of duties on spirituous liquors, an additional duty on spirituous liquors, and on houses and windows, where the windows do not exceed fifteen to a house.

A new duty also was granted on certain law admissions, for answering the additional salaries to the judges.

By a statute of the second year of King George the Third, cap. vi. "For the more easy victualling of his Majesty's ships, transports, &c. in his service," salted beef, pork, and butter, are permitted to be imported from Ireland duty free, and for none other purpose, for one year, to end on the twenty-fourth of December 1762.

By another statute of the said second year, cap. xv. "For the better supplying the cities of London and Westminster with fresh fish, and to reduce the present exorbitant price thereof, and to protect and encourage fishermen, any person whatever may buy at any market, sea-coast, port, or river, all sorts of fizeable fish, and may sell the same in those cities, paying the customary dues, except in Covent-garden market.—The fish-carriages shall be numbered, and entered in the hackney-coach office; and may travel on Sundays and holidays, and to be used for fish carriage solely.—No proprietor of such fish shall break bulk, nor sell any fish, till brought to the respective markets, and there first exposed publicly to sale, salmon and lobsters excepted.—Mackrell may, as before the making of this act, be sold on Sundays, either before or after divine service.—Fish-mongers and others shall not buy any of the said fish, to be divided by lots or shares, in order to be retailed again, but what shall be for his own sale or use only, on pain of twenty pounds.—For preventing of engrossing of large quantities of fish, the quantities of the lots are hereby limited; for instance, fresh salmon, sturgeon, large cod, &c. by the single fish; large haddocks not to exceed four in one lot,—and so of other sorts of fish.—Out of this act are excepted salt or dried fish, oysters, carp, and tench."

A. D.  
1762

This statute, and its disinterested and expensive execution, though it afterwards failed of success, from the powerful, wealthy, and interested combination of the fish-mongers to oppose it, redounded greatly to the honour of the most worthy and noble Society for arts, manufactures, and commerce.

For preventing the fraudulent exportation of the current coins of Denmark, his Danish Majesty, in the month of October last, 1762, directed the loan-bank, for current cash-notes, to exchange their hundred rix-dollar notes for notes of fifty, ten, or one rix-dollar: and not to pay to any one person above one crown in specie. The said loan-bank's capital stock consists of five hundred thousand rix-dollars, each being of the value of about four shillings and sixpence sterling. Their notes are received even in payment of the royal revenue.—They lend out money on pledges, not exceeding one hundred rix-dollars, at an interest of four per cent.

The exportations from South Carolina, from December 23, 1761, to September 1, 1762, viz.

Rice		62,288 Barrels.
Indigo	—	249,000 lb. weight.
Cask-staves	—	157,880.
Shingles	—	674,750.
Corn	—	23,194 Bushels.
Peas	—	3,980 Bushels.
Pork	—	2,275 Barrels.
Butter	—	80 Kegs.
Deer-skins	—	331 Hogheads.
Ditto, ditto	—	12 Casks.
Ditto, ditto	—	— 215 Bundles.
Ditto, ditto	—	1,043 loose.
Pitch	—	3,110 Barrels.
Tar	—	1,119 Barrels.
Tobacco	—	14 Hogheads.
Rosin	—	— 19 Barrels.
Tanned leather	—	2,693 Hides.
Tallow	—	32 Barrels.
Fish	—	41 Ditto.
Timber, &c.	—	103,293 Feet.
Oranges	—	4 Barrels.
Soap	—	100 Boxes.
Potatoes	—	— 20 Bushels.
Laths	—	3,500
Turpentine	—	751 Barrels.
Beef	—	21 Ditto.
Bacon	—	1,648 lb. weight.
Candles of myrtle-wax	—	— 14 Boxes.
Oats	—	388 Bushels.
Hoops	—	14,500
Reeds	—	400
Handspikes	—	360
Furs	—	1 Hoghead,

A. D.  
1762

Furs	—	—	—	1 Bundle.
Ditto	—	—	—	2 Barrels.
Pink-root	—	—	—	1 Cask.
Bees-wax	—	—	—	6 Casks.
Hams	—	—	—	5 Barrels.

Thus this fine province continued to increase its exportations.

Preliminary Articles of Peace, between his Britannic Majesty, on one Side, and the Most Christian and Catholic Kings, on the other Side; signed on the Third of November, 1762, and since ratified by the three high contracting Parties, viz.

Article I. A suspension of hostilities.

II. France renounces and guarantees to Great Britain all Nova Scotia or Acadia, and likewise Canada, and the Isle of Cape Breton, and all other islands in the gulph and river of St. Lawrence.

III. The French shall have the liberty of fishing and drying on a part of the coasts of the island of Newfoundland, as specified in the thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht; and the French may also fish in the gulph of St. Lawrence, so as they do not exercise the same but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well those of the continent, as those of the islands in the said gulph.—And as to what relates to the fishery out of the said gulph, the French shall exercise the same, but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the Isle of Cape Breton.

IV. Great Britain cedes to France, to serve as a shelter for the French fishermen, the islands of St. Peter and of Miquelon, and his Most Christian Majesty obliges himself, on his royal word, not to fortify the said islands, nor to erect any other buildings thereon, but merely for the conveniency of the fishery; and to keep only a guard of fifty men for the police.

V. Dunkirk shall be put into the state fixed by the last treaty of Aix la Chapelle, and by former treaties.

VI. The confines between the dominions of Great Britain and France on the continent of North America shall be irrevocably fixed, by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source, as far as the river Ibberville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and of the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea, and to this purpose, the Most Christian King cedes in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and every thing that he possesses on the left side of the river Mississippi, except the town of New Orleans, and the island on which it is situated, which shall remain to France; provided,—That the navigation of the river Mississippi shall be equally free to the subjects of Great Britain and France, in its whole breadth and length, from its source to the sea, and that part expressly which is between the said island of New Orleans and the right bank of that river, as well as the passage both in and out of its mouth.—And the vessels belonging to the subjects of either nation shall not be stopped, visited, or subjected to the payment of any duty whatsoever. The stipulations in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, inserted in the second article, shall also take place with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article: *i. e.* that the French in Canada may freely profess the Roman Catholic religion, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit: that they may enjoy their civil rights, retire when they please, and may dispose of their estates to British subjects.

A. D.

1762

VII. Britain shall restore to France the islands of Guadaloupe, Mariegalante, Desirade, and Martinico, in the West Indies, and of Belleisle, on the coast of France, with their fortresses. Provided, that the term of eighteen months be granted to his Britannic Majesty's subjects settled there and in other places hereby restored to France, to sell their estates, recover their debts, and to transport themselves and effects, without being restrained on account of their religion, or any other pretence, except for debts, or criminal prosecutions.

VIII. France cedes and guarantees to Great Britain, the islands of Grenada and the Grenadines, with the same stipulations in favour of their inhabitants, as are inserted in the second article for those of Canada. And the partition of the islands called neutral is agreed and fixed, so that those of St. Vincent, Dominico, and Tobago shall remain in full right to England, and that of St. Lucia shall be delivered to France in full right, the two crowns reciprocally guaranteeing to each other the partition so stipulated.

IX. Great Britain shall restore to France the island of Goree: and France cedes and guarantees Senegal to Britain.

X. In the East Indies, Great Britain restores to France the several comptoirs which that crown had on the coast of Coromandel and of Malabar, and in Bengal, in the condition they now are, on condition, that the most Christian King renounces the acquisitions which he has made on the coast of Coromandel since the commencement of hostilities between the two companies in the year 1749. And his most Christian Majesty, on his side, shall restore all that he shall have conquered from Great Britain in the East Indies during the present war: and he also engages not to erect any fortifications, or to keep any troops, in Bengal.

XI. The island of Minorca and Fort St. Philip shall be restored to his Britannic Majesty, in the same condition they were in when conquered by France.

XII. France shall restore all the countries belonging to the Electorate of Hanover, to the Landgravate of Hesse, to the Duke of Brunswic, and to the Count of La Lippe Buckebourg, and the fortresses shall be restored in the same condition as when conquered by France, and hostages shall be restored without any ransom.

XIII. After the ratification of the preliminaries, France shall evacuate the fortresses of Cleves, Wesel, and Gueldres, and other countries belonging to the King of Prussia: and the British and French armies shall evacuate all the countries of Westphalia, Lower Saxony, Lower Rhine, Upper Rhine, &c. and in all Germany; and each shall retire into their own countries. And both crowns stipulate and promise, not to furnish any succour, of any kind, to their respective allies, who shall continue engaged in the present war in Germany.

XIV. The towns of Ostend and Nieuport shall be evacuated by France, immediately after the signature of the present preliminaries.

XV. The decision of the prizes made on the Spaniards by British subjects in time of peace, shall be referred to the courts of justice of the Admiralty of Great Britain, conformably to the rules established among all nations, so that the validity of the said prizes between the British and Spanish nations, shall be decided and judged according to the law of nations, and according to treaties, in the courts of justice of the nation who shall have made the capture.

XVI. His Britannic Majesty shall cause all the fortifications to be demolished which his subjects shall have erected in the Bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain, in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the definitive treaty. And his Catholic Majesty shall not, for the future, suffer the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, or their workmen, to be disturbed or molested, under any pretence whatsoever, in their occupa-

A. D.  
1762 tion of cutting, loading, and carrying away logwood: and, for this purpose, they may build, without hinderance, and occupy, without interruption, the houses and magazines necessary for them, for their families, and for their effects: and his said Catholic Majesty assures to them, by this article, the entire enjoyment of what is above stipulated.

XVII. His Catholic Majesty desists from all pretensions which he may have formed to the right of fishing about the island of Newfoundland.

XVIII. The King of Great Britain shall restore to Spain all that he has conquered in the island of Cuba, with the fortress of the Havannah: and that fortress, as well as all the other fortresses of the said island, shall be restored in the same condition they were in when they were conquered by his Britannic Majesty's arms.

XIX. In consequence of the restitution stipulated in the preceding article, his Catholic Majesty cedes and guarantees, in full right, to his Britannic Majesty, all that Spain possesses in the continent of North America, to the east or to the south-east of the river Mississippi. And his Britannic Majesty agrees to grant to the inhabitants of this country, above ceded, the liberty of the Catholic religion: he will, in consequence, give the most exact and most effectual orders, that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Roman Church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majesty further agrees, that the Spanish inhabitants, &c. may retire, in all safety and freedom, wherever they please; and may sell their estates, provided it be to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, and transport their effects as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration under any pretence whatsoever, except debts or criminal prosecutions. The term limited for this emigration being fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the ratification of the definitive treaty. And his Catholic Majesty shall have power to cause all the effects that belong to him, either artillery or others, to be carried away.

XX. The King of Portugal, his Britannic Majesty's ally, is expressly included in the present preliminary articles. And their most Christian and Catholic Majesties engage to re-establish the ancient peace and friendship between them and his most Faithful Majesty: and they promise,

First, That there shall be a total cessation of hostilities between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, and between the Spanish and French troops, on the one side, and the Portuguese troops, and those of their allies, on the other, immediately after the ratification of these preliminaries: and that there shall be a like cessation of hostilities between the respective forces of the most Christian and Catholic Kings, on the one part, and those of the most Faithful King, on the other, in all other parts of the world, as well by sea as land: which cessation shall be fixed on the same epochs, and under the same conditions as that between Great Britain, France, and Spain; and shall continue till the conclusion of the definitive treaty between Great Britain, France, Spain, and Portugal.

Secondly, That all his most Faithful Majesty's fortresses and countries in Europe, which shall have been conquered by the Spanish and French armies, shall be restored, in the same condition they were in when they were conquered. And that, with regard to the Portuguese colonies in America, or elsewhere, if any change shall have happened in them, all things shall be put again on the same footing they were before the present war.

And the most Faithful King shall be invited to accede to the present preliminary articles as soon as shall be possible.

XXI. All



XXI. All the countries and territories which may have been conquered, in any part of the world whatsoever, by the arms of their Britannic and most Faithful Majesties, as well as by those of their most Christian and Catholic Majesties, which are not included in the present articles, either under the titles of cession, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring compensations.

XXII. It is agreed, That the British and French troops shall proceed, immediately after the ratification of the preliminaries, to the evacuation of the countries which they occupy in the empire, or elsewhere, conformably to the twelfth and thirteenth articles.

The island of Belleisle shall be evacuated six weeks after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or sooner, if it can be done.

Guadaloupe, Desirade, Mariegalante, Martinico, and St. Lucia, three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or sooner, if it can be done.

Great Britain shall likewise, at the end of three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or sooner, if it can be done, enter into possession of the river and of the port of Mobile, and of all that is to form the limits of the territory of Great Britain, on the side of the river Mississippi, as they are specified in the sixth article.

The island of Goree shall be evacuated by Great Britain three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty; and the island of Minorca by France at the same epochs, or sooner, if it can be done. And, according to the conditions of the fourth article, France shall enter into possession of the islands of St. Peter and of Miquelon at the end of three months.

The comptoirs in the East Indies shall be restored six months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or sooner, if it can be done.

The island of Cuba, with the fortrefs of the Havanna, shall be restored three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or sooner, if it can be done: and at the same time Great Britain shall enter into possession of the country ceded by Spain, according to the nineteenth article.

All the fortresses and countries of his most Faithful Majesty in Europe shall be restored immediately after the ratification of the definitive treaty: and the Portuguese colonies which may have been conquered, shall be restored, in the space of three months in the West Indies, and of six months in the East Indies, after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or sooner, if it can be done. In consequence whereof the necessary orders shall be sent by each of the high contracting parties, with reciprocal passports for the ships which shall carry them, immediately after the ratification of the definitive treaty.

XXIII. All the treaties, of what nature soever, which existed before the present war, as well between their Britannic and most Christian Majesties, as between their Britannic and Catholic Majesties, as also between any of the above-named powers and his most Faithful Majesty, shall be, as they are in effect, renewed and confirmed, in all their points, which are not derogated from by the present preliminary articles, notwithstanding whatever may have been stipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting powers. And all the said parties declare, that they will not suffer any privilege, favour, or indulgence, to subsist, contrary to the treaties above-confirmed.

XXIV. The prisoners made respectively by the arms of their Britannic, most Christian, Catholic, and most Faithful Majesties, by land and by sea, shall be restored reciprocally, and *bona fide*, after the ratification of the definitive treaty, without ransom, paying the

A. D.

1762 debts they have contracted, during their captivity. And each crown shall respectively pay the advances which shall have been made for the subsistence and maintenance of their prisoners, by the sovereign of the country where they shall have been detained, according to the receipts and attested accounts, and other authentic titles which shall be furnished on each side.

XXV. In order to prevent all causes of complaints and disputes which may arise, on account of ships, merchandizes, and other effects, which may be taken at sea, it is reciprocally agreed, that the ships, merchandizes, and effects, which may be taken in the Channel, and in the North Seas after the space of twelve days, to be computed from the ratification of the present preliminary articles, shall be reciprocally restored on each side.

That the term shall be six weeks for the prizes taken, from the Channel, the British Seas, and the North Seas, as far as the Canary Islands inclusively, either in the Ocean, or in the Mediterranean.

Three months from the said Canary Islands as far as the Equinoctial Line, or Equator. Lastly, Six months beyond the said Equinoctial Line, or Equator, and in all other parts of the world, without any exception, or other more particular description of time and place.

XXVI. The ratifications of the present preliminary articles shall be expedited in good and due form, and exchanged in the space of one month, or sooner, if it can be done, to be computed from the day of the signature of the present articles.

In witness whereof, we, the under-written Ministers Plenipotentiaries of his Britannic Majesty, of his most Christian Majesty, and of his Catholic Majesty, in virtue of our respective full powers, have signed the present preliminary articles; and have caused the seal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Fontainebleau, the third day of November, 1762.

BEDFORD, C. P. S. (L. S.)

CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN. (L. S.)

EL MARQ. DE GRIMALDI. (L. S.)

Declaration, signed at Fontainebleau, the third of November, 1762, by the French plenipotentiary, relating to the thirteenth article of the preliminaries. His most Christian Majesty declares, that, in agreeing to the thirteenth article of the preliminary, signed this day, he does not mean to renounce the right of acquitting his debts to his allies; and that the remittances, which may be made on his part, in order to acquit the arrears that may be due on the subsidies of preceding years, are not to be considered as an infraction of the said article.

In witness whereof, I, the under-written Minister Plenipotentiary of his most Christian Majesty, have signed the present declaration; and have caused the seal of my arms to be put thereto.

Done at Fontainebleau, the eighth day of November, 1762.

CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN. (L. S.)

These articles were ratified the twenty-second day of November, 1762.

Extract from the respective humble addresses of thanks of both Houses of Parliament to his Britannic Majesty, for his graciously communicating to them the said preliminary articles, viz.

I. The House of Lords, in returning his Majesty their thanks for the important communication graciously made to them of the said preliminary articles, thus express themselves, on the

A. D.

1762 the tenth of December. "The great object of the war so fully answered—a vast extent of empire added to the British crown—new sources opened for the trade and manufactures of this nation—and stability and duration insured, under the blessing of Providence, to these great and national advantages," &c.

II. The House of Commons, on the thirteenth of that month, return his Majesty their most humble and hearty thanks, for his most gracious condescension, in ordering the said preliminary articles of peace to be laid before them. They thus express themselves, viz. "We assure your Majesty, that we have considered them with our best attention: and, although to make peace and war be your Majesty's just and undoubted prerogative; yet, knowing how agreeable it must be to your royal mind, to be informed of the grateful sense your people entertain of the justice and wisdom of your measures, and of your unwearied attention to their welfare; your faithful Commons are impatient to express their approbation of the advantageous terms upon which your Majesty hath concluded preliminary articles of peace; and to lay before your Majesty the hearty applause of a faithful, affectionate, and thankful people. The successes with which Divine Providence hath blessed your arms,—hath procured such solid, and, in all human probability, such permanent advantages for this nation, that we are no less sensibly affected with that humane disposition which induced your Majesty to put an end to a long, bloody, and expensive, though glorious and successful war. We are convinced, that posterity, from their own experience, will hereafter agree with us in esteeming that peace to be no less honourable than profitable, by which there will be ceded to Great Britain such an addition of territory, attended with so great an extension of our commerce."

THE END OF THE ORIGINAL PART OF THE HISTORICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL WORK BY MR. ANDERSON.

✧ *The Reader is referred for the CONTINUATION, from this period, to the fourth volume.*

APPENDIX.

# A P P E N D I X:

*Comprehending certain Matters relative to the foregoing Work, which, for the most Part, could not properly be brought into a Chronological Method or Order: as,*

1. That excellent small Treatise which, in our PREFACE, we promised to exhibit in this APPENDIX, as being long since out of Print, and become somewhat scarce; entitled, "OBSERVATIONS concerning the DOMINION and SOVEREIGNTY of the SEAS; being an Abstract of the Marine Affairs of ENGLAND."—By Sir PHILIP MEDOWS, Knight.

---

## THE AUTHOR'S ADDRESS.

THE dominion of the sea, as it is most apt to be made the fair colour, and specious pretence to a war betwixt England and Holland, when the real causes of such war are hidden and remote; so nothing will so effectually preserve a lasting union between them, by hindering the root of discord from growing again, as a true knowledge and right understanding of that matter. About which there are many traditional mistakes and popular errors, too current among us, and such as are not of a simple and innocent nature, but very dangerous, and of evil consequence. The consideration whereof gave the first occasion to the following Discourse, which was composed several years since, was read and presented to his late Majesty King Charles the Second, and well accepted by him; and has since remained a manuscript in the hands of several persons of quality. And though it might receive a new turn and air more accommodate to the present state of things; and though the time when it was written, the person for whom, and the niceness of the subject itself, obliged the author, to more of caution and reserve than perhaps would now be needful, yet he was not willing to make any alterations in it, chusing rather to speak the language of truth than of times; for what was once true is always so, though not always equally fit to be made public. But surely now, if ever, it is seasonable to remove all obstacles and impediments out of the way of a good understanding between the two nations, when their most intimate union and conjunction is not only, as at other times, highly expedient, but absolutely necessary.

## P R E F A C E;

## S H E W I N G T H E A U T H O R ' s D E S I G N .

**T**H E following Discourse may possibly, upon a slight and superficial view, seem to have some tendency towards the diminution of the rights of England, and consequently the enlargement of those of other governments; but upon a serious and deliberate perusal, there will not appear any just ground for such imputation. It is, doubtless, very commendable in a subject, if he can, with sound judgment and convincing reason, to advance the pretensions of his Sovereign amongst foreign nations. If it be the part of a good judge, *ampliare curiam*, it is much more of a good subject, *ampliare coronam*: for we all shine in the glory of the crown that is over us, and even private persons have something of lustre reflected on them, from the honour and grandeur of the monarchy under which they live. Upon which account, Mr. Selden has excellently well deserved of the public, by heightening the sea-sovereignty of the crown of England, in his learned book entitled, *Mare Clausum*; a treatise so comprehensive of what can be said on that argument, that he who should now write of the same, would certainly incur the old censure of writing an Iliad after Homer.

But if all the claims and pretensions of the crown of England, supported by the authorities and allegations produced in that book, shall be vouched as the proper measure and standard of right and wrong betwixt us and other nations; if the controverting thereof by them, shall be esteemed by us as an invasion and usurpation, and consequently the just cause and foundation of a war; if what is well written must be fought for too, not being to be gained but by a longer tool than a pen, the King of England will unavoidably be cast upon this hard dilemma, either of being involved in endless and dangerous quarrels with all his neighbours abroad, or of having his honour and reputation prostituted at home, as tamely suffering the best jewels of his crown to be ravished from it, and the regalities thereof, transmitted to him from his most noble progenitors, to be usurped by foreigners. Nor does the mischief cease here; for, in case he should at any time enter into a war, for the more vigorous asserting and maintaining those pretensions, and they not be included in the terms and conditions of the following peace, the inference will be this—That he was so far worsted in the war, as to be constrained to buy a peace, if not by a total abandoning of them, yet at least by a temporary recession from those pretensions.

Let me add one consideration more; if a war betwixt England and any other kingdom or state, be grounded and stated upon a sea-dominion, by help of this advantage, an enemy will gain the weather-gage of us, and derive from it a considerable benefit to himself; *hæc Ithacus velit*.—A Dutchman will desire no better: for, by this means, we shall disoblige and disaffect all our neighbours to our cause and quarrel, at such a time when we most need their friendship and assistance. This will awaken fears and jealousies, and strongly alarm them to an early securing of their own navigation and commerce, against those who would impropriate the seas. They will not so much regard the justice of our cause, as the consequences of our success, and will be sure to range themselves with heart or hand, or both, as occasion shall require, on that side to which they shall be invited by a common and complicate interest: it will not be a war betwixt this Prince and that, betwixt Holland and

England,

England, but betwixt the continent and an island, and the question will be briefly this—Whether the island shall have the sea to herself, or whether the continent shall have share with her?—As this is consonant and agreeable to reason, to suppose that it will be so, so it is verified by experience, that in fact it has been so. We need look back no further than the year 1665: England was then in open war with Holland, and, as previous thereto, the Parliament granted a royal aid, the end whereof is publicly declared in the preamble of the act, viz. “To equip, and set out to sea, a royal navy, for the preservation of his Majesty’s ancient and undoubted sovereignty and dominion in the seas.” This was exactly calculated for the meridian of England; it served to inspire our captains and officers with honour, to animate our seamen with courage, to dispose the whole body of the people, with cheerfulness and unanimity, to undergo so mighty a supply, answerable to the greatness of the undertaking. But it served not so good effects beyond-sea, as soon appeared; for the balance of success had no sooner inclined to England, by that signal victory obtained under the happy conduct of his then Royal Highness, over the Dutch fleet, commanded by Lieutenant Admiral Opdam, but France stood over to Holland, Denmark was following, and had the war continued, and the series of success not been interrupted by the fatalities of the plague, fire, and other accidents, by occasion whereof a peace intervened, there had at that time been as formidable a confederacy and conjunction formed against England, as that at Cambray against Venice.

To remedy these inconveniencies, and obviate those of a similar nature, I thought it useful in the following Discourse, carefully to distinguish betwixt the question of *right*, and the question of *fact*; betwixt the pretensions of the crown of England, and the possessions of it; betwixt what it has continually claimed and demanded as an ancient right, and what it has been actually seized of, by a long, peaceable, and uninterrupted enjoyment, which implies a consent and acknowledgement on the part of other nations. The latter of these is the true touchstone of wrong and injury; for what has been anciently claimed, may have been as anciently denied, and so remain *lis pendens*, a question undecided: but what has been peaceably enjoyed, and thereby passed into an acknowledged right, afterwards to detain or controvert, is a manifest injury and usurpation. And by this we shall easily discern, whether the crown of England maintains its ground, or whether it has lost any thing of what it formerly had, by new encroachments and disseisins, such as may furnish matter for a just resentment and vindication. In the mean time, the pretensions of the crown stand as they did; what they were, that they now are, no diminution of them, no derogation from them. It is courage in a nation strenuously to maintain their own, and it is justice rightly to distinguish their own; and the best temper of government is, neither to do a wrong, nor take it.

I thought it needful also to examine the accustomed salutation at sea, by the flag and topmast, and to endeavour to clear the true significancy and import of it, and the rather, because it has been the occasion of spilling much blood in Europe within these forty years last past, and may be the effusion of more, if a timely remedy be not applied to so growing an evil, which is almost become a common make-bate betwixt the European nations. And all this partly by overstraining a fine thread, and laying greater weight upon it than it will bear, but chiefly for want of a certain and determinate regulation; for whilst sea-captains are, by the generality of their instructions, referred only to former use and custom, and what that is, not distinctly known, many irregularities and indiscretions ensue, not unlike to those of some gallants at land, who think it a point of honour to quarrel for the way, or jostle for the wall, with all they meet, but with this difference, these do it only to the endangering their own persons, but the others to the engaging their masters many times in unnecessary feuds and disputes.

This is the mark at which the following discourse is levelled, and by these measures it has been guided. And the whole design of it tends to this, to prevent needless quarrels, and such as are stated to disadvantage abroad, and to justify our King's reputation against censure and reflection at home. That whilst he preserves the public peace, his honour may not be impeached, nor yet his honour, (of which he has so quick a sense) be made use of through mistaken appearances to imbroil his peace; but be left free to steer an even course betwixt the tender regards of the one, and the prudential considerations of the other. In order to which design, it was necessary for me to remove some obstacles and impediments, as I found them in my way. To clear the true notion of dominion and sovereignty in all the chief branches and dependencies of it. To trace matters of fact through the national treaties made betwixt our Kings and other Princes. To vindicate some passages in our books and rolls from mistakes and misapplications. And all this without any vanity of refuting Mr. Selden, who, if he has extended the rights of the crown of England to the wrong of other Princes, *viderint ipsi*, let them look to it, whose concern it is; but merely in prosecution of the design of a Discourse, which, besides that it asserts the honour of our King, by shewing in fact, as to sea-matters, how he maintains whatever his ancestors enjoyed, may, as is humbly conceived, be further serviceable for these two ends.

First, To put a stop to some popular errors, which prevail to the great inconvenience of the King, by continually prompting and exposing him, upon pretended points of honour, to a perpetual strife with all his neighbours, for things not safe to be insisted on, never enjoyed, nor ever likely to be obtained.

Secondly, To pacify and allay those jealousies, which dispose foreign princes upon all occasions to enter into confederacies prejudicial to the interests of England: for, as it has been the policy of France, in this last age, to load Spain with an imputation of affecting an universal monarchy, so it is the practice of Holland, to charge England with an affectation of a sea monarchy, to the belief of which we too unwarily contribute; and under this covert the Dutch advance their own designs, as the French have done theirs under the former.

*As to the Method of this Treatise, it is divided into these four general heads:*

- I. What is meant by the dominion and sovereignty of the seas, and what the true notion or idea of it is.
- II. What things are incident to this dominion, and inseparably follow it.
- III. What the salutation at sea by the flag and top-sail signifies, and whether it has any relation to the dominion of it.
- IV. The whole matter of fact betwixt the crown of England, and foreign princes and states, in the several incidents of sea dominion, is distinctly examined, and impartially reported.

These general heads contain several subdivisions, concerning the *Quatuor Maria*.—The Laws of Oleron.—The Roll in the Tower *De Superioritate Maris*.—The Fishery licensed and limited, &c.



*Observations concerning the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas, &c.*

IT has been learnedly argued on both sides, whether there be any just dominion or property in any sea : for, in the primitive and natural state of things, antecedent to human fact and consent, the whole earth was common and undivided to all mankind : but then, as it was common, so it was without culture, men living upon the spontaneous productions of it, in an easy, and innocent; but rude and simple manner. Their dwellings were tents ; their drink, water ; their bread, roots and nuts ; their clothing, the bark of trees, or skins of beasts. Wherefore, to better the condition of human life, by the encouragement of ingenious arts and industry, consent, either express or tacit, introduced occupancy and property, that every man might enjoy to himself as a reward, the benefit of his own skill and labour. Then houses were built, fields sown with corn, vineyards planted, and the manner of living heightened by progressive steps and gradations, from the plain state of simple necessity, to a degree of convenience ; from convenience to delight, from delight to luxury. But forasmuch, as the wide sea is not capable of cultivation or improvement, by art or industry, it may therefore be reasonably supposed, never to have been impropriated by consent, but left to its primitive and natural communion.

If it be objected, that various people and nations have been lords of several seas ; as the Athenians, Carthaginians, Rhodians, and Romans : to that will be replied, that this was force and empire, without property, an usurpation, not a right ; and that an armed conqueror, by the same rule, that he dispossesses what is proper, may appropriate what is common, only with this difference, that it is extensively more unjust to debar many from their common right, than to disseize a single person of his private inheritance.

I shall not enter upon the merits of the cause, as not being to my purpose, but as to the fore-mentioned argument, how plausible soever, it concludes fallaciously, as if that, which is but *causa una*, one cause, were *causa unica*, the only cause, whereas there may be other reasons and considerations, besides that of encouraging industry, why communion was changed into property, and those equally extendible to sea as well as land. Possibly the consent of some nations may divest themselves of a joint right, and invest it in one, in order to a public benefit. And this is the best part of that title, which the Venetian has to the Gulph, which being a particular and remarkable case, it will not be amiss briefly to touch upon it, in the following paragraph.

The Ottoman power extending itself into Europe, to the subversion of the eastern empire, conquering all Greece, with Macedon and Epirus, and penetrating to the very banks of the Gulph, almost within sight of Italy ; the Italian, and other neighbouring Princes, to interpose the best screen they could, betwixt themselves and the near approaching danger, did, by a concurring interest, impatronize the Venetian in the Gulph, who, by reason of their potency in shipping, and the immediate concern of their own imminent peril, were the most proper state to be made the bulwark of Christendom at sea. Thus the Pope, by the ceremony of a ring, wedded their Duke every year to the Adriatic. And in the General Council of Lyons, in the presence of the Ambassadors of several Princes, upon complaint made against the Venetians, for laying impositions upon all ships sailing within the Gulph, judgment was given in favour of the republic, upon consideration of their guarding that sea against the courses of the pirates and Saracens. And the neighbouring Princes would not so much as send a galley without asking leave of the Senate ; which respect was so providently managed,

managed by that wise council, the better to assert their sovereignty, that sometimes they would give leave, under some restrictions and conditions, as in the case of the sister of Uladilaus King of Naples; sometimes they denied leave, as in the case of Mary, sister of Philip King of Spain, in the year 1630, whom the Senate would not permit to be transported from Naples to Trieste, in the galleys of Spain, but in those only of the republic. But it is to be considered also, that the Gulph of Venice is not a wide sea or ocean, nor a streight or narrow sea, called in Latin *Fretum*, but a *Sinus*, a bay or gulph closed at one end; in the bottom whereof the city of Venice is situate, upon several isles or insulets. The seas of England are of a different nature and condition, they are open both above and below, and they are the mid-way passage betwixt all the northern and southern nations. The wares and merchandises of Muscovy, Poland, Sweden, Denmark, Norway, Germany, and the Netherlands, are conveyed by shipping to France, Spain, Italy, the Levant, &c. and so back again from the south to the north, through the north-east sea betwixt England and Germany, and the western channel betwixt England and France, which shews, of what influence and import this dominion, on the part of England, is to the rest of the world.

## C H A P. I.

*What is meant by the Dominion and Sovereignty of the Seas, and what the true Notion or Idea of it is.*

**B**EFORE I proceed, it will be necessary, first, to explain the terms, what is meant by *Dominion*, what by *Sovereignty*, and what by the *Seas*; lest we lose things in words, and take up with names, instead of realities. By dominion is to be understood property, (for so is that word dominion always taken in a legal sense) or a right of possessing and using any thing as one's own, and of excluding all others from a promiscuous and equal use thereof. That is mine, which is so mine, as it is not another's, *eodem modo*, in the same manner as it is mine: and this property is twofold, either public or private, for property is not opposed to public but to common. Public property excludes communion amongst nations; private property, communion amongst persons. For, as particular manors and tenements, divided by their respective boundaries, are the private property of particular persons, which they possess privately of other persons: so countries and territories, like greater manors, divided each from the other by limits and borders, are the public properties of nations, which they possess exclusively one of another. The whole territory of England is the public property of the English nation, and this property excludes aliens, or all born out of the King of England's liegance, from taking real inheritances, or holding lands and tenements any where in England. The supreme rule and jurisdiction in and over this territory, is that which we call sovereignty, and is the public property of the King, in right of his crown of England. He is sole lord of this great manor, and all the lands in England are holden, either mediately or immediately, of him. And he is the head and chief ruler, he bears within him the person of the whole nation, and thus all England is his territorial property. And the royal domains and possessions, annexed to the crown, as the public revenue thereof, and as distinct from the private possessions of particular persons, are his patrimonial property. He has them in his public and politic capacity, as King, not in his private and natural, as an individual person: for Kings, as well as subjects, may have possessions

possessions in a private right, as the King of Egypt, who bought the lands of his subjects for corn, he had not those lands in right of his crown, as King, for he was King before he had them.

I have done with those two terms, Dominion, and Sovereignty; I pass to the third, and that is, the Sea or Seas. Whereby sea is not to be understood, such as a collective body of waters, singly and solely as waters; for the moveable inconstant waters, whether of sea or river, barely as such, are not a capable subject of property; but as waters contained within a fixed and certain boundary, and supported by a standing bottom. In the first sense, no man goes twice into the same river; in the second, a river is the same in a succession of ages. And in this latter sense, the sea, as it is a solid *alveus*, or receptacle of waters, contained within a certain boundary, is as truly and as properly territory as the land. It is *territorium à terra*, from the standing bottom of earth, by which the waters of it are supported, and from the unmovable shores of earth, within which those waters are contained.

Having sufficiently explained the terms, if one should ask me, what is meant by the dominion and sovereignty of the British seas, which the Kings of England are said to have continually claimed, in right of their crown of England? I would answer, by dominion is meant the public property of those seas, as part of the territory of their realm of England, and consequently all other princes and people excluded, not from all, but from an equal use of them. By sovereignty is meant, that sole supreme rule and jurisdiction, which the Kings of England, successively, have over the whole realm of England, of which those seas are a part. If he should further ask me, how does this right in the crown of England appear, and by what proofs is it evidenced? I would refer him to Mr. Selden, whose proofs and arguments, whether they come up to the height of such a dominion as I have here described, which they ought to do, or else will fall short of the mark, is not for me to say; I leave that to the judgment of his reader, wishing they were so convincing and demonstrative, that all other nations, as well as our own, would rest satisfied therewith. But if he asks me of matter of fact, whether the Kings of England have, for any long time, been in the actual and peaceable possession of such dominion, as a right acknowledged by the express or implied consent of other nations? This I shall examine by and by.

But whereas I hinted before, that the dominion of the crown of England in the British seas, did not exclude other princes and states from all use, but from an equal use of those seas, this needs a little explication. In order to which it is to be considered, that as all property first began by human fact and consent, antecedent to which was communion; so in this consent was implied a reservation and benign exception of such use, as might be of great benefit to others, without any considerable damage to the proprietor: a river, as a fishery, is a private dominion, no man may fish there, without the owner's leave, because it would be a diminution of his profit; if navigable, as a way; it is public to all the subjects of that Prince who is lord of the territory; as it is a running water, it is common to man and beast to drink of it, and wash with it. A field is a private property, but the market-path over it is public, and when it was first made a property, it was with reservation of a path. For fields were not distinguished by metes and bounds to their respective owners, with design to confine every man to his own home, but with exception of liberty to pass and re-pass in a harmless manner, over each others properties in pursuance of their lawful occasions. The sea, say we, is the public property of the crown of England, but yet, as it is a way, it is common to the peaceable traders of all nations. A path over a field is of some damage to the soil; though compensated with a greater utility; but a way over the sea is of no damage to the water; and the sea, being a fluid body, is all path where a ship can sail, and a common highway from one nation to another. And this is so far from being a damage to any, that it is highly beneficial to all: for as there is no man so self-

sufficient, as not to need the continual help of another, so neither is there any country which does not, at some time or other, need the growth and productions of another.

Well then, since it is the nature of property in general, so to make a thing mine, as it is not another's, *eodem modo*, in the same manner as it is mine; and the dominion of the sea in one prince does not exclude another from all use of it; it may not be unfitly demanded, what are those proper uses which are so peculiarly reserved to the crown of England, in right of such supposed dominion, as that all other nations are excluded from them? And this will lead me to the second general head which I proposed, viz.º

## C H A P. II.

*What Things are incident to the Dominion of the Sea, and inseparably follow it.*

**I** ANSWER, these three things :

I. A right of excluding all foreign ships of war from passing upon any of the seas of England, without special licence for that purpose first obtained.

II. The sole marine jurisdiction within those seas.

III. An appropriate fishery.

First, All foreigners are excluded by virtue of such dominion from a general liberty, without first asking and obtaining special licence, of putting out upon the British seas, ships fitted and equipped for war, when and in what number they please. The reason is plain, because it is the territory of another Prince; and to enter it, without leave, with an armed force, and in such numbers, as may justly occasion fear and suspicion of danger, is a public hostility. The Persians were restrained by pact and league made with the Athenians, from entering with armed vessels within the Cyanean and Chelidonian islands; but had the Persians acknowledged the territorial property of those seas to have been in the people of Athens, there had been no need of such pact, for in the reason of the thing itself, abstracted from covenant, it had been as much as hostility to have entered those seas with a fleet of war, as to have landed an army upon Attica; for both were equally the Athenian territory.

Secondly, From the juridical cognisance of all causes, civil and criminal, for and concerning all matters and things done and committed in and upon those seas, the persons, whom those causes concern, there abiding. The reason is, because jurisdiction is an essential and inseparable part of the sovereignty, which a prince has within his own territory. All foreigners, whilst in it, owe him a local obedience, and are triable by his laws, and before his judicatories only as the sole supreme judge of the place. And for any to appeal from him, is to set a superior over him, and to exercise jurisdiction within his territory, without an authority derived from him, is to king it in another's kingdom, to set up co-ordinate supremes within one realm in matters of the same civil cognisance. Which is as much a contradiction, as to affirm many infinities, for as the infinity of one makes all others finite, so the supremacy of one makes all others subordinate.

Thirdly, From a right of fishing within those seas, without special licence first obtained from the Lord of the seignory, and under such conditions and considerations as he shall think fit. The reason

is, because this is the patrimonial property of his crown, and the fishery is in a manner all the profit that his great sea-territory yields him. The dominion of the sea, without an appropriate fishing, is as if a vineyard should be a property, but the grapes common. Or like an estate or possession of land, vested in one, to the use of another; and such we had many here in England, till a good statute (twenty-seventh Henry VIII. cap. x.) executed the possession to the use, and so conjoined what ought not to have been divided. Nor can it be alleged, that a promiscuous fishing in the sea is of no damage to the proprietor, for admitting the multitude of fish to be so great as to suffice all mens use, which is not always true, yet this will abate the price of the market for sale, nor can the fishery be farmed out, if occasion be, at so good advantage. For so we read, that the Eastern Emperor let out to farm the fishing in the Ægean Sea, near Byzantium, at the yearly rent of ten thousand crowns, and sometimes more.

I am sensible, that what I have already said, and part of what follows, will be thought by some to run too much into the niceties of law and school, and that it is a thread spun too fine. But without the help of such a thread, how fine soever it may seem, we shall wander without end in a labyrinth of phrases and forms of speech, we shall lose things in the ambiguity of words, and mistake shadows for substance. He who affirms a sea-dominion, and by it understands any thing less than property, embraces a cloud for Juno. To ride actual master at sea, with a well equipped fleet, or to have such a plenty of naval stores in constant readiness, as shall be sufficient to answer all occasions, is not the dominion of the sea: this is power, not property, though the property and honour too, especially of an island Prince, are best secured and supported by such power. Neither is the honour of the flag, and of requiring foreign ships to lower their sails and do a reverence, any part of the dominion of the seas, nor has any relation to it, as I shall shew presently. Much less do such usual expressions and words as these, the British seas, the sea of England, our seas, import any legal dominion, but only denote a geographical description, *mare Flandricum*, *mare Normannicum*, *mare Arcoricum*, *mare Aquitanicum*, and a hundred others do. And nothing more usual, than for seas to receive their denominations from the shores they roll upon; and our seas are the seas which roll upon our shores. But that which occasions the ordinary and most frequent mistake, is, the word dominion, it being equivocal and of a doubtful sense, as the Latin words *imperium* and *dominium* likewise are. For sometimes they are taken strictly and legally, denoting property, and thus *imperium* and *dominium* are the same with public and private property, according to that of Seneca, *Rex omnia possidet imperio, singuli dominio*,—the King possesses all by his sovereignty, and yet particular persons have their private possessions too. But then again, sometimes they are taken loosely and historically, denoting power only and command, as, *Pompeio datum est Imperium Maris intra Herculis columnas*,—the Roman people gave *Imperium Maris* to Pompey, the command of the sea, not the property of it; they commissioned him their Admiral or General at sea, as far as the Straights Mouth. Thus some of the Roman Emperors were entitled *Terræ Marisq. Domini*, Lords or Despots of Sea as well as Land; so is Vespasian called by Josephus: and yet they were but lords in power, not in property; for by the very text of the Roman law, as it was afterwards compiled by Justinian, the sea is accounted as common as the air, and that by natural right. And thus some men understand no more by dominion of the sea, than what our usual sea phrase imports, to ride master at sea, or of the sea. But it is one thing to be master of it in an historical and military sense, by a superiority of power and command, as the General of a victorious fleet is, another thing to be master of it in a legal sense, by a possessory right, as the true owner and proprietor of it is. In like manner we say of a General at land, that he is master of the field; master of it in power, not owner of it in title. Property is a fixed and permanent right, a man may lose his seisin, and yet retain his

title, an usurper is no owner, but power is flitting and transitory, and so soon as the possession is lost, the power is gone. If we confound power and property, *poteslas* & *proprietas*, by a promiscuous use of the one for the other, the dominion of the sea will be like that of our Cornishmens ball, at one of their hurlings; it is his, who can catch it, so long as he can keep it, till another gets it from him.

I shall add one question more, out of the Roman story, not wholly unworthy observation: Tacitus says, *Italiam utroque mari duæ classes Misenum apud & Ravennam præsidebant*:—two fleets guarded Italy on both seas, one at Misenum, the other at Ravenna. And Suetonius ascribes the first institution thereof to Augustus; *Classẽm Miseni & alteram Ravennæ ad Tutelam superi & inferi Maris collocavit*:—the fleet at Misenum was for the safety of the upper sea towards Gaul and Spain westwards, the other at Ravenna was for the safety of the lower sea, towards Epirus and Greece eastwards. Our Kings in England have so exactly followed this model of Augustus, that one would think, they had copied from his original. Has Italy an upper and lower sea? So has England: our upper sea is that northwards betwixt England and Germany; our lower sea that south-westward betwixt England and France. Had the Roman Emperors their distinct fleets, one for each sea? Our Kings had their distinct admiralties, one for the north, and another for the south, reckoning north and south from the mouth of the river Thames. Their fleets were *ad tutelam maris*, says Suetonius, for the safety of the sea. Ours *ad custodiam*, say our records, for the custody or safe keeping it, from being infested by pirates, (a trade frequent in former ages amongst the northern people) and consequently for securing the navigation and commerce of their subjects and allies. The two fleets did *præsidere Italiam*, says Tacitus, guard Italy as a garrison town does a frontier. Ours were also called *Naves Præfidiariæ*,—garrison ships, to guard the open shores and landing places of a large island, against the hostile insults and descent of foreigners. They are our moveable garrisons, our floating castles, fifty of which will defend an island better than five thousand standing ones built round the shores.

Beside the two admiralties of the north and south, the books of our municipal laws make frequent mention of the *quatuor maria*, the four seas, environing England to the east, west, north, and south. For England, as distinct from Scotland, is a peninsula, bounded on the north by an isthmus of land and the northern sea. And it is observable, that to be *infra* or *intra quatuor maria*, within the four seas, is, in construction of our law, to be within the kingdom of England; and to be *extra quatuor maria*, out of the four seas, is equipollent to being out of the kingdom of England. And it is to be further observed, that not only he who is upon the land, but he also who is upon the sea, is in our law said to be *intra mare*, within the sea, because he has sea still before him, till he be arrived on the opposite shore, and then, and not till then, he is *extra mare*, out of the sea, or beyond it. And when an Englishman is upon the other shore, he is then within the liegeance of another Prince, and therefore out of the kingdom of England; but whilst upon the sea, he is within the liegeance of his own Prince, and therefore within the kingdom of England. For England is not always taken strictly for the land of it, in which sense the isles of Jersey, Guernsey, and Mann, are no part of England, but sometimes comprehensively for all the dominions of it, and in legal understanding, he is within the kingdom of England, who is within the local liegeance of the crown of England.

The use our law makes of this technical phrase, or artificial form of speech, *intra* or *extra quatuor maria*, within or without the four seas, is this, partly to assign or excuse men from appearance in courts upon writs of summons; for if it can truly be alleged, that the party summoned is *oultre la mer*, beyond the sea, this is accepted as a good essoign, to save his default. But principally to be a certain and regulated distance, within which our law will admit of some presumptions, which, be-



yond that distance, it will not. For example, if a husband be within the four seas, and his wife has issue, the law presumes the issue legitimate, and will admit of no proof to bastardize the child, because, within so little a distance, man and wife might clandestinely come together, and none can safely swear they did not; but if the husband be out of the four seas, the law is otherwise. By the statute of the eighteenth of Edward I. a fine, levied in the common bench, concludes him, who is within the four seas, if he puts not in his claim within a year and a day, because the law presumes him near enough, to have timely notice of so solemn an act as a fine is, and if he suffers himself to be foreclosed for want of an action or entry, imputes it to his own neglect. By the statute of the fourth of Henry VII. cap. xxiv. the forementioned term of a year and a day is enlarged to five years: and what in the statute of Edward I. is said to be out of the four seas, is in this of Henry VII. said to be out of the realm, as equipollent phrases, and signifying the same thing. And if a man be out of the realm, when a fine is levied, though it be a public act, the law supposes him not to have sufficient notice of a thing done within the realm, and therefore interposes an exception to the saving of his right. And this is all which our law books mean, when they say, the sea of England is within the realm of England, as in the place quoted in the margin. But whether the sea be so within the realm of England, as to be part of the territorial property of it, exclusively of all other kingdoms and states, that they meddle not with. But to be within the four seas, and to be within the realm of England, is, as to some purposes, in construction and intendment of our law, one and the same thing.

Our law books have many other phrases and expressions of special use, but yet do not reach the controverted point betwixt England and other nations. As where it is said, the sea is of the liegeance of the King, and parcel of his crown of England,—*la mer est del liegeance del Roy, & parcel de son corone d'Angleterre*. And in another place, it is said, the sea of England is within the liegeance of the King, as of his crown of England. As to the King's liegeance, it stands thus in our law; all natives, or natural-born subjects, or persons born within the King's liegeance (for these do tantamount) wheresoever they are, whether at sea or land, in England or any foreign country, *quocunque sub axe*, they still owe a native, or natural and inseparable faith and allegiance to their liege lord the King. Whilst in England, or upon the seas, besides their natural liegeance, they are within the local liegeance of their own sovereign, and under his immediate protection and defence. But when within the dominions of a foreign Prince, though, as to persons, they still retain faith to their natural sovereign; yet, as to place, they are out of his actual obedience, and within the protection of another, which draws subjection along with it, and makes them the temporary local subjects of that other Prince. And as this is the case of Englishmen abroad, so is it of aliens here in England. A child born at sea, in any of the King's ships, or other English vessel, navigated by English master and crew, is a native: if born upon the land of England, in any fort or town possessed by an enemy, it is born out of the King's liegeance, and therefore an alien. But whereas it is said, the sea is within the liegeance of the crown of England, this is to be understood extensively of the liegeance of the crown of England, that it reaches to sea as well as land, not exclusively of the liegeance of other crowns, as if no crown had liegeance at sea, but that of England only; or, as if no foreigner, aboard his own vessel, within any of the four seas, were within the liegeance of his own natural sovereign, for this is manifestly repugnant to daily fact and experience, as we shall see anon, when I come to the question of fact.

As to that other expression of the seas being parcel of the crown of England, the before-mentioned author, in the place before cited, expounds his meaning to be, that it is parcel of the inheritance of the crown of England. Thus Jetſam, Flotſam, and Lagan, appert in to the King by his prerogative.



rogative. Goods thrown over board, to lighten a ship in distress by weather, are called Jetſam; goods of a wrecked ſhip, floating upon the waters, are called Flotſam; goods ſunk, with a cork or buoy tied to them, to direct to the place, are called Lagan or Ligan: all theſe goods, if the ſhip perishes, and no owner can be proved, belong to the King in right of his crown, as treasure *trouvée* and *effrais* at land do, and all derelicts, whose property is lost, the law adjudges them to the King, as owner paramount. Also royal fishes, as whales, sturgeons, &c. taken by the King's subjects on the seas of England, appertain to the King by his prerogative, but no mention made in any of our law books, of an appropriate fishing, exclusive of the people and subjects of other princes and states.

I have mentioned theſe paſſages, which occur in the books of our municipal laws, becauſe, though of excellent uſe and undeniable verity, when fitly applied to what they are deſigned and intended, yet if miſapplied to the caſe of the dominion of the four ſeas, as it ſtands betwixt England and other nations, they may and do occaſion error and miſtake. Thoſe books handle caſes betwixt ſubject and ſubject, and ſometimes betwixt crown and ſubject, but not betwixt crown and crown, I mean betwixt England and other kingdoms. Matters of this nature muſt be looked for in the public treaties and tranſactions of ſtate betwixt our Kings and foreign Princes, or in a long peaceable poſſeſſion, which we call preſcription; and theſe I ſhall examine by and by.

Thus far I have endeavoured to clear the true notion of ſea dominion, neither extending it to impeach the free navigation and commerce of peaceable traders, due to them of natural right, and by the law of nations, notwithstanding ſuch dominion. Nor yet making it a verbal notion only conſiſting in words and forms of ſpeech, without any real fruit and effect, but have inſtanced in three weighty things, as the inſeparable incidents of it. I ſhould now proceed to the matter of fact, but as ſome, without examination, take it for granted, that the accuſtomed ſalutation at ſea by the flag and topſail, is an act of recognition and acknowledgement of the ſovereign dominion of the ſea inherent in that Prince, to whom ſuch ſalutation is performed, I ſhall crave leave to examine this in the firſt place.

### C H A P. III.

*What the Salutation at Sea by the Flag and Topſail ſignifies, and whether it has any Relation to the Dominion of it.*

THE ſalutation at ſea by the flag and topſail, was never covenanted in any of the public treaties, betwixt England and other nations, but in thoſe with the United Netherlands only. And never in any of them till the year 1654. And I am inclinable to believe, that there were particular reaſons why it was then covenanted; partly, becauſe at that time the royal dignity of England was debaſed and diſguiſed under the obſcure name of a Proteſtorate; and they who had not reſuſed it to an anciently crowned head, might make ſome ſcruple to do it to a new republic. And partly, becauſe that war began upon a diſpute for the honour of the flag. I cannot ſay it was the ſole cauſe of the war, but it was the firſt occaſion of it. For whiſt Blake was in Dover Road with the Engliſh fleet, Tromp with double the number of ſhips, but not equal in goodneſs, ſtood over from the coaſt of Calais directly towards him, and came up cloſe with him, with his flag aloft, jacks and pendants flying,

flying, and all the bravery he could display. Blake was too stout to brook the affront, and so in plain English the two Generals fell together by the ears, neither of them knowing how soon he might be called to a severe account by his superiors, for what he had done. But they justified themselves, by casting the blame one upon the other, and thus the servants quarrel soon became the masters, and both nations engaged in a fierce war; which ended in 1654, and in the thirteenth article of the treaty of peace then concluded, to prevent the like disputes for the future, it was covenanted, "That the ships of the United Provinces, as well those fitted for war, as others, which should meet in the British seas any the ships of war of England, should strike their flag, and lower their topfail, in such manner as had been any time practised before, under any former government." But whereas some think, that this was prejudicial to England, to take that by covenant, which they held before by prescription, I am not so clear in that opinion. For what stood before upon the foot of courtesy, or of custom at the best, was now confirmed by a supervening contract, and passed into a national law, founded upon mutual consent. And from the treaty in 1654, it passed into that made at Westminster by his late Majesty in 1662; and from thence into that made at Breda in 1667, in which, as in the former, the flag and topfail are expressly covenanted for in the British seas. But by a later treaty, viz. 1673, instead of the British seas, there is an enlargement to the seas, betwixt Cape Finisterre, to the middle point of the land Van Staten in Norway.

Here it is to be observed, that in the before-mentioned treaties, the salutation by the flag and topfail is no where said to be an acknowledgment of the sovereignty of the crown of England in and over the British seas, nor so much as intimated or implied; but, on the contrary, as it were on purpose to prevent such a construction, it is expressly said to be a respect. The words of the treaty 1673 are these: "In acknowledgment of the King of Great Britain's right to have his flag respected, they, *i. e.* the Dutch, shall strike their flag, and lower their topfail, in the same manner, and with the same respect, as hath, at any time, or in any place, been formerly practised." It is true, it has been offered at to make this respect pass into an acknowledgment of sovereignty, but it was but an offer, and so vanished; for in the project or concept of twenty-seven articles, delivered in the year 1653, by the then English commissioners to the Dutch ambassadors, in the fifteenth article it was thus proposed: "That the Dutch ships, both men of war and merchants, besides striking the flag, should suffer themselves to be visited, if required, and should perform all due offices of honour and acknowledgment to England, to whom the dominion and sovereignty of the British seas of right appertained." But this article was rejected by the Dutch, as were several other proposals of a high nature, for it was then urged, and for some time insisted on, that there should be a coalition of England and the United Provinces, into one and the same republic; not an union only, but an adunation, not a mere coalition into a stricter bond and league of friendship, but a coalition of both into one government. But this was rejected too, as impracticable.

If the question were only concerning the antiquity of this ceremony, how long it has been practised amongst these European nations, (for it had a time when it first began, and it does not obtain universally) we have a record in our Admiralty, which would be pertinent to this purpose. It is an edict or proclamation, published by King John, at Hastings in Suffex, in the second year of his reign, near five hundred years since, and is transcribed by Mr. Selden out of the records of the Admiralty, to the following purport: "That if any ships or vessels, laden or unladen, refused to lower their sails at the command of the King's lieutenant or admiral, or of his lieutenant, then to be compelled to do it by fighting them, and, if taken, their ships and goods to be confiscated;" as may be seen more at large in the *Mare Clausum*, lib. ii. cap. 26. But the proclamation says not, that this lowering of their sails was to be done, as an acknowledgment of the King's dominion in the

Western Channel, to which sea it especially relates; and yet none could have better required it than King John, for he was at that time in actual possession both of England and Normandy, and consequently was actual lord of both shores, and might have reckoned the Channel as an appendant and accession to the land, and to have followed it as the accessory does the principal; as he is lord of the intermediate river, who is lord of both the banks. But as this proclamation expresses no such thing, so neither does the penning of it seem to incline that way: for it mentions not ships of war, who, as such, ought the rather to be obliged to make such acknowledgment, as being most likely to dispute it; but only ships laden or unladen, *nefs ou vesseaulx charges ou voide*, referring to merchants and traders, be their ships light or freighted; and these merchantmen are to do it, not at the command of every body, but *au commandement du Lieutenant du Roy, ou de l'Admiral du Roy, ou son Lieutenant*, at the command of the King's Lieutenant, or the King's Admiral, or his Lieutenant, intimating a personal respect due to their rank and quality, especially from simple traders.

However, it is certain, that this honorary respect or civility, call it what you will, is no natural expression of a subjection to a sovereign; for it is not founded in nature, but in institution, and is a practice peculiar to the western nations; and the modes of respect are so various in different countries, that what in one is a civility, in another is a rudeness. And as it is no natural expression of subjection, so neither is it a necessary one, as it must necessarily signify that or nothing; for lowering the flag or sails, is but like uncovering the head, by vailing the hat or bonnet, (it is so called in the journal of King Edward VI. wrote with his own hand,) which, amongst us, is used as a token of subjection to our King, of respect to our superiors, of civility to our equals, of courtesy to our inferiors. Thus we see one and the same specific act of uncovering the head, as it relates to persons of different orders and degrees, admits of divers significations. Some of our sea captains, though irregularly enough, and for want of explicit orders, have required of the Dutch the honour of the flag and topsail in the Mediterranean and Baltic, where the crown of England never pretended sovereignty. And as in the before-mentioned treatise of 1673, it is particularly named a respect, so it is covenanted to be done, not only within the British seas, but every where betwixt the Capes, Finisterre in Spain, and Staten in Norway, beyond the limits of the sea sovereignty of England, and consequently has no relation to it. Besides, this honour to the King's flag is required from his own subjects, but it is needless to require from them an acknowledgment of sovereignty, to whose benefit it redounds; the import is, that foreigners would acknowledge it, to whose profit it is opposed.

Now, if this ceremony does not relate to an acknowledgment of a sovereignty in the sea, what does it relate to? And what is the true import and signification of it? I answer, it imports these two things:

I. It is *cultus superioris*, it is a reverence or respect performed to a person of superior quality and degree.

II. It is *symbolum pacis & amicitiae*, it is a sign or symbolical expression of peace and friendship.

Sometimes it signifies both these together, and sometimes but one of them, according to the different degrees of the persons performing it; but it always signifies one of them, and never any thing more. The Dutch, and other smaller republics, perform it, both as a respect to the crowned head of England, and as a salutation of peace and friendship also. But crowned heads cannot perform it as to one of a superior order, because they are in a parity and equality of degree; but they do it upon the latter account only, as it is an expression of peace and amity. The Dutch and others do not, by the flag and topsail, recognise the King of England as sovereign of the four seas, nor acknowledge themselves thereby his local subjects, and their persons, ships, and goods, to be under his immediate

diat jurisdiction and protection, whilst in and upon those seas; but they acknowledge him as pre-eminent in order and quality, not as sovereign over them, but as superior to them in dignity and degree. Were I to express it in Latin, I would do it by that old Roman phrase of *comiter colere*, or *observare majestatem*, they pay honour or respect to the majesty of a crowned island. And as to the crowned heads, though they cannot, as I said before, pay respect to a superior, because of the parity of their degree; yet, as to the sea salutation by the flag and top-sail, there is a peculiarity on the part of England, even in reference to them. A foreign King, when ships of war of another nation approach his havens, and come within reach of his castles, will expect, and justly may, that the comers shall salute him first; the guest or stranger gives the first salute to the master of the house, who thereupon resalutes him, and bids him welcome. And what does this salutation signify, be it by lowering flag and top-sail, or by firing guns, but that they are come armed before his doors only as friends, and without intention of doing him hurt? But the peculiarity on the part of England consists in this; England is an island, whose frontier is the sea, whose forts and castles are the ships of the royal navy, which bear analogy and proportion to the frontier towns and fortified places of inland dominions; and therefore when met with in the seas of England by the ships of war belonging to any other crowned head, these latter ought not to approach the ships of war of England, who are in their stations upon their guard and duty, with a flag aloft in a posture of challenge and defiance; but do, in their course and passage, call to the guard ships of England, to tell them, "they are friends;" and what they cannot do by words at that distance, they do by mute signs, by striking their flag or top-sail, which in effect expresses those words. And when they salute those guard-ships, by discharging their guns, it is, in effect, to tell them, they were not charged against them; and though they steer their course along the coasts of an open island, yet they design no hostility. This is no diminution to the majesty of any monarch, how great soever, and were the salutation thus stated with crowned heads, it would be less controverted, and the crown of England lose nothing by it neither.

But if the Dutch perform this ceremony, as a respect to a crowned head, without relation to a sea sovereignty, why not to France as well as England? since they are equally crowned heads, and one has one bank of the Channel, and the other has the other: and what shall then become of the peculiar prerogative of the crown of England? This peculiarity on the part of England, as an island whose principal defence is at sea, I have touched already. But as to the Dutch performing equal respect at sea to the crown of France, as to that of England, I do not doubt, but they will do it when required thereto. And what remedy is there against it, unless by contract? For though I may not be covered when I will, yet I may put off my hat and be uncovered when and to whom I please. The Dutch steer their course by the pole-star of trade, not by the punctilios of honour. And were this construction put upon their striking their flag to the flag of England, that it is a recognition of a sea sovereignty; they would do the same to France the rather, and not as a thing imposed, but upon choice, thereby to dispropagate and lay common, what England would inclose as her property. Nor would it be a new thing for France to set up for the honour of the flag and top-sail, for it was expressly stipulated in the twelfth article of the league offensive and defensive, made in the year 1635, betwixt Lewis XIII. and the States General, that upon occasion of any conjunction of the French and Dutch fleets, "The Dutch Admiral should first salute the French with flag and top-sail, and fire his guns, in such manner as had been practised towards the King of Great Britain upon the like occasion." And Henry II. and Henry III. of France, did both of them publish their royal edicts, one in the year 1555, the other in 1580, commanding all foreign ships indefinitely (I suppose traders) to lower their top-sails to the ships of war of France, upon pain  
of

of seizure and confiscation; and some Hamburgers were forcibly taken, for not conforming to those edicts. But may not the present French King say, what Cæsar once did, *Sylla fecit, non ipse faciam?* Did the two Henrys do this in the faint times of their languishing reigns, and shall not I do it, who can cover with fleets of war, the three seas, which cover the coasts of France? I have read somewhere in the French memoirs, I think in those of the Duke de Sully, that the whole naval strength of the crown of France, in the beginning of Henry IV. was about half a dozen ships of war, such as they were, at Brest and Rochelle, and about a score of galleys in the Mediterranean. But this last-named great King dressed a new plan of the French monarchy, and drew out the lines of it larger than before; and though his great design was interrupted by an immature death, and by the succeeding minority of his son, yet the great Cardinal, I mean Richlieu, resumed it again. He first taught France, that the French flower-de-luces could grow at sea as well as land. He decked and adorned the lofty sterns of his new built ships with this prophetic inscription—*Florent quoque lilia ponto.*

Having done with the sea salutation, I come to the fourth general head, under which,

## C H A P IV.

*The whole Matter of Fact between the Crown of England and Foreign Princes and States, in the several Incidents of Sea Dominion, is distinctly examined and impartially reported.*

I AM now upon a question of fact only, how far this dominion and sovereignty in the seas has been acknowledged, as a right inherent in the crown of England, by any of the neighbouring nations; either expressly in public treaties and transactions of state, or impliedly, by an immemorial, peaceable, and uninterrupted possession, commonly called prescription. This I call the question of fact, and distinguish it from that of right, to which it is subsequent. For a right to any thing, in one, is antecedent to the acknowledgment of it by another, and though his non-acknowledgment may render it controverted, yet it may be a just right and legal claim notwithstanding. The right of the crown of England to the dominion of the seas I meddle not with, it stands, as it did, unmoveable, like *Terminus* in the capitol with a *cedo nulli*, it gives place to none. But the enquiry is, whether in fact it has been consented to by foreign nations; by which test, we shall be able to discover, whether the crown of England has lost any thing in matter of sea sovereignty, which it formerly possessed. In order to which, I shall distinctly handle and examine the three great and inseparable incidents of the sovereignty, which I before named.

I. The exclusion of foreign men of war from passing upon any the seas of England, without special licence, for that purpose, first obtained.

II. The sole marine jurisdiction within those seas.

III. The appropriate fishery.

I begin with the first, and the enquiry is, whether any sovereign Prince or State, having occasion to enter upon any the seas of England, with men of war, either in entire fleets, or as convoys to merchants, have first asked leave so to do of the King of England, as the supreme lord of the territory.

I have

I have often met with a traditional story, both in discourse and in printed pamphlets; that Queen Elizabeth having intelligence that Henry IV. of France had a design to increase the naval strength of his kingdom, and to equip a considerable fleet of war, not only for the Mediterranean, but for the seas also toward England, she sent to bid him desist from it. That the Queen might request him not to put out on these seas with an unusual fleet, as that which might occasion jealousy in her subjects, and oblige her to an extraordinary expence in arming proportionably, and consequently weaken the amity and good assurance betwixt the two crowns; I say that she might do this, for I do not find that she did it, is neither morally impossible, nor wholly disagreeable to the practice among princes. But that she did, *pro jure*, interdict and forbid him so doing, as an intrenchment and invasion of her right, by entering with an armed force upon the territories of her crown, without her leave; for this I shall suspend my belief till better vouchers be produced. It is too common amongst men, first, to form their opinions, and then to seek their proofs; and some, rather than not find them, will devise them.

There is another current story of the same alloy; that Queen Elizabeth seized in the Bay of Cascais in Portugal, sixty laden ships belonging to the Hans-Towns of Germany, and afterwards confiscated both ships and goods, "for having presumptuously passed over her seas, without first obtaining her royal permission." In this, several mistakes are complicated together, one in law, and two in fact. That in law is this,—supposing the seas to have been universally acknowledged as the Queen's undoubted right, yet ought not the Hanseatics, who were friends and peaceable traders, and pursuing their lawful occasions, to have been confiscated, for not asking leave of passage over those seas, had there been nothing more in the case, because they needed not in law so to have done. No more than a market-man needs ask leave of the owner to pass his field, over which the market-path lies. The two mistakes in fact are these.

1. The said sixty sail of ships did not in fact pass the seas of England, and therefore could not be confiscated upon that account. Mr. Camden, our faithful annalist, says expressly, and so does Thuanus too, that they passed on the north of Scotland, by the Orcades, Hebrides, and great Western Ocean on the backside of Ireland, a long and dangerous passage, to avoid being intercepted in the Channel by the Queen's ships.

2. The sole reason why they were confiscated was this; because they carried goods of *contrabanda*, prohibited goods, viz. corn, which at that time Spain wanted, and naval provisions to the relief of an enemy, who, at that time, was preparing a new fleet for the invasion of England, in revenge of the disgrace he had received the year before, viz. in 1588. And this they did contrary to the Queen's proclamation and monitory letters to the Hans-Towns, whereby she forbade them to supply Spain, her declared enemy, with such provisions, under the penalty of forfeiting ships and goods. Thus the Dutch, in the year 1652, when by their interest and influence in the court of Denmark, they had caused an English fleet of above twenty merchantmen, laden with pitch, tar, flax, hemp, and other naval stores, to be arrested in the Sound, supposing that England, with whom they were then at war, would be distressed for want of such provisions, they published a placart, forbidding all in general to import into England any of the aforesaid materials, upon pain of confiscation thereof, as being a relief to an enemy, in things they particularly wanted for prosecuting the war against them. I inquire not here, *quo jure*, by what right the Dutch did this; and whether it was not a violation of the free commerce of neutral nations. But I only instance in the fact, as parallel with what the Queen did: nay, the States did far more than what the Queen did, comes to; for they, in the year 1599, almost in the infancy of their republic, published a placart, forbidding all nations any commerce with Spain, not in this or that prohibited commodity, but in all goods and merchandises whatsoever. *Vetant*



*populos quoscunque ullos commeatus refve alias in Hispaniam ferre.* They are the very words of Gro-tius, in his *Bellicæ Annals*, the eighth book: this by the way only.

If we consult the public treaties which have been made betwixt England and other sovereigns, concerning ships of war passing these seas, we shall find the manner to have been as follows. The usual covenants are, and have been, that the ships of war, of either side, may freely come into the roads, havens, and rivers, each of the other, provided they be not in such number as may occasion suspicion; and therefore the number is ascertained, and not to be exceeded, unless to avoid imminent danger, and in such case, notice to be given thereof. For example: in the treaty concluded at Madrid, in the year 1630, betwixt Charles I. of England, and Philip IV. of Spain, which treaty was but a renewal of the former made with King James, in the year 1604, it is, in the eighth article, agreed, "That it shall be lawful to have access unto each others ports with ships of war, whe-  
"ther they shall arrive there, either by force of tempest, or for necessary repairs, or for provision of  
"victuals; so they exceed not eight, when they come of their own accord, nor stay longer than  
"they shall have cause. And when any greater number shall have occasion of access, they are not  
"to enter the port, without the privity or consent of the King." This is the form of all the trea-ties; and articles, like to this, have been agreed betwixt England and France, and England and Holland, but they are always reciprocal; and as their ships of war are restrained from access to the English ports, so are the English from access to theirs in equal manner. And it is to be observed, that the restraint is only from access to each others ports, but never any restraint of foreign ships of war from entering, in what number they please, the seas of England. Thus in the year 1639, which was but nine years after the treaty before-mentioned at Madrid, a Spanish fleet, of above sixty sail, equipped for war, entered the Western Channel, without leave first asked, bound for Ostend, to supply the Spanish Netherlands with men, munition, and other necessaries, and passed the Chan-nel to the height of Dover. And the Dutch fleet put out in like manner upon the North-east Sea, and fought the Spanish fleet in the Downs. It is true, that Sir John Pennington, who then com-manded the English guard, endeavoured to hinder them from fighting so near the ports, to the dis-turbance of the security and protection of them, and troubling the commerce and intercourse of the King's lieges and allies. But no complaint was made, either then or afterwards, of the two fleets of war entering the seas aforesaid, parcel of the dominion and territory of the crown of England, without a special licence first asked and obtained. And it would be time mis-spent to recount how often either Spaniards, French, or Dutch, have entered these seas with armed fleets and convoys. as their occasions obliged them, freely, without leave and without controul. I speak not here of the private notices and intimations, which one Prince may, in a friendly manner, give another, to sa-tisfy him of the reason of any extraordinary military preparations, and of the clearness of his inten-tions towards him: but of a formal previous leave to be asked and obtained by a foreign prince or state, before they put out to sea, upon the maritime territory of the crown of England, in a warlike equipage.

In the year 1652, the States General gave public notice, by their ambassadors here in England, that they had resolved to fit out to sea an extraordinary fleet of one hundred and fifty men of war, besides those in present service, for the security and preservation of their navigation and commerce. They did not ask leave to do it, but first resolved upon it, and then gave notice, and they pretended this notice was an argument of their sincerity and good-will, in order to prevent all misunderstandings, and sinister interpretations. But they in England understood it otherwise, and resented it as a bravado and insult.



I pass now to the second incident of the sovereignty, to examine the matter of fact as to that, viz. The Marine Jurisdiction.

It is commonly affirmed by English writers, that our King Richard I. (the French give a different account) did, in his return from the Holy Land, make and declare certain marine laws, for the better regulation of commerce, which, from the place of their first publication, were called the laws of Oleron: a small island, situate in the Bay of Aquitain, and a member of that great and wealthy Dutchy, which was in the actual possession of King Richard, as his maternal inheritance; for it came to his father Henry II. by marriage with Eleanor, daughter and heiress, of William Duke of Aquitain. And by the way it may be noted, that this dutchy, either in whole or part, continued in possession of the Kings of England by ten descents, to the thirty-second of Henry VI. near three hundred years, though that of Normandy continued but five descents, and ended in King John. But whether these laws were published, as aforesaid, by King Richard, or whether about sixty years after, as some printed editions would have them, is not an enquiry pertinent to this place. Be it admitted, those laws were published by King Richard, who was actual Duke both of Aquitain and Normandy, and in right of the latter, lord on both sides the English Channel. The great intercourse betwixt his English and French subjects, and those of his allies, required a certain rule of sea-laws for the more speedy and impartial determination of all controversies which might occasionally arise. These laws of Oleron, as to the main of them, are but a transcript of the old Rhodian laws, with some additions and amendments, accommodated to the practice of that age, and the customs of the western nations; who thereupon might readily conform to them, as to a common standard and measure, like a law of nations, for the more equal distribution of justice amongst the people of different governments. But to infer from hence an universal monarchy at sea, and that King Richard, in right of his imperial crown of England, and ducal crowns of Normandy and Aquitain, did, as sole or supreme legislator for the marine, authoritatively impose sea-laws upon the people and subjects of other nations, is but a strained inference. The Romans were far enough from yielding a sea sovereignty to the little republic of Rhodes, and yet were so well satisfied with the equity of their sea-laws, that they not only conformed to them, but incorporated them into the body of their digest. And as the Rhodian laws obtained in the Mediterranean, and the laws of Oleron in the Western and English Seas: so the laws of Wisbuy, a town situate upon the little isle of Gotland, in the eastern part of the Baltic, formerly under Denmark, now under the crown of Sweden, called from thence *Leges Wisbuicenses*, were received by the general consent of the northern traders, as a common measure for all nautical affairs, to the northwards of the Rhine, and throughout the whole Baltic.

That the sea is within the jurisdiction of the King of England, is a matter unquestionable, not at home only, but amongst all nations. His Admiral has, and ever had, through a long series of ages, the conuance of all contracts, pleas, and quarrels made upon the sea, out of the body of any county of England. Which power is enlarged by the statute of the fifteenth of Richard II. cap. ii. to death, and mayhem upon great ships in the main stream of great rivers. And by the statute of twenty-eighth of Henry VIII. cap. xv. a court of commission may be held under the great seal, *coram admirallo*, &c. to hear and determine all treasons, felonies, robberies, &c. done or committed upon the sea. But then it is evident and undeniable also, that the neighbouring kingdoms and states, who border upon the sea, have their distinct admiralties likewise, and have long since had, where their subjects and people receive final sentence in all maritime causes, without exception of any seas, or without appeal to the admiralty of England, as the last resort, or as having supreme conuance of all things done and committed in and upon the British Seas. If a French or Dutch vessel take a pirate

of what nation soever, who has committed a robbery upon the English Seas, they do not remit him to the Admiralty of England, as the sole tribunal of the place, where the fact was done, to receive sentence; but they carry him before their own judicatories, and judge him as an enemy of mankind by the law of nations. If one foreigner does any injury to another, be it fraud or violence, upon the British Seas, the party injured makes not his complaint to the Admiralty of England, as the proper court, and as having the sole juridical consueance of his plea, but resorts to the jurisdiction of his own Sovereign, or to that of the Sovereign of the wrong-doer, and there impleads him, and prays for justice. If a Frenchman kill a Frenchman, one alien another, upon the land of England, the fact is committed within the local liegeance of the King of England, and against the peace and protection of his crown, and therefore triable before his courts; but if two Englishmen be under the pay and service of the French King, and one of them kill the other, on board a French man of war, within the four seas, the French King's judicature will have the consueance of the crime, as done within his liegeance, and against the peace and protection of his crown.

Thus stands the matter of fact, as to the marine jurisdiction, and thus it has been for many ages; but yet there is an ancient precedent, which seems to impugn something that has been said, and not to take notice of it, were to report things unfaithfully; and, therefore, I crave leave to examine it. It is a bundle or roll in the Tower of London, superscribed, *De Superioritate Maris Angliæ, &c. Jure Officii Admiraltus in eodem*: record, I can scarce call it, for it is not any judicial act or monument of a court of record; and it may be read, as it is transcribed at large by Lord Chief Justice Coke, and by Mr. Selden, who strongly insists upon it.

I shall abbreviate it truly; and, in short, the case was this:

A league had been concluded betwixt Edward I. of England, and Philip the Fair of France, in which it was covenanted, that each should defend the other's rights, and neither relieve the other's enemy. After this, a war ensued betwixt Philip and the Earl of Flanders, whom Edward secretly favoured. Whereupon, Reynald Grimbald, who was General at sea for the King of France, took several ships both of England and of other nations trading to Flanders, and confiscated ships and goods, and imprisoned persons, as carrying relief to an enemy. Upon which, and other complaints, commissioners were appointed by both Kings, called in the roll, writ in Norman French, *Auditeurs Deputez per les Roys d'Angleterre & de France a redresser les Damages faits*. The plaintiffs, who were of several nations, appear by their procurators or attorneys before the said commissioners, and join altogether in one bill or libel, as being all involved in one common cause. In the rehearsal of the said libel, it is alleged, that, "Whereas the Kings of England, by reason of the said kingdom, "from time to time, whercof there is no memory to the contrary, have been in peaceable possession "of the sovereign dominion of the Sea of England, and of the isles of the same, by ordaining of "laws, &c. And whereas it is covenanted in the league lately made betwixt the two Kings, that "each should defend the other's rights, franchises, and liberties, &c. Monsieur Reyner Grimbald, "commander of the Fleet of the King of France, who names himself Admiral of the said Sea, being "commissioned by that King to serve him in his war against Flanders, hath, contrary to the said "league, wrongfully assumed the office of the admiralty of the said sea of England, upon pretence "of the said commission, taking the people and merchants, &c. They pray that the persons, ships, "and goods, so taken, may be delivered to our Admiral of the King of England, to whom the "consueance of the whole matter of right appertained."

He who shall read more at large, in the places before-quoted, the magnificent attributes given to the Kings of England, of their being peaceably possessed, time immemorial, of the sovereign dominion of the sea of England, by ordaining laws and statutes, prohibiting arms and armed vessels,

taking

taking sureties, and giving safeguards, and ordaining all other things necessary to the preservation of peace and right amongst all people pating upon that sea, &c. will at first view be ready to cry out, *Fuimus Troes, fuit Ilium*!—We were Englishmen! England was! And yet perhaps no need of such exclamation. At first reading, it seemed to me, at some distance, like a stone wall athwart my way, and no possibility of passing further; but, when I examined it more nearly, I found it but a filken curtain of specious words, drawn artificially before the eye, and easy to be put back by the hand.

First, It is to be observed, that all this is but a *plaidoyé*, a plea or action, a supplicatory libel, or bill of complaint. No definitive sentence or arrest, nothing that did pass in *rem judicatum*. This alone, were there nothing more, is sufficient to abate the intrinsic value of it. The roll makes no mention of any decision given by the delegates upon any the matters contained in the libel, and either none was given, which seems most probable, and those controversies decided some other way, or the roll is left imperfect.

Secondly, Though the interessents of several nations, as Danes, Germans, Hollanders, &c. suffered damage by the seizures of Grimbald, in like manner as the English did, and therefore joined with them in the same libel; yet the libel was penned by the English Council, as is manifest by the address or direction of it; *A vous Seigneurs Auditeurs deputez*, To you, Lords Auditors deputed, *par les Roys d'Angleterre & de France*, by the Kings of England and France; where England has the preference of order to France, contrary to the stile of neutral nations of that age.

Thirdly, The allegation, of the Kings of England, having been time immemorial in the peaceable possession of the sovereignty of the sea, was not made by the French delegates in the name of the King their master, but by English advocates in favour of their client's cause. The French King had commissioned Grimbald to exercise jurisdiction at sea, by arresting and confiscating ships and goods, and imprisoning persons, for carrying relief to the Earl of Flanders, his enemy, by which commission Grimbald justified himself for doing such acts, as were manifestly repugnant to the peaceable possession of the said sovereign dominion on the part of England. If the King of France had acknowledged the Admiral of England, the only competent judge of things done and committed upon the sea of England, why did he, together with the King of England, depute auditors or delegates for determining those matters then in controversy?

Fourthly, The art in penning the said libel is remarkable: it affirms, the marine jurisdiction of the Admiral of England; but it does not except against a power in the King of France, to constitute an Admiral with the like jurisdiction, and that upon the sea towards Flanders. For it is certain, that the crown of France had admirals before the time of Philip the Fair. It is true, that great body of the kingdom of France had been cantonized and divided, after the manner of the German nations, into many *fianca feuda*, as they called them, free fees, which are supreme and independent sovereignties, only the persons of those sovereigns under a personal obligation of fealty to another. The respective feudatory princes were fiduciary homagers to the Kings of France, but the crown of France had no regal jurisdiction or authority within those principalities. Thus, the great dukedoms of Aquitain and Normandy were under the Kings of England, that of Britanny was under a duke of its own, the earldoms of Provence, Tolouse, and Flanders, acknowledged their own sovereign Counts.

¶ In those days, the crown of France had only a small sea-coast upon Picardy, and some in the Mediterranean: but, in the time of Philip the Fair, that crown was in the actual possession of all Normandy: and, as the other principalities became incorporated into the body of France, from whence they had formerly been dismembered, as now they all are, excepting some part of Flanders; that

that kingdom, as it enlarged itself to the sea, by the accession of many new coasts, so the marine jurisdiction thereof increased proportionably. I say, the fore-recited libel does not deny a civil power or capacity in the crown of France to create an admiral, and to invest him with marine jurisdiction; but the exception is partly against Grimbald, and partly against his illegal practices and seizures, contrary to the alliance made betwixt the two Kings. Now this Grimbald was a foreigner, and a mercenary; he was a Genoese, whom the King of France had hired, with several galleys of that republic, to serve him in his war against Flanders. The plaintiffs, in their libel, call him *Maître de la Navy du Roy de France*, Master or Commander of the French fleet, but would not vouchsafe him the title of an Admiral, only *Que se dit estre Admiral*, that he called himself an Admiral, and craftily reclaim the cognizance of their cause from him, as an incompetent judge, to the Admiral of England, as an undoubted authority, and before whom they were sure to gain their process.

I have done with the marine jurisdiction, and proceed now to the third and last incident of the dominion of the sea, and which inseparably follows it, and that is the sole fishing; without which, it would be a property without profit, a name without a thing. He who has the soil or ground, has the herbage, and other growth of it, or else a rent for it; if others may freely depasture with him, it is a common. The enquiry is upon the matter of fact, as to fishing upon the seas about England, in which our public treaties made betwixt our Kings and other Sovereigns, will be our best direction; and they stand thus:—All the ancient treaties I could meet with, concluded betwixt the several Kings of England and their old confederates the Dukes Britanny and Burgundy, which in those ages were the most powerful neighbours they had at sea, are of the same tenor, and run in the same form, viz. They covenant on both sides, that their respective subjects should freely, and without the let or hinderance one of another, fish every where upon the seas, without asking any licences, passports, or safe-conducts. This is the general form of them all. For example: in the treaty betwixt Edward the Fourth of England, and Francis Duke of Britanny, the article, in the French of that time, runs thus:—That the fishermen, both of the kingdom of England and duchy of Britanny, *pourront peaceablement aller par tout sur mer pour pescher & gagner leur vivre, sans impeachment, ou dislurber de l'une partie ou de l'autre, & sans leur soit besoigne sur ceo requirir sans conduit*. And the same form had been used before, in the treaty betwixt Henry the Sixth and the then Dukes of Burgundy. Thus also, in the famous treaty called *Intercursus Magnus*, made in the year 1495, betwixt Henry the Seventh of England, and Philip the Fourth, Archduke of Austria, and Duke of Burgundy, in the fourteenth article it is agreed, *Quod piscatores utriusque partis poterint ubique ire, navigare per mare, secure piscari, absque impedimento licentia seu salvo conductu*. And this form is also preserved in the treaty made betwixt Henry the Eighth and Charles the Fifth, Emperor and Duke of Burgundy. In the time of Queen Elizabeth, after that seven of the seventeen provinces had set up distinct sovereignties of their own, they still enjoyed the same freedom of fishing as they had done before, when united with the house of Burgundy. And in the treaty made betwixt King James of England and Philip of Spain, in the year 1604, the ancient treaties of intercourse and commerce betwixt the kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominions of the Dukes of Burgundy, and Princes of the Low Countries, are revived and re-confirmed. From whence it appears, upon the whole matter of fact, that the Kings of England, in their treaties with other Sovereigns, not once or twice, but in a succession of ages, not by surprize, but deliberately, and when the business of the fishery came under special consultation, did not challenge to themselves the sole right thereof, exclusively of all others; as being appropriated to the crown of England: for had they esteemed the fishery the property of their crown, and all aliens excluded from it, they would not have admitted the subjects of Britanny and Burgundy to a promiscuous fishing with their

own subjects, without some valuable consideration had been given for it, or at least some licence obtained, as a beneficiary grant derived from them, or some acknowledgement made by way of a *salvo jure*, to the right of the crown of England : else it would be as unreasonable, as if a man should throw down the inclosures of his own ground, and lay that common which before was his property, which is too gross a reflection upon the wisdom of those ages. And this may be further illustrated by a familiar instance. Suppose here in England two great manors, and betwixt them a large lake of fresh water, well stored with fish, and it can be proved, that not only time out of mind, the tenants of the two manors have promiscuously fished therein, but that also the lords of both manors have, in several ages, contracted with each other for a free fishing, without leave or licence to be first asked or obtained for their respective tenants. And, in the contract, no exception or reservation is made of the fishery, as parcel of the inheritance of one of the said manors, nor any words creating a tenure, whereby one should hold of the other ; nor expressing nor implying, that it was but a temporary sufferance, that one of the lords should share for a time in the profits of the fishing, without any share in the fee or inheritance of it : and this by the free donation of the other, commonly called *de gratia speciali*, or for a valuable consideration, usually termed, *quid pro quo*, or to hold by some small acknowledgement or tenure, as of a pepper corn yearly. But the contract stands on both sides upon an equal foot, both lords equally giving and taking an undisturbed liberty for their respective tenants. This, I humbly conceive, is good evidence that the fishery lies common to both manors. Suppose again this lake to be the sea, and the two manors to be two kingdoms, and the case will still be the same.

None of our leagues and treaties made either with the house of Burgundy, or with the house of Austria, since the union of those two houses, or with the States-General, since their disunion from both, have ever reserved to the crown of England, any annual payment, fee-farm, or consideration for their liberty of fishing in our seas. A certain sum was never agreed, an uncertain one could never be demanded. And yet Sir John Boroughs, in his book of The Sovereignty of the British Seas, says, that Philip the Second, King of Spain, obtained of Queen Mary, his wife, licence for his subjects to fish upon the north coasts of Ireland, they paying yearly for the same one thousand pounds sterling, which was accordingly paid into the Exchequer of Ireland. But, instead of an authentic record, he vouches only the hearsay of Sir Edward Fitton, son to Sir Henry Fitton, some time Treasurer of Ireland, who, he says, had often testified it. This may the rather be suspected of mistake, because Mr. Camden relates, how that Queen Elizabeth having sent four ambassadors, whereof one was principal Secretary of State, and not likely to be supposed ignorant of such an affair, to treat at Bremen with the ambassadors of Denmark, upon complaint of that King's forbidding foreigners the freedom of fishing betwixt Norway and Iceland, both appertaining to the crown of Denmark : the Queen's ambassadors openly affirmed, that the Kings of England had in no time forbid the freedom of fishing in the Irish sea, albeit they were lords of both banks.

Mr. Camden also, in his Description of the North Riding of Yorkshire, speaking of Scarborough Castle, says, that the Hollanders and Zealanders take wonderful quantities of Lerring upon this coast ; *cum veniam prius veteri instituto ex hoc Castris impetraverint* : whereas they were wont, by ancient use, to ask leave first of the Castle. For, says he, the English always gave leave to fish, reserving that honour to themselves, but slothfully resigning the profit to others. But all this while, he quotes no authority neither, nor directs us to any original record, where we might consult the plain truth of the case. Perhaps what he historically calls asking leave, was but giving notice of their arrival, and acquainting the governor who they were, and what their business was upon the coast, lest, under the disguise of fishermen, pirates and enemies might privily hide themselves. And probably

bably he, by his civilities to the fishermen, might make some perquisites and profits to his place, by permitting them, as occasion required, to dry their nets ashore, to fetch victual or fresh water from land, to fish within the havens and bays, where commonly the best-fed fish are taken. But it is not likely that the governor of Scarborough had so indefinite a power, as to enable him to give leave, upon bare asking, without any farther condition or consideration, to all foreigners, to fish at pleasure, within the royalties of the crown. However, it is too manifest, that no prince nor state did ever pay to the crown of England any yearly sum of money, or other valuable consideration, for the liberty of their subjects fishing upon the seas of England: for, had such sum been paid, it would have passed into the accompt of the Exchequer, as a branch of the royal revenue, and there remain upon record.

As for the case of my Lord of Northumberland, in the year 1636, that is extraordinary, and will not pass for a precedent. The Dutch buffes were then required by the English admiral to take licences from him for fishing in the northern seas, and to pay moderate rates for the obtaining those licences, which they did, to redeem themselves from the forcible molestations of a well-appointed fleet. So that this was the compulsory act of private persons, not the voluntary act of the States-General; who were so far from consenting to what was done, that they made remonstrances and complaints of this proceeding by their ambassadors here in England.

And as it appears not by the records of the Exchequer, that any recompence was given by foreigners for liberty of fishing within our seas; so neither does it appear by any the public treaties, that the subjects of any foreign Prince should ask leave for so doing, by stipulation and contract, though they were sure to have it without paying any thing, only, by the bare asking, to keep in memory a perpetual acknowledgement of a beneficiary grant derived from the crown of England, as supreme lord of the sea. On the contrary, the treaties caution for a liberty of fishing, *absq; licentia*, without any leave or licence first to be asked. And yet England has asked leave, and covenanted so to do, of a foreign crown. I would not have mentioned this, had it been a secret; but it is a thing public and in print. By a treaty made and concluded in the year 1490, betwixt Henry VII. of England, and John II. of Denmark, which treaty was afterwards renewed betwixt our Henry VIII. and their Christiern II. in the year 1523, it was mutually covenanted, that the liegemen, merchants, and fishermen of England, should fish and traffic upon the Northern Sea, betwixt Norway and Iceland; but under a proviso of first asking leave, and renewing their licences from seven years to seven years, *de septennio in septennium*, from the Kings of Denmark and Norway and their successors: they are the words of the treaties. But as navigation enlarged, and England grew more opulent in trade, and potent at sea, all this is gone into utter disuse and discontinuance; and the Kings of England may with better right prohibit the subjects of Denmark from passing the English Sea or Channel, without special licence first obtained, than the Kings of Denmark can, the subjects of England from passing the Northern Sea betwixt Denmark and Iceland.

There is a record, which Mr. Selden quotes out of a Parliament Roll of King Richard II. that is very remarkable. It is a grant in Parliament of an imposition, according to certain rates and proportions, upon all vessels passing or fishing within the Admiralty of the North, viz. upon the sea northwards from the mouth of the Thames. The rates were as follow:

- I. To take of every ship, going and coming upon that sea, six pence a ton for the voyage.
- II. To take of every vessel fishing for herring, six pence a ton by the week.
- III. To take of vessels fishing for other fish, six pence a ton for every three weeks.
- IV. Of ships laden at Newcastle with coals, six pence a ton for every three months.

V. To



V. To take, of all other ships passing the sea within the said Admiralty, laden in Prussia, Norway, Sconen, or elsewhere in those parts, six-pence a last for the voyage.

Some collect and infer from hence, (I confess, I cannot) that King Richard, by assent in Parliament, did impose these rates, not only upon subjects, but foreigners, for trading and fishing within the North-east Sea, as part of the territorial property of the crown. Were it so, it would be a matter of mighty weight and moment. But it is questionable, whether those words of universality, *chescun nief & chescun vessiau*, (for the roll is written in Norman French) every ship and every vessel, ought not to be restrained to English vessels only, and not extended to those of foreigners, and if extended to foreigners, since the grant is said to be made, *per l'Adois des merchants de Londres & de autres merchants vers la north*, it is worth the considering, whether these words, "other merchants towards the north," are not in like manner to be extended to foreigners as well as natives; that is to say, to Hanseatics, and all other merchants, whether English or others, dwelling or trading towards the north; who, having often occasion to pass and repass the northern sea, at that time infested with rovers, advised the said grant: which word implies a request or desire, somewhat more than a bare consent. And what was this impost for, which they advised might be laid upon all their ships and vessels? The roll tells us expressly, that it was *pur la garde & tuttion du mier*, &c. for the guard and security of the sea and of the coasts of the admiralty of the north, with two ships, two barges, and two ballengers, armed and arrayed for war. And it is most probable, that not the King himself, but private persons, commissioned from him, undertook, at their own expence, to equip and arm the said vessels, for the benefit of the merchants, and security of their commerce, and by this rated impost to be reimbursed their charge, and rewarded for their service. This may be collected from the first article in the roll, where there is an exception of ships laden with merchandizes in Flanders, bound for London, and laden with wool and skins at London, or elsewhere within the admiralty of the north, to be unladen at Calais, of which ships the six-pence per ton aforesaid was not to be required. But then it follows, *les queux niefs les gardeins de la dicte mer ne seront tenus de les conduire sans estre allowez*,—the guardians of the said sea were not obliged to give convoy to those ships, without an allowance in consideration thereof.

So that upon the whole matter, here is nothing that relates to the dominion of the sea, for the imposition upon the ships and merchandizes was not *jure coronæ*, in right of the crown, for passing over the districts or fishing within the royalty of it, but *ratione oneris*, in consideration of a charge, which some persons sustained, and that by contract, to preserve and defend the freedom and security of navigation and commerce. And it was very just and reasonable, that what was undertaken for a common good and benefit, should be supported and defrayed by a common charge and contribution. The roll does not say, that the impost was granted to the King, as an additional revenue to his crown; but it was for the guardians of the sea, to reimburse their expence, and recompense their service. And the case is parallel with this: suppose the Hamburgers and other Hanseatics trading to the Streights, who have very small or no convoy of their own, and apprehensive of the courses of the rovers of Africa, the Turks and Moors, should contract with the King of France, or others commissioned from him, to supply them with convoy from the mouth of the Streights, till they are arrived at the respective ports whither they are bound, and in consideration thereof to give so much a ton upon every ship so convoyed. This would have no relation to any sovereignty in the crown of France, in and over the Mediterranean sea, but would be a particular contract only a *quid pro quo*, something to be done, and something to be received in consideration of so doing.

There want not examples in history of those, who have exacted tribute upon all passing certain seas, adjacent to their territories, and yet not as proprietary lords of those seas neither, but only as



protectors and defenders of the navigation thereof. Thus the Romans imposed a tax upon all ships sailing in the Erythrean or Red Sea, towards the maintenance of a maritime force, for the repression of piratical excursions. And the Athenians did the same in the Hellespont. Thus the duties in the Sound, payable to the Kings of Denmark, began at first, not on account of any sovereignty over that sea, but because those Kings were at the charge of maintaining continual fires upon the Col and Annot, and floating tons or buoys upon the sands, as a direction to merchants in that dangerous entrance into the Baltic: for which, was anciently paid them at Cronenburg Castle, in the Sound, no more, till new exactions crept in, than a rose-noble for an empty ship, and if laden, a rose-noble more for her lading. Nor could any refuse payment, pretending, that he had an able pilot, and needed not the direction of the King's fires: for it is not reasonable, that the contumacy of one or more particular persons should frustrate or evacuate a public benefit.

In the seventh year of King James, in the year 1609, a proclamation was published of high importance, inhibiting all persons, of what nation or quality soever, not being natural-born subjects, from fishing upon any the coasts and seas of Great Britain and Ireland, and the isles adjacent, without first obtaining licences from the King, or his commissioners, authorised in that behalf; and those licences to be renewed yearly. This was the first that ever I could meet with of this nature: not that but particular fishermen of Dieppe, Calais, Bruges, &c. have sometimes, both before and since, taken licences here in England for their fishing: but then they did it, either as an abundant caution, or to gain an indefinite liberty for fishing every where, close upon the English shores, and within the friths, bays, and havens, without fear of molestation; and they did it *ex proprio motu*, without the privity and knowledge of their sovereigns; and paid nothing for it to the treasury of England, only gave fees and gratuities to the secretaries, and others, for dispatch of their licences. But here is a royal edict, or law, by way of premonition to all the neighbouring Princes and States, together with their subjects, to take licences of the King, or his commissioners, for fishing upon any coasts and seas of Great Britain; the number of their ships and vessels, together with their tonnage, to be specified, in order to a rateable composition to be paid yearly into the exchequer of England. And King Charles the First, in the twelfth year of his reign, in the year 1636, published another royal proclamation to the same tenor also. By which acts, those two Kings kept up the continual claim of the crown of England, to a sole and appropriate fishery in the British seas, and consequently to the sovereignty and dominion thereof; but neither of those public edicts obtained, from any of our neighbours, their due and just effect. Thus stands the case of the fishery.

And thus I have gone over all the chief branches of the sovereignty, and have faithfully related the matter of fact, and how the practice is, and has been, betwixt us and our neighbours, in reference to them all; not so fully indeed, and amply, as I might, but sufficiently to my purpose, who designed not a volume, but an abstract. There is still one thing behind, concerning the fishery, which I shall mention, and so conclude. It is by way of temperament or relaxation, and yet without renouncing any thing: it is a medium betwixt grasping at all and holding nothing; it is what would greatly accommodate England, if it can be obtained, or if a proper season presented for offering at it: I say, a season, or fit conjuncture. For what in natural philosophy, amongst chymists, is a just degree of heat, necessary to the production of all great and admirable effects, that in politics, amongst statesmen, is a fit conjuncture. The temperament, or expedient, which I mean, is briefly thus: a limited fishing; not a licensed, but a limited one, without licence. This hath both a foundation of solid reason to support it, and is backed also with precedents and authorities, sufficient to vindicate it from the imputation of a new project. The reasonableness of it may be thus shewn. The sovereignty of any sea, and the right of the sole fishing in it, are so intimately connected, yea, so

so coessential one to the other, that he who controverts the one, will infallibly dispute and opiniastre the other; but he who acknowledges one of them, will by a necessary consequence yield both. And yet it is a thing undoubted, and never brought into question by any; but that every Prince, whose country adjoins to the sea, and whose shores are indented with bays, creeks, havens, and rivers, has some portion of the sea belonging to him in property, as an accession of the land, or appendant to it, or rather incorporated with it, like veins and arteries, integral parts of the same body.

King James, in the second year of his reign, in the year 1604, caused a sea chart to be published, describing all the coasts round England, by strait lines, drawn from one promontory or foreland to another, and all that was intercepted and included within those lines, was called the King's Chambers and Royal Ports. And in the proclamation published at the same time, and which refers to the said sea chart, they are called The Places of the King's Dominion and Jurisdiction; and all hostilities betwixt foreigners in war one with another, but in amity with England, forbidden within those precincts. Our law also makes a considerable difference betwixt havens, rivers, creeks, and bays, and the *altum mare*, or high sea; for the first are reckoned *intra corpus comitatus*, as the law phrase is, parts and members of the counties of England; and all pleas of contract, and other things done there, are triable by verdict, and determinable at common law. But the court of Admiralty holds plea and consance of all things done upon the high seas, as being out of the body of any county, and consequently from whence no jury can be returned for trial of issues.

If there be no certain standard in nature, whereby to ascertain the precise boundaries of that peculiar marine territory, I am now speaking to, which belongs to every Prince in right of his land; yet, by treaty and agreement, they may easily be reduced to certainty. For, as to the judgment and opinion of private persons, we cannot derive from thence any true measure; for though they all agree unanimously, that there is something due of right, yet they vary in the *quantum*, or how much. Baldus reckons one hundred miles at sea, as the district of the adjacent land. Bodin affirms it for a received law amongst nations, that the Prince, whose country abuts upon the sea, should have sixty miles jurisdiction from the shore, and that it was so adjudged in the case of the Duke of Savoy. Another Doctor will tell us, that so much of the sea appertains to the land, as far as a man can see from shore in a fair day. But this will not serve our turn: for if a man may see from Dover to Calais, I suppose the like may be done from Calais to Dover, and whose shall the sea be betwixt? Therefore the surest way is, to prescribe the limits of fishing betwixt neighbouring nations by contract, and not by the less certain measure of territory. For if no bounds be fixed, how many inconveniencies, and what a licentious extravagance, may such a liberty run into? Why may not the Dutch, as formerly they have done, dredge for oysters upon the coasts of Essex, within the fisheries of private persons, and within streams and waters appertaining to particular manors, by grants from the crown? Why may they not fish within the mouth of the Thames? Or within our creeks, havens, and rivers, as far as salt water flows? Or to the first bridge, if they will please to stop there? Is it reasonable, that there should be no distinction, as to fishing, between native and alien? Why then do they challenge to themselves those smaller seas and inlets within the Vly and Texel, and all other streams, which, breaking in at a strait neck or isthmus of land, form peninsulas of waters, and, in the nature of standing lakes, are inclosed within the banks of those Low Countries? The States there farm out the fishing of the South-sea or Zuyder, and other streams, to their own people and subjects, under the reservation of a yearly rent to be paid, and consequently exclude all others from it. I hint these things, only to shew the reasonableness of a limited fishing, and as to the authorities by which it is strengthened, I shall touch upon them also.

It was anciently covenanted betwixt the crown of Scotland and the Netherlands, that they should

not fish within fourscore miles from the Scottish shores. My author is Welwood, a Scotch lawyer, in a little tract of his, which I have read, *De Dominio Maris*, in the third chapter: his words are, *Non possum præterire, quod ante sæculum hoc post cruentissimam ex occasione maritimis discordiam inter Scotos Batavosque, res in hunc modum composita fuit, ut Batavi in posterum abstinerent ab Qris Scotticis ad octuaginta solum milliaria.* Here the distance from the shores of Scotland, which foreigners were to observe in their fishing, is set very large, no less than fourscore miles.

In the second year of King James, commissioners were appointed and authorised, under the great seals of England and Scotland, to treat and conclude an union betwixt the two kingdoms. And in the articles for regulating trade betwixt them, it was, amongst other things, mutually agreed, that the fishing within the friths and bays of Scotland, and in the seas within fourteen miles distance from the coasts of that realm, where neither English nor other strangers have used to fish, should be reserved and appropriated to Scotchmen only. And so reciprocally on the part of England, Scotchmen to abstain from fishing within the like distances off the coasts of England. But if English and Scots, who, though the two kingdoms be *sui juris* and independent one upon another, are tied together in the same common bond of allegiance to one and the same Prince, be excluded from fishing within fourteen miles from each others coasts, how much more reasonable is it, that aliens and foreigners should be obliged to keep the same distances?

King James finding, that his before-mentioned proclamation, in the seventh year of his reign, for a licensed fishing, was not seconded by a suitable compliance on the part of the neighbouring nations, did about nine years after, by way of expedient, propose a limited fishing instead thereof. For thus I find it in a letter from Secretary Naunton to the Lord Carlton, English ambassador at the Hague, bearing date January the twenty-first, 1618. He acquaints him, how the King had, by him the said secretary, desired of the commissioners of the States, then residing at London, that they would write to their superiors, to publish a placart, prohibiting any of their subjects to fish within fourteen miles of his Majesty's coasts, that year or any time after, until order be taken by commissioners, authorised on both sides, for a final settling of the principal business. And the said ambassador was commanded to make the like instance and declaration to the States General, in the name of his master.

I am apt to believe, this distance of fourteen miles was the rather pitched upon, as the regulated measure, which had been agreed upon betwixt the commissioners of both kingdoms in the second year of the King, as I said before. But I have now done with the authorities, and for the better elucidation of what I have said, shall briefly sum it up into a fictitious article supposed to be made betwixt England and Holland

“ To maintain a due distinction betwixt natives and foreigners, in fishing upon the coasts of  
 “ their respective sovereigns; and to prevent the manifold inconveniencies, which occasionally arise  
 “ by a promiscuous and unlimited fishing; it is mutually covenanted, concluded, and agreed, that  
 “ the people and subjects of the United Netherlands, shall henceforth abstain from fishing within  
 “ any the rivers, friths, havens, or bays of Great Britain and Ireland, or within the distance  
 “ of — — — leagues from any point of land thereof, or of any of the isles thereto belonging;  
 “ under the penalty and forfeituor of all the fish, that shall be found aboard any vessel doing to the  
 “ contrary, and of all the nets, utensils, and other instruments of fishing. The like distances, and  
 “ under the same penalties, to be kept and observed by the subjects of his Majesty of Great Britain  
 “ and Ireland, from any of the coasts belonging to the United Netherlands. But beyond those  
 “ precincts and limits, that the people and subjects on both sides be at freedom to use and exercise  
 “ fishing where they please, without asking or taking licences or safe conducts for so doing, and  
 “ without

“ without the let, hinderance, or molestation one of another. Saving always the ancient rights of the crown of England, and that nothing herein contained be interpreted or extended to any diminution or impeachment thereof, but that they remain in the same force and virtue, as before this agreement.”

The article is penned indifferently on both sides, and so much the better, because the equality of it is an argument of its equity, yet I could instance in several benefits, which would redound to England from such an article, were it passed into an agreement; but they are not proper to be mentioned in this place; and therefore I shall here conclude with this brief apology, that what I have written, is for the justice and honour of the government, the conservation of the public peace, the maintenance of an inviolable amity with our allies, and is most humbly submitted to better informed judgments.

## S E C T. II.

### *Of the Importance and Dignity of Merchants.*

HAVING, in the preceding work, sufficiently displayed the immense benefits of commerce to mankind, it remains, as it were by way of corollary, briefly to observe, that commerce, whether foreign or domestic, whether in gross or by retail, necessarily implies the principal and important instruments thereof, to be merchants. Doctor Godolphin might well have saved himself the trouble, in his preface to A View of the Admiralty Jurisdiction, of quoting Baldus, a famous Civilian, in saying, what surely every one will readily admit to be true, “ That the world could not live without merchants.” The first and most obvious idea of a city, town, or village, is an assemblage of people of various conditions, seated together for their mutual convenience: which convenience is alone to be supplied by the instrumentality of merchants. A city or town therefore, or even barely, though in a lesser degree, a village, is a mere non-entity, exclusive of the aid of merchants: as a country without cities, towns, or villages, creates the idea of a wilderness.

In many free states in Europe, their sovereigns or governors are mostly either actual merchants themselves, or at least are descended from such, and enjoy the estates and dignities acquired by the commerce of their progenitors. Of this last-named class are likewise in England the following noble families, viz.

I. Coventry, Earl of Coventry, descended from Sir John Coventry, mercer, Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1425.

II. Brown, Viscount Montacute, descended from Sir Stephen Brown, grocer, and twice Lord Mayor of London, viz. in the years 1438 and 1448.

III. Legge, Earl of Dartmouth, descended from Thomas Legge, skinner, once Lord Mayor of London, who, according to Collins's Peerage, vol. iii. p. 100. married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

IV. Capel, Earl of Essex, descended from Sir William Capel, draper, and Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1503.

V. Dormer, Lord Dormer, descended from Ralph Dormer, mercer, and Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1529.

VI. Osborn, Duke of Leeds, descended from Sir Edward Osborn, cloth-worker, and Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1583.

VII. Cranfield-Sackville, Duke of Dorset, descended from Sir Lionel Cranfield, a merchant of London, who, for his great abilities, was preferred by King James I. to the high and most honourable office of his Lord High Treasurer, and was by that Prince also created Earl of Middlesex; and by his great grandson King George I. the present noble descendant was created Duke of Dorset.

The following peerages are become extinct very lately, viz.

VIII. Rich, Earl of Warwick and Holland, descended from Sir Richard Rich, mercer, and Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1441.

IX. Holles, Duke of Newcastle, descended from Sir William Holles, Lord Mayor of London, in the year 1539.—The present noble Duke of that title, although he writes himself Holles-Pelham, as collaterally descended from the former, is lineally descended, as I have been told, from Sir John Pelham, Lord Treasurer to King Henry IV.

N. B. There were other peerages, now extinct, whose possessors were descended from merchants; as, De la Pole, Earl of Suffolk. Boleyn, Earl of Wiltshire. Hicks, Viscount Campden. Cromwell, Earl of Essex, &c. And lest any of the noble families above-named should question the truth of these genealogies, though far from being dishonourable, we shall, in our own vindication, acquaint them, that we have faithfully transcribed the accounts hereof from an octavo pamphlet in our possession, published so lately as the year 1750, entitled, “A Treatise on Trade, or the Antiquity and Honour of Commerce.”

Many Peers there also are, and others lately were, who, though originally created or ennobled from their own eminence in the profession of the law, were, however, descended from merchants and eminent traders. Many other persons might be named, who, though not Peers, were, from merchants, advanced to the dignity of Privy Counsellors, and other high and honourable stations, by our Kings. Lastly, Were we yet further to extend our enquiries into all the inter-marriages of our nobility with the daughters of merchants and eminent traders, in consequence of which so many shattered estates have been effectually repaired, it would not only take up more room than was intended by this short essay; but might possibly also give offence where none is intended.

---

## S E C T. III.

### *Of the various Causes of the Rise and Increase of great and populous Cities.*

ALTHOUGH it be true, as we have observed in the preceding section, that all cities wherever situated, and whatever their condition may be, principally and necessarily owe their origin and progressive support and increase to merchants and commerce: yet there is a very considerable difference between mere royal or princely cities, and cities advanced to greatness by commerce

merce and industry alone. The former sort may be considered to be, in a great degree, peopled and supported by the residence of the sovereign and nobility,—the national courts of justice,—guards and garrisons;—and by those means having many places of public entertainment and diversion,—societies for the advancement of polite and useful knowledge,—many great and elegant palaces, churches, convents, theatres, statues, fountains, columns, pyramids, obelisks, bridges, hospitals, infirmaries, schools, libraries, pictures; and, in fine, by every other object that can attract the admiration, feed the fancy, and delight the senses of both the greater and smaller people, not only of their own nation, but of men of quality and wealth from other nations; although perhaps without foreign commerce, or much home manufactures. This was eminently the character of ancient Athens, Corinth, and Rome; as it is at present, more eminently than any where else, of modern Rome, Venice, Florence, Paris, &c.

Such are the qualifications which constitute a truly great and magnificent city: and whilst their respective nations continue gradually to increase in prosperity and wealth, such a capital city will be constantly increasing in its people, as well as in its decorations and embellishments of every kind; as is at present so visibly the happy case of the superb metropolis of the Britannic empire, wherein many of the before-recited circumstances, though we cannot say all, are conjoined to and with a matchless foreign commerce, salubrious air and water, an easy approach, and a sufficient plenty of all other good things.

On the other hand, cities arrived at greatness, or rather magnitude, merely from their happy situation for, and great success in commerce and manufactures, (more especially if that rise has been sudden) the ornaments, decorations, and other polite embellishments of such cities, even though arrived at a great degree of magnitude and population, will usually be fewer and less considerable: such places therefore will attract few people to visit them, but merely on the score of commerce. Such, for instance, may in some measure be said to be the case of Petersburg, the upstart capital of Russia, despotically or compulsively made so, on commercial as well as on political considerations, within the compass of the present century; though, in almost all other respects, most disagreeably situated and circumstanced. Such, we are sorry to say it, is partly the case of some few of the most commercial and populous places in Great Britain, that have chiefly risen up within the last three centuries, whose wealth and plenty are apparent in almost every countenance, but with little of any thing like embellishment and elegance for attracting of strangers to visit them, and from whence, such as, through accident or necessity, have visited them, we have often known to return with a coarser character of them than they really deserved, merely for want of that elegance they had expected in such large, wealthy, and populous places: though from the present universal disposition to improvements of every kind, the objection now made is continually lessening. This consideration properly constitutes the very just distinction which the judicious Botero has made (as we have partly observed under the year 1590) between a great city and a large city; a difference as great as there is between a plain and uneducated trader, and an accomplished and polite gentleman. Which cities nevertheless, though properly to be termed mere mercantile ones, do, in fact, obviously contribute much more to national prosperity, though not perhaps so much to national fame, than those termed royal or princely cities.

Under the same year 1500, in our foregoing work, we gave also from Botero, who was an eminent Italian author of the sixteenth century, a view of the magnitude, &c. of most of the capital and principal cities of Christendom, all but those within the Baltic Sea, which that able author seemed to think were then scarcely worth his regard. But we are sorry to say, that we have not been suf-

ficiently,



ficiently enabled, from modern travellers, to give so exact an account as we earnestly desired to have done, of the present or modern state, in point of commerce and population, of many foreign cities: most of those travellers contenting themselves with tiresome and tedious accounts of their churches, monasteries, paintings, and palaces, without giving us any thing considerable on what ought ever to be esteemed a most essential part of such descriptions, viz. the mercantile and political state of those cities, *i. e.* the number of their inhabitants—their principal staple manufactures—and whether on the increase or on the declension; and, in general, the true light in which those cities and countries stand in relation to other nations.

Since Botero wrote, about one hundred and seventy years ago, we may observe many vast alterations in the condition of nations, and particularly in their capital cities: thus Venice, then believed to consist of near two hundred thousand inhabitants, has for some time been in a retrograde state; and the same of Genoa, and also of Prague, the capital of Bohemia, likewise in a declining state; as is also Lisbon, since the English and Dutch have driven the Portuguese out of their vast East Indian commerce: whereas, on the other hand, the cities of Milan and Naples have, since Botero's days, almost doubled the then number of their inhabitants; and London, which, at that time, contained little more than one third part of the then inhabitants of Paris, appears at this day to exceed that proud city, not only in riches, but even in the number of inhabitants. Moreover, the two capital cities of Denmark and Sweden are at this time become so considerable, not only in point of public edifices and ornaments, but also in the number of their inhabitants, as well to merit a place in such enquiries.

Let us now, however, briefly examine the present magnitude of the two most famous cities of Europe, London and Paris, by what has hitherto been esteemed the most just and equitable rule of determining the magnitude of cities, *i. e.* by their annual bills of mortality. And as many authors, who have gone before us on this subject, seem agreed, that in such great and populous cities there die annually a thirtieth part, or one out of thirty, of their whole inhabitants, we will first try that rule, viz. first, on a medium of six succeeding years for the mortality of London.

I. In the year 1755, buried at London, 21,917 persons.

1756,	-	20,872
1757,	-	21,313
1758,	-	17,576
1759,	-	19,604
1760,	-	19,830

Total, 121,112

Annual medium of six years,

20,185 dying yearly at London.

30 or the thirtieth part of the people.

Total inhabitants of London; 605,550 by this first computation.

But if multiplied by thirty-three, as others conjecture to be the number dying annually in London, or the thirty-third part of its inhabitants,

Then 20,185  
Multiplied by 33 the second rule.

Gives the total inhabitants of London, 666,105 by this second computation.

II. There



II. There died in Paris in the six following years, as we had them casually, and at different times, from the Paris newspapers, viz.

In the year 1733,	-	-	17,406
1750,	-	-	18,084
1756,	-	-	17,236
1757,	-	-	17,237
1758,	-	-	21,120
1759,	-	-	18,446

Total of six years deaths, 109,529 at Paris.

Yearly medium of six years at Paris, 18,254  
Multiplied by 30 the lowest rule.

Total inhabitants of Paris, 547,620 by the said lowest rule,  
Fewer people at Paris than at London, 57,930 by this computation.

The total of people at London, as above, 605,550 by the first rule.  
But if the medium of the yearly deaths at Paris 18,254  
be multiplied by — — — 33 the second rule,

Then the total inhabitants in Paris, by the second rule, 602,382  
Fewer people in Paris than in London, — 63,723

The total of people in London, as above, — 666,105

As by reason of so many additional hospitals for the sick poor of London, within the last thirty years, the yearly mortality bill has sensibly decreased, whilst the town has most visibly been increasing, there are some who think that there dies not above one person in thirty-five yearly; they therefore reasonably conclude, that London's inhabitants may now amount to seven hundred and sixty thousand: whereas many of the deaths in Paris are of the aged religious of both sexes: yet, say they, on account of secret murders, &c. at Paris, may not Paris be concluded to contain seven hundred thousand souls; and this may probably be nearer the truth than either of the above computations.

I. These six years mortality bills of London are copied from the yearly bills published by the company of London Parish Clerks.

II. It is indeed still almost the general opinion, that the true annual mortality of London is by no means kept exact by the company of Parish Clerks, who are said to omit many deaths in families of different persuasions, dissenting from the established church.

III. But, without further insisting on what we are not properly able to prove, if our accounts of the annual deaths at Paris, which we took from the Paris Gazettes, be exact, it will follow, that, as there are many thousands of religious or ecclesiastical persons of both sexes in Paris, who are liable to mortality like other people, and doubtless are included in those annual accounts, there must needs be many more lay inhabitants in London than in Paris, and consequently a much smaller number of useless mouths and hands in the former than in the latter city. And thus we have, as impartially as we were able, discussed the national controversy (for such it has been called) concerning the

magnitude of these two illustrious metropolises, from real facts with regard to London, and, as we suppose, also in respect to Paris: in both which cities, we shall here but just remark, that there are made the finest and most exquisite manufactures, of almost all kinds, that can be named in the known world, and therefore needless, as well as almost endless, to be enumerated; and with respect to the vastness of the naval commerce of London, enough has been already said, in the body of our work, on that most important subject.

We have received, from a worthy and judicious Dutch merchant, an exact computation, not long since made in Holland, which he says was taken by public authority, of the number of inhabitants of the undernamed nineteen cities of the province of Holland, viz.

	<i>Inhabitants.</i>	
Amsterdam,	241,000	
Leyden,	70,000	
Rotterdam,	56,000	} Of twenty thousand souls, and upwards.
Haarlem	50,000	
Hague,	38,000	
Delft,	25,000	
Tergow,	20,000	
Dort,	18,000	
Alkmaar,	15,000	
Hoorn,	12,000	
Enkhuyzen,	11,000	
Gorcum,	6,600	} Under twenty thousand inhabitants.
Schiedam,	8,000	
Brille,	5,000	
Edam,	4,000	
Purmerend,	2,600	
Modenblick,	2,500	
Schoonhoven,	2,500	
Monikendam,	2,000	

Total inhabitants of nineteen towns in the single province of Holland, 589,200

Amsterdam, as we have seen, has had many and considerably different computations of the number of its inhabitants, some even as high as to three hundred thousand: yet we are inclined to think, the above computation still comes the nearest to truth, though made thirty years ago; and the like may be probable of most of the other cities and towns of that republic, and probably also of many of the cities and towns throughout the rest of Christendom. Nevertheless, we may be frequently misguided by superficial travellers, who, coming to lye a night or two, or even longer, at a populous place, where seeing many public edifices and streets, they too often pronounce at random on this subject, or else often take the report of others, who, though inhabitants of the place, may be very incompetent judges of such matters. How widely different, for instance, do many of the natives of London speak of the magnitude of the place in which they have spent their whole lives, for want of due attention, judgment, and observation? How vastly different, for instance, are the accounts of different travellers concerning the magnitude of the famous city of Nuremberg, in Germany, as will be seen further in this supplement?

T H E  
P O L I T I C O - C O M M E R C I A L  
G E O G R A P H Y O F E U R O P E :  
O R,  
C O M P E N D I O U S A N D C O M P A R A T I V E V I E W  
O F T H E V A R I O U S  
P r o d u c t i o n s , T r a d e s , M a n u f a c t u r e s , E x p o r t a t i o n s , P o p u l a t i o n , a n d P o w e r ,  
O F T H E S E V E R A L  
P O T E N T A T E S , R E P U B L I C K S , A N D S T A T E S T H E R E O F :  
A N D L I K E W I S E O F T H E  
C O M M E R C E , M A G N I T U D E , A N D P E O P L E , O F T H E I R M O S T C O N S I D E R A B L E C I T I E S A N D T O W N S .

*Extracted from the best modern Accounts thereof, and more particularly from the English Translation in the Year 1762, in six Quarto Volumes, of the NEW GEOGRAPHY OF EUROPE, just published, in High Dutch, by DOCTOR BUSCHING, Professor of Philosophy in the University of Gottingen.*

**W**ITH a more especial regard to the present commercial condition, magnitude, and importance of the most considerable cities and towns of Europe, it may be needful to premise,

I. That beside the fine and judicious distinction of Botero, betwixt a *large* city and a *great* city, mentioned in the body of our work under the year 1590, another distinction may be equally essential, viz. between a great many seemingly large cities in Popish countries, which nevertheless are very thinly inhabited by trading and industrious people; and very many Protestant cities and towns, which, though standing on much less ground, are nevertheless crowded with many more traders, manufacturers, and other industrious inhabitants. Thus, in Poland, Germany, Italy, France, Spain, and Portugal, many of their larger cities are constituted or consist, for the most part, with ecclesiastical edifices, as cathedral, collegiate, and parish churches, large abbeys, convents, nunneries, chapels, chantries, episcopal and deanry palaces, and prebendal houses, with all their extensive gardens, and other outlets: although, beside the habitations of their more immediate and numerous dependants, there may be very little to be found therein of any thing like manufactures and commerce.

Such, for instance, is the city of Munster, in Germany, the city of Bourges in France, and many others which might be named. Even in Protestant countries, and particularly in our own nation, no adequate judgment can be formed, as elsewhere observed of the population, or real magnitude of many places, merely from either their greater or their lesser number of parish churches and chapels : of which, York city, Oxford, Cambridge, &c. on the one hand, and the extensive liberty of Westminster, Bristol, Liverpool, Manchester, Newcastle upon Tyne, Birmingham, Glasgow, &c. on the other hand, are obvious instances.

II. It may also be herein further proper to be observed, that when, under the description of any particular city or town, no mention shall happen to be made of the peculiar trade or manufacture of such place, the reader is naturally to be referred to the account, previously exhibited, of the general trade, productions, and manufactures of the country or province under which such town or city is ranked.

### R U S S I A.

With respect to the commerce of Russia, in general it is allowed to be very advantagous to her ; many in our days being of opinion, that her annual exports from St. Petersburg, amount to four millions of rubles, and that her imports exceed not three million, whereby she gains annually one million of rubles, or two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds sterling, (valuing a ruble at four shillings and six pence sterling)—but this is little more than a random conjecture ; there being others, who think, that Russia gains considerably more on the general annual balance of her commerce ; and, that Great Britain is the most considerable loser of any nation of Europe, in her trade to Russia.

Russia's productions and exports, in general, are many, and very valuable, viz. furs and peltry of various kinds, red leather, linen, and thread, iron, copper, sail-cloth, hemp, and flax, pitch and tar, wax, honey, tallow, isinglass, linseed oil, pot-ash, soap, feathers, train oil, hog's bristles, musk, rhubarb and other drugs, timber, and also raw silk from China and Persia.

Her foreign commerce with the rest of Europe is much increased since her conquests from Sweden of Livonia, and especially Ingria, and since the establishing of her new emporium of Petersburg, whereby her naval intercourse with the rest of Europe is made much more short and easy.

Russia carries on a commerce over land, by caravans, to China, chiefly with furs : and they bring back from thence tea, silks, cotton, gold, &c.—To Bochara, near the river Oxus, Russia sends her own merchandize in return for Indian silks, curled lamb skins, and ready money ; and also from the annual fair at Samarcand.—She trades to Persia, by Astracan, cis'ts the Caspian Sea, for raw and wrought silk.

Before her late conquests from Sweden, her only port of naval communication with Europe, was Archangel in the White Sea ; it is a long and tempestuous voyage from most parts of Europe. That famous port town is about three English miles in length, and one in breadth, altogether built of wood, excepting her merchants-exchange, which is a stone building. The gradual increase of Petersburg has in some measure, decreased the trade of Archangel, which, however, still exports a great quantity of the before-named merchandize.

In Russian Lapland, there is a small and inconsiderable port, named Kola, in the north latitude of about sixty-nine degrees, on a bay of the Northern Ocean, since the year 1554 frequented annually by some few Dutch shipping ; who bring from thence only some peltry, and salted and dried

salmon; but this being in so barbarous a country, has little connection with the general commerce of Russia.

Moscow, a far inland place, mostly built of timber, excepting the palaces, churches, convents, and the great fortress of Cremlin, is by some still thought to be the largest city of Europe, and particularly said to be so by Dr. Busching, who adds, that it has one thousand six hundred churches and convents, and forty-three public places and squares: that its inhabitants consist of statesmen, nobility, and their retinues; of merchants, soldiers, priests, monks, nuns, and their servants; mechanics, carriers, sledge-drivers, labourers, &c. But that, since the building and increase of Petersburg, Moscow is greatly declined, and therefore is now by him supposed to be reduced to about one hundred and fifty thousand people; yet others think it has many more. Busching makes the merchants-exchange to contain about six thousand fine shops. Here is the scene of trade, vast numbers of merchants and traders, and particularly those to China.—Moscow's modern condition is indeed hard justly to describe, few voyagers giving themselves the trouble of visiting it. The grandeur of its many palaces, cathedrals, convents, &c. and the meanness of the bulk of the houses, carrying much seeming inconsistency, even by Busching's and other modern accounts; yet, upon the whole, there are probably many more inhabitants in it than the last-named, otherwise able author, inconsistently makes it contain, after telling us, that it is the largest city in Europe. In the year 1755, it had an university erected in it. Here is a silk manufactory, vast artillery magazines, hospitals, squares, and mercantile storehouses, &c. Within the circle of Moscow stand abundance of towns.—The following considerable places are in Russia, viz. Tula, a trading city on the river Upa, and contains one hundred and forty-four churches and convents. Here are great quantities of fire-arms and Russia leather made.—Lower Novogrod lies on the Volga: its shops are richly furnished with all sorts of foreign and native merchandize.—Rezan, formerly a celebrated place, is much decayed, from having been destroyed by the Tartars about two hundred years ago.—Smolensk, a large town on the Dnieper, has considerable commerce, both by land and river carriage.—Kiow, the capital of the Don-Cossacks, stands likewise on the Dnieper, and is a large irregular city filled with churches, convents, shops, and tradesmen's houses.—Woronitz, standing on a river running into the river Don, is a large and populous place. It is here that Peter the Great first made a large dock-yard for ship-building, in order to obtain a naval sovereignty on the Euxine or Black Sea: but, although he failed therein, and was afterwards obliged to yield up to the Turks, Azof, or Azow, near the mouth of the great river Don, and also Taganrok, on the Palus Mæotis, whereby he was precluded from the Black Sea; yet Woronitz, or Veronitz, is said to be still a place of considerable trade, by means of the said river Don.—Novogrodweliki, or Great Novogrod, is an ancient, large, and celebrated city on the navigable river Wolcow, just where it runs out of the Ilmen Lake, and afterwards disembogues into the Finland Gulph; it was a most eminent staple and emporium of the Hans-Towns, till the year 1390, as related in our work under that year, but is now much decayed. Yet it is said the best red Russia leather is still manufactured here.—Plescow, on the river Welika, is said to be a place of considerable trade.—Twer, a large town on both sides of the river Volga, has seventy churches and convents, and carries on a considerable trade in corn.

☞ There are vast deserts in Russia, especially in its northern and north-eastern provinces; and in many parts of it the people are still Pagans. Not one-third of the country is sufficiently peopled, nor cultivated: so that, if there be nine or ten millions of people in all the more ancient empire of Russia, as it stood before the conquests made in the former part of this eighteenth century, it is probably as much as can be reasonably computed.

Russia's most important conquests from Sweden by Peter the Great, are, first, the fine and well cultivated country of Livonia, containing many good towns, villages, and farms : but as the commercial part of Geography is solely our present province, we shall confine our enquiries to such places as are more immediately connected therewith.

Livonia, or Liefland, (including Lettenland and Esthonia) affords all the necessaries of life in great plenty, being mostly a fertile soil ; and in a plentiful year exports many thousand lasts of rye and barley to Holland, Spain, and other parts, and is therefore stiled the granary of the north ; though Poland surely with more reason and eminence merits that character. It has great plenty of horned cattle and horses, but the wool of their sheep is said to be so coarse as to resemble goats-hair. From hence immense quantities of flax, excellent hemp, usually called Riga rine hemp, linseed, leather, and skins are exported, by ships from Britain, Holland, France, and other parts. Yet, from the many cruel wars, and the devastation of so many of their towns and villages, it is thinner of people than from so large and fine a province would otherwise be expected.

Riga, is situated on the river Duna, or Dwina, near the Baltic Sea, and has long been famed for commerce and opulence, having handsome houses of stone ; and by means of an excellent harbour, carries on a great trade of exportation of hemp, flax, ship and house timber, naval stores, iron, cordage, corn, furs, &c. to the above-named countries, some think, in summer, by about five hundred ships, and to and from Russia by sledges in winter. It is well fortified, contains six Lutheran churches, and is a reasonably large city ; though we have not met with any computation of the exact number of its inhabitants.

Revel is a strong and opulent city on the Baltic shore, a place of considerable commerce, much after the manner of Riga. It is the capital of that part of Livonia called Esthonia. Here a part of the Russian fleet is usually stationed.

Narva stands on a river of the same name, disemboguing into the gulph of Finland, and, though not large, it carries on a naval and land commerce of the like kind with Riga.

Secondly, The conquest of Ingria, or Ingermanland, adjoining to Livonia, or the government of Petersburg, though not so good a country as Livonia, contains the following places, viz.

Cronstadt, built by the Czar Peter the Great, on a small island, eight leagues by water from Petersburg. Its people consist of about twenty thousand, of burghers, sailors, and soldiers. It is the principal station for the most part of the Russian navy, and is therefore made very strong.

Petersburg, in latitude fifty-nine degrees, fifty-seven minutes, the usual residence of the Russian court, state-offices, &c.—Till the year 1703, there were only two small fishing huts on the watrish and swampy spot where this great city now stands, on both sides the river Neva, and consequently in both provinces of Ingria and Carelia, between the bottom of the Finland Gulph and the Lake Ladoga ; part of this city is also built on several small islands formed by the branches of the river Neva, so as to appear like several distinct towns rather than one single city. De Dieu, the Dutch resident, wrote to his masters concerning the magnitude of this city, in the year 1721, which he then probably exaggerated. Mr. Salmon's *Modern Gazetteer* says, there were no less than sixty thousand houses built within three or four years after the foundation was laid, if he has not, through mistake, added a cypher too much. Dr. Busching's contains about eight thousand houses ; of which number about six hundred are of stone, and the rest are of timber ; and it may contain above one hundred thousand people. It has neither gates nor walls ; only in the middle of the city there is a strong and beautiful fort. The admiralty and dock-yards are also fortified.

Its extensive commerce, respecting all the before-named commodities of Russia, renders it of great importance ; a vast number of foreign shipping frequenting it in summer, as a mart for all Russian

fian merchandize; and in winter three thousand sledges, each drawn by one horse, are employed for passengers in its streets. There are about twenty Russian churches, four Lutheran churches for the Germans, and several Calvinist ones for the French and other Protestants, and some also for Roman Catholics. It has an university, several academies, hospitals, convents, &c.

Thirdly, In Carelia, also conquered by the great Peter, stands the town of Wiburg, its capital, formerly deemed the bulwark of Sweden on the side of Russia. It is situated on the Gulph of Finland, and carries on a considerable foreign trade in tar, and sundry sorts of timber, &c.

West of Livonia lies the Duchy of Courland, which, with Samogitia and Semigallia, properly, is subject to its own Dukes; though too much under the influence of Poland, or else of Russia, but the latter more especially of late years. Its commodities are much the same as those of Livonia.—Mittau, the capital, and the usual residence of its Prince, on the river Aa, is a pretty extensive town, of about twelve thousand inhabitants; having two Lutheran churches, one Calvinist church, and a Popish one, and affords much the same merchandize as Livonia for exportation.—Libau, a city and port of good trade on the Baltic shore, having one Lutheran and one Popish church, and two schools. It consists entirely of wooden houses. Dr. Busching thinks that annually above one hundred and fifty ships usually arrive at Libau, to load pot-ash, goat-skins, timber, hemp, flax, and other naval stores, linseed, and other bulky merchandize.

#### BRANDENBURGH PRUSSIA.

West of Courland lies Brandenburg Prussia, or the kingdom of Prussia. Its principal commodities for commerce are, corn and buck-wheat, in great quantities, hemp and flax, pitch, pot-ash, wax, honey, sturgeon, hops, pit-coal, amber, seeds of flax and hemp, caviare, tallow, hogs-bristles, and timber of many kinds. The inhabitants of this kingdom were, by Dr. Busching, computed to amount to six hundred and thirty-five thousand nine hundred and ninety-eight persons capable of bearing arms: and if so, it must then be more populous than is generally imagined.—Since the year 1719, it is computed that about thirty-four thousand colonists have removed thitherward from France, Switzerland, and Germany, of which number seventeen thousand were Saltzburghers.—These emigrants have built four hundred small villages, eleven towns, eighty-six seats, and fifty new churches, and have founded one thousand village schools, chiefly in that part of the country named Little Lithuania. That their manufactures are continually increasing, viz. glass, iron-works, paper, gunpowder, copper and brass mills; manufactures of cloth, camblet, linen, silk, stockings, &c. That the King of Prussia has constituted a board of commerce and navigation, having the cognizance of all cases relative to trade and commerce.

Koningsberg, its capital city, is situated on the river Pregel, a large and beautiful city, seven miles in circumference, containing about three thousand eight hundred houses, and sixty thousand people: by which computation of Dr. Busching, there must be very near sixteen persons, on an average, in every house. Koningsberg has ever made a considerable figure in commerce and shipping, its river being navigable for ships, of which four hundred and ninety-three foreign ones arrived here in the year 1752, besides two hundred and ninety-eight coasters; and that three hundred and seventy-three floats of timber were in the compass of that year brought down the Pregel, of which see more in the body of this work, under the year 1749.

Pillau, near Koningsberg, is a strong city, and has a fine harbour, famous for the best sturgeon, from the roe of which caviare is made. Vessels of the greatest burthen are here cleared and take in  
their



their ladings, which have not water enough in the Frischaf to carry them up to Koningsberg. In the year 1720, King Frederick William induced twenty thousand Protestant Switzers, French, Palatines, and Franconians, to settle in Prussia, at the expence, says Dr. Busching, of five millions of sixdollars : and in the year 1732, three hundred and fifty thousand dollars were further distributed to a fresh colony of twelve thousand five hundred Saltzburghers ; by which, and similar wise and salutary measures, Prussia has been well peopled and cultivated, so as in length of time to have made ample returns to his Majesty for the said expence.

Memel is a well fortified trading sea-port, of above four hundred houses ; to which, in the year 1752, seventy ships arrived, and sixty-nine sailed to foreign parts ; whither they carried, and still annually carry great quantities of flax, hemp, linen, thread, and linseed.

Tilsit, an inland town, is, next to Koningsberg, the largest and most opulent of this kingdom, carrying on to Koningsberg the greatest trade in those commodities ; having about six hundred houses and seven thousand inhabitants, says Dr. Busching, being near twelve persons to each house. And Insterburg, on the Pregel, contains three hundred and fifty houses, and three thousand inhabitants, having a granary and salt-factory.

### *POLAND, LITHUANIA, and POLISH PRUSSIA.*

The soil of these three countries, says Dr. Busching, and many others, is so exceeding fertile, and yields such plenty of grain, that near four thousand vessels and floats, mostly laden with corn, come annually down the Vistula to Dantzick, from Podolia, Volhinia, the Ukraine, and from other parts of Great and Little Poland. So that their harvests make ample amends for the superior labour which agriculture requires.

Poland, properly speaking, has not any manufactures of her own ; all her merchandize being exported raw or unwrought, to her great shame. Ecclesiastical bigotry, as will ever be the case every where, is of infinite detriment to her commerce. And, maugre all her natural advantages, she is constantly sinking deeper into poverty. Poland, however, exports grain of all kinds, flax, hemp, linseed, hops, honey, wax, tallow, hides, leather dressed after the Russian manner, pitch, pot-ash, masts, ship and house timber, horned cattle, horses, &c. All which, nevertheless, are greatly overbalanced by her imports. Poland is said to have two million of Jews in her villages alone, exclusive of their great numbers in cities and towns, who carry on the bulk of her commerce ; whilst her clergy are possessed of two-thirds of her lands and revenues.

1. Warsaw, on the river Vistula, lying almost in the centre of Poland, is the royal residence.— It has several elegant stone building, and palaces, many fine churches and convents, but little of any thing like commerce.

2. Cracow, its capital, is the largest and best built city in Poland, stands also on the Vistula, with an university. Yet, although it has rich salt-mines in its vicinity, its commerce is very inconsiderable ; and, as Morery and Collier justly remark, it is, from various causes, a declining city. It is said to have no fewer than fifty churches and convents.

3. Lemberg is a large city, the capital of Red Russia : but whence the opulence which some authors pretend it to be possessed of proceeds, we shall not undertake to find out.

4. Kaminiac, the capital of Podolia, the best frontier fortification of Poland, on the side of Turkey ; but, possibly for that reason, it cannot thrive in commerce.

1. Of Lithuania, Wilna is the capital city. It is very large, but has often been destroyed by fire ; yet its inhabitants have some considerable inland trade on its navigable river of the same name, running

ning into the Baltic Sea, whereby they send their merchandize as far as Koningsberg. Yet its trade is said to be mostly managed by foreigners, its natives being poor and lazy. Its private houses are generally of timber, but its public ones are of stone or brick, such as its churches and convents, both of the Roman and Greek communion, and also those of the nobility.

2. Grodno is also a large place, and the next best to Wilna, and has also a good inland trade.

3. 4. Mohilow is a handsome trading town, on the river Nieper; as is also Witepsk, a fortified inland trading town, on the Duna.

The famous city of Dantzic is the capital of that part of Polish Prussia named Pomerania, and also of the whole province; situated on the river Vistula, about four English miles before it falls into the Baltic Sea. It is still a most eminent commercial city, although it seems to be somewhat past its meridian glory, which was probably about the time that the President De Thou wrote his much esteemed *Historia sui Temporis*; wherein, under the year 1607, he so highly celebrates its commerce and grandeur. It is a republic, with a small adjacent territory about forty miles round it, under the protection of the King and Republic of Poland. Its magistracy and the majority of its inhabitants are Lutherans, although the Romanists and Calvinists be equally tolerated in it. It is large, rich, beautiful, and populous, having twenty-six parishes, with many convents, hospitals, &c. The older authors make her inhabitants amount to two hundred thousand in number; but later computations fall very considerably short of it, as appears by its annual bill of mortality exhibited by Doctor Busching, who tells us, that in the year 1752 there died there but one thousand eight hundred and forty-six persons. Its own shipping is numerous, but the foreign ships constantly resorting to it are more so, whereof one thousand and fourteen arrived there in the said year 1752: in which year also one thousand two hundred and eighty-eight Polish vessels came down the Vistula, chiefly laden with corn, for its matchless granaries; from whence that grain is distributed to many foreign nations, Poland being justly deemed the greatest magazine of corn in all Europe, and Dantzic the greatest port for distributing it every where: beside which, Dantzic exports great quantities of naval stores, as oak plank, deal, pitch and tar, masts, cordage, hemp and flax; also tallow, hides, furs, honey, wax, sturgeon, amber, hops, iron, copper, lead, glass, earthen ware, saltpetre, pot ash, linen, fine distilled strong waters, salt, opium, vitriol, vermilion, beer, &c. Dr. Busching affirms, that it appears from ancient records, as early as the year 997, "That Dantzic was a large commercial city, and not a village or inconsiderable town, as some pretend." Vide its foundation, as exhibited in the body of our work, under the year 1169.

Thorn, higher up on the Vistula, is deemed the most ancient town of either of the Prussias, and, next to Dantzic, is the fairest and largest one of Polish Prussia. By means of Thorn all the merchandize of Poland is conveyed down the Vistula to Dantzic. The bulk of its inhabitants are Lutherans, who have several churches, and also the magistracy and university. The Romanists have also some churches, convents, and a Jesuits college. Yet Thorn is considerably decayed in point of commerce, compared to what it was in elder times.

Elbing is the next best town in Polish Prussia, standing on a river of the same name, running into a bay of the Baltic, called the Frisch-haf. It is a large and strong place, of considerable trade, having nine Lutheran churches, one large Popish one, a Calvinist and Mennonite place of worship. Its trade is much in the manner of those of Brandenburg Prussia, viz. naval stores, hemp, flax, timber, pot ash, &c.

These three cities last mentioned are called the three great towns of Polish Prussia; and, not longer enduring the tyranny of the Teutonic Knights, they, in the year 1454, revolted from them, and put themselves under the immediate protection of Poland, and so they remain to the present time;

time; and for that reason they enjoy greater privileges than any other towns whatever, both in respect to freedom and commerce; and indeed are all that, in a commercial sense, are of any great importance to Polish Prussia.

#### *S W E D E N.*

Sweden, although in general it be very mountainous and rocky, affords nevertheless, many tracts of level lands proper for agriculture. Of all its provinces Gothland produces the most grain, viz. wheat, rye, barley, oats, peas and beans. Sweden also, according to Dr. Busching, has crystals, amethysts, topazes, porphyry, lapis lazuli, agate, cornelian, marble, and other fossils. But the bulk of Sweden's wealth proceeds from her mines of silver, copper, lead and iron; of this last-named metal there are reckoned four hundred and fifty forges, hammering-mills and smelting-houses. That author tells us, they have a kind of a gold mine, which, from the year 1741 to 1747, produced two thousand three hundred and ninety-eight gold ducats, each worth nine shillings and fourpence sterling; a poor produce truly! He thinks, that the produce of her iron mines constitutes two-thirds of the national revenue. Some have reckoned the whole number of people to be three millions; but others, not above two millions. A small number this, for so vast an extent of country! Some of its parishes are as extensive as the entire province of Holland, though scarcely containing seventy farms, with perhaps not so many wretched cottages as there are towns in that opulent province! The bulk of the Swedish commonalty subsist by agriculture, mining, grazing, hunting, and fishing. Their materials for traffic are the bulky and useful commodities of masts, beams, deal-boards, and other sorts of timber for shipping; tar, pitch, bark of trees, pot-ash, wooden utensils, hides, flax, hemp, peltry, furs, copper, lead, iron, cordage, and fish.

A few centuries backward Sweden had no manufactures; and in those times the Hans-towns exported from Sweden the very crude ore of their copper and iron, which they refined, and manufactured into various utensils and tools, which they sold again to the Swedes. The inhabitants of their coasts were all fishermen; and their towns had no artificers. In the reign of their King Gustavus the First, surnamed Vasa, who reigned from the year 1523 to 1559, the Swedes first began to work their metals and wood at home; and about the middle of the seventeenth century they began to set up sundry kinds of manufactures, by the help of Hollanders and Flemings, viz. glass, starch, tin, woollen, silk, soap, leather dressing, and saw mills. They had no bookellers till the year 1647. They have since had sugar baking, tobacco plantations, and manufactures of sail-cloth, cotton, fus-tian, and other stuffs; of linen; alum, brimstone, paper mills and gunpowder mills; vast quantities of copper, brass, steel, and iron, are now wrought in Sweden. They have also founderies for cannon, forgeries for fire arms and anchors, armouries, wire and slatting mills: mills also for fulling, and for boring, stamping, &c. Of late also they build many ships.

They have certain towns which are allowed to import and export merchandize in their own ships; and these are termed staple towns, being twenty-four in number: but the other towns, which, though near or even upon the sea coast, have no foreign commerce, and are therefore called land towns. Others are termed mine towns, as belonging to some mine district.

By a report from their Board of Trade to the diet of the kingdom, in the year 1752, it appears, that their commerce had been considerably increased of late years, and that their manufactures were also considerably improved, to the further employing of their people, and lessening the importation of foreign merchandize; most part of which is, moreover, imported in Swedish shipping, which also are the chief exporters of the home products and manufactures. Yet, upon the whole, Dr.

Busching

Busching thinks, that the Swedish imports do still in value exceed their exports; chiefly occasioned by the very necessary importation of corn and other provisions, which might be much lessened, if the Swedes would more assiduously apply to the increase of agriculture and the fishery.

The chief staple towns of Sweden are Stockholm and Gottenburg. We shall treat of them as they lie, from the west to the eastward.

I. Gottenburg is a fortified modern built town, the usual station of their East India shipping; and is the principal and most opulent place in Sweden next after Stockholm. It contains about thirteen thousand inhabitants, is neatly built, and has several quays and docks, and a college of admiralty, and has also a squadron of the royal navy usually stationed there. It is well frequented by merchant ships, so much the more as it lies without the Sound, and is therefore free from that toll.

II. Carlskroon, built on a little isle on the Baltic, joined to the continent by a long bridge. It is a strong town, has a good harbour, and is therefore the usual station of most of the navy royal. It consists of five thousand inhabitants, which, as towns generally go in Sweden, is deemed a very considerable and important place, has a royal dock yard, royal store houses, &c.

III. Stockholm, in north latitude-fifty-nine degrees, twenty minutes; the capital of the kingdom, stands partly on islands and partly on peninsulas. It is the residence of the court, of the college of commerce, of the national bank, the fund whereof, according to Dr. Busching, consists of about six millions of silver dollars, of each one shilling and six-pence and two-thirds sterling, in all four hundred and sixty-six thousand six hundred and sixty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence sterling, if he was rightly informed, beside current bills, to the amount of seventy millions. Which bank has been of great utility to the crown and kingdom, by advancing considerable sums for the service of the public. Here is an insurance-office, and a Levant Company. It contains twenty parish churches, in what is called the city alone, and above five thousand houses, most of which stand on piles, though entirely built with stone, and are generally four or five stories high, some of which are covered with iron or else with copper plates, as others are with tiles. Beside these, there are a great number of timber houses in the suburbs. And the number of inhabitants who pay taxes is computed to amount to sixty thousand. The Danes themselves acknowledge this city to be something larger than their own capital of Copenhagen, so that Stockholm may be reasonably supposed to contain one hundred thousand people. Here indeed is carried on the most part of the trade of the kingdom, which well accounts for its magnitude. Here also are its navy and admiralty offices, the royal arsenal and dock yards; also a royal academy of sciences, one for military architecture, and one for painting and sculpture,—a college of physicians,—an insurance office from fire,—and a custom-house. Her foreign and domestic commerce is very considerable: here is an excellent harbour, where the largest ships may lie close to the houses; yet, by reason of certain rocks, its entrance is somewhat difficult, though the society of pilots supplies that inconveniency. Here are sugar houses, glass houses, manufactures of porcelain, woollen, silk, cotton, canvas, parchment. In her docks are many ships constantly built. The principal exports from hence are, copper and iron in great abundance, steel, brass latten wire, iron and brass cannon, masts, planks of oak and deal, hemp, tallow, honey and wax, hides and furs.

IV. Upsal is a very ancient and considerable large city, with an university. It was anciently the principal residence of the sovereigns of Sweden. All its buildings, however, are of wood, the cathedral and a few stone houses excepted. It has three churches: which is all we can say about it, as it is no maritime place.

V. Gefle, a sea port, on the west side of the gulph of Bothnia, is a populous town, and carries on a very advantageous trade, with many ships. It has a dock for shipping, a custom-house, an arsenal or magazine, a gymnasium, or seminary for youth, a castle, and an hospital. Yet Dr. Busching thinks, that two-thirds of its people are fishermen; but the most principal are traders and manufacturers, he does not, however, tell us what they deal in; though probably it is in timber, metals, hemp, and peltry.

Abo is a sea port, the capital of the great dutchy of Finland, seated at the point of the angle formed by the gulphs of Bothnia and Finland, and the most considerable place in that dutchy. It has a castle and a commodious harbour, and carries on a brisk trade in linen, corn, provisions, and timber.

*Of the long-since united Kingdoms of DENMARK and NORWAY.*

Although in the last century there were scarce any manufactures carried on in Denmark, (which were originally introduced, says Busching, so late as King Frieric IV. who died in the year 1730, and by his son King Christian VI. who died in the year 1746,) yet there are now artists of extraordinary skill at Copenhagen; and at present every branch of the mechanical arts is well executed in Denmark. Gold and silver lace, silk stuffs and velvets, woollen cloths and stuffs, stockings, tapestry, hats, bastard and genuine Porcelain, fire arms, paper and copper mills, iron wares, one silk and two cotton printing houses; with manufactures also of soap, steel, starch, glue, lacker, sugar, tobacco, &c. The lace of Jondern, and the gloves of Randern and Odensee, are known to be excellent in their kinds. No foreign manufactures are allowed to be imported into Denmark; and since the year 1736, the wearing of jewels, gold and silver stuffs, and foreign lace, have also been prohibited. In the year 1738, a general warehouse was opened at the exchange in Copenhagen, to which manufacturers bring all the wares which they cannot dispose of in other towns, and are paid ready money for them. And from this warehouse the goods are delivered out on credit to retailers. King Frederic IV. who began his reign in the year 1699, may be deemed the real founder of the Danish commerce; the strict application to which partly appears by the great number of their ships annually passing the Sound; those of the year 1752, amounting to eight hundred and fifty sail, and partly, also, from the several opulent companies which have from time to time been established at Copenhagen. The principal of these is the Royal Asiatic Company, first erected in the year 1716, which trades to Tranquebar, on the coast of Coromandel, and also to China. Here our author, Dr. Busching, was probably ignorant, that the Danes have been settled in the said fort of Tranquebar ever since the year 1617, as in the body of our work under that year.

In the year 1747, there was a general trading company erected by charter, for trading to Spain, France, the Mediterranean, the Baltic, and also to Greenland for whale fishing. The incorporated Iceland and Finmark Company have monopolized the trade to those two countries to the year 1771. In Denmark, says our said author, the imports always exceed their exports; but in Norway it is quite the reverse. In the Assignment, Exchange, or Loan Bank, at Copenhagen, established in the year 1736, its bank notes are drawn for one hundred, fifty, and ten rixdollars, and pass in all the King's dominions for current specie: their capital stock being five hundred thousand rixdollars, each worth four shillings and six-pence sterling. They lend out money, not under one hundred rixdollars, at four per cent. interest, on depositing a sufficient pledge, (in this resembling the royal bank of Edinburg, and with much the same capital stock.) At Copenhagen there is an insurance office for ships; the number of which, coming annually into that port, is so very considerable, according

According to Dr. Busching, that above three thousand vessels, great and small, laden with all kinds of merchandize, more especially provisions, timber, and materials for building, were entered at their custom-house in the year 1752. Here we may venture to presume, that at least three parts in four of that number must have been what we call, at London, small craft, or possibly many of them mere open boats.

The present Danish fleet consists of thirty-four ships of the line, sixteen frigates, and about fifty galleys; and their seamen about four thousand four hundred: but the number of registered seamen, with which, on any emergency, their fleet may be manned, is about twenty-four thousand.

I. Copenhagen, the capital city, on the fine island of Zealand, makes a magnificent appearance at a distance. It is very strong, contains four royal castles or forts, ten parish churches, and nine other churches of Calvinists and other tolerated persuasions, both French and Dutch, and sundry good hospitals. There is a considerable number of public and private palaces, above four thousand burghers houses, several of which are inhabited by ten or more families; eleven markets or public areas or squares, one hundred and eighty-six streets, and according to some near one hundred thousand inhabitants. Since the year 1746, its annual bills of births have amounted to at least two thousand five hundred and ninety-two, and in some years two thousand eight hundred and thirteen persons; and of burials, from two thousand five hundred and ninety-four to three thousand three hundred and eighty-six; (which pretty well answers to our usual computation of one out of thirty-three dying annually in healthy years). Its principal streets are built of brick, but the lanes are mostly of timber, they are illuminated with lanterns, and the city may be deemed one of the most beautiful and magnificent places in Europe. My Lord Molesworth, about sixty years ago, reckoned it nearly equal to our city of Bristol. Copenhagen has an university: it has one of the finest harbours in Europe, and although it admits of but one ship to enter it at a time, it is, however, capable of containing five hundred. There are canals in several of its streets, as in Holland and Hamburg, for ships to lie close to the houses. Its naval arsenal far exceeds that of Venice. Its trade is considerably increased of late years. In it are many manufactories of silk and woollen stuffs and cloths, fine linen, gold and silver lace, porcelain, &c. From hence, and from other Danish ports, they export horses, wheat, barley, rye, butter, tallow, stock-fish, train-oil, pitch and tar, iron and timber; beside great numbers of horned cattle, vended to Holland and other parts.

II. Helsingore is a town of some considerable commerce: here is paid the toll for ships passing the famous Sound, at its royal castle of Kronenburgh: at Helsingore all nations trading into the Baltic have, for that end, their consuls. It is the best town in the isle of Zealand, next to Copenhagen.

III. Roskild, in the same island, was once the capital of Denmark, and is said to have been anciently of such magnitude, as to have contained twenty-seven churches and convents within its walls, but since the reformation of religion, and the increase of Copenhagen, it is become a mean place.

#### IN THE GREAT PENINSULA OF JUTLAND.

I. Aalborg, in North Jutland, is a large, populous, and ancient city, and, next to Copenhagen, is the most opulent and best built one of the of the whole kingdom. Here is a merchants exchange, and a safe harbour, from whence are exported great quantities of herring, grain, fire-arms, saddles, and gloves.

II. Wiburg has three parish churches, and twenty-eight streets and lanes, yet was anciently more considerable than at present.



III. In South Jutland, or the Dutchy of Sleswick, is the town of Appenrade, one of the best and most flourishing of that country. It stands on a bay of the Baltic : is noted for ship-building, and a considerable trade.

### ' N O R W A Y ;

WITH THE ISLES OF FERROE AND ICELAND, AND THE COUNTRY OF GRONELAND.

Norway is for the most part a rocky, mountainous, and barren country ; though with here and there several fertile parts. Its scarcity of bread-corn, is in some measure compensated by its immense quantities of excellent timber, chiefly of the fir and pine kinds ; which they export to many parts of Europe in such quantities, that the fir-timber alone is said to bring in a million of rix-dollars annually, viz. for masts, beams, barks, and deal boards, with other house and ship timber. In other parts, as in the districts of Bergen and Drontheim, they export vast quantities of salted fish in barrels, and also cod, split and dried in their cold air, merely without any salt, called stock-fish ; also pickled and dried salmon, much train oil, or whale oil ; immense quantities of marble ; also touchstone, alabaster, slate, mill stones, agate, and jasper. They have also pearl-fisheries, two silver mines, five copper mines, and fifteen very profitable iron mines, with some lead and alum mines. Yet they have not salt enough of their own produce to supply their large fisheries.

Their best cities and towns are,

I. Christiana, the capital and best city of the kingdom : it is regularly built at the bottom of an inlet or bay : is of a considerable extent, and carries on a great trade.

2. Kongberg is a flourishing town of about eleven thousand people, owing to a very rich silver mine, discovered in the year 1623, which gave birth to this town, immediately peopled with German miners. Dr. Busching thinks, that no fewer than three thousand five hundred persons, officers, artificers, and labourers are employed on this mine, which also produces some gold.

III. Bergen is the largest city, and enjoys the greatest commerce of any place in Norway. Its harbour is defended by forts, and by neighbouring mountains. All its six churches, public edifices, and most of the houses along the strand or shore, are built of stone ; although, till of late, they were mostly built of timber : in times preceding the reformation, it is said to have contained thirty churches and convents. It carries on a very great trade in furs, stock-fish, tallow, hides, and timber.

IV. Drontheim, a sea-port on the river Nid, is well fortified, has now but two churches, though in times of popery it had ten churches and five convents. It carries on, however, a considerable trade in timber, fish, tallow, and copper ; and they have lately erected a sugar house. Here is a fine cathedral school, a seminary for missionaries, an orphan-house, a work-house, and an hospital.

### THE NORWEGIAN ISLANDS.

I. The Ferroe Isles lie in the Northern Ocean, about one hundred and seventy leagues south of Iceland, and not quite half so much westward from his Britannic Majesty's Shetland Isles, and somewhat farther to the west of Norway : they are twenty-five in number, though only seventeen of them are inhabited, lying between the degrees of sixty-one fifteen minutes, and sixty-two degrees ten minutes. They are, in effect, so many solid rocks, the surfaces whereof are covered with earth to the depth of an ell, which shallow soil is so fertile as to yield twenty for one in corn. Their pastures are excellent, especially for sheep, in the numerous flocks of which the wealth of the inhabitants consists.

Other merchandize sold to foreigners are, salted mutton, goose quills, cider down, feathers, knit

woollen



woollen waistcoats, caps and stockings, tallow, &c. Their religion is Lutheran; and but seven preachers, under a superintendant, have the care of thirty-nine churches.—In Stromoe, the largest isle, there is a small town named Thorshaven, defended by a fort, where there is a little school; and this place is a common market for all those isles.

11. The Island of Iceland lies about one hundred and twenty Norway miles distant westward from Drontheim, and about sixty southward from Greenland: it is mostly a mountainous country, yet there are roads practicable for a horse in all parts of the island. Carriages were formerly used, but are now laid aside, as the trouble attending them was too great. Every year some hundreds of pack-horses come over the mountains from the north, to the trading places in the south parts of the island, laden with butter, woollen manufactures, &c.—Iceland has many fiery irruptions, besides the famous burning mountain of Hecla. No corn will grow in Iceland, wherefore the commonalty content themselves without it, by means of dried fish and flesh, and of a certain sea vegetable dried at the fire. They have plenty of sheep, for whose benefit nature seems to have provided shelter, in winter and other severe weather, by the many large caves in the earth, whither they retire. They have also plenty of horses, which, though small, are full of spirit, and lie in the open air all the year round, excepting such as are broke for the saddle; and in winter they subsist only on what fodder they can scrape from under the ice and snow, as do likewise the sheep, when the snow is not very deep, and the weather happens to be fair and mild; but if the sheep happen to be surprized by a great snow, they immediately form themselves into a close compact body, by laying their heads together in the center, till their owners come to help them; though sometimes they perish before relief comes, through the weight of the snow. Their oxen and cows in the south parts are fed with fish bones, and the water in which the fish is boiled. There are no hogs; and tame poultry are too expensive to be generally kept; but there is plenty of wild fowl. The usual food is fresh and dried fish, dressed with butter, with milk, oatmeal, and flesh; and their common drink is milk, or milk and water; though the more wealthy are fond of beer and spirituous liquors; and the most wealthy sometimes purchase red and white French wines.

The commerce of Iceland is now confined to a company at Copenhagen, established by a royal charter, in the year 1733, who annually send twenty-three ships thither; some to fish ports, others to flesh ports. The cattle are delivered to the factors at the flesh ports, and at the fish ports the factors purchase all the sound dried cod and ling, and also the train oil, according to the fixed rate. The Icelanders either barter their commodities for those of Denmark, or else receive Danish ready money for them. Accounts are kept here, and all calculations are made by fishes, forty-eight of which being deemed equal to a specie dollar.—Their general exports are chiefly dried fish, salted mutton and beef, butter, train oil, tallow, coarse and fine jackets of their woollen cloth called Wadmal, woollen stockings and gloves, red wool, sheep skins and lamb skins, fox-tails, feathers, and quills. They have a printing press at Hoolar or Holum; and in every bishop's see there is a public Latin school, as a seminary for the clergy, from whence they go to the University of Copenhagen. The number of the inhabitants of Iceland is about fifty thousand.

They have no towns properly so called, nor scarcely any deserving the name of a village.

This account of Iceland, given by Dr. Busching, is by far the best hitherto published.

Greenland, by which we by no means understand Spitzbergen, but the country often named or called Old Greenland, as far as is hitherto certainly known, is probably a part of, or joined to the great continent of North America. In the body of our work, under the year 817, is seen how early so inhospitable a country was known to and planted by the Norwegians.—That, in the year 1070, it was by them christianized; and that it was unaccountably lost about the year 1348, and that,

that, after some fruitless attempts, it was again re-colonized by Denmark in 1751. It has at present, says Dr. Busching, four Danish colonies, and one Moravian colony, where there are Christian congregations and missionaries: and the Greenland Company of Copenhagen, established in the year 1751, send thither three or four ships annually, for the trade of peltry, whale-fins, and train-oil.

### G E R M A N Y.

This country, according to Dr. Busching, is one thousand square German miles (each equal to four English ones) larger than France with all its modern acquisitions.

The rivulets running down from the Alps into the Rhine, convey with the sand many particles of gold. Chrystal is also found in the Upper Rhine. Plenty of fish in all its rivers, and of the best and greatest variety of timbers in its forests and woods. Many olive trees; and entire woods of chestnut and walnut trees. In her woods also are made much pot-ash, pitch, and charcoal. In some parts, for the cultivation of silk, there are great numbers of white mulberry trees.

Its soil produces all sorts of grain in plenty, of which considerable quantities are exported.

Its native materials for commerce are hemp, flax, hops, anise, cummin, tobacco, saffron, madder, truffles; variety of excellent roots and pot herbs. Fine fruits, equal to those of France and Italy. Excellent Rhenish, Mosel, Muscadet, and other wines, some of which exceed those of France and Hungary. All sorts of good cattle in the greatest plenty, also the best of cheese and butter. Tame and wild fowl of the best kinds. Salt springs. Pearls and various precious stones. Vitriol, allum, saltpetre, pit-coal, black and yellow amber, sulphur, quicksilver, virgin silver, cinnabar, arsenic, cobalt, antimony, and lapis calaminaris. Of metals, she has iron, steel, copper, lead, and tin: also loadstone.

Dr. Busching thinks it very probable, that Germany contains twenty-four millions of people, supposing France to contain twenty millions. Yet others think, that Germany does not contain above twenty millions, and France scarcely seventeen millions; more especially considering her late ruinous wars.

Germany is doubtless very advantageously situated for commerce, lying in the middle of Europe, open to three different seas, having many rivers navigable a vast way up its inland parts; from whence come down, and are exported to other countries, corn, tobacco, horses, lean cattle, butter, cheese, honey, wax, wines, linen and woollen, yarn, ribbons, silk and cotton stuffs, toys, turnery wares in wood, metals, and ivory, goat skins, wool, timber both for ship-building and houses, cannon and bullets, bombs and bomb-shells, iron plates and stoves, tinned plates, steel work, copper, brass wire, the finest porcelain upon earth, earthen ware, glasses, mirrors, hogs bristles, mum, beer, tartar, smalts, safer. Prussian blue, printers ink, and many other things.

In order to the mercantile and political description of this large empire, we shall begin with Upper Saxony, as lying remotest and furthest north with respect to us.

### U P P E R - S A X O N Y.

The electoral dominions of his Prussian Majesty in Germany are,

I. Brandenburg, or eastern, Pomerania, yields plenty of all good things, wine only excepted; as, timber both for houses and shipping. pitch and tar, flax and hemp, grain of all kinds, and salt-works. Its geese are famous for the largeness of their size, and dried Pomeranian geese, ham, sausages,

fages, and salmon, are esteemed the best in all Germany. Its extended coast along the Baltic shore, to the confines of Polish Prussia, as well as on the east coast of the great river Oder, is extremely beneficial to trade and navigation.

Of the places of Prussian or Brandenburg Pomerania, where manufactures flourish, the principal are, Stetin, the capital city of the whole duchy of Pomerania, Stargard, Colberg, Cöslin, Camin, and Corlin. The commerce of Stetin may be guessed at, says Dr. Butching, from whence, in the year 1756, there were exported to England, Holland, France, Spain, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Mecklenburg, Prussia, Dantzick, Lubeck, and Hamburg :

Blue starch (though not a manufacture of this country, but imported)	10,089 lbs.
Antimony — — — — —	72,210
Arsenic — — — — —	1,171 cwt.
Tin — — — — —	106 plates
Dimity — — — — —	106 pieces
Flannel — — — — —	251
Lapis Calaminaris — — — — —	107 tons
Glass — — — — —	6,649 half chests
Holland Glass — — — — —	17,608 { rix - dollars worth
Timber for building — — — — —	130,966
Ship Timber — — — — —	8,916
Haberdashery wares — — — — —	22,526
Wood for fuel — — — — —	33,186 cords*
Guaiacum — — — — —	1,401 schocks†
Clap-boards — — — — —	2,598
Matts — — — — —	30 matts
Planks — — — — —	5,179 planks
Pipe staves — — — — —	22,861 schocks
Hoghead staves — — — — —	8,108
Ton staves — — — — —	32,814
Cord — — — — —	24 chests
Stone blocks — — — — —	436,960 blocks
Glass — — — — —	639 cwt.
Pot-ash — — — — —	147 tons
Madder — — — — —	408 cwt.
Scythes — — — — —	1,830
Sope — — — — —	233 tons
Tobacco — — — — —	5,812 cwt.
Woollen cloth — — — — —	3,448 pieces
Poland wool — — — — —	775 cwt.

\* So the English translation has it.—† “A schock” says the Translator, is any number “of sixty,” which is quite unintelligible.

All which goods were exported in one thousand six hundred and seventy-one vessels, beside ninety-seven which went away in ballast.

The translator has, we imagine, rightly named them vessels, as probably many of them were of small burden. This brief catalogue of merchandize gives a very favourable idea of the commerce of Stetin, as well as a view of the productions of Pomerania. That city is seated on the left of the Oder, and is large, handsome, and well fortified; has a chamber of commerce, a royal gymnasium or capital school, and an arsenal; has seven Lutheran churches, a French Calvinist church, and a Popish one; a court of admiralty, a dock for shipping, many and great variety of manufactures, and an extensive foreign commerce: in its castle all the courts and colleges of the province have their meetings and records. This city, and all the countries betwixt the rivers Peine and Oder, with the isles of Wollin and Usedom, were yielded for ever by Sweden to the King of Prussia, by the treaty of Stockholm, in the year 1720; in consideration whereof, the King of Prussia paid two hundred thousand rix-dollars to Sweden.

2. Anclam, on the Peine, contains two churches, and has improved its commerce since it came under the Prussian dominion.

3. The island of Usedom, with a town of the same name, and the Peinemunder Schanz, commanding the entrance into the Peine. On the north side of this isle, next the Baltic, stood the once famous town and port of Winet; which, with much adjoining land, was swallowed up by an inundation in the eighth or ninth century, or, as others write, was destroyed by the Danes. Dr. Busching relates, that, at low tides in the Baltic, some ruins of that place are still visible, at the distance of half a German mile from the island.

4. In the isle of Wollin, north of the Frisch-haff, stands its chief town named Wollin, on the site of the ancient city of Julin, once so famous for commerce; though of a very obscure origin.— See our main work, under the years 1080 and 1182.

5. Damm, a small town, in which is a fine steel manufacture.

6. In what is called the proper duchy of Pomerania, lies Stargard, the capital of the Eastern Pomerania, having, by means of the river Ihna, a communication with the Baltic Sea. It is large, well built, has four churches, and some charitable foundations, several good manufactures, and a considerable commerce.

7. Cammin, with its suburbs, makes at present a good figure, by means of its navigation, fishing, and agriculture.

8. Belgard, in the county of Cassubia, has a castle and provostship, with a good trade.

9. And the like of New Stetin, built after the model of the capital city of that name.

10. Rugenwald, on the Baltic shore, is a large and well-built town; and,

11. Rummelsburg, a town where there is a cloth manufacture.

12. Stolpe, a town having two Lutheran churches, and one Calvinist one. It has a great linen trade, and deals largely with Dantzick, from which it is distant about fifteen German miles. Here are made very curious toys in amber.

13. Colberg, a well fortified and considerably large town, on the Baltic shore, of which it gave sufficient proof in the year 1761, when besieged and taken by the Russians. By means of its good woollen and linen manufactures, its trade with neighbouring Poland, and by its numerous shipping, it is at present in a thriving condition, having four parish churches, and being noted also for the profitable salt pits in its neighbourhood.

14. Cossin, a fair and newly re-built town, with some manufactures; and

15. Corlan, a small place, having, however, some good woollen manufactures.

This is the epitomized substance of the present state of the Prussian, and by far the best part of the large dutchy of Pomerania; which, according to Dr. Busching, at present yields about five times as much revenue to its sovereign, as the Swedish part of Pomerania.

II. Swedish Pomerania was originally larger than at present.

1. In it lies the principality and island of Rugen, with several adjacent isles, containing twenty-seven parishes. That isle has, in ancient times, made a much greater figure than at present. It abounds in grain and cattle; but Beigen, its chief town, though the seat of its government, is both open and small.

2. On the continent, opposite to, and about an English mile distant from Rugen, stands the ancient, and once much more famous than at present, city and port of Stralsund, the capital of Swedish Pomerania, of old an eminent member of the Hanscatic League. At present its citizens still form a numerous body, amongst whom are many substantial merchants. Here is a gymnasium, or illustrious academy. Its principal commerce is in corn, pitch, tar, rosin, hides, tallow, honey, and wax. It is almost, however, needless to add, that this city has greatly declined, since it lost its more free condition.

3. Griepswald, a sea-port and university, once a Hans-town; it has three parish churches, and a good trade in corn, hides, and tallow.

4. Wolgast, is a decayed sea-port town, which, after many disasters, has still some commerce.

Dr. Busching thinks, that the entire revenue of Swedish Pomerania does not exceed one hundred and twenty-four thousand rix-dollars: whereas that of Prussian Pomerania may amount to eight hundred thousand rix-dollars: that, in the entire dutchy, there are twenty-eight towns, and that, in common years, there die annually twelve thousand persons, which, multiplied by thirty-three, makes the whole number of inhabitants to amount to three hundred and ninety-six thousand, and not to four hundred and sixty thousand, as that author's computation makes them amount to.

In general it may be observed, with Dr. Busching, that the Mark or Marquisate of Brandenburg, under King Frederick-William, and his great son King Frederick II. has acquired a new and more pleasing form. Agriculture has, under the reigns of those two great princes, been almost marvellously improved, waste and barren lands have been cultivated: superfluous woods grubbed up, and villages erected in their stead; deep morasses drained and rendered fertile. Its remaining woods and forests rendered more serviceable, not only for common fuel, but for glass-houses, forges, charcoal, tar, pot-ash, house and ship-timber, the latter partly exported to Hamburg, Holland, and other countries. Here grow, in abundance, millet, buck-wheat, flax, woad, and tobacco. From their fine wool many good manufactures have been established. The culture of silk has successfully been propagated, and is constantly increasing. This country also produces alum, saltpetre, amber, porcelain earth, and iron stone. The Elbe and Oder, two of the greatest and most navigable rivers in Germany, running through this marquisate, are of very great benefit. The great Elector Frederick-William, in six years time, viz. between 1662 and 1668, joined the rivers Spree and Oder, by means of a canal, three German miles, or twelve English miles, in length. The Havel and Oder have been joined by his present Majesty, Frederick III. between the years 1743 and 1746, by a canal, having thirteen sluices. And the same great Prince, between 1743 and 1745, caused a canal to be dug, four and an half German miles in length, with three sluices on it, from the river Elbe to the river Havel; whereby the water-carriage between Berlin and Magdeburg is shortened about one-half, and nine different bridges are laid over it. Moreover, what is called the Oder Canal, runs out of the Oder at a certain place, and, for the like shortening of the water-passage, enters that river again; which canal was opened in the year 1753. There are also divers inland lakes, between

which a communication has been made by means of canals and sluices. These are truly magnificent works. Yet we have still more to relate.

It seems, that, by wars, famine, and pestilence, this country was become much thinned of inhabitants, for the supplying of which, and out of regard to his distressed Protestant brethren, the Elector Frederic-William invited the French refugees, driven from home by their King, Louis the Fourteenth, to come and settle here, where he bestowed on them considerable benefits and immunities, which were further enlarged by his son, Frederic the First, created King of Prussia; whereby many hundreds of families were induced to settle here. Moreover, since the year 1688, many Lorrainers, Walloons, Switzers, Bohemians, and other Germans, have been kindly received here. By all which accessions, the number of this marquissate's inhabitants were, in the year 1756, computed to amount to eight hundred thousand, the majority of which are of the Lutheran communion.

Those French refugees have introduced many fine and profitable manufactures into this country, to which they were formerly utter strangers; principally at Berlin and Potsdam: as woollen cloths, and stuffs of many kinds; wrought silks and silk stuffs, velvets, tapestries, gold and silver lace, &c.

In this marquissate are made alum, saltpetre, gunpowder, fine porcelain, wrought and cast iron, steel and brass work, military weapons of all sorts, excellent mirrors; here also are sugar-houses, wrought leather, and tobacco plantations. At Berlin also, are excellent painters, engravers, statuary, enamellers, jewellers, goldsmiths, mathematical and other instrument makers. By all which means, a saving is not only made of much money kept at home, but very large quantities of the before-named merchandize are exported to foreign countries, to a great amount, through the convenience of the above-named rivers and canals.

Dr. Busching says he is well informed, that in all his Prussian Majesty's dominions, on a medium of six years, from 1750 to 1756, there are annually christened one hundred and sixty-six thousand five hundred and sixty-seven children; and about one hundred and twenty-five thousand three hundred and forty-eight persons die annually; therefore, according to him, this last sum, multiplied by thirty-eight, gives the whole number of his Majesty's subjects to be four million seven hundred and sixty-three thousand two hundred and twenty-four. Yet we are apprehensive, that this is a considerable miscomputation, if we are to be guided by most other careful observers, and that even in healthy years and countries, there probably dies one out of thirty-three, but in great and voluptuous cities one out of thirty, and that, even if the multiplier be thirty-three, the number of people will be only four million one hundred and thirty-six thousand four hundred and eighty-four, in all that King's territories, although that author observes, that some have estimated them to amount to five millions of people.

The same author informs us, that the entire annual revenue of his Prussian Majesty's territories are computed to amount to near twenty millions of dollars, or between four and five millions sterling.

I. In the Old Mark, or Marquissate, are the following towns, viz.

1. Stendal, its chief town, formerly a member of the Hans League, contains four parish churches. Here the French refugees have introduced several good manufactures.

2. Soltwedel has also four parish churches: and a good manufacture of cloth, frizes, serges, stockings, and linen; and sells much beer to other parts. It was also formerly a Hans-town.

3. Gardelegen has two churches, four hospitals, two of which have churches or chapels. It has a cloth manufacture.

In the district of Prignitz, are,

4. Perlberg has two churches, and three hundred and sixty-nine dwelling houses, but no particular manufacture.

5. Havelberg, on the Havel, distils and vends great quantities of brandy, makes many knit stockings, builds many boats for the Elbe, on which it sends down vast quantities of cord wood.

II. In the Middle Mark, are,

1. Brandenburg, on the Havel, contains four churches, and about one thousand two hundred inhabitants. A small colony of French refugees have here introduced manufactures of woollen cloth, fustian, and canvas; and, in general, a tolerable trade by land and water; having been formerly a Popish bishopric, it has still a Protestant chapter.

2. Potsdam, on the Havel, beside having a favourite royal palace, has also many fine houses, and four churches. Its large orphan hospital maintains and educates two thousand children of soldiers of both sexes, having both a Lutheran and Calvinist preacher. At this fine town is a great foundery for artillery, also various manufactures of silk, velvet, &c. Here also are noble conveniences for the horse and foot guards.

3. Spandau is a very famous fort, has an excellent foundery for artillery, is a thriving little town, with a spinning and correction house.

4. Berlin, on the river Spree, is the principal residence of the King, and the capital of all his dominions; one of the largest, finest, and most populous cities in Germany, containing many fine palaces, beside the King's, and many beautiful streets and squares, with twenty-five churches, viz. fourteen Lutheran and eleven Calvinist ones, and also one Popish church: it has several polite academies, theatres, schools, and two libraries. Here were reckoned, says Dr. Busching, in the year 1755, five thousand eight hundred and twenty-six houses, and (including the garrison, their wives and children) it then contained one hundred and twenty-six thousand six hundred and sixty-one inhabitants. It has many excellent and important manufactures and rich fabrications. In Coln, on the other side the river, is the King's palace, and many other fine ones.

The great increase of Berlin is almost entirely owing to the French Protestant refugees, who are here in vast numbers, and have several churches. It was they who brought manufactures and trade into great credit; seeing, till then, there were but about fourteen thousand people in Berlin, *i. e.* till about the year 1690. In the year 1755, there were no less than four hundred and forty-three silk looms, one hundred and forty-nine of half silks, two thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight looms for woollen stuffs, four hundred and fifty-three for cotton, two hundred and forty-eight for linen, four hundred and fifty-four for lace work, thirty-nine frames for silk stockings, and three hundred and ten for worsted ones. They have here manufactures of tapestry, gold and silver lace, mirrors, &c. Here also are many charitable foundations, and very prudent regulations: here also are several salt and sugar houses.

In its neighbourhood are several small towns, in one of which, named Strausberg, the inhabitants are mostly clothiers, supplying a great part of the army with bayes: near it also are brass works, black and white tin plate, and polished steel manufactures. The river Spree, communicating by canals both with the Elbe and Oder, brings up to Berlin great barks continually from Hamburg and other cities.

We are principally indebted to Dr. Busching's new Geography, for this fine account of Berlin's vast improvements in so short a space, which, as well as that of Petersburg, may shew what wise and resolute measures can effect when steadily pursued, for the advancement of commerce and riches, and the increase of useful subjects. A manifest difference is, however, observable between the ad-

vancement



vancement of these two cities; the latter rapidly, compulsively, and arbitrarily effected, and therefore more likely to be less permanent; since a future equally despotic monarch may possibly dislike the situation of so damp and cold a place, and, by the return of the court to Moscow, or to some other city, much of the commerce of Petersburg may be dissipated; whereas the advancement of Berlin, though not so rapid as the other, has been brought about by well concerted, kindly and gently attractive measures, and therefore more likely to prove durable.

In the circle of Lebus, lies,

1. Francfort on the Oder, once a Hans-town, has an university, three Lutheran and two Calvinist churches. It has a tolerable trade in linen and woollen goods, and has two annual fairs to which many Jews resort from Poland.

2. Lebus is an inconsiderable town on the Oder.

3. Ruppın has above eight hundred burghers, as Dr. Busching's English translator darkly expresses it, two Lutheran churches, and one Calvinist one. It deals largely in woollen cloth of its own manufacture, and likewise in grain and beer.

4. At Nieustadt is a glass house, and also one for casting of mirrors.

In the Ucker Mark, the only city of eminence, in a mercantile sense, is Prenslaw its capital, on the Ucker. It is large and well built, and has a numerous French colony. It contains six churches; has a good manufacture of woollen cloth, and a large trade in corn, tobacco, and cattle.

The New Mark contains,

1. Custrin, its capital, on the Oder, is an exceeding strong town, having three churches, two hospitals, and a workhouse, though little of any thing commercial.

2. Landberg, on the Warta, is well built; has three churches, and some fine woollen manufactures.

3. Crossen, datchy, was formerly, as well as Silesia, of which some deem it a part, subject to Poland. The town of that name stands on the Oder, and has two Lutheran churches, and one Calvinist church: it has some woollen and linen manufactures, and makes some wine in its neighbourhood, though not esteemed very good.

4. Cöthus, near the river Spree, has three Lutheran and two Calvinist churches, and some good woollen manufactures, and certain charitable foundations.

I. In Upper Saxony circles, all its twenty-two states or sovereignties are Protestant, the Electoral-house of Saxony, of late years, excepted.

The Electorate of Saxony, taken in general, is one of the best countries in all Germany, abounding in all kinds of grain, fruits, corn, metals of all kinds but gold, antimony, (the silver mine near Freiburg, according to Mr. Nugent's Grand Tour, produces, every fifteen days, to the value of twenty thousand dollars) pitch and tar, hops, flax, wine, though chiefly only in Misnia, tobacco, anise, saffron, pit coal, fullers earth, porcelain, marble, precious stones, as diamonds, topazes, hyacinths, rubies, granates, amethysts, sapphires, says Dr. Busching, opals, cornelians, agates, and jasper, salt-works, cinnabar, sulphur, quicksilver, amber, and cobalt, whereof smalt, or a blue colour, is made in vast quantities, and in the greatest repute, much of which is exported, to great profit.

This electorate contains two hundred and ten walled towns, sixty-one market towns, and about three thousand villages. The manufactures here are fine and coarse linen and thread in great quantities, ticking, canvas, fustians, cottons, fine lace, ribbons, paper, the finest porcelain, glass of many kinds, variety of iron, steel, and brass manufactures, gold and silver stuffs, woollen cloth, flannels, frizes, stuffs, stockings, fabrics of silks, velvets, plush, handkerchiefs, hats, gloves, caps,

fine

fine tapestry, starch, and many other articles: by all which an important foreign commerce is carried on.

Mr. Nugent, in his *Grand Tour*, thinks the revenues of this electorate may amount to near eight millions of rixdollars; but Dr. Busching's opinion is, that they are between six and seven millions; we will therefore suppose them only to be six millions; at four shillings and six-pence per dollar, it amounts to one million three hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling.

In the proper dutchy of Saxony, lie,

1. Wittenberg, near the Elbe, has a famous university; and, though not large, has an arsenal and fortifications, but nothing memorable in respect to commerce.

2. Herzberg, deals in wool, and has woollen manufactures, and saltpetre works.

In the Landgravate of Thuringia, lies,

1. Weissenfels, a well built and fortified city on the Sala, having three churches, and has manufactures of silk and velvet, with some charitable foundations.

2. Langensalza, on the Salza, has two churches, and about nine hundred houses: its manufactures consist in half silks and woollen stuffs, and it deals in corn and grain.

3. The city and territory of Erfurth, though lying in Thuringia, is subject to the Elector of Mentz; the city is large, but not populous, and, like other places under the sovereignty of ecclesiastical Princes, is crowded with cloisters, abbeys, nunneries, collegiate and other churches and chapels, a Jesuits college, four Popish parish churches, and six Lutheran churches, and an improved university for both religions. Its chief trade is in corn, wine, and woad for dyers.

4. Weimar has two churches, is the head of a principality or dutchy named Saxe-Weimar. It deals largely in wines, corn, and hops.

5. Jena is the only good town in the principality of Eissenach, which now belongs to the Duke of Saxe-Weimar. It has a celebrated university; it stands on the river Saale, is well fortified, has three churches, and the pleasant vale in its vicinity produces much wine. Mr Nugent, in his *Grand Tour*, says, that Lutheran students from Livonia, Poland, Silesia, and Hungary, study here for its cheapness.

Coburg is the chief and only good town of a principality of that name, now partly annexed to the Electoral-house of Saxony. It has four churches, has a gold and silver stuff manufactory, one of porcelain, and has, in its neighbourhood, plenty of corn, cattle, wine, iron, stone, marble, and pit coal.

In the principality of Saxe-Hilburghausen stands Hilburghausen, on the Werra, the ducal residence. It has two Lutheran churches, and one Calvinist church, has a ducal palace, and many handsome houses, but is not remarkable for commerce.

The principality of Saxe-Gotha abounds in grain and fruit. Gotha, its capital, is one of the best and handsomest towns in Thuringia, having four churches, and about two thousand houses, a *gymnasium illustre*, or illustrious school, and many charitable foundations. It has a considerable trade in woollen and other manufactures, as have some other smaller places in this principality. It deals also in woad and beer, and has a foundery for cannon, &c. In this city also there is a laboratory, a museum, an armory, and a fine ducal palace. This Prince is the chief of the Ernestine line of Saxony, and is, by some authors, said to have so large a revenue as two hundred thousand pounds sterling per annum, being the most powerful of all the Saxon Princes next to the Electoral family: he is lineally descended from the Elector Frederic Magnanimus, who was deprived by the Emperor V. since which time the Albertine line has enjoyed the dignity of the Electorate.

The principality of Altenburg, is now in the Electoral family of Saxony. Altenburg, its capital, is moderately large and populous; has two churches, many charitable foundations, an illustrious school, or *gymnasium*: it has some gold and silk stuff manufactures, salt and iron works, some woollen manufactures. Here, and at its smaller towns, are potters and curriers; and the country abounds in corn and strong cattle, and also in copper and vitriol.

N. B. Although the before-named five principalities are said to be within the Electorate of Saxony; the reader needs not to be told, that three of them are no part of the proper dominions of the Elector, as before is shewn, but are subject to their own independent Princes.

The counties of Stolberg and Wernigerode in Thuringia, do both belong to the Count of Stolberg, the latter being a fief of Brandenburg.

1. Stolberg town is the place of residence of the Count, having two Lutheran churches. And the town of Wernigerode has four Lutheran churches: in it is a great trade in the brewery and distillery business: here also are manufactures of woollen goods: here also are iron mills, flitting mills, paper and powder mills; also copper mines.

In the lordships of the Counts of Reussen in Voigtland are mines of silver, copper, iron, lead, and alum.

1. The town of Greitz has two Lutheran churches, a palace, an orphan house, a great school, and other foundations. And its trade consists in stuffs, and some other manufactures.

2. Gera has five churches, a *gymnasium*, or illustrious school, and, for its beauty, is called Little Leipzig. It has good manufactures of cloths, stuffs, and stockings; of which much is exported: here also are iron mills.

3. Schleitz is a town of three churches, and has a woollen manufacture.

In the lordships of the Counts of Schonburg, in the Margravate of Misnia, are fourteen towns; in which all sorts of manufactures flourish, according to Busching; who, however, has not been at all particular therein.

The Marquisate of Lusatia is a Lutheran country and province, subject to the Elector of Saxony, lying north of the kingdom of Bohemia. It produces grain and pulse, flax, hops, alum, tobacco, iron, and some wine. Its numerous and very good woollen and linen manufactures are of great importance to those towns, wherein, according to Dr. Busching, they have flourished so early as the thirteenth century.

The former persecutions of Protestants in Bohemia and Silesia forced great numbers of them to withdraw to, and settle in Upper Lusatia, where they founded many villages, and propagated the linen manufactures, particularly fine table linen and tickings. Here are also good manufactures of hats, stockings, paper, gunpowder, leather, iron, wax-bleaching, glass, &c. Yet all those manufactures are, in some degree, decreased of later times, as one nation or people are constantly jostling another out of commerce and manufactures.

In Upper Lusatia are,

1. Bautzen, the capital of the whole Marquisate. It is considerably large, well built and inhabited; having several churches, hospitals, and workhouses; has a considerable trade in linen, hats, stockings, gloves, cloth, fustian, &c.

2. Gorlitz, though not the first in rank, is, however, esteemed the largest town in all Lusatia, having six parish churches, and several hospitals; and a considerable cloth manufacture.

3. Zittaw is also a fine and good town, having several churches and hospitals; and has good manufactures of woollen, linen, and blue paper.

In

In Lower Lusatia are the five circle, or district, towns of Luckau, Guben, Lubben, Kalaw, and Spremberg; most of which towns, though not quite so considerable as the foregoing ones, are, however, manufacturing places. Sorau is likewise a good town, with five churches, and manufactures much woollen cloth, yarn, and linen.

In the excellent country of Meissen or Misnia are,

1. Meissen, on the Elbe, is a well fortified town; it has four churches and several schools. It is here that the chief manufacture of the finest porcelain on earth is carried on, though best known abroad by the name of Dresden porcelain, much finer and dearer than what comes from China.

2. Dresden, the Electoral capital, is one of the finest cities in all Germany, pleasantly seated on both sides the river Elbe. Beside its fortifications, and the noble palace of the Elector, in which are vast collections of the richest curiosities, here are very many grand and magnificent buildings, both public and private; many churches and charitable foundations. And, what is most to our purpose, here are iron, copper, and silver founderies; marble works, mills for boring and polishing of mirrors; many rich and fine manufactures of woollen cloth and stuffs, and of stockings, &c. linen, lace, embroidery, fine cut glasses, Spanish leather, gold and silver stuffs, founderies for bells, cannon, &c. Most excellent performances in statuary, painting, enamelling, and carving. Moreover, by means of the Elbe, a considerable foreign commerce is from hence carried on.

Dresden, according to Dr. Busching, may, with all its suburbs, contain ninety thousand people.

3. Pirna, on the left of the Elbe, is a very strong town; has two churches; and, by means of that river, carries on a considerable trade: its neighbouring quarries of what they call sand stone, cut into large blocks for statuaries, are much exported to foreign parts.

4. Gosslen-Hayne, on the Roder, has three churches, and some manufactures of woollen cloth, stockings, and gloves. It was at this town that the fine green colour for dying was of late years invented, known in foreign parts by the name of Saxon Green.

5. Torgau, on the Elbe, is a good town, with a citadel, and three churches; and has manufactures of woollen cloth, silk, and velvet.

6. Oschatz has three churches, and has woollen and other manufactures.

The circle of Leipzig contains,

1. Leipzig, one of the finest, politest, and most celebrated cities in Germany. It stands on the little river Pleiss, which is not navigable; yet is one of the most principal trading towns in all Germany, enjoying in general not only an important foreign trade, but likewise particularly at its three celebrated annual fairs, to which dealers from all parts of Europe resort, both for foreign and domestic merchandize. It has a fine exchange, a strong citadel, a cloth hall, and all sorts of manufactures of gold, silver, silk, woollen, and linen, velvets, tapestry, cotton printing, leather, Prussian blue, stockings, &c. Mr. Nugent's Grand Tour makes the number of people within its walls amount to forty thousand two hundred, beside those in its populous suburbs; and says, that its great merchants houses look like princely palaces: it contains nine Lutheran churches, a Popish chapel, and a large room for the public worship of the French Calvinists. Ever since the year 1701, says Dr. Busching, its streets have been provided with above seven hundred lamps. Beside its many stately edifices, here is a most famous university consisting of six colleges.

2. Grimma has three churches. Its principal trade consists in timber, woollen cloth, and thread, the latter much esteemed at Leipzig fairs and in foreign parts: here is a flannel printing house, this town having been the first place in Saxony that imitated the English flannel.

3. Leifznig has two churches, and manufactures of coarse woollen cloth, stockings, lace, linen, fustians, hats, combs; also yarn and linen bleaching.

4. Dobeln has three churches, and manufactures of coarse woollen goods, of fine hats, fine linen damask and ticking.

5. Rochlitz, a town of the like magnitude and manufactures.

6. Wurzen, on the river Muldau, has three churches. Here are many houses for cloth dying, stockings, and linen bleaching.

These six towns are much given to the woollen and linen manufactures; for which ends they also have soap making. Fullers earth is dug in this country.

In the circle of Erzgebirg are,

1. Freyberg, on the Muldau, is the principal mine town of this Electorate. It contains about two thousand houses, and, in the year 1725, contained sixty thousand inhabitants. This town is strongly fortified; has eight churches: it has the direction of all the mines of Saxony: the silver mines here are the most profitable of any in Misnia, and are as ancient as the year 1171: here also are mines of copper, tin, and lead; the net profits of all which mines did, in the year 1630, yield no less than three millions seven hundred and twenty-five thousand three hundred and thirty-seven florins, and from that year to 1708, upwards of nine millions of rix-dollars. Here also is a foundry for cannon and for bells; a sulphur and vitriol house, and manufactures of thread and lace. Here, says Dr. Busching, is a gymnasium with eight teachers, a public library, and several charitable foundations.

2. Chemnitz was of old an imperial city. It is at present a good town, having a citadel, and three churches; and has many stuff and linen weavers, as have likewise sundry smaller towns in this district.

3. Altenburg's rich tin mine is thought to yield the best tin, next to those of England and Bohemia. Here also are many other small mine towns, where silver, lead, and tin are digged, and where sulphur, vitriol, alum, and arsenic are prepared, where also are iron forges, and black and white tinned iron plates, sent in great quantities to Leipzig, and thence down the Elbe to Hamburg, and thence again to Amsterdam, London, and other parts. Here also are made coarse cloth, lace, &c. Many of these mine towns were originally peopled in the seventeenth century, by persecuted Protestants, driven out by the bigotry of the house of Austria from the neighbouring parts of Bohemia.

4. Zwickaw, on the Muldau, formerly also an imperial city, is still one of the largest towns in Misnia, having a citadel, and three parish churches: it has a manufactory of woollen cloth, of wool cards, and shoe leather. Here also they trade in timber, iron, pit coal, sand stone, marble and corn.

In Voigtland circle is Plauen, the head town of it, having a citadel, and two churches. Its manufactures are of woollen and cotton; and here also is cotton printing. Here are also some few smaller towns, dealing in woollen cloth and brass wares, and having many iron founderies.

Newstadt, on the Orla, is the head of its circle, has a citadel and two churches; and Weyda the like: at these two are manufactured fine calimancoes, camblets, and other woollen stuffs.

In the Foundation, as it is called by the Saxons, of Merseburg is Merseburg, a town on the Sala, has a Lutheran chapter, a cathedral, and three parish churches, although its principal trade consists only in a kind of strong beer, which is exported to many distant parts. In this district are some other small and inconsiderable towns and villages.

In the Bishopric of Naumburg is,

Naumburg, on the Sala, having a Lutheran chapter, three churches, and a citadel: it has an annual fair, with considerable privileges. And Zeitz, on the Elster, has four churches, and a woollen manufactory.

In the principality of Anhalt, are mines of lead, copper, iron, and silver; also coals, sulphur, alum, vitriol, and saltpetre: here are also grain, hops, and some wine.

Deßau, its capital, has two Calvinist churches, and one Lutheran church, several charitable foundations, and the Prince's palace. Here are good manufactures of woollen cloth, stockings, and hats. Bernburg, on the Sala, is the capital of a principality of that name, contains three churches: and Cothen and Zerbst are also pretty good towns: where are manufactures of gold and silver stuffs.

Quedlinburg, an ancient imperial abbey, which embraced Lutheranism, in the year 1539, is under the patronage of the King of Prussia. The abbess, as such, is a Princess of the empire, having a seat and vote in the diets.

Quedlinburg city, on the Bode, has a court of justice belonging to the abbey, and a magistracy subject to the abbey; has four or five churches, and several charitable foundations.

AinStadt on the Gera, the head of the principality of Swartzburgh, has three churches; and possesses some brass, iron, and saltpetre works.

Frankenhausen has four churches and some charitable foundations. Its numerous salt works are some of the most famous in all Germany, and are the principal means of its prosperity.

The county of Mansfield contains some mines of copper and of silver ore. The town of that name is now quite inconsiderable, but the town of Eisleben has four parish churches and one thousand houses, some hundreds of which, says Dr. Busching, are brewhouses.

#### THE CIRCLE OF LOWER SAXONY.

The duchy of Mecklenburg is generally Lutheran in religion, interspersed with some Calvinist churches.

It abounds in many large and small lakes, and in large and desolate heaths, moors, woods, fens, and quarries. Half the country is of a sandy soil; and even its pastures and meadows make but an indifferent appearance, when compared with those of Holstein and Pomerania, on each side of it. Others indeed, says Dr. Busching, speak more favourably of this country. It contains salt springs, alum, iron, and some copper. It has some woollen manufactures, tanned leather dressers. It exports corn, flax, hemp, hops, wax, honey, wool, timber, cattle, butter, and cheese. The entire annual revenue of Mecklenburg-Schwerin is estimated at three hundred thousand rix-dollars: that of the Strelitz line about one hundred and twenty-six thousand rix-dollars. To the Strelitz line also belong the small town and principality of Ratzburg.

Towns in Mecklenburg-Schwerin are

1. Schwerin, the ducal residence. on a lake of the same name. It is built nearly square.
2. Domitz, a small fortified town, at the confluence of the Elde into the Elbe, where a toll of very considerable produce is collected.
3. The bailiwick of the church village named Mecklenburg, in the neighbourhood of Wismar, once a great town, which, since the building of Wismar, has insensibly dwindled to a mean village. In this neighbourhood are salt works and alum.
4. Gustrow, the best town of its district, containing a cathedral, parish church, and ducal palace.
5. Rostock,

5. Rostock, though a free and imperial city, and formerly a famous Hans-town, is situated within this dutchy, on the river Warno; and is by far the largest town in both dutchies, and thought to be nearly equal to Lubeck in magnitude. Its haven has a small town, named Warnemund, very convenient for commerce. Rostock has an university, partly subject to the city, and, in part also, subject to the Duke; it has seven churches, a Lutheran convent for young ladies natives of this city, and several other charitable foundations. It still carries on a considerable commerce, and has a district with some small towns and villages circumjacent. One of its chief trades is in fine beer.

6. New Brandenburg has two churches and a grammar school, and great quantities of hops are raised in its neighbourhood.

7. Strelitz, though in a marshy neighbourhood, is the residence of the Duke of that name; but is not eminent for commerce.

8. At the peace of Westphalia, the once eminent city of Wismar, in this dutchy, was ceded to the crown of Sweden. Notwithstanding its great declension from its ancient glory, when it was the rendezvous of the Hanseatic fleets, it has still six churches, a grammar school, with eight masters; and still enjoys a moderate trade, being one of the best and largest places in all these countries, situated on a bay of the Baltic shore. It has a small district of villages and farms, and was very strong till unfortunately dismantled by the Danes, in the year 1717, in their war with Sweden. It is at present principally noted for brewing of excellent mum.

The dutchy of Holstein, with the lordship of Pinneberg, and the town of Altona, have several manufactures, particularly at Altona and Gluckstadt; beside the very numerous and important ones of the city of Hamburg; which city, and that of Lubeck, do, however, supply the inhabitants with the bulk of foreign merchandize.

Holstein's exports are grain, malt, flax, rape seed, horned cattle, horses, fish, poultry, sheep, butter, and cheese.

As Holstein partly belongs to Denmark, and partly to the present Empress of Russia, we shall follow Dr. Busching's method in its description, beginning with what belongs to Denmark.

1. Gluckstadt is a well built town and fortress, in a marshy situation, on the right of the Elbe, in which is a Lutheran, a Calvinist, and a Romish church, and a Jews synagogue. It has some foreign commerce.

2. Itzehoe has two churches, and some charitable foundations; it stands on the navigable part of the river Stor, which gives name to that part of Holstein named Stormar. At this town King Christian VI. instituted a college of commerce, in the year 1738.

3. Rendiburg, a town and fort on the river Eyder, of two parish churches, and six hundred houses, a royal armory and granary. Here also are several other inconsiderable towns in Wagria county, in a marshy soil.

The ducal, or Russian, Holstein, Dr. Busching thinks to be about half as much as Danish Holstein, above described; yet it brings in a revenue of two hundred thousand rix-dollars.

1. Kiel, its capital, is situated on a bay of the Baltic, with a convenient harbour. It is a well built populous town, is pretty well frequented by ships from Sweden and other parts, has a ducal palace, two churches, a chapel, and university. "The prosperity of this town," says Dr. Busching, "is not a little promoted by the annual meetings of the nobility and persons of wealth in Holstein and Sleswig, for the transferring, placing out, and re-demanding of their monies; this pecuniary intercourse lasting eight days: and at the same time also is held a considerable fair." Kiel was anciently an Hans-town.



In Holstein are several Lay-Lutheran convents for ladies, under the direction of Lady Abesses or Prioreesses, who still possess all the old privileges of the times of popery, as well as the old revenues and jurisdictions over their villages and farms; being literally more useless drones than even the real nuns of Popish convents.

In Ducal Holstein, there are several other small market towns, of little importance; which therefore we pass over, as well as many villages.

In the county of Pinneberg, which is neither reckoned in Ducal nor Danish Holstein, lies the town of Altona, belonging to Denmark, in a most delightful country, on a high shore of the right of the Elbe, not above a cannon shot from the city of Hamburg. It contains above three thousand houses, and upwards of thirty thousand inhabitants. It has two Lutheran and two Calvinist churches, two Mennonite churches, one French Calvinist church, and one Popish church, beside some other sects, here wisely permitted the free exercise of their religion, as are also the Jews, who are very numerous here, and have a large synagogue; for which, and for their entire protection, they pay the crown two thousand ducats annually. Here is a royal illustrious school, an anatomical theatre, and several charitable foundations. In this sad eye-sore to Hamburg, is a great variety of manufactures and fabrications; three docks for ship building, its trade being very considerable. It was but a village till after the year 1640, when, together with the town and lordship of Pinneberg, it came under the dominion of Denmark, when it soon increased to a town, and, in 1664, it obtained a charter of incorporation. It is said to bring in to that crown a yearly revenue of twenty-seven thousand rix-dollars, more likely to increase than diminish.

There are two noble and free imperial cities still to be described, which, though belonging to neither Danish nor Ducal Holstein, are nevertheless situated within the bounds or compass of that country, viz.

The imperial, free, and Hanseatic city of Hamburg stands on the verge of that part of Holstein called Stormar, about eighteen German, or about seventy-two English, miles from the influx of the great river Elbe into the ocean. That river, the small isles in it being included, is at this city about a German mile in breadth; and, beside its forming two spacious harbours, runs through most part of the city in canals, wherein the ships most conveniently lay before the merchants doors. In these canals, as well as four German miles up that river, above Hamburg, the tide ebbs and flows twice in twenty-four hours: in this respect said to excel all other European rivers. Over those canals are eighty-four bridges, on some of which are houses on each side, as if they were only short cross streets; in this, as well as in other respects, resembling the city of Amsterdam. In the numerous streets and more numerous lanes of this city, many families live together in one house; so that the circuit of this city is by no means proportioned to the number of its inhabitants: for round its ramparts it is but an easy two hours walk, or about six English miles in compass: yet, within that compass, the number of its inhabitants is estimated to be one hundred thousand, exclusive of the many Jews living here, and surely there is nothing extraordinary in all this computation. Mr. Nugent, (in our opinion nearer the mark,) thinks that city contains thirty thousand high houses, and, allowing only six persons to each house on an average, then there should be one hundred and eighty thousand people in Hamburg, including the Jews. On a calculation taken of the inhabitants of Hamburg, says Dr. Busching, compared with those of several other large cities, and made from their registers of births and burials, they are found to be to those of Paris as one is to four;—to those of Amsterdam as four is to seven;—to those of Vienna as eight is to thirteen;—and to those of Copenhagen nearly on a par. Yet after all this, it must be admitted that there is great uncertainty in the exact magnitude, &c. of all great cities.

The regulations in this city for preventing of fires,—in point of provision for the poor,—for idiots, lunatics, and for prostitutes, are greatly admired by strangers, as well as its many alms-houses and hospitals,—its schools for the education of poor children,—for providing plenty of all things eatable, in six large market-places,—its store-houses, docks, and yards, for ship-building,—its armory and arsenal, &c.—These are all great in their several kinds, as are also their churches; so that Hamburg is justly esteemed a very well regulated republican constitution, with its small adjacent territory, and as independent as its more potent neighbours will permit it to be. It has, however, one essential mistake in its constitution, (of which mistake its too near neighbour makes considerable advantage) in not admitting the free exercise of religion to any persuasion but their own Lutheran one, excepting at the chapels of foreign ministers, and at our British factory of the Merchants-adventurers Company, which here enjoys many valuable privileges. Near the mouth of the Elbe, Hamburg possesses the bailiwick and castle of Ritzbüttel, with a few adjoining hamlets, and a spacious haven, called Cuxhaven, where, in case of storms, ships find a safe retreat; and on a little fortified island near it, called the Nieuwerk, are beacons and a light-house, for the safety of shipping; and, by the permission of Denmark, they maintain another light-house on the island of Helegland, near the mouth of the Elbe:—By means of that river, Hamburg supplies a very great part of Germany with all kinds of foreign merchandize; by the rivers Havel and Spree, and by a canal from the Spree into the Oder, its commerce is extended from Brandenburg into Silesia, Moravia, Austria, and Poland. This city may be termed the magazine of Germany, and in some measure also of the other countries on the Baltic shore.

Of its numerous manufactures, sugar refining is a principal one; also manufactures of woollen, linen, stockings, cotton, wrought silks, gold-thread, ribbons, velvets, &c. Its vast dealings in wine, tobacco, drugs, spices, metals, grain, leather, timber of many sorts, fish, train-oil, furs, skins, the multitudes of its real merchants and brokers, (Jews as well as Christians) are best to be judged of at their exchange time.

There is a standing commission of merchants, for the examination of commercial concerns, named the commercium, at the place next the exchange, where the commercial library is kept; and if (says Doctor Busching) the books of this library are not very numerous, they are nevertheless all valuable for their usefulness.

The specie-bank was erected in the year 1619, and for its prudent regulations and inviolated credit, is by no means inferior to any, even the most flourishing. Its granaries are always kept well stocked, for supplying the poor at low rates. Here is an illustrious school, with six professors, who read lectures as in Universities, and has a large library. The ordinary military force of the city consists of twelve companies of foot and one troop of dragoons, beside an artillery company, and a nightly guard, which parades, and is stationed every evening, and in the night calls the respective hours. Within the jurisdiction or territory of Hamburg, which is about ten miles in circuit, are several pleasure houses, villages, and estates; and the little town of Bergedorf with the Veerlande, are held in common with Lubec, with which city Hamburg has a communication by a canal to the river Trave.

England supplies Hamburg and other Hans-towns, with immense quantities of wollen goods, tin, lead, tobacco, hard-ware, East India and American productions, &c. according to some, to considerably more than one hundred thousand pounds per annum; whilst others (we doubt too exaggeratingly) carry it much further, even to several hundred thousands. Upon the whole, the commerce of this single city alone may be truly said to surpass that of some considerable kingdoms; and Britain being so eminently interested therein, has occasioned our enlarging so fully upon it.

The Lutheran Archbishopric of Lubeck lies in that part of Holstein more anciently named Wagria. The archbishop is always elected, by its chapter, either out of the royal family of Denmark, or the ducal family of Holstein. His place of residence is at Eutin, a small town pleasantly seated on a lake; but neither he nor his chapter have any authority in Lubeck, although the collegiate church lies within that city. To its chapter, however, belong some bailiwicks and villages in their territory.

The free, beautiful and imperial city of Lubeck stands on the river Trave, which, above the city, receives the Steckenitz, by means whereof it communicates with the river Elbe; and below it, it receives the Wakenitz, issuing from the lake of Rattelsburg, and joining the Schwanau, in its progress, it falls into the Baltic at Travemund, the proper port of Lubeck. By means of those several streams, long and flat-bottomed vessels pass from the Baltic along the Trave, the Steckenitz, and the Elbe, into the German ocean.

Lubeck is a well fortified city, and though much decayed from its pristine grandeur, is still rich and potent in shipping and commerce. It has about twenty Lutheran churches, with lofty steeples, with one Calvinist and one Romish church, a Lutheran nunnery, many hospitals, and other charitable foundations. Lubeck was anciently (and is still) the head of the Hanseatic confederacy, where their several deputies used to meet:—and although the great bulk of that confederacy be long since dissolved, yet the remains of it still subsist in the confederacy of the three cities of Lubeck, Hamburg, and Bremen, under the designation of the Hanseatic union:—they negotiate commercial treaties with foreign states, and are even in modern treaties, between other potentates, frequently included therein, and had their agent or envoy at the famous treaty of Utrecht, in the year 1713. And the late emperor Francis (according to Dr. Butching) in his capitulation, (as it is filed) on his accession to the imperial throne, solemnly engaged, “To countenance, support, and defend, in their navigation, traffic, rights, and immunities, according to the *Instrumentum Pacis*, all trading towns in general, particularly the above-named three cities, from whose maritime commerce, the public reaps such great advantages.” Lubeck’s above-described situation is extremely commodious for commerce. It has a garrison of eight hundred men; was the first city of the north or middle parts of Europe that erected water-conduits in their streets, with pipes for supplying of private houses therein, which convenience was very early followed by London and other cities. Lubeck has also divers good manufactures:—amongst the dependancies of this famous city is Travemund, a small town with a fort, garrison, and a light-house, at the influx of the Trave into the Baltic, besides several other bailiwicks and villages, comprehending in its territory, of about sixty English miles in circuit: Beigedorf is a small town on the Elbe, belonging (as we have related) in common to Lubeck and Hamburg, with a toll-house and ferry. Lubeck is two miles in length, and one in breadth, and is deemed the neatest city of all the north parts of Germany. It has a stadthouse, wherein are deposited the archives of the Hans-towns, an exchange, and an arsenal; and Mr. Nugent thinks it has still one hundred and fifty ships of its own, trading to all the ports within the Baltic, &c. of whose merchandize they have always here large magazines. The chief home commodity of Lubeck is corn, and also beer, which is in such great esteem, that much of it is exported to foreign parts, and is also used medicinally for wounds and bruises.

Above the territory of Hamburg, lies the duchy of Saxe-Lauenburg, subject to the Elector of Hanover. Doctor Butching thinks it contains thirty-six thousand people, but has no manufactures, and only exports corn, butter and cheese, wool, wood for fuel, and some fish. It has two small towns, viz. Ratzburg, a strong place on an island in a lake; and Lauenburg near the Elbe, on which it has some trade in corn and wood, with many villages.

In all the dominions of the Electorate of Hanover, there were in the year 1756, computed to be near seven hundred and fifty thousand people, living in fifty-eight cities, sixty market towns, and very many villages, and single farms. In general, its several countries yield plenty of all the necessaries of life; grain and pulse, good fruits, flax, hemp, madder, woad, tobacco, wood, horses, sheep, horned cattle, sulphur, vitriol, marble, stone, coal, iron, lead, copper and silver mines, very rich salt springs, also manufactures of starch and powder, linen, thread, and damask, ribbons, lace, carpets, cotton worked up into gloves, stockings, caps, and dimities; tanned leather, woollen cloths, and stuffs of various kinds, silk manufactures, silver and gold thread, sugar-refineries, glass-houses, paper and powder mills, iron, copper, and brass manufactures, fire arms, wax bleaching; and many other manufactures and productions.

We are next to cross the river Elbe, into the Dutchy of Bremen, and Principality of Verden, subject to the Elector of Hanover; and we shall first survey the free and imperial city of Bremen, the third and least of the still remaining Hans towns.

The city of Bremen lies mostly on the north or right side of the river, Weser. "In the year 1744," (according to Doctor Busching) "all its buildings and inhabitants were somewhat remarkably numbered, whereby its magnitude may be nearly ascertained, viz. In the old and new towns were counted four thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight inhabited houses, and five hundred and sixty-five other buildings, such as, meuses, brewhouses, storehouses, &c. also three hundred and eighty-seven inhabited cellars:—four thousand and ninety-nine married couples; *i. e.* one thousand five hundred and eighty-nine Calvinists, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two Lutherans, six hundred and twenty-nine mixed; eighty-one Papists, and twenty-eight mixed; two hundred and eighteen widowers; one thousand two hundred and thirty-nine widows; two hundred and thirty-three single men housekeepers, and three hundred and fifty-nine single women housekeepers. In the old town, which is the largest and most populous, are four capital Calvinist churches, as also the cathedral, possessed by the Lutherans; there is also the convent of St. John, with its church, the celebrated academical gymnasium of the Calvinists, with its spacious library; the pedagogium, the town-hall, the exchange, the armory; the hospital, with its anatomical theatre; the correction-house, the work-house, the fulling-mill, &c. In the new town and suburbs are three more Calvinist churches, the Calvinist being the religion of the magistrates, and consequently the established religion, though in point of numbers the Lutherans nearly equal them." By this account it is probable, that the city and suburbs of Bremen may nearly contain fifty thousand inhabitants, more or less. They maintain a garrison of about six hundred men:—Here are several good manufactures, and a very considerable foreign commerce; the inhabitants exporting great quantities of strong beer, corn, minerals, pickled and dried salmon, lampreys, wool, great quantities of Osna'burg linens, particularly to England, in return for woollen goods, &c. timber, leather, paving square stones; so that Bremen is now, in the opinion of some, probably the next best port in Germany, after Hamburg, in point of foreign commerce; though others think Stetin and Lubeck may vie with it in that respect. Yet ships of burthen are obliged to load and unload at a place three or four German miles further down the Weser. The Elector of Hanover, as sovereign of the dutchy, pronounces sentence in capital cases, with certain ceremonies. To this city belongs a territory, containing many villages, particularly Vegesack, a village having a harbour on the Weser.

The dutchy of Bremen and principality of Verden are, in general, flat, swampy, and level countries, watered on three sides by the ocean, and by the Elbe and Weser, excepting the small bailiwick of Ritsbuttel, subject to Hamburg; and on the east bordering on the dutchy of Lunenburg. Beside

cordage and linen, they make several sorts of woollen cloth, flannel, kerfies, &c. at Scharmbeck. At Aumund they have a sugar refinery and a porcelain manufactory. Beside Bremen, here is,

First, The small fortified town of Stade, or Staden, on the river Schwinge; it is about an English mile up from the Elbe, has three churches, and a Latin school, where formerly stood a monastery; yet it is considerably decayed from what it once was.

Second, Buxtehude is at present a small open town near the Elbe, having only one parish church, to which belong three pastors.

The dutchy of Verden, though reckoned within the circle of Westphalia, yet being joined with the dutchy of Bremen, under one Hanoverian Regency, we judged it best to come in here. It is a healthy high land.

Verden is a decayed town, with four churches, on the Aller, and neither it nor the few other towns in this country, nor its many villages, are particularly eminent in a commercial or manufacturing sense. What manufactures they have are chiefly linen and thread.

In the principality of Lunenburg-Zell, subject to the Elector of Hanover, are three large towns, viz. Lunenburg, Velsen, and Zell, with eleven smaller, and thirteen burghs, or large villages.

1. Lunenburg, with its fortified capital, has three parish churches, about thirteen hundred houses, and near nine thousand inhabitants, with three hospitals, a princely palace, and town-house; a library, an armory, an house of correction, and an academy. Here are fifty-four salt-houses without its walls, containing two hundred and sixteen pans of salt, each salt-house being estimated at forty thousand six-dollars annually. Lunenburg exports salt, lime, beer, wax, honey, wool, flax, linen, and frize. Merchandize are brought thither from all parts of Germany, and forwarded eight miles down the river Elmenau, to Hamburg, and also up the river Achse to Lubeck.

2. Velsen, a town on the said river Elmenau, which was navigable from hence to the Elbe; so that ships from England, according to Dr. Busching, formerly traded here, and its ancient harbour is still to be seen: in the great church is also shewn a ship of gilded copper, being a present to the town from the English. It has three churches, and as many alms-houses, though the town is much declined. Its neighbourhood produces very fine flax.—Our author alleges its having acceded to the Hanseatic Confederacy in the year 1451.

3. Zell, a fortified and well-built town on the river Aller, running, lower down, into the Weser, and here begins to be navigable. It contains about fourteen hundred houses, has a town-house, an armory, a ducal palace, several churches, hospitals, and other charitable foundations. Here are manufactures of various kinds, particularly in gold and silver, in good esteem even in other countries.

4. Haarburg, a town of four hundred and seventy-two houses, beside those of the nobility, on a small river running into the Elbe, has a bailwick and villages, with a fort or castle between it and the Elbe, a parish church, and a Latin school: but it is too near to Hamburg to make any figure in commerce, although an unsuccessful attempt, for that purpose, was made in the reign of King George I. Here is, however, a considerable wax-bleachery, sugar-refinery, a starch-manufactory, and manufactures of ribbons, cottons, stockings, and hats. It has a considerable trade in ship-timber to Holland, and has wool-combing and distillery. Haarburg is indeed very commodiously situated for trade, and for a navigation down the Elbe into the ocean: two passage-boats go every day between it and Hamburg, which city it supplies with many sorts of provisions, it lying opposite to that city. In its fort is a garrison church, a prince's palace, an armory, magazine, barracks, and other buildings.

5. Danneberg, a small and decayed town near the Elbe, beer-brewing being now its only trade.

6. Here we cannot well forget the poor remains of the once great city of Bardewic, on the Elmenau, near to Lunenburg. In the first volume of our work, under the year 1189, we have related its destruction by the great Henry, surnamed the Lion, Duke of Bavaria, Saxony, Brunswick, &c. And although its present condition be very low, yet Dr. Büsching thinks its circuit far exceeds that of Lunenburg, although, exclusive of the buildings appertaining to the churches, the school, and the abbey, its other houses are not above one hundred and six in number. It is very ancient, was once a large city, and had nine churches.—Its abbey, upon the Reformation, turned Lutheran; whereupon its canons and vicars became secular, and were confirmed in their possessions.

In this dutchy are many small burghs and villages, wherein great quantities of coarse linen and thread are made, and are sold at Hamburg.

In the principality of Grubenhagen, is its capital,

1. Einbeck, a strong town on the Ilme, near where it falls into the Leine. Here are manufactures of woollen cloth, and stuffs of many sorts, and dymity, after the Berlin and English manner. It contains seven hundred and fifty-four private houses, and seventy-seven public edifices, beside eight hundred and fourteen granaries, stables, &c. three or four churches, a grammar-school, with seven masters, an orphan-house, an hospital, and two poor-houses; beside a Lutheran cathedral church, with a senior, nine canons, and five vicars.

2. Osterode, a town of five hundred and eighty-two houses, not far from the famous Hartz forest, has a castle, and three parish churches; a large granary for the use of the miners on the Brunswick part of that forest. It is remarkable for its fine woollen cloths, great quantities of iron and copper ore, and a quarry of alabaster.

3. Harzeberg, a large town on the Sieber, having a fine manufactory of arms, and other iron-works, of which great quantities are exported.—Here are also many linen looms.

The Hartz forest is a mountainous track of about fifty English miles in length, and twenty in breadth: but we here only treat of that part of it which belongs to Brunswick and Lunenburg. Its abundance of wood is here the more valuable, as without it the many mines and forges could not subsist. Its minerals are yellow oker, vitriol, sulphur, salt-petre, lapis calaminaris, zink, cobalt, (of which powder-blue is made) lead, borax, iron, copper, brass, silver, and also some gold.—The produce of the mine-works, in or about the year 1724, amounted to about seven hundred and six thousand rix-dollars, gross amount; but the net money coming to the sovereign amounted to but one hundred and thirty-six thousand; and to the other proprietors or sharers, one hundred and twenty thousand; and in the Upper Hartz the sovereign had fifty-three thousand net: and the whole gold in the entire Hartz was two thousand eight hundred and eighty rix-dollars, and in silver, four hundred and twenty-five thousand two hundred and seventy-four rix-dollars, net.—The other products of this uncommon forest, the mine offices at Hanover and Wolfenbüttel take, at a stipulated price, making their returns in tallow, leather, and other necessaries for the mine-works.

The inhabitants of this romantic country consist of miners, labourers in the smelting-houses, wood-hewers, carriers, and the sovereign's officers and servants, with clergy, school-masters, artificers, &c.

1. Clausthal, the chief town of this forest, is a spacious open mine-town, of above nine hundred houses, and ten thousand inhabitants, having two churches, an orphan-house, and grammar-school.

2, 3, 4. Altenau, St. Andreasberg, and Cellerfeld, are smaller mine towns, the two latter, however, containing each about five hundred and fifty houses. In each town is a house for smelting of silver: there are also several smaller smelting-towns in this district.



In the principality of Calenberg is,

I. Gottingen quarter.

Gottingen city contains about one thousand houses, and has one of the best constituted universities in all Germany, first erected by King George II. in the year 1734, by the name of the University of Georgia-Augusta.

This city abounds with fine manufactures of woollen goods, silk and worsted stuffs, ribbons, stockings, leather, &c. but it has sorely suffered by having been twice possessed by French troops.—Here are five parish churches. Since the erection of its university, it has been much embellished with new buildings, its streets finely paved, and in winter illuminated: here also is a Calvinist church, and several charitable foundations. It stands on a canal named the New Leine, which communicates with the river Leine, and ranks as the chief of four larger towns of this principality.

II. The Hanover quarter contains,

1. Hanover, the capital city of the principality of Calenberg, and of the whole electorate. It stands on the west shore of the river Leine, is well fortified, and contains about twelve hundred houses, of which many are palaces, and many more are large and handsome edifices. Here is a fine newly erected electoral palace, in the church of which is kept a treasure of great value, consisting of reliques, gold and silver plate, and gems, collected by the great Duke Henry the Lion, in his journey to the East, in the year 1171, &c. In this city is the Elector's armory, fine stables, &c. and four parish churches, several hospitals, and other charitable foundations; a French Calvinist church, a Romish church, and a Jews Synagogue. Here are also abundance of fine manufactures of the woollen, linen, silk, and cotton kinds, and numerous artificers, painters, and other artists of various kinds. Its neighbourhood makes a fine appearance, with the palace and elegant gardens of Herrenhausen, beside the many elegant country-seats and pleasant gardens.

3. Nordheim is the third in order, of the four greater towns of this principality, situated on the Ruhme, which runs into the Leine. It contains five hundred houses, and, beside a secularized Lutheran abbey, has one parish church, and some charitable foundations. It also enjoys some manufactures.

III. In the Hamelen and Lauvenau quarter, is,

4. Hamelen, a fortified town on the right of the Weser, being the fourth in rank amongst the four larger towns of the principality of Calenberg. It contains two churches, six hundred burghers houses, beside about fifty ecclesiastical and other public edifices, a French Calvinist church, and several charitable foundations. Here are silk manufactures, stockings, also linen and thread, of which they export a great deal: a secular Lutheran lay-abbey here retains all its ancient estates and prerogatives. Amongst the lesser towns is Munden, on the river Fulda, soon falling into the Weser, containing six hundred and seventy houses, two Lutheran churches, and one Calvinist one; has silk and damask manufactures, vinegar-makers, &c. It has a considerable river navigation and trade on the Fulda and Weser, to and from Cassel, Thuringia, Saxony, Franckfort, &c. Yet so unreasonable are the old monopolies, that none but burghers of Munden must trade or navigate up the Fulda. In this quarter are many smaller towns and villages, in which their chief manufactures are thread and linen, of which they send great quantities to Bremen and Hamburg, for foreign exportation.

These are all the more immediately contiguous territories belonging to the electorate of Hanover.

In the duchy of Brunswick is the principality of Wolfenbittel, and also part of the famous Harz forest, and of the mine and salt-works there, held in common with the Duke of Brunswick-Lunenbourg, of which we have already treated sufficiently. The south part is mountainous, but



with great plenty of timber and iron, also glass-houses, and a fine porcelain manufacture. The north parts abound in grain, flax, hemp, fruits; and of late raw silk has been cultivated by Duke Charles; who, in the year 1750, made a navigable canal between Wolfenbittel and Brunswick.

1. The city of Brunswick is a large fortified place, the capital residence of the Sovereign. It stands on the river Ocker, has an university erected by Duke Charles, in 1745. Here are many noble structures, and polite as well as charitable foundations and theatres, two gymnasiums, ten Lutheran churches, one Dutch, one French Calvinist church, and a Roman Catholic church.—The city has a variety of ingenious artizans, and several manufactures and fabrications; with two very considerable annual fairs. It was of old a principal or head town of the Hanseatic League, in those times governed in the form of a republic. This city is also famous for the liquor called mum, of which, and of tanned leather, they export great quantities.

2. Wolfenbittel is a considerable fortified town, standing on the river Ocker, but in a low and marshy country, yet contains many handsome houses. The gymnasium here is stiled the Duke's great school: here is one of the noblest libraries in all Europe, several churches, a castle, armory, and several charitable foundations, with some manufactures. Both in Brunswick and Wolfenbittel, as well as in many other parts of Lower Saxony, are several Lutheran secularized convents and nunneries, performing no religious offices, though enjoying all their ancient revenues and prerogatives. In this principality are several iron and brass founderies, copper flattening-mills, salt-works, brass-wire-works, &c.

3. Helmstadt, though not eminent for commerce, is famous for its university; has three parish churches, and other public and charitable foundations.

The principality of Halberstadt is subject to the King of Prussia. It is a level and very fertile country in grain, cattle, sheep, and flax; here are nearly an equal number of Lutherans, Calvinists, and Roman Catholics. It contains several towns, and a great number of burghs and villages. Its woollen manufactures are in a thriving way. This principality, Doctor Busching thinks, yields to the King of Prussia a revenue of about five hundred thousand rix-dollars.

1. Halberstadt, its capital, was in times of Popery, an eminent bishopric; and although its industrious lay inhabitants do not at present exceed thirteen hundred in number, says Doctor Busching, yet it is plentifully supplied with ecclesiastics and their retinues, for it has a large cathedral with a dean, a senior, sixteen canons, four of which are Popish, and the rest are Lutherans, eight minor canons, and twenty-two elects; sixteen churches, of which four are Lutheran collegiate ones, and most of the rest are also Lutheran; one German, and one French Calvinist church.—Here are three Popish convents of monks, and two nunneries; also a Jewish synagogue, and many schools and charitable foundations. In the year 1758, the French treated this place in their wonted manner, by demolishing most of its walls and gates. Of its commerce little can be said, excepting what manufactures have been introduced by the French refugees, being such as they have propagated in the other Brandenburg dominions.

2. Aschersleben forms the second state town of this principality, having three churches, one of which is used by both the Lutherans and Calvinists.

3. And Osterwic, on the river Ilse, is its third municipal town; and has several woollen manufactures.

The Duchy of Magdeburg contains twenty-nine cities, six towns, and four hundred and thirty-one villages, and yields a revenue of above eight hundred thousand rix-dollars to his Prussian Majesty. Its chief places are,

1. The

1. The ancient and still noble city of Magdeburg, on the Elbe, is one of the principal trading cities of Germany, as also a very strong and capital fortress. It is well built, and its cathedral square is so ornamented with large and elegant houses as to make a grand appearance. In it is the King's palace, the Lutheran cathedral, three collegiate Lutheran churches, and six other Lutheran parochial churches, and a Lutheran lay-convent; three Calvinist churches, viz. a German, French, and Walloon one, an hospital, alms and orphan house, maintained at the King's expence, an armory and a town house. In this city is a considerable variety of manufactures, much propagated and improved by the French refugees kindly received here in great numbers, viz. all sorts of woollen cloths and stuffs, whole and half silk stuffs, cotton, linen, stockings, hats, fine gloves, tobacco, and snuffs, and immense quantities of salt works. Its situation on the Elbe, and being the road between Lower and Higher Germany, are very advantageous to its commerce, here being great magazines of various merchandize brought hither up the Elbe in flat bottomed vessels from Hamburg, and from hence carried over land to Leipzig and other parts; on the other hand, there are vast quantities of timber brought hither down the Elbe for Hamburg. This, in short, is one of the best and most beneficial provinces of the King of Prussia.

2. Burg is a town with four churches, and some good woollen manufactures.

3. Hall, on the river Saale, is a fortified city, containing fourteen thousand inhabitants, beside its garrison and noted university; having three Lutheran, and two Calvinist churches, a Romish chapel, and a Jews synagogue; a Lutheran and a Calvinist gymnasium, each having a library, a free secular nunnery of Calvinist ladies. The Calvinists here are possessed of two hospitals, an alms house for the French Calvinists, and other charity foundations. Here are various manufactures, as cloths, woollen, and silk stockings, gloves, printed flannels, friizes, fustians, porcelain, Hungary water, starch, powder, gold, silver, and silk ribbons, fine red and yellow Turkey leather, pewter buttons, &c. salt springs, from which vast quantities are exported to many parts.

Glauchau, just without its walls, is chiefly famous for its celebrated orphan-house, founded by the famous and pious Doctor Franke, near the close of the last century, of which much has been published in various languages.

In the bishopric of Hildesheim is much flax, hops, and salt, and also iron founderies. All its towns, and most of its nobility and villages, are Lutheran, as, on the other hand, the sovereign-bishop, the chapter, the convents, and almost all the episcopal officers, part of the nobility, towns and country, are Catholics. Here are but few manufactures, excepting some good linen, and some coarse woollen, stockings, and porcelain, with all kinds of iron wares. It exports corn, wool, timber, linen, thread, salt, hops, &c.

1. Hildesheim is a considerable large city; and although its magistrates and most of its burghers be Lutherans, yet in it is a college of Jesuits, an abbey, a great cathedral and chapter, with six convents, here are however eight Lutheran parish churches, and a Lutheran gymnasium, also a Jewish synagogue. The city was the capital residence of the great Duke Henry the Lion, from whom the Brunswic family is descended, and the Elector of Bruntwic still retains the hereditary patronage of it, and, as such, keeps in this city a company of foot soldiers, though paid by the city, which acknowledges the Bishop for its sovereign, but pays him no homage, neither does he ever reside here. The other towns are inconsiderable.

The principality of Blankenburg lies partly in the Hartz forest, and belongs to the Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbittel. without that forest, it has good corn land, and in the forest fine marble, woods, and iron ore.

1. The imperial city of Goslar lies on the river Gose, running into the Ocker, near Harza forest. It has four Lutheran parish churches, and three Lutheran convents. Its chief support is from the neighbouring mines, and for supplying of beer and other provisions to that forest.

The imperial city of Mulhausen, in Thuringia, lies on the river Unstrut, it has two Lutheran churches, a Popish nunnery, and a small district in the country.

The imperial city of Nordhausen, in Thuringia, contains seven Lutheran churches, a Romish convent, and an orphan-house. It carries on a good trade in corn to the Hartz forest, distils great quantities of brandy, and is noted for its curious works in marble and alabaster.

The circle of Westphalia is very extensive, and, like most other countries, of various soils; some parts are very fertile, whilst others are barren, heathy, and mountainous. It contains several good cities and towns, and a vast number of burghs and villages.

1. Paderborn is a very ancient and neat city and university, in a fertile neighbourhood. It has a large territorial bishopric. The city contains a cathedral and two parish churches, an abbey, a Jesuits college, and five convents. It formerly carried on a great trade, but at present it is much decayed; what they have is chiefly of the linen kind. The other places of this bishopric are inconsiderable.

The very large bishopric of Munster contains many towns, burghs, and villages, and is much employed in the linen manufactures. Its extent is about one hundred miles in length and sixty in breadth, and revenue near three hundred thousand rix-dollars to the Bishop.

1. Munster, its capital city, near the river Ems, is a very large walled city, much more eminent for its great number of churches, abbies, cloisters, and other ecclesiastical foundations, than for commerce or manufactures; so that its vast number of ecclesiastics, with their dependents, is alone sufficient to constitute a large city, as it truly is; being thought to contain near one hundred thousand people.

2. Coesfeldt is the next best town in this bishopric; has two parish churches, a Jesuits college, and five convents. It was of old a Hans-town; but now much decayed.

The bishopric of Liege, although by many reckoned in the Austrian Netherlands, wherein we have in part treated of it, for contiguity's sake, lies within the circle of Westphalia. It has a fertile soil, and in some parts of it yields wines resembling the middling sort of wines of Champagne and Burgundy; and has also considerable mine works of iron, copper, and lead, and yields pit coal and marble. It is the third in rank of the great Westphalian bishoprics. It is subject to its own elective Bishop and Prince; who, according to Morery, claims a right or sovereignty over fifty-two baronies, eighteen walled towns, and four hundred villages.

1. Liege, in Dutch named Luyck, its capital, is a very large and well fortified city, on the left of the river Maese, contains a cathedral, seven collegiate and thirty-two parish churches, five abbies for men, and a like number for women, thirty-two cloisters of both sexes, two colleges of Jesuits, now changed into seminaries, &c. ten hospitals, beside other charitable foundations. The manufactures here are very considerable, consisting of serges and other stuffs; all sorts of military weapons, nails, and leather; great numbers of brewers, its beer being much exported all round the country; there is pit coal in its neighbourhood, with which they supply Holland very much.

2. Huy, on both sides the Maese, has a large collegiate church, several chapels, numerous convents, and some hospitals. It has iron works, and paper mills in its neighbourhood, which yields corn, wine, alum, sulphur, and pit coal.

3. Dinant,

3. Dinant, higher up the Maese, is fortified; has eight churches, six cloisters, a college which formerly belonged to the Jesuits, and some hospitals. Its principal trade is in leather.

The bishopric of Osnaburg, or Osnabruck, lies north of that of Munster, between the rivers Weser and Ems, being, according to Moll, about forty-five English miles in length, and twenty-five in breadth. It consists of heath lands, but little wood; affording salt, pit coal, and much marble. The people are chiefly employed in spinning of linen yarn and thread, and the manufacture of vast quantities of coarse linen, bearing the corrupt name of Osnabrigs, to the value, according to Dr. Busching, of above a million of rix-dollars annually; sold to the English, Dutch, and Spaniards, for their Guinea and West India commerce.

The city of Osnaburg is a neat well built place. Here are some coarse woollen manufactures, and a very great linen trade; here are also the best Westphalia hams. Its private houses are about one thousand two hundred in number, beside many fine public edifices; a cathedral and a collegiate church, a college belonging formerly to the Jesuits; and two Lutheran churches, two convents, and several hospitals or alms houses. The revenue of its Bishop is reckoned between twenty and thirty thousand pounds sterling.

The principality of Minden is subject to his Prussian Majesty. It abounds in grain, flax, and pit coal, and exports much coarse linen and linen yarn, makes linsley-woolsey cloth; has soap and sugar houses, breweries and distilleries. Under this principality are comprehended the counties of Ravensberg, Lingen, and Tecklenburg, which are great linen countries.

At the city of Minden is an ancient cathedral church, (believed to have been the palace of Duke Wittikind, conquered by the Emperor Charlemagne) two Popish and four Protestant churches, some Popish cloisters and charitable foundations. Here is a stocking manufacture, beside the more considerable ones of linen, thread, &c. above specified.

The dutchy of Verden, though within this circle, is already named next to that of Bremen, in Lower Saxony, for a reason there exhibited.

The dutchy of Cleves, belonging to the King of Prussia, has a rich soil, abounding in corn, cattle, &c. and its people are industrious and much given to trade, like their near neighbours of the United Netherlands, which is much advanced by the navigation on the Rhine and Maese.

Cleves is a moderately large town, containing five churches and three convents; and some years since established a silk manufacture: but,

Wesel is the largest and strongest town of this dutchy: has several Popish and Protestant churches and convents. It has some commerce, being commodiously situated for that end, on the east side of the Rhine.

The county of Mark, subject to the King of Prussia, has a most fertile soil; abounds in grain, pulse, flax, hemp, iron, salt, coals, lead, copper, and some silver ore.

1. Ham, is its capital town, moderately large, having three churches. It is famous for its fine linen bleacheries.

2. Altena, the largest town in this county, deals much in iron and wire.

3. Hesel, or also simply named Lon, is a place of good trade, though in a mountainous country; having five churches. Its manufactures are various sorts of works of iron, and of brass wire, needles, balance beams, buckles, woollen stuffs, and small silk manufactures.

In this county are several lesser towns and many villages; whose inhabitants are much employed in iron works, and some in coarse woollen cloths.

The dutchies of Juliers, or Gulick, and Berg, subject to the Elector Palatine, have generally a fruitful soil, with much corn and wood; and their excellent horses are exported to France and other countries: linen are also made here, known by the name of Gulicks.

Juliers, or Gulick, the capital of the first-named dutchy, has three churches. And here we may observe, that all the last-named dutchies and counties are almost equally intermixed with Popish, Lutheran, and Calvinist churches.

The dutchy of Berg is generally mountainous, intermixed with many fruitful spots toward the Rhine; yielding some wine. Here are great quantities of timber, iron and other ores, and pit coal.

Dusseldorp, or Dusseldorf, is the best town in this dutchy. It is not large; but is strong and populous. It stands on the Rhine, and sends much corn down that river: is intermixed with Popish and Protestant churches, has a college and some convents, formerly belonging to the Jesuits.

In this dutchy are many small towns, and numerous villages, wherein are carried on manufactures of coarse linen and woollen, and also metallic works.

The imperial city of Aix la Chapelle, in Dutch named Acken, lies between the dutchies of Juliers and Limburg; and is a large and beautiful city. It was formerly, and for a long time, reckoned the principal city of the empire, and the usual residence of its emperors, having to this day the custody of part of the jewels of the empire, which are used at the coronation of the Emperors, which coronations were formerly solemnized here; where also Charlemagne's sword is kept. Here are thirty churches, twenty-one convents, and many charitable foundations. The city's territory is called the Kingdom of Aix la Chapelle, lying quite round it, and containing about two hundred villages. In the city and its territory are many manufactures of cloth, and of copper and brass. Although there are many Protestants in this city, they are not permitted the public exercise of their religion, but, like Cologne and some other places, are obliged to go an hour's journey for that end. Here are rich mines of lead, vitriol, sulphur, coals, and calamy stone. It is under the protection of the Elector Palatine as Duke of Juliers. Its mineral fountains draw hither a great concourse of people from all parts.

The town and small principality of Meurs abounds in corn, cattle, and venison, and belongs to the King of Prussia; and is environed with the dutchies of Berg and Cleves.

Meurs, its only town, is fortified, but in no other respect eminent.

### *The Electorate and Archbishopric of C O L O G N E.*

Its countries lie not contiguous, nor all of them in this circle; but are, many of them, separated from each other by foreign territories. The principal and longest or furthest connected part of it lies on and near the Rhine, which river separates it from the dutchy of Berg, and is above twenty German, or eighty English, miles in length.

1. The country properly called the dutchy of Westphalia, which is about ten German miles in length and eight in breadth, is for the most part subject to the Elector of Cologne, beside several other lesser proprietors of baronies, &c. But, although it has twenty-five smaller towns, and ten burghs or market towns, there seems to be no one place in it of any great consequence in respect to commerce or manufactures.

2. The imperial city of Cologne on the Rhine is one of the largest cities of Germany; containing a grand cathedral, ten collegiate churches, nineteen parish churches, and about fifty chapels, four abbeys,

abbies, seventeen monasteries, thirty-nine nunneries, and sixteen hospitals. It is the principal staple for Rhenish wines, and was of old a principal and important member of the Hanseatic Confederacy : and although it continues shamefully to force its numerous Protestant inhabitants to resort to Mulheim, in its neighbourhood, for the exercise of their religious worship, (by which bigotry, we have shewn, under the year 1688, they have so greatly thinned their inhabitants ;) yet, through the happiness of its situation, they have still some manufactures of ribbons, ferrets, &c. and a considerable trade down the Rhine to Holland ; although, for the above reason, it is become little better than a mere city of ecclesiastics and ecclesiastical edifices ; and on that account, and from the multitude of the reliques of Saints, has obtained the appellation of the Holy City ; some travellers having related, that there are in it as many churches and chapels as there are days in the year. It swears allegiance to every new Elector, so long as he continues to protect them in their just rights, privileges, and immunities.

The imperial city of Dortmund lies within the county of Mark ; and contains four Lutheran churches, three convents, and an archi-gymnasium or illustrious school. It was formerly a Hans-town. Its territories has several villages and hamlets subject to it.

The county of Scauenburg, on the Wefer, belongs partly to Hesse, partly to Lunenburg, and partly to the Count of Buckeburg ; of which little more needs or rather can be said.

The counties of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst belong to the crown of Denmark. They lie near the south side of the Wefer.—The town of Oldenburg is fortified, and has three churches ; and Delmenhorst, though small, is yet fortified : but here is nothing eminent, in a commercial sense.

The county of Lippe, subject to its own Count, is partly surrounded by the Bishopric of Paderborn ; within which, nevertheless, lies the county of Sternberg, subject to the Elector of Brunswick Lunenburg ; wherein much linen is made.

1. Lemgow, its best town, has three Protestant churches : also some woollen manufactures : but, though it was formerly a Hans-town, it is now somewhat decayed.

2. Lipstadt, though giving name to this county, is a strong town, subject to the King of Prussia, and carries on a good trade in preparing timber for building vessels on the Rhine ; with which river it has a communication by the river Lippe, on which it is seated.

The county of Bentheim belongs to its own Protestant Prince, and adjoins westward on the Netherland province of Overijssel. It is pleasant and fertile. Its people trade in yarn, linen, wool, honey, cattle, wood, and stone ; chiefly transported to Holland.

Bentheim, its chief town, is a pretty large burgh, containing two churches.

The principality of East Friesland, subject to the King of Prussia, lies in a low and moist air, much resembling its near neighbouring Netherland provinces ; having fat and rich pasture lands for the breeding of large cattle, oxen, and sheep. Many of its horses are carried to Rome, and there sold at high prices for coaches. It also has fine linen manufactures.

Embden, its capital, is a large and strong sea-port, of considerable commerce, on the river Ems ; having several parish churches, and an Asiatic or East India Company, erected in the year 1750, by his present Prussian Majesty.

In this principality are two other towns, several burghs, and many villages ; but all the trade thereof centers in Embden.

The counties and towns of Tecklenburg and Lingon, subject to his Prussian Majesty, lie next to the Bishopric of Osnaburg. They abound in corn and cattle, pit-coal and stone, as well as in large manufactures of linen, well known by the name of Tecklenberg linen.



Lingen is a town of three Calvinist parish churches, and is the best town here; but the Roman Catholics being numerous here and in other neighbouring parts, his late Prussian Majesty, Frederic-William granted them a limited toleration.

Ravenberg, a county likewise subject to the King of Prussia, lies surrounded with the Bishoprics of Munster and Paderborn. Most of the people are employed in the spinning, weaving, and bleaching of fine and coarse linen, sent all over Europe, and also to America.

1. Bielfield, its chief town, contains four churches of different persuasions, a chapel, convent, some charitable foundations, and about eight hundred private houses. This place has a very great linen manufacture, and likewise some manufactures of woollen cloths, stuffs, and stockings. It was once a Hans-town.

2. Herford is likewise a good town, nearly as large as the other. There are several other burghs and villages in this county, principally employed in the growing of flax, and in the manufacture of linen.

The county of Hoy, near the river Weser, belonging to the Elector of Hanover, is much employed in the linen manufacture. Its capital, Hoy, contains one parish church and a citadel.

The small adjoining county of Diepholtz is also much occupied in the linen manufacture; and is likewise subject to the Elector of Hanover.

Diepholtz, its principal town, is a large burgh; and there are here several other lesser towns and many villages.

The small county of Spiegelberg belongs to the Prince of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Netherlands; under the superiority of the Elector of Hanover. But it is no way eminent for commerce, any more than the county and town of Rietberg, near the former county, belonging to Count Kaunitz-Rietberg.

The small county of Pymont, next to the territory of Hanover, belongs to the Prince of Waldeck, who hereby enjoys a revenue of thirty thousand rix-dollars, or six thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling; arising principally from its excellent mineral springs and salt-works.

Pymont, its only town, has nothing in it relating to our subject; but its citadel is reckoned strong. Here are a few villages in this county.

The principality of Nassau Siegen belongs to the Prince of Orange, to whom it yields a revenue of one hundred thousand rix-dollars, or twenty-two thousand five hundred pounds sterling. It is very woody and mountainous; though it has some good arable lands, and numerous iron-works. Iron forges and its manufactures constitute the principal trade of this county, and of its capital town of Siegen and its villages.

The principality of Nassau-Dillenburg lies next to the former, and is also subject to the Prince of Orange. It contains five towns and two burghs, beside villages; and is also much the same in point of soil and productions as the former. Here are many iron forges, copper and lead mines, also some silver and vitriol.

Its chief town, Dillenburg, is fortified; contains but one church, two princely palaces, and a large park. This county is said to yield a revenue of about one hundred and sixty thousand German florins, which, at two shillings and four pence each, amounts to twenty-one thousand three hundred and thirty-three pounds sterling.

The small county and town of Nassau-Hadamar belongs likewise to the Prince of Orange, with some other small towns and villages: but neither Dr. Busching, nor any other author we know of, has acquainted us with the revenue of this county, which, probably, may therefore be but inconsiderable.



## THE CIRCLE OF THE LOWER RHINE.

It consists of part of the estates of the three Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Electors—of the Duke of Aremberg—of the Elector Palatine—of the Prince of Taxis, and others.

The lands of the Elector of Mentz afford much and excellent Rhenish wine, corn, salt, iron mines, almonds, chestnuts, flax, and tobacco; and manufactures of woollen stuffs, linen, glass, and porcelain.

1. Mentz, its capital city, is situated on the Rhine where the river Maine falls into it; it is a strong and populous old-fashioned city, with a lofty cathedral, seven collegiate churches, seven parish churches, a college, sixteen convents, six hospitals, a work-house, and an university.—It is a place of great trade, more especially in wines: having also manufactures of stuffs and stockings.

2. Aischaffenburg, one of the best towns in this archbishopric, is the usual residence of the Elector for part of the summer season, in the citadel.

3. The city and territory of Erfurt, in Thuringia, already described under Upper Saxony, where it is situated.

4. The country of Eichsfeld produces corn, cattle, flax, and tobacco; and manufactures great quantities of serge and linen. It contains four towns and one hundred and fifty villages.

Duderstadt, its best town, is known for beer-brewing, and dealing in tobacco, &c.

5. Bonn, upon the Rhine, is a town and fortress, being the usual residence of the Elector of Cologne, though not in the circle of Westphalia. It is not large, but has many good houses in it. Here are several cloisters, three churches, and a college. It is not eminent for commerce, though so happily situated: because of its being, in time of war with France, too much exposed.

Andernach, Rens, &c. are small but strong towns, likewise situated on the Rhine. And we may here remark, for the information of some readers, that in Dr. Busching's and other descriptions of towns in Germany, the word Town generally is to be understood to mean a walled and fortified place, and not an open borough.

In the Lower Archbishopric of Cologne is Nuys, or Neusz, a small fortified town near the Rhine, carrying on a brisk trade in deal boards and pit-coal.

The Palatinate of the Rhine, or the country of the Elector Palatine, otherwise known by the name of the Lower Palatinate, to distinguish it from that called the Upper Palatinate, in the circle of Bavaria, produces good corn, fruits, good Neckar and Rhenish wines; fine pasturage, cattle, and tobacco.

1. Mannheim is the modern place of residence of the Elector Palatine. It is a strong fortress, near the influx of the Neckar into the Rhine; and is now become one of the finest towns in Germany. In it is one Popish church, a college, two Protestant Calvinist churches, two convents, and a Jews synagogue. There are also several good manufactures.

2. Heidelberg is the ancient principal town of this electorate; although, through many grievous misfortunes, and more especially by the barbarous ravages of the French, it is now but small, though since finely rebuilt. It contains several churches, for Romanists, Calvinists, and Lutherans, a college and church, formerly belonging to the Jesuits; also six cloisters. Many other of the good towns of this country were so miserably ravaged by Count Tilly, the Imperial General, in the former part of the seventeenth century, and by the French towards the latter part of that century, that they have not as yet been able to recover their former happier condition: in most of which towns the three religions have churches. Here fine Muscadel wines are produced; and therein are

some manufactures. In this palatinate also is the principality of Aremberg, and of Tour and Taxis; the feignory of Beilstein, belonging to Nassau-Orange Dietz; the county of Lower Isenburg, and the burgravate of Reineck.

The Elector Palatine's annual revenue is estimated at three hundred thousand pounds sterling. The Palatinate is about one hundred English miles in length, and from fifty to seventy miles in breadth; and is one of the most fruitful and pleasant provinces in Germany.

The Dominions of the Archbishopric and Electorate of Trier, or Treves, are mostly mountainous and woody, yet in many parts there is good arable land; and it produces vast quantities of Moselle wines. This archbishopric has been greatly abridged by the conquests of France.

1. Treves, on the Moselle, its capital city, has a cathedral, three collegiate and five parish churches, three colleges, thirteen convents, and an university: but it being so much at the mercy of France, whenever that restless people think it for their interest to invade Germany, no considerable commerce can be expected in it.

2. In the Lower Archbishopric stands the strong town of Coblenz, near the confluence of the Moselle into the Rhine. It contains three churches, a college, and seven convents. The fort named Ehrenbreitstein, opposite to Coblenz, is deemed the important key to the rivers Rhine and Moselle, and consequently to the trade in wines, &c. on those two rivers. Here are many small towns, burghs, and villages, held in common by the Elector of Treves and the Prince of Nassau-Dietz; in which parts they raise much flax, and dig up much copper and some silver.

We have not met with any computation of the revenue of the Electorate: but we apprehend, for the above reason, that it is the least considerable of the three ecclesiastical electors.

The circle of the Upper Rhine, has had almost all its territories and states on the other side of the Rhine gradually ravished from the German empire by France, viz. the greatest part of the Bishoprics, and their respective metropolitan cities of Strasburg, Metz, Toul, Verdun; the Archbishopric of Bezancon, the Dutchy of Lorrain, at first reckoned in this circle, but afterward annexed to the circle of Burgundy; the princely abbies of Murbach and Munster, the county of Bitch, and the land-vogtey of Hagenau, which comprized the ten ancient imperial cities of Alsace.

Nevertheless, this circle has still remaining to it many noble and fine territories:

1. Of the bishoprics of Worms, Spire, Strasburg, and Basil, all on or near the Rhine, and the Provostship of Weissenburg, nothing material relating to our general subject can be said.

2. That of the Bishopric and Abbey of Fulda lies next to Hesse.

Fulda, a fortified town, lies on the river Fulda, of which we can say nothing farther considerable than that it has an abbey, a palace for the bishop, two or three churches, a college, an university, and a nunnery; and several small adjacent burghs and villages. And much the same may be observed of the Principality of Heisterheim—the Abbey of Prum—the Priory of Odenheim—the Dutchies of Simmeren and Lauteren—and the counties of Veldenes and Lauterack; only that there is here to be found excellent wines; and the like may be said of the Dutchy of Deux-Pons, or Zweybrucken, its German name.

The two landgravates of Hesse are in a great measure hilly and woody, intermixed with fruitful vallies, abounding with excellent cattle and corn, and in some parts with good wine, with mines of silver, copper, iron, lead, alum, vitriol, salt-springs, pit-coal, sulphur, marble, and alabaster. Here are manufactures of cloth of gold, of linen and woollen cloth, stockings, hats, paper, gloves, &c. more especially at Cassel, which has also a fine porcelain manufacture.

Hesse-Cassel, or Lower Hesse, is Calvinist, and is the largest and most powerful; its annual revenue being reckoned at one hundred and twenty thousand pounds sterling.

1. Cassel, its capital, on the river Fulda, contains five churches; and beside the before-named manufactures, has a manufactory of brass and copper. The new town was built, and is principally inhabited by French refugees, who introduced several manufactures there, especially of the woollen kinds.

2. Marburg, in Upper Hesse, is its capital, and is a noted Calvinist University; has four Calvinist churches.

3. In the Wetterau lies the county and town of Catzenelbogen; with good agriculture, some wine, and woollen manufactures.

4. Rhinfels, a strong fortress on the Rhine.

The Landgrave of Hesse Darmstadt is of the Lutheran persuasion. He possesses a fine country, abounding in excellent wines, fruits, and corn: here are also some woollen manufactures.

1. Darmstadt, its capital, on the Lahn, is fortified. It has but one church, and therefore cannot be large. Here is also the Prince's palace, and some charity foundations.

2. Gießen, a fortified town on the river Lahn, with an university and two Lutheran churches.

3. Hirschfeld, contains a cathedral, a town church, a palace, an hospital well endowed, and an illustrious school or gymnasium.

4. Philipsthal is only to be here mentioned as being the residence of an appendage branch of the house of Hesse-Cassel.

The revenues of the Landgrave of Hesse Darmstadt, are said to amount to one hundred thousand pounds sterling.

Trarbach, on the Moselle, is a fief of the Elector of Triers; was once a good fort, till dismantled by the French. It has one parish church, which is used in common by Papists and Lutherans.

The principalities and house of Nassau lie in the country called the Wetterau; which though mostly woody and mountainous, has nevertheless fine arable and meadow lands.

The county of Nassau Dietz lies on the Lahn; and, for its great fertility, is called the Golden Country. It is a fief of the Elector of Triers.

1. Dietz, on the Lahn, has two Calvinist churches, and one for Lutherans.

2. Nassau is a small town on the Lahn, having but one parish church, common to both Calvinists and Lutherans.

3. The county of Nassau Weilburg has a silver, a copper, and an iron mine work.

Weilburg is a handsome town on the Lahn.

The county of Nassau-Saarbrück-Ürsingen, on the Saar, contains,

1. Wisbaden, a handsome, populous, and thriving town, chiefly arising from its celebrated warm baths, and its being the seat of the regency.

2. Saarbrück, on the Saar, is a small town, with one Calvinist and one Lutheran church; with a church and school erected for the use of the Calvinists at Saarbrück, who, for the quiet enjoyment of their religion, retired out of France, Lorraine, &c.

The ancient county of Waldeck belongs to its own Prince; it lies south of Hesse, and abounds in grain, cattle, and in mines of iron, lead, copper, and some gold, equal in goodness to that of Hungary.

1. Corbach is its principal town, having two Calvinist churches.

2. Waldeck is a little town, with some fortifications.

With several other small burghs and villages.

The fine county of Hanau-Münzenberg lies in the Wetterau, near Frankfort on the Maine, along which it mostly lies. It is subject to the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel; and is remarkably fertile in excellent

excellent grain, wines, and fruits: it has a silver and a copper mine, and some salt-works. It contains five towns, and ninety-six villages.

Hanau, its fortified capital town, has an university, a palace, one Calvinist and one Lutheran church, in the old town. The new town was entirely raised, about the year 1597, by the Protestant Walloons, or Flemish refugees, to whom great encouragement was given for their settling in this country, having therein a French and a Dutch church; and where they have introduced several kinds of woollen manufactures, grograms, silk and worsted stockings, calicoes, and porcelain. Here is a wax bleachery, and a tobacco-roll manufacture. This town deals much in timber brought down the Maine, in rough and cast iron, meal and corn. Trade and manufactures flourish here very much, because every one has full liberty to trade at pleasure: the jews, in this flourishing town, live in a particular quarter of it; and are allowed schools for the education of their children. This freedom from the restraints of exclusive and monopolizing corporations and communities, is the glory as well as the enriching of this and such other places, whose sovereigns have wisdom and foresight sufficient to see their true interests, in point of commerce, wealth, and power.

The lordship of Hanau-Lichtenberg lies mostly in Upper Alsace, and therefore unhappily brought under the yoke of France; what part of it still remains to the empire, is subject to Hesse-Darmstadt, consisting only of a few villages.

The principality of Solms, the county of Konigstein, and of Upper Ysenburg, all lie in the Wetterau, near the Rhine and the Maine; but contain nothing very particular to our purpose, respecting either commerce or manufactures, excepting very good wines. Yet such of them as are Protestants having admitted some of the French refugees to settle with them, certain French manufactures have been consequently introduced. It would be to small purpose to describe, by name, all the lordships and small independencies of the country of the Wetterau, and some other parts of this circle, as of very little importance to our principal object.

Yet we must remark, that the imperial city of Worms, near the Rhine, after having been destroyed by the French in the year 1689, has been mostly rebuilt with advantage. It is a free state of the empire: its magistrates are Lutheran; but the Papists have the cathedral, with four collegiate and four parish churches, a college and gymnasium, also six convents. Here are three Lutheran churches, and three for the Calvinists. In its vicinity grows the delicious Rhenish wine, which, for its excellence, has the appellation of, Our Lady's Milk.

The imperial city of Spire takes its name from a small river falling into the Rhine a little lower. It was most barbarously destroyed by the French in the year 1689, and laid waste till after the peace of Ryfwick, when it was begun to be rebuilt. The choir of its cathedral, says Dr. Busching, "is beautifully repaired. But the superb marble monuments of eight emperors and three empresses here, were broken in pieces by the French, who opened and pillaged the vaults, and threw about the bones of the illustrious dead." Spire is one of the original imperial cities. Beside the cathedral, here are several popish churches, a college, and several convents and nunneries. The Lutheran out-number all its other inhabitants, have two churches and a gymnasium, and its magistrates are also Lutheran: yet it pays homage to its Bishop upon every new accession; and, in return, he binds himself not to infringe its liberties.

The imperial city of Friedberg, in the Wetterau, stands in a very fertile country, though it is now much decayed, as is also the case of the most part of the other imperial German cities, yet it is still a free Lutheran town, but is not at present eminent for commerce.

The free imperial town of Wetzlar, lies also in the Wetterau; its magistrates, and most of its burghers, are Lutherans. Yet the principal church is in common for both Papists and Lutherans.

The

The Papists also have a convent, a college, and a church. The Lutherans have two other churches, and the Calvinists have one church. Hither, in the year 1693, was removed from Spire, for the reason to be seen under the then condition of that city, the imperial chamber, ever since held in the town-house of Wetzlar.

The circle of Franconia contains,

1. The free and imperial city of Frankfort, on both sides of the Maine, is justly celebrated for its commerce. It contains about three thousand houses, and many fine palaces belonging to various princes and lords, beside three squares.—It is the usual place of the election and coronation of a King of the Romans. In the fair time, lasting three weeks, twice in the year, here are toy shops under the arches of the town-house; and over those arches is the hall where the Emperor usually dines on his coronation day.—Amongst the archives, in the town-house, is kept the famous Golden Bull of the Emperor Charles IV. being a parchment book of forty-three quarto leaves, containing the fundamental institutes of the empire: it is kept in a casket of gold, and may be termed the Magna Charta of Germany, written in Latin capitals.—This city has an exchange for merchants.—The magistrates and other city officers are Lutherans, that being esteemed there the established religion, but, although the Calvinists traders are numerous here, they are so uncharitable as not to allow them a church within their city; wherefore they are obliged to go a little way out of town, (says Dr. Busching) but, according to Mr. Nugent, three miles off, to a village named Bockenheim, in the county of Hanau, for their public worship.—Most of the best churches, with the cathedral, are possessed by the Roman Catholics, who likewise have several convents here. There are, however, several Lutheran churches, and two Lutheran nunneries for ladies of quality, a Lutheran gymnasium or university, and a seminary for Lutheran divines: also a city library, several hospitals, and other charitable foundations.

The convenient situation of Frankfort, in so fine and rich a part of Germany, and its two celebrated annual fairs for all kinds of merchandize, and remarkably so for printed books in all languages, renders it, in point of traffic, one of the principal places in Germany. Mr. Keyser, in his travels, in the years 1730, &c. thinks, that ten millions of rix-dollars would hardly purchase the merchandize exposed to sale at one of those fairs. Its silk manufactures are very considerable; here are also manufactures of tobacco and porcelain. This city has a territory round it, containing one walled town, and several villages, seats, and farms, where great quantities of wines are made;—and also a forest.

Being a fortified city, it maintains its own garrison; and the annual revenue of the city is computed at six hundred thousand gilders, equal to seventy thousand pounds sterling.

In the extensive bishopric of Bamberg are eighteen burghs and fifteen market towns; it is so fertile in grain, fruits, good wines, saffron, fine liquorice, lemon and orange trees, as to be stiled, by some, the little Italy of Germany.

Bamberg, its capital city, is well built and populous, is situated near the river Bednitz: but, as too often happens to cities subject to ecclesiastical sovereigns, there is little to be said of its commerce; there are, however, in this city, a cathedral, many fine houses, churches, and convents; and also some charitable foundations.

Wurtzburg is another large and princely bishopric, and its capital city, of the same name, on the Maine, is fortified, has a large cathedral, an university, two collegiate and several parish churches and convents.

This bishopric is very fertile in corn, fruits, and wines, of which last the very best in all Franconia grows near this city. Formerly, Protestantism prevailed much here; but, living under an ecclesiastical

cal prince, it could not long do so; accordingly, the remaining Lutheran and Calvinist churches are continually preferring to the diets of the empire, their grievous complaints of oppression and injustice; but to very little effect.

The principality or margravate of Brandenburg-Baireith, (or as Dr. Busching writs it, Bayreuth) produces all kinds of necessaries, wine only excepted. In it are mines of silver, copper, lead, iron, antimony, crystal, vitriol, sulphur, terra sigillata, marble, &c. It contains sixteen walled towns, and twenty-six market towns.

1. Baireith, its capital, contains three Protestant churches, viz. two Lutheran and one Calvinist, and a Popish chapel.

2. New Erlang, (called also, from the Margrave's name who founded it, Christian Erlang) is quite a modern town, sprung up, or rather founded, so lately as the year 1686, lying close to old Erlang: its existence and increase has been entirely owing to the accession of the French Protestant Refugees upon the repeal of the edict of Nantes. It being built, as it were, all at once, its streets are therefore very straight, broad, and regular, so as to be now esteemed one of the finest towns in Germany. Here are four churches, and a newly built palace for the sovereign: also an university removed hither from Baireith, in the year 1743.

The French refugees have set up some considerable manufactures here, chiefly of the woollen sort; also stockings and hats, &c. It is surrounded with a wall, &c.

3. Old Erlang, a very ancient place, has but one Lutheran church. Here is a college of commerce.

Here are some other towns in which the French refugees have established manufactures, and have separate churches for themselves.

The revenue of this principality is reckoned, by Mr. Nugent, in his grand tour, to amount to five hundred thousand crowns; but what sort of crowns he does not tell us. He says, that the family of Baireith became extinct in the year 1726; and that his cousin, the marquis of Culembach, succeeded to it.

4. Culembach, a strong town, on the river Maine, is described by Mr. Nugent, as not far from its source; and that, at this city, are kept the ancient records of the house of Brandenburg. It has suffered much by fire, particularly in the year 1708, when it was almost destroyed.

5. Hoff has four churches, a gymnasium, a good woollen manufacture, and fine marble; of both which a great deal is exported.

6. Wunsiedel has a manufactory in dyed woollen and linen stuffs, and deals in wrought plate.

In the bishopric of Aichstet are ten towns, beside one market town, and many villages. Aichstet, its capital, has a cathedral, a college, several parish churches, and convents; yet is no way eminent for commerce.

The principality of Onoltsbach or Ansbach is Lutheran, and extends quite to the gates of Nuremberg. It abounds in grain, fruits, tobacco, wines, and iron mines. It contains sixteen burghs, and seventeen market towns, has manufactures of woollen cloth, tapestry, stuffs, stockings, gold and silver lace, wire, needles, porcelain, looking glasses, leather, &c.

1. Ansbach, its capital, has several churches, a gymnasium or illustrious school, and some charitable foundations, a prince's palace, a porcelain manufactory, &c.

2. At Swabach are two or three churches, and some charitable foundations; with manufactures of gold and silver lace, iron wire, Spanish steel, pencils, and brass buttons: here are model cutters and needle makers of great fame, manufacturers of fine metal shoe buckles, stocking weavers, of whom there are two hundred master workmen in this town, employing three hundred looms or frames, tobacco spinners, fine tapestry weaver, and manufactures of woollen cloth and stuffs,  
which

which have been much improved since the first settlement here of the French refugees, in the year 1686.

3. Hofsmarkfurth is a large, commercial, and very populous place, on the Rednitz; where there are great numbers of artisans and mechanics, being such as cannot be received into the guilds and fraternities of Nuremberg, as the laws of the German empire are framed, where the dues run so high; and where also the Jews are so very numerous as to make a third part of the inhabitants, having here a great school and a printing press. The inhabitants of this town are partly subjects of Ansbach, partly of Nuremberg, and partly also of the elector of Brandenburg.

4. Roth, though but a small town, has manufactures of silk, wool, and stuffs.

5. Steff, a market town, seated on the river Main, has greatly prospered ever since the year 1726, when immunities were promulgated for the benefit of all such manufacturers and merchants as inclined to settle in it.

In the prefecture of Smaalkelden, lies the town of S. Wald, situated near the Thuringian wood: it is a considerably large, thriving, and populous town, belonging to the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, having two churches: its salt pits, and the neighbouring mines of iron and steel, with their forges, occasion this town to reap considerable advantages, and a great trade is here carried on in iron and steel wares.

The free imperial city of Nuremberg is a very large well built city, standing on the Regnitz, which runs through the middle of it, over which, exclusive of divers wooden bridges, are laid six bridges of stone: it has double walls, fortified with several small and large towers, and a broad and deep ditch, about a German mile, or four English miles, in circuit. It contains above five hundred streets, and eight thousand mostly large stone houses, but the number of its inhabitants is not proportioned to the largeness of the town; for though, in many houses, there may reside two or three families, according to Dr. Busching, yet in most there is but one; and several houses remain uninhabited. On the other hand, Mr. Keyser, in his Travels, in the years 1732, &c. makes the dwelling houses in Nuremberg to amount to twenty-one thousand in number, which, he adds, are inhabited by seventy-five thousand families. Now, if this last account be near the truth, then, on the moderate computation of four persons to each family, the number of its inhabitants would be three hundred thousand. These two authors, being both Germans, and gentle men of education and abilities, whose employments and situations, so near to Nuremberg, one would imagine, must have enabled them to be well acquainted with the magnitude of so famous a place; it is truly surprising, that there should be such a difference between their accounts as almost three to one, in respect to the houses in it; and almost ten to one, in respect to the number of inhabitants, allowing four persons, as above, to be in each family. A third author, (Mr. Nugent, in his Grand Tour, second edition, in the year 1756) thinks Nuremberg may contain five hundred and fifty streets and alleys, wherein are sixty thousand inhabitants. So great a disparity is there, for the most part, in the different accounts of voyagers, relating to the magnitude of most of the greater cities of Europe, probably occasioned by their taking only a transient view of such places, as they pass through them, or the vulgar report of some of their inhabitants. Let us then suppose, with Mr. Nugent, that there may be, in each of those five hundred and fifty streets and alleys, forty houses, on a medium, or twenty-two thousand houses in all, and, as many of them are large and lofty, they may, on a like medium, contain six persons in each house, then there may be in this city about one hundred and thirty-two thousand inhabitants, nearly equal to the city of London within its bars; which supposition seems to us to be nearer the truth than any of the three above-named computations. Dr. Busching relates, that the magistrates, and almost all its inhabitants, are Lutherans. That it has six



parish churches, with stated preachers; beside eleven other churches and chapels, in which sometimes deacons, and sometimes candidates for the priesthood preach.—That the few Calvinists residing here have a preacher of their own, perform divine service out of this city, in an house seated in a garden; and that the Roman Catholic service is tolerated in the Teutonic-house.—That its Lutheran clergy consist of six chief preachers, thirty-five deacons, and two vicars. Mr. Nugent thinks it excels all the cities in Germany, in respect to the fairness of its streets, the uniformity of its buildings, and its industry. Dr. Busching says, the council-house is one of the most magnificent in all Germany.—That it has many hospitals and other charitable foundations, beside a gymnasium, and many private schools.—That, in the church of the Holy Ghost are repositied the principal part of the jewels of the empire, such as the crown, sceptre, sword, and imperial apple, never shown but to persons of great distinction.—That its large arsenal is well supplied with all the implements of war; the military force of the city, in time of peace, consisting of seven companies of foot, of each one hundred men, and, in time of war, of each one hundred and eighty-five men, with two companies of cuirassiers, and two of invalids: here also is a citadel or imperial fortress.—That, out of the burghership, twenty-five standards are always kept in arms, each consisting of between three and four hundred men, exclusive of two hundred gunners, and two companies of the town's cavalry.—That its ingenious artists, and handicraft people in ivory, wood, metal, clock-work, &c. have long been most famous every where, and that numberless ingenious things, at very low prices, are exported all over the world; and that, although those curiosities, toys, &c. do not at present bring in so much money as they formerly did, yet those articles are still very considerable, as this city continues to be one of the greatest trading towns in Germany.—That geography is much indebted to the celebrated shops for land charts or maps, established here, by Homman, which shop is also a real ornament and a great honour to the city; which has ten market places, and thirteen public baths.—That the river Pegnitz is let into the city, by twelve large arches under its walls, and let out again by the like number of arches, after running through the middle of the city; and on its stream there are sixty mills for corn and paper, and the making of sword blades, knives, &c. with much dispatch and art.

The territory belonging to Nuremberg contains in it two considerable imperial forests; also several good towns of inferior dimension, citadels, and villages.

From the ancient burg-graves of Nuremberg is descended the present royal and electoral house of Brandenburg, as also the Princes of Bareith and Anspach.

The circle of Swabia is particularly remarkable for containing very many free imperial cities, viz. Augsburg and Ulm, places of the greatest eminence, Eszlingen, Reutlingen, Nordtlingen, Hall, Neberlingen, Rothweil, Heilbron, Gemund, Memmingen, Lindau, Dinkensbuhl, Biberach, Ravensburg, Kempten,\* Kaufbeuren, Weil, Wangen, Yfni, Leutkirch, Wimpfen, Gengen, Pfullendorf, Buchborn, Aalen, Bopfingen, Buchau, Offenburg, Gengenbach, Zell, (the last three styling themselves the United Towns, as Eszlingen, Nordtlingen, Hall, Heilbron, Memmingen, and Lindau, are called the six Corresponding Towns, of which Ulm is perpetual director:) many of which towns, with the pompous name of free and imperial cities, like several of the royal burghs in Scotland, are now so mean and inconsiderable, whatever they might anciently have been, as scarcely to merit the being mentioned.

The Duke of Wirtenburg is the most considerable potentate in this circle.

In this duchy were numbered, in the year 1754, four hundred and seventy-seven thousand one hundred and fifteen inhabitants, which are, since then, supposed to have gradually increased. This duchy contains sixty-eight cities and towns, one thousand two hundred burghs, market towns, and hamlets.

hamlets. The established religion is Lutheran, but the Duke Charles Alexander has embraced the Catholic religion; although, in the years 1729, 1731, and 1733, that Prince gave formal assurances to the States, that no change nor innovation should be made in the Lutheran establishment. And Duke Charles Eugene, in the year 1750, did the same.

In this dutchy are manufactures of porcelain, glass, fine gold and marbled paper, damasked linen, &c.

At Tubingen, and other towns, are good manufactures of linen and woollen, cotton printing, hats, stockings, &c.

Stutgard, capital of the dutchy of Wirtenburg, though not large, yet contains five Lutheran churches: here are manufactures of silks, stuffs, stockings, porcelain, glass, ribbons; and excellent wines, and some salt springs.

Tubingen, on the Neckar, has an university, and a woollen manufacture.

Montbeillard has three Protestant churches, and a gymnasium.

The fine marquisate of Baden-Baden lies along the east side of the Rhine, abounding in corn, wine, flax, hemp, wood, &c. yet has no town, nor any manufactures of emence.

The marquisate of Baden-Dourlach, lying on the east side of the Rhine, has an exuberance of good wine, corn, flax, hemp, horses, several iron works, yet scarce any peculiar manufactures, nor towns of any eminence.

The fine, large and strong, free, imperial city of Augsburg is situated on the river Lech, which runs into the Danube. It has a grand cathedral, in which is fourteen chapels, six Popish parish churches, two abbeys, eight convents; six Lutheran parish churches, and a Lutheran gymnasium, or great school, several hospitals, and other charitable foundations. It has the finest town house in all Germany. On its fine aqueducts, for the conveyance of water into it, are several mills for corn, sawing, and for flattening and smelting of metals. Its burghers are computed to amount to six thousand. What Dr. Busching here means by the word burghers, he has not clearly explained, though probably is thereby meant what in England is called Freemen of cities and towns. Augsburg has very long been celebrated for its curious artists in gold, silver, clock-work, tin, &c. and its commerce is still considerable; although formerly it was much more so, whilst the merchandize of the East Indies continued to be brought to it from Venice, before the Portuguese discovered the way by sea to the East Indies.

Here is a great wine and salt office, with vast magazines of Rhenish, Moselle, and Tyrol wines. They deal here considerably in banking, and are famous for their goldsmiths ware, with which they supply a great part of Germany and Poland, and are even said to outdo Nuremberg in clock-work, fine steel chains, and iron works, and it is still one of the largest and finest cities in all Germany. Its magistracy is half Lutheran and half Catholic. It has a considerable circumjacent district, and some villages. Its Bishop is a Prince of the empire, as indeed all other Bishops are within the German empire.

The free, imperial, and fortified city of Ulm is deemed the capital of the circle of Swabia, situated on the Danube. Its magistracy, and most of its inhabitants, are Lutheran. Here are several Lutheran churches, and sundry good secular edifices, beside the town house and arsenal. It maintains six companies of soldiers for its guard. Ulm trades considerably in linen, cotton, clock-work, and in great quantities of wines brought thither from the Rhine, the Neckar, the lake of Constance, and the Valteline, and thence carried farther up the Danube. Ulm's territory is about twenty-four English miles in length, and sixteen in breadth.

Here are abundance of lesser imperial cities in this circle, as Memingen, partly Lutheran and partly Catholic, said to carry on a good trade with Switzerland and Italy, in salt, linen, hops, corn, paper, &c. Yet most of the rest already named, are scarcely otherwise considerable but merely in name, without being eminent either for commerce or manufactures.

In the circle of Bavaria is,

1. The very extensive archbishopric of Saltzburg, which terminates eastward on Austria, and southward on Tyrol, consists entirely of mountains, deep valleys, and narrow passes; whereby they are constrained to have all their corn from the Electorate of Bavaria: yet they have plenty of hay of a peculiar excellence, and their horses are much esteemed for their beauty and hardiness. Their salt, of various colours, is hewn out of subterraneous places, and then dissolved in fresh water pits, of the brine whereof the finest salt is made, and much of it exported to Bavaria in exchange for corn, pursuant to an ancient compact between the electorate and this archbishopric. Here also are very considerable mines, says Dr. Busching, of gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, and lapis calaminaris, a great deal of brass and steel being here made, and an almost incredible quantity of swords, sabres, bayonets, muskets, cannon, and mortars. And, although this country be altogether inland, there are in it such important materials for commerce as are more than sufficient to enable it to grow opulent and populous. It contains six cities and twenty-five market towns. Such, nevertheless, are the mischiefs of ecclesiastico-temporal dominion over the laity, that these sovereign archbishops have oppressed, and at length gradually extirpated, their formerly numerous nobility, and have annexed their estates to the clergy. These ecclesiastical tyrants have, moreover, by all the various means of oppression and cruelty, driven out, in our own days, great numbers of their Lutheran subjects, no fewer than thirty thousand of such, in the year 1732, being dispersed into the Protestant countries of Germany and Prussia, and some of them even as far as the British continent colonies of America. In all which parts they have been received with that benevolence and encouragement which their great resolution and Christian magnanimity justly merited. And, ever since that period, their emigrations have still continued, to the great depopulation of the country. Thus, wherever ecclesiastical despotism prevails, the sole consideration is the propagating the power of the clergy, though to the ruin of the country.

This Archbishop is so considerable a Prince, that his assessment, in the matricula of the empire, is equal to that of an Elector, being sixty horse and two hundred and seventy-seven foot, or one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight florins; and to the chamber of Wetzlar he pays six hundred and eight rix-dollars annually: Mr. Keyser thinks his revenues amount to no less than eight hundred thousand rix-dollars, or about one hundred and eighty thousand pounds sterling.

1. Saltzburg, or, as often written, Salzburg, its well fortified capital city, contains thirty churches, beside its great cathedral, a grand palace for the sovereign, an university, several convents, and hospitals, and some good palaces: it is well situated for trade, upon the river Saiza, which runs into the Inn, which falls into the Danube at Passau. Yet none of our voyagers write any thing particular of its manufactures or commerce.

2. Gastein, a market town, is noted for its warm bath, and for its lead, silver, and gold mines.

In the proper electorate and dutchy of Bavaria are reckoned thirty-five walled towns, ninety-five market towns, and eleven thousand seven hundred villages; and, in what is called the Upper Palatinate, also subject to the Elector, are thirteen walled towns, and twenty-eight market towns; and, in all the electorate, one thousand five hundred parishes, beside very many convents with chapels.

Manufactures have of late been cultivated here, viz. coarse woollen cloth, stuffs, and stockings; also silks, velvets, tapestry, good clocks, watches, &c. Yet not so considerable, but that still its principal exports consist only of grain, cattle, timber, salt, and iron.

Its fortified capital city is Munich, on the river Izer, containing forty thousand inhabitants, several fine churches, convents, palaces, and hospitals, beside the electoral palace. At its annual fairs are sold vast quantities of salt, wines, &c. And here are manufactures of wool, silk, tapestry, and velvet.

2. Ingolstadt, a strong and populous city on the Danube, has five churches, a college and gymnasium, three convents, and an university; and, as it has the privilege of a staple, its happy situation on so noble a river gives it great commercial advantages.

3. Friedberg, a town of two churches; is famous for its clocks and watches.

4. Wasserburg, a town of four churches and several convents; has a considerable trade in salt, as have also all those of Fraunstein and Reichenhall; the latter having a very extraordinary machine for carrying its salt-springs over some high mountains, to a considerable distance.

In the Lower Bavaria is,

1. Landshut, an open well-built town on the Iser, having two electoral palaces in it, a college and church, the steeple of which is deemed the highest in Germany, one parish church, and six convents.

2. Straubing is a well-built town on the Danube, with two churches, four convents, and a college.

In the Upper Palatinate is Amberg, its fortified capital, and the largest town in the said Palatinate, on the river Vils; but its commerce is no where said to be remarkable.

The city of Freysing, the capital of the sovereign bishopric of that name, has a cathedral, four collegiate and two parish churches, with several convents and charitable foundations.

In the dutchy of Newburg, subject to the Elector Palatine, is Newburg, its capital, a neat, but small fortified city on the Danube. Of its commerce or manufactures we have very little account, only Mr. Nugent relates, that wines are sold weekly in its markets.

The noble, free, and Imperial city and bishopric of Ratibon, otherwise called Regensburg, stands at the confluence of the Danube and Regen. The city is large and populous: its magistrates and burghers are Lutheran, as are most of its churches. Yet here is a Popish Scottish cloister, a collegiate church, and several convents and hospitals. The diets of the empire have been held here for about one hundred years past, to the considerable emolument of this city. Here is a strong, palatable wine, and an important salt staple and trade: and from this city large quantities of corn, wood, and provisions of all kinds, are continually sent down the Danube to Vienna.

In the bishopric of Passau is the city of Passau, on the Danube, at the confluence of the river Inn, on the south-side. It contains a cathedral, and several churches and convents. Its very happy situation for trade, would naturally give ground for conjecturing it had some share of it, yet there does not seem to be any thing considerable of it here; for which we can no otherwise account, than that it is absolutely subject to an ecclesiastical sovereign. Its bishop's territory extends about twenty miles on the north side of the Danube.

The kingdom and electorate of Bohemia may truly be said to be a decayed country, since it came under despotic government. By reason of its former distractions, it is far from being what it was one hundred and fifty years ago, when it was computed to contain above three millions of people.

Prague, its celebrated capital, according to Mr. Keyser's travels, contains one hundred thousand inhabitants: but Dr. Busching's account reduces it to seventy thousand Christians, and thir-

teen thousand Jews, the latter dealing much in jewels; who adds, that although its commerce is not considerable, yet it contains ninety-two churches and chapels, and about forty cloisters.

Here are many other walled towns and burghs; yet it does not appear that any of them are eminent either for commerce or for manufactures.

In Bohemia, however, is very good tin, good silver mines, precious stones of various kinds,—plenty of corn, cattle, alum, and glass manufactures, and some good wines.

Moravia, generally esteemed a part of Bohemia, has some manufactures of woollen, iron, glass, paper, gunpowder, &c. and several good walled towns and burghs, though none eminent in a commercial sense, but

1. Olmutz, its strong and extensive capital, containing a cathedral, twenty-six churches, seven chapels, nine convents, several hospitals, and an university.

2. Brinn, a large walled town, said to have more trade than even Olmutz itself.

3. Iglau, a strong and populous town, has some good woollen manufactures.

The great and extensive province of Silesia has been usually deemed to belong to the kingdom of Bohemia, but is at present subject to the King of Prussia, and not now comprehended in any particular circle of the German empire: it borders westward on Bohemia, and eastward on Poland, to which last kingdom it anciently belonged.

It abounds in all necessities, and in many valuable productions: as flax, hops, madder, tobacco, tar, pitch, turpentine, pit-coal, mines of silver, copper, lead, tin, and iron, good wool; and in good years its wine, when kept for some years, proves good. Of late also raw silk is cultivated.

The great river Oder traverses this country from end to end, for about two hundred English miles in length, and the country may be about seventy miles in breadth. The Oder first becomes navigable at Ratibor.

Dr. Butching thinks that the people of Silesia may exceed a million and an half; so that it exceeds, in that respect, some kingdoms of Europe. Yet when he computes, or rather supposes, that, out of thirty-eight persons, there die four annually, he (or perhaps only, through mistake, his English translator) seems to be out of all rational probability; for, in another part of his work, he only supposes one to die annually out of thirty-eight; upon which computation also we have elsewhere animadverted. Beside the clergy, the people of this province consist of princes, dukes, counts, barons, gentry, citizens, and peasantry; and the bulk of its people are of both religions, that is, Catholics and Lutherans; beside there being here also many Calvinist congregations. At Breslau there is also a Greek church, and a Jews synagogue; as there are also in some other parts. But whilst this country was in the possession of the House of Austria, the Protestants were grievously harassed, though contrary to solemn and repeated stipulations.

Its principal and very universal manufactures consist of thread, and of linen of various kinds and fineness, twine, linen-printing, canvas, buckrams, plain, striped, and flowered veils, very fine Turkish thread, lace, paper, woollen cloth and stuffs, stockings, hats, linscy-woolseys, plain and figured fustians, calimancoes, plush, cotton, and other stuffs; glass-houses, leather-dressing, powder-mills, iron-mills, and manufactures of iron of many various sorts.

Silesia's principal exports are, madder, mill-stones, linen, thread and yarn, woollen cloths, paper, wax, honey, and leather.

Its imports are, Polish wheat, salt, wines, spices, drugs, fabrics, &c.

Dr. Busching thinks that since Silesia has been subject to the King of Prussia, commerce has been much improved by that monarch's excellent regulations.—And he subjoins, that it is generally supposed

supposed, that all Prussian Silesia, in conjunction with the county of Glatz, brings in above four millions of rix-dollars per annum; a revenue surpassing that of several European kingdoms.

1. Breslau, its capital city, on the Oder, which runs close by the walls, is, with all its suburbs, two German miles (or eight English miles) in circumference. It has several large and regular squares, and its principal streets are broad, beside many stately public edifices, it contains a number of very elegant houses. It has about fifteen Popish parish churches, three abbeys, and thirteen or fourteen convents, about nine Lutheran churches, one Calvinist church, one Greek church, and a Jews synagogue. The Lutherans have two flourishing gymnasiums, under the direction of eleven professors, and also a grammar-school. Here is also an archiepiscopal cathedral and palace, with an university, a fine merchants exchange, two armories, a college of physicians, and many state-offices. Its magistracy is Lutheran. It is at present the centre of all the trade of Silesia, has two fairs yearly, at which vast quantities of merchandize are sold to the Poles and Hungarians.

Silesia contains one hundred and fifty cities and walled towns, beside market-towns, and about four thousand villages: it has a considerable advantage in trade, by having a communication, by water, with Hamburg; and its manufactures of linen and thread are exported in great quantities to England and Holland.

2. Brieg, on the Oder, is one of the largest and strongest cities of Silesia.

In it is an abbey, a college, and a convent; two Lutheran churches and their gymnasium; and here is manufactured good woollen cloth.

3. The same may be said of Strehlen, which has diverse good woollen manufactures, two Lutheran churches, and a convent.

4. Schweidnitz, the capital of its own principality, is a strong fortress, however unaccountably surprized by the Austrians, in the year 1761, though since retaken. It has one parish church, college, and seminary; also another Popish church, and four convents; and one Lutheran church without the gates.

5, 6. Landshut and Reichenbach are towns having considerable manufactures of linen, canvas, and fustian.

7. Javer, the capital of its principality, has two Romish churches, and one Calvinist church.

Hirschberg is one of the finest, most populous, and opulent towns here, where every year many thousand pieces of linen veils, and other linen goods are whitened, it being, next to Breslau, the principal place of commerce in all Silesia.

8. Schmiedberg is an open free mine town, of considerable trade, more especially in the iron manufactures, and also in linen and linen-damask, and in half and whole silk-damasks.

9. Lignitz, the capital of the province of that name, is one of the best towns in Silesia, has a collegiate church, which, in 1698, was taken from the Lutherans, and given to the Jesuits, who had a college here. Here are some Romish churches and convents, yet the Lutherans have still two churches. Here is a good trade in cloth and madder.

10. Goldberg has one parochial Lutheran church, and two Romish convents. It had formerly a gold mine.

11. Luben has many cloth-workers, and its parish church and school are Lutheran: and the same may be said of Parchwitz.

12. Wolaw, the chief town of the principality of the same name, having one Popish church and convent, one Lutheran parish church and school.

13. In Steinau is a Lutheran parish church, and a Popish chapel; therein are good cloth manufactures.

14. In the principality of Glogau is Great Glogau, its capital, (there being another of that name in Upper Silesia) has a Popish abbey, another church, a college, two convents, a Lutheran church and school, and a Calvinist church, for the use of the court, consecrated in the year 1751.

15. Gumburg and Schwibus have good woollen cloth manufactures, with each a Romish and Lutheran church.

16. Niesitz, a very strong town, the chief of a principality of the same name, and on a river of the same, has a Popish collegiate church, and one other church, an abbey, a college, and five convents.

17. Zittendorf is remarkable only for its manufactures of beautiful glass.

18. The principality of Oels, has Oels, its chief town, containing two Lutheran churches, and one Popish church.

The principality of Sagan has,

19. Sagan, its chief town, contains a palace, an abbey, a convent, and a college, also a Lutheran church and school, for which privilege, says Dr. Busching, the Lutherans advanced to the Emperor a loan of fifty thousand florins, beside a donation of ten thousand more. Of this kind of indulgence to the Lutherans in Silesia, by the Austrian family, for pecuniary considerations, there are several other instances given by Dr. Busching. Here are several iron-mills, and one copper-mill.

The principality of Munsterberg produces all sorts of grain, flax, hemp, hops, and good cattle.

20. Munsterberg, its chief town, has two Romish churches, a Lutheran oratory, and one of Bohemian Catholics. The culture of hops is its chief employment.

In the principalities of Tschachenberg and Caolath, and the lordship of Waitenberg, there is nothing properly relative to our principal subject; only in the last-mentioned lordship we find there were formerly thirteen Lutheran churches, of all which they were deprived in the year 1654.

The principality of Oppeln, though the largest, is seemingly the poorest principality, the greatest part of its people are Poles, and the rest are Germans, or their descendants.

Oppeln, on the Oder, though its chief town, yet little else can be said of it, but that it is a decayed place, occasioned by various calamities, more especially by fires, which is also the case of many other towns in Silesia, their houses being mostly timber. Yet here is a collegiate abbey, a parish church, a college, and two convents.

The small principality of Ratibor produces all sorts of grain and fruits.

Ratibor, its capital, lies on the Oder, has two churches and four convents; yet nothing respecting manufactures or commerce can be said of this place.

The principalities of Troppau and Jagerndorf are fertile countries, lying contiguous to, and once belonging to Bohemia or Moravia: they are partly subject to the King of Prussia, and partly to Austria.

1. Troppau, a town on the river Oppa, is esteemed the capital of Upper Silesia; it has three parochial churches, a college, and four or five convents. It was mostly destroyed by fire in the year 1758, according to Dr. Busching.

2. Jagerndorf, a town likewise on the Oppa, has two churches and one convent.

The principality of Tetschen borders on Moravia, Poland, and Hungary.

Tetschen, its fortified capital, stands on the river Elba, in a very sterile soil, has two Popish churches and a college. In its suburbs is a Lutheran church, wherein divine service is performed both in the German and Polish languages, and also a Lutheran school: both which cost the Lutherans a donation of ten thousand florins to the Emperor.



In this principality stands a strong fort for the defence of the famous pass of Jablounka, at the very entrance into the kingdom of Hungary.

The sovereign county of Glatz lies between Silesia, Bohemia, and Moravia, surrounded with rugged mountains, though in itself a fine country, having plenty of corn, pit-coal, quarries of stone and marble, jasper, topazes, and cornelian, with mines of silver and copper. Its manufactures are considerable in thread and linen.

1. Glatz, its capital town, is very strong, situated on the river Neyfz, its parish church was possessed by the Jesuits, who formerly had a college and seminary; there is another church and convent in its suburbs.
2. Reiners, a small open town, famous for good cloth and plush, and paper-making. The last says Dr Busching, by no means inferior to that of Holland.
3. Wunschelburg, a fortified town, having divers woollen and linen manufactures.
4. Nowiude has manufactures of cloth and stuffs.

#### THE CIRCLE OF AUSTRIA.

Abounds in corn, cattle, horses, saffron, and, towards the frontiers of Hungary, an excellent sort of wine; it has also a rich silver mine, first begun to be worked so lately as the year 1754.

Vienna is the magnificent and strongly fortified metropolis of both Upper and Lower Austria. It has a noble university. Here the rich and fine manufactures have, of late years, been much improved and increased; particularly those of silk, gold and silver lace, woollen and linen cloths, stuffs, and stockings, mirrors, and other plate glass; manufactures of brass and porcelain, &c. And the importation of foreign manufactures is almost totally prohibited. Vienna, according to Dr. Busching, constantly increases in its commerce, and, in the year 1704, a bank for exchanges and loans was erected, which, in 1706, was wisely put under the management of her own magistrates: and the court of commerce here was, in the year 1753, declared to be a peculiar aulic tribunal. It is not our province nor intention to give a particular description of so vast a city, wherein, according to Busching, its numerous churches and extensive cloisters, with their gardens and walks, occupy almost a sixth part of the whole city. It has fifteen squares, very many fine palaces, and various academies for all the fine arts. Its suburbs are much larger than the town itself; they have a citadel, and are, in some measure, fortified, and contain many palaces, churches, cloisters, gardens, &c. Here are two imperial palaces, and the many high colleges, boards and judicatories, do not a little enhance its credit and splendor. Here are several large and particular libraries, and the vastness of the imperial library exceeds both the Vatican and royal French libraries. Theatres, cabinets of rarities, arsenals, and in short, every other requisite to constitute a great city, are here to be found.

Vienna's principal exports are wine, saffron, gunpowder, and alum: it lies on a branch of the Danube; the suburbs are much larger than the ancient city, and both together may contain about one hundred and eighty thousand to two hundred thousand inhabitants, according to Dr. Busching; amongst whom are all kinds of artists and manufacturers, so that the principal commerce of Austria does, in a manner, solely center at Vienna. In peaceable times here may be seen Turks, Tartars, Greeks, Hungarians, Spaniards, Italians, French, Polanders, &c. all in their several habits. Yet the trade of Vienna, says the ingenious Mr. Keyser, in his Travels, in the year 1731, is little answerable to its largeness, and its convenient situation, partly owing to heavy duties and imposts.

2. Lints, (or Linz) in Upper Austria, on the Danube, is its capital town, and is well-built and populous; it has two churches and six convents; has some considerable trade, and some woollen and silk manufactures, and several considerable fairs.

In these parts are many small fortified towns, and very many burghs or market towns, of which we can say very little in respect to our principal subject.

The duchy of Stiria lies to the south of Austria, and though very mountainous, abounds in corn, wine, salt, and cattle, as well as in the best of iron and the finest of steel, with copper, lead, and some silver.

Gratz, its capital, is a large fortified town, having a considerable number of churches, chapels, and convents: but of its commerce or its manufactures, or of that of any other place in this duchy, there is very little to be said.

The duchy of Carinthia lies west of Stiria, is very woody and mountainous, and its productions nearly the same as in Stiria.

Clagenfurt is its principal town, is well built, has six churches, and several monasteries; but we know as little of its commerce and manufactures as of the before-named city of Gratz.

The duchy of Carniola lies south of Carinthia and Stiria, and, although extremely mountainous, abounds in fine fruits, and exports excellent wines, grain, iron, some copper and lead, timber for ship-building, linen, oil of olives, quicksilver, and coarse woollen stuffs.

Labach, or Laybach, its chief town, has a cathedral, and several churches and convents, with some trade, as not being far from the gulph of Trieste on the Adriatic Sea.

Trieste is a town on the Adriatic Sea: the late Empress Queen, Maria Theresa, fortified it, and bestowed on it various immunities, even so far as to be, in some respects, a free port, so that many ships resort to it with merchandize, and relade the merchandize of the neighbouring countries. It has a cathedral, and several churches and convents.

Fiume, otherwise called St. Viet, on a bay of the Adriatic Sea, is populous, has a collegiate church, several convents, and a college, as we may be certain to find in every tolerable town belonging to the House of Austria. From hence, says Dr. Busching, large quantities of merchandize are exported, which are brought from Hungary, &c. for which end the Emperor Charles VI. repaired the roads leading to it.

This duchy of Carniola abounds with many strange caves, caverns, lakes, &c. of very extraordinary kinds, and surprizing qualities: but these are foreign to our main purpose.

The adjoining county of Goritia, or Goriz, produces much raw silk, corn, and good wine.

Goritia, its chief town, has seven convent-churches, nine chapels, and a college.

The Anterior Austria contains,

I. The county of Tirol, which, though very mountainous, and, like the Alps, has the summits of those mountains constantly covered with snow, yet is nevertheless very fertile, and abounds in rich mines. All the fine fruits and wines of Italy grow here; also, much flax and silk; here, likewise, are various precious stones, salt pits, mines of silver, copper, lead, alum, and vitriol.

1. Inspruck, on the river Inn, its capital, is a large city, containing many fine churches, convents and palaces, a college, and an arsenal. This place has a very gainful trade in salt.

2. Bolzano is a large, though open town, famous for its four annual fairs, much frequented by merchants from Germany and Italy. In Tirol are several lesser towns and burghs, some of which carry on a good trade in silk, &c.

3. The

3. The bishopric of Trent lies within the said great county of Tirol, and is subject to Austria. The city of Trent lies on the river Etsch, bordering on the Venetian territories : it is an old-built city, having a cathedral, three parish churches, a fine college, and two convents ; but is not eminent in a commercial sense. And the like may be said of the neighbouring bishopric and city of Brixen.

The county of Bregents, or Bregenz, has a capital town of the same name, standing on the Bodan Sea, or Lake of Constance, it is chiefly known for good iron works, and for great quantities of timber felled in its woods, and exported to Switzerland and Swabia.

The Austrian territories in Swabia are, in many places, intersected by other territories.

Constance, (Costanz, or Costnitz, as Dr. Busching variously writes it) an ancient city on the south-west shore of the lake of that name, otherwise called the Bodan Sea, near where the river Rhine issues out of that lake, after passing through it. Its people are said to be mostly Protestants, although there be in it a Popish cathedral, a college, and three convents.

In Austrian Brisgau stand the once-strong fortresses of Friburg and Old Brisac ; both which towns are now of small significance, as being dismantled. Here are many other detached towns and boroughs belonging to the house of Austria, but not significant enough to be particularly specified.

The tenth and last Circle of the German Empire is stiled the Circle of Burgundy : but as the greatest part of it has been ravished from that empire, at different times, it is now become little more than a mere name. It contained,

1. The dutchy and county of Burgundy.
2. The dutchy of Lorraine.
3. The seventeen provinces of the Netherlands.
4. The electorate of Treves.
5. The bishopric of Liege ; and,
6. The dutchies of Juliers and Berg.

The first and second are possessed by France, as also a considerable part of the third. Of the third, the republic of the Belgic provinces have got seven entire provinces, and some parts of four more, viz. of Flanders, Brabant, Limburg, and of the upper quarter of Guelderland. The fourth has partly been curtailed by France, and the rest is annexed to the circle of the Lower Rhine. The bishopric of Liege, from the fifth, is annexed to the circle of Westphalia ; though commonly reckoned in the Netherlands : and the sixth is also annexed to the circle of Westphalia. So all that properly remains of this tenth circle is only such part of the ten provinces of the Netherlands as now remain under the subjection of Austria, and which we are now to describe, viz.

1. The Austrian part of Flanders. Its soil is particularly fertile, and is proper for agriculture, flax, and pasturage for the breeding of cattle, horses, and sheep, as well as for the finest butter and cheese. It has also plenty of sea and river fish, fruits, and garden stuff. This province is cultivated to the utmost degree of perfection, and is extremely populous, containing sixty-two walled and open towns, and many hundreds of villages. It is well known that this province was the earliest of any country, without the Mediterranean, that entered into the manufacture of both woollen and linen cloth, which they held and increased for several centuries, until other nations have gradually excelled them both in the one and in the other.

Their principal cities and towns, are,

1. Ghent, or Gaunt, on the river Sheldt, the capital of this province. It is still a very large city, with a strong citadel, though much declined from its ancient opulence and splendour, has thirteen market-places, a grand cathedral, a collegiate, and six parish churches, two abbeys, two colleges,

seven monasteries, and twenty-two nunneries, besides many chapels and hospitals. It has still a considerable linen manufacture, called Ghentings, with others of woollen cloth and stuffs, as also of silk. It is happily situated by means of its many navigable canals, &c. for a trade for corn, &c. by its communication with other towns and with the ocean. It is ten miles in circuit, has many fine streets and buildings, although there be many void spaces within its walls.

2. Courtray, or Cottryck, contains one parish church, a college, eight convents, and some hospitals. It is famous for its fine linen manufacture.

3. Dendermond has two parish churches, and six convents: its neighbourhood yields plenty of grain, hemp, and flax.

4. Bruges is a large, strong, and well-built, almost round, city: it was formerly of great renown for commerce, almost beyond any other in Europe, though now much decayed. It has so many well-contrived canals, as enables it to hold communication with Ghent, Ostend, and Sluys, and consequently with the sea, from which it is but three leagues distant. Here is a cathedral, two collegiate and five parish churches, many chapels, a college, thirty-one convents, and several charitable foundations; and it has still several good manufactures of fine woollen stuffs, tapestry, fustians, worked cottons, linen, and lace: having sixty-eight companies of artificers, each having a separate hall. Sluys was its ancient harbour, until it fell into the hands of the Dutch, when the Brugians dug another canal from Ostend, upwards of nine miles in length, up to the city, navigable for ships of two hundred tons burden. It still continues to have a trade in Spanish wool, &c. and has in it many noble structures.

5. Ypres is a strong and famous city, having a cathedral, five parish churches, a college, fourteen convents, and several charitable foundations. Its woollen manufactory, which, like the rest of Flanders, was much celebrated of old, is now greatly decayed; but its manufacture of table linen is still considerable: and it is probable, that the sort of table linen, which in England is called Diaper was originally so named from this city; as much as to say *Toile d'Ypres*. At its annual fair in Lent much silks and fays are vended. Ypres is one of those three called in records, the three good towns of Flanders; Ghent and Bruges being the other two.

6. Popperingen is a burgh, containing three churches and as many convents; has some woollen and large linen and tapestry manufactures, having still a woollen cloth hall and a bay hall.

7. Tournay is a large, strong, and elegant city, containing seventeen parish churches, many convents, and charitable foundations. Its manufactures are tapestry bed-curtains, coverlets, and worked stuffs.

8. Ostend is a small, but strong sea-port, at the mouth of the river Guele, chiefly memorable for its harbour, in respect of packet-boats and other vessels corresponding with the Austrian Netherlands.

It has been crected into a free port by his present Imperial Majesty.

9. Nieuport, a sea-port with no very good harbour, and therefore principally inhabited by fishermen.

The other towns of this and the other Netherland provinces, under the dominion of France shall be described with that kingdom.

#### A U S T R I A N H A I N A U L T, *viz.*

The province of Hainault, called in Dutch—Hennegau, has plenty of corn, cattle, sheep, wool, pit-coal, timber, iron, marble, &c. It contains twenty-four towns, and some hundreds of villages, What the former and later conquests of France have still left to the House of Austria, are,

1. Mons, in Dutch named Bergen, is the largest, fairest, and principal town of the whole province, containing four thousand six hundred houses, six parish churches, a college, and several convents. It is a place of good trade in woollen stuffs and other merchandize.

2. Aeth is a strong little town, having some good linen manufactures.

3. Lessinas, a small town, where a considerable quantity of linen is made.

4. Enghien is a small place, with a tapestry manufacture. Here are, besides, some inconsiderable places.

The province of Namur is entirely Austrian. It is very mountainous and woody; its principal riches consist in iron and steel; though here are also lead, pit-coal, marble, and all sorts of grain in its flatter parts.

1. Charleroy, though intended merely for a fortress, has, nevertheless, numbers of iron melting-houses for mills, forges for cannon, and other iron manufactures.

Its fortifications have of late been destroyed in common with all the other fortified towns of the Low Countries.

Namur is a very strong city, with a stronger citadel. It stands on the river Meuse, or Maese, has a cathedral, six parish churches, a college, (formerly a Jesuits,) and thirteen convents. Its principal manufacture is in hardware; particularly knives and edge tools of all kinds.

#### A U S T R I A N B R A B A N T.

The greatest natural wealth of this province consists in flax. It has nineteen walled towns, and many burghs and villages.

1. Louvain, on the river Dyle, is, in point of precedence, the first city of Brabant, and was once very opulent and very large. Its noble manufactures of woollen and linen, in the former part of the fourteenth century, maintained upwards of one hundred and fifty thousand workmen, though probably not all within its walls; until, in the year 1380, or according to others 1382, the cloth weavers making an insurrection there, for which many of them were punished, the rest withdrew into England and other parts, which caused the loss of that great trade. It is easy to imagine the present sad condition of a great city thus permanently deprived of such vast manufactures, and therefore of its wealth and people; so as now to be but the mere shadow of what it once was. It is, however, a walled city of six miles in circumference; but within the walls there are meadows and gardens. Here are, however, some few manufactures both of woollen and linen, beside their beer, of which they vend very large quantities all over the country. Louvain also has long had a very large university, containing about forty colleges: here also are thirty convents, a collegiate church, a town house of the most beautiful gothic architecture, &c. &c.

2. Brussels is the second city in rank: and, being the seat of government for all the Austrian provinces, it has long been a large, beautiful, and populous city, with many magnificent public and private edifices; has nine parish churches, and thirty-four convents, including the college. It is still eminent for its manufactures of fine camblets, lace, and tapestry, and by its canals into the river Scheld, it has a considerable commerce with other parts. Here is an established office or lombard for lending money on pledges, at moderate interest; and the public place called the Park is not equalled by any square in any city of Europe.

3. Antwerp, on the Scheldt, is the third in rank, containing still many magnificent edifices, both public and private.

From Louis Guicciardini's description of it, in the sixteenth century, we have, under the year 1585, given a view of it when in its meridian glory. At present it is a very beautiful city, has above two hundred streets, a fine cathedral, four collegiate and four parish churches, four abbeys and a college, ten monasteries, and nineteen nunneries, all adorned with the finest paintings, a stately stadthouse, and a merchants exchange, which was the first structure of that kind in all Europe, upon the model of which those of London and Amsterdam were built. For above the space of an entire century it was one of the most trading cities that ever existed. It is true, Guicciardini, in the height of its glory, does not make it much exceed one hundred thousand settled inhabitants; but Doctor Busching, in his *New Geography*, relates, that, about the middle of the sixteenth century, there were in it computed upwards of two hundred thousand inhabitants and strangers. We have seen how much it suffered in the year 1576, and its miserable ruin, in the year 1585. In the treaty of Munster, in 1648, between Spain and Holland, it was stipulated, that no large ship should be permitted to sail up to this unfortunate city. Nevertheless, Antwerp's modern tapestry and lace manufactures are very fine; and they have an insurance company: soon after the great loss of their commerce, the Antwerpians began to turn their thoughts to banking and exchanges, as well as to jewelling and painting; in all which they excel, even in our own times.

The city of Mechlin, denominated the Fair, on the river Dyle, running into the Scheldt, is a well built place, with broad and clean streets, an archiepiscopal cathedral and palace, six parish churches, twenty-two convents, and a college. It is eminently celebrated for its manufactures of the finest lace, also for linen, tanning of leather, corn, blankets, thread, founderies for bells and cannon.

In the dutchy and province of Limburg, Limburg, its chief town, is all that is left to the Austrians, and is a place of little or no commercial significance. The rest of this province, as Valkenburg, Rolduc, and Dalem, are to be found under the description of the United Netherlands.

Austrian Luxemburg, or Lutzelburg, has good corn, cattle, Moselle wine, many iron works, and founderies for cannon. Luxemburg, its capital, is a very strong, though small place, having been much contended for between the two great houses of Austria and Bourbon. As a frontier town it retains its fortifications, which are very strong, and always a large garrison. It has a college and some convents, but is not a commercial place. Here are many small towns and villages, but they are too near the frontiers of France to enjoy any thing considerable in commerce or manufactures, as they have been so often ravaged by that restless nation.

Austrian Guelderland contains the strong town of Roermund, or Ruremond, on the river Roer, which here runs into the Maese. It is the largest place in this dutchy; but it has so frequently been besieged and taken, as to be of no commercial consideration. In this country are also many villages. The strong town of Gueldres, and some lesser towns and villages, in what is called the upper quarter of Guelderland, belong to the King of Prussia, but are not memorable in a commercial light.

And this is all that is left of what may now be properly called the circle of Burgundy.

Two very obvious reasons have naturally led us to be more copious on the German empire than on any other country of Europe, viz.

First, The great number of independent states and of free imperial cities with their districts; each of which have generally, more or less, required a distinct consideration, as well in a political as in a commercial sense.

Secondly, The vast improvements, within the compass of one century past, in manufactures, manual arts, agriculture, and water carriage, for the convenience of commerce; principally effected

in the more northern circles, and especially in those of Upper and Lower Saxony, in a very great degree occasioned by the accession of so great a number of sober, useful, ingenious and industrious foreigners, which required a more particular animadversion; whereas in all, or most of the other single states and monarchies of Europe, there is a kind of identity or sameness to be found in most of the above particulars, as well as in their religious and civil economy; which countries therefore do not require so particular an enlargement as Germany seemed absolutely to demand.

*The EUROPEAN TERRITORIES of the STATES GENERAL of the UNITED NETHERLANDS.*

Notwithstanding all that may be said of the low, moist, and marshy soil, and of the thick air of the far greater part of the seven United Provinces of the Netherlands, and of their heaths and barren sandy downs, and that they in general are unable to afford sufficient sustenance, and least of all corn, for their numerous inhabitants; yet such disadvantages may be said to be well compensated by their most extensive foreign commerce and navigation, immense fisheries, rich pastures supplying vast quantities of excellent butter and cheese, of which great quantities are exported; the cheese, particularly of the Texel and Edam, being famous all over Europe. Holland has an infinite number of good sheep, bearing excellent wool: in Guelderland grows tobacco, &c. and Zealand, good madder, and has salt made from sea water; Zutphen also yields some iron stone. They have most convenient water carriage beyond any other country of Europe, and a happy situation for an easy communication with other nations.

The seven United Provinces, according to Dr. Busching, contain one hundred and thirteen cities and towns, one thousand four hundred villages, and about two millions of inhabitants; beside the twenty-five towns, and the people in what is called the lands of the Generality, or conquered countries and towns of other parts of the Netherlands. The vast populousness of the United Provinces, and especially of that of Holland, beyond any other country in Europe of so small an extent, is principally owing to the very great variety of their manufactures, fabrications, and other manual improvements, as well as to the great extent of their foreign commerce, navigation, and fisheries, whereby such numbers of people are employed and maintained at home, in numberless ways, such as, their pottery, tobacco pipes, delft-ware, finely refined salt; their oil mills, starch manufactures—their improvements of the raw linen thread of Germany—their hemp and fine paper manufactures—their fine linen and table damasks—their saw mills for timber for shipping and houses, in immense quantities—their great sugar-baking—their vast woollen, cotton, and silk manufactures—wax bleaching—leather dressing,—the great quantity of their coin and specie, assisted by their banks, most especially by that of Amsterdam—their East India trade—and their general industry and frugality. Yet we doubt it cannot be denied, that, great as their commerce, manufactures, and fisheries are, they have, for some time, been in a retrograde state; by some imputed to the too general relaxation of their pristine frugality; though, by others, much more owing to the great improvements made by other nations, almost every where, in their commerce, navigation, manufactures, fisheries, &c.

We shall begin with the most opulent province of Holland, and with

1. Dort, or Dordrecht, the first city, in point of seniority or precedency, of that province.

This city was the ancient place of residence of the Earls of Holland and Zealand. Doctor Busching relates, that in the year 1732, it was computed to contain three thousand nine hundred and fifty-four houses, and eighteen thousand inhabitants. It has a most commodious harbour and considerable



siderable trade, especially in grain, Rhenish and other wines, in timber brought rough down the Rhine in summer, and here, at its many mills, sawed and prepared for various uses.

2. Haarlem, the second town, in point of precedence, of this province, enjoys a communication with Amsterdam and Leyden, by means of two spacious canals; and in the said year 1732, contained seven thousand nine hundred and sixty-three houses, and fifty thousand inhabitants. Its manufactures of woollen cloth, silk, and linen, though still considerable, are yet greatly declined from what they formerly were. It employs many people in the bleaching of their famous and fine linens, tapes and thread.

3. Delft, the third in rank, is a fine town, and in the said year 1732, contained four thousand eight hundred and seventy houses and twenty-five thousand inhabitants. This city is properly the arsenal for the whole province of Holland, having, for that end, four powder magazines. Its fine earthen ware is famous all over Europe; and it was formerly known for its woollen cloth and beer.

Delftshaven, near it, is a large, flourishing town on the Maese, with a good harbour; at which lye the East India ships, herring-busses, &c. belonging to the city of Delft.

4. Leyden is the fourth in rank, and in magnitude is the largest and finest of the province, next after Amsterdam. It contained in the said year 1732, ten thousand eight hundred and ninety-one houses, and, at only six persons to each house, comprehends sixty-five thousand three hundred and forty-six persons, yet others make them seventy thousand. Doctor Busching thinks its formerly celebrated woollen cloth manufactures, which annually amounted to one hundred thousand pieces of cloths, stuffs, and camblets, are lessening very much. Since the twelfth century, Leyden has been four times enlarged. Mr. Nugent reckons in it one hundred and eighty streets. Its famous university has sometimes had two thousand students, though usually not near so many, and its orphan house contains nine hundred children.

5. Amsterdam, the fifth in rank, is, beyond comparison, the first in commerce, opulence, and magnitude, of all these provinces. It is situated at the influx of the little river Amstel, running through it; and although, by reason of the shallowness of the Pampus, (the only passage leading up to it out of the Zuyder Zee) it might be thought but indifferently situated for maritime commerce, as ships of burden must be lightened in order to pass through it, and must afterward wait for an easterly or north-east wind to go through the Mar diep into the north sea; yet so far the situation of Amsterdam is advantageous, that the other towns of the province can easily send their merchandize thither, and receive returns, and that, with a fair wind, it is but a few hours passage to or from all the ports of North Holland, Friesland, Overysse, and Guelderland. In the same year 1732, its houses were numbered, and amounted to thirty-two thousand six hundred and eighty-five; and its inhabitants, according to Dr. Busching, were at most two hundred thousand.—That from 1747 to 1752, comprehending the space of six years, the burials here were, at a medium, eight thousand two hundred and forty-seven yearly. Now as in large and very populous cities, it is generally computed that one out of thirty persons die annually, then, multiplying eight thousand two hundred and forty-seven by thirty, the number of this city's inhabitants will come out to be two hundred and forty-seven thousand four hundred and ten persons, which comes much nearer the most usual computation of Amsterdam's inhabitants, *i. e.* about two hundred and fifty or two hundred and sixty thousand persons. Yet others, as we have seen, compute them no higher than two hundred and forty-one thousand. The said author thinks it the greatest trading city in Europe; though possibly, all things considered, the city of London may merit the preference, more especially in later times. To say that Amsterdam abounds in merchants, manufacturers, and artificers, is saying no more than

than what the famous astronomer, Copernicus, said of it two hundred and fifty years ago, when it was much less considerable; "That at Amsterdam all men were employed in trading." *Ubi nemo non Mercaturam exercit.* In Collier's Translation and Additions to Moreri's historical Dictionary, this great city is justly celebrated for its vast numbers of ships and seamen—its infinite quantities of all kinds of merchandize whatever, from all parts of the world—its fine canals and bridges, spacious and neat streets, piazzas and churches—its infinite magazines of naval stores—its docks and wharfs, and its store-houses of all kinds of merchandize, worthy of the highest admiration—her numerous hospitals, and other charitable foundations—her most famous bank, thought to contain the greatest treasure upon earth, (of which we have treated at large under the year 1609)—its most magnificent stadt-house, which, according to Sir William Temple, is thought to have cost in all about three millions sterling; and the beauties and architecture whereof have long since required, and have employed an entire volume fully to describe them.

6. Gouda, or Teigow, on the little river Gouwe, is the sixth city in rank. In the said year 1732, it contained three thousand nine hundred and seventy-four houses and twenty thousand people. Most of the vessels employed in the trade between Holland, Zealand, and the Austrian Netherlands, pass through this place, steering their course from the Gouwe into the Yssel, and through the latter into the Merwe. Thread, cordage, and tobacco pipes, are its proper manufactures.

7. Rotterdam is a large, opulent, and great commercial port and city, second to none in the province, in this respect, but to Amsterdam: it lies on the Maese, which here receives the Rotter. By the deep canals which run up into the heart of this city, ships of great burden lade and unlade at the merchants doors. It is, in a great degree, a staple for wines from France and Germany; and it is also the place of the greatest resort of shipping to and from Great Britain of any port of the Netherlands. Here are refiners of salt, and many manufacturers in glass. By means of the Rhine and Maese, this city also carries on a great inland commerce into Germany, and to the north parts of France. In 1732, its houses were computed to amount to six thousand six hundred and twenty-one, and its inhabitants to fifty-six thousand.

8. Gorcum, on the Merwe, the eighth town in rank, contained in the said year, only one thousand three hundred and ninety-eight houses, and six thousand six hundred people. It is a fortified town, and carries on a great trade in corn and salmon.

9. Schiedam, on the Maese, where the river Schie is by a sluice conveyed into it, contains one thousand five hundred and eighty-four houses, and eight thousand people; it has many herring buffes, for the benefit whereof its people are much employed in making of nets.

10. Schonhoven, on the river Leck, has but two thousand five hundred inhabitants. And,

11. Briel, or Brill, on the isle of Voorne, near the mouth of the Maese, has about four thousand people. These two are indeed but inconsiderable towns, though they are both well fortified. And although these eleven towns are all that, in South Holland, are privileged to send deputies to the assembly of the states of the province of Holland, yet there are other good, and some strong towns, which have not that privilege.

1. The Hague is a large and beautiful town, though without either walls or gates: in the said year 1732, it was found to contain six thousand one hundred and sixty-four houses, many of which are finely built, beside its public and national edifices. It is a place of much public business and splendor, where the assemblies of the States General, the States of Holland, the Councils of State and of War, and many other national offices are kept, and where all foreign ambassadors and envoys usually reside. The Hague therefore being the seat of government, though no sea port, nor famed

for any particular manufacture, is a place abounding in all necessities and conveniencies whatever, and has a great circulation of money, being indeed the most magnificent open town, or the most illustrious village. in the known world, containing no less than fifty thousand inhabitants: yet some compute twelve thousand people less in number.

2. Vlardingén is a large town, situated on the Maese, from whence there sail annually a greater number of herring busses than from all the other ports of the Netherlands: for in the year 1753, the total number of those busses, from all the United Provinces, were one hundred and seventy-three, of which one hundred and twelve belonged to Vlardingén.

3. Maceland-Sluice is a large village, on a branch of the Maese, whose inhabitants are chiefly employed in the herring and whale fisheries.

The isles belonging to South Holland, at or near the mouth of the rivers Maese and Leck, are Ysselmond, Voorn, on which stands the ports of Briel and Helvoetsluyce, Stryen, Flaque, and Goeree; none of which are considerable enough to require any particular description.

North-Holland, otherwise called West-Friesland, is the much smaller part of the province, and contains the following principal places, viz.

1. Alkmaar, the first in point of rank, contained in the year 1732, two thousand five hundred and eighty-one houses, and fifteen thousand people. It carries on a large trade in grain, fine cheese and butter.

2. Hoorne, on the Zuyder Sea, has a convenient harbour, and contained in 1732, two thousand eight hundred and seventeen houses, and about twelve thousand inhabitants. Here is an East India chamber, and an admiralty college, held here alternately with Enkhuysen and Medenblik, it is also the seat of the mint. Here also are ships of war as well as merchant ships built: it trades much in butter and cheese, and also with Denmark, from whence are brought back lean black cattle to be fattened in their rich pastures.

3. Enkhuysen, in 1732, contained two thousand six hundred houses and eleven thousand inhabitants; it stands on the Zuyder Sea, and is well fortified. Here they build many ships, and from thence they formerly were wont to send out annually four or five hundred herring busses; but at present only sixty on that fishery. Here is likewise an East India and West India chamber, a cannon foundry, and salt works.

4. Edam, on the Zuyder Sea, has about one thousand houses, and four thousand people, was once famous for its cheese. Its ship building and timber trade is considerable, and it has some salt works.

5. Monikendam, on the same sea, is a decayed port, having about seven hundred houses, and two thousand people, its port is now choaked up with sand.

6. Medenblik, on that sea, and of about the same bigness, to appearance; its principal trade is in timber from Norway. It contains about two thousand five hundred people.

7. Purmerend is the seventh and last of the voting towns of North-Holland, having about six hundred houses, and about two thousand inhabitants; its trade being in cheese and cattle.

Beside these, there is,

8. Sardam, a large and wealthy town, on the Zuyder Sea, where many rich merchants reside, and deal largely in timber, grain, and train oil: their ship building is very considerable, though not so vast as formerly, when it was said to have been able to build as many ships in a year as there are days in it. Beyond all, it is most remarkable for the vast multitude and variety of its wind mills; as, saw-mills, oil-mills, peas-mills, colour-mills, paper-mills, fulling-mills, snuff-mills, coffee-mills, mustard-mills, &c. so as to be really astonishing, if their number be so many, according to

Dr. Busching, as two thousand three hundred. This place too is also so considerable as to have in it printers and booksellers.

The isle of Texel is very near this continent, and is fertile in corn, and sheep with good wool. Here is a commodious road for shipping, the rendezvous of all the East India ships from Amsterdam, Hoorn, and Enkhuysen, being safe under the cannon of a fort, whilst waiting for their last orders, or for a fair wind. The other isles of Friesland, Schelling, &c. are inconsiderable, and are all supposed to have been once joined to the main land.

The province of Zealand consists entirely of islands, formed by the branches or sea streams of the river Scheldt, and were probably once joined to the province of Flanders. They are very fertile in excellent wheat, fruits, fine pastures covered with fine sheep. Here is plenty of all kinds of provision and fish, and are only wanting in fuel, with which, especially turf, they are forced to be supplied from other provinces, and with coals from England in great quantities. The whole province contains eleven towns and one hundred and ten villages; and its people are esteemed the most wealthy of all the Netherlands, owing to their happy and very convenient situation for maritime commerce.

The isle of Walcheren is the most populous of those isles, and contains three good trading towns, viz.

1. Middelburg, the capital of the whole province, is a large, fine, and strong city, and a place of great maritime commerce and shipping, with a considerable share of the East and West India, and other trades. It has, at its harbour's entrance, the fort of Ranmekins, which was one of the three cautionary places pawned to Queen Elizabeth: here are no fewer than twenty churches, and many rich merchants. It is the staple for the wines of France, Spain, and Portugal.

2. Flushing is a well fortified and extremely well situated town for maritime commerce, even beyond any other town in the Netherlands, having two harbours, the old one serving for merchant ships, the other is capable of admitting up to the town a fleet of eighty of the largest ships of war, and here is a large dock for shipping.

3. Veere (called also Kampveer, Campveer, and Ter Veere) is smaller than Flushing, yet it enjoys a considerable trade, more especially with Scotland, which has many of its people residing here, with a church and minister for their nation, paid by the States of Zealand: here is also a consul called the Judge Conservator of the Scottish mercantile privileges in the Netherlands, which is, and for some centuries past has been, an office of dignity, and is always appointed by the King of Great Britain.

Neither Dr. Busching, nor any other author we have met with, has given us the number of houses or inhabitants in these Zealand cities: nor indeed in many other cities they pretend to describe in sundry other parts of Europe.

In this island are also many large villages.

South-Beveland is the largest and pleasantest of all the Zealand isles: it has Goes, or Tergoes, a pretty good town, with a considerable trade; and also many villages.

North-Beveland has only villages on it.

Schouwen has the very ancient town and port of Zieriksee, formerly a place of great commerce, by its fishery, salt mines, and foreign trade: it has still about eighty ships of its own, trading to Spain, Portugal, &c. its principal commodities consisting in salt, mead, and immense quantities of oysters.

Duiveland has only villages on it.

Ter-Tholen has on it a town of the same name, being the fourth and last of the four towns of Zealand.

The province of Utrecht has the city of

1. Utrecht, for its capital, in a healthful situation, and is allowed to be a fine ancient city, situated on the channel of the old Rhine. It is strong and large, has many fine churches, and a noble university. Its market place or piazza is very fair, and is the center of several long streets, inhabited by many persons of rank and quality. Here is a good inland trade, and a manufacture for silk-throwing.

2. Amersfort stands on a navigable river falling into the Zuyder Sea, and is the next best town of this province; carries on a naval communication with Amsterdam, in German merchandize, brought to it by land carriage. Here are some newly established manufactures of dimity and bombazcen. In this province is produced much tobacco.

The province of Friesland resembles Holland in its many canals, (having undoubtedly been originally conjoined to it, before the irruption of the ocean into the place now termed the Zuyder Sea) and in the fertility of its soil. It has a greater proportion than Holland of good wheat and pulse, breeds large and excellent horses, of which great numbers are exported to Germany and other parts. It has eleven towns and three hundred and thirty-six villages, and is well known for its various woollen stuffs, and much more so for its linen, the finest in Europe, some of which, according to Dr. Busching, has been sold at twelve Dutch guilders, or about twenty shillings sterling, per ell. Its principal town and seat of government, is,

1. Leeuwarden, three miles in compass, having, by its many canals and streams, a considerable commerce with Holland, Embden, Bremen, and Hamburg, although it has no harbour.

2. Harlingen, a sea port, is its next best town; here is the admiralty college for this province; and it makes great quantities of salt.

3. Francker is a handsome town and an university, though in point of commerce it is inconsiderable, as are all the other towns and villages, as also the two isles on its coast.

The adjoining province of Groningen very much resembles Friesland, in its soil, low situation, and its many canals and dykes. It has three towns and one hundred and sixty-five villages.

Groningen, its capital, is the seat of government, stands on the river Hunse, which brings large ships up to it. It has a good trade, is large, wealthy, and well inhabited, and has also an university. By means of its canals, the Dollart Sea, and the neighbouring river Ems, it has a considerable commerce. It contains three churches, twenty-seven spacious streets, and was formerly a Hans-town.

The country of Drenthe, south of and adjoining to this province, though it has no right to have any representatives to the States General, yet is under their protection. It is merely an inland and marshy country.

Assen, its chief town, is well built; and Coevorden is a very strong place, in the middle of a morass, near the frontier of Germany.

The province of Overijssel has sixteen towns and but eighteen villages; for, being more barren, it is not so well inhabited nor cultivated as most of the other provinces. Here are three of its towns that send representatives to the assembly of the States General, viz.

1. Deventer, on the Yffel, is a strong town, having four churches; it is populous, though not very large, is the seat of government, and has a very good trade: its beer is so very good, that a great deal of it is exported. Here is an iron foundery. It was originally one of the Hans-towns.

2. Zwolle

2. Zwolle is the finest and richest town in the province, has a naval communication and trade down the Yssel into the Zuyder Sea, and is a very strong place. Its chief trade is in timber. It was also formerly an Hans-town.

3. Kampen, or Campen, near the mouth of the Yssel, is smaller than the other two towns; and, although it has still some trade, yet its harbour on the Zuyder Sea is much choaked up, so that it is now a declining place, though it had formerly a considerable trade, and was a confederate of the Hanseatic League.

The other places are inconsiderable.

The province of Dutch Guelderland, including in its appurtenance the county of Zutphen, has the best air of any of the Seven United Provinces, and its soil is mostly good: its principal towns are,

1. Nimmegen, a strong fortress on the river Waal, being the utmost eastern boundary of the Netherlands. It contains two Dutch churches, a French Calvinist, and a Lutheran church; five Popish churches, and several hospitals. It was formerly an Hans-town and an imperial city. It is the seat of government, has a canal to Arnheim, and a good trade to some parts of Germany; it trades also in fine beer brewing, fattening of cattle, and exporting of its fine butter into all the other provinces.

2. 3. Bonmel and Tiel lie on the Waal, but are both decayed and inconsiderable places.

4. Zutphen is a large and strong town on both sides the Yssel; it was formerly a Hans-town, and had a great trade, but is since somewhat decayed. It now contains five Protestant churches and one Popish church, a gymnasium or great school, several hospitals and other charitable foundations and public edifices.

5. Arnheim is a strong town on the Rhine, containing three Dutch Calvinist churches, and one Lutheran church; but in respect of commerce, it is much decayed from what it once was.

6. Harderwyk, a port-town on the Zuyder Sea, and an university. This is also a decayed town, yet still carries on a considerable trade in corn, timber, and the fisheries.

These three last-named towns have scarcely recovered the damages done by the French in the year 1672.

The Generality Lands are such parts of the other provinces as the seven United Provinces have subdued by their joint arms; and therefore have this name given them, as belonging jointly to all the United Netherlands.

1. In Dutch Brabant is the quarter of Bois le Duc, as the French call it, or, in Dutch, Heitogenbosch. It is a strong and moderately large town, on a navigable river which runs into the Scheldt at Fort Crevecoeur. Its trade and navigation are considerable, which are much assisted by the many canals in its neighbourhood.

2. Osterwyk quarter is much employed in the woollen manufactures; and the town of that name has six villages in its precinct.

3. Eindhoven is an open town, chiefly employed in the woollen manufacture; which, as well as Grave and Ravenstein, belong to the Prince of Orange.

4. Breda, a fortified town, containing, according to Dr. Busching; fifteen hundred houses, though other writers are of opinion that it contains many more. It belongs to the Prince of Orange; but, although it has a communication with the sea, by a small navigable river, its commerce and woollen manufactures are greatly decayed.

5. The lordship and strong little town of Willemstadt has only about one hundred houses in it, though a good sea-port. It belongs also to the Prince of Orange; as does likewise Steenberg, another strong little town of about one hundred and fifty houses.

Bergen-op-Zoom is a very strongly fortified town, with eleven hundred houses. It communicates with the river Scheldt by the means of its good harbour. Although the marquissate or territory of Bergen-op-Zoom belongs to the Elector Palatine, yet the town itself is subject to the States-General of the United Provinces.

Fort Frederick-Henry and Fort Lillo, are on the banks of the Scheldt, below Antwerp.

Maastricht, in the bishopric of Liege, on both sides the river Maese, is one of the strongest fortresses belonging to the States General: that part of it standing on the right of the Scheldt is called Waik, and is joined to Maastricht by a grand fortified stone-bridge. It is one of the principal keys of the Maese. The houses within its walls are about three thousand. Its woollen manufactures, once so considerable, are now much decayed. The sovereignty of the town belongs jointly to the States General and the Bishop of Liege. It contains four Protestant churches, and six Popish ones, eight convents of Monks, eleven nunneries, and a college; with several other fine public edifices. Its magistracy consists of an equal number of Calvinists and Romanists, and the latter must be natives of the bishopric of Liege.

Valkenburg, Rolduc, and Dalem, three small towns in the dutchy of Limburg, belong partly to the States General, with part of their dependencies, though but of little importance; as does likewise a part of what is called the Upper Quarter of Guelderland, viz.

1. Venlo, a strong town on the Maese, containing about nine hundred houses, but nothing of commerce.

2. Steenswaerd, a strong fort on an island in the Maese, for preserving the communication between Venlo and Maastricht.

Dutch Flanders contains Sluys, its largest town. It was formerly the proper sea-port of Bruges; but when it fell into the hands of the Dutch, the Brugians dug a canal from their city to Ostend, and thereby made the latter their sea-port. The once famous harbour of Sluys is now so choaked up as to admit only small vessels: and its air is so unhealthy, that the Dutch garrison is changed every year. The isle of Cadzant, on this coast, has been partly swept away by the sea; but what remains is now fenced with strong dykes, and yields excellent wheat. On it are settled great numbers of French and Saltzburg refugees.

2. Biervliet, a small town on the West Scheldt, is now much fallen from its ancient greatness, by inundations.

3. In the bailiage of Hulst stand the small towns of Hulst and Axel, both well fortified.

4. Sas van Ghent is a small fortress on a branch of the Western Scheldt, below the city of Ghent. Here also are numbers of other inconsiderable places belonging to the Dutch.

By the barrier-treaty between the Emperor and the States General, in the year 1715, the Dutch were to garrison Namur, Tournay, Menin, Furnes, Ypres, Warneton, and Fort Knoque; and the said two potentates agreed to keep up forty thousand men therein, on the probability of a war, and more if an actual war, but that treaty was little regarded on either side.

### *The KINGDOMS of GREAT-BRITAIN and IRELAND.*

The Island of Great Britain may be considered both in a geographical and commercial sense, as comprehending two distinct parts, viz. England, the richer and greater; and Scotland, the smaller and less considerable part: although in a legal and political sense, those two parts have been indissolubly united ever since the year 1707.



I. England is the more level and fertile part of this noble island, and Scotland more mountainous and in its northern and north-western parts more cold and barren, though enjoying a pure and healthy air.

England is often subject to damps, fogs, and much variable weather; yet the country is uncommonly fertile, almost always abounding in plenty of corn, and excellent vegetables and fruit; in cyder, perry, saffron, liquorice, woad, excellent timber both for house and ship-building, as also for fuel; almost inexhaustible pit-coal; the finest pastures, horses, and horned cattle; and sheep, a most profitable article beyond any other, on account of the noblest manufacture upon earth. The mines and manufactures of England are also very considerable, and the latter continually increasing; and her tin mines of Cornwall have not their parallel in any other part of Europe, nor perhaps in the whole world. In her mountains are found marble, alabaster, chrystal, alum, and vitriol, her sea-coasts and rivers abound in the greatest quantities of the best kinds of fish.

II. In Scotland they are making many improvements in agriculture, and in the greater production of hemp and flax, for the further increasing their already extensive very fine and valuable linen manufacture. It also abounds in horned cattle, sheep, and a smaller breed of hardy horses, in vast quantities of pit-coal, though not equal to that of England; and in plenty of lead, of salmon in its rivers, and an inexhaustible abundance of fish in her seas.

III. Ireland, though abounding in lakes and bogs, is nevertheless a noble island. Its agriculture is greatly improved, and its cultivation of hemp, and yet more of flax, is become very considerable; also her linen manufacture is grown almost to be a prodigy, even in the space of a few years.

Dr. Busching makes the inhabitants of Great Britain amount to nine millions, which is probably near the truth; and the people of Ireland are nearly computed at two millions two hundred and fifty thousand.

The foreign commerce of England is immense.

#### ENGLAND.

1. To Turkey, England sends woollen cloths, tin, lead, and iron, solely in her own shipping; and brings from thence raw-silk, carpets, galls, and other dying drugs, cotton, fruits, medicinal drugs, coffee, &c. Dr. Busching relates, that a very eminent Turkey merchant at London assured him, "that the balance of this trade in England's favour was, to his certain knowledge, near six hundred thousand pounds per annum;" which we heartily wish may be true, though we have too much ground to doubt it.

2. To Italy, England exports woollen goods of various kinds, peltry, leather, lead, tin, fish, and East India goods; and brings back raw and thrown silk, wines, oil, soap, olives, oranges, lemons, pomegranates, dried fruits, colours, anchovies, &c. And the same author thinks, the balance of this trade, in favour of Italy, cannot be less than two hundred thousand pounds per annum.

3. To Spain, England sends all kinds of woollen goods, leather, lead, tin, fish, corn, iron and brass manufactures, haberdashery wares, assortments of linen from Germany and elsewhere for her American colonies; and receives in return, wines, oils, dried fruits, oranges, lemons, olives, wools, indigo, cochineal and other dying drugs, colours, gold and silver coins, &c. And is, without doubt, a gainful trade for England, though less so than it was formerly, before other nations, and more especially France, interfered so much of late years.

4. To

4. To Portugal, England sends mostly the same kinds of merchandize as to Spain : and makes returns in vast quantities of wines, with oils, salt, dried and moist fruits, dying drugs, and gold coins ; and, undoubtedly much to the advantage of England.

5. To France, England sends tobacco, lead, tin, flannels, horns, hardware, Manchester goods, &c. &c. and sometimes corn ; and brings home, wines, brandies, linen, cambricks, lace, velvets, brocades, &c.

6. As a commercial treaty has so lately taken place between the two kingdoms, it is impossible to state the relative operations of it, and the balance of profit and loss to either country.

6. To Flanders, England sends serges, flannels, tin, lead, sugars, and tobacco ; and makes returns in fine lace, linen, cambricks, &c. to England's disadvantage, according to Dr. Busching, to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling yearly.

7. To Germany, England sends cloth and stuffs, tin, pewter, sugars, tobacco, and East India merchandize : and brings from thence vast quantities of linen, thread, goat-skins, tinned plates, timbers for all uses, wines, and many other articles : and Dr. Busching thinks the balance against England may amount annually to five hundred thousand pounds.

8. To Norway, England sends a small quantity of tobacco, and of woollen stuffs ; and, it is said, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds in money ; and brings from thence vast quantities of deal and other timber.

9. To Sweden, England sends some few manufactures, and about two hundred thousand pounds annually in money ; and brings back from thence much iron, timber, tar, copper, &c.

10. To Russia, England sends much woollen cloth and stuffs, tin, lead, tobacco, diamonds, household furniture, &c. and makes return in hemp, flax, linen, thread, furs, pot-ash, iron, wax, tallow, &c. And by this trade England loses, according to the opinion of some, four hundred thousand pounds annually.

11. To Holland, England sends an immense quantity of many sorts of merchandize ; such as all kinds of woollen goods, hides, corn, coals, East India and Turkey merchandize, tobacco, tar, sugar, rice, ginger, and other American productions : and makes return in fine linen, lace, cambricks, thread, tapes, iccle, madder, boards, drugs, whalebone, train-oil, toys, and many other things. And the balance is usually supposed to be much in favour of England.

12. To Ireland, England sends almost all kinds of merchandize, linen and woollen stuffs and provisions alone excepted ; and, doubtless, reaps great advantage thereby. Although, of late years, Ireland's great and increasing importations of linen into England, may, in time, turn the balance against England, notwithstanding the great sums of money spent in England by Ireland's absentees. Ireland moreover enjoys the benefit of a direct commerce to most parts of Europe, viz. with the Netherlands, France, Spain, and Portugal, with her hides, tallow, salted beef, pork, and butter. The returns whereof helps to pay England what they have from thence.

13. To America, England sends her product and manufactures of almost every kind ; and from thence she returns with tobacco, sugars, rice, ginger, indigo, drugs, logwood, timber, &c.

14. To the Coast of Guinea, England sends various sorts of coarse woollen and linen, iron, pewter, brass, and hardware manufactures, lead-shot, swords, knives, fire-arms, gunpowder, glass manufactures, &c. And, beside its drawing no money out of the kingdom, it supplies her American colonies with negro slaves, amounting in number to one hundred thousand annually ; and moreover brings home to England gold-dust, dying, and other drugs, red-wood, Guinea grains, ivory, &c. This trade therefore is extremely profitable to England.

To

To Arabia, Persia, East India, and China, England sends much foreign silver coin and bullion, and English manufactures of woollen goods, and of lead, iron, and brass; and brings home from those remote regions, muslins and cottons of many various kinds, calicoes, ~~and~~ and wrought silk, chintz, teas, porcelain, gold-dust, coffee, saltpetre, and many other drugs, &c. And so great a quantity of those various merchandize are re-exported to foreign European nations, as more than abundantly compensates for all the silver bullion which England carries out.

In order for a description of its several parts, we shall begin with

I. Cornwall:—This county's mountains supply an immense quantity of excellent tin, and also some copper.—Its best towns are, Falmouth, a pretty modern town, and though become of later years larger than most other towns of this county, yet sends no members to Parliament. It has a good harbour, some foreign commerce, and is finely situated for the station of the packet-boats to Spain and Portugal.—Penzance is a well-built and populous sea-port town, of considerable commerce.—And the same may be said of Truro, it having three parish churches.—Launceston, though the county town, is somewhat decayed. A neighbouring hill is famous for its Cornish diamonds.—Westward from the Land's End lie the isles of Scilly, six in number, St. Mary's is the best and most fertile of them, and has a good harbour.

II. Devonshire has both tin and lead mines, with manufactures of the finest serges or perpetuanos, kerfies, bonelace, and excellent cyder.—Plymouth, is a large town, with a noble harbour, a large royal dock for ships of war, a royal citadel, and other forts and batteries; and with the buildings and people, and its extensive dock, may probably contain about twenty thousand people.—Dartmouth is a flourishing port of trade, with a good fortified harbour. These two lie on the English Channel.—Bideford, on the British Channel, and Barnstaple, near it, are both handsome sea-port towns, with good harbours; the former chiefly trades in fish, the latter in wines.

Exeter is a large, opulent, and ancient commercial city, on the river Ex, containing twenty-two churches and chapels, five meeting-houses, and several hospitals and other charity foundations, containing about twenty thousand inhabitants. It is eminent for its great trade in fine perpetuanos and serges, to the value, as commonly said, of six hundred thousand pounds per annum, and has also a good foreign commerce. Mr. Salmon, in his *Modern Gazetteer*, observes, "That it is generally stiled the London of the West, there being no city between that and the Land's End, which lies about one hundred miles west of it." Ships of one hundred and fifty tons may unlade at its quay, but larger ones lie at Topsham, three miles down the river.—Torrington's trade is considerable to Ireland.—Lundy-Isle, in the British Channel, though five miles in length, and two in breadth, is surrounded with rocks, and of no importance.

III. Dorsetshire abounds in corn, cattle, sheep, hemp, flax, and timber; so pleasant a county, as to have been sometimes stiled the Garden of England.—Lyme is a decayed sea-port.—Bridport is chiefly famous for the great quantities of cordage and match for the navy.—Weymouth and Melcombe-Regis, are two populous sea-port towns joined together by a bridge over the little river Wey. They carry on a considerable foreign commerce, and are under one magistracy, though each of them sends two representatives to Parliament.—Dorchester, the county-town, is large, though an inland town; and, for six miles round it, the country has been said to feed six hundred thousand sheep.—Pool is a considerable port for shipping and commerce, chiefly in the Newfoundland fishery. Its oysters are reckoned the best and largest in Great Britain.—Blandford, a well-built inland town, surpasses all England in fine lace, has some woollen manufactures, and is famous for good malt.—Shaftsbury, a good town, with four parish churches.—Sherborn, a large town, containing thirteen

hundred houses, and upwards of ten thousand inhabitants. Its modern manufactures are buttons, lace, and haberdashery wares, wherein it carries on a good trade.

IV. Somersetshire lies on the Bristol Channel; it abounds in corn, fine cattle, sheep, lead, copper, lapis calaminaris, woad for dyers, and Bristol stones, resembling diamonds. Its manufactures are very important, consisting of fine cloths, serges, and druggets: it is also famous for the best and largest cheeses, by some esteemed equal to Parmesan cheese, and also for cyder.—Its best towns are, Bridgwater, a place of considerable commerce, and about four thousand inhabitants.—Taunton, a much larger town, on the river Tone, navigable from thence to Bridgwater; it contains about twenty thousand inhabitants, many of whom are wealthy, as this place has very considerable manufactures of serges, druggets, and other woollen stuffs.—The small city of Wells has about four thousand inhabitants: it lies at the foot of Mendip-Hills, famous for their lead mines. Bone lace, and the knitting of stockings and caps are its only manufactures.—From, or Frome, is a fine and large woollen manufacturing town, of thirteen thousand inhabitants.

V. The renowned commercial city of Bristol is separated by the river Avon, between the two counties of Somerset and Gloucester; yet, being a county of itself, it is no part of either of those counties. A considerable part of it lies on the south-side of that river, and a still larger part on the north-side of it; having a communication by three stone bridges, and also by a draw-bridge for letting of ships up into the harbour, called the Back, or the little river stiled the Frome. It is by far the largest city in Britain, next after London; containing above thirteen thousand houses, and about one hundred thousand inhabitants; both which are constantly increasing. It is said by some to employ two thousand maritime vessels of all sizes, coasters, as well as ships employed in foreign voyages. It has many very important manufactures; its glass-bottle and drinking-glass manufactories alone occupying fifteen large houses. Its brass-wire manufactures are also very considerable. It contains twenty-one churches, beside its cathedral, and seven or eight meeting-houses; has a most extensive quay, with dock-yards, &c. for ship-building; several good hospitals, in all eighteen in number, and many alms-houses, and other charitable foundations: so that this city, for its prudent regulations, is perhaps out-done by none, and for its vast commerce, wealth, and shipping, by very few trading cities in all Europe.

Bath is a place of no commerce nor manufactures; wherefore we pass it over, as well as several other inconsiderable places in this and other counties.

VI. Wiltshire is a fertile county, greatly abounding in woollen manufactures, more especially at the towns of Chippenham, Malmesbury, Calne, Devizes, Bradford, Trowbridge, Westbury, Marlborough, Warrminster, as also at many populous villages.

Salisbury is a fine and well-built city, having a fine town-house, a spacious market-place, a noble cathedral, four other churches, and about ten thousand inhabitants. Here are several flourishing manufactures, particularly fine flannels, long-cloths, called Salisbury whites, for the Turkey trade; also druggets and bone-lace.—Devizes, a neat and flourishing town, eminent for its woollen manufactures, has three churches, and six thousand inhabitants.—And Marlborough, another woollen-manufacturing town, of two churches, and near as populous as the Devizes.

VII. Hampshire, on the English Channel, abounds in corn, wool, iron, and timber. Ringwood and Fordingbridge are both good woollen manufacturing towns.

1. Winchester is a very ancient but decayed city, occasioned through many disasters in old times: it is about a mile and an half in circuit; has a cathedral and six parish churches, (though formerly it had thirty-two parish churches, so that there is now much void ground within its walls) a fine college for the education of youth for the university, three charity-schools, a palace begun, but never finished,

finished, by King Charles the Second, and going to ruin. Here is an hospital and an infirmary, yet here are scarcely any manufactures of consequence; but it has still a considerable trade in wool-stapling. The city is well frequented by genteel company.

2. Andover is a populous town, abounding in woollen manufactures, particularly fine shalloons. It deals largely in malt; and its famous annual fair, named Weyhill, is most eminent for hops, sheep, and cheese.

3. Portsmouth is a regularly fortified and most famous sea-port town. It has a very spacious harbour, in which a thousand ships may ride at anchor, a most extensive dock-yard, for the construction and repairs of the royal navy, fine rope-yards, vast store-houses, a cooperage, victualling-office, gun-wharf, most convenient houses also for the numerous officers and master-workmen; all which form a kind of distinct town; and the adjoining streets on the place called the Common, form another considerable town. Moreover, the town of Gosport, entirely depending on Portsmouth, and lying on the south-side of the harbour, forms also a considerable town: so that the whole taken together, may be fairly presumed to contain at least twenty thousand people; above one thousand men being constantly kept in the King's pay in and about the harbour.

4. Southampton is a large and beautiful town, and was formerly a very flourishing town and sea-port, containing five parishes. Its principal trade at present is with the isles of Jersey and Guernsey, and in French and Port wines.

The Isle of Wight is a part of Hampshire. Its most thriving and increasing sea-port town is Cowes, where, in time of war, is the rendezvous of merchant-ships waiting for convoy.

VIII. Opposite to Hampshire, southward, lie the isles of Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney, and Sark, on the coast, and in sight of Normandy, being all that remains to England of that large dutchy.—Dr. Busching was misled in saying, that those islands belong to Hampshire, they being entirely independent of any county, and are governed by their own ancient laws and customs, under a chief governor, appointed by his Britannic Majesty. They live happily under the dominion of England, are well defended by forts, batteries, and ledges of rocks; and in all of them together there are about twenty-four parishes, forty thousand inhabitants, and a few small towns trading in wines, coarse woollen stockings, &c. and have plenty of corn, fish, and cyder.

IX. Berkshire, a delightful and fruitful country.

1. Reading, its county town, on the Thames, is large and wealthy, has three churches, and as many meeting-houses. It contains about eight thousand people, and carries on a great trade with London in malt and flour.

2. Abingdon is a good town, eminent for its corn market, and the vast quantities of malt with which, by means of the Thames, it supplies London.

3. Newbury deals also in malt, and has still some woollen manufactures, although the bulk of them is long since removed further west.

4. Windsor is a handsome market-town, on the Thames, plentifully supplied with all necessities, but chiefly eminent for its royal palace, forest, and park.

X. Surrey is a pleasant county. Guildford being its reputed county town, standing on the river Wey, which being navigable from it to the Thames, serves to convey much ship-timber, &c. to London. It has three churches, a meeting-house, three charity-schools, and other charity foundations, and is a well-built town.—Kingston upon Thames, is a large market-town:—And Richmond, a delightful royal villa, with a fine park, gardens, &c.—Southwark, though usually deemed a part of the great contiguity of London, or one of its great suburbs, yet is within this county; and its contiguity stretches along the Thames from Deptford-bridge to Vauxhall, above six miles in

length, though very narrow in some parts, containing very many opulent people, and many thousands of industrious inhabitants, and various manufacturers.

XI. Suffex, on the English Channel, opposite to France, is abundant in fine oak timber, and in iron mines, worked with very great benefit.—Chichester is its chief town, having a cathedral and five parish churches. Its principal trade is in corn for exportation, and in malt and needles. Its harbour is neither good nor large; and has not much foreign trade. It is esteemed a well-built city.

Lewes is a considerable large town, with six parish churches; and along its river are several iron-works and founderies for cannon.

XII. Kent, a noble and fertile county.

Canterbury, its ancient capital, is a decayed city, having a fine cathedral, and fourteen parish churches. Here are still some silk manufactures carried on by the posterity of the Walloons, and of the French refugees. It has several fine remains of stately ecclesiastical buildings, with part of its ancient walls: possibly there may be near twenty thousand people still left in it. Its neighbourhood is noted for the best brawn, and also for great quantities of excellent hops.

Sandwich is a greatly decayed sea-port, its harbour being much choaked up with sand, yet it has still some coasting trade; has three churches, three hospitals, and five charity-schools, a custom-house, and a quay; and has still a woollen cloth manufactory.

Deal is within little more than a century past become a large town, occasioned by the shipping usually stopping in the Downs; yet it has no harbour, but merely an open beach.

Dover, an ancient and open sea-port, opposite to that of Calais in France. Its harbour is a dry one, and is only capable, at high-water, of receiving middling merchant-ships. Of its ancient seven parish churches two only remain. Here is a custom-house, and a victualling-office for the royal navy; yet it is a place of no considerable foreign commerce. Its huge castle stands too high to do much execution against shipping. Here are held the courts relating to the Cinque Ports, it being the chief of them. In time of peace packet-boats go twice every week to Calais and Ostend, with the French and Austrian mails.

Sheerness is a regular fortress, having some few streets within it. It commands the entrance into the river Medway; and the channel here is so soft and deep, as to be deemed one of the most commodious stations upon earth for a royal navy.

Rocheſter city is at best but a mean place, having only one church, a town-house, a mathematical school, and an alms-house: yet if the adjoining town of Chatham, with its dock-yards and vast store-houses for the equipment of the royal navy be included, together with the town of Stroud, at the further end of its fine bridge, those three places, collectively, may very well be deemed to contain twenty thousand inhabitants.

Chatham is the principal dock-yard for the royal navy, being supplied with immense quantities of all kinds of naval stores, and whatever else may be requisite for the equipment of a royal fleet. It has an ordnance-office, a victualling-office, and an hospital; with handsome and convenient houses for the several officers. And the entire oeconomy here is so much improved of late years, that it may be pronounced truly admirable.

Woolwich, on the Thames, has also a royal dock-yard for the King's ships, and an eminent foundry and vast magazine for cannon, mortars, bomb-shells, and bullets. Here also is a royal artillery academy, with a constant artillery-guard, and houses for the officers, in the place called the Warren.

Deptford,



Deptford, also neater London, formerly called West Greenwich, is become a large and populous town, entirely raised by its noble dock-yard for the building and repairing his Majesty's ships. It contains two churches, a meeting-house, a college for the Corporation of the Trinity-house for pilots and pilotage; a most useful institution. This lately-raised town contains more houses and people than are to be found in some cities.

Greenwich, late a royal village, now a market-town, nearly adjoining to Deptford, is no other-wise eminent than as it contains the most beautiful hospital upon earth, for the reception of superannuated mariners, who have served in the royal navy; and we wish that charity could be fully extended to all maimed and worn-out mariners, throughout the British dominions, in the merchants service.

Ramsgate, near the Downs, is a small harbour, for the improvement whereof such immense sums have been expended of late years, though hitherto to little effect.

✂ The pier which is now finished, and is a most stupendous piece of masonry, does not answer the good effects which were expected to be derived from it, on account of the continual influx of sand which choaks up the harbour.

Maidstone is a genteel and considerable town, situated on the Medway, near Rochester. It deals very much in hops, makes a great deal of linen thread, and its neighbourhood produces great numbers of the finest and largest cattle, and greatly abounds in corn, cherries, and other fruits.

XIII. Middlesex is a small but pleasant and fertile county.

London, its august and matchless capital, is not to be described in less than a large folio volume: yet we may summarily observe, that it contains one hundred and twenty-eight parish churches, and near as many Protestant dissenting meeting-houses and chapels of various denominations, beside nineteen foreign churches and Popish chapels, and three Jews synagogues. It contains three colleges, twenty hospitals and infirmaries, and near an hundred alms-houses; fifteen colleges, called Inns, for lawyers, thirty squares, three bridges, ten public prisons, forty-nine halls for livery companies, eight public or free grammar schools, and one hundred and thirty-one charity-schools, which educate five thousand and thirty-four poor children. In point of opulence, commerce, populousness, and extent, including Westminster and all its other suburbs, we apprehend it may fairly be deemed the first city in Christendom, if not on the whole earth: its extent from east to west is generally allowed to be above seven miles, and its circumference near eighteen; the number of dwelling-houses, from a late computation, are said to be about one hundred and thirty-five thousand, and its inhabitants upwards of one million.

Brentford, on the Thames, is a large market-town: and there are in this county great numbers of large and beautiful villages on every side, chiefly filled with country houses of persons of quality and distinction, merchants, and wealthy citizens, in far greater numbers than the environs of Paris, or of any other metropolis in Europe.

XIV. Essex abounds with the finest manufacture of bays, and with fine saffron, and oysters.

Colchester, its chief town, is an ancient, large, and populous place, with a harbour for small vessels, ships of burden being obliged to load and unload three miles below the town. It has long been eminent for its fine manufactures of bays and serges, in which manufactures this single town has been said formerly to have returned one million five hundred thousand pounds annually; and for excellent barrelled oysters, sent to many distant parts. It contains eight parish churches, five dissenting meeting-houses, three hospitals, and alms-houses, two grammar-schools, a free-school, two charity-schools, a work-house and other public edifices; and in the town and its liberties they reckon no fewer than twenty thousand people.



Harwich is a small but handsome sea-port, having an excellent harbour, defended by Landguard Fort on the Suffolk side. Here is a dock-yard for ship-building, with storehouses, &c. It is the station for the packet boats between England and Holland, yet there is very little foreign commerce carried on here.

Cogshall and other small places in this county are also famous for their manufactures of bays.

XV. Suffolk produces hemp, and all sorts of grain and excellent cattle.

Ipswich, its capital, is an antient decayed town, although it has still twelve parish churches, two chapels, a free-school, a harbour and yard for ship-building. It also retains some woollen and linen manufactures.

Sudbury was one of the first places where King Edward III. established his new woollen manufactures; where they are still well kept up. It has three parish churches.

Bury, or St. Edmund's Bury, is a most pleasant and regular town, with two large churches, two charity-schools, and a Latin school. Its wholesome air occasions its being inhabited by many gentry, being by some called the Montpelier of England. But its only manufacture is the spinning of woollen and worsteds.

Woodbridge is a sea-port of some maritime trade to Holland, Newcastle, and London, in timber, cordage, corn, salt, hemp, butter, cheese, &c.

XVI. Norfolk produces corn, wool, honey, and saffron; and its chief manufactures are fine woollen, and half-silk stuffs, and stockings.

1. Norwich is its ancient, large, and populous metropolis, the center of all the manufactures and inland commerce of this county. It contains a cathedral, thirty-four parish-churches, and several dissenting meeting-houses, beside two churches for the Walloons and Flemings, whose privileges are inviolably continued to them. The worsted manufacture, for which this city has long been famous, and in which even children earn their bread, was first introduced by the Flemings in the reign of Edward III. and afterwards very much improved by the Dutch Walloons, who fled thither from the persecution of the Duke d'Alva, and were encouraged to settle here by Queen Elizabeth: To these persecuted people the inhabitants are principally indebted for the great increase of its fine light manufactures, they also taught them to make says, bays, serges, shalloons, and many other kinds of stuffs, and to weave camblets, crapes, druggets, &c. in which they are now said to return two hundred thousand pounds annually, and to employ one hundred thousand persons, many thousand packs of wool being spun in the neighbouring counties. The inhabitants of Norwich are computed to amount to forty-five thousand, and its houses to about eight thousand. Here are the remains of a palace, and a castle, now the county goal, also a guild-hall, a shire-hall, four hospitals, a free grammar school, twelve charity-schools, six bridges cross the river Yare, with many good edifices. This city is of great service to Yarmouth, is proper sea-port, not only for exporting its excellent stuffs, &c. manufactures, beyond sea and to London, but likewise by the vast quantities of wine, oils, coals, fish, and other heavy goods, which so populous a manufacturing city as Norwich constantly consumes.

2. Yarmouth is a handsome and populous town, with a good harbour, and one of the finest quays in all Europe. Its herring fishery is very great, employing upwards of two hundred vessels therein, about fifty of which are usually laden to Genoa, Leghorn, Naples, Messina, Portugal, Spain, and Venice, from hence also are exported all kinds of stuffs made at Norwich and other parts, to Holland, Germany, Sweden, Norway, Spain, &c. It has also lately entered pretty much into the Greenland fishery, and sends out several ships annually; two or three large vessels are likewise fitted out for the West India trade. Yarmouth imports from Norway and the ports of the Baltic, pitch,

tar,

tar, timber, hemp, flax, iron, &c. and ever since the decline of Ipswich, has been the principal rendezvous of the Newcastle colliers and other shipping passing between the north and south parts. It also deals considerably in coals and malt. It was formerly reckoned to have eleven hundred ships of its own; but the entrance of the harbour is so frequently choaked with sand after strong easterly winds, that all heavy vessels are obliged to be lightened before they can enter. Here is a fine town-house and custom-house, and many handsome buildings belonging to merchants.

3. Lynn, or Lynn-Regis, otherwise called King's Lynn, is a handsome, wealthy, and populous sea-port town, with considerable shipping and commerce, situated at the mouth of the river Ouse; and may contain about two thousand four hundred houses, three churches, a chapel, a free-school, a work-house, two hospitals, two public libraries, two dissenting meeting-houses, and an exchange, a custom-house, and a quay for shipping. There are several other smaller towns in Norfolk, which are chiefly noted for woollen stuffs.

Both in Norfolk and Suffolk the sea has encroached on some of their ancient sea-port fishing towns, now much decayed, whilst many other inland towns are much increased by their woollen manufactures.

XVII. Cambridgeshire, and what is called the Isle of Ely, though in no other sense an isle than in its being in a very marshy country surrounded by the Ouse and other waters, are chiefly known for very good pasturage, corn, and saffron.

1. Cambridge, is a large town, in a fertile but damp and flat situation. The description of its noble university is not properly within our present province. The town has several parish churches and owes its greatness entirely to the University.

2. Wilbeach, a sea-port town, has some shipping and foreign commerce.

As for Ely, though a bishop's see, it is not a city, because not a corporation; but a mere village, in a watery and unhealthy situation.

XVIII. Huntingdonshire is partly marshy, though with fine pasturage, corn, and cattle. Its ferry situation, like part of Cambridgeshire, affords great plenty of fine fresh-water fish and wild-fowl.

Huntingdon, the shire town of this small county, on the river Ouse, was in former times much more considerable, but at present consists only of one very long street, with a good market place, a town hall, and two churches, but no considerable manufacture, and is merely a thoroughfare town. Neither is there any other town of consideration in this county, excepting Godmanchester, very near Huntingdon, which, though larger than Huntingdon, has no other trade than in malt and some coarse woollen goods.

XIX. Bedfordshire is an inland county, fertile in grain and cattle.

Bedford, its shire town, on the Ouse, is a large, populous, and well-built town, with five churches, a free-school, a charity school, and several alms-houses. It has a great trade in corn sent down the Ouse to Holland by the shipping of Lynn. Other materials for commerce formerly were women's straw hats. Here is also good fuller's earth, so necessary for the woollen manufacture. There is no other place of consequence in this county.

XX. Hertfordshire is in general a fertile inland country, plentiful in corn and cattle.

Hertford, its shire town, has two churches, and St. Albans has three churches; yet neither of them, nor any other town in this county, have any considerable manufacture. Yet they carry a great deal of corn, meal, and malt up to London, not only by the river Lea from Ware, but likewise by waggon carriage from several other parts of this county.

XXI. Buck.

XXI. Buckinghamshire has plenty of cattle and sheep, and has good bone-lace and paper manufactures, the former at Buckingham town, Newport-Pagnel, Marlow, &c. though in other respects no very considerable towns.

Ailebury is the largest and best town in the county, and makes much fine lace; its famous vale produces excellent wool.

XXII. Oxfordshire is a fine and fertile county.

1. Oxford city is large and well built, on the river Isis. It is not our province to describe the illustrious university, to which the city owes its original and increase. Here are several parish churches, beside the cathedral, three charity-schools, an hospital, a fine shire-hall, &c. Yet, notwithstanding the happy situation of this city in a most plentiful country, and on a navigable river, it is in a great measure, destitute both of commerce and manufactures.

2. Woodstock, a small market-town, has a manufacture of fine steel wares, as also for gloves and other leather manufactures.

3. Witney is famous for its fine blanket manufacture.

4. And Bampton for the greatest trade in skins of any part of the kingdom.

XXIII. Gloucestershire is a fine and fruitful country, with extensive sheep walks on its Cotswold Hills or Downs, which produce the finest of wool. In its plains there is plenty of corn and timber; and it produces vast quantities of excellent cheese and cyder.

1. Gloucester city stands on the Severn, being a legal sea-port, though so far up that river: and, although the city of Bristol always has, and probably ever will, intercept and prevent its being considerable for naval commerce, it has, however, a custom-house, to which ships of a moderate burden come up. Here are five parish churches, a cathedral, an infirmary, and several hospitals, charity, and other schools. It is a clean well-built place; yet its best manufactures are pins and bell-founding.

2. Cirencester was anciently more flourishing than at present, yet it still carries on a considerable trade in wool, and also in many woollen manufactures: and, though no corporation, it has one free-school, two charity-schools, and some hospitals and alms-houses; being, even at this time, a larger place than are many corporation towns.

3. Tewksbury is a large and populous town, on the river Severn, having great manufactures of woollen cloth and stockings.

4. Newnham, also on the Severn, has a great many iron-works and woods near it; and is remarkable for having had the first glass-house of any in England.

5, 6. Painwick and Stroud are both considerable woollen manufacturing towns; and the latter is famous for its scarlet dye; owing, as it is said, to the peculiar qualities of the small river of the same name. Almost all the other lesser towns in this county have considerable manufactures of woollen, and also of cheese.

XXIV. Monmouthshire, on the other or west side of the Severn Frith, or Sea, is mountainous and woody, yet not unfertile,

1. Monmouth, its shire town, lies at the confluence of the rivers Mynwy and Wye; and carries on a good trade with Bristol. It is a moderately large and well-built town.

2. Newport, on the river Uik, has a harbour and some naval trade, being a pretty large town.

3. Pontypool, on the same river, is famous for its iron slitting mills, its manufacture of iron snuff boxes, &c. And more lately for its fine manufacture of tinned iron plates, so much improved, and so universally in use for kitchen furniture, and many other purposes.

4. Chep-

4. **Chepstow**, on the Wye, has a harbour, and a good trade in corn and coals.

5. **Abergavenny** is a large and populous inland town, dealing much in flannels.

**XXV.** Herefordshire abounds in corn, excellent wool, timber, cyder, and salmon.

1. Hereford city, on the river Wye, is of a moderate size, but is neither populous nor beautiful, and is much decayed from what it anciently was; yet has still two parish churches besides its cathedral, one hospital and two charity-schools. Its manufactures are only a small trade in gloves and other leather wares.

2. **Leominster**, on the river Lugg, is a large and well built town. Its wool and wheat are reckoned the best in England; and it has several mills and other machines for its woollen and leather manufactures.

**XXVI.** Worcestershire abounds in corn, cattle, sheep, fruits, river fish, and has some salt springs, and salt pits.

1. Worcester city, standing pleasantly on the river Severn, contains about two thousand houses, with a cathedral and several parish churches, three grammar-schools, six charity-schools, seven almshouses, an hospital, and a guildhall, and may contain about or near twenty thousand inhabitants. It has divers manufactures of fine cloths and gloves. Here is a custom-house and quay, to which many vessels of small burden come up.

2. **Droitwich** has four parish churches, and is famous for its white salt pits.

3. **Bewdley** is a considerable town on the Severn, dealing largely in corn, iron wares, salt, hops, leather, Manchester goods, &c. carried down the Severn to Gloucester and other parts.

4. **Kidderminster** is a populous town, having a considerable trade in woollen cloths and stuffs.

5. **Stourbridge**, on the river Stour, is a very thriving town, having manufactures of woollen cloth, iron, and glass, and also a peculiar kind of clay or earth for making the best crucibles. Here is a well-endowed grammar school, and library, and yet has but one parish church.

**XXII.** Warwickshire is a fine inland county.

1. Warwick, its county town, on the Avon, is a neat and pretty place, having two churches, three free schools, an hospital for decayed gentlemen, and a castle the seat of the Earl of Warwick.

**Coventry**, a large and populous city, having three churches, several meeting houses, a free school, and an hospital. It had formerly a considerable manufacture of woollen cloth; but at present tammys and ribbons are its chief produce.

3. **Birmingham** is the largest town in this county, most populous and most thriving, and yet is not a corporation. It is not only all over England, but it may be said likewise all over Europe, that it is eminent for its almost endless variety of excellent and ingenious hardware manufactures, of vast variety of snuff and tobacco boxes, buttons, shoe buckles, &c. with many other sorts of steel and brass wares. For which end it is supplied with very cheap coals, and all other necessities in great plenty. It has three fine churches, several dissenting meeting houses; and, having lately had many new streets added to it, it may probably contain about fifty thousand inhabitants, and at present much more likely to increase than to diminish.

**XXVIII.** Northamptonshire is a very populous inland county, extremely fruitful.

**Northampton town** is a pleasant place, having four parish churches, two dissenting meeting-houses, two hospitals, an infirmary, and a charity school: yet it has no considerable manufacture, being only noted for shoes, of which many are exported, and has also a stocking manufacture, and very good horses; where is the greatest horse market in England. Yet Kettering and other neigh-

bouring town, though smaller, carry on a more considerable trade in corn, lace, and shalloons, and other light woollen goods.

The city of Peterborough, though not large, drives a considerable trade in corn, malt, and several sorts of woollen manufactures.

XXIX. Rutlandshire is the very smallest county in England, remarkably abounding in corn, black cattle, and sheep. It has only two small towns, Oakham and Uppingham, places of little consideration.

XXX. Leicestershire is very fertile in corn, cattle, and sheep with fine long wool.

Leicester, its chief town, is considerably large and populous, having at present three parish churches, (it had once thirty-two parish churches about the time of the Norman conquest: but subsequent misfortunes have to greatly reduced their number) three hospitals, and a charity-school. It carries on a great trade in stockings, corn, and cattle. The stocking frame trade having in some years yielded sixty thousand pounds per annum.

XXXI. Lincolnshire, a large county, with a very various soil.

1. Lincoln city, on the river Witham, is an old and decayed place, wherein, so lately as the reign of King Edward VI. there were said to be fifty-two parish churches, which were afterwards reduced to eighteen, and since to its present number of thirteen mean churches. It has a stately cathedral and four charity-schools, though but little trade or manufactures of any sort.

2. Stamford, on the Welland, is a well built and populous town. Its principal trade is in malt, free stone, and pit coal.

3. Grantham is a very handsome market town.

4. Boston, a sea port town, at the mouth of the Witham, is well built; and has some foreign trade in Portugal wines, &c.

XXXII. Nottinghamshire is a fine county, and has in it many woods, forest, and coal pits.

1. Nottingham, situated on a rock near the river Trent, is one of the most ancient and pleasantest towns of the whole kingdom. It is wealthy and populous, has three parish churches, and several meeting-houses. Its principal manufactures are stockings, for which it is very famous, it has good earthen ware, and is also very famous for its excellent malt and ale.

2. Newark, on the Trent, is a wealthy town, and deals much in corn, cattle, and wool.

XXXIII. Derbyshire, though, like most other counties, it has a various soil, has however plenty of corn and wood, with many mines of iron, lead, coal, and marble.

Derby, its chief town, lies on the Derwent, is well built and populous. It is a staple for wool, and is remarkable for good malt and fine ale, the latter being exported in great quantities. Here also is the most famous and surprisingly extensive machine (late Sir Thomas Lombe's) for throwing or twisting of silk, of a most curious construction, and a national benefit, and a manufacture of beautiful porcelain. There is no other place eminent for manufacture or trade in this county.

XXXIV. Staffordshire is in some parts barren, mountainous, and woody, in other parts it has good corn and pasture, and particularly about it, in mines of iron and coal.

1. Stafford, its county town, has two churches, and some good linen manufactures; but in other respects is not very eminent.

2. Lichfield, on the Trent, is a city, with a cathedral and three parish churches. It lies low, and its chief ornaments are the churches in what is called the Close, viz. the episcopal palace, prebendal houses, &c. But there are no manufactures nor commerce worthy of notice.

3. But the most eminent is a wealthy and populous town, filled with manufactures of the finest locksmiths work, and other kinds of hardware.

XXXV. Shropshire,

**XXXV.** Shropshire, or the county of Salop, is a pleasant and fertile country, abounding in corn, coals, iron, and wood.

1. Shrewsbury, or Salop, is a large, extremely pleasant, and well built town, with five parish churches, and several dissenting meeting houses, it is pleasantly almost surrounded by the river Severn, over which it has two stone bridges. It has large manufactures of flannel, called here Welch cottons, and also of cloth, and is famous for its cakes and brawn: and is said to have more gently inhabiting it than any other country town in England.

2. Bridgnorth is beautifully situated on the Severn, and is a tolerably large and handsome town, with two churches: it has manufactures of muskets and other iron wares, as well as of woollen cloth, stockings, and leather.

**XXXVI.** Cheshire is mostly a level country, abounding in corn and cattle of all kinds, and in salt works.

1. Chester city on the river Dee, has walls entirely round it, a cathedral, and ten parish churches; and carries on a very considerable trade with Ireland. This city is large and populous, possibly containing near upon twenty thousand people. It is computed annually to vend thirty thousand tons weight of its excellent cheese, each consisting of twenty hundred weight.

Nantwich and Middlewich are two salt work towns.

**XXXVII.** Yorkshire, by far the largest county in England, is, in general, extremely fertile and plentiful in all the necessaries of life. Out of its forty-nine towns, the following are the principal, viz.

1. York city stands on the river Ouse, upon which ships of seventy tons burden sail up almost to the bridge. York is very much decayed, and fallen from its ancient splendor and magnitude. It has still seventeen parish churches, though twenty-eight nominal parishes, and a most noble gothic cathedral. It stands on more ground than the city of Bristol: although, in point of trade, wealth, and number of inhabitants, which do not exceed twenty thousand, it be greatly inferior to it, yet it is a pleasant and noble city, with many fine public and private edifices. It has still in it a cotton manufacture, and some trade by water carriage on the Ouse.

2. Halifax, upon the river Calder, is a very populous and wealthy town, eminent for its extensive woollen manufactures, though we have no where met with a particular or late account of its magnitude, any further than that, beside its ancient mother church, it has in its vastly large parish, twelve chapels, two of which (says the *Thesaurus Geographicus*, published in the year 1695) are parochial, which we do not well understand. It may probably contain about twenty thousand inhabitants.

3. Leeds is a very populous, large, and wealthy town, having three churches, and several dissenting meeting houses. It is most famous for its immense woollen cloth fair, where, say some, twenty thousand pounds worth of cloth is often sold in an hour's time, and much of it shipped off at Hull for foreign parts, its river being navigable by boats to Wakefield, York, and Hull.

4. Wakefield, from its woollen manufactures is of late so much increased, that it is computed to be more populous than York.

5. Sheffield is a very large town, eminently famous, ever since King Edward the Third's reign, for its cutlery ware; in which it is said to employ forty thousand people, though not all living within the town.

6. Hull, on a river of its name, falling there into the Humber, is a fine old fortified town, with a constant garrison in its citadel.

This flourishing place, so happily situated, enjoys a very large foreign commerce, and a numerous shipping, more especially employed to the Baltic, and to the northern kingdoms, for naval stores, &c. and also in the fisheries to Iceland and Greenland: and, although it has but two churches, beside several meeting houses, yet it is extremely populous. It has a custom house, an exchange, a trinity house for pilotage, a store-house for lead, a granary for corn, several hospitals and almshouses, a free-school and charity-school. It has also a large inland trade with the neighbouring counties, by means of the several rivers at and near it. Hull also deals largely in corn, has much sail cloth manufactured at its Trinity house, and lead. Its customs, by its foreign trade, are reputed to amount to from thirty to forty thousand pounds. It may probably contain twenty thousand inhabitants.

7. Burlington, or Bridlington, is a large and wealthy sea port town, having a good trade, and a safe harbour, near the famous promontory called Flamborough Head.

8. Richmond is a large and populous inland town, with walls, and a castle: it has two churches; and it deals largely in the lighter woollen manufactures.

9. Scarborough is a good sea port town, with a safe harbour and a good trade. It is employed so much in the fishing for cod, herrings, &c. as to be able, not only to supply the neighbouring countries, but also to send considerable quantities beyond sea. It likewise deals largely in the coal trade. Its harbour, and that of Yarmouth, are deemed the two best on this side of England, for shelter in case of a storm.

10. Whitby is a good town, and has an excellent harbour on the river Esk, where are built a great many of the best ships for the coal trade. Here are alum works, and a custom house: and there are upwards of two hundred ships belonging to this thriving town.

These ten instances may suffice; yet doubtless there are several of the other lesser towns of this county, which may have some considerable woollen, iron, &c. manufactures, needless here to be specified.

XXVIII. In the county or bishopric of Durham, the principal commodities or productions are, iron, lead, and coals, and some linen manufactures at Darlington.

1. The city of Durham is an inland city, on the river Wear, has a cathedral and six parish churches; over that river Durham has two noble stone bridges, yet it is not eminent either for manufactures, or for commerce.

2. Stockton, less than an hundred years ago, had scarcely any other houses but of clay and thatch, but is now well built, and carries on a great trade in lead and butter.

XXXIX. Northumberland yields excellent mines of coals and lead.

1. Newcastle, on the north side of the river Tyne, is its stately and opulent capital, over which river there is a good stone bridge. This town is a country within itself, is extremely populous, having seven churches, beside chapels and meeting houses, has several charity schools, and a large hospital. The river Tyne is its extensive and safe harbour; from whence almost incredible quantities of coals are constantly shipped off for London, and other parts of England, as well as to foreign parts. It is, moreover, in other respects, a place of very considerable foreign commerce, has several glass houses, a considerable manufacture of hardware, and the best grindstones in all Europe. Newcastle builds many ships for the coal trade. Seven miles down the river, the large village of North Shields is the port of station for the coal ships, where they take in their loadings from the numerous lighters called keels, constantly going thither for that end, navigated by above four thousand keelmen. Here is a fine exchange, a custom-house, mansion-house for the Mayor, a surgeon's hall, &c. and several other public and private edifices. Merchant ships of considerable burden come up



to its fine quay, but most of them remain at Shields, ready to go out to sea; where, at the mouth of the Tyne, there is a fort well planted with cannon, and a garrison. Newcastle, with Shields, is by many thought to contain above fifty thousand people.

2. Berwick, at the mouth and on the north or Scotch side of the river Tweed, is a walled town, with a strong castle and garrison, has two churches. Here is great plenty of provisions, vast quantities of salmon pickled for the London market: here is a manufacture of worsted stockings, and an exchange for merchants: yet ships of large burden cannot enter the harbour, by reason of a bar at the mouth of it.

XL. Lancashire is in some parts fruitful, in other parts marshy, and in some other parts stony and barren. Its chief natural productions are corn, coals, and excellent hemp.

Liverpool, its county town, is a sea port, though capable only of ships of about seventy tons burden: yet, with such ships, it carries on a thriving trade with America, in manufactures of woollen, hardware, &c. It has a custom house and castle.

2. Preston, a very handsome and thriving town.

3. Manchester, on the Irwell, is a large, beautiful, and extremely populous place: and though, in point of government, it is really but a village, as having no higher magistrate than a constable; yet, in magnitude, elegant buildings, and number of inhabitants, it surpasses all the town; and even all the cities of England, three only excepted. It is eminently famous for the skill and industry of its people, in many kinds of manufactures of cotton, dimities, tickings, &c. and is by some said to contain upwards of forty thousand, and some others think fifty thousand people. Yet, beside several meeting houses, and some private Popish mass houses, it has but one large collegiate church, and one parish church. It has a college, an hospital, a library, a free school, and several charity schools.

4. Warrington is a populous market town, and is eminent for its trade in linen and malt.

5. Liverpool is a large and fine sea port town, at the mouth of the river Mersey, with a convenient harbour, and a fine wet dock. It has so vast a foreign or naval commerce, more particularly in the Guinea and West India trade, as even to vie with, and in some branches to exceed the city of Bristol itself. It had but three parish churches till the year 1762, when two more were added by act of Parliament: here are also several meeting-houses, a custom-house, an exchange, sundry almshouses, and a work-house. Its harbour is defended on the south side by a castle, and on the west side by a tower, and has an act of Parliament for making further improvements in it. It may have about four hundred ships and vessels, great and small, belonging to it, including coasting as well as foreign trade, is thought to contain about thirty thousand inhabitants, and both it and Manchester are constantly increasing, not only in single houses, but even in entire new streets.

XLI. Westmorland lies, as its name imports, mostly in a marshy or moorish country, and other parts of it are mountaneous.

1. Appleby, esteemed the county town, is a decayed place, with two churches. it is washed by the river Eden, and has very little of any thing like trade or manufactures.

2. Kendal is a much more considerable place in point of trade, buildings, and the number and wealth of its inhabitants, and is also greatly enriched by its woollen cloth manufactures, known for four centuries past by the name of Kendal cloths, and by its druggets, stockings, and hats, although it has but a small harbour on the river Carl. It has but one parish church, but it is said to have no less than twelve chapels, and may probably have near twenty thousand inhabitants.

XLII. Cumberland, on the Irish Sea, abounds in pit coal, copper, and lead.

1. Carlisle is a small walled city, on the river Eden, has a cathedral, and two parish churches. It has a small manufacture of fustians, but, although it be a sea port, it has no foreign commerce.

2. Brough,

2. Penrith, usually pronounced Perith, is a well built and populous inland trading town, eminent for its tanners, and for corn and cattle.

3. Kewick, a small market town, is no otherwise remarkable than for its black lead mine, by some, through mistake, said to be the only one of the kind in all Europe.

#### IV A L E S.

In the principality of Wales are twelve counties, viz. six in South Wales, and the same number in North Wales. The whole country is so vastly improved since its complete union with England, as to have quite another appearance at present than it had two hundred years ago. Its lands are well cultivated, its towns well built and inhabited; and, although it be mostly mountainous, it nevertheless affords plenty of all the necessaries of life, either in respect to corn or cattle, plenty of wood, coals, and turf for fuel, and for working its mines. The whole principality probably containing three hundred thousand people.

In SOUTH WALES, we shall begin with

I. Pembrokeshire is in general very fertile: it has a remarkable kind of fuel named Culm, being the dust of pit coal made up into balls, affording a bright, lasting, and pleasant fire, much used.

1. The town of Pembroke stands on one of the many creeks of Milford-haven, one of the largest and safest havens in all Europe. This town of Pembroke has two churches, a custom-house, and a considerable naval commerce.

2. Tenby, or Tenbigh, has a good herring fishery, and exports large quantities of coals.

3. Haverford-west is a rich and populous sea-port town, with a considerable trade: it has four churches, a custom-house, and commodious quay for shipping.

4. St. David's is a small city, so called as being a Bishop's see and a corporation, on the sea coast; but being in a barren country, it is much decayed.

II. Caermarthenshire is one of the most fruitful counties of Wales, with plenty of corn, cattle, salmon, wood, pit coal, and abundance of lead.

Caermarthen is the shire town, and the only good one in the county. It stands on the river Towy, which brings ships up to it: it is a thriving, well built, polite, and populous place, with a good trade. so as it may be justly reputed the capital of South Wales, it being the chief resort of the gentry of those parts.

III. Glamorganthire is partly mountainous, and in some parts very fruitful.

1. Swansea is a neat sea-port town, with a good harbour, and carries a great trade in coals and culm, having also some copper works.

2. Caerdiff, a handsome, populous, and trading sea-port.

3. Landaff, though a Bishop's see, is but a mere village, having no corporation.

IV. Brecknockshire has high mountains, and deep vallies, producing corn, cattle, and fish.

Brecknock town has three churches, and some trade in woollen cloth.

V. Cardiganthire, on the Irish channel, produces grain, cattle, fish, silver, lead, and copper.

1. Cardigan is rather a large and well built town, has a very brisk trade with Ireland from its river Tivy. And here are said to be the finest salmon in all England.

2. Aberystwith is a town of some trade, and is populous.

VI. Radnorshire is one of the least fertile of any in this principality.

1. Radnor is but a mean place; but,

2. Presteigne is a neat town, dealing much in corn and malt; and,

3. Knighton is much the same; as also in cattle, hops, &c.



# IN NORTH WALES,

VII. Montgomeryshire, an inland county, and very mountainous.

1. Montgomery is a place of no eminence; but,
2. Welchpool is a pretty little town, and has a considerable manufacture of flannels.

VIII. Merionethshire, on the Irish sea, though almost wholly mountainous, has some cotton manufactures, with infinite numbers of sheep on its mountains; but not one town of any note, though Harlech castle is called its shire town.

IX. Flintshire is a small county, bordering on Cheshire; and, though mountainous, produces cattle, pit coal, lead, and mill stones; yet has no town of any account, although St. Asaph be the see of a Bishop, but is no corporation.

X. Denbighshire is a large and fertile valley.

1. Denbigh is pretty large and populous, and much inhabited by tanners and glovers.
2. Wrexham is the largest town in all North Wales, being populous and well built; and has a great trade in flannels.

XI. Caernarvonshire has many very high mountains, and is very rocky. Yet, in the maritime parts, it is tolerably fertile and well inhabited.

1. Caernarvon is situated on the strait of the sea which divides this shire from the isle of Anglesea. It is small, but well built.

2. Bangor, an ancient city on the same strait of the sea, anciently of great account, but now a small town, all its dignity at present being derived from its being a Bishop's see, and as such, jointly with its being a corporation, assumes the appellation of a city.

3. Aberconway, though so lately founded as the reign of King Edward II. is grown up into a handsome town.

XII. Anglesey island and county is divided from the main land by the above-named narrow strait of the sea.

Peumaris, its shire town, has a good harbour for ships, and, by its trade, is become a pretty wealthy place.

The little isle of Holy-head is divided from Anglesey by a small strait, and is only remarkable for being the usual station of the packet boats to and from Ireland.

The ISLE of MAN, lying over against Lancashire, in the Irish sea, though properly of no county of England, is nevertheless subject, as to its *dominium directum*, to the crown and kingdom of Great Britain, as its Lord Paramount, but, with respect to its immediate property and revenue, or its *dominium utile*, it belongs to the Duke of Athol. Its soil is fertile in grain and cattle of all sorts: their products for exportation consist of wool, hides, and tallow, which they exchange with foreign shipping for commodities they may have occasion for from other parts. Its metropolis, properly speaking, as having a castle and garrison, is Castletown; but Douglas is the best town and harbour, as being most frequented by shipping. After the close of the last war, when it was judged highly necessary to take every method possible for the improvement of the public revenue, the removing the inconveniencies, so long experienced from the clandestine commerce carried on from this island, brought on a treaty, between the Lords of the Treasury, and the Duke and Duchess of Athol as proprietors, which being concluded, an act of Parliament passed for confirming it; whereby, in consideration of the sum of seventy thousand pounds, an absolute surrender was made to his Majesty of the Isle, Castle, and Pele of Man, and all the islands, lordships, royalties, liberties, and sea-ports appertaining to the same. Reserving, however, to the proprietors, the patronage of the bishopric, of all the ecclesiastical preferments, and also all their rights to the landed property in that island with every thing appertaining thereto.

S C O T L A N D.

Its natural productions are corn and pulse of all kinds, horned cattle, small hardy horses, sheep, hogs, wool, flax, iron, lead, marble, peltry, slate, and hemp.

It is usually divided into thirty-one shires and two stewartries, and may contain one million five hundred thousand people, viz.

I. Berwickshire, (or, in the old stile, the Merse) on the German ocean, next to Northumberland, is fertile in corn, and pasturage. Its best towns are,

1. Dunse, a place of the best trade of this county.
2. Kelso, a pretty market town on the Tweed, in a pleasant part of the country; and,
3. Lauder, a royal burgh, *i. e.* a corporation immediately depending solely on the crown, without any sort of subjection or dependence on any subject, with but few manufactures.

The reader needs scarcely to be told, that the town of Berwick upon Tweed was long since reduced to the subjection of England, as a separate dominion.

Lothian, divided into East and Mid-Lothian, the most fertile, pleasant, and most populous part of Scotland.

II. East Lothian contains,

1. Dunbar, a well built royal burgh, and a well known sea port, with a good harbour, and some considerable naval commerce.

2. Haddington, a royal burgh, with some inland trade in corn, &c.

3. Preston-Pans, Cockenny, and Seton, towns chiefly eminent for their salt works.

III. Mid-Lothian contains,

1. Musselburgh, a royal burgh and sea port, having some prosperous woollen manufactures.

2. Edinburgh, the capital of Scotland. It is large, well built, and populous, having eleven large parish churches, and about as many episcopal meeting houses, an eminent university, several large and well endowed hospitals, a stately royal infirmary, an exchange, a royal college of physicians, with a physic garden, a noble and strong castle, with a garrison, a fine royal palace, and many handsome palaces of the nobility. Parallel to the city of Edinburgh, on the north, the nobility, gentry, and others, have built a new town, upon a plan which does honour to the present age. The streets and squares are laid out with the utmost regularity, the houses are principally of stone, and the fronts of many superbly finished in all the beauties of architecture. The number of its inhabitants has been estimated at sixty thousand, but, from the addition of the New Town, &c. and the consequent increase in population, it may reasonably be inferred, that they are now much more considerable. The spacious town and port of Leith, contains two parish churches, with a fine quay and pier running a great way into the sea, is the proper port of Edinburgh; which has no inconsiderable foreign, and a large coasting trade. Edinburgh is, moreover, the seat of government, of the chief courts of law, and boards of revenue; and as it has many persons of quality and figure always residing in it, with such qualifications it is, and always will be, deemed a place of polite resort, and most agreeable conversation, even notwithstanding the objections of certain inconveniencies attending such persons as may be necessarily obliged to live in the central and closer parts of so populous a place.--Vide *FORWARD* the distinction between a large and a great city, under the year 1594, of this work.

IV. Linlithgowshire, otherwise called West Lothian, contains,

Borrowstonness, on the river Forth, is a port of good commerce and shipping; and, next to Leith, carries on the greatest trade to Holland and France of any in Scotland.

2. Linlithgow, a well built town, with a considerable linen manufacture, and a ruinous royal palace.

V. The shire of Tweedale has good pasturage, and great plenty of sheep, whose wool is in good esteem: yet Peebles, on the Tweed, though its shire-town, is but an inconsiderable place.

VI. Selkirk, or Selkirk-shire and town has nothing in it very remarkable.

VII. Teviotdale, or Roxburghshire.

Its best town is Jedburgh, a royal burgh, having some good woollen manufactures.

VIII. Dumfries shire is a good country.

Dumfries, its county town, is a large improving sea-port, on the Irish Sea; has two parish churches, a considerable number of good ships, with a proportionable share of foreign commerce, and about six thousand inhabitants.

IX. Kirkcudbright stewartry is a large and fertile country.

Kirkcudbright, its chief town, has a good harbour at the mouth of the river Dee, and lies very commodious for commerce.

X. Wigton-shire contains,

1. Wigton, its shire-town, which, though it has a harbour, has little commerce. Here also is,

2. Whithorn, a royal burgh.

3. Port-Patrick, a small town, with a tolerable harbour, being the usual port of passage to Belfast, and other parts of the north of Ireland.

These two counties are comprehended in the old country of Galloway; which large country gives the title of earl to one of the branches of the noble family of Stewart; although Dr. Busching's map-maker has not so much as found a place for its said ancient name on his map of Scotland.

XI. The shire of Air has its shire-town of the same name, which carries on a considerable trade, with some shipping.

2. Irwin is a small sea-port, with some ships and commerce.

XII. Renfrewshire is pleasant, rich, and populous; has

1. Greenock, a well-built sea-port, with a good share of foreign trade, and the largest herring-fishery of any of the west coast of Scotland.

2. Paisley, a large inland town, of late years become eminent for its fine linen and long-lawn manufactures.

3. Renfrew is small, and not considerable.

XIII. The shire of Lanerk or Clydesdale, a fine and wealthy country, has

1. Lanerk, its shire-town, standing on the fine river Clyde.

2. Hamilton, a small, but well-built and pleasant town, on the Clyde, having a fine linen manufacture, and a noble palace of the Dukes of Hamilton near it.

3. Glasgow is a large and beautifully built city, situated in a plain along the Clyde, in a very fertile country. It is a city of very considerable foreign as well as domestic commerce, having many good ships trading to America, and many other countries. It has many excellent manufactures of various kinds: it has seven churches. Its proper harbour lies some miles lower down the river, at a place called New Port-Glasgow, yet smaller vessels can come up to the city, which has a most thriving university, and the city may possibly contain thirty thousand inhabitants.

XIV. Stirling-shire is a fine fertile country, on and near the river Forth.

Stirling, its capital town, stands on a fine eminence, having a stone-bridge across the Forth. It is a large and well-built town, with a strong royal castle. Ships of small burthen come up with the tide to its bridge. Stirling has very considerable manufactures of shalloons and serges.

XV. The small shire of Clackmannan is a good and fertile country, and abounds in pit-coal beyond any other part. Its towns are,

1. Alloa, or Alloway, a small town, with a good harbour on the Forth, and some commerce.
2. Culross, a royal burgh, on the Firth of Forth, with a tolerable coasting trade.

XVI. Fife-shire, on the Firth of Forth, contains much coal, and a considerable number of small towns along the sea coast, with shipping belonging, more or less, to each of them.

1. Burnt-island is a royal burgh, having a fine harbour, and a considerable linen manufacture.
2. Kirkcaldy is the most populous and thriving burgh on all the coast of Fife, having a considerable foreign commerce, and much shipping.
3. St. Andrew's, its shire-town, is much declined from its ancient splendour, though it still has an university, and a small harbour, but without shipping.

XVII. The little shire of Kinross has in it only the small town of the same name, but of little significance.

XVIII. Dunbarton-shire, or Lenox-shire, the ancient appellation of it, is properly very high-land and mountainous, yet has good pasturage, and some fertile spots for tillage.

Dunbarton town stands on a bay of the sea, formed by the rivers Clyde and Leven, it had on it a considerable trade, but is now so much decayed, as to be principally eminent only by its very strong royal castle, on a high rock, having a small garrison.

XIX. The shire of Bute consists only of the islands of Bute and Arran, lying in the Firth of Clyde. On the former stands the royal burgh of Rothesay. At both these islands there is a great herring-fishery, and their rivers abound with salmon and other fish.

XX. Argyle shire, a large highland or mountainous country, abounding in cattle and sheep.

1. Inverary, its shire-town, is a royal burgh, as is also
2. Campbellton, with a good harbour, and to be shipping, especially well situated for, and employed in the herring and Greenland fisheries.

The island of Bute and Jura, in this same county, yield plenty of corn and cattle, lead-mine, and lime-stones, but there are no towns worth noting.

Along the west coast there are abundance of mines, and some of considerable compass, which, for want of due plantation, cultivation, and improvement, were hitherto no otherwise serviceable than on account of their most convenient situation for the fisheries for herring, cod, &c. which there do much abound, though now, from the spirited exertions of a few patriotic gentlemen, in calling the attention of Parliament to an object of so much national consequence, they are likely to become of much more substantial benefit to the people than has been hitherto imagined. This coast seems to resemble a rich mine of inexhaustible wealth, till now totally neglected and unexplored, and left to the improvement and investigation of this and succeeding ages. They are well known by the general name of the Hebrides or Western Isles, but they have, as yet, no towns worth particular notice.

XXI. Perth-shire is a large country, with various soil, though it has plenty of pasture, corn, cattle, sheep, &c.

1. Perth, its shire-town, pleasantly situated on the fine and large river Tay, it has formerly a great commerce to Norway, the Baltic, and the East, and a very improving linen manufactory.
2. Dundee, its shire-town, is the best market town in the Highlands for linen, woollen, &c.
3. Brechin, its shire-town, is a small town.

4. Arbroath, its shire-town, had so long been the usual residence of the Bishops of Angus, that it was, on August 10, its most ancient appellation, was a considerable town, and a great market.

Forfar is but an inconsiderable place ; but,

1. Dundee, its proper capital, is a large and populous town, near the mouth of the river Tay : it is a town of considerable trade, exporting much linen, grain, herrings, peltry, &c. to sundry foreign parts : it has three churches, and may contain about ten thousand inhabitants.

2. Montrose, a pretty little town, with a fine harbour, good shipping, and a considerable foreign commerce.

3. Aberbrothick is a sea-port and royal burgh, though it has but little maritime commerce.

4. Brechin, a small inland royal burgh, of inconsiderable trade.

XXIII. Kincardine-shire, or Merns, its ancient name, has but an indifferent soil, without any town of considerable note, and only along its coast a number of small sea-ports, with some coasting and fishing vessels, and some light and cheap woollen manufactures, of which they export some to Holland in their said vessels.

XXIV. Aberdeen-shire comprehends the anciently named countries of Marr, Buchan, and Garrioch, still known by those ancient appellations amongst the natives. It is a large county, and produces plenty of grain, cattle, sheep, wool, peltry, &c. It is extremely well supplied with the best of sea-fish on its own coast, whereof a great deal is exported to France and Italy ; and its rivers running into the German ocean, are replete with an exuberance of salmon, trout, &c. This country has much linen, and slight woollen manufactures, and is most famous for its very fine knit-stockings.

1. New Aberdeen, the shire-town, at the mouth of the river Dee, is a large well-built city, and has a good dry or tide harbour. In it are three churches, and several Episcopal meeting-houses, a considerable degree of foreign commerce, and much shipping ; a well frequented university, and above twelve thousand inhabitants.

2. Old Aberdeen, near a mile distant, though almost joined to the other by means of a long village depending on neither of them : is a moderately large market-town, but has no haven. In each of these two places there is a well endowed college, both together being termed the University of Aberdeen, although quite independent on each other. It is now, however, in agitation to unite them.

3. 4. Kintore and Inverurie are two small inland royal burghs on the river Don, of little trade.

5. Old Meldrum, though no corporation, is a better town than either of them, having good woollen manufactures, and a very great trade in wool and linen.

6. Peterhead, a sea-port, with a good trade for grain and fish, and some shipping for Norway, &c.

XXV. Banff-shire has plenty of grain, cattle, sea and river-fish, and a considerable linen manufacture.

1. Banff, its shire-town, a small royal burgh and sea-port, though of small commerce.

2. Fraserburgh, a port-town, with a good harbour, and some trade to Norway with meal, malt, and grain.

3. Portsoy, a pretty village, having a good fishery, and a considerable coasting trade.

XXVI. and XXVII. The shires of Elgin and Nairn constitute both parts of the fine and plentiful country having the ancient appellation of Murray or Moray, mostly a plain level country, abounding with the finest wheat, (beyond many counties of a more southern climate) and other grain, with great plenty of all other necessaries, as cattle, sea and river-fish.

1. Elgin, its ancient shire-town, is a royal burgh, but no sea-port ; yet has some manufactures.

2. Nairn, a small royal burgh, having an harbour, and some coasting trade.

XXVIII. Inverness-shire contains the town of that name, having a good harbour, a fine stone-bridge over the river Ness, and a thriving foreign and coasting trade. In it are two churches.



At the West Highland town of Maryburgh, or Inverlochy, stands a royal fort, with a garrison, named Fort William, where are some shipping, chiefly for supplying the garrison and neighbourhood with necessaries.

XXIX. and XXX. The shires of Cromarty and Tayne constitute the largest county in Scotland, known still by its ancient appellation of Ross; towards the west, it is rugged, rocky, and mountainous; incapable of tillage, but breeding vast quantities of small black cattle, large droves of which are annually sent to England: its eastern coast is however more level and fertile.

1. Cromarty is a small royal burgh, with one of the best harbours in Great Britain, admirably well fitted for trade and fishery; but has very little commerce, excepting a mere coasting trade.

2. Tayne, a small sea-port, with some coasting trade.

3. Chanry, a small town, with a harbour, but very little trade: opposite to which, situated at the entrance of the friths of Cromarty and Moray, is Fort George, a very strong and extensive modern fortification.

4. Dingwall, a small sea-port town at the head of the Bay of Cromarty, of little trade.

Opposite to Dingwall, on the south-east side of Cromarty Frith, is situated the small district of Farintosh, celebrated for its extensive whiskey distillery.

To this extensive county belongs the large and tolerably well peopled Isle of Skye, divided from the west shore of the country by a very narrow strait of the sea.

From this isle is carried on a very great herring-fishery, and also from some neighbouring isles.—Skye produces so much grain, as to be enabled therewith to supply a good part of its neighbouring continent.

Round the yet larger isle of Lewis, and its many bays, lying farther to the north-west in the ocean, there is an exuberance of the best fish of all kinds; as herring, cod, ling, skate, haddock, &c. It is reckoned about eighty miles in length, stretching from south to north, including its south part, called Harris, joined to it by a narrow isthmus: but, surely, South and North Uist, separated from Lewis by only narrow straits, must be included in this extent.

XXXI. The shire of Sutherland, or Dornoch, produces small cattle, sheep, wool, hides, skins, tallow, and immense quantities of both sea and river-fish; yet has no town of any note but Dornoch, which is, however, but an inconsiderable one, though a royal burgh.

Strathnaver, a part of the west-side of this shire, is very mountainous, and has only small villages in it.

XXXII. The shire of Cathness, which joins with Bute for sending one representative to Parliament, though the furthest north county of the island of Great Britain, is yet a better soil than some counties more southerly, and they speak the English tongue, to the very extreme point of the land, more intelligibly than in several other counties.

1. Wick is its shire-town, and a royal burgh, with a good harbour, but little trade.

2. Thurso, a small sea-port, with a tolerable harbour, pointing to Pentland Frith, which separates the Orkneys from the continent.

Here is Dungibay (*i. e.* Duncan's-bay) Head, projecting north-east into the said frith, and is the very farthest promontory or point of land of the whole island of Great Britain northward.

XXXIII. The stewartry, or shire of Orkney and Shetland, consists of the two great clusters of isles going respectively by those two general appellations, in the northern ocean.

That of Orkney consists of twenty-eight isles, though not all inhabited. The largest and best inhabited, being twenty-four miles in length, is named Pomona, (for what reason, it is somewhat

hard

hard to guess) and, considering its very northern latitude, is well cultivated and fertile. Its chief town is Kirkwall, a royal burgh, having some trade and small shipping. The products here consist of grain, cattle, hides, tallow, lead, salt, coarse cloth, and stockings, bed-feathers, salt-fish, &c. And the other lesser isles are generally well enough supplied with grain, cattle, fish, &c.

That of Shetland contains forty-six isles, beside what, in the old Norwegian or Norse language, are called *holms* (i. e. mere rocks). The largest has obtained the obvious name of Mainland, or, as some Dutch maps call it, Hetland) being near sixty miles in length, and sixteen in breadth. People here are, for the most part, employed in fishing, knitting of stockings, or in making a coarse kind of woollen cloth, with which they supply the Dutch and other foreign fishing vessels. Here are two small towns, Lerwick and Scalloway; the former being the chief, lies near the famous harbour or sound called Brassa-Sound, and consists of about three hundred stone houses, there being no timber, nor any sort of fruit growing here higher than their garden-walls, because of their nipping frosts. Most of their other isles are inhabited, and many of them have parish churches. The herring-busses of the Hollanders and Hamburgers carry on a considerable trade with the natives for their coarse woollen goods, in exchange for their money, liquors, &c. and ships from Ireland, Scotland, and Orkney, bring them meal, barley, and malt. Scalloway is a smaller place, situated on the same chief isle.

## I R E L A N D.

The kingdom of Ireland is a fine and fertile island, abounding in all the necessaries and conveniences that a reasonable man can wish for, wine only excepted. In it are found many large and opulent cities, a great number of handsome and eminent trading towns, and very valuable materials for commerce.

1 Of the four great divisions of the kingdom, we shall begin with that which is best inhabited, viz. the fine province (once kingdom) of Leinster, on its east side, directly opposite to Wales.

In this province are contained,

1. Dublin, its superb capital, and the famous metropolis of the whole kingdom. Of this city it has been very frequently and confidently asserted, that, since the year 1711, or, according to others, three years later, or since the accession of the illustrious House of Hanover to the crown, it has so rapidly increased, as, in so short a space, to have added to her suburbs no fewer than four thousand houses, and thirty thousand inhabitants. As it is the seat of government, it may easily be supposed to have in it many noble edifices, corporation-halls, hospitals, charity-schools, alms-houses, beside fourteen parish churches, many Protestant meeting-houses, and even more Popish mass-houses, by them called *chpels*. An archbishopric, one cathedral, and one collegiate church; a royal castle, a flourishing university, some fine squares, and several bridges cross its river Liffy. It stands in so good a country, as enables it to export many materials for commerce, and particularly great quantities of salt provisions, hides, tallow, butter, and cheese; but principally, of late years, an almost incredible quantity of linen, of various sorts, to the great enriching of Ireland. Dublin, therefore, with all such advantages, cannot fail to have a great commerce, and a numerous shipping, and may probably contain about one hundred thousand inhabitants, much about the size of Stockholm, Copenhagen, Berlin, Marseilles, and our own Bristol.

2. Wexford, a large, well-built, and much frequented sea-port, with a good harbour, and a considerable quantity of shipping.

3. Kilkenny, a pleasant and reasonably large inland city, with some commerce.

4. Ros, a town, with a tolerably good trade.

5. Trim, on the Boyne, has also a pretty good trade.

II. The province of Ulster lies to the north of Leinster. Here it was that Ireland's vast linen manufacture took its rise amongst the Scots, long settled there, and where it still most peculiarly flourishes, beyond any other part of that kingdom. This also is the only one of Ireland's four capital provinces wherein the Protestants out-number the Papists, occasioned by the descendants of the numerous Scots who long ago settled, and were often recruited here, being all Protestants; and they equally outdo their Popish neighbours in point of sobriety and industry. The best places here are,

1. Drogheda, (otherwise written Tredagh) a strong and populous town at the mouth of the river Boyne, has a good harbour, and carries on an extensive trade with the north part of England.

2. Armagh is esteemed the most fertile county in Ireland, yet the town, (or, if it will please better, the city of that name) though the seat of an archbishop, who is primate of all Ireland, is at present a poor place, or mere village, having, in Queen Elizabeth's time, been destroyed by the rebel O'Neale, and has never since been able to recover its ancient lustre.

3. Belfast, a good sea-port and trading town, at the mouth of the Lagen-water.

4. Downpatrick has a flourishing manufacture.

5. Carrickfergus, or Knockfergus, is by some deemed the capital town of the province, has a good harbour, but little commerce. These places lie opposite to the north parts of England.

6. Derry, or Londonderry, as it is most usually called, stands on Loch-Foyl; is a strong little city, having linen manufactures, with some commerce and shipping. And this extreme north part of Ireland is situated so near Scotland, that the inhabitants are in sight of each others coasts.

7. Donnegal; the county town of the same name, otherwise called the county of Tyrconnel, is a place of some trade, as is likewise Enniskilling. All which places, and many more, though less considerable ones, are chiefly, and most industriously, employed in the manufactures of linen and linen thread, to the great benefit of the whole kingdom, which, by its vast annual exportations of linen into England, is enabled to pay for the great annual importations from England into Ireland, and likewise to render the money constantly drawn from Ireland into England by her absentee, less grievous to her.

III. The province of Connaught, lying on the west side of Ireland, is, in some parts, very fertile, but in others, it is covered with woods and bogs. It lies mostly west of the great river Shannon, and is the least populous, least industrious, and most Popish, of any of the four capital provinces of Ireland. Its best places are,

1. Sligo, on a bay of that name, having a castle and a convenient harbour.

2. Athlone, a fortified town, on the river Shannon, with a market.

3. Roscommon, a market-town, with a fair.

4. Galway, a good town, the capital of Connaught, a bishop's see, with a fine harbour, and some small commerce.

5. Tuam, though an archbishopric, is merely a village.

IV. The province of Munster is the most southern part or division of Ireland; and, next after Dublin, has the four best places of that kingdom, for foreign commerce and shipping, viz.

1. Cork, by far the noblest city next to Dublin, whether considered in respect to magnitude, riches, commerce, or shipping; every one of which are truly great. Its immense exportation of salt provisions of all kinds, except fish, is well known.

2. Waterford, the third city of Ireland in the four before-named respects, but not, as Busching's New Geography alleges, the second city of the kingdom.

3. Limerick

3. Limerick is a handsome, populous, well-traded and strong city, on both sides the Shannon, a place of good commerce and shipping.

4. The precise magnitude, or the number of people in these three cities, as they truly merit to be denominated, we have exhibited, with Dublin, in the body of our work, under the year 1760.

4. King'sale is a populous and strong town, with an excellent harbour and considerable commerce and shipping: and it is, moreover, occasionally a station for the navy royal; for which end there reside at this port proper naval officers, storehouses, &c.

5. Cathel, a place of some consideration, and the see of an Archbishop.

6. Clonmell, a fortified and Parliament town.

7. Kilmallock, a good town.

8. Dingle, a good market town.

9. Youghall, a well-inhabited town, with a good harbour, and some trade and shipping.

10. Baltimore, a small town with a good harbour.

Many of the places in Ireland where cathedrals are placed, (as also several of those in Scotland, where formerly there were such) being no better than mere villages, we have not therefore honoured them so far as to term them cities; since, without being so much as a corporation in an English legal sense, they cannot, by any propriety, be termed cities, as we have already observed in the description of Ely and Landaff.

## F R A N C E.

France is undoubtedly one of the finest countries upon earth, in point of soil, climate, and fertility. Yet, like all other extensive countries, it has many barren tracks and mountains. In some parts it yields an exuberance, and in all a sufficiency of the necessaries and conveniences of life. Corn, excellent wines, salt, olives and their oil, cyder in her northern provinces, many kinds of fine fruits in general, and Bourdeaux exports whole ship loads of Prunes.—Capets are chiefly in the country about Toulon.—Flax and hemp in the French Netherlands, and other parts.—Wool in most provinces.—Silk, cultivated with great success in Provence and Languedoc.—In Normandy and Auvergne, plenty of horned cattle and mules.—In Burgundy, Normandy, and Alsace, the strongest horses.—France is supplied with ship timber from Alsace, Burgundy, and Lorraine, and more especially, also, from the Pyrenean mountains; yet it is said, that in the other provinces, a scarcity of timber, and of wood for fuel, begins to be sensibly felt.—France boasts of mines of copper, lead and iron, and also some silver mines and marble quarries.—In all parts they make saltpetre. These we may term her natural products. Her manufactures and improvements are very numerous. The single city of Tours, in King Louis the Fourteenth's reign, abounded so much in the silk manufacture, as to have had eight thousand looms and eight hundred mills constantly employed. In Lyons, according to Dr. Butchling, there were formerly eighteen thousand looms, but were in the year 1698 decreased to four thousand, which was owing to their expelling the industrious Protestants, and to the wars of France with England, Holland, and Germany. Then woollen cloths and stuffs more especially at Abbeville are said to be little inferior to those of England and Holland, assisted by the clandestine importation of English wool.—Abbeville is also famous for its manufactures of linen, sail cloth, and soap.—Auvergne for fine thread, lace and stuffs, and for paper accounted the finest in Europe.—Nismes for fine serges and stuffs.—Cambrai for cambrics, and St. Quintin for lawns.—In Picardy are the finest glass manufactures.—In other parts are fine manufactures of gold and silver stuff, embroidery, sewing silk, tins, crapes, laces, toys, millenary-ware, tapestries, plush, hats,

bats, parchment, hardware, pot-ash, pitch, oils of olives, turpentine, linseed and almonds, brandy, &c. For her inland trade, her navigable rivers and canals, more especially that called the Canal Royal in Languedoc are great conveniencies. France's coasting trade, from one port to another, is also very considerable.—Her foreign trade extends to every part of the known world, either by land or by sea. Her land trade extends to every part of the known world, either by land or by sea. Her land trade to Switzerland and Italy is by the way of Lyons.—To Germany, through Metz and Strasburg.—To the Netherlands, through Lisle.—To Spain, a most profitable one, through Bayonne and Perpignan. As for her naval commerce, her ports in the Channel and on the Western Ocean are frequented by all the trading nations of Europe, to her very great advantage, more especially respecting what is carried on with England, Holland, and Italy.—The trade from her Mediterranean ports, more particularly from Marseilles, with Asia and Africa, has long been very considerable. The negro trade from Guinea supplies her sugar colonies; beside the gold, ivory, and drugs got from thence.—And her East India commerce, till lately, has been extremely prosperous.

France produces within herself most of the materials for ship-building, and her late efforts for augmenting and supporting a marine were such as had never been before made by that country.—The people of France, according to the best accounts, amount to about twenty-four millions. Her ecclesiastics are computed to amount to above one hundred and ninety thousand persons, with an annual income of a great deal above one hundred millions of livres. Her convents, of both sexes, are about one thousand two hundred in number.

To begin with the French Netherlands:

French Flanders contains the castellany and city of Lisle, or Ryssel, which is not only a most extensive and important fortress, with an excellent citadel, but is a large city containing near one hundred thousand people, thirty churches, &c. and many convents. Lisle carries on a great trade in manufactures of silk, cambricks, cloths, stuffs, linen, &c. and is so fine a city as to be termed Little Paris.

1. Douay, a moderately large and strong place, with eight churches, several convents, and an university. At its annual fairs are vendid great quantities of worsted cambricks and other stuffs.

3. Cambrai, on the Scheldt, is a large and strong city, having ten parish churches, &c. It was long famous beyond any other place, for the fine linen to which it gave its name, though of late it is said, other parts in this respect exceed it.

4. Dunkirk is an exceeding strong place, with a fine citadel; its harbour is extremely improved, having two moles or piles forming a canal in the sea, of one thousand fathoms in length and forty fathoms in breadth, so as a ship of seventy cannon may pass through it, and at the end of each of those moles are batteries, and other forts and castles were erected on each hand, betwixt all which forts, ships were to pass in their way to the harbour, contiguous to which was a large basin: it had a flourishing trade, and Dr. Buiching relates, that in the year 1706, it contained one thousand six hundred and thirty-nine houses, and fourteen thousand two hundred and seventy-four inhabitants.—For the safety of England's commerce, however, France was obliged to stipulate, at the peace of Utrecht, in the year 1713, to destroy all Dunkirk's fortifications, and at her own charge also to fill up its harbour. In 1717, it was stipulated, at the Hague, betwixt England, France, and Holland, that the long entrance to the new sluice at Mardyke should be entirely demolished, and that no harbour, sluice, nor basin, nor bulwark be made either at Mardyke or at Dunkirk, nor within two French leagues round. Notwithstanding all which, France, as usual, egregiously trifled with such stipulations. At the first peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in the year 1748, those demolitions were again stipulated to be performed. But she was so far from doing it, that, underhand, she began some new works,

the

the town was again fortified on the land side, the basin was widened and rendered as commodious for shipping as ever before, and all this done in the face of the whole world; but, by the treaty of 1763, it was again stipulated to be demolished, which was effected, and an English commodary appointed to reside there. But at the conclusion of the last war, the business of Dunkirk was entirely given up, and the French have now no obstructions to any plan of fortifying or strengthening that harbour, &c.

5. Graveline, a small but strong town.

6. Bourbourg, a small town, much reduced by the calamities of war, &c. though it has still two convents.

7. St. Wynoxberg, a strong place: and,

8. Cassel, the capital of a large castellany containing several little towns, and situate on the only mountain in Flanders.

II. French Hamault contains,

1. Valenciennes, a large, strong and populous town, on the Scheldt, with a considerable trade in manufactures of linen, silk, mohair goods and tabbies. It has many churches and convents.

The French part of the county of Namur contains only,

1. Charlemont, which is little more than a fortress commanding the Maese, but one of the finest of its kind in Europe.

2. Givet, a small modern handsome town, regularly fortified, commanded and protected by the former.

The whole Netherland province of Artois is entirely possessed by France, and is one of its finest provinces. It is fertile in grain, flax, hops, and wool, has considerable linen manufactures, tapestry, &c.

1. Arras, its capital, is a large, strong, and fine city, formerly peculiarly eminent for its fine tapestry hangings, named from this city, as being here invented: although in our days they come short of those of Paris, Brussels, and Antwerp. This city has also manufactures of faves, and other light woollen stuffs, linen, &c. And Mr. Nugent thinks that the churches and chapels are above one hundred, including those of their many convents.

2. St. Omer is also a considerable place, and of some trade, having a cathedral, and six parish churches, two colleges, a celebrated abbey, and several convents.

3. 4. Aire and Bethune are very strong fortresses, but little is to be found in them of commerce or manufactures, though they contain many churches and convents. Bethune, indeed, has two considerable annual fairs.

The adjoining province of Picardy is a fine country.

1. Amiens is its chief city, and is a large and beautiful one on the Somme. Here are manufactured great quantities of serice ribbons, half silk stuffs, linen, soap, and many other manufactures. It is populous, and has many churches and convents.

2. St. Quentin is likewise a considerable place, with many churches and convents: but is principally known for the vast quantities of its manufactures of lawn, which employ great numbers of people.

3. Abbeville, on the Somme, the tide rising six feet here, it has a great trade in grain, oil, flax, cordage and soap. Its fine woollen cloth manufacture has been famous ever since the year 1665, when it was first established by Van Roble from Holland.

4. Calais, though not large, yet carries on a considerable trade in wines, brandies, salt and flax.

The next adjoining province, southward, is that called the Isle of France, and is a fine and pleasant country, replete with all necessaries and conveniencies.

Paris, its capital, and also the capital of the whole kingdom, is a most superb and magnificent city. Its streets, according to Dr. Busching, are computed to amount to nine hundred and twelve. And its houses from four to seven stories high, to above twenty thousand, exclusive of churches, chapels, convents, colleges, communities, warehouses and shops. Dr. Busching adds, that the number of its inhabitants cannot greatly exceed four hundred thousand. For from the year 1728, to the year 1736, the medium of her annual bills of mortality was but seventeen thousand eight hundred: and, continues he, it is calculated, upon very probable computations, that of twenty-five persons in this city, one dies yearly. This is contrary to our most usual computations in England, viz. that even in great and populous cities there dies but one out of thirty yearly. Possibly, however, our said learned and otherwise judicious author, may have taken into this computation the great number of murders and of foundling children there, which may perhaps bring his supposition nearer to fact: but as, under the years 1760 and 1761, we have more fully handled this particular, we must refer thereto.—According to the last and best calculations by the Abbé Expilly, Paris is supposed to contain about six hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants.

We shall not so much as offer at a full description of this truly great city, of which enough is published in all European languages; our province being circumscribed within the narrower bounds of commercial considerations, we shall only very briefly observe, that (although we cannot join absolutely with one of King Francis the First's ministers, who being asked by the Emperor Charles V. then at Paris, which was the finest city of France; replied, Orleans: and, upon that Emperor's surprise, answered, like a true Frenchman, that Paris was rather a world than a single city<sup>1</sup>) Paris has in it all the usual allurements of great and magnificent capital cities, and perhaps more than most others have, for attracting the resort and admiration of foreigners, from almost all the different countries of Europe; either respecting its public and private edifices, squares and streets, or the amusements of plays, operas, and masquerades, the splendor of the court of so potent an absolute monarch, &c. And is, for those and such-like reasons, not only resorted to, with which we do not find fault, but too long resided in by many of our young nobility and gentry, not seldom to the dissipation of their estates, and too often of their morals and principles. Here are to be found the finest manufactures of gold and silver stuffs, the finest tapestry of the Gobelins, the most splendid equipages, the most exquisite paintings, sculpture, embroidery and statuary; and with all those allurements, are to be seen much poverty and the other concomitants of a government not founded in liberty.

And here we may add, that, as we have, in this brief introduction to the commercial description of France, given a summary view of its principal manufactures, productions and commerce, and have, in the following account, exhibited likewise a summary view of its principal cities and great towns, both inland and maritime, we may, for brevity's sake, be excused from the particular description of several lesser cities and towns, most of which display little else but a kind of splendid poverty, after abstracting from such places their cathedral, churches, abbays, and convents; although, in point of the compass of ground they may stand on, they would, in other countries, pass for very considerable places. We have made much the same remark concerning Munster in Germany, which might likewise be made of various other cities of that and other parts of Christendom, where popery is triumphant, and their clergy rich and numerous; whereas in Protestant countries it may be observed, that, as there are few ecclesiastical edifices in their cities and towns, but what are for God's worship in a parochial way, such places do not generally appear so splendid, although they may contain



tain much more of wealth, commerce and manufactures than those other places, gay in external appearance, though, in reality, their lay-inhabitants are oft-times found to be poor and abject even in France, and much more in Spain, Portugal and Italy.

The environs, or country about Paris, is allowed to be considerably less populous than the environs of London. In the province named the isle of France, are several towns, though with small commerce, as, Corbeil, its principal trade being in skins.—Senlis, in wool.—Compiègne, chiefly trading in corn, wool and timber.—Noyon, its principal trade is in grain, though it has no less than ten parish churches, beside a cathedral, two abbeys, two convents, &c. Many of the rest of its cities and towns, are only generally described by the number of their churches, convents, and abbeys, without any thing relative to commerce or manufactures, and therefore we think it best to say nothing of them; and the same may be said of very many called cities and great towns, in the other provinces of France.

Beauvais, however, is a considerable city in this province, wherein is a very considerable manufacture of tapestry and of woollen cloths and ferges. It contains a cathedral, six collegiate churches, thirteen parish churches, three abbeys, &c.

Douidan, a small town, famous for its manufacture of silk and woollen stockings.—Melun trades to Paris in corn, meal, wine, and cheese.

In the government of Champagne and Brie, is,

1. Rheims, its large capital city, it carries on a considerable trade in the excellent wines of this province, and in woollen and silk stuffs, and fine ginger-bread. Beside its grand gothic cathedral, it has many fine parish churches, three collegiate ones, five abbeys, a fine college, nine convents, and several charity foundations.

2. Troyes, though somewhat decayed, has still fourteen churches, and carries on a trade in linen and canvas, in flax and lump, canvas, fustians, ferges, tapestry, needles, grain and wine.

3. Langres is noted for much cutlery wares.

4. Meaux, the capital of the province of Brie, which was once a large forest, its traffic is principally in grain, wool and cheese.

5. Sedan, once a famous academy of the French Protestants, has manufactures of cloth and serge.

The government of Metz comprehends the other two cities of Toul and Verdun, all, with their districts and lesser towns, conquered from the German empire.

Metz is a large and strong city, at the confluence of the Moselle and Seille, it has three chapters, sixteen parish churches, beside convents, &c. and some considerable trade in salt-works, &c. The other towns in this district have some inconsiderable trade.

Toul and Verdun are also large cities and bishoprics, and were formerly imperial cities.

Lorraine and Bar are countries fertile in grain, and have also mines of iron, copper, tin and silver; they have also many profitable salt-springs.

Nancy, its capital, is a very handsome city, has six churches and nineteen convents.

In the government of Burgundy.

In Burgundy dutchy there is a great fertility of corn and fruits, and excellent wines.

Dijon, its capital, is a large and strong city, having a Parliament, sixteen churches, and many other public structures. It deals much in Burgundy wines. Other lesser towns here deal also in wines, and have some woollen manufactures and salt works.

In Burgundy county, or Franche Compté, is Bezançon, its capital, and is large, fair and strong, containing many churches, convents and other public edifices. It deals largely in wines and excel-

lent corn. It contains a famous university, and is the seat of a Parliament. Here also are many lesser towns, dealing in hemp, wines, and minerals of various kinds.

The government of Alsace is doubtless a fine country, abounding in grain, fruits, wines, flax, hemp, tobacco, tartar, saffron. It also has mines of silver, iron, lead, and copper. It is said to contain one thousand market-towns and villages, and half a million of people.

Strasbourg, its once renowned capital, stands on a branch of the left side of the Rhine, and was, whilst a free imperial city, large and populous. It at present contains about three thousand two hundred houses, four thousand three hundred families, and forty thousand inhabitants. It is much declined in commerce and wealth, since it fell into the possession of France, as have also the ten lately imperial cities of this great province, for the same reason.

The government or province of Normandy is one of the most fertile in France, abounding in grain, fruits, flax, hemp, salt, iron, and copper mines, wool and other vegetables for dyers, fine pastures and good cattle. They have little and also very indifferent wines, so that their usual drink is cyder and perry.

In Upper Normandy is,

1. Candebee, a small but populous sea port, on the right of the river Seine, once famous for a manufacture of felt hats, and it has still some naval commerce.

2. St. Valery, a large market-town, having a small harbour on the English Channel.

3. Dieppe, on the same coast, eminent for sea-faring people, and for lace manufactures and ivory-works: some think it contains twenty thousand inhabitants.

4. Rouen, on the Seine, is the capital of Normandy, the seat of a Parliament, and university, a large and populous city, containing seven thousand two hundred houses, thirty-six parish churches, and sixty-six convents. It has a very considerable commerce, both maritime and inland, vessels of two hundred tons can sail up with the tide to its great quay. It is a magazine of valuable merchandise to be dispersed over a great part of France. It contains one hundred and twenty-five streets, beside squares and public edifices.

5. Caen is the second town in Normandy, containing twelve churches, an university, and fourteen convents, its principal trade is in woollen cloth, stuffs and fine linen, which also, though in a lesser degree, are the manufactures of other smaller towns of this province.

6. Bayeux, on the river Arie, has seventeen churches, and sundry convents and hospitals, but thin of inhabitants, because of little commerce.

7. Le Havre de Grace is a strong town, at the mouth of the Seine, with a good harbour, it was first built by King Francis I. and its prosperity has proved the ruin of its neighbour Harfleur.

The large and fine province of Bretagne contains many good cities and towns, viz.

1. Rennes, an inland city, on the river Vilaine, being the capital of this province, and is large and populous.

2. Nantes, on the great river Loire, is one of the most considerable trading cities in the kingdom, being large and well situated for naval commerce; it has a great trade to the French American colonies, as also to Spain, Portugal, and other parts. Ships of great burden can get no further up the Loire than to Paimbeuf, a market-town, where their cargoes are put into smaller vessels, and carried up to Nantes.

St. Malo, a small but strong and populous city, on a little rocky island in the sea, but joined to the continent by a fortified mole and causeway. In peaceable times it carries on a considerable trade with England, Holland, and Spain, and in time of war is conveniently situated for privateering, as English traders have often fully experienced, and is commonly termed one of the keys of France.

4. Vannes,

4. Vannes, a considerable sea-port on Morbian Bay, but though it has a very good harbour, it is not particularly eminent for commerce.

5. Port Louis had its present name and fortifications from King Louis XIV. its former name having been Blavet, seated on a river of that name: its present trade is in cels and pilchards.

6. Port L'Orient is a modern town near Port Louis, higher up the opposite side of the river Blavet; solely destined for the reception and convenience of the French East India Company's shipping, warehouses, naval stores, docks, wharfs, &c. and well fortified.

7. Morlaix is a small sea-port privateering town, in war time, and in peaceable times carries on some naval commerce.

8. Brest is a small but very strong town and port, with a most spacious and fine fortified road and harbour, the best and safest in all the kingdom: yet its entrance is difficult, by reason of many rocks lying under water. At Brest is a Court of Admiralty, an academy for sea officers, docks and magazines for all kinds of naval stores, rope-yards, sail-lofts, storehouses, &c. Infomuch that it may now be termed the capital receptacle on the ocean for the navy royal of France, and is admirably well adapted for that end.

The small isles of Ouessant, or Ushant, lie near Brest Bay, on one of which there is a light-house for the conveniency of ships going into or coming out of Brest, and a fort.

Belle-Ile is, on all side, environed with rocks, excepting at its three landing places; at one of which is situated its fortified town of Palais.

The small isle of Sein, on this coast, is very dangerous, by reason of rocks and shallows about it.

The Ile of Bas, lying opposite to the city of St. Pol de Leon on the Continent, forms a fine road. All this coast abounds in pilchards.

In this noble province there are more good ports, either adapted for war or for commerce, than in any other of the kingdom.

In the inland counties of Maine and Perche, is,

1. The city of Mans, containing sixteen parish churches, twelve convents, and other public edifices, and fifteen thousand inhabitant, but nothing else memorable.

2. Montagne has four churches and as many convents, and has some considerable manufactures of coarse linens.

In the government of Poitou, are,

1. Poitiers, its capital, an inland city, on the river Clain, it is of a large extent, and full of churches and convents. Its manufactures are gloves, combs, woollen caps and stockings for the American colonies.

2. The isles of Noirmoutier and of Yeu lie on this coast; the former is populous, and has two little towns, but the latter has nothing memorable.

The government of Orléanois, though entirely inland, yet, by means of the great river Loire, it carries on the most extensive trade, in its kind, of any part of the kingdom; and, by means also of the canal of Briare, begun by King Henry the Fourth, and completed by his son Louis the Thirteenth, by which the Loire is joined to the Loing, which falls into the Seine, whereby a water-communication is formed between the countries on the Loire and the city of Paris: also by means of another canal, beginning a small way above the city of Orleans, being in length about eighteen leagues, with thirty sluices on it, and ending in the Loing. This was begun in 1682, and completed in 1692.

1. The city of Orleans stands on the Loire, over which it has a fine stone bridge. It is one of the largest cities in the kingdom, though for the most part but meanly built. It contains twenty-two parish

parish churches, and many convents, hospitals, and other public edifices, an university, a cathedral, &c. Its situation, in the midway up the Loire, renders it the magazine of almost the whole trade of the kingdom, more especially respecting grain, wines, brandy, and spices. Here is also a considerable trade in stockings and sheepskins, and here also are some sugar bakers. Other considerable cities in this province are Chartres, Blois, and Vendôme, of which we can say little, considering they lie in so fine a province, but that they abound in churches and convents.

The government of Saumur, on the Loire, contains Saumur, its capital, much more opulent when possessed by the Protestants, than at present, though it has still three parishes and nine convents, but nothing memorable in a commercial sense.

The government of Anjou, east of Bretagne, produces grain, flax, coal, iron, and saltpetre; has for its capital,

Angers, a large and populous city, with a cathedral, sixteen parish churches, and many convents. Mr. Nugent makes its houses amount to nine thousand, and its inhabitants to thirty-six thousand. It has manufactures of sages, camblets, and other stuffs, and a considerable trade in general.

The government of Nivernois

It is an inland country, lying on the west side of Burgundy, and produces wines, grain, fruits, some iron mines, and plenty of wood and potash.

Nevers, on the Loire, is its only considerable city, has eleven parish churches, a cathedral, and several convents. It is celebrated for its porcelain and glass manufacture, and enamel works.

The government of Bourbonnois has corn, good wine and fruits, and is eminent for its mineral waters.

Moulins, its best town, has nothing considerable in a commercial sense.

The government of Berry lies south of the Orleansois, and, beside grain, produces wine, which in some parts is said to be equal to that of Breugny, also good wool, hemp, and flax.

1. Bourges, its capital, has so many collegiate and parish churches, convents, abbeys, &c. that the clergy and their dependents constitute the majority of its inhabitants, and therefore has very little of any thing like commerce.

2. Châteauneuf has four churches, three convents, and a considerable woollen cloth manufacture.

The government of Touraine lies west of Orleansois, and is so delightful a country as to be termed the Garden of France, abounding with grain, wines, fine fruits, iron and copper.

Tours, its capital, on the Loire, is a large city, having considerable manufactures of cloth of gold, silk, and woollen cloth.

From the money first coined here, and still current through France, arose the denomination of livres, sols, and deniers Tournois.

The government of Auvergne, an inland country, south of Bourbonnois, its lower part is fertile, and abounds in grain, wine, fruits, tannage, saffron, and hemp. but Upper Auvergne is cold, its mountain tops being covered with snow seven or eight months in the year, and yet is said to have excellent pastures. This country carries on a great trade in manufacture of silk, woollen cloth and stuffs, beautiful laces, and paper deemed the finest in Europe.

1. Clermont, the capital of Lower Auvergne, is a fine, large, well-built city, a cathedral, with many churches and convents.

2. St. Flour, in the Upper Province, stands on a mountain; yet its carpets, woollen cloths, and knives, are much esteemed, as are also those of Aurillac and Clermont.

The

The government of Limosin, west of Auvergne.

Limoges, its capital, is but a mean place; yet in other smaller towns here are manufactures of woollen cloth and paper.

In the government of La Marche, west of Auvergne, there are no eminent towns, yet they have some manufactures of tapestry.

The government of Saintonge and Angoumois is situated to the north of the great river Garonne; abounds in grain, wines, and excellent salt.

1. Saintes, capital of Saintonge, on the Charente, is but a mean town.

2. St. Jean d'Angely makes woollen stuffs and fine brandy.

3. Angouleme, on the Charente, has a cathedral, twelve parish churches, ten convents, a Jesuits college, and a general hospital. The adjacent country of Angoumois produces grain, Spanish corn, wine, saffron, some excellent iron mines, and fine paper.

The government of Aunis lies south of Saintonge. It is reckoned a barren part of France, and yet produces good grain and wine, and the very best of salt, it has many swamps in it, yet good harbours along its coast, particularly,

1. Brouage, a strong but small sea-port, most eminent for the excellent salt, made in its neighbouring salt marshes in vast quantities, as has also Marennnes, another sea-port, which produces excellent wine.

2. Rochfort, a modern strong-built town, on the river Charente, has an excellent dock for shipping, large magazines of naval stores, a royal marine academy, and an hospital for seamen.

3. Rochelle, a famous sea-port, the capital of Aunis, has a good harbour, though rather a fine than a large city: here is an admiralty, a chamber of commerce, a sugar refinery. Rochelle carries on a great commerce in wines, and also more especially to the French American colonies, and their African settlements:

The isles on this coast, are,

1. Oleron, famous for its ancient sea laws, as it is, to this day, for good reasons. It is a fruitful island.

2. Rhe, has plenty of wine, and very good brandy, exported from its small fortified town named St. Martin's.

4. Aix Isle, at the mouth of the Charente, on which there was a fort for the defence of the entrance to that river, till it was demolished in the year 1757, by the brave Captain Howe.

The government of Lyonois produces grain, wine, fruits, copper and vitriol.

1. Lyons, its great capital, may, next to Paris, be deemed the largest, and, for an inland city, the richest and most trading of the kingdom. It is situated at the confluence of the two famous rivers Rhone and Saone, having two wooden bridges over the latter, and one of stone over the Rhone. In point of magnitude it is about one fourth part of Paris, has two fine squares, a fine town-house, an exchange, a fine arsenal, many churches, convents, and hospitals. The bulk of its inhabitants are manufacturers of gold, silver, and silk stuffs, and of gold and silver lace. Formerly the looms in and about this city amounted to about eighteen thousand, but in the year 1698 their number was found to be reduced to four thousand: though it is still in great repute for the before-named manufactures, and for the beautiful lustre of its bombazeens. Its trade, in brief, extends not only all over France, but even to Spain, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, the Netherlands, and England.

2. St. Etienne de Furens, is a large and populous town, and carries on a great trade in hardware, being their principal manufacture.

In the government of Gaïenne and Gascony.

The country abounds so much with vines, that they stand propped, almost like trees, in the open fields.

1. Bourdeaux, its capital, on the river Garonne, is a city of great commerce, where, for its preservation and improvement, the English, Dutch, Danes, Hamburgers, and Lubeckers, though Protestants, are connived at in the exercise of their religion in their own houses, as are likewise the Portuguese Jews. Bourdeaux is reported to export annually one hundred thousand tons of wine; beside brandy, chefnuts, prunes, figs, and many other sorts of merchandize. This city is thought to contain about fifty thousand inhabitants.

2. At Blaye, on the Garonne, going up to Bourdeaux, ships are obliged to leave their cannon and arms till they return: and the Garonne being there very wide, there is a battery on an island, beside a fort on either shore. At Bourdeaux is an university and a parliament; it has many fair streets, markets, churches, convents, and charitable foundations.

3. The lesser towns of Aiguillon, Clerac, Marmande, &c. carry on a considerable trade in hemp, tobacco, grain, wine, and brandy.

4. Montauban is a large, handsome, and polite city, on the river Tarne; its principal trade consisting in silk and woollen stuffs: it contains about eighteen thousand inhabitants.

Gascony constitutes the south part of this government, of which

Bayonne is a considerable fortified sea-port, with a fine harbour, and well frequented by shipping.

It has a considerable trade in wines, in Spanish wool brought over the Pyrenean mountains on mules, in return for French sugars. Hither also is brought down in floats, from the rivers running between the Pyrenean mountains, timber for ship-building, thence afterwards sent to Brest and other ports.

In French Navarre and Bearn, the only town of note, is,

Pau, its capital, which produces good wine, and has a woollen manufacture.

In the government of Languedoc, the finest province in France for health and fertility, there is abundance of corn, wine, oil, fruit, salt, fission, glass, soap, marble, metals, and minerals; but its coasts are dangerous, and want good and secure harbours. The grand royal canal of this province, intended to join the Ocean with the Mediterranean sea, from Toulouse to Agde on the Mediterranean, so as ships might pass from one sea to another, was executed between the years 1666 and 1680; a work much to the credit of Louis XIV. Yet it is doubted by some, whether the expence of keeping it in repair does not overbalance its advantages.

1. Toulouse, its capital, is pleasantly situate on the Garonne, which some think is, next to Paris, the largest city in France, having a great number of fine churches, convents, &c. Yet its trade is but inconsiderable, being chiefly in Spanish wool, Bergamo carpets, and some slight woollen stuffs. Here is a famous university: and at half an hour's distance below Toulouse, says Busching, the celebrated royal canal before-mentioned joins the Garonne, which here becomes navigable.

In several lesser towns of this noble province there are fine woollen and silk manufactures; as at Clermont, Alais, Marvejols, &c. and excellent wines.

2. Montpellier, next after Toulouse, is the largest city of this province; and, by means of the river Laz, and the lakes near it, carries on at the harbour of Cette, the greatest maritime trade of this province, though not of very great consideration, viz. wines, and, in good years, corn for Italy and Spain; oils and cloth to Switzerland, Germany, and the Levant; dried chefnuts and raisins to Tunis and Algiers. Montpellier's principal staple is verdigrise, in which it carries on a very con-

siderable

siderable trade; as also in aqua vitæ, and Hungary and cinnamon waters, fusian, and woollen carpets.

3. Nîmes is likewise a large city, having such a number of manufactures of cloth of gold and silk, and of stuffs formerly known by the name of Serge de Nîmes, as exceeds that of all the rest of the province. Narbonne and Beziers stand pleasantly, but have little commerce. But Beaucaire has a fair, which holds for ten days, and is very famous for the vast quantities of raw silk sold at it. And at Alais the quantity of unwrought silk carried out of it yearly is said to amount to one million two hundred thousand pounds weight.

In the county of Roussillon, its capital, is the strong fortress of Perpignan, a frontier on the side of Spain; but neither in it, nor in any other part of this county, is there any memorable commerce or manufactures.

In the government of Provence are,

1. Aix, its capital city, and an university. It is large, fair, and well-built, having in it several fine churches, convents, &c. Its neighbourhood yields good wine, and incomparable oil of olives, with which it drives a great trade. Here also are some stuffs manufactured.

2. Arles is a large city on the Rhone; but, according to Dr. Busching, is no way remarkable for trade or manufactures, having an unhealthy situation.

3. Marseilles is a large opulent, and ancient city, being one of the greatest in France, consisting of near one hundred thousand inhabitants. Here the royal galleys are usually built and stationed; but its harbour cannot admit of ships of above six hundred tons burden. Here is a large arsenal, storehouses, docks, &c. for the King's galleys. Gold and silver stuffs are here manufactured: but this city's highest renown is from its great maritime commerce; almost all the trade of France with Spain and Italy, and the entire commerce with the Levant being carried on from Marseilles.

To Italy, France sends cloths, serges, honey, prunes, figs, capers, olives, oil, sail cloth, aqua vitæ, and cotton manufactures; and brings back rice, corn, sulphur, anise, manna, and silk: leaving a balance in favour of Italy of two hundred thousand livres, says Dr. Busching; (a balance surely so small as may be difficult to ascertain).—To Spain, France exports all kinds of linen, silk, and woollen, gold and silver stuffs, thread and lace, with several other both home and Levant commodities, to the amount of above nine millions of livres: but its imports from Spain are less by two millions, (this is indeed a considerable balance in favour of France.) The trade of Marseilles for raw silk, &c. to the Levant, is very great, *i. e.* to Salonichi, Athens, the Archipelago Isles, Constantinople, Smyrna, Aleppo, Tripoli in Syria, Candia, Cairo, and Alexandria; both with respect to exports and imports. Nevertheless, Marseilles lies under the disadvantage of having near the entrance into its harbour, a rocky cape of some danger and difficulty.

4. Toulon, a modern sea-port of very great consequence, became a considerable large city from an inconsiderable town, through King Louis the Fourteenth's application in fortifying it and its harbour for the reception and protection of the navy-royal. Its old and its new harbour lie contiguous, and, by means of a canal, ships pass from the one to the other, both of them having an outlet into the spacious outer harbour. Its arsenal, established also by that King, has a particular storehouse for every particular ship of war, its guns, cordage, &c. being separately laid up. Here are spacious workshops for blacksmiths, joiners, carpenters, locksmiths, carvers, &c. Its rope-walk of stone is three hundred and twenty toises in length, with three arched walks. Its general magazine supplies whatever may be wanting in the particular storehouses, and contains an immense quantity of all kinds of stores disposed in the greatest order.



In the government of Dauphiné is,

1. Grenoble, its capital, a populous inland city; but not remarkable either for trade or manufactures.
2. Vienne, an ancient but decayed city, at present chiefly memorable for the making of anchors, sword-blades, and other iron and steel manufactures. It has likewise a paper manufacture.
3. Orange, the capital of a principality of that name, is not particularly remarkable for trade, nor for manufactures.

The small district of Avignon lies within the bounds of Languedoc, though near this country; but has for several centuries been subject to the Papal See, governed by a Legate appointed by the Pope.

Avignon, its capital city, on the right of the river Rhone, is a large and handsome place; is walled, but carries on little traffick. It is well filled with churches, chapels, abbies, convents, colleges, &c. it has a court of inquisition, an archbishopric, and an university.

### P O R T U G A L.

Portugal is considerably more temperate than Spain; yet although the soil be very fruitful, so much is agriculture neglected, that above half the country lies waste, and they are supplied with most of their corn by importation. It abounds indeed with good wine, oil, honey, wax, oranges, lemons, pomegranates, figs, raisins, almonds, chestnuts, and other excellent fruits, and much sea salt, and sea and river fish. It is in most parts mountainous, and in them are contained silver, copper, tin, and iron ores: yet no mines are worked in Portugal, as they are supplied more easily with gold and silver from their foreign plantations. Here are many kinds of gems, a beautifully variegated marble, good mill stones, and a remarkable mine of saltpetre on a hill near Lisbon.

Dr. Busching relates, that it was carefully and very accurately computed, in the year 1737, there were in Portugal three thousand three hundred and forty-four parishes, and one million seven hundred and forty-two thousand two hundred and thirty-four lay-persons, which is but five hundred and twenty-two laity to each parish on a medium; beside about three hundred thousand ecclesiastics of both sexes: so that at most there may be two millions of people in Portugal.

Although the Portuguese are possessed of some fine materials for manufactures, they dispose of them rough to foreigners. They are equally neglectful of arts and handicrafts: yet they manufacture a little linen, and some coarse silk and woollen: they have a variety of straw-work; and they candy and preserve several kinds of fruits.—The commerce of Portugal, though seemingly extensive, proves of little solid benefit to her, as the European nations trading with her engross all the productions of her colonies, as well as her own native commodities, as her gold, diamonds, pearls, sugars, cocoa-nuts, fine red-wood, tobacco, hides, and the drugs of Brasil; her ivory, ebony, spices, and drugs of Africa and East India; in exchange for the almost numberless manufactures, and the vast quantity of corn and salt-fish, supplied by those European nations and by our own North American colonies.

Portugal in her own shipping has but little trade with other European nations: the principal use she makes of them being the carrying of such great quantities of negroes as there is a constant demand for from her noble colony of Brasil, and some of her shipping are also sent to her once flourishing ones in the East Indies, though now of small importance to her. But from Brasil it is computed, that the King's fifth of gold alone, amounts to three hundred thousand pounds sterling annually,

or one year with another ; all the gold of that colony coming little short of two millions sterling yearly.

Her best cities and towns, beginning northward from Gallicia, are,

1. Viana, a strong and well-built sea-port, containing about seven thousand inhabitants ; but its harbour is only proper for the admission of small vessels

2. Porto, or Oporto, on the river Douro, is a large trading city ; but there is a bar at its harbour which is somewhat dangerous and difficult, on account of some sandbanks and rocks. In opulence, populousness, commerce, and beauty, it is the next city to Lisbon, containing, according to Dr. Busching, above twenty thousand seven hundred inhabitants ; yet others make it considerably larger, even so far as to amount to fifty thousand inhabitants. It is here the trade to England for Portugal wines chiefly centers, to the amount of a great many thousand tons annually.

3. Braga is an inland city, containing about twelve thousand three hundred inhabitants, an ancient archiepiscopal cathedral, and four parish churches, beside convents.

4. Coimbra, a pretty inland city and university, on the river Mondega, having nine parish churches, and eleven thousand nine hundred inhabitants.

5. Lisbon city, on the Tagus, in latitude thirty-eight degrees, twenty-five minutes, according to Dr. Busching does not, at most, exceed one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants, although others think the number amounts to two hundred thousand. The air here is temperate and healthy. It had in it many fine palaces, and other fair public and private edifices, but most of them were overthrown in the calamitous earthquake in the year 1755.

Its trade, and the vast navigation to and from it are so very considerable, that its custom-house is the principal source of the King's European revenues. Here is the grand magazine of all the merchandize which the Portuguese import from their foreign colonies. This harbour is extremely spacious, deep, secure, and convenient, and has two entrances. The city is walled, having thereon seventy-seven towers and thirty-six gates. In its center, on one of its hills, stands a citadel, commanding the whole city. Close by the sea, at the distance of three Portuguese miles from the city, both the entrances to the harbour are defended by two forts, the one named St. Julian, on a rock in the sea, the other, named Bojio, to the south, is built on piles on a sand-bank. Two miles from St. Julian, and one from Lisbon, stands the fort of Belem, which commands the entrance into the city, and where all ships coming up the Tagus must stop and give an account of themselves : and directly opposite, on the south side, stand the fort of St. Sebastian, on the angle of a mountain, all along which, a little way on the other side of the city, the passage is defended from the beginning of the harbour by a chain of twelve forts.

6. Abrantes, a nicely situated and fortified town, higher up the Tagus, contains about three thousand five hundred inhabitants. The country between Lisbon and this town yields a most delicious prospect, is extremely fertile, and is particularly famous for the excellence of its peaches.

7. Santarem, on the Tagus, lies in a delightful plain, containing a citadel, thirteen churches, and as many convents ; but Dr. Busching, from whom we have this account, does not tell us the number of its inhabitants.

8. Setuval, commonly called St. Ubes by the English and Dutch, is a very strong town, on a small bay of the ocean, with a harbour capable of ships of any burden. It has four churches and ten convents, and a very large salt-office ; this place being famous for supplying immense quantities of salt to foreign nations.

9. Evora is an inland city with an university ; having about twelve thousand inhabitants, five churches and several hospitals and convents.

10. **Estremos**, a strong town, having about six thousand five hundred inhabitants, three churches, six convents, and an hospital.

11. **Beja** has six thousand two hundred inhabitants, four churches, seven convents, and an hospital.

12. **Elvas**, a strong frontier town, has four churches, seven convents, and an hospital.

13. **Oliveira**, another frontier town, having two churches, one convent, and an hospital.

In the little kingdom of **Algarva**, there are vast quantities of wine, oil, corn, almonds, figs, and other fruits.

1. **Lagos** is a strong port town of about two thousand six hundred inhabitants, two churches, and four convents.

2. **Tavira**, another strong sea-port of four thousand seven hundred inhabitants, two churches, and five convents.

3. **Faro**, a modern fortification and sea-port of four thousand five hundred inhabitants, two churches, four convents, and an hospital. It is separated by an arm of the sea from **Cape St. Maries**.

#### PORTUGAL'S EUROPEAN ISLANDS, viz.

In the Atlantic Ocean, though, strictly speaking, they are not properly within the bounds usually assigned to Europe, though near it, are the two isles of

I. **Porto Santo**, it is five Portuguese miles in length and two in breadth, its principal town of the same name containing about six hundred inhabitants.

II. **Madeira**, near the other, is eighteen Portuguese miles in length and about four in breadth.—Its principal town is **Funchal**. Here is a considerable trade from several nations for its excellent wines, great quantities whereof are sent to our West India colonies, and also much is consumed in England, the original plants of which were brought from the isle of **Candia**. This isle is well defended by forts.

III. The **Azores**, or **Tercera Isles**, called also the **Western Isles**, are nine in number, viz.

1. **Santa Maria**, or **St. Maries**, has a small town named **Porto**.

2. **St. Michael**, having two principal harbours, named **Ponta del Gada** and **Villafranca**; being the best peopled of all these islands, containing about fifty thousand inhabitants, and great plenty of corn, millet, and wine.—**Ponta del Gada**, its chief town, has an open harbour defended by a fort, and has three churches and seven convents.—**Villafranca** town has two parish churches and two convents.—Here are also four other pretty good towns.

3. **Terceira** has **Angra** for its chief town. **Dr. Busching** calls it a populous city, well fortified with handsome broad streets, and it contains a cathedral, five parish-churches, a poor-house, an hospital, and eight convents.—There are also some other towns in this island.

4. **St. George** has three or four small villages or towns in it.

5. **Graciosa** has two small towns in it.

6. **Fayal's** chief town is **Villa de Horta**.—This isle gives name to some of the best wine of these isles.

7. **Pico** is visible at a great distance, by reason of its high mountain, said to be three miles in height. It carries on a great trade in its excellent wines; the principal port-town being **Villa das Lagens**. Here is also a trade in cedar wood, and in a certain red wood highly prized.

8. **Flores** Isle has three roads, and two villas or towns.

9. **Corvo** is a small isle, has but one church and two small harbours.

These isles could not be raised with any other quarter of the globe so properly as that of Europe, although they lie some hundred miles west from the continent of Europe, and directly west from Portugal.

## S P A I N.

Spain, through a neglect of tillage, has a scarcity of corn, though anciently it was famous for a great plenty of it. It however abounds in the most delicious fruits, as peaches, olives, figs, lemons, oranges, pomegranates, almonds, chefnuts, pears, &c. And her wines, more especially her Sacks, are in great esteem by foreign nations; so that, according to Dr. Busching, the yearly value of the wines, raisins, &c. exported from the country about Malaga alone, amounts to a million and a half of piastres (an imaginary or ideal coin worth three shillings and seven pence sterling) or two hundred and sixty-eight thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling. Some parts of Spain produce sugar canes, the best of saffron and honey, silk in great abundance; salt, especially towards the sea coasts, is in so great plenty that considerable quantities of it are exported. Such vast flocks of sheep are seen, that Ustariz, a late famous politico-commercial Spanish author, computes the number of shepherds in Spain to amount to forty thousand. The best of their very fine wool is that of Old Castile. They have fine horses and many mules; but few black cattle. The mountains of Spain yield much ship-timber, and tar and pitch are made in Arragon and Catalonia. Those mountains are by ancient authors said to be very rich in gold and silver; but the Spaniards are rather inclined to have those precious metals from America than to take the trouble of searching for them at home. Yet it seems their iron mines are worked with great skill and success. They have likewise lead, tin, cinnabar, quicksilver, alum, vitriol, copperas, lapis calaminaris, chrystal, diamonds, amethysts, &c.

Spain, according to Ustariz, contains about seven millions and a half of people, though others think not near so many, and could well support as many more, were it properly cultivated.—One of the principal causes of the thinness of people in the finest parts of Spain, as in both Castiles, &c. is the total decay of handicrafts and manufactures, which formerly flourished therein, also to the number of persons in convents restrained from propagation, amounting to two hundred thousand, beside the secular clergy, amounting to fifty thousand more. The heavy taxes Ustariz assigns as another cause thereof: whilst the mountainous parts of Galicia, Asturias, Biscay, Navarre, and Buigos, are still the best peopled countries of Spain, even although from them were sent the greatest number of people who first planted Spanish America. The bulk of the Spanish people are very poor and lazy, though living in so improvable a country. Other causes of the great poverty of Spain are,

First, Their draining their country of so much money for corn, fish, and many other things from foreign countries.

Secondly, The insatiable avarice of the clergy, to whom the people are mere slaves.

Thirdly, Their inquisition.

Fourthly, Their disdaining to stoop to handicrafts and trades, the greatest part of which are in the hands of the French, who are very numerous in Spain. Yet they are not without some manufactures both of silk and wool: some of which, however, after having been set on foot at a great expence, have afterwards been ruined by the inquisition and the monks.

Its most considerable cities and towns, beginning from the north side in Galicia, are,

1. Ferrol, a handsome sea port in Galicia, having a fine harbour where part of the royal navy is usually built and stationed.

2. Compostella, its capital, is no otherwise eminent than for many fine churches and convents, and very little commerce.

In Asturias, St. Andero has a large and well fortified harbour; and its neighbourhood abounds with fine fruits and wine.

In Biscay, Bilboa is a famous city, on the river Nervio, has a fine harbour, very much frequented by foreign shipping. It is large and well built, carrying on a great trade in iron, wool, military weapons, fassion, and chesnuts; and has very cheap provisions.

In Guipusco is the strong and fine sea port of St. Sebastian, having neat and fine churches, convents, and streets. It carries on a considerable trade in iron, steel, and wool; and, in the year 1728, a company was established here, for trading in Cacao to the Caraccas, in America.

2, Vitoria, though an inland town in this province, has a great trade in iron and steel, wine, wool, and fine sword-blades; and therefore is much frequented.

In the kingdom of Leon, entirely an inland country, there are scarcely any commercial towns. Leon, its capital, is an ancient, declining city. And Salamanca, though large and populous, is principally famous for its university, the most eminent of any in Spain, consisting of twenty-five colleges.

Of Estremadura, also an inland province, next the frontiers of Portuga', it may be said, that the cities and towns of Albuquerque, Badajos, Meridi, Alcantara, and Guadaloup, with their adjacent countries, abound in excellent wool, wine, and fine fruits; and Albuquerque is said to have some woollen manufactures.

Andalusia is the finest province of Spain. It abounds in wines, fine fruits, oil, vast quantities of silk, grain, honey, sugar, horses, metals, &c. and contains the following eminent and mercantile places, viz.

1. Seville, its capital, seated on the river Guadalquivir, is the largest city in Spain, after Madrid. It carries on a large commerce, although in the year 1717, its famous Contractation House, or Office for the commerce of the Spanish American colonies, was removed to Cadiz, and still remains there. Dr. Busching relates, that Seville, and its once flourishing manufactures have very much dwindled since that period; so that out of sixteen thousand artificers in wool and silk, scarce four hundred remain there at present. This city and its district are said to have been more populous when subject to the Moors than at present. It, however, contains twenty-nine churches, seventy-four monasteries, twenty-four hospitals, and near as many squares or piazzas, an exchange for merchants, and an university. And its neighbourhood abounds in grain, wines, and fine fruits, and much oil is made here.

2. St. Lucar de Barrameda is a well built but declining town, at the mouth of the river Guadalquivir, where it has a good harbour. Its principal trade is in salt.

3. Xeres, which we commonly pronounce Sherry, is a large town. Its wines, with us called Sherries, are very much esteemed, and exported to foreign parts: and its horses are also much prized.

4. Port St. Mary's enjoys a flourishing trade; it lies at the mouth of the little river Guadalete, directly opposite to Cadiz, and exceeds it in compass of ground, though scarcely containing eight thousand people. Here reside, in peaceable times, great numbers of English, French, Dutch, Genoese, &c. merchants. Its harbour is the rendezvous of some of the Spanish gallies; and here are made great quantities of salt.

5. Cadiz, a most eminent commercial city, stands on an island, separated from the continent of Andalusia by a very narrow arm of the sea, over which a fortified bridge joins it to the said continent. It is of a moderately large circumference, and contains thirteen convents, though it has properly but one church, which is its cathedral, and yet its settled inhabitants are computed at forty thousand. Most of its streets are narrow, crooked, dirty, and ill-paved; house rents and provisions are dear, and good water very scarce. Before and at the arrival of the American flota, Cadiz is al-

ways

ways crouded with strangers, to the number, as it is said, of fifty thousand, resorting thither on account of commerce, and occasioning an extraordinary circulation of money and expence. Cadiz is the proper center of the whole Spanish American commerce. Hither other European nations send their merchandize, to be shipped off in Spanish bottoms for America, sheltered, or, as our old English phrase has it, coloured, under the names of Spanish factors. Those foreign nations have here their and agents correspondents, and the consuls of those nations make a considerable figure. Cadiz has been said to have the finest storehouses and magazines for commerce of any city in Europe; and to it the flota and galleons regularly import the treasures of Spanish America.

The proper Spanish merchandize exported from Cadiz to America are of no great value; but the duty on the foreign merchandize sent thither would yield a great revenue, and consequently the profits of merchants and their agents would sink, were it not for the many fraudulent practices for eluding those duties. The entrance into the Bay and Harbour of Cadiz is well defended by Fort Matagorda, on the east or continent side, running out on a promontory, and by Fort Puntal, over against it, also running out on a point from the island. The Spaniards usually call those two forts the Puntal, between which the sea is said to be but five hundred fathoms wide: and when an enemy's fleet approaches Cadiz, and thereupon the galleons, &c. are said to be placed behind the Puntals, it is thereby meant that they are then out of danger from an attack or assault.

6. The town of Gibraltar is not so much to be considered, either for its extent or beauty, as for its strength and situation, which renders it one of the keys of Spain. And therefore the crown of Great Britain has continued to improve and enlarge its fortifications ever since it came under its power, in the year 1704, to the present moment.

7. Cordova, or Corduba, also in Andalusia; is a large and beautiful inland city, standing on the river Guadalquivir, once the capital of a Moorish kingdom of that name. It still enjoys a great trade, though not populous in proportion to its large extent, as having vineyards and gardens within its circuit. The adjacent mountains are covered with vineyards and plantations of lemons, oranges, figs, and olives; which, when in blossom, diffuse a fragrance all over the country.

8. Jaen was likewise the capital of a small Moorish kingdom of that name. It is a populous inland city, having some fine churches and convents: and its neighbourhood has plenty of corn, wine, oil, fruits, and silk.

Granada, the latest kingdom of the Moors of Spain, is extremely pleasant, healthy, populous, and fruitful, having an exuberancy of corn, wine, oil, sugar, silk, flax, hemp, and excellent fruits; such as pomegranates, citrons, lemons, oranges, olives, capers, figs, almonds, and raisins of two kinds, viz. those dried by the sun on the branches, and those dipped in a lye made of the ashes of the burnt branches, and afterward dried in the sun. Here also are produced galls, dates, shumack, &c.

1. Granada, once its august capital city, is still one of the largest in Spain, and, though an inland city, carries on a great trade in silk.

2. Malaga is a fine populous city, and an eminent sea-port, suitable to its extensive commerce. Its principal merchandize for exportation consists in Sack and other wines, wool, olives, oil, and raisins.

3. Almeria is a maritime city, and its neighbourhood is fertile in fruits and oils.

Murcia was once a small Moorish kingdom. It is mountainous, yet fertile, like Granada, in sugar, honey, silk, rice, salt, and fine fruits.

1. Carthagena has one of the best harbours of Spain, but is nevertheless much declined from its pristine grandeur: yet here are many mines of alum, and also some diamonds, rubies, and other gems.

2. Murcia, the capital of this province, is a large, well-built, and populous inland city.

Valencia was once also a Moorish kingdom, along the shore of the Mediterranean Sea. It abounds in salt, rice, flax, silk, hemp, honey, and sugar.

1. Valencia, its capital, is a pleasant, large, beautiful, and populous maritime city, which carries on a considerable commerce, more especially in almonds, for which fruit there is always a great demand every where.

2. Alicant, a sea-port, famous for its red and white wines, of which very much is exported to many foreign parts; as there also is of its raisins and other dried fruits, aniseed, &c.

3. 4. 5. Altea, Denia, Gandia, are small sea-port towns, trading in wines, silk, flax, honey, and raisins.

The kingdom of Castile, though an inland country, is the principal and most opulent province of Spain. It is usually distinguished into Old and New Castile.

Old Castile is so termed for having been recovered from the Moors prior to New Castile, north of the other. Its wine is esteemed excellent, and its numerous flocks of sheep produce the finest wool in Spain; mostly carried to Bilboa, for exportation to foreign parts. Its best towns are,

1. Valladolid, a large, beautiful, and populous city, being one of the stateliest in Spain; having nine streets, splendid palaces, spacious squares, piazzas, fountains, and stately churches, a royal palace, an university, and about seventy convents.

2. Burgos, its capital city, is large, though irregular, and has many fine squares, palaces, churches, convents, and hospitals.

3. Segovia, a fine, large, and populous city; having the best woollen cloth manufacture in all Spain, as well as the finest wool in its neighbourhood; of which much is exported. It has also a paper manufacture.

4. Avila, a moderately large city, producing excellent grapes and other fruits, and also some manufactures.

New Castile has sometimes been called the kingdom of Toledo, lying south of Old Castile, and is the center of the monarchy of Spain. It is a very fruitful and healthy country.

1. Madrid, its capital and that of all Spain, and though an open place, and of little account till King Philip the Second, made it his constant residence; yet it is become very large, and is adorned with fine squares, streets, palaces, churches, convents, and hospitals: but it is, nevertheless, by no means a neat and cleanly place. It stands on the little river Manánares. The inhabitants are computed to amount to one hundred and fifty thousand. Provisions of all kinds are here both reasonable and excellent; and the constant residence of the court occasions a brisk trade and circulation of money.

2. Toledo, an ancient, populous, and fortified city, on the river Tagus, has stately public and private edifices, many fine churches, seventeen squares, and thirty-eight convents, &c. Toledo has been long famous for its fine sword-blades, and also carries on a great trade in wool, silk, and stuffs.

3. Guadalaxara is no very great place, but the adjacent country is fertile; which consideration probably induced the Duke de Riperda to set up several manufactures of woollen cloths and stuffs, which then seemed promising; yet on his disgrace, in the year 1726, they fell to decay. The kingdom of Spain has for many years been governed by foreign interests, to the infinite detriment of the true interest of the public.

Spanish or Upper Navarre is divided from French Navarre by the Pyrenean Mountains, amongst which mountains the greatest part of it is situated, and therefore its principal wealth consists in grazing.



1. Pampelona, its capital, is a place of little commerce; is of a tolerable magnitude, has an university, and several ecclesiastical edifices. It is seated in a plain, near the Pyrenean mountains.

2. Tafalla, a city and university; has good wine in its neighbourhood.

3. 4. 5. Olita, formerly the residence of the Kings of Navarre, is a pretty town in a fruitful country; and Tudela and Estella are likewise pretty towns.

Arragon, formerly a kingdom, likewise joins the Pyrenean mountains. Much of it is dry and barren, and some parts uninhabited, yet, where watered by rivers and springs, it produces corn, wine, oil, flax, fruits, and saffron.

1. Saragossa, its capital, stands in a fertile plain, on the river Ebro. It is a large and handsome city, containing seventeen large churches, fourteen convents, an university, and a citadel. It enjoys a very considerable trade, and is inhabited by many persons of quality.

2. Calatayud is a good town at the end of a charming valley, abounding in grain, wine, oil, and other fruits. The other towns are inconsiderable.

The fine principality of Catalonia is separated from France by the Pyrenean mountains; and, though mountainous, has many delicious plains, supplying plenty of wine, grain, oil, fruits, flax, hemp, marble, crystal, alabaster, jasper, amethysts: also gold, silver, tin, lead, iron, alum, vitriol, and salt. Yet it has very little copper, neither has it any sugar-canes, though other provinces of Spain produce them. It is one of the most populous provinces of the kingdom.

1. Barcelona, its capital, is a large, strong, and noble sea-port, adorned with an university, and many fine churches, convents, and squares; has a considerable commerce in wines, fruits, &c. and is thought to contain about one hundred thousand people.

2. Tortosa is a large fortified city and an university, on the Ebro, with many churches and convents, and its neighbourhood abounds in grain, silk, and fruits.

3. Tarragona has an university, and a good trade, though but an indifferent harbour. Its neighbourhood yields corn, oil, flax, and very good wine.

4. Girona, a fortified inland city, has a considerable inland commerce.

The Balearic and Pityusæ isles, in the Mediterranean Sea, viz. the four isles of Majorca, Minorca, Iviça, and Formentera, formerly composed the kingdom of Majorca. This last-named island abounds in corn, wine, oil, saffron, wool, honey, horses, &c.

Majorca, its capital, is large, has stately buildings, twenty-two churches, and about ten thousand inhabitants.

Minorca Isle has a barren soil, though some good wine, of which, when it had the English for their customers, Dr. Busching thinks, they made annually twenty-seven thousand pounds sterling. Here is also some wool, cotton, salt, capers: but its people, who are in number about twenty-seven thousand, (having in all three thousand and eighty-eight houses) are not industrious, and therefore are supplied with their principal necessities from foreign parts, viz. corn, beef, brandy, linen, stuff, &c. to the value, he thinks, of about seventy thousand pounds sterling annually.

1. Cittadella, its capital, has about six hundred houses: and,

2. The little trading town of Mahon is defended by the strong fort of St. Philip.

The Pityusæ Isles, so called by the Greeks, from their multitude of pine-trees, are,

1. Iviça, which is but little cultivated, because most of its people are employed in the salt trade, as more gainful. Iviça, its capital, however, has a modern fortification.

2. Formentera Isle was formerly well inhabited, but is now quite deserted, because of the Barbary corsairs continually swarming about it.

## I T A L Y.

In Italy, says Dr. Busching, all materials for enjoyment, and a variety of delicacies, which lie scattered here and there in other countries, we here meet with in the utmost profusion.—Corn, rich wines, the choicest fruits, such as oranges, citrons, lemons, olives, pomegranates, almonds, raisins, white mulberry trees, beyond number, for producing of silk; sugar, alabaster, jasper, iron, gold, silver, sulphur, alum; with tame and wild beasts. On this account Italy is justly stiled, The Parent of Plenty,—The Source of earthly Felicity,—The Pride of our Globe,—The Garden of Europe,—The Beauty of the World,—and even a Microcosm within itself. Yet all its delicacies are not originally natives. The fruit-trees, the produce whereof the Latins called *Mala*, were transplanted to Italy after the conquests of the Romans in Africa, Greece, Asia Minor, and Syria.—Apricots, or abricots, came from Epirus, and were called *Mala Epirotica*.—Peaches, *Mala Persica*, from Persia.—Citrons were called *Mala Medica*, from Media.—Pomegranates, *Mala Punica*, from Carthage.—And chest-nuts, from the town of Castania, in the district of Magnesia, in Macedonia.—The best pears came from Alexandria, Numidia, Greece, and Numantia.—The first plumbs were brought from Armenia and Syria, especially from Damascus, from whence the name of Damascens, retained by us even at this day.—Lucius Lucullus was the first that introduced cherry-trees from Pontus, which soon after became the growth of all other countries throughout Europe. Yet in Italy there is no small difference in regard to the fertility, wholesomeness, and pleasantness of its different provinces; in some of which the number of the inhabitants is far from being sufficient for the culture and improvement of the fruitful soil, more especially in the Papal territories, &c. where there is not a town of any consequence wherein the ecclesiastics make not one half, or at least one third of the inhabitants.

## SAVOY, PIEDMONT, AND SARDINIA.

To begin with that part of Italy which borders on France, or the King of Sardinia's subjects of Piedmont, Savoy, &c. on the continent, Mr. Keyser thinks they exceed two millions of people.

The duchy of Savoy is so barren, rocky and mountainous, that there are very few materials in it for commerce, some wine excepted. Chambery, its capital, is of a moderate size, where many of the Savoyard nobility reside. The other towns are more insignificant, and have no trade.

Piedmont is a fine country, abounding in corn, a variety of wines, fruits, hemp, cattle, in which last they have a very profitable trade: but the most advantageous production of this country is silk, which is reckoned the very best in all Italy.

1. Turin, its capital, is a most beautiful and regular city, and contains many fine palaces, piazzas, streets, churches, convents, and an university; and its inhabitants may amount to between fifty and sixty thousand. It stands on the fine river Po, in a most pleasant country.

2. Nice is a sea-port of some commerce, but its harbour does not admit of large shipping.

3. Oneglia is a fortified sea-port, having a very good oil trade.

4. Villa Franca is an inconsiderable sea-port town.

5. Asti is a large fortified town, in a fertile valley.

Montferrat duchy belongs to the King of Sardinia, and joins to Piedmont; it abounds in corn, in excellent Muscadine wine, and contains about two hundred towns and castles.

Casal, its capital, lies on the Po, in a fertile country, and is very strong.

N. B. About, and since the year 1703, several districts, towns, and castles have, by particular conventions, been yielded by the House of Austria to that of Savoy, which formerly belonged to the duchy of Milan.

The island and kingdom of Sardinia is not very profitable, in point of revenue, to the House of Savoy; as, according to Dr. Busching, after defraying the expence of its civil and military establishment, the remainder does not much exceed one hundred thousand livres. It yields plenty of corn and wine; but, by reason of its many morasses, and the mountains on the north side of it, the air is esteemed unwholesome.

Cagliari, its capital, has an university and an archbishopric, and is the residence of the viceroy.—It is a sea-port, though not considerable for commerce. On the coast of this island, at several small sea-ports, there is a great coral fishery.

#### A U S T R I A N L O M B A R D Y, M I L A N, M A N T U A, &c. &c.

The Austrian dominions in Lombardy consist only at present of such part of the duchy of Milan as has not been, at different times, yielded to the House of Savoy, and also of the entire duchy of Mantua.

The duchy of Milan is most fertile in a variety of excellent productions. Corn, rice, excellent wines, and the finest of cheese, improperly called Parmesan, which is used all over Italy. Its pastures are exceeding rich, famous for breeding of cattle, and producing much milk. The trade of the Milanese, and particularly of the vast city of Milan, is very considerable. A great quantity of cloth, silk, and linen are here manufactured, and mostly used at home; but their fine silk-stockings, gloves, and handkerchiefs are usually exported. Milan is famous for curious works in steel, crystal, agate, hyacinths, and other gems; and the country every where abounds with ingenious artificers.—It is so extremely rich and fertile, as to have formerly yielded to the King of Spain a revenue of two millions of dollars. Mr. Nugent, in his *Grand Tour*, states its modern revenue to be about three hundred thousand pounds sterling.

The city of Milan is ten Italian miles in circumference, containing, according to Dr. Busching, two hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants; yet Mr. Keyser, an author likewise of good credit, computes them to be about three hundred thousand. It contains two hundred and thirty churches, beside its grand cathedral, ninety convents, one hundred chapels for religious fraternities, and one hundred and twenty schools.

Pavia, (once the residence of the Kings of the Lombards, though since much decayed) Como, Lodi, and Cremona, more especially the last, which is five miles in circuit, are very considerable cities; full of churches and convents, having fine buildings, and spacious streets and squares, though neither rich nor populous.

Mantua, the capital city of the duchy of that name, is a fine and very strong place; crowded with churches, convents, and hospitals. It abounds in corn, flax, cattle, and fruits, with some wine:—But although it was said to contain formerly fifty thousand inhabitants, yet, since it has no longer any court, Dr. Busching thinks they have dwindled to about sixteen thousand; of which number are about five thousand Jews. Its general commerce in silk and other manufactures, formerly so considerable, is now much decreased, and its ducal palaces are going to ruin. There are no other considerable towns in this duchy.

The dominions of the Infant of Spain are, the duchies of Parma and Placentia, lying east and south of the Milanese. They have a most fertile soil in olives, truffles, chestnuts, and other fine fruits, rich pastures, and excellent cattle; though the celebrated Parmesan cheese is no longer made here, but in the duchy of Milan, and about Bologna, and other parts: yet here are very beneficial salt-works, as well as copper and iron mines.

1. Parma is a large and populous city. In it silk is a great material for commerce, of which much is exported, especially in silk stockings.

2. Placentia, or Placenza, is likewise a large city, crowded with churches and convents.

3. Guastalla is a small fortified town; though neither it, nor any other place in the little duchy of that name, are any way eminent for commerce.

In the states of the Duke of Modena are plenty of fine corn, with excellent wine and fruits.

Modena is a moderately large and populous city; and Reggio and Mirandola are small but handsome and strong towns, of which we can say nothing more particular.

There are in upper Italy several small sovereign principalities, as Massa, Monaco, and Masserano; but they are very inconsiderable: and although they abound in oranges, Lemons, and other fine fruits, they are no way remarkable for commerce.

In Italy are three independent republics; viz.

#### G E N O A.

The republic of Genoa is about one hundred and fifty English miles in length, along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea, but of a small breadth; and, being in many parts rocky, it is supplied with corn from other countries: yet it produces oils, good wines, and excellent fruits; such as lemons, oranges, pomegranates, olives, figs, almonds; also large plantations of mulberry-trees, for silk-worms. It also exports salt, marble, Parmesan cheese, and anchovies. The Genoese manufactures have lost much of their ancient reputation; yet they still produce fine velvets, plush, fustian, damasks, and other silk fabrics, being supplied with much raw-silk from Sicily; gold and silver tissues, laces, gloves, though much inferior to those of the Netherlands and France; it has also the finest paper.

1. Genoa, its capital city, is a most magnificent place; in circuit about ten Italian miles, including its fortifications. It contains thirty-seven parish churches, twenty collegiate churches, seventeen convents, and two large hospitals. Two of its principal streets consist entirely of fine marble palaces. Its inhabitants may amount to one hundred and fifty thousand, whose principal manufactures are those above-mentioned, and they also trade much in drugs, &c. from the Levant; with which great commercial materials a very brisk trade is carried on, more especially with Spain. Hither the shipping of most European nations constantly resort, in great numbers, particularly those of England, Holland, and France. Yet it is well known, that Genoa is greatly fallen from the formidable figure its naval power anciently made, it being now reduced so low as six gallees, the complement of the largest of which, according to the judicious Mr. Keyser, is but one hundred soldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, the use of which, at this time, is principally to fetch corn from Naples and Sicily, and to give their ladies an airing. This decayed city, however, is eminent for having some of the richest bankers in all Europe, and for its profitable dealings in exchange.

2. Savona is, next to Genoa, the best place of this republic on the continent: it is considerably large, and its harbour is well defended; yet, in the year 1745, sixteen French and Spanish vessels, laden with military stores, were there sunk by the English bombs.

3. Firale, a strong and considerable sea-port, with a convenient harbour. And along the coast the republic has sundry other small towns and sea-ports, some of which have good harbours, though very little commerce.

The island of Corsica, in the Mediterranean Sea, (opposite to Genoa, to which it belonged before it was ceded by that republic to France, in 1769) is about one hundred English miles in length, and about forty in breadth. It is very mountainous, but its plains and valleys produce corn, in sufficient

ferent wine, fruits, much olive-oil, alum, iron, salt-works, and a coral fishery. The unhealthiness of its air occasions its not being very populous: for, by the once famous Baron Theodore's calculation, in the year 1736, its whole people amounted only to one hundred and twenty thousand. It was anciently a small kingdom, and had long been possessed by the republic of Genoa: but that state's heavy taxes, and the other grievances complained of by the Corsicans, kept the majority of them, for a long time, in a state of rebellion; till at length tranquillity was secured by the cession of the island to France, as has been already mentioned. Its principal town and sea-port is Bastia.

## V E N I C E.

The famous republic of Venice is composed of several fine provinces on the continent of Italy, and of some isles in the Adriatic Sea; but its principal strength and glory is its maiden capital city of Venice, seated on seventy-two or more isles, at the bottom of the north end of the Adriatic Sea; it is divided from the continent by a laguna, or marshy lake, of five Italian miles in breadth, too shallow for large ships to navigate; yet, by the prudent attention of the republic, it is prevented from becoming part of the continent, as well as from being ever frozen, so as to bear an army on it in winter. Toward the sea, the access to this wonderful city is likewise difficult, but the safe and navigable parts are indicated by piles; which, at the approach of an enemy's fleet can be cut away. And, as her ships of war and galleys may be fitted out very expeditiously from her noble dock yard, containing always vast quantities of naval stores, it is evident that the city, being thus secure from any attempt, either by land or water, is sufficiently strong, though without walls or other fortifications.

Over its several canals are laid four hundred and fifty (or, as some say, upwards of five hundred) bridges, greater and smaller, the majority of them being of stone. The city contains seventy parish churches, eighty convents, seventeen hospitals, fifty-three squares, one hundred and sixty five marble and twenty-three brazen statues. Its buildings are all stone, though the greater part of them make but a mean figure. Yet St. Mark's square, and several stately marble palaces bordering on the great canal running through the whole city are very fine, though most of them of gothic architecture. Its inhabitants have, by some, been computed to amount to two hundred thousand, though others think not so many. Its trade in cloth is still considerable, more especially of scarlet: silk manufactures, gold and silver stuffs, are here manufactured, and though not so beautiful as those of France, they have a very good market in the Levant. Its brocatellas, a kind of stuff like brocade, made of coarse silk, are much used for carpets. Its manufacture of looking glasses, and other fine plate glass, is still considerable.

Of the famous bank of Venice, which was the first of any erected in Europe, we have sufficiently treated in the body of our work. Its so much celebrated armenal, docks, &c. being two and a half Italian miles in circuit, containing a great variety of edifices, for every thing requisite for a land or sea armament, where also lie the ships of war, galleys, &c. and the Bucentauro, is now far excelled by those of England, Holland, and France.

There are several isles near the city, which are fortified for its defence, viz. Murano, Lido, Malamocco, Palestrina, Chiozza, &c. upon which some good towns are built. On the Venetian continent, one of the finest countries upon earth, are many good cities, as

1. Padua, an ancient and large city and university, containing above forty thousand inhabitants, twenty-six parish churches, forty-one convents, four good hospitals, and many fine palaces,

palaces. Here is a woollen manufacture, and its neighbourhood yields excellent wines, oil, and fruits.

2. Rovigo, a large but declining city.

3. Verona, a very large city, through which the river Adige runs, over which are four stone bridges: it is still computed to contain near fifty thousand inhabitants, though formerly it was much larger. Dr. Busching thinks the trade of this city is not so well improved as it might be for the supplying of other countries with olives, oil, wines, very good linen, sewing silk, and woollen stuffs.

4. Vicenza, a city about four Italian miles in circuit, containing many fine palaces, fourteen parochial churches, and twenty-nine convents; though nothing particular is related of its commerce.

5. Brescia has nineteen parish churches, forty-five convents, and near fifty thousand inhabitants. Its commerce is very considerable, both for its fire-arms, swords, and cutlery-ware, having many iron mines in its neighbourhood. Its linen manufactures are also in great esteem.

6. Bergamo is a strong, large, and populous city, famous for its sewing silk, iron mines near it, some woollen manufactures, rich wines, good oil, and delicious fruits.

7. Crema, a strong city, in a very fertile valley, having many churches, convents, hospitals, and other elegant buildings. It is eminent for its fine thread and linen manufactures, and for its annual fairs.

Here also, on this Venetian territory, are several smaller towns, which have some inconsiderable commerce.

Along the coast of Dalmatia, the Venetians have a narrow slip of territory, with several forts, but they are of no great consequence in commerce, being purely intended as a barrier on the side of Turkey, viz. Zara, Nadin, Novigrad, Sebenico, Glitza, Spalatro, Cattaro, which places, however, abound in wines, oils, salt, &c.

Castel Nuova also belongs to Venice, and is a place of some commerce.

On the same coast is the little aristocratical republic of Ragusa, tributary to the Grand Seignior, to whom it pays twenty thousand sequins annually, of nine shillings and two-pence sterling each. It is a Popish state, and its citizens are said to be almost all to a man traders, and have fine manufactures: it has some few neighbouring towns subject to it.

Lower down, in what was anciently called the Ionian Sea, the republic of Venice has several islands, near the coasts of ancient Greece, which are of consequence in a commercial sense. As,

1. Zante produces a strong wine, oil, figs, raisins, currants, and salt. Here is a Greek Bishop, the bulk of its people being of the Greek church. The town of Zante is large and populous, and has a Latin Bishop, and three convents.

2. Cefalonia is a most fruitful isle, most of its fruit trees bearing twice in the year: it produces wine, oils, citrons, oranges, pomegranates and corn; more especially is this isle famous for currants, dried in the sun, of which England takes off great quantities annually.

3. Corfu was anciently named Corcyra. Its northern coast is fertile in excellent wines, delicious fruits, olives, and grain. It is of great consequence to the Venetian State, in regard to the Turks, that occasions their constantly keeping an armament in the harbour of the city of Corfu, its capital; which is well fortified, and stood out successfully a severe siege by the Turks, in the year 1715. At this city is an archbishopric, and an academy of the liberal arts and sciences.

4. Santa Maura is an island extremely fertile in grain, wine, oil, and all the richest fruits before-named. Its chief and strong town, of the same name, contains five or six thousand inhabitants. There are several other smaller and inconsiderable isles; but of very little importance.

## L U C C A.

The small free republic of Lucca lies on the Tuscan Sea: it is in compass about thirty Italian miles, and contains about one hundred and twenty thousand people in the city and its one hundred and fifty small towns and villages. Its industry is extremely great, in improving every spot of its territory to the utmost advantage. It abounds in wines, oils, fruits, &c. And, according to Mr. Keysser, its entire annual revenue may amount to eighty thousand pounds sterling. Her military force consists of seventy-six Switzers for the guard of the palace, and of five hundred other soldiers.

The city of Lucca, the seat of its government, lies in a delightful plain, charmingly diversified with villages, seats, summer houses, vineyards, meadows, and corn fields. It contains above forty thousand inhabitants, whereof a great part are artisans and manufacturers, more especially in silk goods, in which Lucca carries on a very considerable trade. And their olives and oil are deemed the best in Italy.

## T U S C A N Y.

The grand duchy of Tuscany adjoins to the Pope's territories, and is about one hundred and sixteen English miles in length, and eighty in breadth. It is a most delightful country, abounding in grain, oil, wines, oranges, lemons, and all other kinds of rich fruits. It has salt pits, alabaster, lapis lazuli, borax, amethysts, jasper, marble, cornelians, quicksilver, &c.

1. Florence, its capital, is a large, most beautiful, and still flourishing city, most delightfully situated between mountains covered with olive trees, vineyards, farms, seats, and villages, divided into two nearly equal parts by the Arno; which, with the four stone and marble bridges over it, enhances the beautiful appearance of the city, which contains about nine thousand houses, many of which are beautiful stone edifices. It has seventeen market places, seven fountains, six columns, two pyramids, one hundred and sixty public statues, forty-four parish churches, twelve priories, fifty-four convents, twenty-four ecclesiastical fraternities, thirty-seven hospitals, and its inhabitants are computed to be at least seventy thousand; but others make them many more. To describe, at large, the beauties of its churches, and more especially of the Grand Duke's palace, both without and within, is not our immediate province. It was formerly a larger and more opulent city than at present; its now greatest trade consisting chiefly in woollen and silk manufactures.

2. Pisa, on the Arno, is a decayed city, now only consisting of about seventeen thousand inhabitants; although so far back as the eleventh century, it was computed to contain one hundred and fifty thousand. Some business is still carried on in it, on account of its being the place where the galleys are built. Its exchange is a fine edifice, but there is little business done there. Between Pisa and Leghorn is a canal of sixteen Italian miles in length, for the convenience of traffic as well as for draining the morasses.

3. Leghorn is a handsome city, built in the modern taste, and on account of its being intersected with canals, is termed the New Venice. Its inhabitants are computed to be forty thousand; of which it is said half the number are Jews: the greatest part of its commerce going through their hands. The trade of this famous port is extremely considerable; and is greatly promoted by the freedom of its port, its sovereigns having fully experienced the substantial benefits thereof. Protestants, it is true, are not here allowed the public exercise of their religion: yet all sects are con-vinced at; and the English being, of all foreign nations, the best customers to Leghorn, are allowed



to have a chaplain to their factory there; which, in Mr. Keyfler's time, in the year 1730, consisted of thirty-six families. The Protestants of other nations resort to chaplains of ships.

4. Sienna is a moderately large city, with an university: it stands in a healthful air; yet, though its houses are elegantly built, it is but thin of inhabitants, who scarcely amount to seventeen thousand, with little trade. It was once a free republic, and a place of considerable commerce, till vanquished by the Spaniards, in the year 1554, and by them sold to the Duke of Florence.

#### P A P A L T E R R I T O R Y.

The state of the church, or Papal territory, in general, consists of a very fertile soil. Its harbours, both on the Adriatic and Tuscan Seas, are very advantageously situated for commerce. The Pope receives considerable emoluments from foreign parts; though these are curtailing every day,—his dominions are visited by numbers of foreigners, who expend much money there;—and, on account of the supposed sacredness of his person and character, his government should seem most eligible, and best calculated for the welfare of his subjects: upon the consideration of these, and various other points, (says Dr. Bulching as many others have said before him) one would be apt to imagine, that, of all countries, this ought to be the most flourishing and fortunate, were not (even but on a cursory inspection) the very reverse most manifest. The country is but ill cultivated, very poor, and thin of inhabitants, the city of Bologna alone excepted.—Trade and manufactures totally stagnate: and, were it not for the bounty of Providence, which supplies the inhabitants with dates, almonds, figs, olives, and other fruits, and the fruits growing spontaneously, and without the culture of the inhabitants, who have both bread and wine with but little labour, their sloth would absolutely starve them.

Their small inclination and spirit for labour is not to be wondered at, as they know, that if they have much, much will be taken from them; and that, in the end, nothing will be left them. The many holidays, which are so great an impediment to trade and business;—the great number of young sturdy beggars strolling about, and burdening the inhabitants, under the appearance of pilgrims;—the many hospitals, which confirm the people in idleness;—the multitudes of convents, like so many nests of drones that obstruct the increase of inhabitants;—the inconceivable wealth of churches and convents, which lies dormant without the least advantage to the public;—the inquisition, which will not permit the want of inhabitants to be supplied by those of another religion; are some of the great causes of the wretched condition of the Papal dominions; although there be others attended with still worse consequences.

No government equals the Papal in rigour; the temporal sword being not only used, but also, on several occasions, the spiritual one, or the formidable inquisition.—Nothing is so monstrous as the passion by which most Popes, Cardinals, and Prelates, have been carried away for the enriching and promoting of their nephews and other relations! And nothing is so vain as the ambition of gaining for themselves a great name, by founding of convents and churches. The regular clergy vie with each other, in the number, splendor, and riches of their convents and churches; but it is from the bowels of the poor inhabitants that the money is generally extracted for the support of this rivalry. The legates, governors, and other inferior officers in the provinces, knowing that the duration of their offices are but short and uncertain, scruple at no kind of rapaciousness. From all which causes, it can no longer be a subject of surprize, if, throughout the whole world, there is not a more wretched people than the Pope's temporal subjects.

The extent of the Pope's temporal dominions, from south to north, is about two hundred and forty English miles, and the breadth, in some parts, is one hundred and twenty, and in others scarce twenty of those miles. The certain annual income of the Pope is generally computed at eight millions seven hundred thousand scudi. Yet, says Dr. Busching, it is no secret, that, in the year 1741, the Pope was indebted no less than fifty-six millions of scudi.

In the Papal territories are several legations or governments, viz.

I. Bologna, or Bologna, is said to contain three hundred and eight towns and villages.

Bologna, its capital, is, next to Rome, the finest, best, and richest city in all the ecclesiastical state; having many fine palaces, churches, and convents, and is so populous, that its inhabitants amount to upwards of eighty thousand. This city's having long since voluntarily submitted to the See of Rome, has hitherto procured her the great benefit of having no citadel in it;—also, that the effects of its citizens shall, on no pretext, be liable to confiscation;—and that, in commemoration of their former condition of having been a free republic, their coin is still stamped with the word *libertas*, and they still enjoy some other peculiar privileges. There is a vast quantity of silk twisted in the mills on the river Reno, which runs through the city. Its manufactures of damasks, sattins, velvets, taffaties, and crapes, are in great repute. It also carries on a considerable trade in flax, hemp, oil, wine, walnut-tree work, marmalade, essences of all kinds, brandy, soap, snuff, rock-chrystal, toys, artificial flowers, and fruits. In one word, Bologna, in a commercial sense, is the glory and pride of the Papal territory. It has, likewise, a famous university.

II. In the dutchy of Ferrara, the river Po discharges itself, by several mouths, into the Adriatic.

Ferrara, its capital, is a large, but poor and desolate city on the Po, said to have more houses than inhabitants, for want of trade and manufactures, ever since it fell under the dominion of the Papacy. Yet it has many handsome churches, convents, houses, and palaces, and its streets are broad and clean. It is an archbishopric and an-university, and was a noble and populous city under its own dukes. Here are several small market towns in this dutchy.

III. Romagna, in which is the once famous city of

Ravenna, an archbishopric, and, though now mean and inconsiderable, scarcely containing fifteen thousand inhabitants, was anciently a famous port on the Adriatic Sea, but, though standing on the very same spot, is now near three Italian miles from the sea, occasioned by vast quantities of mud, thrown up by the tide, and, in process of time, forming what was once its celebrated harbour into a tract of cultivated land. Yet, poor as it now is, it has no fewer than twenty-four convents, beside many churches, &c. Its houses are old and ruinous, and streets nasty.

Imola, Faenza, and Cesena are smaller places, with many ecclesiastical edifices, but no trade; and the like may be said of the rest of the places of the legateship. At Rimini, its harbour is choaked up with mud in like sort as that of Ravenna.

IV. The dutchy of Urbino contains,

Urbino, its capital, which, though not very large, is the residence of the Pope's legate, and of an archbishopric, and contains many churches and convents: and here is still to be seen the fine palace of its former Dukes.

Pesaro is a handsome sea port, pretty well inhabited, and has many fine churches, convents, and palaces; it is noted for the best figs in all Italy, and for very good wine: and Fano is a sea port for small vessels, which is all that can be said of any place in this dutchy.

V. Ancona is a sea port on the Adriatic; and, though neither small nor unhandsome, yet has much less commerce, and is less populous and wealthy than, from its happy situation and its good harbour, might reasonably be expected, were it in any other Potentate's possession. Its commerce, however, begins to revive, since the Pope has made it a free port. It has an elegant exchange for

merchants: it is said to produce, in its neighbourhood, the best and finest flax of any part of Europe. Its commerce, for the greater part, is managed by about five thousand Jews, who have a synagogue here. And persons of all religions enjoy here all freedom, excepting the public exercise of their worship. It has forty-five churches, convents, and hospitals; and, although its trade be not very considerable, it has more the appearance of a commercial city than any other sea port in the dominions of the papacy.

Fabriano, though called only a village, is equal to many cities; as it has two collegiate churches, seventeen convents, sixteen churches of religious fraternities, two alms-houses, and three hospitals; and is famous for a paper manufacture. To what purpose would it be for us to give an account of so great a number of other small cities and towns within the Pope's territories, as there is nothing of trade or manufactures to be found in them, nor any thing else worthy of mention, but their being crowded with churches, chapels, and monasteries, where the clergy live in the greatest plenty, and the miserable laity in poverty and sloth, although the vicinity of such places do mostly abound with excellent wines, fruits, corn, &c. chiefly for the use of the clergy. Out of many instances of this sort, which might be produced, Viterbo is one, which scarcely contains fifteen thousand inhabitants, and yet has no fewer than sixty-nine churches, convents, and hospitals.

Civita Vecchia, however, may be mentioned, as being properly the sea-port of Rome, near the mouth of the Tiber, and the station for the Pope's galleys, being strongly fortified: yet, having little or no commerce, it is but thinly inhabited: and has a bad air, and a want of good water.

The Campania, or territory of the city of Rome, is blessed with a most fertile soil; but for want of due cultivation, the lay-inhabitants are wretchedly poor.

Rome, its matchless capital, may even now be said to be the most marvellous city on earth, in respect of antiquities, curiosities, pompous ornaments, superb palaces, magnificent churches, and many grand monasteries: it is also the grand resort of professors in all the fine arts, being the centre and staple of all that is elegant in sculpture, painting, architecture, &c. Such grand embellishments may be truly said to make modern Rome surpass even ancient Rome in all its glory, although the latter was vastly more populous, and also stood on a much greater compass of ground than the former. Dr. Busching acquaints us, that, in the year 1714, a list was taken of all the inhabitants of Rome; whose number was found to be one hundred and forty-three thousand; yet Mr. Keyser, in the year 1731, computes them to amount to one hundred and sixty-three thousand one hundred and fifty-six. It is reckoned ten Italian miles in circumference, yet scarce half that space is built. Beside its wonderfully grand Papal basilic of St. Peter, which is superior to any thing of the kind in the world, and many collegiate churches, it contains eighty parish churches, beside many chapels, and above thirty alms-houses: most of its houses are of brick; but those of the better sort have the doors, windows, and supporters of free-stone. Upwards of two-thirds of its houses are the property of churches, convents, and alms-houses; to which new purchases are continually making. Its streets are well paved, but neither carefully kept clean, nor illuminated. But it is not our intention so much as to attempt a description of the beauties of this city, which would require an entire treatise, nor of its defects. It may however be proper here to remark, that the real substantial burghers or citizens of Rome are but few in number; and that, considering the magnitude of this city, there is but little trade carried on in it. Nevertheless, the supplying it with necessaries, as well for its constant inhabitants, as for the vast numbers of persons of rank and fortune continually resorting to it, and their expence for many various curiosities, cannot fail to occasion the circulation of much money at Rome.

In this Campania are many small towns, but without the appearance of either commerce or manufactures of almost any kind whatever, or of any thing else but ecclesiastical edifices.

*The DOMINIONS of the KING of the TWO SICILIES.*

One of the two Sicilies is best known by the name of the kingdom of Naples, and is in length about two hundred and eighty English miles, and breadth ninety-six to one hundred and twenty English miles. It is a very hot country, with a soil extremely fertile in grain, oil, delicious wines and fruits, flax, saffron, alum, vitriol, sulphur, rock chrystal, glass manufactures, variety of minerals, fine wool, a great quantity of silk, of which much is exported. The laity here are poor, but the clergy rich, possessing near two-thirds of the lands of the kingdom, its number of churches and convents being indeed astonishing.

1. Naples, its superb capital, contains fine and lofty houses, palaces, churches, convents, &c. and, according to Mr. Keyser, Dr. Busching, and others, contains at least three hundred thousand inhabitants, consisting of great numbers of Princes, Dukes, Marquises, and other nobility, with their retinues, and a most numerous clergy with their dependents, &c. It contains, beside four capital churches, one hundred and two parish churches and chapels, one hundred and thirty chapels of religious fraternities, one hundred and forty-nine convents of both sexes, thirty-four alms-houses, eleven hospitals, five seminaries for ecclesiastics, many fine palaces, fountains, statues, &c. and the royal palace, as well as that of the archbishop, is surprizingly fine. Its harbour is spacious, and is much frequented by ships of many nations. Naples has good silk manufactures, of which they export not a little, and a considerable general commerce, for the advancement whereof the Jews were re-admitted in the year 1740: they also export oils, sulphur, manna, rosemary, aniseed, figs, raisins, tatar, soap, essences, good wines, and fine fruits. Naples, though scarcely half so large as London or Paris, is yet more beautiful than either of them. In its neighbourhood are the isles of Procida, Ischia, Nisida, and Capri, producing excellent wines and fruits; and on the continent along the sea shore, are the cities of Gaeta, Capua, Annapoli, Salerno, and many more, having, however, very little commerce, though in so fine and fertile a country, and having such excellent materials for it, the city of Naples in a great degree engrossing all the commerce of the western coast; yet some of those parts, particularly Annapoli, were, in old times, famous for commerce and navigation.

2. Gallipoli is a sea port, with some real commerce, more especially in the exportation of great quantities of oils

3. As is likewise Otranto.

4. Bari is a handsome and populous city, with a good trade.

## • S I C I L Y.

The beautiful island of Sicily is far from being so well cultivated or peopled as it was in ancient times. Its soil is extremely fertile, producing much more corn than its people can consume at home, with much of which, therefore, it supplies Naples and other parts. It also abounds in excellent wines, fruits, oil, honey, salt, saffron, and also sugar, chiefly produced in the neighbourhood of Mount Ætna; also silk in great quantities, gems, and valuable stones, as agate, porphyry, jasper, alabaster, lapis lazuli, and marble; being also rich in metals and minerals, as gold, silver, copper, tin, lead, iron: in general, this charming island abounds in all things for delight and ornament in the highest degree; its coasts also affording a good fishery for tunnies, and its pastures excellent cattle.

1. Palermo, its capital, has a fortified harbour, carries on a brisk trade, and, according to Dr. Busching, is thought to contain one hundred and twenty thousand inhabitants; having many churches, seventy-four convents, and other charitable foundations.

2. Messina, a strong and beautifully built city and sea port, of considerable commerce, containing about twenty thousand inhabitants, with many churches, convents, and hospitals. Its commerce principally consists in corn, good wine, raw and wrought silk, oils, and fruits, for exportation.

3. Catania and Syracuse, near Mount *Ætna*, are both sea ports, but greatly declined, though anciently of great renown.

The small Lipari isles, on the north side of Sicily, have almost all of them volcanos, or burning mountains, yet some of them are fertile in wines, fruits, &c.

The isle of Malta, and Gozo near it, have no commerce, nor corn enough to supply its inhabitants, which amount to about sixty thousand, above half the year. It is bound, by the grant of the Emperor Charles V. ever since the year 1599, to hold perpetual enmity and war with all Mahometan countries. Malta is sixty miles in compass, but very rocky, although many ship-loads of earth have been brought to it from Sicily, for meliorating the soil. It has therefore neither wine nor wood sufficient: yet it has cotton, fruits, and honey, good pastures, and considerable fisheries. It is particularly famous for its oranges.

La Valetta, its principal town, is so well fortified that the Turks at length seem to despair of attacking it with success: there are four other small fortified towns lying so near La<sup>a</sup> Valetta, that they may all pass together for one large town. The old decayed town named Malta stands in the middle of the island.

The isle of Gozo, subject to it, is thirteen Italian miles in circumference, strongly fortified, containing three thousand people, and said to be very fertile. There is a third small isle, lying between the other two, and commanding the strait between them, wherefore it is well fortified. This kind of an ecclesiastical and military republic is governed by a grand master and many knights, of which, and of their several migrations, we have sufficiently treated in the body of our work.

#### S W I T Z E R L A N D.

Its entire confederacy, which it is not necessary particularly to describe, has been computed to contain two millions of inhabitants; consisting of nobility, burghers, and peasantry. It is needless to observe, that it is a very mountainous, and, for the most part, barren country. Yet they are not without many manufactures of good and very strong linen, which is exported in considerable quantities, even as far as England: also dimity, thread, lace, and cottons, of the latter of which they make stockings, handkerchiefs and gloves: also a kind of muslins and stuffs for womens wear. They also make divers sorts of silks, velvets, gold and silver brocades, ribbons, several sorts of woollen manufactures, as druggets, calinancoes, camblets, damasks, flannels, blankets. They are said both to bleach and dye very well, and to make paper, hats, and leather for all uses; and in some parts also they make good clocks and watches, fine earthen ware, and many other things. Thus the ruggedness of their country, their scarcity of money, and their far-inland situation, have necessarily prompted them to serve themselves at home with as many necessities as possible, whereby they may probably gain a balance, though possibly but a small one, from the rest of Europe in their favour.

Switzerland is situated between Germany, France, and Italy, with its navigable lakes and rivers, more especially the Rhine and the Rhone, thereby it may be said to communicate both with the German Ocean and the Mediterranean. the droves of their pack-horses, for the carriage of merchandise

chandize over their rugged hills, utterly impracticable for wheel carriages, are thought to be no small conveniencies for their traffic. Its chief exports are, cheese, butter, sheep, black cattle, horses, and some wine; also diverse of its before named manufactures, and more especially those of the linen kinds. And its imports are, grain from Germany, hemp, flax, wool, salt, American and Asiatic merchandize, and several sorts of manufactures.

The Thirteen Cantons are, in point of importance, viz.

I. The canton of Bern, which forms little less than one-third of the entire Helvetic confederacy, and therefore is by far the largest of all the cantons, and is also the most valuable. Its vales yield an exuberance of grain and fruits; and its higher lands, rich pastures, covered with cattle of all kinds. Its countries bordering on the lakes of Geneva and Neuchâtel yield, more especially, the choicest of wines and fruits. This canton is well cultivated, and very populous; contains thirty-nine towns great and small, and above thirteen hundred villages, and its subjects are computed to amount to four hundred thousand. On ordinary occasions they can send out forty thousand well accoutred men, and on extraordinary ones one hundred thousand. The city of Bern stands on the river Aar, is large, populous, and well built of stone; with many fine public structures.

The whole canton is formed into regiments, both horse and foot: it has an office of ordnance, an arsenal, and an artillery corps. The principal towns along the Lake of Geneva are, Lausanne, a considerable city and university; Vevay, Morges, &c. Arau is noted for being the place of meeting of the Diets of the Protestant Cantons.

II. Zurich, next after Bern, is the largest and most powerful of all the cantons, and is the first of all the thirteen cantons in point of precedence. It is capable of bringing near fifty thousand men into the field, without any detriment either to its agriculture or manufactures.

The city of Zurich is large, polite, opulent, and well fortified; having five churches, an university, and many other fine public edifices. It has all the manufactures and fabricks to be met with in the most flourishing nations; such as woollen cloths and stuffs, crapes, linen, silks, velvets, stockings of silk and cotton, muslins, lawns, gold and silver lace and thread, and founderies for cannon, bells, &c. This canton has many good market-towns, and particularly a large one on the Zurich Lake named Horgen, having a custom-house, and an exchange for merchants.

III. The city and canton of Lucern is the chief of the Popish cantons, and the usual residence of the Pope's Nuncio. The city has a cathedral, several parish churches, and four monasteries: it is a great thoroughfare for merchandize passing to and from Italy, and consequently has some commerce. Here are several lesser towns and many villages.

IV. The small canton of Ury, or Uri, lies in a rugged country, yet abounding in cattle, &c.—Altorf, the seat of government, is well-built, has a provincial armoury and granary, though no otherwise considerable in a commercial sense, though it has several market-towns, and many villages.

V. The little canton of Schuitz, though, on account of its antiquity, giving name to the entire confederacy, has not properly any walled town, but merely a few burghs and villages. It is a rugged country like that of Uri. Switz, its capital, has only one church and three convents.

VI. Underwalden is also a small canton, has fine fruits and cattle, rich pastures, and fertile vallies: it has none but market-towns and villages. Stantz is its capital town, but has nothing memorable.

VII. The very small canton of Zug has fine pastures, a sufficiency of grain, some wine, plenty of fruits, and an immense quantity of chefnuts, with which they supply the neighbouring countries. Zug, its capital, has one parish church, a priory, and two convents; but nothing else worthy of remark.

VIII. The



VIII. The canton of Glaris is a rugged and mountainous country ; grafiery is its principal buſi-  
nefs, abounding in black cattle, horſes, ſheep, cheeſe, butter, and tallow. It has ſome manu-  
factures of coarſe woollen cloth and cottons. The major part of its people are Calviniſts, the reſt Ro-  
maniſts ; whereas the five immediately preceding cantons are entirely Popiſh.—Glaris, its capital,  
has but one church, equally uſed by both religions, and is no way conſiderable. Here are ſeveral  
other ſmall towns and villages.

IX. The ſmall canton of Baſil, or Baſel, called alſo by the French Baſle or Bâle, abounds in corn  
and wine, though in ſome parts it is rugged and mountainous, yet it has fine paſtures and cattle. It  
is entirely Proteſtant ; and has three towns, and twenty-ſeven pariſhes. Baſil, its capital, is the  
largest city in all Switzerland, ſituated in a fertile country on both ſides the Rhine. It is well forti-  
fied, has many churches, an univerſity, and other fine public ſtructures ; and is, in general, a truly  
polite and very fine city.

In this city moſt of the manufactures mentioned in the introduction to Switzerland are carried  
on ; ſo that, with its wines and other productions, &c. and likewise its happy ſituation between  
France and Germany, Baſil poſſeſſes a conſiderable traffic. They pretend here, that our preſent rag  
paper was firſt made at Baſil, in the year 1417. Its ſmall towns and villages are ſaid to contain ma-  
ny curioſities and antiquities.

X. The canton of Friburg is almoſt environed with the great canton of Bern. It produces plenty  
of grain and fruits, and alſo ſome wine, much black cattle, and cheeſe, exported in great quantities  
to France and other countries. The town of Friburg contains ſeveral churches and monaſteries,  
though nothing elſe memorable, no more than its other ſmall towns and villages, particularly relative  
to commerce.

XI. The canton of Solothurn, by the French named Soleure, contains two towns and four burghs.  
It is entirely Popiſh, excepting one diſtrict, which is Calviniſt. The town of Soleure, or Solo-  
thurn, its capital, ſtands in a fertile and pleaſant country, is well fortified, has a collegiate church,  
a college, two convents, and an arſenal. It is the uſual reſidence of the Envoy of France to the  
Helvetic body ; of which, and of its leſſer towns, villages, and caſtles, there is nothing farther wor-  
thy of relation.

XII. The canton of Schafhouſen is entirely Calviniſt or Proteſtant ; is a ſmall canton and almoſt  
ſurrounded by Swabia. It produces corn, good red wine, and paſturage. It has but two towns and  
nineteen pariſhes, beſide the capital Schafhouſen, which contains five churches, and an illuſtrious  
ſchool : which is all that it is neceſſary to be ſaid of this canton, and its towns and villages.

XIII. The canton of Appenzell produces good corn, wine, cyder, perry, and flax, and has good  
paſtures. According to Dr. Buſching, in this canton there are no towns, (*i. e.* as generally under-  
ſtood by the Germans, &c. having walls and gates) and but eight burghs and villages, the other  
parts containing ſcattered houſes. The entire canton contains but twenty-three pariſhes, whereof  
four, and alſo two chapels, are Popiſh, and nineteen churches are Calviniſt. The Calviniſt parts of  
this canton manufacture many thouſand pieces of linen, which are exported to France, Italy, Spain,  
and Germany ; and the thread ſpun here is of ſuch fineneſs as to be ſold for upwards of ſixteen gail-  
ders per pound weight : here alſo are made crape, fuſtian, and woollen cloth : and from hence are  
exported cheeſe, cattle, horſes, wood, and pit-coal. The town of Appenzell has one church, two  
monaſteries, an armory, and town-houſe.

XIV. Territories in Switzerland, ſubject to two or more of the thirteen cantons jointly, viz.

1. The country of Thurgau borders on the lake of Conſtance, or Coſtanz, according to Dr. Buſ-  
ching, is populous, contains ſix towns, ſeveral burghs, and one hundred and ſeventy villages ; has  
a third



a third part of its inhabitants Popish, and two-thirds are Calvinists, constituting forty-nine parishes. This country is subject to the eight ancient cantons: it produces grain, wine, and fruits.—Frauenfeld is its chief town, having two churches, one for Calvinists, and one for Romanists. The other numerous small towns and villages contain nothing remarkable.

2. The country of Reinthal, bordering on the Rhine, where that river enters the lake of Constance, is fertile, producing excellent wine and great quantities of chrystal; it has but two towns, and most of its people are Calvinists. It is subject to the nine senior cantons, conjointly with the Abbot of St. Gall.—Rheineck, a small town, is its chief place.

3. The country of Sargans lies on the Rhine, and has two towns, of which Sargans is the best, though not large. It is subject to the eight oldest cantons: is partly Calvinist, and partly Popish. It produces cattle, grain, and fruits.

4. The country of Gaster borders on Sargans, is subject to the cantons of Switz and Glaris; but contains nothing memorable.

5. The country of Utnach is also subject to the said two cantons; as is also the country of Gambs; neither of which are any way memorable.

6. The town and precinct of Rapperschwil, subject to the cantons of Zurich and Bern. The town has some fortifications.

7. The county of Baden lies on the west side of the canton of Zurich, subject to Zurich, Bern, and Glaris; has three towns, and abounds in iron, grain, fruits, and good wine. Baden, its capital, is a fortified town, having two churches, and two convents. It is the usual place for holding the general diets or assemblies of all the cantons; and is mostly Popish, intermixed with some Calvinists. Here are several burghs and many villages.

8. There are many other districts, called here Free Amts, belonging, for the most part, to the eight senior cantons, and containing many small burghs or parochial villages. The fortified towns of Bremgarten and Millengen are also subject to two or more of the thirteen cantons; as are also the districts of Swartzenburg, Morat, Granson, Eschalens, Bellenz, the seven Italian districts, Poleze, the valley of Blegno, the territory on the lake Lugano, formerly belonging to the Dutchy of Milan, in Italy, which has one hundred and six populous burghs and villages; that of Luggarus, partly on that of Maggiore, and partly on that of Locarno; that of Menthal, or the valley of Maggia; that of Muendrisio, Engelberg Abbey, and Gerfau.

XV. The associated countries and places, viz. such as are always summoned to the legislative diets, in quality of allies, and have a vote therein.

1. The abbey of St. Gall, lying within the town of that name, though divided from it by high walls, to which it has one gate. The Abbot is a Prince of the Empire. His territories within Switzerland are,

First, The territory called of God's House, lying north of the Grisons country, consisting of several villages entirely Popish.

Secondly, The country of Toggenburg, half Popish and half Protestant, having one small town and several parochial villages.

Thirdly, The city of St. Gall, whose inhabitants are Calvinists, having three churches, and a considerable linen trade.

2. The town of Biel, called Bienne by the French, stands near the lake of Biel; and, though within the bishopric of Basle, is however Calvinist, and has a vote in the General Diets, next to the city of St. Gall. It has several villages under its jurisdiction.

3. The Three Unions, or *Trois Droitures*, of the Grisons, border eastward on the territories of Venice and Milan. It is a mountainous country, though with many fruitful vallies which produce grain, fruits, cattle, and some wine. It has three towns, and many burghs and villages. Here both the Romish and Calvinist religions are equally established, though those of the latter are more numerous than the former, who are under the Bishop of Chur or Coir.

These three confederacies, called here, Bunds, form one united republic, and have their proper magistrates and other officers, whose extraordinary assemblies are always held at Chur; where, likewise, is kept the record-office of this republic; but the annual general diets are held alternately at Chur, Ilanz, and Davos, when they treat of their domestic concerns, as well as their concerns with foreign nations, and with their allies of the Switz republic.

The Grisons maintain no troops; yet, as they furnish foreign powers with regiments, they are never without officers and soldiers of experience: so that, on any emergency, all the three Bunds can bring thirty thousand men into the field.

The principal defence of the most part of Switzerland, and more particularly of the Grisons, consists in their narrow passes and high mountains; in which a few men can make head against a considerable army. The Grisons have under their subjection the Italian countries of the Valtelin, Chiavenna, Bormio, &c. as their proper vassals, though under certain regulations and particular constitutions.

Amongst the Grisons, both the Italian and German dialects are used; and Dr. Busching is of opinion, that the German language is continually growing more and more into vogue, probably proceeding from that language being used in their general state assemblies and public instruments.

Chur, or Coir, is an episcopal city, near the uppermost Rhine, and is not only the capital of one of the three Bunds, named of God's House, but also of the whole republic of the Grisons; it is also a fortified city: its neighbourhood is finely diversified with vineyards, orchards, and corn-fields of some extent. The inhabitants of the city are all Calvinists, and have three churches: for the cathedral, the bishop's palace, and prebendal houses, stand on an eminence without the city, inclosed with walls and gates. Through Chur pass merchandize between Germany and Italy.

IV. The country of Valais lies on the south of the canton of Bern, and of the lake of Geneva, and is a confederate of the Switz republic; and, though mountainous, abounds in excellent <sup>2<sup>nd</sup> sort</sup> the finest fruits. Sitten, called Sion by the French, its chief town, is situated near the Upper Rhone, and is a bishop's see, having several churches and convents.

V. Mülhausen, a town of the Sundgau in Alsace, about six hours journey, says Busching, distant from the city of Basil, is a Calvinist town of two churches, and has a small dependent village.

VI. The principality of Neuenberg, better known by the French name, of the same signification, of Neuchâtel, and of Vallangin, is situated on the west side of the county of Burgundy; and though mountainous, its eminences, vales, and levels, abound in fine red and white wine, fruits, corn, hemp, and flax. It contains three towns, one burgh, and twenty-five parishes, with ten chapels of ease, sixty-four villages, beside scattered houses. It is mostly Protestant, and the language is a corrupt French. The King of Prussia is sovereign of this principality; but, as being an ally or confederate of the Switz cantons, or rather of the canton of Bern, it has therefore remained safe and neutral in the late wars.

The town of Neuchâtel stands on the lake of that name, and has two churches, and a gymnasium or university; and Vallangin is the chief town of its lordship.

VII. The very small free republic of Geneva is, by its compacts with Bern and Zurich, reckoned an associate of the Helvetic body.

Geneva is a moderately large, handsome, and well-fortified city, at the efflux of the Rhone, out of the extensive lake of that name, containing about thirty thousand inhabitants. That river divides it into three unequal parts, which communicate by four bridges. The inhabitants are mostly Calvinists, having six churches, one chapel, and a celebrated university.—The purity of its air, the politeness of its inhabitants,—the great resort of persons passing through it to and from Germany, France, and Italy,—the number of foreign young gentlemen residing in it for academical studies, &c.—and the quantity of its fine manufactures, fabrics, and works of art and curiosity, all contribute to make Geneva exceedingly delightful. Without its walls are several parochial villages and country-seats, in a charming country.

VIII. Lastly, in the Bishop of Basil's temporalities, within Switzerland, lie,

1. The town of Bienne, or Biel.
2. The small town of Neuenstadt; and also sundry villages: they are all Calvinists, and allies of the Canton of Bern.

### H U N G A R Y.

This kingdom exports excellent wines, oil, saffron; metals of gold, silver, iron, copper, lead, and other minerals; also cattle, leather, wool, tallow, wax, &c.

1. Presburg, its modern capital, because so near Austria, has sundry churches and convents, but little commerce.
2. Buda, its ancient capital, is much decreased in trade and splendour; as is also Pest, on the opposite side of the Danube; but they are both well fortified.
3. Tokai, or Tockay, is a considerable town, celebrated for the rich wines in its vicinity, which, in flavour and strength, exceed all the wines in Hungary.

Many of the towns of Hungary, which were formerly eminent, are in our days much decayed, by means of the wars with the Turks; and the greatest part of their modern trade consists in their excellent mines and various minerals, whereby many of their towns entirely subsist, and are therefore named Mine-towns. They have likewise some excellent drugs, and also numerous vineyards.

Transylvania is usually reckoned an appendage of Hungary; its chief exports are metals and salt to Hungary. It is divided into several small districts, called palatinates and counties, and its inhabitants are composed of Saxons, Sicilians, and Hungarians.

1. Clausenburg is a large, strong, and populous town.
2. Weissenburg, a strong and well built city; the capital.
3. Hermanstadt is also a large, strong, and well built city.

But of any particular commerce in those cities, we can say very little.

The province of Slavonia lies between the rivers Drave and Save. It is divided into six counties, viz. Pofegra, Zabrab, Creis, Warasden, Zrcim, and Walpon. The eastern part is called Ratzia, and the inhabitants Ratzians.

Carlowitz, its capital, is noted for its good wine.

The country of Croatia lies between the Save and the Adriatic Sea, but has very few, if any towns of commerce in it; for its chief town, Carlstadt, founded by Charles, Arch-duke of Austria, who also fortified it, is merely a military station, for the security of other parts of the House of Austria's adjacent dominions.

## TURKEY IN EUROPE.

The number of its people is greatly disproportioned, both to the extent and to the goodness of the country. This defect is principally attributed,

First, To its frequent pestilences.

Secondly, To the practice of polygamy, or their having many wives.

Thirdly, To the frequent wars of the Turks: and,

Fourthly, To the avarice and oppression of the governors of its cities and provinces.

Yet they have some fine manufactures, and the inland commerce between its several provinces is very considerable, but is chiefly managed by Jews and Armenians; and their commerce with Christian nations is entirely passive, *i. e.* is managed by those nations, viz. English, Dutch, French, Italian, Swedish, &c. ships, resorting to the Turkish ports, to fetch away different commodities, in exchange for those of their respective countries.

The exports of Turkey are silk, raw and wrought; carpets, goats-hair, and wool; blue, red, and yellow Morocco leather; camels-hair, cotton-yarn, dimity, burdets, waxed-linen, shagreen-skins; gums, opium, galls, and other drugs for dying, painting, and physic; mastic, emery, Lemnian bole, pomegranate shells, sponges; dates, almonds, coffee, rhubarb, turpentine, storax, wine, oil, figs, raisins, mother-of-pearl, box-wood, saffron, wax, &c.—And Turkey takes from England much woollen cloth and stuffs, tin, lead, iron-ware, sugar, and other merchandize of both the East and West Indies; and some think also bullion.

1. The capital of the Ottoman empire is the illustrious and ever-memorable city of Constantinople, the Byzantium of the ancients, standing on a small neck of land, at the eastern extremity of the province of Romania. Dr. Busching makes it contain eight hundred thousand inhabitants, for which computation he quotes Otter; of this number he makes the Greeks to be four hundred thousand, and the Armenians not half so many; the rest are Turks and Jews: yet other authors, for the most part, do not make the people of Constantinople to exceed six hundred thousand. The circumference of this city is by some said to be fifteen, and by Mr. Tournefort twenty-three miles; to which if we add the suburbs, it may be thirty-four miles in compass. The suburb of Pera is charmingly situated, and is the residence of the foreign ambassadors. They reckon that there are three thousand seven hundred and seventy streets, small and great, though mostly narrow, and very defective in cleanliness: and its harbour, which is very large, is capable of holding twelve hundred ships. The public buildings, such as the palaces, mosques, bagnios, and caravansaries, for the entertainment of strangers, are many of them very magnificent, particularly the superb temple of St. Sophia, which is now turned into a mosque, and greatly surpasses the rest in grandeur and majesty.

2. Adrianople, an inland city, is the next, in point of magnitude, to Constantinople: it lies in Romania, and its situation on the river Maritz has drawn thither people from various nations on a commercial account.

3. Salonichi, the ancient Thessalonica, is a celebrated trading city, situated at the bottom of a bay of the same name, and is the capital of Macedonia: beside its great naval commerce, it has many noble remains of its ancient grandeur. Here are said to be above twenty Jews synagogues.

4. Scutari, in Albania, enjoys a large trade, and is well fortified.

5. Dulcigno, on the Adriatic Sea, is a strong town, with a good harbour. Its people have been noted for maritime depredations.

6. Larissa,

6. Larissa, in Thessaly, is a considerable trading city, on the river Peneus.

7. Livadia is a large populous town on the Gulph of Lepanto, and has some considerable commerce.

8. Athens has several traces remaining of its former splendour; but its inhabitants, at present, do not exceed ten thousand.

The islands of Negropont and Candia are fine countries, but with very little commerce since they have been in possession of the Turks, any more than the numerous isles in the Archipelago; wherein, however, excellent wines, and many other rich productions abound, and might be extremely conducive to commerce, if in the possession of any people but the Turks; but a minute description of them seems superfluous.

The province of Servia, lying to the north of the rivers Danube and Save, does not contain any town of eminence except Belgrade, its capital, a very strongly fortified place, on the frontiers of Hungary, and where the Turks constantly keep a numerous garrison.

To the west of Servia lies the province of Bulgaria: its principal towns are Viddin, Sophia, Nicopoli, and Silistria; but none of them are remarkable for commerce.

The province of Bosnia is situated to the east of Servia, and is governed by a Beglerbeg: its chief town is Bagni-Aluch.

The countries in Europe which are tributary to the Ottoman Porte are,

I. The province of Wallachia, whose inhabitants are of the Greek church, lies next the frontiers of Poland.

1. Targovista, its capital, is a town of good trade.

2. Bucharest, a strong place, the usual residence of its tributary Prince, called the Waywode. It is an archiepiscopal see; and herein is an academy for the sons of persons of quality.

II. Moldavia, next to Wallachia, has also a tributary Prince, called the Waywode, or Hospodar; and the Greek church is the prevailing religion.

1. Jassy, its capital, stands on the river Pruth, and is a spacious and strong town. It is in a neighbourhood abounding in wine.

2. Choczim is a strong frontier town on the river Niester.

There are several colonies or tribes of Tartars, even in Europe, who are settled in a winding track of country along the Black Sea and the Sea of Azoph, from the most northern branch of the mouth of the Danube to the river Don, being parts of ancient European Scythia. Some of these tribes wander about in hords or clans, whilst others are settled in towns and villages. Some also are immediately dependent on the Ottoman Porte, and others are subject to the Cham of Crim Tartary, who is himself a vassal of the Grand Signior. Dr. Busching acknowledges, That he has not been able to procure any credible accounts of the respective limits of the Turkish sovereignty; and therefore he chuses to leave that point in suspense, rather than to determine blindly; as we shall do likewise.

Bessarabia, a country along the west side of the Black Sea, is also called Budziac Tartary. The people are mostly wandering hords along the Niester; their usual food being the flesh of their oxen and horses, cheese and milk, particularly that of mares.

1. Kili, or Kilia Nova, is also one of their best towns, at the mouth of the northern or largest branch of the Danube, where its people are employed in the making of salt.

2. Bender, a strong fortification on the Niester.

3. Oczakow is a strong place at the mouth of the Nieper.

The European Nagay Tartars are wandering hords between the Nieper and the mouth of the river Don.

The Crimea is a peninsula nearly of shape and magnitude to the Morea. Its best town is named Precop, a strong place, on the isthmus which joins that peninsula to the continent.

Caffa is still a large trading sea-port town, and whilst the Genoese held it, viz. till it was taken by the Turks, in the year 1474, its commerce exceeded even that of Constantinople itself. It has still five or six thousand houses, and is well garrisoned; but its trade is much decayed.

Baſtchéſerai, on the west side of this peninsula, is the Cham's place of residence, where he has a large palace; and, though the town be unfortified, it is the best built of any in this peninsula.

It is here necessary to remark, that since the period at which the above account of European Turkey was written, considerable changes have happened with respect to the possessions of the Ottoman Porte, especially in relation to the Crimea, or Taurica Chersonesus; which, at the treaty of Kainardgi, concluded in 1774, was ceded to the Russians, and has ever since been in their possession; though it is now again reclaimed by the Sublime Porte: on which account these two powerful empires are now, in all probability, on the eve of a bloody and expensive war.

# A N ALPHABETICAL AND CHRONOLOGICAL I N D E X:

## C O M P R E H E N D I N G

A Series of Events from the General Deluge of Noah to the Incarnation of Christ; and from that Period down to the End of the Sixty-Second Year of the Eighteenth Century.

---

## B O O K I.

*From the General Deluge of Noah, to the Incarnation of our Blessed Saviour*

### A.

A. M. A. C.

- 2108 1896 **ABRAHAM** settles in Canaan, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2183 1821 — he dies, *ibid.*  
 3138 866 *Ægyptians*, their sea dominion, vol. i. p. 15.  
 3456 548 *Æsop* flourished, vol. i. p. 17.  
 3400 604 *Africa*, ancient report of its being sailed round, vol. i. p. 16.  
 2600 1404 *Ale* invented, and corn first sown, vol. i. p. 7.  
 3670 334 *Alexander the Great* crosses the Hellespont, vol. i. p. 16.  
 3672 332 — destroys the city of Tyre, vol. i. p. 17.  
 3673 331 — conquers the Persian empire, *ibid.*  
                   — takes Babylon and Susa, and destroys Persepolis, *ibid.*  
 3674 330 — builds Alexandria, *ibid.*  
 3675 329 — marches to India, *ibid.*  
 3681 323 — his further conquests, till his death, *ibid.*  
                   *Ancient* authors have generally placed most events too far back in point of time, v. i. p. 3.  
 2691 1313 *Ancients*, who are properly to be so termed, vol. i. p. 9.  
                   *Ancient* testimonies of discoveries, a second series of them, with remarks on them, v. i. p. 7.  
 3674 330 *Apelles* flourished, vol. i. p. 19.  
 3995 9 *Apples*, two kinds of them first brought to Rome from Syria and Africa, vol. i. p. 27.  
 3869 135 *Apocrypha*, written, vol. i. p. 24.  
 3804 200 *Archimedes's* wonderful genius at the siege of Syracuse, vol. i. p. 21.  
 2754 1250 *Argonauts*, their famous expedition to Colchis, vol. i. p. 12.  
 2148 1856 *Argos*, kingdom of, founded, vol. i. p. 11.  
 3674 330 *Aristotle* flourished, vol. i. p. 19.

*Artaxerxes*



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. M. A. C.

- 3542 462 *Artaxerxes* marries Queen Esther, vol. i. p. 18.  
*Arts* and knowledge, their furthest retrospect, vol. i. p. 3.  
 — much circumscribed before the discovery of letters, vol. i. p. 4.  
 2054 1950 — a second series of their discoveries, by Cecrops, vol. i. p. 7.  
 2576 1428 — and a third, by Sesostris, *ibid.*  
 2511 1493 — also by Cadmus, vol. i. p. 12.  
 2600 1404 — by Triptolemus, vol. i. p. 7.  
 — by Teut, *ibid.*  
 2663 1341 — in Italy, *ibid.*  
 2691 1313 — by Saturn, brought to Italy, vol. i. p. 8.  
 — probably posterior to many ancient monarchies, vol. i. p. 9.  
 — instanced in Asia, Africa and America, *ibid.*  
 3403 601 *Assyrian* empire ends, vol. i. p. 17.  
 3636 368 *Astronomy* is first brought into Greece, vol. i. p. 18.  
 2501 1503 *Athens* founded, vol. i. p. 7.  
 3973 31 *Augustus Cæsar* established Emperor of the Roman empire, vol. i. p. 26.  
 3974 30 — he revives the commerce from Egypt to the East Indies, *ibid.*

## B.

- 1757 2247 *BABEL's* tower built, vol. i. p. 11.  
 1787 2217 *Babylonish* monarchy founded, vol. i. p. 14.  
 2760 1244 *Babylon's* walls erected, vol. i. p. 13.  
 3554 450 *Barter*, the most early way of commercial bargains, vol. i. p. 5.  
 3614 390 *Brennus* sacks Rome, vol. i. p. 18.  
 3100 904 *Britain's* famous island is taught letters and arts by Osiris or Bacchus, vol. i. p. 6. And  
 is resorted to for tin by the Phœnicians, &c. vol. i. p. 15.  
 3950 54 — is first invaded by Julius Cæsar; and again the following year, vol. i. p. 25.  
 3951 53 — its state at this time, vol. i. *ibid.*  
 3289 715 *Byzantium* built or founded, vol. i. p. 16.

## C.

- COMPUTATIONS*, various, concerning the great chronological epochas, and whence  
 the variations arise, vol. i. p. 5.  
 2771 1233 *Carthage* said to have been built by Dido, though others say, not till 869 years before  
 Christ, vol. i. p. 13.  
 3782 222 — her conquests in Spain, vol. i. p. 21.  
 3741 263 — her first Punic war, vol. i. p. 20.  
 3785 212 — her second Punic war, vol. i. p. 21.  
 3855 149 — her third Punic war, vol. i. p. 23.  
 3858 146 — is utterly destroyed, (and Corinth also the same year) *ibid.*  
 — her ancient greatness and commerce in her prosperity, *ibid.*  
 3881 123 — is rebuilt, *ibid.*  
 3270 734 *Carians*, their sea dominion, vol. i. p. 16.  
 3100 904 *Cassiteride* or Scilly Isles near Cornwall, resorted to by the Phœnicians for tin, v. i. p. 15]  
 2448 1556 *Cecrops* founds the kingdom of Attica, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2521 1483 — teaches letters to Greece, vol. i. p. 12.  
 2525 1479 — as also does Cadmus, *ibid.*  
 3924 70 *Cherries* first brought to Rome, and soon after other fruits, vol. i. p. 24.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M. A. C.

- 1904 2100 *China's* monarchy founded by Fohi, vol. i. p. 11.  
 — it (*i. e.* the Seres) was the first nation that knew the use of silk, vol. i. p. 32.  
 3974 30 *Cities*, the four most illustrious ones of the world at this time, vol. i. p. 27. .  
 3782 222 *Colossus* of Rhodes is overthrown, vol. i. p. 21.  
 2974 1030 *Commerce*, Rome's disrelish of it, vol. i. p. 9.  
 3489 516 *Confucius*, the great Chinese philosopher, is thought to have lived now, vol. i. p. 17.  
 2649 1355 *Corinth* founded by Sisyphus, vol. i. p. 12.  
 — its foundation doubtful, *ibid.*  
 — is destroyed by Rome, vol. i. p. 23.  
 3858 146 — the origin of its famous inimitable brass, vol. i. p. 23.  
 2974 1030 *Corn* first taught to be sown by Triptolemus to the Greeks, vol. i. p. 7.  
 3456 548 *Cræsus*, the last King of Lydia, is captive to Cyrus King of Persia, vol. i. p. 17.  
 — *Æsop* and *Solon* flourished at this time, *ibid.*  
 3468 536 *Cyrus* King of Persia's vast dominions, *ibid.*

## D.

- 1656 2348 *DELUGE* of Noah, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2529 1475 *Danaus* becomes King of Argos, vol. i. p. 12.  
 3434 570 *Daniel* interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream, vol. i. p. 17.  
 2524 1480 *Dardanus*, son of *Tæucer*, builds Dardania, afterwards named Troy, vol. i. p. 12.  
 2941 1063 *David* anointed King of Israel, in *Saul's* stead, vol. i. p. 14.  
 2956 1048 — he takes Jerusalem from the Jebusites, *ibid.*  
 2958 1046 — he builds a navy, *ibid.*  
 2964 1040 — he carries on a great naval commerce to Africa and India, *ibid.*  
 2989 1015 — he dies, *ibid.*  
 3700 304 *Democritus* flourished, vol. i. p. 20.  
 3674 330 *Demosthenes*, the orator, flourished, vol. i. p. 19.  
 2856 1148 *Diana's* wonderful temple at Ephesus burned, vol. i. p. 13.  
 3674 330 *Digenes* flourished, vol. i. p. 19.  
 2521 1483 *Discoveries*, ancient, of useful arts to the world, first begun about this time, and a series of them, vol. i. p. 5-6-7.  
 2663 1341 — a second series of them, vol. i. p. 7, 8.  
 2691 1313 — a third series of them, chiefly relating to Italy, vol. i. p. 8. .  
 2754 1250 — remarks on them all, *ibid.*

## E.

- EPOCHS*, the various computations of chronologists about them, vol. i. p. 2.  
*Events* are generally placed too far back by the ancients, vol. i. p. 3.  
 3002 1002 *East India* trade carried on by King Solomon and his successors till Ahaz's reign, v. i. p. 14.  
 3974 30 — trade from Egypt is revived by Augustus Cæsar; with some account of it, and of Egypt's supposed canal before-named, vol. i. p. 26.  
 — state of the East India trade in after times; and how the Moors, or Mahometans, became so considerable in India, vol. i. p. 26.  
 — a view of the most general routes or ways whereby Indian merchandize was brought into the West, before the Portuguese found the way by the Cape of Good Hope, *ibid.*  
 2054 1950 *Egypt* probably the first discoverer of letters or writing, vol. i. p. 4.  
 3554 450 — she had at first no vines; malt liquor being her best drink, vol. i. p. 6.

*Egypt,*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. M. A. C.

- 3744 260 *Egypt*, its King, Ptolemy Philadelphus, founds the ever famous Alexandrian library, and builds the incomparable pharos, or light-house, vol. i. p. 20.
- 1816 2188 — its monarchy founded, vol. i. p. 11.
- 1920 2084 — is conquered by the Shepherd Kings, *ibid.*
- 2179 1825 — expels the Shepherd Kings, who retire and build Jerusalem, *ibid.*
- 3217 787 — its sea dominion, vol. i. p. 16.
- 3394 610 — its famed canal, digged from the Nile to the Red Sea, *ibid.*
- 3589 415 — expels the Persians, vol. i. p. 18.
- 3744 260 — its great commerce, vol. i. p. 20.
- 3960 44 *Eminent* persons for learning, &c. who lived at this time, vol. i. p. 26.
- 3456 548 *Esof* lived at this time, vol. i. p. 17.
- 3542 462 *Esfher's* promotion to be Artaxerxes's Queen, vol. i. p. 18.
- 3700 304 *Euclid* and *Epicurus* flourished, vol. i. p. 20.
- 2754 1250 *Evander*, the Arcadian, brings letters from Greece into Italy, vol. i. p. 8.

## F.

- 1904 2100 *FOHI* founds the Chinese monarchy, vol. i. p. 11.
- 3864 140 *Florence* city founded, vol. i. p. 24.
- 3934 70 *Fruits*, foreign, first brought into Italy, from the East, and from Africa; as peaches, apricots, pears, figs, plums, citrons, pomegranates, &c. *ibid.*

## G.

- 3554 450 *GAULS* are taught letters and arts by Osiris or Bacchus, and by Teut, vol. i. p. 7.
- 3382 622 — they settle in Lombardy, vol. i. p. 16.
- 3614 390 — they sack Rome, vol. i. p. 18.
- 3726 278 — they invade Greece, vol. i. p. 20.
- 3911 93 — their south parts conquered by Rome, which they term Gallia Narbonensis, v. i. p. 24.
- 3953 51 — their conquest completed by Julius Caesar, vol. i. p. 25.
- 3108 896 *Gades* and *Malaga*, &c. in Spain, built by the Phœnicians, vol. i. p. 15.
- 3985 19 *Garamantes* of Africa subdued by Rome, vol. i. p. 27.
- 3995 9 *Germany* is taught husbandry by Osiris, vol. i. p. 6.
- and the use of ale, *ibid.*
- 3554 450 — is instructed in arts by Osiris, or Bacchus, *ibid.*
- and by Teut, vol. i. p. 5.
- 3995 9 — is invaded by Drusus and Tiberius, and not only the Rhine, but the Weser crossed by the Roman army, and the nations as far as the river Elbe are subdued, vol. i. p. 14.
- 2781 1223 *Gideon* judges Israel, vol. i. p. 13.
- 2197 1807 *Greece* learns the practice of husbandry by Osiris, vol. i. p. 6.
- and the use of wine, *ibid.*
- 2820 1184 — knew no commerce, but by barter, till long after this time, vol. i. p. 5.
- 2551 1483 — a second later testimony of Greece's discoveries of arts, by Cecrops, Sesostris and Cadmus, vol. i. p. 7.
- 2820 1184 — her ships at the siege of Troy, vol. i. p. 13.
- 3503 501 — her famous confederacy against Persia, vol. i. p. 17.
- 3636 368 — has the first celestial sphere, brought from Egypt, vol. i. p. 18.
- 3990 14 *Grifons*, &c. of Helvetia or Switzerland subdued by Rome, as are also part of Austria, Bavaria and Tyrol, &c. vol. i. p. 27.
- 3751 433 *Groningen* built or founded, vol. i. p. 18.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M. A. C.

## H.

- 3804 200 *HANNIBAL* is banished from Carthage, vol. i. p. 21.  
 3700 304 *Heracitus*, flourished; also *Democritus*, *Epicurus*, *Zeno*, and *Praxiteles*, vol. i. p. 20.  
 3559 445 *Herodotus*, stiled the father of history, wrote now, vol. i. p. 18.  
 3004 1000 *Homer* is by some conjectured to have lived now; though others think about the year 804, before the Incarnation; and some again place him still later, vol. i. p. 15.  
 3554 450 *Hyppocrates*, the famous physician, dies, vol. i. p. 18.

## I.

- 3245 759 *ISAIAH* prophesies now, vol. i. p. 16.  
 3283 721 *Israel's* ten tribes are carried into captivity, and their country of Samaria destroyed, *ibid.*  
 2513 1491 *Israelites* march from Egypt, vol. i. p. 12.  
 2554 1450 — under *Joshua* their leader, subdue Canaan, *ibid.*  
 2144 1860 *Isis* and *Osiris* teach the Egyptians agriculture and letters, vol. i. p. 6.  
 2663 1341 *Italy* has the art of husbandry, and baking of bread, discovered to her, vol. i. p. 7.  
 2299 1705 *Jacob*, the patriarch, settles in Egypt, and dying, blesses his sons, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2674 1330 *Janus* reigns in Italy, vol. i. p. 12.  
 2179 1825 *Jerusalem* built by the Shepherd-Kings expelled from Egypt, vol. i. p. 11.  
 3941 63 — dismantled by *Pompey*, vol. i. p. 25.  
 3375 629 *Jeremiah* and *Zephaniah* prophesy now, vol. i. p. 16.  
 4004 *Jesus Christ*, the redeemer of mankind, is born, vol. i. p. 27.  
 3398 606 *Jews* carried captive to Babylon, vol. i. p. 16.  
 3484 520 — their captivity ends, vol. i. p. 17.  
 3489 515 — their second and last temple finished, *ibid.*  
 2389 1715 *Joseph's* advancement in Egypt, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2591 1413 *Joshua*, judge of Israel, dies, *ibid.*  
 3950 54 *Julius Cæsar* invades Britain, vol. i. p. 25.  
 3951 53 — and again the year following, *ibid.*  
 3253 51 — he compleats his conquest of Gaul, *ibid.*  
 3960 44 — is killed in the Senate-house of Rome, *ibid.*

## L.

- 2054 1950 *LETTERS*, or writing, discovered, vol. i. p. 4.  
 3960 44 *Learned* and other eminent persons living at this time, vol. i. p. 26.  
 3328 676 *Lezbians*, the third in sea dominion, vol. i. p. 16.  
 3895 109 *Liege*, in Germany, or rather in the Netherlands, built, vol. i. p. 24.  
 2825 1179 *Lydians*, the, were the second who had the dominion of the sea, vol. i. p. 13.  
 3120 884 *Lycurgus* promulgates his famous laws at Lacedemon, vol. i. p. 15.

## M.

- MANKIND's* unimproved and helpless state, 5000 years ago, vol. i. p. i.  
 3774 430 *Malachi* prophesied, vol. i. p. 18.  
 3404 600 *Massilia*, now *Marseilles*, built, vol. i. p. 17.  
 2543 1461 *Mercury* introduces arts and commerce into Gaul, though by them and the Germans named *Teut*, and worshipped under that name, vol. i. p. 12.  
 3337 667 *Messana*, now *Messina*, founded, vol. i. p. 16.  
 3251 753 *Milefians* of Ionia have sea dominion, *ibid.*  
 2770 1234 *Minos*, King of Crete, has the dominion of the Levant Sea, vol. i. p. 13.  
 3974 30 *Moors*, or *Mahometans*, how they became so considerable in the East India, vol. i. p. 26.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. M. A. C.

- 2139 1865 *Money and Merchant*, the earliest mention of them, vol. i. p. 5.  
*Monarchies* were probably instituted prior to the useful and liberal arts, as there still are many such in Asia, Africa, and America, vol. i. p. 9.  
 2433 1571 *Moses* is born, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2513 1491 — he leads the Israelites out of Egypt, vol. i. p. 12.

## N.

- NAVIGATION*, its earliest practisers, vol. i. p. 8.  
 3681 323 *Naples* and *Cumæ* are founded, vol. i. p. 19.  
 2737 1267 *Ninus* gives name to Nineveh, long before built by Ashur, vol. i. p. 12.  
 3403 601 *Nineveh* destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, vol. i. p. 17.  
 3565 43) *Nimeguen* built, vol. i. p. 18.

## O.

- 2534 1470 *OENOTRUS* plants a colony of Greeks in that part of Italy named Oenotria, v. i. p. 12.  
 2208 1796 *Ogyges's* flood in Attica, vol. i. p. 11.  
 2697 1307 *Olympic* games instituted, vol. i. p. 12.  
 3228 776 *Olympiads* commence, as the great and general epocha of Greece, vol. i. p. 16.  
 2144 1860 *Osiris* and *Isis* teach arts and letters to Egypt, vol. i. p. 6.  
 2197 1807 — and agriculture to Greece, *ibid.*  
 2241 1763 — also husbandry and the brewing of ale, to the Germans, Gauls, and Britons, *ibid.*

## P.

- PRELIMINARIES* introductory, vol. i. p. 2.  
 3713 291 *Painting* first practised at Rome, vol. i. p. 20.  
 2924 1080 *Pelasgians*, next after the Lydians, acquire sea dominions, vol. i. p. 14.  
 3573 431 *Peloponnesian* war, and great plague at Athens, vol. i. p. 18.  
 3456 548 *Persian* empire founded by Cyrus, vol. i. p. 17.  
 3674 330 *Persons* eminent, in the time of Alexander the Great, for learning, &c. as Aristotle, Praxiteles the famous painter, &c. Diogenes, Æsop, Apelles, and Demosthenes, vol. i. p. 19-20.  
 2754 1250 *Pheasants* first brought into Europe by the Argonauts, vol. i. p. 12.  
 3135 869 *Phidon*, King of Argos, invents weights and measures, and silver coins, vol. i. p. 15.  
 3178 826 *Phenicians* acquire sea dominion, *ibid.*  
 3111 893 *Phrygians* obtain sea dominion next, *ibid.*  
 3603 401 *Plato's* voyage to Sicily, vol. i. p. 13.  
 3937 67 *Pompey's* most gallant expedition in destroying the pirates, vol. i. p. 24.  
 3941 63 — he takes and disinfects Jerusalem, vol. i. p. 25.  
 2754 1250 *Poets* who flourished at this time, vol. i. p. 13.  
 2317 1687 *Prometheus* invents fire, vol. i. p. 11.  
 3141 263 *Punic* war, the first, vol. i. p. 20-1-3.  
 3785 219 — the second, *ibid.*  
 3855 149 — the third, whereby Carthage was finally destroyed, *ibid.*  
 2663 1341 *Pylumnus* teaches arts to Italy, vol. i. p. 7.

## R.

- REMARKS* on the various dates of the discoveries of useful arts, &c. vol. i. p. 8.  
 3088 916 *Rhodes*, her sea dominion, vol. i. p. 15.  
 3782 222 — her Colossus said to be overthrown by an earthquake, vol. i. p. 21.  
*Rome's* ditcheish of commerce, vol. i. p. 9.  
 3256 748 — is founded, vol. i. p. 16.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. M.	A. C.	
3614	390	<i>Rome</i> is sacked by the Gauls, vol. i. p. 18.
3666	338	— its first Census, <i>ibid.</i>
3738	266	— first coins silver money, vol. i. p. 20.
3741	263	— commences the Punic war, <i>ibid.</i>
3744	260	— beats, the first time, the Carthaginian fleet, <i>ibid.</i>
3748	256	— extends her dominions, <i>ibid.</i>
3773	231	— further extends her dominions, vol. i. p. 21.
3782	222	— degenerates into luxury, <i>ibid.</i>
3785	219	— second Punic war, <i>ibid.</i>
3804	200	— takes Syracuse, <i>ibid.</i>
3814	190	— first conquests in Asia, vol. i. p. 22.
3837	167	— first public library, <i>ibid.</i>
3845	159	— time-measurer, by water, called a clepsydra, <i>ibid.</i>
3853	151	— determines the destruction of Carthage, <i>ibid.</i>
3855	149	— commences the third Punic war, vol. i. p. 23.
3858	146	— utterly destroys Carthage, <i>ibid.</i>
3911	93	— conquers part of Gaul, vol. i. p. 24.
3934	70	— has cherries and other eastern fruits first brought to her, <i>ibid.</i>
3950	54	— first invades the island of Britain, vol. i. p. 25.
3973	31	— her vast magnitude, splendor, and revenue, vol. i. p. 26.
3974	30	— her commerce from Egypt to East India commences, its magnitude and profit, <i>ibid.</i>
3985	19	— her further conquests in Africa, vol. i. p. 27.
3990	14	— subdues the Vindelicii, Rheti, and Norici, <i>ibid.</i>
3995	9	— her conquests in Germany, <i>ibid.</i>

## S.

2867	1137	<i>SAMSON</i> judges Israel, and destroys the Philistines and himself, vol. i. p. 13.
2908	1096	<i>Samuel</i> is prophet and judge of Israel, <i>ibid.</i>
2674	1330	<i>Saturn</i> teaches arts to Italy, vol. i. p. 12.
2909	1095	<i>Saul</i> the first King of Israel, vol. i. p. 14.
2941	1063	— rejected, and David anointed in his stead, <i>ibid.</i>
2458	1546	<i>Scamander</i> founds Ilium, or Troy, or Dardania, vol. i. p. 12.
<i>Sea Dominion</i> of sundry potentates, in the years of the world 2770, 2825, 2924, 3004, 3088, 3111, 3138, 3178, 3217, 3251, 3270, and 3328, vol. i. p. 13-14-15-16.		
2520	1484	<i>Sesostris</i> teaches arts to Egypt, vol. i. p. 7.
		— his conquests of Persia, India, &c. vol. i. p. 12.
2315	1689	<i>Shipping</i> , its inventors, and of the earliest navigators, vol. i. p. 6-8.
		— first mentioned in the sacred book of Genesis, vol. i. p. 6.
		— Tyre's most ancient use of ships, <i>ibid.</i>
3787	217	— a monstrous ship in Egypt, vol. i. p. 21.
1915	2089	<i>Sicyon</i> kingdom, in Peloponnesus, is first founded, vol. i. p. 11.
3681	323	<i>Silk</i> , wrought, first known in Greece, vol. i. p. 19.
3135	869	<i>Silver</i> coins invented first in Greece, vol. i. p. 15.
3738	266	— first coined at Rome, vol. i. p. 20.
3603	401	<i>Socrates</i> is put to death, vol. i. p. 18.
2107	1897	<i>Sodom</i> , &c. destroyed, vol. i. p. 11.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. M. . A. D.

- 3202 1002 *Solomon*, King of Israel and Judah, builds the first temple; increases the Indian and South-African trade: which trade was continued by several of his successors, vol. i. p. 14.
- 3410 594 *Solon* is at this time Archon of Athens, vol. i. p. 17.
- 3108 896 *Spanish* towns founded by the Phœnicians, vol. i. p. 15.
- 2515 1489 *Sparta* founded by Lacedemon, vol. i. p. 12.
- 3636 368 *Sphere* celestial, brought from Egypt to Greece, vol. i. p. 18.
- 2315 1689 *Spices* first and earliest mentioned in the sacred book of Genesis, vol. i. p. 5.
- 3696 308 *Sun-Dials* first used at Rome, vol. i. p. 20.
- 3200 804 *Syracuse* founded, vol. i. p. 15.
- 3804 200 — its vast magnitude when taken by the Romans, vol. i. p. 21.

## T.

- TIMES* of old events happen generally to be placed too far back by most authors, v. i. p. 3.
- 1762 2242 *Testimonies* of useful discoveries, a series of them, vol. i. p. 5-6.
- 2521 1483 — a second and later series of them, vol. i. p. 7.
- 2663 1341 } — a third series of them, chiefly relating to Italy, *ibid.*
- 2691 1313 }
- 2754 1250 }
- 2600 1404 *Teut*, the German, is worshiped, who teaches arts to the Germans and Gauls, v. i. p. 7.
- 3004 1000 *Thrace* was 3d, after Minos, who held the dominion of the sea; with remarks, v. i. p. 14.
- 3100 904 *Tin* of the Cassiterides is traded in by the Phœnicians, vol. i. p. 8.
- 3216 788 *Triremes*, &c. vessels at sea, invented by Corinth, whose construction is by no means explicable in modern times, vol. i. p. 15.
- 2600 1404 *Triptolemus* teaches the sowing of corn to the Greeks, vol. i. p. 7.
- 2820 1184 *Trey* taken by the Greeks, vol. i. p. 13.
- 2315 1689 *Tyre*, her most ancient use of ships, and of foreign colonies, vol. i. p. 6.
- 2752 1252 — *Old*, founded, *ibid.*
- and her antiquity in point of ships and foreign commerce, *ibid.*
- 3432 572 — is destroyed, and New Tyre built in its stead, vol. i. p. 17.
- 3672 332 — *New*, is destroyed by Alexander the Great, vol. i. p. 19.

## V.

- 3554 450 *VINES*, none as yet in Egypt, vol. i. p. 6.
- 3400 604 *Voyages*, ancient. The Phœnicians are said to have sailed from the Red Sea round Africa, and down the Mediterranean to Egypt, vol. i. p. 16.

## W.

- 3135 869 *WEIGHTS*, Measures, and Silver Coins, invented by Greece, vol. i. p. 15.
- 2054 1250 *World's* helpless condition 5,000 years ago, vol. i. p. 1.
- and its probable age, vol. i. p. 3.
- Writing*, or Letters, first found out, vol. i. p. 4.
- 3681 323 *Wrought-Silk* first brought into Greece, vol. i. p. 19.

## X.

- 3524 480 *XERXES*, monarch of Persia, his vast army at crossing the Hellespont, for invading of Greece, vol. i. p. 17.
- 3525 479 — his immense army and fleet are overthrown, vol. i. p. 18.
- 3603 401 *Xenophon's* memorable retreat, *ibid.*

## Z.

- 3700 304 *ZENO* lived; also Epicurus, Heraclitus, Democritus and Praxiteles, vol. i. p. 20.



B O O K S II. and III.

*From the Incarnation, to the End of the Sixty-second Year of the Eighteenth Century.*

A.

A. D.

- 1669 *ABBEVILLE*, a new woollen manufacture set up at it by France, vol. ii. p. 499.  
 517 *Abingdon*, in Berkshire, founded, vol. i. p. 42.  
*Acadie* (vide *Nova Scotia*)  
 622 *Admiral*, whence, probably, the name of admiral for a naval commander is derived, v. i. p. 46.  
 1286 — the first properly in France, vol. i. p. 245.  
 1297 — the first named in England, vol. i. p. 254.  
 1310 — neither vice-admirals nor rear-admirals as yet in England, vol. i. p. 279.  
 1326 — two first mentioned at the same time in England, vol. i. p. 291.  
 1338 — and again in England, vol. i. p. 307.  
 1387 — the first styled of All England, vol. i. p. 387.  
 1461 — Bristol is freed from his jurisdiction, vol. i. p. 481.  
 1173 *Adriatic* Sea, its exclusive dominion claimed by Venice, vol. i. p. 165.  
 1090 *Adulterine* Guilds, what they were in London at this time, vol. i. p. 132.  
 533 *Æra*, Christian, first used in the Eastern empire, vol. i. p. 43.  
 880 — in Germany, vol. i. p. 82.  
 1258 — in Spain, vol. i. p. 222.  
 1415 — in Portugal, *ibid*  
 439 *Africa* is conquered by Genferic the Vandal, vol. i. p. 35.  
 1410 — discoveries, southward, on its western coasts, begun by Portugal, vol. i. p. 418.  
 1417 — further discoveries thither, vol. i. p. 427.  
 1419 — further discoveries thither by Portugal, vol. i. p. 430.  
 1443 — its Guinea, gold, and slave-trade, begun by Portugal, vol. i. p. 464.  
 1500 — its south-east coast settled on by Portugal, vol. i. p. 555.  
 1502 — its south-east coast further subdued by Portugal, vol. ii. p. 6.  
 — that coast and country's state before subdued by Portugal, *ibid*.  
 1536 — its trade, till now, on its west coasts, entirely engrossed by Portugal, vol. ii. p. 62.  
 — is now first traded to by England, *ibid*.  
 1552 — again traded to by England, vol. ii. p. 92.  
 1747 — north-east parts of it still possessed by Portugal, vol. iii. p. 257.  
 1618 *African* Company, English, the first erected, vol. ii. p. 276.  
 1631 — a second English Company erected, vol. ii. p. 346.  
 1662 — its third English Company erected, vol. ii. p. 473.  
 1664 — which Company first erects James Fort, at the river Gambia, vol. ii. p. 481.  
 1665 — its Cosmanteen fort lost to the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 483.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. B

- 1672 *African Company*, English, its fourth exclusive one erected, with its brief history, down to the year 1689, when it was, by act of Parliament, laid open, vol. ii. p. 526.
- 1673 — coins guineas, which were first known at this time, *ibid.*
- 1698 — its trade from England regulated, by private traders paying the Company ten per cent, for supporting their forts, &c. with remarks, vol. ii. p. 637.
- 1709 — considerations in Parliament about its trade, vol. iii. p. 34.
- 1711 — more effectual considerations about it in Parliament, vol. iii. p. 42.
- 1712 — Parliament settles its debts, and takes sundry resolutions about the trade, &c. v. iii. p. 47.
- 1713 — more Parliamentary resolutions relating to it, vol. iii. p. 55.
- 1722 — its unaccountable proceedings, vol. iii. p. 134.
- 1727 — further feeble proceedings of that Company, vol. iii. p. 144.
- 1730 — money first annually granted by Parliament for supporting its forts, vol. iii. p. 162.
- 1733 — the bad state of its affairs, vol. iii. p. 196.
- 1748 — lays a new scheme of regulations before Parliament, vol. iii. p. 266.
- 1750 — a new regulated African Company established by Parliament, vol. iii. p. 279.
- 1752 — the old Company absolutely dissolved, and their forts and factories, &c. vested in this fifth newly established Company, vol. iii. p. 287.
- Ages, Middle (vide Middle Ages.)*
- 1717 *Aggregate Fund*, established by the British Parliament, vol. iii. p. 71.
- 795 *Aix la Chapelle* founded, vol. i. p. 62.
- 1668 — its first treaty of peace, vol. ii. p. 497.
- 1748 — its second treaty of peace, vol. iii. p. 267.
- Albigenfes (vide Waldenses.)*
- 1468 *Alchymy*, a licence for practising it in England, vol. i. p. 493.
- 784 *Alcuin*, a learned Anglo-Saxon, carries learning into France, vol. i. p. 60.
- 950 *Aldenberg*, in Holstein, once a great emporium, vol. i. p. 94.
- Alderney (vide Jersey and Guernsey.)*
- 728 *Ale*, and Ale-houses, their antiquity in England, vol. i. p. 54.
- 1266 — its first assize, by law, in England, vol. i. p. 229.
- 1761 — it and beer have 3s. per barrel additional excise laid on in England, vol. iii. p. 323.
- 622 *Alexandria's* famous library destroyed, vol. i. p. 46.
- 1365 — rich merchandize brought thence by the Crusaders, vol. i. p. 352.
- 872 *Alfred* the Great, of England, his just commendation on his accession to the throne, v. i. p. 80.
- founds the university of Oxford, vol. i. p. 81.
- builds a fleet, and rebuilds London, *ibid.*
- 876 — defeats the Danish fleet, *ibid.*
- 883 — sends a bishop to India, vol. i. p. 82.
- 885 — his fine and successful stratagem for destroying a Danish fleet in the river Lea, v. i. p. 83.
- 886 — his encouragement of commerce and navigation, *ibid.*
- 887 — obtains a true and just survey of the coasts of Norway and Lapland, though afterwards  
10 lost or forgotten, till the year 1553, vol. i. p. 84.
- 890 — his invention of a time-measurer, vol. i. p. 85,
- his many excellent regulations and exploits for the good of his people, *ibid.*
- 893 — his improvement of his navy, and their then manner of sea-fights, *ibid.*
- 950 *Algebra*, Numerical, said to have been now first invented, vol. p. 94.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1494 *Algebra*, Numeral, is first known in Europe, and its consequences, more especially in probably introducing merchants accounts by double-entry, vol. i. p. 544. \*
- 1516 *Algiers* elects the pirate Barbarossa for her King, vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1517 — they first submit themselves tributary to the Ottoman Turks, *ibid.*  
— is unsuccessfully attacked by Spain, the first time, *ibid.*
- 1519 — and a second time, by Spain, vol. ii. p. 37.
- 1541 — also a third unsuccessful attempt against it, by the Emperor Charles V. vol. ii. p. 68.
- 1585 — her pirates first venture into the ocean, vol. ii. p. 161.
- 1616 — is become formidable by her ships piratical, vol. ii. p. 269.
- 1621 — unsuccessfully attacked by England, vol. ii. p. 290.
- 1641 — her naval force is now in its zenith, vol. ii. p. 391. \*
- 1686 — is instigated by James II. of England, to make war against Holland, vol. ii. p. 577.  
*Aliens (vide Merchant-strangers and Foreigners.)*
- 1689 *Alliance*, Grand, of the Emperor, England, Spain, and Holland, formed against France, its grounds, &c. vol. ii. p. 584.
- 1701 — second ditto, vol. iii. p. 11.
- 1709 — unsuccessful conferences at Gertrudenburg, vol. iii. p. 35.
- 1717 — another for guaranteeing the Hanoverian succession to the throne of Great Britain, and the order of succession in France: also for the utter demolition of Dunkirk and Mardyke, vol. iii. p. 74.
- 1460 *Alum* is first found in Italy, (with remarks) vol. i. p. 480.
- 1506 — its importation into England monopolized by King Henry VII. vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1608 — is first found and made in England, and monopolized by K. James I. vol. ii. p. 231.
- 1625 — foreign is prohibited to be imported into England, vol. ii. p. 312.
- 1020 *Amalfi*, in Italy, a famous emporium, vol. i. p. 108.
- 1302 — invents the mariner's compass, vol. i. p. 265.
- 1622 *Ambayna* Isle, in East India, its English factory cruelly butchered by Hollanders, v. ii. p. 298.
- 1654 — all disputes concerning it now adjusted, vol. ii. p. 427.
- 1170 *America*, the supposed discovery of it by Madoc, from Wales, vol. i. p. 165.
- 1492 — an introduction to its first discovery, vol. i. p. 538.  
— Columbus has various grounds and reasons for attempting its discovery, *ibid.* &c.  
— Cat Island was the first place or land discovered there, vol. i. p. 539.  
— its Bahama, &c. isles, their miserable state, at Columbus's finding them, *ibid.*  
— some parts were much better improved than others of it, *ibid.*  
— its original productions, when first discovered by Europe, *ibid.*  
— and its vast improvements by the Europeans, *ibid.*  
— a comparison between the colonizing of the Ancients and that of modern Europe in America, vol. i. p. 540.  
— probable reasons or conjectures why its discovery could not have remained much longer hid from the Europeans, *ibid.*  
— an inquiry whether ever known to the ancients, vol. i. p. 541.
- 1493 — romantic line of division by the Pope, for dividing all new discoveries between Spain and Portugal, *ibid.*  
— Computations of its having increased the money of Europe, vol. i. p. 542.
- 1496 — its continent doubtless first discovered by England, vol. i. p. 549.

*America,*

A. D.

- 1496 *America*, in this same year Columbus was at Venezuela, though without knowing it to be part of the continent, vol. i. p. 350.
- 1499 — it takes its name this year from Americus Vespucius, vol. i. p. 554.
- 1502 — Columbus's further discoveries in it, vol. ii. p. 6.
- 1504 — was not known by the French till this year, vol. ii. p. 9.
- 1508 — has negro slaves first carried to it, vol. ii. p. 15.
- 1518 — the immense riches of Mexico now first discovered by Spain, vol. ii. p. 36.
- et seq.* — and soon after, of Peru and Chili, *ibid.*
- 1539 — is first infested by French pirates, vol. ii. p. 66.
- 1540 — its country of Chili first invaded by the Spaniards, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1541 — is neglected by King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 68.
- 1544 — its West Indies ravaged by French pirates, vol. ii. p. 73.
- 1555 — its natives cruelly butchered by the Spaniards, vol. ii. p. 101.
- 1583 — Captain Carlile's judicious reasons for the English settling on it, vol. ii. p. 156.
- 1585 — Sir Francis Drake's great expedition to it, for annoying of Spain, vol. ii. p. 160.
- 1595 — he and Sir John Hawkins make two unfortunate expeditions against Spanish America, and both die at sea, vol. ii. p. 188.
- 1602 — the shortest course to its north parts now first found out by Capt. Gosnol, vol. ii. p. 211.
- 1609 — a new hereditary dignity proposed for British America, vol. ii. p. 234.
- 1629 — various constitutions of its British colonies; have never as yet effected the general commerce of Britain, vol. ii. p. 336.
- 1636 — the first legal establishment of an English regal colony there, viz. at Virginia, v. ii. p. 367.
- 1637 — no treaties as yet, nor long after, between England and Spain, relating to America, as the pretensions of Spain still ran high with respect to America, vol. ii. p. 376.
- 1638 — its French West India islands are much encouraged by Richlieu, vol. ii. p. 380.  
— as the English ones were by England, though yet of small significance, *ibid.*
1639. — its English colonies still open to foreigners, and most profitable to the Dutch, v. ii. p. 385.
- 1642 — its English colonies, the various means of peopling most of them at first, vol. ii. p. 397.
- 1646 — its English colonies begin to be of consideration to England, vol. ii. p. 404.  
— the first English navigation-act concerning them, *ibid.*
- 1649 — its English continental colonies were early foreseen capable of producing naval stores, &c. and Britain's great future benefit by converting the natives to Christianity, instanced in the conduct of the French in Canada; wherefore England now erects a corporation for that end, vol. ii. p. 411-12.
- 1650 — some English colonies discouraged, on account of their loyal principles, vol. ii. p. 412.
- 1660 — English, the great importance of our colonies there are legally declared, vol. ii. p. 453.
- 1664 — English governor of New York's first treaty with the Iroquois Indians, vol. ii. p. 480.
- 1667 — first pacification for it between England and Spain, vol. ii. p. 493.
- 1670 — first proper treaty for it between England and Spain, styled the American treaty, and its consequences, vol. ii. p. 503.  
— its English continental colonies early supplied her sugar colonies with provisions, lumber, &c. vol. ii. p. 507.
- 1686 — the *uti possidetis* between England and France, in America, is established, vol. ii. p. 576.
- 1687 — her continental English colonies, partly peopled by Protestant Dissenters, persecuted at home, vol. ii. p. 578.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.  
1696 *America* its English colonies are, by several wise laws, more closely subjected to the crown and kingdom of England, vol. ii. p. 625.  
1699 —, first mention of its woollen manufactures, as interfering with those of England, vol. ii. p. 644.  
1703 — its naval stores for England first began to meet with legal encouragement, vol. iii. p. 15.  
1711 — its masts for the English navy-royal, a beneficial law for it to be brought from North America, vol. iii. p. 39.  
1713 — its possessions, how settled by the treaty of Utrecht, vol. iii. p. 50.  
— at which treaty the five Iroquois Indian nations are acknowledged, by France, to be the proper subjects of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 51.  
1713 — has iron first made in Virginia, vol. iii. p. 63.  
— an unsuccessful bill in Parliament, for reducing the English charte and proprietary colonies into regal ones, vol. iii. p. 65.  
— with the colonies petitions against it, vol. iii. p. 66.  
— the absolute expediency of Britain's buying off the proprietary colonies, whilst it may be done on reasonable terms, vol. iii. p. 65.  
— a view of the baser metals in the British colonies, vol. iii. p. 68.  
1719 — its British continent colonies abound with iron ore, vol. iii. p. 89.  
— its supplying Britain with timber, iron, hemp, and flax, of how vast a benefit it would be, vol. iii. p. 89.  
1722 — its naval stores for Great Britain further legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 129.  
— its copper, in N. York colony, is by law, made an enumerated commodity, vol. iii. p. 130.  
1730 — its iron, lead, and copper, now found in the British continental colonies, vol. iii. p. 162.  
— its whale fishery, and its production of rice, iron, lead, and copper, greatly increased in the British continental colonies, vol. iii. p. 163, 167.  
— its rice from Carolina has supplanted the rice of Verona and of Egypt, vol. iii. p. 164.  
— a state of all the British and foreign island colonies in America, and of their great importance to Britain's continental colonies there, vol. iii. p. 167, &c.  
— sugar colonies, British, their great controversy with the continental ones, vol. iii. p. 177.  
1732 — in its English colonies, hat-making is legally discouraged, and coffee-planting encouraged, vol. iii. p. 183.  
— another more authentic view of the British colonies, their different constitutions, trade, manufactures, product, &c. and how far they may interfere with the British manufactures, &c. with remarks, vol. iii. p. 190, &c.  
1733 — of the first issue of the warm controversy between the British sugar colonies and the continental colonies, vol. iii. p. 195.  
1740 — foreign Protestants, Quakers, and Jews, residing seven years in the British colonies become legally naturalized, with proper limitations, vol. iii. p. 225.  
— a view of the British colonies paper-money currency, compared with sterling money, vol. iii. p. 227.  
1741 — projects in some British colonies for banks, &c. are now legally restrained, vol. iii. p. 231.  
1742 — foreign built ships further prevented from trading or resorting to it, vol. iii. p. 235.  
— is discovered from Russia, *ibid.*  
1745 — North American fisheries, their immense profits to France, vol. iii. p. 249, 250.  
1747 — the Moravian Protestants residing there are legally naturalized, vol. iii. p. 260.  
1748 — it produces, in some years, more sugar than Europe can consume, vol. ii. p. 265.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1749 *America* is legally encouraged for the production of raw silk, vol. iii. p. 273.  
—— and of their whale fishery, vol. iii. p. 269.
- 1750 — is legally encouraged, though with limitations, in her iron productions, vol. iii. p. 279.
- 1754 — British continental ones, the open encroachments of France on them, vol. iii. p. 300.
- 1759 — the continental colonies are superior in value to the sugar colonies, vol. iii. p. 314.
- 1762 — a vast acquisition to her continental colonies, by the preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain, vol. iii. p. 339.
- 1499 *Americus Vespucius*, gives name to America, vol. i. p. 554.
- 1203 *Amsterdam*, its origin, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1342 — its improvement and increase, vol. i. p. 315.
- 1368 — it has commercial privileges in Denmark, vol. i. p. 353.
- 1400 — its commerce advanced by the inundation of the Texel, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1408 — is already considerable in shipping, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1421 — Sir William Temple's observations on its haven, vol. i. p. 433.
- 1479 — it and other Dutch towns treat with the Hans-towns concerning peace and commerce, vol. i. p. 508.
- 1482 — is first strongly walled round, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1487 — its increase by the declension of Bruges, and from other causes, vol. i. p. 521.
- 1560 — is next, in point of its great commerce, to Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 108.  
—— further accounts of its commerce to Germany, &c. vol. ii. p. 114.
- 1585 — its vast increase by the Spanish persecutions in their Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 159.  
—— and from Antwerp's ruin, *ibid.*
- 1603 — is the great granary and magazine of Europe for corn, timber, wines, salt, vol. ii. p. 216.
- 1609 — rise of its famous bank, constitution, &c. vol. ii. p. 235-6.  
—— its immense stock, revenue, and riches, *ibid.*
- 1648 — its famous Stadthouse is begun to be built, vol. ii. p. 408.
- 1650 — its vast increase within 79 years space, with the number of its inhabitants, vol. ii. p. 414.
- 1655 — its magnificent Stadthouse compleated, vol. ii. p. 437.
- 1656 — its farther great increase of people and commerce, *ibid.*
- 1657 — its mortality bill compared with that of London, vol. ii. p. 441.
- 1669 — it has been enlarged two parts in three, to this time, vol. ii. p. 501.
- 1672 — its great distress at this time; yet inviolably preserves its fidelity in regard to the credit of its famous bank, vol. ii. p. 525.
- 1710 — the supposed immense treasure in her bank, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1734 — its shipping and trade partly considered, vol. iii. p. 206.
- 1739 — its entry of shipping inwards, in one year, vol. iii. p. 224.
- 1740 — and the same in another year, vol. iii. p. 228.  
—— and its bill of mortality, *ibid.*
- 1741 — the like the year following, vol. iii. p. 232.  
—— and ships arriving in this same year, *ibid.*
- 1742 — and the like in the year following, vol. iii. p. 235.
- 1760 — its mortality bill, and ships arriving this year, vol. iii. p. 320.
- 1761 — its mortality bill, and ships arriving in one year, vol. iii. p. 327.
- Ancients*, who are to be understood, vol. i. p. 9.  
—— and their time, when that name ceased, and when the Middle Ages commenced, vol. i. p. 41.
- 1560 *Ancona*, Antwerp's commerce thither, vol. ii. p. 109.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1732 *Ancona* is made a free port, vol. iii. p. 185.
- 1205 *Andover* is made a free burgh, vol. i. p. 191.  
*Anglo-Saxons*, (vide also *Saxons*).
- 449 ——— they first land in Britain, vol. i. p. 35.
- 517 ——— they overspread the middle, south, and east parts of Britain, vol. i. p. 42.
- 697 ——— they christianize the Frisons, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1019 ——— their polity in taxes and contributions in general, and on particular towns, &c. vol. i. p. 107-8.
- 1482 *Angola* is settled by Portugal, and its commerce briefly stated, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1650 *Anguilla*, Caribbee isle, is first planted by England, and its brief history, vol. ii. p. 414.
- 1618 *Annapolis-Royal*, the French are expelled thence by the English, vol. i. p. 274.
- 1514 *Annuities*, or yearly pensions, so small a one as 20*l.* to a Court Lady for great services done to the crown of England, vol. ii. p. 29.
- 1536 ——— 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, for the maintenance of a single gentlewoman in England, vol. ii. p. 62.
- 1554 ——— 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly, a competent allowance by Queen Mary of England, for the support of a single gentleman, in his studying the laws of the kingdom, vol. ii. p. 97.  
*Anson*, Lord, his expedition against Spain into the South Seas, and thence round the Globe, home, by the Cape of Good Hope, vol. iii. p. 228.
- 1632 *Antigua* is first settled on by some Englishmen, but soon abandoned, and why, vol. ii. p. 352.
- 1606 ——— finally settled on by England, with a description of it and its trade, &c. vol. ii. p. 488.
- 1734 ——— its number of white people, forts, and batteries, vol. iii. p. 203.
- 722 *Antipodes*, denied by Boniface, St. Austin, &c. vol. i. p. 53.
- 517 *Antwerp* is first mentioned in history, vol. i. p. 42.
- 1201 ——— is first walled round, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1256 ——— is a port of commerce, and has trade with Hamburg, vol. i. p. 220.
- 1313 ——— has the staple for English wool, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1444 ——— the English Merchant-Adventurers Company now laid the foundation of its greatness, vol. i. p. 466.
- 1482 ——— its increase by the declension of Bruges, and its causes, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1487 ——— its farther increase, vol. i. p. 520-1.
- 1504 ——— the causes of its further great increase and prosperity, vol. ii. p. 9.
- 1514 ——— is so much enlarged by its commerce, as to have a new wall built round it, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1516 ——— is further increased by the merchants leaving Bruges, vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1531 ——— account of its famous Bourse, and whence that word was originally derived, vol. i. p. 54.
- 1543 ——— is greatly enlarged and beautified, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1550 ——— is in its meridian glory, and its great enlargement, vol. ii. p. 87.  
—— its vast commerce with England, *ibid.*  
—— its further great enlargement, *ibid.*
- 1560 ——— its immense commerce with all nations particularized, vol. ii. p. 108-9.  
—— it usually gave twelve per cent. for the interest of money, vol. ii. p. 109.  
—— its commerce with Italy and Germany, vol. ii. p. 109-10.  
—— and with the Northern Crowns, France, England, Scotland, and Ireland, Spain, Portugal, and Barbary, vol. ii. p. 111-12.  
—— was then the greatest commercial city in Europe, though since surpassed by London and Amsterdam, vol. ii. p. 113.  
—— its magnitude, shipping, &c. *ibid.*



A. D.

- 1566 *Antwerp* joyfully receives the Merchant-Adventurers Company of England, coming from Embden, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 1576 — its garrison mutinies, and pillages the citizens and the English houses, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1585 — its miserable sack and ruin described, vol. ii. p. 158-9.
- to what parts of Europe the trade of Antwerp, Flanders, & Brabant removed, vol. ii. p. 159.
- its greatness before its fall, vol. ii. p. 160.
- 1251 *Apparel*, its finery, is brought much into the west of Europe by the expeditions to the Holy Land, vol. i. p. 217.
- 1318 — its finery increases in England, vol. i. p. 325.
- 1379 — still further increases in England, vol. i. p. 371.
- 1422 — of Henry V. of England, vol. i. p. 437.
- 1429 — increases in Scotland, vol. i. p. 456.
- 1440 — of England's great lords, and their household furniture, vol. i. p. 460.
- 1457 — and in Scotland, vol. i. 478.
- 1466 — and again there, vol. i. p. 487.
- 1472 — is much in use amongst the great lords of England, though not so generally diffused amongst the commonalty as in modern times, vol. i. p. 499.
- 1512 — is further increased in England with the increase of commerce, vol. ii. p. 26.
- 1345 *Apothecary*, the first one in England so named as such in the *Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 319.
- 813 *Arabian-Moors*, they invent the ten digits, or figures of arithmetic, as now in use, vol. i. p. 75.
- 1102 *Arabs*, or *Arabians*, revive learning, and instruct Christendom in the learning of the ancients, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1401 — they conquer the island of Madagascar, vol. i. p. 402.
- 1502 — they were masters of the south-east coast of Africa, when the Portuguese first arrived there, vol. ii. p. 6.
- 1534 *Arable-Lands* in England, a law for promoting them, and for restraining of too much pasture-lands, vol. ii. p. 58.
- 1698 *Arbitrations* between parties, how legally to be determined in England, vol. ii. p. 643.
- 1410 *Architecture*, *Carving*, and *Graving*, taught by Italy to the Netherlands, and thence to the rest of Europe, vol. i. p. 417.
- 1586 *Archangel*, scarcely as yet become a town, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1599 — has a Venetian ship going annually thither, vol. ii. p. 195.
- 1655 — its exports and imports this year, vol. ii. p. 431.
- 1730 — its vast annual exportation of tar, vol. iii. p. 164.
- 1676 *Arithmetic*, political, of Sir William Petty, some account of it, vol. ii. p. 536.
- 1316 *Armenia*, its Christian Kings have pensions from England, vol. i. p. 371.
- 1560 *Armuyden*, once a famous emporium, vol. ii. p. 113.
- 912 *Aragon*, in Spain, is erected into a new kingdom,—the second Christian one of that country, vol. i. p. 88.
- 1297 — James King of, obtains Sardinia, vol. i. p. 255.
- 1321 — — — becomes potent, vol. i. p. 288.
- 1418 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 429.
- 1468 — and the like at this time, vol. i. p. 493.
- 1335 *Arteville James*, of Ghent, his great influence over the Flemish cities, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1345 — is murdered by the populace, vol. i. p. 318.
- 1331 — *Philip*, his son, like his father, favours the English party in Flanders, vol. i. p. 374.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1382 *Arctur*, Philip, is neglected to be duly supported by K. Richard II. of England, vol. i. p. 375.
- 517 *Arthur*, a British King, is said to have lived at this time, vol. i. p. 42.  
*Artificers*, (vide *Tradesmen*, and *Merchants*).
- 1363 — English, are now confined to one kind of trade only, vol. i. 348.  
*Artillery*, (vide *Guns*, *Cannon*, and *Gunpowder*.)
- 1338 — great difference of the expence between the ancient artillery and the modern fire-artillery, vol. i. p. 307.
- 1640 — bows, arrows, and stone bullets, still in use; vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1754 *Arts*, *Manufactures*, and *Commerce*, a new and noble society erected for their encouragement, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1634 *Aruba* isle, about this time, planted by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 357.—See the year 1657.
- 1086 *Arundel*, in Suffex, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 126.
- 1470 *Azilla*, in Morocco, seized on by Portugal, vol. i. p. 494.  
*Affaying*, of gold and silver, (vide *Bullion*.)
- 1354 — is first legally established in England, vol. i. p. 339.
- 1363 — is further legally ascertained, vol. i. p. 348.
- 1689 *Affiento*, or contract, for supplying of Spanish-America with Negro slaves, the first being performed by the English from Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 586.
- 1713 — is vested in the South Sea Company by the treaty of Utrecht, vol. iii. p. 54.
- 1716 — an amendment made to it at Madrid, vol. iii. p. 71.
- 1748 — is given up to Spain, by the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, vol. iii. p. 267.
- 1266 *Affize* of Bread and Ale in England, the oldest account of it, vol. i. p. 229.
- 1710 — is now legally established, as more suited to modern times, vol. iii. p. 36.
- 1758 — has new legal regulations concerning the dearth of corn, bread, &c. vol. iii. p. 304.  
*Assurances*, (vide *Insurances*).
- 925 *Athelstan*, King of England, his coinage-towns for money, vol. i. p. 90.  
— he encourages his merchants to trade to the Mediterranean Seas, *ibid*.
- 937 — he enlarges his dominions by conquest, vol. i. p. 92.
- 938 — his conquests bring him foreign alliances and rich presents from beyond sea, *ibid*.
- 449 *Attila*, the Hun, his vast ravages, vol. i. p. 35.
- 1454 *Attornies-at-Law*, in Norwich, Norfolk, and Suffolk, reduced from eighty in number to fourteen, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1021 *Avicenna*, the famous Arabian physician, flourished at this time, vol. i. p. 108.
- 1328 *Aulnegor's* office for woollen cloth, its antiquity in England, vol. i. p. 294.
- 1350 — has further legal powers by the Statute of cloths; and why the office fell into disrepute, and was succeeded by searchers, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1352 — his duty legally enacted, as also the King's subsidy on cloth, vol. i. p. 332.
- 597 *Austin*, the Monk, his arrival in England, vol. i. p. 45.
- 1042 *Atztria* province is taken from Hungary, and annexed to Germany; and is now so first named, vol. i. p. 109.
- 1273 house, or family, of, takes now its rise, vol. i. p. 234.
- 1503 its intermarriage and conjunction with Spain, produced great events in Europe, vol. ii. p. 8.
- 1625 her Protestant Boors rebel; but are quelled, vol. ii. p. 311.
- 1724 its famous Pragmatic Sanction, for keeping its dominions, vol. iii. 139.
- 1449 *Azores* (Terceras, or Western) Isles, discovered and planted by Portugal, vol. i. p. 472.

B.

- 1262 *Bacon, Roger*, flourished at this time; and his character, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1269 — he is thought by some to have invented spectacles, vol. i. p. 258.
- 1485 *Bacon, Lord*, or Sir Francis, his remark on King Henry VIIIth's Navigation Acts, vol. i. p. 518.
- 1606 — his excellent instructions for new colonies, vol. ii. p. 229.
- 1608 — he favours the Merchant-Adventurers Company, in opposition to Alderman Cockayne's project for dying and dressing of cloth, vol. ii. p. 232.
- 1616 *Baffin's Bay* unsuccessfully attempted for a north-west passage, vol. ii. p. 268.
- 1190 Bagdat's great trade in East India merchandize, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1256 — her grand caliphate ends, vol. i. p. 220.
- 1629 *Bahama Islands*, (vide *Providence*, &c.) first possessed by England, and her title to them, vol. ii. p. 338.
- 1666 — are still possessed by England; with some account of them, vol. ii. p. 490.
- 1731 — a further view of them, vol. iii. p. 169.
- 1734 — their white people and strength, vol. iii. p. 203.
- 1706 *Bakers Company of London*, a most ancient fellowship, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1307 *Balance General* of national commerce, not as yet well understood, vol. i. p. 274.
- 1354 — of England, for this year, very gainful, and Sir W. Temple's remark thereon, vol. i. p. 335.
- 1403 — seems now to be against England, vol. i. p. 406.
- in which case money must necessarily be exported, to pay for that balance, vol. i. p. 407.
- 1406 — not as yet well understood, vol. i. p. 411.
- 1613 — nor as yet, vol. ii. p. 259.
- 1614 — of England seems gainful this year, vol. ii. p. 261.
- 1622 — of England stated, in the important dispute between Miffelden and Malynes, vol. ii. p. 299.
- 1664 — of England is now greatly disadvantageous, vol. ii. p. 478.
- 1668 — is now greatly to the disadvantage of England, vol. ii. p. 496.
- 1670 — how it may be best ascertained, vol. ii. p. 509.
- 1675 — of England's commerce, its state; being a great loser by trade with France, vol. ii. p. 531.
- 1678 — of England was a losing one, till French merchandize was prohibited, when it grew to be greatly in favour of England, vol. ii. p. 547.
- 1699 — of England, favourable to her this year, vol. ii. p. 637.
- 1703 — is further in favour of England, vol. iii. p. 19.
- 1711 — of England, favourable for four years past, vol. iii. p. 41.
- 1712 — of England, on a medium of ten years, favourable, vol. iii. p. 49.
- 1713 — of England's annual loss, had the treaty of commerce with France been confirmed by the British Parliament, vol. iii. p. 53.
- 1715 — favourable to England on a medium of two years past, vol. iii. p. 63.
- 1749 — with Russia, is against Britain in commerce, vol. iii. p. 274.
- 1624 *Balance*, or Equilibrium, of Power in Europe is too much weakened by both England and Holland, in depressing of Spain and exalting France too much, vol. ii. p. 307.
- 1654 — it was further weakened by Cromwell's uniting with France against Spain, already too much depressed, vol. ii. p. 429.
- 1655 — between the two Northern Crowns is carefully preserved by the Dutch this year, for the freedom of commerce within the Baltic Sea, vol. ii. p. 431.
- Balearic Isles*, (vide *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and *Ivica*).

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1636 *Ballast*, in the river Thames monopolized by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 369.
- 1398 *Baltic Sea* is much earlier traded to by England than she ventured to do within the Mediterranean Sea, and why, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1510 — is now much frequented by English, Dutch, French, and Scotch merchant ships, vol. ii. p. 19.
- 1603 — in this trade the Hollanders greatly surpass England, vol. ii. p. 216.
- 1752 — number of European ships annually arriving there, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1759 — number of all the ships sailing into it this year; with remarks, vol. iii. p. 313.
- 1632 *Baltimore*, Lord, in vain attempts a colony in Newfoundland, vol. ii. p. 351.
- forms his noble colony of Maryland, vol. ii. p. 352.
- 808 *Banks*, Lombards, Exchanges, &c. a caution to some readers, concerning the dates of their invention, vol. i. p. 69.
- 1609 — in general, a dissertation on them, vol. ii. p. 237.
- 1672 — modern ones of London commended, and their business justified, vol. ii. p. 521.
- 1157 *Bank of Venice*, supposed to be now set up, vol. i. p. 156.
- 1345 — of *Genoa*, its foundation laid, vol. i. p. 319.
- 1407 — its full establishment and nature described, vol. i. p. 414.
- 1490 — of *Charity*, (vide *Charitable Banks*).
- 1609 — of *Amsterdam*, its rise, description, &c. vol. ii. p. 235.
- its supposed treasure, vol. ii. p. 236.
- of *Hamburg*, vol. ii. p. 238.
- 1635 — of *Rotterdam*, vol. ii. p. 360.
- 1640 — of the *London Mint Royal*, used for some time as a bank, vol. ii. p. 386.
- 1683 — one proposed by Dr. Chamberlain at London, vol. ii. p. 564.
- 1694 — a land one proposed to be ingrafted on the Orphan's Fund of London, vol. ii. p. 600.
- of *England* established, vol. ii. p. 601-2-3-4-5.
- 1697 — in great difficulty and distress till relieved by its second subscription, with its happy consequences, vol. ii. p. 628-9.
- 1706 — first undertakes the circulation of Exchequer Bills, and again issues its sealed bills running at interest, vol. iii. p. 25.
- 1708 — its privileges farther secured, by excluding all above six partners from issuing cash-notes as bankers, on demand, or for less time than six months, vol. iii. p. 29.
- is again in distress, yet preserves her credit, vol. iii. p. 30.
- 1709 — its capital stock is now doubled, &c. and its interest lessened, vol. iii. p. 32-3.
- 1711 — a law that no person shall be Governor nor Director of the Bank and of the East India Company at one and the same time, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1713 — its exclusive privileges prolonged to the year 1743, vol. iii. p. 58.
- 1715 — its corporation further prolonged, vol. iii. p. 63.
- 1720 — its proposals rejected for taking in the national debts, vol. iii. p. 92.
- it has a great run on it, by the general fall of the stocks, vol. iii. p. 114.
- 1722 — it buys four millions of the South Sea Company's capital, vol. iii. p. 131.
- 1725 — it has its annual fund reduced; and the counterfeiting, altering, &c. her cash-notes made felony, vol. iii. p. 140-1.
- 1726 — as also the forging of its cashiers hands, vol. iii. p. 142.
- 1727 — its fund increased but the dividend on its capital stock reduced from 5 to 6½ per cent. and 500,000*l.* paid off its capital, vol. iii. p. 146.

Bank

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1728 *Bank of England*, its capital increased, vol. iii. p. 149.
- 1729 ——— its funds further increased, vol. iii. p. 152.
- 1738 ——— has one million paid off its capital stock, vol. iii. p. 219.
- 1742 ——— its capital enlarged, and its exclusive privileges prolonged till 1765; and its notes, bills of exchange, dividend warrants, sealed bonds, and indorsements, are made felony to be counterfeited, vol. iii. p. 234.
- 1744 ——— a summary view of its stock and funds, with an enquiry into its profits both certain and casual, vol. iii. p. 244-5.
- a critical enquiry into the possibility as well as expediency of determining what proportion of cash any bank or banker should constantly keep ready for the circulation of cash-notes, *ibid.*
- 1746 ——— its capital further increased, vol. iii. p. 253.
- 1759 ——— it issues smaller cash-notes, vol. iii. p. 308.
- 1650 *Bank projects*, various, about them in England, proposed at this time, vol. ii. p. 415-18.
- 1695 ——— of *Scotland* erected, vol. ii. p. 612.
- 1727 ——— *Royal, of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 613.
- 1695 ——— *Million*, erected, *ibid.*
- 1696 ——— its great distress and difficulties briefly described, vol. ii. p. 617-18.
- 1762 ——— of *Copenhagen*, a brief account of it, vol. iii. p. 338.
- 1645 *Bankers, private*, at London, their rise, history, &c. vol. ii. p. 402-3.
- 1665 ——— their further history at London, vol. ii. p. 483-4.
- 1667 ——— a great run upon them is stopt for the present, vol. ii. p. 494.
- 1672 ——— at London, their business, and their great dealings with the crown, until the shutting up, this year, of the Exchequer; with Sir W. Temple's remarks thereon, vol. ii. p. 519-20.
- final history of their debt, vol. ii. p. 520.
- 1543 *Bankrupts* in England are first regulated by law, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1706 ——— further regulated by law, vol. iii. p. 23.
- 1707 ——— another statute for regulating them, vol. iii. p. 27.
- 1614 *Barbadoes Isle*, said to be now first planted from England, vol. ii. p. 261.
- 1627 ——— its first productions, vol. ii. p. 324.
- it and the other *Caribbee Isles* granted to the Earl of Marlborough, vol. ii. p. 328.
- 1629 ——— regrant to the Earl of Carlisle, vol. ii. p. 338.
- 1639 ——— its productions were still only bad tobacco, with cotton and ginger, vol. ii. p. 384.
- 1641 ——— its great increase of wealth by sugar planting, which produced the Slave Trade, and occasioned the other *Caribbee Isles* to be planted sooner, vol. ii. p. 393.
- 1659 ——— its further improvements in sugar planting, vol. ii. p. 447.
- 1670 ——— its sugars are now preferred to those of *Brasil* in the European markets, vol. ii. p. 513.
- 1731 ——— its great benefit to *Britain*, vol. iii. p. 179.
- 1734 ——— its number of white men, forts, and batteries, vol. iii. p. 203.
- 1516 *Barbassa*, by his courage and conduct, from a poor pirate becomes King of *Algiers*: he was the first *Levantine Turk* who ventured to pirate as far as *Italy* and *Spain*, vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1530 ——— renders the *Turkish* naval power formidable to *Christendom*, vol. ii. p. 53.
- 640 *Barbary* is conquered from the *Greek empire* by the *Saracens*, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1492 ——— the occasion of its piracies on *Christendom*, vol. i. p. 533.
- an enquiry into the extent of the *Grand Seignior's* authority over it, vol. i. p. 534.

*Barbary*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1497 *Barbary*, Spain's first conquest in it was Melilla, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1502 — several of its sea-ports mastered and fortified by Portugal, vol. ii. p. 6.
- 1513 — a great revolution happens there, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1551 — England's first voyage to South-west Barbary, vol. ii. p. 92.
- 1552 — its merchandize carried to, and those brought from England, *ibid.*
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 113.
- 1582 — out of the ruins of the English Barbary Company sprung the Turkey Company, vol. ii. p. 154.
- 1620 — King James of England's commission against their pirates, vol. ii. p. 285.
- 1621 — England's modern circumstances with respect to the Barbary ravers, and reflections thereon, vol. ii. p. 291.
- 1626 — they are treated with by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 320.
- 1628 — and again, vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1640 — has a tin mine found in it, vol. ii. p. 386.
- 1657 — Pensionary de Witt's politic remark concerning those piratical states, vol. ii. p. 442.
- 1662 — are reduced to make peace with England, vol. ii. p. 474.
- 1628 *Barbuda* Isle first planted by England (the only proprietary colony in the English West Indies) vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1325 *Barcelona's* gallics trade to Flanders, vol. i. p. 291.
- 970 *Bardewic*, the ancient capital of Saxony, and now a great city, vol. i. p. 93.
- 1189 — is destroyed by Henry the Lion, Duke of Saxony, Brunswick, Bavaria, &c. with an essay on its pretended antiquity, vol. i. p. 170.
- 1611 *Baronets*, first instituted in England, vol. ii. p. 234.
- 1625 — and in Scotland, by the name of Baronets of Nova Scotia, vol. ii. p. 315.
- 1593 *Bartholomew Fair*, in London, its ancient greatness, vol. ii. p. 183.
- 1086 *Barnstaple*, in Devonshire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 126.
- 1205 *Barons* of England first summoned to Council or Parliament, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1327 — its honour now limited to such only as were summoned to Parliament, vol. i. p. 293.] *Barrier Treaty*, (vide *Guarantee mutual between England and Holland*)
- 1510 *Barton*, a Scottish sea commander, some account of him. vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1618 *Batavia*, in the Isle of Java, first fortified by the Hollanders; and its vast commerce described, vol. ii. p. 275.
- 1086 *Bath* city, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 128.
- 1341 *Bayonne*, a place of considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 315.
- 1453 — is conquered from England by France, the last of all the towns of Gascony, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1660 *Bays*, its Dutch Bay-Hall Society, at Colchester, have their privileges legally confirmed, vol. ii. p. 460.
- 697 *Bede*, Venerable, his great character; who flourished at this time, vol. i. p. 49.
- 734 — he died in this year, vol. i. p. 54.
- 1482 *Bur*, used by that name in Scotland, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1492 — its antiquity enquired into, vol. i. p. 535.
- 1524 — said to be first made in England at this time, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1761 — its additional duty of three shillings per barrel in England laid on, vol. iii. p. 323.
- 1406 *Beggars*, common, good laws made in Scotland concerning them, vol. i. p. 412.
- 1496 — in England, the first law in favour of impotent ones, vol. i. p. 549.
- 1503 — of Scotland, a law concerning them. vol. ii. p. 8.

A. D

- 1531 *Beggars of England*, a law concerning them, vol. ii. p. 55.
- 1579 — how provided for in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 148.
- 1629 — Irish ones, King Charles's method of getting rid of them, vol. ii. p. 336.
- 533 *Belisarius* conquers Africa, vol. i. p. 42.
- 537 — masters Rome, *ibid.*
- 1761 *Belle-Isle*, conquered by Great Britain from France, vol. iii. p. 326.
- 400 *Bells*, as old as this time, according to Pancirollus, vol. i. p. 33.
- 550 — are said to have been invented in the West, and first used in France, vol. i. p. 43.
- 814 — were common in Charlemagne's time, (*ante* 814) vol. i. p. 75.
- 864 — were now first used by the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 80.
- 1989 *Bengal*, a view of its fine climate and productions, and of the European nations settled there, vol. ii. p. 591.
- 1482 *Benguela*, settled by Portugal, and its commerce described, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1160 *Benjamin* the Jew of Navarre's travels eastward, vol. i. p. 139.
- 1348 *Bergen*, in Norway, an ancient emporium, traded to by English, Germans, &c. vol. i. p. 234.
- 1412 — has much commerce with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1429 — the English confined by Denmark to trade no where in Norway but to it; with remarks, vol. i. p. 447.
- 1431 — and again this year, vol. i. p. 454.
- 1434 — the like restraint repeated, vol. i. p. 456.
- 1444 — the like restraint again, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1558 — the causes of the Hans League's great decay of commerce to Bergen, vol. ii. p. 104.
- 1612 *Bermudas*, or Summer Isles, first planted by England, vol. ii. p. 254.
- 1623 — King James's commission of enquiry concerning them, vol. ii. p. 301.
- 1728 — an odd project for erecting an university there, vol. iii. p. 147.
- 1731 — further described, vol. iii. p. 173.
- 1734 — number of its white inhabitants, forts, &c. vol. iii. p. 204.
- 1190 *Berne*, in Switzerland, made an imperial city, vol. i. p. 176.
- Bills of Exchange*, (*vide Exchange*, Bills of).
- 1538 *Bill of Mortality* for London commences, vol. ii. p. 65.
- 1300 *Bilboa* is refounded, or rebuilt; and of its great commerce since, vol. i. p. 259.
- 1727 *Birmingham*, its vast increase by its iron, &c. manufactures, vol. iii. p. 144.
- 1753 — its further increase, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1761 — its state since that time, vol. iii. p. 325.
- 989 *Biscay*, and *Biscayners*, commence their iron manufacture, vol. i. p. 99.
- and *Bilboa* has shipping and foreign commerce the earliest of any part lying west of the Mediterranean Sea, vol. i. p. 100.
- 1328 — they pirate on the English, vol. i. p. 293.
- 1474 — they have some considerable commerce with England, vol. i. p. 503.
- 1575 — they are the earliest in the whale fishery, Norway excepted, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1593 — and again in that fishery, vol. ii. p. 184.
- 1615 — an authentic testimony of their being the earliest of any in Europe in the whale fishery, vol. ii. p. 264.
- 1713 — their obsolete claim to a privilege of fishing at Newfoundland, vol. iii. p. 55.
- 100 *Bishoprics*, in Germany, founded by Charlemagne, vol. i. p. 62.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. M.

- 1076 *Bishoprics*, or cathedral churches, are removed from villages to great towns, to which thereupon was generally given the appellation of Cities, in England, though not observed in foreign parts, vol. I. p. 118.
- 912 *Bishops*, of Germany, assume sovereignty over their sees, vol. i. p. 88.
- 1266 *Bishopsgate*, in London, was anciently to be guarded and kept in repair by the Steel-yard Society of German Merchants, vol. i. p. 228.
- Black Sea*, (vide *Euxine Sea*).
- 1397 *Blackwell-Hall*, in London, is first established as a warehouse for woollen cloths, vol. i. p. 394.
- 1515 ——— first mentioned in the statute-book as a repository for woollen cloth, vol. ii. p. 30.
- 1638 ——— is confirmed by K. Charles I. to be the sole cloth market in London, vol. ii. p. 378.
- 1655 *Blake*, the famous English Admiral reduces Tunis, Tripoli, and Algiers, to terms of peace with England, vol. ii. p. 436.
- 1656 ——— he destroys a Spanish plate fleet, vol. ii. p. 438.
- 1657 ——— and another in this year, (with his death and character by Ld Clarendon) vol. ii. p. 441.
- 1629 *Board-wages* of the King of England's household officers, its origin, vol. ii. p. 337.
- 1213 *Bochara* and *Otrar*, great trading cities of Tartary, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1301 *Bohemia*, a potent kingdom at this time; first coins silver Groats, vol. i. p. 265.
- 1259 *Bologna*, or *Bolonia*, in Italy buys its freedom of the Emperor Rodolph, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1560 ——— has commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 109.
- 1681 *Bomb-ketches*, said to have been invented by France, vol. ii. p. 579.
- 1661 *Bombay*, Port and Isle of, in the East Indies, yielded by Portugal to England, and bestowed on the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 469.
- 1673 ——— English E. I. Company's great expence to defend it from the attacks of Holland, vol. ii. p. 527.
- 1574 *Bondage*, still in England, of which Q. Elizabeth releases many in her manors, vol. ii. p. 140.
- Bone-lace*, (vide *Lace*).
- 722 *Boniface*, Archbishop of Mentz, denies the rotundity of the world, vol. i. p. 53.
- 1494 *Book-keeping*, Italian, probably the hint of its method, by double entry, was first taken from Algbia, vol. i. p. 544.
- probable reasons for its having been known to ancient Greece and Rome, vol. ii. p. 131.
- 1569 ——— Italian, first taught in England; and its brief history, vol. ii. p. 130.
- 1619 *Borneo* Island, the Hollanders great commerce thither, vol. ii. p. 281.
- 1474 *Boston*, in Lincolnshire, has a German steel-yard, vol. i. p. 502.
- 1590 *Botero, Giovanni*, his judicious observations on the causes of the greatness of cities, vol. ii. p. 170.
- 1664 *Bottomree*, frauds in it legally provided against, vol. ii. p. 483.
- 1746 ——— its bonds further legally regulated, vol. iii. p. 254.
- 1703 *Bounties*, first legally granted in England for raising naval stores in America, vol. iii. p. 16.
- 1672 *Bourbon*, formerly Mascareen, Island, settled by France, and described, vol. ii. p. 523.
- 1154 *Bordeaux*, the beginning of England's great wine trade to it, vol. i. p. 155.
- 1316 ——— and other Gascon cities annexed by charter to England, vol. i. p. 286.
- 1531 *Bourse*, for a mercantile meeting of merchants, its derivation at Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 54.
- 1640 *Bows* and *Arrows*, and *Stone Cannon Bullets*, are still in use, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1087 *Bow*, town of, in Middlesex, its rise, vol. i. p. 131.
- 620 *Brabant*, first created a Dukedom, vol. i. p. 46.
- 814 ——— was once esteemed a part of Lorraine, vol. i. p. 76.
- 1256 ——— its commercial intercourse with Hamburg, vol. i. p. 220.
- 1305 ——— its immense woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 273.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1317 *Brabant*, her commercial intercourse with England, vol. i. p. 287.  
 1333 ——— mutual complaints between it and England, vol. i. p. 301.  
 1337 ——— is allowed to have English wool instead of Flanders, vol. i. p. 304.  
 1338 ——— and again this year, vol. i. p. 308.  
 1430 ——— the vast resort to its marts and fairs at this time, vol. i. p. 451.  
 ——— its natural productions very few, *ibid.*  
 1585 ——— and Flanders not so well situated for the fishery as Holland is, vol. ii. p. 162.  
 774 *Brandenburg*, antiquity of as a town, and the rise of its house or family, vol. i. p. 59.  
 925 ——— its first Marquis created, vol. i. p. 91.  
 1286 ——— its Marquis sells part of Prussia to the German Knights of the Cross, vol. i. p. 245.  
 1402 ——— the entire Electorate sold for 400,000 florins, vol. i. p. 404.  
 1525 ——— its Marquis is created Duke of Prussia, vol. ii. p. 47.  
 1611 ——— he has the sovereignty of Prussia yielded to him, vol. ii. p. 248.  
 1657 ——— he has Ducal Prussia vested in him, in full sovereignty, vol. ii. p. 440.  
 1492 *Brazil*, nearest to the old continent of Africa of any part of America, vol. i. p. 540.  
 1500 — is first discovered by Portugal in their way to East India, vol. i. p. 555.  
 1594 — a fortunate private expedition of certain English thither, vol. ii. p. 186.  
 1624 — is now forcibly settled on by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 307.  
 1630 — and by the Dutch West India Company, vol. ii. p. 344.  
 1636 — and is almost conquered by them, vol. ii. p. 370.  
 1654 — yet is lost by Holland to Portugal, vol. ii. p. 430.  
 1721 *Braze* made in England long before this time, and by pit-coal solely, vol. iii. p. 126.  
 1726 *Bread and Ale*, their assize established in England, vol. iii. p. 229.  
 1710 ——— their assize regulated by act of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 36.  
 1758 ——— further regulations occasioned by the great dearth of corn, &c. vol. iii. p. 304.  
 1667 *Breda*, treaty of, vol. ii. p. 492.  
 837 *Bremen*, city of, grows considerable, vol. i. p. 77.  
 1004 — is a city of commerce, vol. i. p. 105.  
 1010 — is fortified, and its antiquity enquired into, vol. i. p. 106.  
 1147 — becomes more considerable, vol. i. p. 153.  
 1158 — discovers Livonia, and colonizes there, vol. i. p. 157.  
 1276 — is very considerable at this time, vol. i. p. 237.  
 1378 *Brest*, town and port of, is for a time possessed by England, vol. i. p. 367.  
 1397 — is re-delivered to the Duke of Bretagne, vol. i. p. 393.  
 1681 — is strongly fortified by Louis XIV. of France, vol. ii. p. 559.  
 814 *Bretagne*, in France, is still, in part, Pagan, vol. i. p. 76.  
 7317 — its commercial intercourse with England, vol. i. p. 287.  
 1408 — its commercial truce with England, vol. i. p. 415.  
 1414 — its great benefit to England whilst under its own Dukes, vol. i. p. 422.  
 1417 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 429.  
 — learns the woollen manufacture from the Normans, *ibid.*  
 1430 — its product and manufactures at this time, vol. i. p. 450.  
 1464 — its truce with England, vol. i. p. 484.  
 1468 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 492.  
 1485 — its commercial truce with England, vol. i. p. 518.  
 1489 — its alliance with King Henry VII. of England, vol. i. p. 525.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1490 *Bretagne*, its Dukes gave up the cautionary towns to King Henry VII. vol. i. p. 530.
- 1491 — is finally united to France, to England's irreparable loss, vol. i. p. 532.
- 1537 — it takes off much English cloth, in exchange for their linen, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1201 *Bridgewater* is made a free burgh, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1016 *Bridge* at London, of timber, long before the Norman conquest, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1087 — at Bow, the first arched one in England, as the name imports, vol. i. p. 131.
- 1212 — none of stone in England till after the Norman conquest, and in the year 1212, v. i. p. 193.
- 1353 — one now intended at Westminster, vol. i. p. 333.
- 1391 — the fine one at Rochester built, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1736 — an effectual law for building the bridge at Westminster takes place, vol. iii. p. 212.
- 1530 *Bridport*, a monopolizing law in its behalf for rope-making, vol. ii. p. 51.
- 1570 *Briel*, &c. towns, seized on by the Hollanders, which began the Dutch republic, vol. ii. p. 133.
- 430 *Bristol* city, a place of some account even at this time, vol. i. p. 36.
- 1086 — is mentioned in *Doomsday Book*, vol. i. p. 128.
- 1139 — its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 150.
- 1165 — its charter from King Henry II. and its commercial state, vol. i. p. 160.
- 1339 — falls early into the woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 312.
- 1348 — its charter by King Edward III. being now a very considerable place, vol. i. p. 325.
- 1374 — has walls, gates, and many churches, &c. and is now by King Edward III. made a county within itself, vol. i. p. 363.
- a large and populous city at this time, and her just encomium, *ibid.*
- 1377 — lends King Richard II. 500 marks, vol. i. p. 366.
- 1379 — lends King Richard II. 1000 marks, vol. i. p. 369.
- 1386 — makes the largest loans of money to King Richard II. of any city or town, London always excepted, vol. i. p. 379-80.
- 1397 — still leads the van (next after London) in her loans to the crown, vol. i. p. 394.
- 1440 — and Hull, with London, deemed the three best trading ports of England, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1446 — its new charter: which is afterward enlarged by King Henry VII. vol. i. p. 468.
- 1449 — its eminent merchant, Canning's remarkable monumental inscription, vol. i. p. 471.
- 1450 — and some further account of him, vol. i. p. 473.
- 1461 — is exempted, by King Edward the Fourth's charter, from all admiralty jurisdiction, both by land and water, vol. i. p. 487.
- 1524 — has soap first made in it, before it was made at London, vol. ii. p. 43.
- 1526 — its early commerce to the Canary isles, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1558 — has a clause in a statute in favour of her shipping, &c. vol. ii. p. 106.
- 1581 — is at this time large and populous, vol. ii. p. 151.
- Queen Elizabeth in her charter this year named it a large and populous city, *ibid.*
- its more peculiar ancient manufactures, vol. ii. p. 152.
- 1631 — its Pomerium, or boundaries, are now enlarged by King Charles I. to above seven miles in circumference, vol. ii. p. 347.
- 1669 — it went early into the Newfoundland fishery, vol. ii. p. 498.
- 1754 — quantity of its shipping, vol. iii. p. 300.
- 1761 — is the largest and richest city (after London) of the British empire, vol. iii. p. 324.
- 43 *Britain* and *Britons*, at first little regarded commerce, vol. i. p. 30.
- 78 — are civilized by Julius Agricola; who first discovers Britain to be an island by circum-
- & 84 navigating it, *ibid.*

*Britain*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 144 *Britain* has a wall built across it, vol. i. p. 31.
- 208 — and another by Severus, *ibid.*
- 298 — their artificers said to be more skilled than those of Gaul, vol. i. p. 32.
- 430 — its most eminent cities at this time, and how far it was improved by the Romans, v. i. p. 36-7.
- an enquiry how far they were improved by the Romans; although they afterward-lost or forgot all, except the Christian religion, vol. i. p. 37.
- 449 — they are conquered by their Saxon auxiliaries, vol. i. p. 35.
- a catalogue of its most eminent places when abandoned by the Romans, vol. i. p. 36.
- 517 — they settle in great numbers in Armorica, or Bretagne, in France; and the rest are forced to take shelter in the mountainous parts of Wales, Devonshire, and Cornwall, vol. i. p. 42.
- 758 — is by some thought to have been originally joined to the continent, vol. i. p. 57.—(See the rest, not here, under England.)
- 1669 — her superiority on the ocean is her great palladium, vol. ii. p. 498.
- 1670 — and Ireland, their present happy state considered, vol. ii. p. 518.
- 1696 — a computation of the amount of its cash, vol. ii. p. 622.
- 1741 — her coast directed by law to be more accurately surveyed, vol. iii. p. 232.
- 1749 — at length effectually plants Nova Scotia, vol. iii. p. 270.
- her trade with Russia is disadvantageous to her, vol. iii. p. 274.
- 1750 — her free fishery corporation, its rise, vol. iii. p. 275.
- 1754 — her American continental colonies, openly encroached on by France, vol. iii. p. 300.
- 1755 — her whale fishery further encouraged, vol. iii. p. 301.
- 1756 — her declaration of war against France, vol. iii. p. 302.
- 1758 — her statutes for the advancement of naval affairs and commerce, vol. iii. p. 305.
- her great successes against France this year, both in America and Africa, vol. iii. p. 306.
- 1759 — her almost marvellous successes this year, and her extraordinary parliamentary grants beyond all preceding ones, vol. iii. p. 309-10.
- 1760 — but are still larger this year, vol. iii. p. 321.
- the greater importance of her American continental colonies than of her island colonies, vol. iii. p. 314.
- the King's Civil List is established, vol. iii. p. 322.
- 1761 — her best cities, &c. next to London, their magnitude and modern condition, v. iii. p. 324-5.
- 1762 — her supplies-parliamentary for this year, vol. iii. p. 335-6.
- amount of her national debt, vol. iii. p. 330-1-2-3-4.
- her preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain, vol. iii. p. 339-40-1-2-3.
- 1746 *British Linen Company* established, vol. iii. p. 252.
- 1753 — *Museum*, or general repository for the Sloanian, Harleian, and Cottonian collections, its legal establishment, vol. iii. p. 293-4-5-6.
- 1376 *Brokers*, many of them are Lombards, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1697 — of London legally regulated, vol. ii. p. 630.
- 1643 *Brower's* Steight, near Cape Hoorn, discovered, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 760 *Bruges* is founded, vol. i. p. 57.
- 890 — and fortified, vol. i. p. 85.
- 1262 — is made one of the four comptoirs of the Hanseatic League, vol. i. p. 225.
- 1296 — has great privileges in England, and its great splendor and riches, vol. i. p. 253.
- 1301 — its ladies offend the Queen of France by their finery, vol. i. p. 265.
- 1322 — they imprison their own Earl, vol. i. p. 288.

*Bruges*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1341 *Bruges* is made the staple for English wool, &c. vol. i. p. 315.
- 1358 — and the staple for cloth, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1382 — is sacked by the Gauntois, vol. i. p. 375.
- 1385 — the meridian glory of its commerce and wealth, vol. i. p. 378.
- 1407 — is the staple of the trade of Scotland, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1410 — invents painting in oil colours, vol. i. p. 417.
- 1420 — is now the greatest emporium in all Europe, and the half-way storehouse between the ports of the Baltic and those of the Mediterranean, vol. i. p. 431.
- 1468 — its immense naval commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 490.
- 1471 — is, by a treaty, made the sole emporium in the Netherlands for all the Hans-towns, v. i. p. 498.
- 1482 — her declension in commerce proves the rise of Antwerp and Amsterdam, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1487 — its declension, and the causes thereof, further stated, vol. i. p. 520-1.
- 1489 — it has great reputation for goldsmith's work, vol. i. p. 525.
- 1516 — its chief merchants withdraw to Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1558 — the English staple removed to it from Calais, vol. ii. p. 104.
- 1649 — invites the English Merchant-adventurers Company to re-settle there, vol. ii. p. 411.
- 1651 — again invites the English Merchant-Adventurers Society to re-settle there, but in vain, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 861 *Brunswick* built, vol. i. p. 79.
- 1230 — is a trading city to England, vol. i. p. 204.
- Bubbles* (vide *Projects*.)
- 1670 *Buccaneers* are abandoned, in the American treaty between England and Spain, and its consequences, vol. ii. p. 504.
- 1686 — some account of their origin at Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 575.
- 1688 — they settle on the island of Hispaniola, under the protection of France, after being refused *et seq.* the protection of England, vol. ii. p. 581.
- 1307 *Buckelem, William*, invents the modern way of pickling of herrings, vol. i. p. 392.
- 1086 *Buckingham* town, its condition, vol. i. p. 127.
- 628 *Buildings*; a stone church in Lincoln, vol. i. p. 48:
- 872 — in England all, even the best, solely of timber, vol. i. p. 81.
- 830 — in the Netherlands the same, vol. i. p. 82.
- 961 — their meannesses now every where out of Italy, vol. i. p. 96.
- 1189 — in London mean till now, vol. i. p. 171.
- 1509 — in England, at this time, their materials, vol. ii. p. 18.
- 499 *Bulgarians* are best known by their ravages on the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 40.
- 1514 *Bullets* of stone are in use instead of iron ones, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1550 — of iron first named in the *Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1354 *Bullion* of Gold and Silver, the method of assaying them legally established, vol. i. p. 339.
- 1544 — is raised in price in England by King Henry VIII. vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1663 — foreign coin first permitted by law to be exported from England, vol. ii. p. 476.
- 1703 — its quantity exported from England to the East Indies in six years time, vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1400 *Burgesses* mentioned to be in the Scottish Parliament, vol. i. p. 398.
- 1426 — and again there, vol. i. p. 442.
- 1468 — the manner of the English sheriffs returns of them to Parliament, vol. i. p. 491.
- only two towns in Essex, & none in Hertfordshire, able to send burgesses to Parliament, *ibid.*
- then thought a burden, though of late a benefit, to elect such to Parliament, vol. i. p. 492.

*Burgh-Mails*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. B.

- 1090 *Burgh-Mails* in Scotland were the same as fee-farm rents in England, vol. i. p. 133.  
 1199 *Burghs*, free, their privileges now granted in England, vol. i. p. 181. (Vide *Cities and Towns*.)  
 — English, (vide *Cities and Towns, Corporations, Mercantile, &c.*)  
 1413 *Burgundy*, kingdom founded, vol. i. p. 34.  
 814 — is made a kingdom a second time, vol. i. p. 76.  
 1035 — is united to the German empire, vol. i. p. 109.  
 1074 — revolts from that empire, and is split into four sovereignties, vol. i. p. 118.  
 1369 — its Duke, by marriage, comes to possess all the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 355.  
 1448 — Duke of, has five years war with Ghent, vol. i. p. 469.  
 1477 — the death of its Duke, Charles the Bold, produced great alterations in the commercial state of Europe, vol. i. p. 505.  
 1480 — its Duke's alliance with King Edward IV. of England, vol. i. p. 509.  
 1508 — its rich lily-jewel pawned to King Henry VII. of England, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1697 *Burlington*, its pier is, by a law, rebuilt, as a national benefit, vol. ii. p. 633.  
 1666 *Burying* in woollen, an English law for it, vol. ii. p. 487.  
 1678 — another law further enforces it, vol. ii. p. 547.  
 1302 *Butlerage* on wines imported into England, what it was, vol. i. p. 269.  
 1611 *Button's Bay* (in Hudson's Bay) failed into and so named by Sir Thomas Button, vol. i. p. 244.  
 1721 *Buttons* and *Button-holes* of cloth, are legally prohibited in England, vol. iii. p. 128.  
 1504 *Bye-Laws* of corporations in England, the enacting of them limited, vol. ii. p. 10.  
 925 *Byrca*, the ancient capital town of Sweden, described, vol. i. p. 91.  
 1080 — was till now its capital, with Upsal, vol. i. p. 121.  
 1255 — Enköping, by some, supposed to be the place where Byrca stood, vol. i. p. 219.  
 73 *Byzantium* (with *Thrace, Rhodes, Lycia, Cilicia*, and *Samos*) reduced by Rome, vol. i. p. 30.  
 196 — is destroyed by the Emperor Severus, vol. i. p. 31.  
 330 — is rebuilt by the Emperor Constantine, who names it Constantine, vol. i. p. 33.

## C.

- 1496 *Cabot*, Sebastian, his expedition and charter for new discoveries, from K. Henry VII. v. i. p. 547.  
 1549 — his pension from King Edward VI. of England, vol. ii. p. 84.  
 1596 *Cadix*, its memorable sacking by the English, vol. ii. p. 189.  
 1734 — number of ships arrived there: also the produce of Spanish America, vol. iii. p. 208.  
 1749 — England's trade thither, compared with that of her *Assiento*-contract, vol. iii. p. 269-70.  
 1753 — ditto ships arrived there this year, vol. iii. p. 298.  
 1759 — ditto ships arrived there this year, vol. iii. p. 312.  
 1761 — ditto this year, vol. iii. p. 329.  
 1261 *Caffa*, in Crim. Tartary, resettled and rebuilt by Genoa, vol. i. p. 224.  
 1453 — is assigned by Genoa to their Bank of St. George, vol. i. p. 475.  
 1474 — is taken from Genoa by the Turks, vol. i. p. 501.  
 933 *Caffres* coast first planted, and its towns founded, by the Saracens, vol. i. p. 92.  
 1347 *Calais* is taken by King Edward III. of England, vol. i. p. 321.  
 — a list of the English fleet then before it, vol. i. p. 322.  
 — is re-peopled by the English, vol. i. p. 324.  
 1348 — has the staple for English wool, &c. established at it, vol. i. p. 326.  
 — its revenue by the said staple, *ibid.*  
 1369 — its staple is laid aside, vol. i. p. 355.

*Calais*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1376 *Calais*, its staple, after being removed, again acquires the sole English staple, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1388 — is again removed hither from Middleburg, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1390 — staple is removed hence to the English staple-towns, vol. i. p. 383.
- 1412 — is a free or neutral port, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1429 — English staple again strictly confined to it, vol. i. p. 448.
- 1439 — and again, vol. i. p. 460.
- 1448 — no licences to be allowed for carrying staple-wares elsewhere, vol. i. p. 469.
- 1558 — is retaken by France, vol. ii. p. 103-4.
- 1559 — an abortive treaty between England and France concerning it, vol. ii. p. 106.
- 1631 *Calices* are first mentioned as imported by the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1676 — their printing first began in England, vol. ii. p. 535.
- 1721 — are legally prohibited to be printed or worn in Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 127.
- 1543 *California* is sailed to by the Spaniards of Mexico, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1256 *Caliphat* of Bagdat ends, vol. i. p. 220.
- 1213 *Cambalu*, or *Cambalik*, (taken by Ghengis-Khan) is the same as *Pekin* in China, v. i. p. 194.
- 1260 — and the same also as described by Marco-Polo of Venice, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1606 *Camden* first wrote his *Britannia*, and next year published it:—Remarks on the different state of some English towns then and now, vol. ii. p. 229.
- 1508 *Cambray*, its league very threatening to Venice, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1588 — its vast cambrick manufacture, vol. ii. p. 170.
- 1742 *Cambrick*, foreign, an additional duty laid on it by the British Parliament, and a bounty on British and Irish linen, vol. iii. p. 234.
- 1745 — it, and French lawns are prohibited, vol. iii. p. 247.
- 1759 — and again, vol. iii. p. 307.
- Cambridge*, university of, said to be founded by Edward the Elder, but uncertain in what year, vol. i. p. 81.
- 1010 — is destroyed by the Danes, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1110 — its university revived, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1410 — its streets are first paved, vol. i. p. 417.
- 1544 — its streets first, by a statute, directed to be paved with stone, vol. ii. p. 75.
- Shire-manor in that county, why so named, *ibid.*
- 1717 *Campechy-Bay* wood, or logwood, Britain's right to cut and carry it away, vol. iii. p. 75.—  
(vide *Logwood*, in 1662, &c.)
- 1449 *Campen*, commerce of, with England, interrupted by English pirates, vol. i. p. 471.
- Campvere* (vide *Vere*.)
- 533 *Canaanitish* pillars near Tangier, the doubtful story of them, vol. i. p. 43.
- 1508 *Canada*, or New France, is first explored up its great river by France, vol. ii. p. 15.
- 1524 — is again explored, and named New France, vol. ii. p. 44.
- 1534 — and again by Cartier, from France, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1540 — is first said to be partly planted by France, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1591 — the French fish there for morfes, whose teeth were then more valued than ivory:—  
*Lahontan's* prophecy concerning it, vol. ii. p. 180.
- 1602 — is again visited by the French, vol. ii. p. 208.
- 1603 — is now first actually settled by France, but only on the north bank of the river St. Lawrence, at Quebec, vol. ii. p. 214.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D

- 1604 *Canada* is further surveyed, for finding a north-west passage to China, &c. vol. ii. p. 224.
- 1628 ——— is possessed by England, as also Nova Scotia; and its limits described, vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1629 ——— French goods seized there are restored by K. Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 339.
- 1631 ——— restored to France by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1632 ——— and confirms its possession to France, vol. ii. p. 346-7.
- 1670 ——— its first French planters began now to undermine us at Hudson's Bay, vol. ii. p. 516.
- 1690 ——— is unsuccessfully attempted from New York, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1691 ——— another unsuccessful one from New England, vol. ii. p. 595.
- 1701 ——— it was formerly vested in a French exclusive company, vol. iii. p. 6.
- 1711 ——— an unsuccessful expedition against it from Old and New England, vol. iii. p. 42.
- 1743 ——— Mr. Dobbes's valuation of poultry, &c. from thence, vol. iii. p. 236.
- 1760 ——— is totally subdued by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 319.
- 1344 *Canary Isles* are granted by the Pope to Spain, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1393 ——— are now first fully discovered, vol. i. p. 388.
- 1405 ——— their property adjusted, and a further account of them, vol. i. p. 410.
- 1417 ——— are further reduced and improved, vol. i. p. 427.
- their rich grapes came from vines brought from the banks of the Rhine, *ibid.*
- 1431 ——— are confirmed by the Pope to Castile, or Spain, vol. i. p. 454.
- 1483 ——— and solely possessed by Spain, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1503 ——— ships at this time bring great quantities of sugar from thence, vol. ii. p. 9.
- 1526 ——— Bristol's early resort thither, vol. ii. p. 48.
- they produce much sugar, *ibid.*
- 1555 ——— London's early correspondence with them, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1665 ——— had an English regulated company erected for trading thither, but is abolished two years after, vol. ii. p. 485.
- Sc8 *Candia*, or Crete island, is seized on by the Saracens, who change its name from Crete to Candia, vol. i. p. 71.
- 961 ——— is retaken by the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 96.
- 1023 ——— is taken by Venice, vol. i. p. 189.
- 1522 ——— is resorted to by English ships, and has an English consul settled there, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1534 ——— English ships again resort thither, vol. ii. p. 60.
- 1550 ——— and again this year, vol. ii. p. 87.
- 1669 ——— is conquered by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 501.
- 1449 *Canning, William*, a great and rich merchant of Bristol, some account of him, vol. i. p. 471.
- 1450 ——— a further account of him, vol. i. p. 473.
- Cannon* (vide *Great-Guns* and *Fire-Artillery*.)
- 1070 *Canterbury*, a larger city than any in England till after this time, vol. i. p. 117.
- 1086 ——— has a guild resembling a corporation even before this time, vol. i. p. 125.
- 1477 ——— is paved by act of Parliament, vol. i. p. 505.
- 1017 *Canute*, King of Denmark, makes an entire conquest of England, vol. i. p. 107.
- and raises much money on England, and particularly on London, *ibid.*
- 1583 *Cape-Point* discovered by Sir Humphrey Gilbert, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1593 ——— English ships fish at it for morres and whales, vol. ii. p. 184.
- 1632 ——— is yielded up by England to France, vol. ii. p. 348.
- 1713 ——— is again yielded up by Britain to France, vol. iii. p. 51.
- 1745 ——— is retaken by Great Britain; and its great fishery remarked on, vol. iii. p. 247, 8.

*Cape-Breton*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.
- 1748 *Cape-Breton* is again yielded to France, vol. iii. p. 267.
- 1758 ——— finally retaken by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 306.
- 1616 ——— *Cape Hoorne* first sailed round into the South Sea of America, vol. ii. p. 268.
- 1643 ——— Brower's, or Brewer's Straits discovered near it, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 1487 *Cape of Good Hope* discovered, vol. i. p. 519.
- 1651 ——— is first planted on by Holland, vol. ii. p. 417.
- 1653 ——— a further account of it, by the Hollanders settling on it, vol. ii. p. 423.
- 1654 ——— is claimed as once possessed by England, vol. ii. p. 426.
- 1666 ——— its state and improvements by the Dutch E. India Company at this time, v. ii. p. 491.
- 1449 *Cape Verde* islands are now first discovered, vol. i. p. 473.
- 1571 *Cappers* of England in vain strive to prevent the use of felt-hats, vol. ii. p. 135.
- 1489 *Caps*, their price fixed by a law, vol. i. p. 524.
- 1391 *Cards* and card-playing invented in France, vol. i. p. 385.
- 1627 *Caribbee* Isles, (vide *Barbadoes*, *St. Christopher's*, *Nevis*, *Antigua*, *Montserrat*, &c.) are granted *et seq.* to the Earl of Marlborough, &c. vol. ii. p. 328.
- 1627 ——— how they came to be under the immediate government of the British crown, though granted by King Charles to the Earl of Marlborough, &c. *ibid.*
- 1629 ——— transferred to the Earl of Carlisle, and named the province of Carledia, vol. ii. p. 338.
- 1640 ——— why some of them were disregarded at first, vol. ii. p. 388.
- 1641 ——— English ones, a brief view of their condition, vol. ii. p. 393.
- 1629 ——— *Carolina*, formerly named Carolana, now first properly planted by England, v. ii. p. 338.
- 1663 ——— its first charter by the name of Carolina, vol. ii. p. 474.
- 1665 ——— its second charter and boundaries, vol. ii. p. 484.
- 1670 ——— its settlement completed, and its excellence briefly described, vol. ii. p. 517.
- 1702 ——— the origin of its production of rice, vol. iii. p. 15.
- 1712 ——— both its charters and its limits are directly invaded by the French King's grant to Mons. Crozat of the country of Mississippi, vol. iii. p. 48-9.
- 1728 ——— its charters (as to seven-eighth parts) are surrendered to the crown, whereby it becomes a regal government, and has since greatly flourished, vol. iii. p. 148.
- 1730 ——— its exportation of rice increased, and its causes: and also produces hemp, v. iii. p. 863-4.
- 1733 ——— its increased exportations of rice, tar, pitch, &c. vol. iii. p. 200.
- 1739 ——— South Carolina's exportations for one year, vol. iii. p. 224.
- 1740 ——— and again this year, vol. iii. p. 229.
- 1747 ——— its new staple commodity of indigo is legally encouraged by a bounty, vol. iii. p. 261.
- 1753 ——— a summary of only eight months of its exportations and importations, vol. iii. p. 297.
- 1759 ——— the considerable productions of it and Georgia of raw silk, in three years, vol. iii. p. 309.
- 1761 ——— South Carolina alone, its exports in only ten months, vol. iii. p. 327.
- 1762 ——— and again, vol. iii. p. 338.
- 1524 *Carp Fish* are first naturalised in England, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 439 *Carthage*, its splendour, when taken by the Vandals, vol. i. p. 35.
- 622 ——— is destroyed by the Saracens, vol. i. p. 47.
- 1607 *Carthagena*, in Spanish America, is sacked by a French fleet, vol. ii. p. 632.
- 1483 *Casks* for wine and oil, their dimensions legally adjusted, vol. i. p. 516.
- Castile*, (vide *Spain*).
- 1353 *Catalans* have permission from England to buy wool, leather, and lead there, vol. i. p. 333.
- 1411 ——— are potent in shipping, vol. i. p. 419.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1713 *Catalans* are abandoned by the English Ministry, vol. iii. p. 58.
- 1213 *Cathay* is the same country as China, vol. i. p. 194.
- 1260 — a second confirmation of it, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1663 *Cattle*, black, are first legally prohibited to be imported from Ireland, or Scotland, into England, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1666 — and again, from Ireland; and Sir William Temple's opinion thereon, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1586 *Cavendish's* voyage of, round the globe, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1585 *Cautionary Towns*, Dutch, pawned to Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 161.
- 1616 — restored by King James I. vol. ii. p. 267.
- 1635 *Cayenne* Isle first planted by France, vol. ii. p. 366.
- 1664 — is re-settled by France, vol. ii. p. 481.
- Centuries*, Christian, their commencement and character, viz.
- 401 — fifth, vol. i. p. 33.
- 501 — sixth, vol. i. p. 41.
- 601 — seventh, vol. i. p. 45.
- 701 — eighth, vol. i. p. 50.
- 801 — ninth, vol. i. p. 65.
- 901 — tenth, vol. i. p. 87.
- 1001 — eleventh, and succession of monarchs, vol. i. p. 102.
- 1101 — twelfth, ditto, vol. i. p. 138.
- 1201 — thirteenth, ditto, vol. i. p. 185.
- 1301 — fourteenth, ditto, vol. i. p. 262.
- 1401 — fifteenth, ditto, vol. i. p. 399.
- 1501 — sixteenth, ditto, vol. ii. p. 1.
- 1601 — seventeenth, ditto, vol. ii. p. 198.
- 1701 — eighteenth, ditto, vol. iii. p. 1.
- 1231 *Ceuta* possessed by Genoa, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1415 — taken by Portugal, vol. i. p. 424.
- 1640 — retained by Spain, when she had lost all the rest of the Portuguese dominions, v. ii. p. 385.
- 1505 *Ceylon* Isle is taken by the Portuguese, who thereby ingrossed the cinnamon trade, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 1603 — is first visited by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 215.
- 1620 — in vain attempted to be taken by Denmark, vol. ii. p. 287.
- its King is distressed by the Portuguese, *ibid.*
- 1638 — is taken by the Hollanders, who expel the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 377.
- 1673 — in vain attempted to be possessed by the French, vol. ii. p. 528.
- 1687 — its quantity of cinnamon imported in one year by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1553 *Chancellor, Richard*, first of any, arrives at Archangel, vol. ii. p. 95.
- 1066 *Chancery* Court is first instituted by King William the Conqueror of England, vol. i. p. 114.
- 1490 *Charitable Banks* (called Mounts of Picty) first erected in Italy, vol. i. p. 531.
- 1708 *Charitable Corporation* of London, its rise, vol. iii. p. 31.
- 1734 — and overthrow, *ibid.*
- 768 *Charlemagne*, K. of France, and afterward Emperor, his accession to the crown of France, v. i. p. 58.
- 770 — conquers the kingdom of Lombardy, *ibid.*
- 772 — and is crowned King of Lombardy, *ibid.*
- 773 — commences the conquest of Saxony, *ibid.*
- 790 — first gives names to the eight principal winds or points of the world, vol. i. p. 61.

*Charlemagne*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 790 *Charlemagne* forms a project for the uniting of the rivers Rhine and Danube, vol. i. p. 61.  
 — makes a commercial treaty with Offa, King of Mercia in Britain, *ibid.*
- 791 — makes Hungary tributary to him, vol. i. p. 62.
- 800 — founds many bishoprics in Germany, and promotes the Christian religion there, to the great advancement of future commerce, *ibid.*  
 — repairs the decayed cities of Italy, much to the advancement of commerce, *ibid.*  
 — proclaimed Emperor of the West, vol. i. p. 64.  
 — his vast dominions described, *ibid.*
- 801 — is either loved or feared by all the earth, vol. i. p. 66.
- 802 — in his days a livre, or French pound, weighed twelve ounces Troy; but never was a real coin, *ibid.*
- 808 — founds many new cities in Germany, and sets up couriers or posts, vol. i. p. 69.  
 — drives the last King of Lombardy out of the Adriatic Sea, *ibid.*  
 — his method of defence against the Norman ravages, *ibid.*
- 810 — miscarries in an attempt against Venice, vol. i. p. 72.
- 814 — his death and character, vol. i. p. 75.  
 — bells were become common in his time, *ibid.*  
 — after his death the partition of the French monarchy took place, vol. i. p. 76
- 1477 *Charles* the Bold, Duke of Burgundy, his death makes great alterations in the state of commerce in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 505.  
 — its vast commerce at his death, *ibid.*
- 1522 — V. Emperor and King of Spain, his intended portion with Mary of England, by her father King Henry VIII. vol. ii. p. 41.  
 — his sumptuous entertainment in England, *ibid.*  
 — his fleet joins that of England, vol. ii. p. 42.
- 1521 — bestows Malta on the knights of Rhodes, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1527 — he offers to sell the Molucca isles to King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1528 — his treaties with France and England, for the fishery and Netherlands, *ibid.*  
 — deprives the bishopric of Utrecht of its large temporal dominion, *ibid.*
- 1532 — his fleet is superior to that of the Turks, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1535 — takes Tunis, and restores it to its banished King, vol. ii. p. 60.  
 — the generous present to him from Fugger, an Augsburg merchant, *ibid.*
- 1541 — his unfortunate attempt upon Algiers, vol. ii. p. 68.
- 1548 — his policy in running deeply in debt to Genoa, which is increased by his son King Philip II. vol. ii. p. 83.
- 940 *Charters*: to Magdeburg, vol. i. p. 93.
- 1086 — to cities and towns, English, their general grounds and purport, vol. i. p. 121, &c.
- 1090 — to Mantua, vol. i. p. 132.
- 1180 — to cities and towns, English, gradually weakens the feudal system, vol. i. p. 167.
- 1278 — to the English Cinque Ports, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1668 — and vol. ii. p. 497.
- 1302 — of K. Edward I. of England to foreign merchants, called Charta Mercatoria, v. i. p. 268.
- 1328 — which charter is confirmed by King Edward III. vol. i. p. 295.
- 1406 — to the Merchant-adventurers Society, though not as yet by that name, vol. i. p. 411.
- 1554 — of the Russia Company, vol. ii. p. 98.  
 — and that Company's further privileges, vol. ii. p. 98-102.

A. D.

- 1588 *Cbatham*, its cheft established for the benefit of English mariners, vol. ii. p. 171.  
 1667 — English ships of war destroyed there by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 492.  
 1710 — is better fortified, vol. iii. p. 37.  
 1758 — has additional fortifications, vol. iii. p. 305.  
 1367 *Chaucer, Jeffrey*, a famous poet, his pension, vol. i. p. 353.  
 1374 — is favoured by King Edward III. of England, who grants him a remarkable charter as  
     Comptroller of the Customs in the port of London, vol. i. p. 364.  
     — and Gower were the first reformers of the English language, *ibid.*  
 1540 *Cherries* first planted in England, vol. ii. p. 67.—Yet, query pippins and cherries prior to  
     this time?  
 1593 *Cherry-Isle* is fished at by English ships for morfes or sea horses, vol. ii. p. 184.  
 1544 *Chefbire*, and *Chefter* city, are first authorized to fend representatives to Parliament, v. ii. p. 74.  
 517 *Chichefter* city founded, vol. i. p. 42.  
 1086 — its state at this time, vol. i. p. 126.  
 1576 — its streets paved, vol. ii. p. 142.  
 1660 *Child, Sir Jesiah*, his judicious animadversions on the interest of money, and on the navigation-  
     acts of England, vol. ii. p. 451.  
 1670 — his judicious animadversions on the commerce of England, Holland, France, Spain and  
     Portugal, vol. ii. p. 504-5.  
     — his singular opinion for displanting of Newfoundland, vol. ii. p. 513.  
 1672 — his remarks on the London bankers business in his time, vol. ii. p. 520.  
 1540 *Cbili* (vide *America*) is partly conquered for Spain, vol. ii. p. 67.  
 1635 — a project for England's conquest of it, rejected by Cromwell, and why, vol. ii. p. 432-3.  
 1669 — is again projected by King Charles II. of England, vol. ii. p. 501.  
 1300 *Chimneys*, none in houses but in kitchens, in the thirteenth century, with other memoirs of the  
     inelegance of that century, vol. i. p. 261-2.  
 270 *China* was, probably, the first nation that knew the use of silk, vol. i. p. 32.  
 782 — is said by some to be resorted to, and partly christianised at this time, vol. i. p. 59.  
     — what arts they knew, before the Europeans came thither in the sixteenth century, v. i. p. 60.  
 1160 — its name of *Tzin*, by Benjamin the Jew of Navarre, at this time, seems to have produced  
     its modern name, vol. i. p. 159.  
 1213 — is the country also named *Cathay* by old writers and travellers, vol. i. p. 194.  
 1260 — and particularly by Marco Polo of Venice, vol. i. p. 223.  
 1346 — had fire artillery long before it was discovered by the Europeans, vol. i. p. 320.  
 1517 — is first visited by the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 33.  
 1582 — an English ineffectual attempt to sail to it, vol. ii. p. 155.  
 1635 — is conquered by the Eastern Tartars, vol. ii. p. 360.  
 1637 — a new English Company erected for trading thither, vol. ii. p. 372.  
 1662 — the Chinese drive the Dutch out of Formosa, vol. ii. p. 474.  
 1747 — permits no European factories in her dominions, except Macao, vol. iii. p. 258.  
     — number of ships there now from Europe, vol. iii. p. 262.  
 1749 — her raw silk imported to England is reduced to the same custom as on that from Italy,  
     vol. iii. p. 273.  
 1513 *Cbios* (vide *Sic*) Isle, in the Levant, the first English consul sent thither, vol. ii. p. 27.  
 1534 — has another English consul sent there, vol. ii. p. 60.  
 1550 — and another English consul there, vol. ii. p. 87.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1566 *Chios* is conquered from Genoa by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 912 *Chivalry*, its origin in Europe, vol. i. p. 89.
- 1660 *Chocolate* first mentioned in the English statute book, vol. ii. p. 449.
- 800 *Christianity* is greatly promoted by Charlemagne in Germany, which proved the means of advancing of commerce in Europe, vol. i. p. 62.
- 812 — is begun to be propagated in Sweden, vol. i. p. 74.
- 1054 — is propagated in Norway and Denmark, and its salutary effects for the advancement of trade, and of correspondence with the rest of Christendom, vol. i. p. 110.
- 1070. — is propagated in Greenland, Iceland, and the Orkney Isles, vol. i. p. 116.
- 1110 — is quite established in Sweden, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1258 — its era, in computations, does not commence till now in Spain, but later elsewhere, v. i. p. 222.
- 802 *Chronology* and History of Europe, why so little to be relied on till this time, vol. i. p. 67.
- 1751 — British, rectified, by establishing the new stile, vol. iii. p. 283, &c.
- 814 *Churches* were mostly built of wood in Charlemagne's time, vol. i. p. 75.
- 1150 *Chymistry*, or Distillery, first brought into the West of Europe, vol. i. p. 154.
- 1505 *Cinnamon* is engrossed by the Portuguese at Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 11.
- its antiquity in Europe inquired into, *ibid.*
- 1687 — its quantity imported in this year into Holland, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1067 *Cinque-Ports* of England are now first established; and the grounds of granting those towns their peculiar immunities, &c. vol. i. p. 116.
- 1224 — (*vide Sea Ports* of England).
- 1278 — their charter from King Edward I. vol. i. p. 237.
- 1297 — are summoned for their whole service and more, vol. i. p. 256.
- 1302 — their entire complement of ships due to the English crown when wanted, vol. i. p. 267.
- 1339 — were bound to guard the sea coasts, in lieu of paying taxes, vol. i. p. 312.
- 1357 — their Barons were, at this time, the legal governors of the herring fair at Yarmouth, vol. i. p. 340.
- 1394 — their entire maritime service is now again specified, vol. i. p. 389.
- daily pay of their officers and sailors, *ibid.*
- 1412 — their entire sea service to the crown, once more specified, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1420 — and again this year, vol. i. p. 432.
- 1668 — their new charter, but of small importance in modern times, vol. ii. p. 497.
- 813 *Cyphers*, digits, or figures arithmetical, ten, invented by the Arabian Moors, as they now are in use every-where, vol. i. p. 75.
- Circumnavigations*, (*vide Navigations* round the globe).
- 1477 *Cirencester*, streets of, are directed by law to be paved, vol. ii. p. 505.
- 1086 *Cities* and *Towns*, English, whence the distinction or different denominations arose, v. i. p. 118.
- 1086 — they were generally mean till after the Norman conquest, and how they gradually increased, vol. i. p. 121-2.
- were till then in a servile condition, and how they gradually acquired freedom; and the rise of their fee-farm rents or payments, *ibid.*
- their ancient immunities—Why neither their magnitude nor quality are determined in Doomsday-Book—The grounds for their charters, vol. i. p. 121, &c.
- 1090 — their rise as corporations, vol. i. p. 131-2.
- 1126 — French, are first incorporated by charter, and also in Scotland, vol. i. p. 146.
- English, their privileges, *ibid.*

A. D.

- 1199 *Cities and Towns*, their new immunities weakened the feudal system, having now annual magistrates elected by themselves; being first incorporated by King John, vol. i. p. 180, &c.
- 1220 — many German, &c. cities, are founded in this and the next century, on the south shores of the Baltic, vol. i. p. 184.
- 1205 — many English incorporated by King John, and the consequences, vol. i. p. 191.
- 1224 — port-towns, most properly situated for war with France, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1227 — how towns anciently subject to Lay-lords and Bishops, obtained freedom, vol. i. p. 202.
- 1266 — inquiry when they were first represented in Parliament, and a list of them, vol. i. p. 229.
- 1283 — observations concerning Parliament burghs, vol. i. p. 241-2.
- 1297 — of Flanders, their number, &c. vol. i. p. 255.
- 1300 — of Italy, the only elegant cities till after this time in all Europe, vol. i. p. 261-2.  
— of Scotland, are now represented in its Parliament, vol. i. p. 259.  
— of Holland, are but few and inconsiderable till about and after this time, *ibid.*
- 1314 — of France, more incorporated at this time, to their great benefit, vol. i. p. 283.
- 1315 — of Ireland, the principal ones, vol. i. p. 284.
- 1340 — of England, their exclusive franchises are now destructive to the freedom of commerce, vol. i. p. 314.
- 1346 — their quotas of soldiers, supplied for King Edward III's army, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1347 — quota of their ships at the siege of Calais, and a guess at their then commerce, v. i. p. 322.
- 1350 — their exclusive privileges are condemned by law, tho' that law was ill observed, v. i. p. 328.
- 1357 — those of Norfolk have many fishing ships, vol. i. p. 341.
- 1365 — their great increase since this time, vol. i. p. 351.
- 1377 — their loans to King Richard II. vol. i. p. 366.
- 1382 — their exclusive privileges again deemed obstructive of free commerce, vol. i. p. 374.  
— their loans to the crown, vol. i. p. 375.
- 1386 — and again, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1307 — their larger loans to the crown imply a gradual increase of wealth and people, v. i. p. 393.
- 1414 — are much fewer in the west of England than in our days, vol. i. p. 423.
- 1423 — their principal ones at this time in England, vol. i. p. 438.
- 1424 — in Scotland, their four best towns at this time, vol. i. p. 439.
- 1436 — in England, their decayed ones are relieved by Parliament, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1445 — and again, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1454 — in Prussia, their new ones, by oppression of the Teutonic Knights, revolt to Poland, v. i. p. 476.  
— in France, their laws and customs are not as yet registered, *ibid.*
- 1473 — in England, their decayed ones are again relieved by Parliament, vol. i. p. 500.
- 1477 — in several of them their streets are paved, vol. i. p. 505.
- 1482 — decayed ones are relieved by Parliament, vol. i. p. 510.
- 1490 — in Bretagne, its towns cautionary are pledged to K. Henry VII. of England, v. i. p. 530.
- 1521 — foreign ones, the three richest in Europe, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1535 — in England, their ruinous houses legally to be rebuilt, vol. ii. p. 61.
- 1541 — and again, vol. ii. p. 70.
- 1537 — are generally most industrious if in barren soils, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1542 — English fishing towns are legally relieved, vol. ii. p. 71.
- 1544 — another statute for relieving decayed towns, &c. vol. ii. p. 76.
- 1547 — no judgment of their magnitude can be formed from the number of their parishes, v. ii. p. 80.
- 1567 — those which were gainers by the persecution in the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 125-6.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1590 *Cities and Towns*, in Europe, its four principal ones at this time, according to Botero, vol. ii. p. 176-7.  
 — why they do not further increase, after arriving at a certain magnitude, *ibid.*  
 — Botero's excellent distinction between a large city and a fine city, *ibid.*  
 1606 — in England are much improved since this time, when Camden wrote, vol. ii. p. 229.  
 1624 — are once more relieved by Parliament, as decayed ones, vol. ii. p. 306.  
 1753 — many much increased, and from what causes, vol. iii. p. 298.  
 1760 — in Europe and in England, mortality bills of many of them, vol. iii. 319-20.  
 1761 — in England, catalogue of such as probably exceed the number of 20,000 inhabitants, vol. iii. p. 324-5.  
 1127 *Civil Law* is revived in Italy, France, Spain, and Germany, vol. i. p. 147.  
 1642 — *War* in England commences, and greatly retards commerce, vol. ii. p. 396.  
 1760 — *List* Revenue of his Britannic Majesty fixed, vol. iii. p. 322.  
 1757 *Clanships*, vol. iii. p. 258-9—(vide *Vassalage and Villenage*).  
 1200 *Clergy*, of the Netherlands, become sordid retail merchants and traders, vol. i. p. 184.  
 1295 — of England, their convocation settled as at present, vol. i. p. 252.  
 1347 — make forced loans to the crown of England, vol. i. p. 324.  
 1414 — of England, cruelly treat the Lollards or Wickliffites, vol. i. p. 422.  
 1415 — they, as well as the laity, were armed in and during King Henry the Fifth's absence beyond sea, vol. i. p. 425.  
 1664 — of England, in convocation, resign their ancient power of taxing themselves, vol. ii. p. 479.  
 931 *Clerk*, the origin of that appellation for all writers in public or private offices of business, vol. i. p. 92.  
 1390 — *of the Market* for the King of England's household, his ancient jurisdiction and brief history, vol. i. p. 384.  
 1636 — his great abuse of his power for regulating all weights and measures, vol. ii. p. 368.  
 1300 *Clocks and Clockmakers*, some were so early in Italy, but no where else as yet, vol. i. p. 261.  
 1368 — Dutch clockmakers first brought to England, vol. i. p. 354.  
 1410 — their antiquity enquired into, vol. i. p. 418.  
 1658 — pendulum ones invented, vol. ii. p. 445.  
 21 *Cloth*, Woollen, manufacture, very early in the world, instanced in Malta, vol. i. p. 29—(vide *Woollen*).  
 34 — fine woollen of Lusitania, vol. i. p. 29.  
 1230 — russet, its date, vol. i. p. 204.  
 1351 — English woollen, a subsidy on it, vol. i. p. 330.  
 1554 *Clothiers*, of England, their complaints against the weavers adjusted, vol. ii. p. 99-100.  
 1013 *Cloves*, known to the old Greeks and Romans, but not the parts where they grew, vol. i. p. 107.  
 1190 — first brought into the west, vol. i. p. 176.  
 1580 *Cgaches*, first brought into use in England, vol. ii. p. 151.  
 1605 — are in general use for noblemen and gentlemen, vol. ii. p. 227.  
 1234 *Coals*, at Newcastle, first mentioned, vol. i. p. 206.—(vide *Newcastle*).  
 1305 — probably now first used in any quantity at London, vol. i. p. 273.  
 1357 — are transported from Newcastle to London, the former having now a grant from the crown, of the Castle Moor, for digging of coals, vol. i. p. 340.  
 1379 — are, from Newcastle to London, first mentioned in Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 369.  
 1421 — much now exported from Newcastle, vol. i. p. 434.

A. D.

- 1536 *Coals* their price at London, vol. ii. p. 63.
- 1550 — how this word is to be understood in ancient accounts, vol. ii. p. 88.  
— they had not been in general-use at London above 150 years prior to this year, *ibid.*
- 1590 — extravagantly raised in price at this time, vol. ii. p. 175.
1615. — their state at this time at Newcastle, vol. iii. p. 266.
- 1627 — their state there this year, vol. ii. p. 326.  
— has six pence per chaldron laid on them by King Charles I. *ibid.*
- 1634 — exported, a duty of 4s. per chaldre laid on by K. Charles I.'s sole authority, vol. ii. p. 355.
- 1638 — are monopolized, vol. i. p. 377.  
— and their price at London, *ibid.*
- 1655 — the magnitude of the Newcastle coal trade, vol. ii. p. 431.
- 1676 — its great increase at this time, vol. ii. p. 536.
- 1711 — a law made against combinations in it, vol. iii. p. 40.
- 1489 *Cochineal*, its nature, qualities, &c. vol. i. p. 524.
- 1572 — where it alone grows in Mexico, vol. ii. p. 139.
- 1730 — is evinced to be a real lady-bird, like those of England, vol. iii. p. 162.
- 1608 *Cockayne*, Alderman, his unsuccessful project for dying and dressing of English white cloths before exportation, vol. ii. p. 232.—(vide 1667.)
- 1652 *Coffee* and *Coffee-houses* are first known at London, vol. ii. p. 419-20.  
— it was unknown to the ancients; its nature and history described, *ibid.*
- 1660 — is first mentioned in the English statute-book, vol. ii. p. 449.
- 1675 — coffee-houses are suppressed by King Charles II.'s proclamation, but re-instated in a few days after, vol. ii. p. 531.
- 1718 — is first cultivated at the Dutch colony of Surinam, vol. iii. p. 80.
- 1732 — is since raised by the English, Dutch, and French West India Islands, vol. iii. p. 183.
- 925 *Coinage*, towns in England for it in King Athelstan's reign, vol. i. p. 90.
- 974 — some of King Edgar's laws about it, vol. i. p. 98.
- 1354 — assaying it, its antiquity, &c. in England, vol. i. p. 339.
- 1613 — English, its standard of both gold and silver this year, vol. ii. p. 258.
- 1638 — nineteen years English coinage of money, its amount, vol. ii. p. 380.
- 1649 — private copper halfpence and farthings still in use, vol. ii. p. 410.  
— a gold and silver coinage of the English commonwealth, vol. ii. p. 411.
- 1657 — English, for nineteen years past, vol. ii. p. 441.
- 1659 — the same for an entire century, vol. ii. p. 447.
- 1666 — a good law for promoting it, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1670 — its new coinage, vol. ii. p. 514.
- 1672 — copper coins first effectually established in England, vol. ii. p. 526.  
— its guineas first coined, *ibid.*
- 1685 — of King James II. vol. ii. p. 572.
- 1696 — ill state of its silver coins, and its famous re-coinage; with the arguments for and against its re-coinage: but at length Mr. Locke's judicious reasoning prevails, vol. ii. p. 618, &c.  
— its quantity in the four last reigns, vol. ii. p. 620.
- 1710 — in fifty years past, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1716 — in one year, vol. iii. p. 70.
- Coins*, (vide *Money*).
- 979 — English, their names, weight, and value, vol. i. p. 98.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1066 *Coins*, English, their state at this time, vol. i. p. 115.
- 1101 — are first made round, vol. i. p. 140.
- 1107 — their state at this time, vol. i. p. 141.
- of Scotland, the earliest, vol. i. p. 142.
- of England and Scotland, how long they remained the very same, *ibid.*
- they begin to be sunk in value all over Europe, still retaining their old denominations, vol. i. p. 143.
- 1201 — concerning a Mark English, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1210 — Irish, the same now as in England, vol. i. p. 193.
- 1235 — neither Pounds nor Marks were ever real coins in England, vol. i. p. 209.
- 1328 — are still the same in England and Scotland, vol. i. p. 294.
- 1335 — of England, laws against its exportation, and against base coins, &c. vol. i. p. 302.
- 1338 — a pound sterling by tale, was still a pound by troy weight, vol. i. p. 309.
- 1339 — copper ones at this time in Scotland and Ireland, though none as yet in England, vol. i. p. 312.
- with remarks on their great convenience, *ibid.*
- 1344 — English, begin to be made somewhat lighter, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1351 — English Groats and Half-groats first coined, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1354 — Scottish, begin to be sunk in value, though still retaining the English denominations, vol. i. p. 338-9.
- 1379 — proportion between gold Franks and gold Nobles, vol. i. p. 37.
- 1393 — Scottish gold and silver ones prohibited to pass current in England, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1395 — English, their weight and value legally ascertained, vol. i. p. 391.
- 1397 — one pound sterling is now equal to six French livres, vol. i. p. 393.
- 1407 — English gold Nobles, their great reputation beyond sea, vol. i. p. 413.
- 1420 — ——— their weight and value ascertained, vol. i. p. 432.
- 1422 — ——— and again, of both gold and silver ones, vol. i. p. 438.
- 1423 — ——— a fresh law against their exportation, *ibid.*
- 1429 — ——— gold Nobles overvalued at this time, vol. i. p. 447.
- 1465 — their difference of the standard of England from that of Ireland begins, vol. i. p. 486.
- 1480 — English and French ones compared as to value, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1505 — ——— Shillings first coined, vol. ii. p. 42.
- 1512 — ——— remarks on an expired statute concerning its exportation, vol. ii. p. 25.
- 1523 — ——— into how many pieces coined, vol. ii. p. 42.
- 1542 — Scottish, how they came gradually to be altered, vol. ii. p. 71.
- 1560 — English, reformed by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 108.
- 1576 — ——— the diminishing of it made high treason, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1581 — the proportional value between English and Scots ones, and between English and French, vol. ii. p. 151.
- 1600 — total of gold and silver coined in England, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1601 — Irish, made baser than those of England, vol. ii. p. 204.
- 1604 — English, new gold and silver ones coined, vol. ii. p. 224.
- ——— some of the new silver ones now too small for business, *ibid.*
- 1605 — England's gold and silver coinage in this and the following years, vol. ii. p. 225.
- 1609 — those smaller ones not any more coined, since copper ones were used, vol. ii. p. 238.
- 1613 — standard of England's gold and silver coins, vol. ii. p. 258.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1619 *Coins* English, King James's proclamation against their exportation, vol. ii. p. 277.  
 ——— England's entire coinage for twenty years past, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1625 ——— of France, certain silver ones pass in England, and its inconvenience rectified, vol. ii. p. 317.  
 ——— copper ones of England are first named in the *Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 314.
- 1626 ——— English, intended to have its standard altered, by King Charles I. but is prevented by the prudent remonstrance of Sir Robert Cotton, vol. ii. p. 320-22.  
 ——— and England's Kings, their great loss in revenue, by former diminutions of its value, *ibid.*
- 1627 ——— King Charles I. his new coins, vol. ii. p. 323.  
 ——— English goldsmiths, their trade at this time, vol. ii. p. 324.
- 1636 ——— copper and brass ones, a patent for coining them, vol. ii. p. 368.  
 ——— and silver ones very scarce, vol. ii. p. 369.
- 1637 ——— a mint for coining of silver in Wales, vol. ii. p. 374.
- 1649 ——— the English Commonwealth's new ones, vol. ii. p. 410-11.
- 1657 ——— of England, in nineteen years, vol. ii. p. 441.
- 1659 ——— and for one entire century past, vol. ii. p. 447.
- 1660 ——— their re-coinage this year by King Charles II. vol. ii. p. 460.
- 1661 ——— remarks on all the English laws against their exportation, vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1663 ——— foreign coin and bullion first legally licensed to be exported, vol. ii. p. 476.
- 1666 ——— a good law for the encouragement of coinage in England, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1675 ——— English, total coined in seventy-six years past, vol. ii. p. 158.
- 1676 ——— their increase in England, vol. ii. p. 160.
- 1696 ——— English, their bad state, vol. ii. p. 618.  
 ——— ——— total amount of both gold and silver, in this year, vol. ii. p. 622.
- 1716 ——— of England for one year, vol. iii. p. 70.
- 1717 ——— Guineas reduced from 1*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* to 1*l.* 1*s.* vol. iii. p. 74.
- 1723 ——— gold and silver coined in England for 23 years past, vol. iii. p. 137.
- 1734 ——— in seven preceding years, vol. iii. p. 206.
- 1761 ——— coinage duties further continued, vol. iii. p. 524.
- 1478 *Colberg*, in Pomerania, is disfranchised by the Hans confederacy, vol. i. p. 506.
- 1564 *Colbert*, Prime Minister of France, commences his grand commercial plans and manufactures, vol. ii. p. 480.  
 ——— he first introduced the running of English wool, and the culture of raw silk in France, *ibid.*  
 ——— he creates Companies to the East and West Indies, and improves France's declining American colonies, vol. ii. p. 481.  
 ——— he re-settles the isles of Cayenne and Madagascar, *ibid.*
- 1683 ——— he dies, vol. ii. p. 502.
- 1189 *Colchester*, has a *gilda mercatoria* at this time, vol. i. p. 172.
- 1382 ——— for building a wall round the town is excused sending Members to Parliament, vol. i. p. 376.
- 1483 ——— its new charter, vol. i. p. 513.
- 1660 ——— its Dutch Bay Society encouraged by law, vol. ii. p. 460.
- 950 *Cologne* is made an Imperial city, vol. i. p. 94.
- 1201 ——— joins the Hans confederacy, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1203 ——— the antiquity of its commerce with England, vol. i. p. 189.
- 1236 ——— its merchants privileges at the Steelyard in London, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1338 ——— its privileges in England renewed, vol. ii. p. 310.
- 1408 ——— its commercial truces with England, vol. i. p. 415.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1470 *Cologne* alone has the Steel-yard privileges at this time, vol. i. p. 496.
- 1476 — is re-infranchised by the Hans-League, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1688 — its great declension, owing to the persecution of its Protestant inhabitants, v. ii. p. 582.
- 1492 *Colonies* and colonizing of the Ancients compared with those of America, &c. vol. i. p. 538-9.
- 1567 — the first reports of the excellency of such are almost always exaggerated, vol. ii. p. 127.
- 1583 — Captain Carlisle's judicious proposals for England's planting in N. America, v. ii. p. 156.
- Sir Humphrey Gilbert's unfortunate attempt for that end, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1584 — Sir Walter Raleigh's first abortive colony in Virginia, *ibid.*
- 1606 — first permanent plantation in Virginia, & L. Bacon's fine instructions for it, v. ii. p. 228-9
- new ones, Lord Bacon's excellent instructions for them, vol. ii. p. 229.
- 1731 — a summary view of the sharp dispute between the British sugar isles and the continental colonies, vol. iii. p. 177.
- 1760 — a comparison between the importance of the British American continental colonies and the West India sugar isles stated, vol. iii. p. 314.
- 1489 *Columbus, Bartholomew*, brings the first geographical maps seen in England, vol. i. p. 526.
- 1492 *Columbus, Christopher*, his grounds for making new discoveries westward, vol. i. p. 538.
- his first landing in America was on Cat Isle, one of the Bahamas, vol. i. p. 539.
- whilst his brother Bartholomew was soliciting King Henry VII. of England, *ibid.*
- 1493 — his second voyage to America, vol. i. p. 541.
- 1496 — was at Venezuela, though without knowing that it was on the continent, which he saw not, as such, till the year 1497, vol. i. p. 550.
- 1502 — he makes further discoveries in America, vol. ii. p. 6.
- 1506 — he dies, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 810 *Commerce*, in general, its state at this time, vol. i. p. 72.
- 925 — King Athelstan's encouragement of it, for the Mediterranean trade, vol. i. p. 90.
- 1251 — a question stated, whether, in its nature, it tends to lessen valour, vol. i. p. 217.
- 1307 — national balance of it not as yet understood, vol. i. p. 274.
- 1317 — a most reasonable article by foreign nations in commercial treaties, at this time, with England, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1322 — it is influenced by the Papal power, vol. i. p. 288.
- 1360 — it constitutes proportion or difference between the strength of nations, vol. i. p. 313.
- 1401 — its general state at the commencement of the 15th century, vol. i. p. 401-2.
- 1512 — its true condition not always described by English laws, vol. ii. p. 24.
- 1548 — rates or prices of its workmanship and manufactures much enhanced, vol. ii. p. 82.
- its good effects on cities, even after it has deserted them, instanced in Genoa and Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 83-4.
- 1581 — a brief account of a judicious tract written on it in this year, vol. ii. p. 153.
- 1622 — disputes about it between Misselden and Malynes, vol. ii. p. 297.
- 1628 — foreign, its three different sorts of profit and loss described, vol. ii. p. 330.
- 1641 — its loss through negligence and high duties, instanced in Antwerp, Lyons, and Marseilles, vol. ii. p. 392.
- 1673 — its vast importance to England, in Lord Arlington's opinion, and others, v. ii. p. 527-8
- 1677 — treaties of, their high importance, vol. ii. p. 538-9.
- 1713 — its treaty at Utrecht, history of, vol. iii. p. 50-1-2, &c.
- 1715 — a general one between Britain and Spain, vol. iii. p. 68.
- 1727 — is much obstructed by England's national debts, vol. iii. p. 146.

A. D.

*Commercial Intercourse* (vide *Treaties Commercial*.)

- 1066 *Commons*, House of, occasion of its rise in England, vol. i. p. 111-12-13.
- 1266 ——— when cities and towns were first represented there, vol. i. p. 229.
- 1603 ——— its abject stile to King James I. vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1090 *Communities* and Fellowships, or Corporations mercantile, their rise in Europe, vol. i. p. 131.
- 1180 ——— are further increased, to the gradual weakening of the feudal system, vol. i. p. 167.
- 1504 ——— are in England limited in their powers, vol. ii. p. 10.
- Companies*, commercial erected in England, viz.
- 1555 ——— Russia, exclusive charter of, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1566 ——— is established also by a statute, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1565 ——— Mines royal, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1468 ——— Mineral and Battery-works, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1569 ——— Queen Elizabeth's chief inducement for encouraging trading companies, v. ii. p. 131.
- 1579 ——— English Eastland Company, its rise and brief history, vol. ii. p. 148.
- 1600 ——— East India Company erected, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1618 ——— first African Company, vol. ii. p. 276.
- 1662 ——— four new mercantile companies attempted to be established by the Londoners, but rejected by the House of Commons, vol. ii. p. 471.
- 1654 ——— exclusive ones, De Witt's reflections on them, as pernicious, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1665 ——— an English Canary one, but is abolished two years after, vol. ii. p. 485.
- 1681 ——— joint-stock companies more extensive than regulated ones, vol. ii. p. 554.
- 1693 ——— are legally taxed in England, vol. ii. p. 598.
- regulated ones, their definition, and number in England, *ibid.*
- 1701 ——— in France, why at first useful, though since hurtful, vol. iii. p. 6.
- Compass* (vide *Mariner's Compass*.)
- 1670 *Complaints*, vulgar, accounted for by Sir Josiah Child, vol. ii. p. 506.
- 1237 *Conduits*, in London, their antiquity, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1285 ——— more of them there, vol. i. p. 244.
- 1443 ——— more still in London, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1486 ——— in Exeter, vol. i. p. 519.
- 1594 ——— an engine erected for them, vol. ii. p. 185.
- 1482 *Congo* is settled on by Portugal, and its commerce, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1662 *Connecticut* is a charter colony, in New England, vol. ii. p. 474.
- 1503 *Conservator*, Scottish, the same as Consul, English, in foreign parts, vol. ii. p. 8.
- 312 *Constantine*, Emperor, openly professes Christianity, vol. i. p. 32.
- 330 *Constantinople* is rebuilt, and so named by the Emperor Constantine, vol. i. p. 33.
- 413 ——— its happy situation; and is walled twenty miles round, vol. i. p. 34.
- 507 ——— its long wall built, and is miserably harrassed, vol. i. p. 42.
- 1190 ——— it has as yet a great commerce, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1204 ——— is taken by the Latin Crusaders, vol. i. p. 189.
- 1261 ——— is recovered by the Greeks, vol. i. p. 224.
- 1304 ——— its suburb of Pera built by Genoa, vol. i. p. 272.
- 1350 ——— is surrounded by the Turkish conquests, vol. i. p. 329.
- 1453 ——— is finally conquered by the Turks, vol. i. p. 475.
- 1572 ——— the European Consuls at this time there, vol. ii. p. 138.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1485 *Consul*, English, the first one by that name in Italy, vol. i. p. 518.
- 1522 — at Candia, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1530 — and again, vol. ii. p. 53.
- 1633 — at Portugal, vol. i. p. 354.
- 1720 *Contrabands* for stocks, vol. iii. p. 122.
- 1295 *Contraband* merchandize, the same as in modern times, in treaties between nations, v. i. p. 251.
- 713 *Convents* in deserts prove afterwards beneficial to many countries, vol. i. p. 52.  
— were long the sole repositories of history, *ibid.*
- 730 — they increased much in this century, vol. i. p. 55.
- 1066 — their state in England at the Norman conquest, and are then brought under feudal tenures, vol. i. p. 113.
- 1216 — their vast increase since the Norman conquest, but afterwards restrained, vol. i. p. 192.
- 1536 — in England, the lesser ones are suppressed; their value, and the number of monks and nuns, vol. ii. p. 63.
- 1539 — the greater ones now suppressed; with the value of them all, and the number of convents, persons, &c. vol. ii. p. 65.
- 1295 *Convocation* of the English Clergy, their first subsidy, vol. i. p. 252.
- 1080 *Copenhagen* is not yet built, vol. i. p. 120.
- 1169 — is founded, vol. i. p. 163.  
— the occasion of its being founded, *ibid.*
- 1242 — is destroyed by Lubeck, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1319 — is made a city, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1361 — is destroyed by the Hanseatic fleet, vol. i. p. 345.
- 1369 — and again, vol. i. p. 354.
- 1443 — is made the capital of Denmark, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1515 — is made the staple of Danish merchandize, to the great detriment of the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 30-1.
- 1760 — its magnitude compared with Stockholm, vol. iii. p. 320.  
— its mortality this year, *ibid.*
- 1510 *Copernicus*, a famous astronomer and cosmographer, flourished at this time, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1339 *Copper* coins in Ireland and Scotland, vol. i. p. 312.
- 1649 — private copper coins still connived at, vol. ii. p. 410.
- 1009 — first coined in England, in lieu of private tokens, vol. ii. p. 238.
- 1625 — are first named in the *Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 314.
- 1635 — private, are suppressed by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 365.
- 1636 — his patent for the sole coining of them, vol. ii. p. 368.
- 1672 — halfpence and farthings are now authoritatively coined in England, vol. ii. p. 526.
- 1396 *Copper Mines*, first mentioned to be digged in Sweden, vol. i. p. 391.
- 1689 — revived in England, vol. ii. p. 586.
- 1712 — is brought to great perfection in England, vol. iii. p. 50.
- 1722 — are found in New York province, and made an enumerated commodity, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1086 *Corfe-Castle*, in Dorset-shire, as yet no burgh, vol. i. p. 129.
- 1735 *Cork*, in Ireland, its vast exportation of provisions in this year, vol. iii. p. 211.
- 1257 *Corn* is, for one single necessary, the best adapted for determining the rate or expence of living in old times, vol. i. p. 221.



A. D.

- 1325 *Corn* more cultivated anciently, and vines less than at present, in France, Spain, and Portugal, vol. i. p. 291.
- 1425 — laws about its exportation considered, and when it may be prudently restrained from being exported, vol. i. p. 441.
- 1554 — when it may lawfully be exported, vol. ii. p. 96.
- 1571 — expresses law for its exportation, vol. ii. p. 135.
- 1623 — magazines of it proposed by King James of England, vol. ii. p. 303.
- 1624 — when it may lawfully be exported, vol. ii. p. 307.
- 1629 — is free for English ships to import from Eastland, vol. ii. p. 339.
- when it may be legally exported, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1663 — and again, vol. ii. p. 475.
- 1670 — when exported, its duties, vol. ii. p. 518.
- 1686 — the first bounty legally enacted on its exportation from England, vol. ii. p. 583.
- 1733 — its vast exportation this year, with its great advantages to England, vol. iii. p. 201.
- 1736 — and again this year also, vol. iii. p. 215.
- 1757 — its great and calamitous dearth in England, for remedy whereof sundry laws are enacted *seq.* acted, vol. iii. p. 302-3-4-7.
- 1180 *Corporations*, or Guilds, in cities and towns, one of the principal grounds for erecting them by the Princes of Europe, vol. i. p. 167.—(Vide *Cities and Towns.*)
- 1273 *Coronation Feasts*, English, vol. i. p. 235.
- Corfica* (vide *Sardinia and Corsica.*)
- 1500 *Cortecalis*, land of, discovered, vol. i. p. 555.
- 1354 *Cotton*, Sir Robert, his judicious remarks on former subsidies to English Kings, vol. i. p. 337.
- 1609 — he proposes, and obtains a new dignity of baronets to be established, vol. ii. p. 233-4.
- 1627 — he wisely prevents King Charles I. from altering the standard of his coin, v. ii. p. 322-3.
- 1753 — the history of his famous library, vol. iii. p. 293.
- 325 *Council of Nice*, its decrees, vol. i. p. 32.
- 887 *Counties* or shires of England, their number now, and downwards, vol. i. p. 84.
- 1561 *Courland*, Dutchy of, erected on the suppression of the Teutonic Knights of Livonia, v. i. p. 116.
- 1637 — its Duke has some share of naval power, which, however, dies with him, v. ii. p. 377.
- 1664 — he holds Tobago of the crown of England, yielding up his forts in Guinea to the King of England, vol. ii. p. 47-89.
- 1637 *Courten*, Sir William, and Sir Paul Pindar, &c. have a separate grant of an India Company from King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 372.
- 1652 — his heirs claim on the East India Company, vol. ii. p. 421.
- 1266 *Coventry*, an eminent place in old times, vol. i. p. 230.
- 1436 — considerable now for the woollen and cap manufactures, vol. ii. p. 457.
- 1581 — its peculiar ancient manufacture, vol. i. p. 152.
- 700 *Cracow*, in Poland, founded, vol. i. p. 50.
- 1086 *Cricklade*, in Wiltshire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 128.
- 1261 *Crim Tartary*, partly colonized by Genoa, vol. i. p. 224.
- Crusade* (vide *Holy Land, or Holy War.*)
- 1654 *Cromwell*, Oliver, by uniting with France against Spain, weakens the equilibrium of Europe, vol. ii. p. 429.
- his war against Spain hurts the English commerce, *ibid.*
- he dissolves the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 431.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1655 *Cromwell*, his unsuccessful attempt on Hispaniola, but succeeds in taking Jamaica, v. ii. p. 432.
- he appoints a board of trade and navigation, with the *Hollanders* remark, v. i. p. 433.
- 1656 —— he rejects a proposal for the conquest of Chili, and why, *ibid*.
- his prudent directions for the relief of the poor in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 433-4.
- his commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 434.
- he re-admits the Jews into England, after being expelled 365 years, vol. ii. p. 436.
- 1657 —— he re-establishes the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 444.
- his secret treaty with France for the support of himself in power, *ibid*,
- 1658 —— he has Dunkirk delivered up to him by France, vol. ii. p. 445.
- 1751 *Crown-Point* and *Ticonderoga* fortified by France, tho' on the English possessions, v. iii. p. 398.
- 1759 —— is retaken by the British forces, vol. iii. p. 413.
- 1511 *Cuba*, isle of, planted and described, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1731 —— its importance to Spain explained, vol. iii. p. 169.
- 1762 —— is conquered by Great Britain, with the city and port of *Havannah*, vol. iii. p. 329-30.
- 1586 *Cumberland*, Earl of, his unsuccessful expedition to the south seas of America, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1589 —— his successful naval expedition against Spain, vol. ii. p. 172.
- 1593 —— his commission from Queen Elizabeth for annoying of Spain, vol. ii. p. 183.
- 944 *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland* given up to Scotland, vol. i. p. 93.
- 1100 —— has *Flemings* settled in it, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1634 *Curaçoa*, and other small West India Isles, first planted by Holland, vol. ii. p. 357.
- 1731 —— a digressive view of it, *Aruba* and *Bonaire*, vol. iii. p. 169.
- 1533 *Currants* are first planted in England, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1582 —— are first brought to England, from *Zante*, as merchandize, vol. ii. p. 154.
- 979 *Customs* of England, and tolls, at London, *Billingsgate* being then its only wharf, vol. i. p. 98.
- 1502 —— great, what so denominated, and the original grounds for paying them on imported goods, vol. i. p. 268-9.
- 1331 —— of London, for one year, vol. i. p. 299.
- 1354 —— of wool, exported in one year, vol. i. p. 335.
- 1590 —— raised from 14,000*l.* yearly, to 50,000*l.* vol. ii. p. 175.
- 1602 —— the general grounds for imposing them, as by Queen Elizabeth's instructions to her ambassador going to Denmark, vol. ii. p. 207.
- 1613 —— of England, their amount this year, and of London near thrice the amount of the rest, vol. ii. p. 259-60.
- 1626 —— are collected by King Charles I. by his sole prerogative, vol. ii. p. 319.
- 1641 —— of England, their amount, vol. ii. p. 391.
- 1688 —— their vast increase from 1666 to this year, vol. ii. p. 579.
- 1709 —— their gross and net amount in this year, vol. iii. p. 34.
- 1711 —— of London, in this year, compared with those of the out-ports, vol. iii. p. 41.
- 1715 —— their net amount for fifteen years past, vol. iii. p. 65.
- 1723 —— for twenty-three years past, vol. iii. p. 137.
- 1730 —— the vast sum for them paid by the East India Company, and in or for tea alone, v. iii. p. 166.
- 1745 —— the duty on tea altered, vol. iii. p. 247.
- 1234 *Cyder*, some think it was anciently called wine in England, vol. i. p. 207.
- 1402 *Cyprus*, first possessed by Venice, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1473 —— and now entirely her property, vol. i. p. 500.
- 1570 *Cyprus* is taken from Venice by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 132.

D.

*Daily and Yearly Pay, (vide Rates of Living)*

- 1294 ——— of monks aliens, vol. i. p. 250.  
 1305 ——— of a bishop, a prisoner, vol. i. p. 273.  
 1350 ——— of mechanics and workmen, vol. i. p. 330.  
 1351 ——— of the same, vol. i. p. 331.  
 1360 ——— of English soldiers, vol. i. p. 344.  
 1381 ——— of soldiers, sailors and workmen, vol. i. p. 372.  
 1415 ——— of the like, vol. i. p. 425.  
 1474 ——— of English soldiers in France, vol. i. p. 502.\*  
 1492 ——— of King Henry VIIIth's army going to invade France, vol. i. p. 536.  
 1514 ——— of shipwrights, vol. ii. p. 29.  
 1559 ——— of the Queen's bowstring-maker, vol. ii. p. 107.  
 1611 ——— of military officers, vol. ii. p. 245.  
 1012 *Dane-Gelt*, its rise, nature, continuance, &c. vol. i. p. 106.  
 1050 ——— is remitted for a time, vol. i. p. 110.  
 517 *Danes*, or Normans and Norwegians, first known in the parts of Europe without the Baltic Sea, vol. i. p. 42.  
 773 ——— their plausible pretext for ravaging the French dominions, vol. i. p. 59.  
 789 ——— they first invade England, vol. i. p. 61.  
 795 ——— they first invade the coasts of Ireland and Scotland, vol. i. p. 62.  
 801 ——— their regular chronology now commences, vol. i. p. 66.  
 802 ——— they fortify their frontier next to Germany, and why, vol. i. p. 67.  
 807 ——— they ravage Ireland, vol. i. p. 68.  
 808 ——— their ravages in Britain, France, &c. vol. i. p. 70-1.  
 ——— their naval vessels described, *ibid.*  
 ——— they fence in the Zealand Isles from the sea, for a magazine for their piratical prey, *ibid.*  
 ——— a critical enquiry, how such vast numbers of men could then come from Denmark and Norway, now so thinly inhabited, *ibid.*  
 826 ——— are still Pagans, vol. i. p. 77.  
 832 ——— their invasions of England, *ibid.*  
 836 ——— they possess much of Ireland; and in this and the two next centuries build several towns there, *ibid.*  
 840 ——— they ravage Kent, &c. in England; and Dr. Howel's judicious remark thereon, v. i. p. 78.  
 851 ——— their further ravages in England, vol. i. p. 79.  
 869 ——— they ravage Scotland, vol. i. p. 80.  
 ——— they conquer the kingdom of Northumberland, *ibid.*  
 872 ——— they again ravage England, *ibid.*  
 ——— their history uncertain till about this time, vol. i. p. 87.  
 876 ——— their fleet is defeated by King Alfred of England, *ibid.*  
 879 ——— they ravage Flanders, France, and Italy, vol. i. p. 82.  
 885 ——— their fleet is, by a stratagem, absolutely destroyed by King Alfred of England, vol. i. p. 83.  
 890 ——— an almost incredible slaughter of them, by Prince Baldwin, surnamed the Bald, vol. i. p. 85.  
 891 ——— and again, by the Emperor Arnulph, *ibid.*  
 895 ——— their first attempt on France, under their leader Rollo, vol. i. p. 86.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 905 *Danes*, Rollo, with his Normans or Danes, forces a settlement in Neustria, since named Normandy, vol. i. p. 88.
- 912 — Rollo is created Duke of Normandy, *ibid.*
- 948 — they are forced to embrace Christianity by the Emperor Otho the Great, vol. i. p. 93.
- 966 — they become entirely christianized, vol. i. p. 97.
- 980 — their further ravages both in England and Scotland, vol. i. p. 99.
- 982 — they in vain besiege London, *ibid.*
- 984 — and again this year, vol. i. p. 100.
- 998 — and again, vol. i. p. 101.
- 1003 — their ravages in England, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1007 — they make England tributary to them, *ibid.*
- 1010 — again commit many ravages in England, and burn Oxford and Cambridge, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1012 — they levy much money on England, *ibid.*
- 1017 — they, under their great King Canute, conquer England, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1019 — they raise a great sum on England, and particularly on London, *ibid.*  
— many Danes and Swedes christianized, *ibid.*
- 1044 — they are routed in Scotland, vol. i. p. 109.
- 1080 — they have hitherto Roschild, in the Isle of Zealand, for their capital city, vol. i. p. 120-1.
- 1110 — they, with Norway, give some assistance with their shipping to the crusade or holy war, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1196 — their great power at this time by sea and land, vol. i. p. 180.
- 1204 — they are enriched by the herring fishery on the coast of Schonen, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1219 — their short-lived conquest in Livonia, vol. i. p. 200.
- 1242 — and in Germany, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1274 — have now some commerce with England, vol. i. p. 272.
- 1316 *Denmark* has trade with the towns of Guelderland, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1346 — sells Esthonia to the Teutonic Knights of Prussia, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1348 — her maritime wars with the Vandalic Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 324, concerning her toll in passing the famous streight called the Sound, now first mentioned in history.  
— absolutely loses or forgets the situation of her former colony in Greenland, so as never to be able to find it afterward, vol. i. p. 326.
- 1346 — had guns this year, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1360 — sacks the famous mercantile town and port of Wisbuy, which draws on Denmark a fresh war with the Hans-towns, who now take and destroy Copenhagen: yet in the end the Lubeck squadron is beaten, vol. i. p. 344.
- 1368 — grants commercial privileges to Amsterdam, vol. i. p. 353-4.  
— the original grounds of paying to Denmark the toll in the Sound, *ibid.*
- 1369 — is vanquished by the Hans-towns, *ibid.*
- 1370 — pawns the fine province of Schonen to the Hans-towns, after her unsuccessful war with them, vol. i. p. 360.—or rather confirms what she had done in 1346.
- 1393 — Queen Margaret of Denmark borrows ships from England for her defence; and reflections thereon, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1395 — Sweden, and Norway, their condition about this time, vol. i. p. 390-1.
- 1398 — obtains the Isle of Gothland from the Teutonic Order, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1426 — confirms to Scotland the Western and Orkney Isles, vol. i. p. 442-3.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1429 *Denmark* restrains all English shipping from resorting to or trading any where in Norway, but to Bergen, vol. i. p. 447.
- 1431 — her commercial disputes with England, on account of the north sea fishery, v. i. p. 453-4.
- 1439 — supplies England at this time with corn, vol. i. p. 459.
- 1443 — tries to form a powerful confederacy against the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 465.
- grants commercial privileges to those of Holland and Zealand, in hatred to the Hans-towns, *ibid.*
- makes Copenhagen now her capital city, *ibid.*
- 1446 — borrows a large sum of the city of Lubeck, vol. i. p. 468.
- 1448 — England's forcing a fishing trade to Iceland occasions a rupture with her, vol. i. p. 470.
- 1450 — her new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 473.
- 1458 — brings Hamburg under her subjection for three years, vol. i. p. 479.
- 1465 — another commercial treaty with England, with remarks on an exclusive commerce, v. i. p. 486.
- 1469 — has disputes with England concerning fishing at Iceland, vol. i. p. 493.
- 1473 — another treaty of commerce with England; vol. i. p. 500.
- 1480 — and another with England, with the wonted clause of forbidding English ships to resort to Iceland, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1489 — another commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 526.
- 1490 — another ample commercial intercourse with England, vol. i. p. 527.
- her toll in the Sound, the original grounds for it, *ibid.*
- 1502 — their King John's unsuccessful dispute with the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 7.
- 1511 — is at war with the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1515 — is improved in gardening and commerce by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 29.
- erects a mart, or staple, at Copenhagen, to the great loss of the Vandalic Hans-towns, who had made an ill use of their monopolizing power, vol. ii. p. 29-30.
- 1553 — greatly increases her toll in the Sound, vol. ii. p. 94.
- 1560 — her commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 111.
- 1564 — her naval strength, remarks on it, vol. ii. p. 121.
- 1588 — England's complaints against extravagant tolls at passing the Sound, and concerning the Iceland fishery, vol. ii. p. 169.
- 1591 — mutual commercial disputes between her and England, vol. ii. p. 179.
- 1595 — further mercantile controversies with England, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1597 — and the like again, vol. ii. p. 193.
- 1600 — her disputes with England, concerning fishing at Iceland, &c. vol. ii. p. 195.
- 1602 — her King's answer to Queen Elizabeth's demands concerning the unreasonable tolls in the Sound exacted on the English ships, vol. ii. p. 207-8.
- 1605 — attempts a north-west passage to China, &c. vol. ii. p. 226.
- 1612 — her peremptory claim to the sovereignty in the Baltic; and her additional tolls in the Sound considered, vol. ii. p. 248-9.
- her first resort to the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 254.
- settles about this time at Tranquebar, on the Coromandel coast, *ibid.*
- 1613 — her commercial treaty with Sweden, vol. ii. p. 258.
- 1619 — in vain attempts the re-colonizing of Old Greenland, vol. ii. p. 281.
- 1620 — her fruitless attempt to settle on the cinnamon isle of Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 286.
- 1621 — her commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1639 — another remarkable commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 381.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1641 *Denmark* too rigorously exacts her toll in the Sound, which alarms the Hans-towns, vol. ii. 391.
- 1645 — her commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 403.
- 1649 — early possessed the isle of St. Thomas in the West Indies, vol. ii. p. 410.
- 1653 — her fruitless attempts for a north-east passage to China, vol. ii. p. 423.
- 1654 — her commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 429.
- 1659 — is compelled by a Dutch fleet to make peace with Sweden, whereby she yields up to that crown the fine province of Schonen, after possessing it 300 years, vol. ii. p. 446.
- by her unreasonable increase of the toll in the Sound, she obliges England, Holland, and France to unite, for fixing and mutually guaranteeing those tolls, never after to be raised higher on those three nations, *ibid.*
- some account of her former arbitrary exactions for toll in the Sound, *ibid.*
- 1661 — her treaty of commerce and alliance with England, vol. ii. p. 466.
- 1720 — she obliges Sweden to pay toll in the Sound, vol. iii. p. 126.
- 1721 — her fresh attempt for re-planting in Groneland, vol. iii. p. 128.
- 1728 — a view of her East India Company's circumstances and commerce, vol. iii. p. 151.
- 1729 — her East India Company's new charter, vol. iii. p. 153.
- 1731 — her isle of St. Thomas in the West Indies, described, vol. iii. p. 168.
- she has a fresh dispute concerning the Sound toll adjusted, vol. iii. p. 175.
- 1733 — she erects an Insurance Company for ships and merchandize, vol. iii. p. 199.
- 1736 — her mission and commerce to Old Greenland, vol. iii. p. 212.
- 1747 — a view of her forts and factories in East India, vol. iii. p. 258.
- 1751 — she now re-plants Old Greenland or Groneland, vol. iii. p. 281.
- 1752 — her conduct since this time in relation to the toll of the Sound, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1759 — the number of people in her territories, by a census, vol. iii. p. 309.
- 1762 — her Loan-bank at Copenhagen, a brief account of it, vol. iii. p. 338.
- 1169 *Dantzick*, is founded, and some account of it, vol. i. p. 163.
- 1607 — Thuanus's account of its commerce and wealth, vol. ii. p. 230.
- 1628 — its considerable naval force and riches, vanquishes a Swedish fleet, vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1759 — number of ships arriving there during this year, vol. iii. p. 312.
- 1532 *Dartmouth*, haven of, directed to be repaired, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1585 *Davis*, Captain *John*, his first fruitless voyage to the Streight called by his name, for the discovery of a north-west passage to China, &c. vol. i. p. 158.
- 1586 — his second attempt for that end, vol. ii. p. 163.
- 1587 — his third voyage thither for that end, likewise fruitless, vol. ii. p. 167.
- 1349 *Dauphiné*, *Roussillon*, &c. annexed to the kingdom of France, vol. i. p. 327.]
- 1090 *Dean-of-Guild*, in Scottish burghs, its import, vol. i. p. 132.
- 1757 *Dearth*, of corn, in England, laws made for removing it, vol. iii. p. 302-3.
- Debts*, National, (vide *National Debts*).
- 1569 *Decimal Arithmetic*, is invented by Simon Stevin, of Bruges, vol. ii. p. 409.
- 1548 *Dedication* of one single Paragraph of this Work to the patriot Ministry of his present Britannic Majesty, vol. ii. p. 84.
- 1072 *Delft*, city of, in Holland, is founded, vol. i. p. 118.
- 1536 — its magnitude when destroyed by fire, vol. ii. p. 63.
- 1524 *Delicacies*, &c. some first brought into England from foreign parts, as turkies, carp-fish, hops, apicots, melons, gooseberries, &c. vol. ii. p. 45.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D

- 1309 *Depredations*, mutual, between the Easterlings, Flemings, and English, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1313 ——— with Flanders, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1317 ——— between England, Bretagne, and France, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1402 ——— of the English complained of by Flanders, vol. i. p. 229.
- 1403 ——— of the English on the Hanſatic ſhips, with remarks, vol. i. p. 404.
- 1512 *Deptford*, near London, has a moſt uſeful corporation eſtabliſhed there, called, The Trinity-Houſe of Deptford-Strond, for the benefit of the navy, pilotage, &c. vol. ii. p. 26.
- 1513 ——— it was in the following year firſt made a magazine and ſtorehouſe for the Engliſh navy-royal, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1627 *Deſcenda*, a French Caribbee iſle, ſome account of it, vol. ii. p. 329.
- 1731 ——— ſome further account of it, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1294 *Devonſhire*, is now ſaid to have had ſilver mines, vol. i. p. 251.
- 1654 *De Witt*, John, Grand Penſionary of Holland, his reflections on the inexpediency of excluſive commercial companies, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1657 ——— his politic remark concerning the Barbary pirates, vol. ii. p. 443.
- 1669 ——— his computation of the number of people in Holland, and of the increaſe of Amſterdam, Leyden, Dort, &c. vol. ii. p. 500-1.
- his fine deſcription of England's ſuperiority on the ocean, and its conſequences for the benefit of her commerce, vol. ii. p. 498.
- 1638 *Diamonds*, a very rich one purchaſed by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 380.
- 1732 ——— are made duty free on importation into England, now become the great mart for theſe precious ſtones, vol. iii. p. 195.
- 1735 ——— from Braſil, regulated by Portugal, vol. iii. p. 209.
- 1555 *Duſſep*, in Normandy, anciently an eminent port for naval armaments, vol. ii. p. 99.
- 1615 *Dug*, Sir Dudley, judiciously vindicates the Engliſh Eaſt India Company's commerce, vol. ii. p. 264.
- Discoveries*, (vide *Projects*, *East-India*, *America*, &c.)
- 1291 ——— a voyage attempted far weſt from the Mediterranean Sea, by certain Genoefe, vol. i. 247.
- 1360 ——— no certain ſea voyages attempted for diſcovery ſince King Alfred's time and King Athelſtane's of England, except the doubtful one of De Lynna, northward, vol. i. p. 345.
- 1410 ——— Portugal's important ones, begun ſouthward, along the weſt coaſts of Africa, vol. i. 418.
- 1434 ——— and the like now, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1440 ——— and alſo at this time, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1496 ——— King Henry VII. of England's charter for diſcoveries, vol. i. p. 547-8.
- 1502 ——— that King's grant for ſuch diſcoveries, vol. ii. p. 7.
- when attempted at the ſole expence of the private undertakers, are ſeldom ſo ſucceſſful as national ones, *ib. d.*
- 1525 ——— an unſucceſſful attempt for, by King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 47.
- 1570 ——— Turkey fowls firſt known in Chriſtendom, vol. ii. p. 133.
- 1582 ——— various curious and uſeful ones firſt naturalized in England, as ſaffron, woad, tulips, currants, roſes, &c. and when firſt brought to England, vol. ii. p. 154.
- 1628 ——— a new ſouthern continent diſcovered, called New Holland, vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1633 ——— are farther attempted in Virginia and other parts of America, vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1285 *Diſorders*, in London and various other towns of England, are rectified now, vol. i. p. 243.
- 1622 *Diſputer*, commercial, between Malynes and Miſſelden, vol. ii. p. 299, 300.

*Diffen-*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1621 *Dissenters*, Protestant, of England, the unjustifiable persecution of them proves accidentally the occasion of peopling and cultivating the great province of New England in British America, vol. ii. p. 289.
- 1637 ——— King Charles cruelly endeavours to restrain them from resorting thither, vol. ii. p. 371.
- 1638 ——— and again in this year, vol. ii. p. 378.
- 1662 ——— many more of them now resort to New England, vol. ii. p. 470.
- 1680 ——— and the Quakers, for the like reason, retire to and people Pennsylvania, which they have improved beyond any other colony of like standing in America, vol. ii. p. 552.
- 1687 ——— again resort in considerable numbers and for the same reason, to New England, New York, Carolina, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1689 ——— they are at length wisely and legally tolerated in England, vol. ii. p. 583.  
*Distillery*, (vide *Chymistry*, of which it is a branch).
- 1277 *Dollart* Sea, between Groningen and East Friesland, formed by an inundation, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1536 *Doles*, charitable, as now practised, described, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1627 *Dominica*, a French Caribbee isle, some account of it, vol. ii. p. 329.
- 1761 ——— is conquered by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 327.
- 1086 *Doomsday-Book* completed by King William the Conqueror of England, vol. i. p. 121.  
—— is still a most valuable treasure of useful evidences and memoirs, vol. i. p. 122-3.  
*Dorchester*, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 129.
- 1049 *Dort*, city of, in Holland, now a considerable emporium, vol. i. p. 110.
- 1313 ——— it has temporary privileges in England, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1421 ——— is made almost an island by an inundation, vol. i. p. 433.
- 1525 *Dover*, is fortified, vol. i. p. 47.  
—— its town and harbour, their older and later state, *ibid.*
- 1635 ——— has a tax laid on shipping for repairing its pier, vol. ii. p. 361.
- 1718 ——— that tax further continued for the same purpose, vol. iii. p. 81.
- 1758 ——— its harbour and pier are further improved, vol. iii. p. 304.  
*Dowry*, and *Portions Royal and Princely*.
- 1201 ——— of the Dowager of King Richard I. of England, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1205 ——— of King John of England's niece, vol. i. p. 191.
- 1235 ——— the great one of the sole heiress of King Alexander III. of Scotland, married to Eric, King of Norway, vol. i. p. 208.
- 1254 ——— instanced in three others, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1284 ——— the portions of the Count of Holland and Zealand's daughter with King Edward I. of England's son; and of King Edward's daughter with the said Count's son, vol. i. p. 243.
- 1303 ——— of King Philip of France's daughter with Edward Prince of Wales, vol. i. p. 270.
- 1328 ——— of Philippa of Hainault, married to King Edward III. of England, vol. i. p. 293.  
—— of Joanna of England, to David King of Scotland, vol. i. p. 294.
- 1332 ——— of Leonora of England, to Reynold of Gueldres, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1339 ——— of the vast portion stipulated with the Duke of Brabant's daughter, to Edward Prince of Wales, commonly called the Black Prince, vol. i. p. 311.
- 1344 ——— another great one with the daughter of Edward III. to Alphonso, son of the King of Castile, vol. i. p. 318.
- 1351 ——— of the daughter of King Edward III. to Lord de Le Bret, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1395 ——— of the vast portion of Isabella, daughter of King Charles VI. of France, to King Richard II. of England, vol. i. p. 390.

A. b.

*Dowries, and Portions Royal and Princely,*

- 1401 — of that of the daughter of King Henry IV. of England, to the son of the Emperor Rupert, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1470 — of Catherine, of France, to Henry V. of England, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1474 — of King Edward IV.'s daughter, to the Prince of Scotland, vol. i. p. 503.
- 1480 — — — — — another with Philip, son of the Duke and Duchess of Burgundy, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1490 — of Catherine, of Spain, with Arthur, Prince of Wales, vol. i. p. 530.
- 1500 — of Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry VII. of England, to King James IV. of Scotland, vol. i. p. 556.
- 1502 — and confirmed, vol. ii. p. 6.
- 1506 — of the Duchess of Savoy, to King Henry VII. of England, (though it never took place) vol. i. p. 12.
- 1508 — of Mary, daughter of King Henry VII. of England, to Prince Charles, grandson of the Emperor Maximilian, (which did not take place) vol. ii. p. 15.  
— the manner of securing of Royal Portions and Dowries at this time between England and the Netherlands, *ibid.*
- 1514 — of the said Princess Mary, to the French King Louis XII. vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1518 — of Mary, an infant, daughter of King Henry VIII. of England, with the Dauphin of France, (though it did not take place) vol. i. p. 35.
- 1522 — of the said Princess Mary, (intended) to the Emperor Charles V. vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1546 — portions, by the will of King Henry VIII. to his two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1551 — of King Edward VI. of England (intended) with Elizabeth, of France, vol. ii. p. 88.
- 1612 — of Elizabeth, daughter of King James I. to Frederick, Elector Palatine, vol. ii. p. 252—  
which portion was, for the last time, levied on the landed interest, vol. ii. p. 253.  
— King James I.'s mistake in the *Fœdera*, concerning royal marriage portions, *ibid.*
- 1625 — of the Princess Henrietta Maria, daughter of King Henry IV. of France, to King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 317.
- 1638 — of the said Princess Henrietta Maria's dowry, now settled by her royal consort, vol. ii. p. 380.
- 1640 — of Mary, daughter of K. Charles I. of England, to William, son of the Prince of Orange, vol. ii. p. 388.
- 1661 — of Catherine, of Portugal, with King Charles II. of England, vol. ii. p. 469.
- 1677 — of Mary of England, to William, Prince of Orange, afterward King William III. of England, vol. ii. p. 547.
- 1683 — of Anne, of England, to Prince George of Denmark, vol. ii. p. 563.
- 1734 — of Anne, of England, to William, Prince of Orange, and since of her two younger sisters, vol. iii. p. 204.
- 1580 *Drake*, Sir Francis, circumnavigates the globe, vol. ii. p. 149.
- 1585 — his great expedition, by private contributions only, against Spanish America, vol. ii. p. 161.
- 1588 — he commands the English fleet against the Spanish invincible armada, vol. ii. p. 168.
- 1595 — his last unsuccessful expedition against the Spanish West Indies, vol. ii. p. 188.
- 1567 *Diaperies*, New, in England, how to be distinguished from the Old ones, vol. ii. p. 126.
- 808 *Dresden* and *Naumburg* founded, vol. i. p. 69.
- 590 *Drejs* of the Lombards, vol. i. p. 45.
- 836 *Dublin* city, possessed by the Danes or Normans, vol. i. p. 77.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A D.

- 964 *Dublin* is a city of some account at this time, vol. i. p. 97.  
 1076 — it has a King, who is also King of Man, and of the Western Isles of Scotland, vol. i. p. 118.  
 1172 — is re-planted by a colony from Bristol, vol. i. p. 164.  
 1644 — its condition at this time, compared with what it is in our days, vol. ii. p. 401.  
 1733 — a computation of the number of its inhabitants, vol. iii. p. 199.  
 1742 — its mortality bill in this year, vol. iii. p. 235.  
 1743 — and likewise in this year, vol. iii. p. 241.  
 1747 — erroneous account from Ireland of its magnitude; and of that of Rome, vol. iii. p. 255.  
 1753 — its great increase in the space of 42 years; also the increase of Liverpool, Sheffield, Manchester, Birmingham, Leeds, Glasgow, &c. in general, vol. iii. p. 298.  
 1760 — commendation of her Society for improving of agriculture and manufactures, vol. iii. p. 315.  
 — its magnitude enquired into, vol. iii. p. 317.  
 — it, Norwich, Liverpool, Newcastle, Manchester, and Birmingham's bills of mortality considered, vol. iii. p. 321.  
 1761 — larger than Bristol, vol. iii. p. 324.  
 1458 *Dundee* and *Perth* are ports of some considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 479.  
 966 *Dunkirk* founded, vol. i. p. 97.  
 1347 — is become a place of some eminence, vol. i. p. 324.  
 1658 — is taken from Spain, and delivered up by France to Cromwell, vol. ii. p. 445.  
 1662 — its infinitely pernicious sale by England to France, vol. ii. p. 472.  
 1713 — it was stipulated to be destroyed absolutely by the Utrecht treaty, vol. iii. p. 51.  
 1717 — a new treaty, stipulating utterly to destroy its harbour and that of Mardyke, vol. iii. p. 74.  
 1086 *Dunwich*, in Norfolk, its state, vol. i. p. 125.  
 1199 — its charter, and is now a place of great trade, vol. i. p. 181.  
 1473 *Durham*, Bishop of, his ancient prerogative for coining of money, vol. i. p. 501.  
 1672 — county and city of, are, for the first time, empowered to send representatives to Parliament, vol. ii. p. 519.  
*Dutch*, (vide *Holland*.)  
 1603 *Dying*, of our woollen cloth before exported, urged by Sir Walter Raleigh, vol. ii. p. 220.—  
 (vide also *Scarlet-dying*).  
 1608 — of English white cloths before their exportation, vol. ii. p. 232.  
 1667 — and dressing our said white cloths, now brought to perfection, vol. ii. p. 492.  
 1728 — cheapness of its materials is a great benefit to the British manufactures, vol. iii. p. 150.

## E.

*EASTERN* or *Greek Empire*, (vide *Greek* or *Constantinopolitan Empire*).

- 539 — is harrassed on all sides, vol. i. p. 43.  
 555 — has raw silk first propagated in it, *ibid*.  
 640 — is grievously harrassed, vol. i. p. 49.  
 700 — its degenerated state, vol. i. p. 50.  
*East India*, in general, trade thither about this time dropped, though there were still other routes continued thither, vol. i. p. 50.  
 933 — how the Arabian Moors came to be so numerous there, vol. i. p. 92.  
 1150 — trade thither is revived and carried on, both by the way of the Black Sea and Caspian Sea through Persia, and also by the river Nile and the Red Sea, vol. i. p. 154.

A. D.

- 1150 *East India*, ancient accounts of its trade and countries, given by the Nubian Geographer, and by Benjamin, the Jew of Navarre, vol. i. p. 154.
- 1299 ——— is conquered by the Mahometan Moors, vol. i. p. 260.  
 ——— how its merchandize was brought into Europe until the year 1500, *ibid.*
- 1320 ——— the said ancient accounts confirmed at this time, vol. i. p. 297.
- 1350 ——— and again; so that Venice supplied all Europe, westward and northward, with East India spices, &c. vol. i. p. 330.
- 1493 ——— its receiving so much of the silver brought from America, makes Europe's increase of silver partly doubtful, vol. i. p. 542.
- 1497 ——— is first navigated by sea from and to Europe by Portugal, vol. i. p. 550.
- 1500 ——— second Portuguese voyage thither, vol. i. p. 555.
- 1501 ——— Portugal makes several vast discoveries there, &c. vol. ii. p. 4.  
 ——— a succinct view of the ancient ways or routes thither, before the new way by sea was found by the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 4, 5.
- 1508 ——— conquests of the Portuguese in, vol. ii. p. 16.
- 1534 ——— further conquests of the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 59.
- 1591 ——— some persons go thither over-land from England, vol. ii. p. 179.  
 ——— the first unfortunate voyage thither by sea from England, vol. ii. p. 180.
- 1595 ——— the Hollanders first voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 186.
- 1598 ——— the second and following Dutch voyages thither, vol. ii. p. 194.
- 1600 ——— the English Company's first establishment and charter, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1601 ——— their first voyage as a Company thither, vol. ii. p. 199.  
 ——— six early objections answered against this trade, vol. ii. p. 200.  
 ——— its great importance requires a very particular regard in this work, vol. ii. p. 201.  
 ——— the first voyage from France thither, *ibid.*  
 ——— another Dutch voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 203.
- 1602 ——— all the separate adventurers from Holland are now consolidated into one grand East India Company, vol. ii. p. 208-9.
- 1603 ——— country and ports of, are much improved by the resort of Europeans to it, vol. ii. p. 215
- 1604 ——— King James's separate grant of a trade thither, though contrary to the first Company's charter, vol. ii. p. 233.  
 ——— the English Company's second voyage thither, *ibid.*
- 1605 ——— the Dutch Company is excited to conquests there, from Spain's prohibition of their resorting thither at all, vol. ii. p. 226.  
 ——— a summary view of the Dutch Company's early acquisitions there, *ibid.*
- 1611 ——— Portugal's immense commerce thither, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1612 ——— is first resorted to by the Danes, vol. ii. p. 254.
- 1619 ——— she lays aside, with the Russia Company, the whale fishery, vol. ii. p. 276.
- 1620 ——— Mr. Mun's view of its product consumed by all Europe; with a critical enquiry how far Europe's trade thither by sea is preferable to the former method of being supplied with its product by the way of the Levant and Venice, vol. ii. p. 281.
- 1627 ——— an intended trade thither from Sweden, vol. ii. p. 324.
- 1660 ——— Dutch Company's vast dividend this year, vol. ii. p. 457.
- 1740 ——— merchandize, sale of, in France this year, vol. iii. p. 228.
- 1747 ——— a succinct survey of the forts, factories, and settlements there, of all the nations of Europe, vol. iii. p. 255.
- 1754 ——— France's vast increase of this trade, vol. iii. p. 300.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

*East India Company*, English, its proper history, &c.

- 1600 ——— its first charter, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1601 ——— its first voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 199.
- 1603 ——— is injuriously treated in India by the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 215.  
—— it first trades to Surat, *ibid.*
- 1604 ——— King James authorizes a separate trade to it, though contrary to the other Company's charter, vol. ii. p. 233.  
—— their second voyage, *ibid.*
- 1607 ——— its third voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 231.
- 1609 ——— another voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 241.
- 1610 ——— its new and perpetual charter, *ibid.*  
—— it builds the largest merchant ship ever known till now in England, *ibid.*  
—— another voyage thither, *ibid.*
- 1611 ——— its tenth voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1612 ——— another voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 255.  
—— its first voyage on the joint-stock account, vol. ii. p. 257.
- 1613 ——— its first resort to Japan, vol. ii. p. 259.
- 1614 ——— its second voyage on the joint-stock bottom, vol. ii. p. 261.  
—— and Sir Thomas Rowe sent ambassador to the Mogul, *ibid.*  
—— a catalogue of the Company's factories, vol. ii. p. 262.  
—— and of the Portuguese there, vol. ii. p. 262-3.  
—— its third voyage on the joint-stock bottom, *ibid.*
- 1615 ——— first objections against its trade, answered judiciously by Sir Dudley Diggs, vol. ii. p. 264.
- 1616 ——— its fifth voyage on the joint-stock account, vol. ii. p. 269.  
—— it first trades to Mocha in Arabia, *ibid.*  
—— its quarrels with the Dutch Company commence, vol. ii. p. 269-70.
- 1618 ——— it unites with the Russia Company in the whale fishery, vol. ii. p. 271.  
—— it has a new charter, vol. ii. p. 272.
- 1619 ——— its agreement with the Dutch Company is soon infringed, vol. ii. p. 279.  
—— its affairs at Japan, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1620 ——— the judicious Mr. Mun's state of the E. India trade of all Europe together, vol. ii. p. 281.  
—— a second critical review and enquiry, Whether Europe's trade thither by sea be preferable to the ancient way from the Levant, vol. ii. p. 282.  
—— it first erects Fort George, and some account of its commerce, vol. ii. p. 286.  
—— a proposal for its sending raw silk from Persia home through Russia, vol. ii. p. 287.  
—— its disputes with the Portuguese in India, and with the ships of the Mogul, &c. *ibid.*
- 1621 ——— is driven out of the Banda isles by the Hollanders, *ibid.*
- 1622 ——— King James's commission for a special voyage to India, vol. ii. p. 294.  
—— it assists the King of Persia in expelling the Portuguese from Ormus, vol. ii. p. 298.  
—— its factory at Amboyna cruelly butchered by the Hollanders, *ibid.*
- 1623 ——— its new powers from James I. vol. ii. p. 301.  
—— prices of its merchandize both in India and England, vol. ii. p. 304.
- 1624 ——— it has 10,000*l.* extorted from it by the Duke of Buckingham, vol. ii. p. 307.
- 1626 ——— some further accounts of it, vol. ii. p. 317-18.  
—— Sir Thomas Herbert's account of it, and of the country, vol. ii. p. 319.

A. D.

- 1627 *East India Company*, English, is for once permitted to export to India foreign gold instead of silver, vol. ii. p. 321.  
 ——— it obtains a proclamation against separate traders thither, *ibid.*
- 1628 ——— a view of its trade and condition, in its petition to the House of Commons, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 329.  
 ——— its manufacture of gunpowder in England, vol. ii. p. 330.
- 1631 ——— it restrains its sailors from private trade, with a catalogue of its exports and imports, vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1632 ——— it brings hitherto but small gains to its adventurers, vol. ii. p. 350.  
 ——— is again licensed to export gold instead of silver, *ibid.*
- 1637 ——— King Charles sets up a new Company, in prejudice to the old one's charter, who were to trade to China and Japan, vol. ii. p. 372.  
 ——— which new Company settles at Madagascar, but is soon ruined by the old Company, vol. ii. p. 373.
- 1638 ——— the old Company is again licensed to export gold instead of silver, vol. ii. p. 380.
- 1640 ——— falls into a declining state, vol. ii. p. 389.
- 1647 ——— is much sunk and decayed, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1651 ——— it settles on the isle of St. Helena, vol. ii. p. 417.
- 1652 ——— its affairs in a very bad condition, vol. ii. p. 421.
- 1654 ——— its disputes with the Dutch Company adjusted; the specific demands of both companies being exhibited, with the final award of the arbitrators, vol. ii. p. 425-6.
- 1655 ——— is dissolved by the Protector Cromwell for four years, and its trade laid open, vol. ii. p. 431.
- 1657 ——— is again re-established by Cromwell, *ibid.*
- 1660 ——— its once famous dispute with Skinner, an interloper, vol. ii. p. 460.
- 1661 ——— its new charter, constitutions, &c. vol. ii. p. 461.  
 ——— its joint-stock was not, as in our days, transferable; and how its trade was now managed, *ibid.*  
 ——— how it obtained possession of Bombay, vol. ii. p. 469.
- 1664 ——— it loses Poleron Isle to the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 482.  
 ——— its capital stock has a valuation made of it at this time; and the great dividends made thereon only in a year and a quarter, *ibid.*
- 1665 ——— it loses St. Helena to the Dutch, but is retaken the same year, vol. ii. p. 482.
- 1667 ——— Poleron Isle is now confirmed to the Dutch Company, vol. ii. p. 493.
- 1670 ——— its most judicious vindication by Sir Josiah Child, vol. ii. p. 508.  
 ——— a remarkable account of her sending weavers, dyers, &c. to India, *ibid.*
- 1671 ——— its prudent contract with the King of Golconda, vol. ii. p. 518.
- 1673 ——— is at great expence in India by England's war with Holland, yet she now has St. Helena Island confirmed to her by a royal charter for ever, vol. ii. p. 527.  
 ——— much clamour now and long after raised against it, on account of East India manufactures imported, and of bullion exported thither, vol. ii. p. 528.
- 1676 ——— its fourth charter of confirmation; yet many unreasonable clamours are raised against it, vol. ii. p. 534.  
 ——— its capital stock now doubled, *ibid.*
- 1677 ——— its vindication from unjust clamours; and the arguments for a joint-stock, in opposition to a regulated company, now by some proposed, vol. ii. p. 540.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.D.

- 1677 *East India Company*, English, it has as yet no trade to China; prices of its stocks, &c. vol. ii. p. 545.
  - a comparison of it with our regulated companies, *ibid.*
  - it is more national than regulated companies are, vol. ii. p. 546.
- 1680 —— a view or state of its commerce, with the arguments for and against it, and prices of its and the Dutch Company's stock, vol. ii. p. 551.
  - its controversy with the London silk-weavers, *ibid.*
  - and with the Turkey Company; and its just vindication, vol. ii. p. 552.
- 1681 —— the patience required, and the difficulty of bringing an East India trade to any degree of perfection, vol. ii. p. 554-5-6.
  - it, at this time, trades both to China and Japan, vol. ii. p. 557.
  - it is invaded by separate traders, called interlopers, vol. ii. p. 558.
- 1682 —— it is expelled from Bantam; but, in lieu thereof, fortifies at Bencoolen, and thereby preserves its pepper trade, vol. ii. p. 561.
- 1683 —— its fifth charter, principally designed against interlopers, and for suppressing an insurrection at St. Helena, vol. ii. p. 563.
  - prices of its capital stock at this time, vol. ii. p. 563-4.
- 1683 —— in Sands's case it is legally made out to be a monopoly; as, in our days, it would be so deemed, if not established by act of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 566.
  - the amount of three of its sales, and the price of its capital stock, *ibid.*
- 1685 —— its reverse of fortune, by means of interlopers, vol. ii. p. 574.
  - its sixth charter of privileges, *ibid.*
- 1689 —— it settles at Calcutta, in Bengal, and that country described, vol. ii. p. 591.
  - a pompous view of its condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 592.
- 1691 —— its affairs at this time are in confusion, vol. ii. p. 595.
- 1692 —— its vindication, by way of exculpation, from the censures of a Committee of the Privy Council, vol. ii. p. 596.
- 1693 —— its first charter granted by King William and Queen Mary, vol. ii. p. 598.
  - its first charter of regulations, vol. ii. p. 598-9.
- 1694 —— its second charter of regulations, vol. ii. p. 606.
- 1695 —— a Parliamentary enquiry into its affairs, and into bribery and corruption, v. ii. p. 607.
  - its dealers introduce new terms in stock-jobbing, *ibid.*
- 1697 —— it is insulted by the London silk weavers, vol. ii. p. 633.
- 1698 —— it is in great trouble at this time, being rivalled by a new set of proposers to Parliament, vol. ii. p. 634.
  - arguments in Parliament for and against the present or old Company, v. ii. p. 634-5.
  - the new subscribers prevail; and, upon advancing two millions to the public at eight per cent. obtain an act of Parliament in their favour: yet the old Company in part outwits them, vol. ii. p. 636.
  - with remarks on the new charter, vol. ii. p. 636-7.
- 1692 —— the bad condition of the trade, occasioned by the rivalry between the two companies, vol. ii. p. 646.
- 1700 —— all its silk manufactures, stuffs, and calicoes, are now absolutely prohibited to be worn in England, *ibid.*
- 1701 —— the rivalry between the two companies and the separate traders, occasions great disturbance in the kingdom, vol. iii. p. 3, 4.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1702 *East India Company*, English, an indenture tripartite in some measure unites the two companies, thereby putting a stop to much contention, vol. iii. p. 13.
- 1703 ——— bullion exported from England to India, a summary of it for six years, vol. iii. p. 21.
- 1707 ——— a statute for securing the duties on East India merchandize, vol. iii. p. 28.
- 1708 ——— its yearly fund at 8 per cent. on two millions, is now reduced to 5 per cent. by a loan of 1,200,000l. to the public exigencies, without any additional interest; for which consideration it obtains a prolongation of its exclusive privileges, vol. iii. p. 28-9.
- the two companies are now absolutely consolidated into one, by the name of The United Company trading to East India, *ibid.*
- 1712 ——— its exclusive trade legally prolonged, and also the redemption of their fund, till Lady-day, 1736, vol. iii. p. 37.
- its annual exportation of woollen goods, &c. vol. iii. p. 48.
- 1719 ——— its annual exportation of silver bullion, vol. iii. p. 90.
- 1722 ——— its half-year's dividend is reduced from five to four per cent. vol. iii. p. 135.
- 1726 ——— its new charter, with power to erect corporations in E. India; with remarks, v. iii. p. 141
- it is now legally made felony to counterfeit its bonds, and indentments, vol. iii. p. 142.
- 1730 ——— a new regulated one is now proposed to Parliament, and the advantages and disadvantages thereof fully stated; whereupon the present Company's exclusive privileges were prolonged for thirty-three years; but her fund is now reduced, vol. iii. p. 156, to 162.
- its trade and shipping much increased, and also its customs paid to the crown, *ibid.*
- the vast importation of only three of their ships from Coast and Bay, and the customs thereon, vol. iii. p. 166.
- 1733 ——— its General Court's singular honour in relation to a dividend, though contrary to the opinion of their Court of Directors, vol. iii. p. 198.
- 1743 ——— its exclusive trade prolonged to 1783, on lending a million to the public at three per cent. interest, vol. iii. p. 241.
- 1746 ——— it loses Fort St. George to France, though it is again restored by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, vol. iii. p. 242.
- 1747 ——— a succinct survey of all its forts, factories, and settlements in India, vol. iii. p. 255.
- 1755 ——— it reduces its dividend from eight to six per cent. per annum, vol. iii. p. 301-2.
- a brief view of its circumstances, *ibid.*
- 1760 ——— obtains an incorporating charter for Fort Marlborough, vol. iii. p. 318.
- 1309 *Easterlings*, their depredations against the English, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1430 ——— their product for exportation, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1579 *Eastland Company*, English, its rise, and a summary history of it, to its dissolution, v. ii. p. 148.
- 1629 ——— its new charter, and an account of its exports and imports, vol. ii. p. 339.
- may import corn from Eastland equally with other English subjects, *ibid.*
- 1672 ——— it received a mortal wound this year; with Sir Josiah Child's opinion of its prejudice to our general commerce, vol. ii. p. 522.
- 1524 *Eatables*, foreign, as fruits, fishes, plants, roots, now naturalized in England, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 959 *Edgar*, King of England, the accounts of his power and dominions considered, vol. i. p. 94.
- 962 — he subdues Ireland, and resigns Lothian and Edinburgh to Scotland, vol. i. p. 96.
- 974 — his laws relating to coinage, weights, and measures, &c. vol. i. p. 98.
- 805 *Edinburgh*, with Lothian, still, and later, is subject to the Northumbrian Saxons, v. i. p. 68.
- 973 ——— city and castle is resigned to Scotland by King Edgar, vol. i. p. 97.

*Edinburgh,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1474 *Edinburgh*, its magistrates and citizens oblige themselves to repay part of a marriage-portion advanced by King Edward IV. of England, on certain conditions, to King James III. of Scotland, vol. i. p. 503.
- 1761 — its modern condition and magnitude, vol. iii. p. 325.
- 1696 *Eddyston* Light-house first erected near Plymouth haven, and its history, vol. ii. p. 624.
- 819 *Egbert*, sole Monarch of England, now first gives it that name, vol. i. p. 77.
- 640 *Egypt* is conquered by the Saracens, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1160 — is usurped by Affaroddin, vol. i. p. 158.
- 1190 — its Mammeluke guards instituted, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1350 — its trade to E. India revived, from whence Venice supplies Europe with spices, v. i. p. 330
- 1516 — is finally subdued by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 32.
- 1239 — *Elbing*, in Prussia, is now founded, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1101 *Ell*, or Yard, in measure, in England, is fixed by the length of K. Henry I.'s arm, v. i. p. 140
- 1266 *Embelen*, in East Friesland, at first a shelter for pirates, but afterwards possessed by Hamburg, vol. i. p. 230.
- 1433 — is subdued by Hamburg, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1564 — has the English Merchant-adventurers Company resident at it, vol. ii. p. 120.
- 1566 — but that Company again remove thence to Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 1602 — is at variance with its Count, vol. ii. p. 210.
- England and English* (vide also *Britain*.)
- 674 — has glass-making introduced, vol. i. p. 49.
- 709 — has some silver plate, vol. i. p. 51.
- 819 — first assumes her said name, vol. i. p. 77.
- 832 — is invaded and ravaged by the Danes or Normans, *ibid*
- 840 — and again, vol. i. p. 78.
- 851 — and again, vol. i. p. 79.
- 869 — and again, vol. i. p. 80.
- 872 — her general barbarism and ignorance at the accession of Alfred the Great; and again ravaged by the Danes, *ibid*.
- Alfred divided the kingdom into counties, &c. vol. i. p. 81.
- 889 — her counties, their number, &c. from King Alfred's time downward, vol. i. p. 84-5.
- 944 — restores or resigns Cumberland and Westmoreland to Scotland, vol. i. p. 93.
- 961 — the meanness of her buildings, vol. i. p. 96.
- 966 — rate of land, and of an horse, vol. i. p. 97.
- 979 — state of her coins, vol. i. p. 98.
- tolls and customs at the port of London, *ibid*.
- sell her children into foreign countries, vol. i. p. 99.
- 1007 — is made tributary to the Danes, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1008 — her new way of forming a national fleet, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1017 — is entirely conquered by the Danes, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1019 — has a great sum raised on her by them, *ibid*.
- Saxons, their policy in levying taxes, &c. vol. i. p. 108.
- 1066 — has few materials recorded for commercial history till long after this time, vol. i. p. 115.
- has many new laws and customs introduced by the Normans, vol. i. p. 111.
- how its crown revenue was raised in old times, vol. i. p. 113.
- rise of her House of Commons, *ibid*.

*England.*

# A N A L P H A B E T I C A L   A N D

A. D.

- 1066 *England*, plainness of these times, vol. i. p. 114.  
       — state of her silver money, vol. i. p. 115.
- 1070 — her bishops fees are removed from smaller to greater towns, vol. i. p. 116
- 1080 — her cities and towns were but mean till after the Norman Conquest, vol. i. p. 120-1.
- 1090 — many of her people remove into Scotland, and why; who bring thither new titles of honour, vol. i. p. 133.
- 1091 — has very little money as yet, *ibid.*
- 1100 — treats Jews and other foreigners with roughness, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1107 — her coins, and those of Scotland, were now, and long after, the same, vol. i. p. 142.
- 1169 — brings Ireland under subjection; with reflections, vol. i. p. 164.
- 1170 — the cost of her King's coronation-robcs, vol. i. p. 165.
- 1180 — has glass-windows first brought into use in private houses, vol. i. p. 168.
- 1182 — supplies France with deer, *ibid.*
- 1189 — performed few or no naval exploits for 123 years past, vol. i. p. 173.
- 1205 — the rise of her Parliaments, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1213 — destroys a great French fleet, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1217 — her first commercial treaty with Norway, vol. i. p. 200.
- 1224 — a list of her sea-ports for war with France, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1237 — first receives homage from Wales, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1240 — is miserably drained of her money by the Popes, vol. i. p. 211.
- 1242 — the manner of her Kings getting provisions for their households, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1248 — has a society of English merchants of the staple, vol. i. p. 216.
- 1251 — her gaiety of dresses and equipage introduced by her expeditions to the holy war, v. i. p. 217
- 1253 — has some fine linen made at home, vol. i. p. 218.
- 1257 — has no gold coin as yet, but begins a traffic with Lubeck, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1266 — her cities and burghs, when first represented in Parliament, vol. i. p. 229.
- 1267 — her wool trade with the Netherlands, prior to setting up her own woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 231.
- 1269 — her second commercial treaty with Norway, vol. i. p. 232.
- 1274 — her first commercial treaty with Flanders, vol. i. p. 235.
- 1275 — gives assistance to Spain against the Moors in that country, vol. i. p. 236.
- 1277 — reduces Wales to hard terms, *ibid.*
- 1279 — her famous Mortmain act, vol. i. p. 237.  
       — her mint was at this time managed by Italians, vol. i. p. 238.
- 1283 — observations on her counties without Parliament towns, and on towns since grown considerable, vol. i. p. 241.  
       — her Parliament is now constituted as in modern times, vol. i. p. 242.
- 1284 — has a considerable commerce with Norway, vol. i. p. 243.  
       — absolutely annexes Wales to her dominions, *ibid.*
- 1292 — her accommodation with Flanders, vol. i. p. 250.
- 1293 — her war with France, *ibid.*
- 1294 — has war with Spain, *ibid.*
- 1297 — her first admiral, so called, vol. i. p. 254.  
       — the great power of her Kings, by feudal tenures, vol. i. p. 255.  
       — her most considerable sea-ports, *ibid.*
- 1299 — her law for preventing the circulation of foreign base money, vol. i. p. 259.

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1299 *England*, her law for regulating the fineness, &c. of gold and silver, and their vessels, seals, &c. vol. i. p. 260.
- 1302 — her *Charta Mercatoria*, in behalf of Merchant-strangers, *ibid.*  
— the nations enumerated which she trades with, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1303 — her Exchequer is robbed, vol. i. p. 270.
- 1304 — her biggest ships of war lent to France, vol. i. p. 271.  
— has some commerce, even so early, with Denmark, vol. i. p. 272.  
— favours much the Florentine merchants, *ibid.*
- 1307 — the number of her parishes, vol. i. p. 274.  
— her commercial differences with Holland, vol. i. p. 275.
- 1308 — her first commercial treaty with Portugal, and also with Spain, *ibid.*  
— depredations of Easterlings and Flemings on her, *ibid.*
- 1309 — her depredations against the Easterlings, Norwegians, and Flemings, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1310 — her complaints of depredations by the Norwegians, vol. i. p. 278.  
— has ships trading to Norway and Eastland, *ibid.*  
— list of her trading sea ports, vol. i. p. 279.  
— has, as yet, neither Vice-admirals, nor Rear-admirals, *ibid.*
- 1313 — mutual complaints between her and Flanders, vol. i. p. 281.  
— list of her ports for the exportation of wool, *ibid.*  
— her ships trading northward are obstructed by the Hanseatics, *ibid.*  
— grants temporary privileges to the city of Dort, *ibid.*  
— grandeur and expence of some of her great nobility, vol. i. p. 282.
- 1315 — her trade with Flanders is mutually beneficial to both, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1316 — mutual depredations between her and Norway complained of, *ibid.*  
— her chief ports trading to Norway, *ibid.*  
— ships from Genoa resort to England, as also from Sicily and Spain; but none as yet go from England to those parts, vol. i. p. 286.  
— her old friendship with Genoa, *ibid.*
- 1317 — and with Brabant and Bretagne, vol. i. p. 287.  
— and with Spain, *ibid.*
- 1323 — grants wardships, &c. to K. Edward II. which was too much a mark of bondage, v. i. p. 289.
- 1325 — grants freedom of commerce to Spain, vol. i. p. 290.  
— an English ship at Portugal, *ibid.*  
— her first treaty of commerce with Venice, in which is a remarkable clause, *ibid.*  
— a catalogue of all foreign nations trading to England, vol. i. p. 291.  
— her commercial treaty with the Earl of Holland, *ibid.*
- 1326 — has now two Admirals, *ibid.*  
— commonly excepts Flanders out of her declarations of war against France, *ibid.*
- 1327 — confines the title of Baron to such only as were called to Parliament, vol. i. p. 293.
- 1328 — makes peace with and ratifies the independence of Scotland, *ibid.*
- 1330 — enacts annual Parliaments, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1332 — her first political negotiation with the state of Venice, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1333 — various reciprocal complaints between her and the Netherlands, and also between her then province of Guienne and the kingdom of Castile, vol. i. p. 301.
- 1335 — begins to have a greater plenty of money, *ibid.*  
— the meanness of her shipping, vol. i. p. 302.

A. D.

- 1335 *England*, her first reasonable privileges granted to foreign merchants, vol. i. p. 302.  
 — her laws for regulating the exportation and importation of coin, and against base coin, *ibid.*  
 — her vast preparations for a war with France, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1336 — is traded to by Genoa, vol. i. p. 304.
- 1337 — has two Brabant woollen weavers come to settle at York, vol. i. p. 304.  
 — De Witt's view of what England was before the commencement of her woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 306.  
 — the occasion of her acquiring so much of the woollen manufactures from Flanders and Brabant, *ibid.*  
 — makes several laws for promoting of her woollen manufacture, and drawing over the Flanders workmen, *ibid.*  
 — seizes on the estates of the Lombards, on account of their extortions, &c. *ibid.*  
 — her troops beat the Flemings and French, *ibid.*  
 — grants some English wool to Brabant, *ibid.*
- 1338 — expence of her army and navy, vol. i. p. 306-7.  
 — her army in Gascony, its provisions, &c. vol. i. p. 307.  
 — makes large grants for it to King Edward III. *ibid.*  
 — her naval equipments against French depredations, vol. i. p. 168.  
 — her commercial treaty with the towns of Flanders, tho' at war with their Earl, v. i. p. 308.  
 — the slavish condition now of a great part of her people, vol. i. p. 309.  
 — renews the commercial privileges of the city of Cologne, vol. i. p. 310.  
 — has gallies built at Nice for King Edward III. vol. i. p. 311.
- 1341 — prohibits usury by law, vol. i. p. 315.
- 1344 — first coins gold, and its proportion to the gold coins of Florence, vol. i. p. 317-18.  
 — her silver coins are first begun to be diminished, *ibid.*
- 1346 — the quota of soldiers raised by her cities and towns, vol. i. p. 320.  
 — her first toll for mending of roads, vol. i. p. 321.
- 1347 — a conjecture of the commerce of her sea-ports from the number of her shipping, v. i. p. 322.  
 — has some fire artillery, probably the first of any nation in Europe, vol. i. p. 322-3.  
 — her entire crown revenue, vol. i. p. 324.  
 — a list of her ships at the siege of Calais, vol. i. p. 322.  
 — her treaty of commerce with Genoa, vol. i. p. 323.
- 1348 — runs shamefully into French fashions and luxury, vol. i. p. 325.  
 — fixes her staple at Calais, vol. i. p. 326.
- 1349 — regulates the wages of labourers and artificers, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1350 — establishes freedom of commerce to foreigners as well as to natives, though afterwards infringed, *ibid.*
- 1351 — her commercial treaty with Genoa, vol. i. p. 330.  
 — first coins silver groats and half-groats, vol. i. p. 331.  
 — by a treaty with Spain, she permits that people to fish on her coasts and in her havens, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1352 — her first commercial treaty with Pisa, vol. i. p. 332.  
 — and also with Portugal, *ibid.*  
 — her treaty with Portugal for mutual commerce, *ibid.*  
 — nevertheless, as yet has no naval commerce so far as the Mediterranean Sea, *ibid.*
- 1353 — makes another treaty with Portugal for mutual commerce, *ibid.*

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1353 *England*, by a law, removes the staple for English wool, &c. from Flanders to English towns, called the Statute of the Staple, vol. i. p. 332.  
— licenses the Catalans to purchase wool, leather, and lead in England, vol. i. p. 333.
- 1354 — her very gainful general balance of one year's national commerce, vol. i. p. 335.  
— and Sir William Temple's observations thereon, vol. i. p. 336.  
— her imports scarcely a seventh part of her exports, *ibid.*  
— Sir Robert Cotton's observations on the grounds of parliamentary grants to the crown, vol. i. p. 337.  
— legally establishes the method of assaying gold, vol. i. p. 338.
- 1359 — invades France, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1360 — her treaty of Brittany with France, whereby she abandons the Flemings, *ibid.*
- 1361 — exports cloth to Schonen, vol. i. p. 345-6.
- 1362 — her law-pleadings to be in the English tongue, instead of the French tongue, vol. i. p. 348.
- 1363 — her ill-judged and short lived law for confining the dealings of merchants to one kind of merchandize, *ibid.*  
— her proposed but fruitless treaty for an union with Scotland, vol. i. p. 350.
- 1365 — her cities and towns, then great increase since this time, vol. i. p. 351.  
— her people acquire great reputation in foreign countries, and bring home great riches, as particularly Sir John Hawkwood, &c. vol. i. p. 352.  
— the Crusaders bring home to England rich merchandize from Alexandria, *ibid.*
- 1366 — her Kings raise much money by Knights-fees, *ibid.*
- 1368 — first has clock-makers brought from Holland, vol. i. p. 354.
- 1369 — loses all her conquests in France, Calais and its territory only excepted, *ibid.*
- 1370 — her treaty of neutrality with Venice, and with Genoa, vol. i. p. 356.
- 1371 — another neutrality-treaty with Genoa, vol. i. p. 360.  
— and another with Flanders, *ibid.*  
— first imposes the duty or tax of tonnage and poundage on shipping, *ibid.*  
— her number of parishes sadly misreckoned by the Parliament, in laying a certain sum on each of them, vol. i. p. 361.
- 1372 — makes a settled peace with Genoa, vol. i. p. 361.  
— her fleet sorely beaten by a combined one of France and Spain, *ibid.*  
— seizes on twenty-six Flemish ships, *ibid.*  
— sends 200 ships at once to Bourdeaux for wine, vol. i. p. 362.  
— her treaty of peace and restitution with the Netherlands, *ibid.*  
— trades to Prussia, *ibid.*  
— is assisted by Genoa with a squadron of galleys, *ibid.*
- 1375 — the slavish condition of her labourers and servants at this time, vol. i. p. 364.
- 1376 — Papal usurpations are very grievous to her, vol. i. p. 365.  
— now exports her own woollen cloth and worsteds, *ibid.*
- 1378 — gets a temporary possession of Brest in Bretagne, vol. i. p. 367.  
— makes peace with Flanders, *ibid.*  
— her own manufactures and merchandize now exportable, vol. i. p. 368.
- 1379 — some part of her northern commerce instanced, *ibid.*  
— her finery of apparel, vol. i. p. 371.
- 1381 — assists Portugal against Spain, vol. i. p. 373.  
— her earliest Navigation-act, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1381 *England* permits none but the nobility to go beyond the sea without the King's special licence, vol. i. p. 374.
- 1382 — as yet has no ships of her own trading so far as Venice, vol. i. p. 375.  
— her fatal oversight in not duly supporting Arteville's faction in Flanders, *ibid.*  
— inventory of her merchantable manufactures sent to the Pope, *ibid.*  
— her laity, cities and towns make considerable loans of money to K. Richard II. v. i. p. 375.
- 1385 — her first record in the *Roedra* in the English language, vol. i. p. 378.
- 1386 — France's powerful but abortive armament against her, *ibid.*  
— the commencement of her regular commercial intercourse with Prussia, *ibid.*  
— her treaty of free navigation between her and Scotland, *ibid.*  
— her great nobles have at this time abundance of gold and silver plate, and other rich moveables, vol. i. p. 379—(vide likewise in the year 1440).
- 1387 — her fleet triumphs over that of France, vol. i. p. 380.  
— her first Admiral mentioned of all England, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1388 — the slavish condition of the bulk of her common servants at this time, *ibid.*  
— adjusts her commercial disputes with Prussia and Flanders, *ibid.*
- 1390 — first appoints a governor-commercial or consul for her merchants in Prussia and the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 383-4.
- 1391 — her statute in behalf of merchant-strangers, vol. i. p. 385.  
— has golden diadems and rich furniture imported from Lucca, vol. i. p. 386.  
— her House of Commons remonstrates against usury, *ibid.*
- 1393 — prohibits Scotland's lighter gold and silver coins from a currency in England, v. i. p. 387.  
— has complaints from Prussia concerning her ill treatment of their merchants, *ibid.*  
— lends ships of war to Denmark, with remarks, *ibid.*  
— certain merchandize by her exported to Bretagne specified, vol. i. p. 388.
- 1394 — her Kings, their despotic authority in ordering her naval armaments, vol. i. p. 389-90.
- 1397 — restores Brest to its Duke, vol. i. p. 393.  
— her subsidy-treaties with foreign Potentates, a view of them, *ibid.*  
— her cities and towns, their loans to the crown, *ibid.*
- 1398 — her great commerce at this time with the Hans-towns in the Baltic, long before she had any trade up the Mediterranean Sea, vol. i. p. 394.  
— a catalogue of her principal ports trading with the Hans-towns, and also the principal Hanseatic ports which traded to England, *ibid.*  
— her gold Nobles are now in as great esteem in the north parts of Europe, as the gold Florins of Florence, were in the southern countries, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1399 — complains of her merchants bad treatment at the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 396.  
— grants, to a private man, reprisals against Holland, *ibid.*  
— prohibits the importation of foreign woollen cloth, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1400 — prohibits the circulation of Scotch, and of all other foreign coins, *ibid.*  
— her preparations for war, *ibid.*  
— one of her ships arbitrarily seized in the Baltic by the Hanseatics, being of 200 tons burden, vol. i. p. 398.
- 1401 — her commercial treaty with Friesland, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1402 — is complained of by Flanders, as Flanders is by her, vol. i. p. 404.
- 1403 — and likewise by the Hanseatics, vol. i. p. 405.  
— remarks on those mutual complaints, *ibid.*

*England,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1403 *England*, her commercial treaty with Spain, vol. i. p. 405.
  - seems at this time to have the general balance of foreign trade against her, vol. i. p. 406-7.
  - lays impolitic restraints on foreign merchants, with remarks on such restraining laws, *ibid.*
- 1404 — again appoints a governor over her merchants residing and trading in Prussia, vol. i. p. 408.
- 1404 — has commerce restored between her, France, Spain, and Flanders, *ibid.*
  - 10 — through the interposition of Flanders, a commercial truce (though at war with France)
- 1407 — is agreed on between her and France, for the fishery, and for Calais, vol. i. p. 409.
  - her commercial treaties with Castile and Portugal, *ibid.*
- 1405 — treats of peace and commerce with Prussia and the Hanseatics, and therein includes Eric King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, *ibid.*
- 1406 — is not as yet well acquainted with bills of exchange, nor with the national balance of trade, vol. i. p. 411.
  - is sadly drained of her money by the court of Rome, *ibid.*
- 1407 — appoints a governor over her merchants in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 413
- 1408 — and the like in Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, vol. i. p. 415.
  - has several truces with Flanders, Cologne, and Bretagne, with the privity of France, with remarks thereon, *ibid.*
  - and with Venice, *ibid.*
  - stipulates with Venice for a free resort of her galleys to England for commerce, *ibid.*
- 1409 — seems still ignorant of the true nature of bills of exchange, vol. i. p. 416.
  - gives satisfaction to Prussia and Livonia for damages done to their merchants, &c. *ibid.*
  - how her Kings, in these times, defrayed the expence of their households, *ibid.*
  - her chief ports for her trade of wools and wines, *ibid.*
  - one year's expence of her King's household, vol. i. p. 417.
  - her commercial treaty with Prussia, *ibid.*
- 1410 — the like with Castile, *ibid.*
- 1411 — and with Flanders, vol. i. p. 419.
- 1413 — first trades to Morocco, vol. i. p. 421.
  - has not as yet, nor long after, any other but hired merchant-ships in her naval wars, *ibid.*
  - her new charter to foreign merchants, and to those of the steel-yard, with remarks, *ibid.*
- 1414 — adjusts commercial differences with Genoa, vol. i. p. 423.
  - has fewer good towns in her western counties than at present, *ibid.*
  - why her rates of provisions and living were become so much enhanced in fifty-two years space, vol. i. p. 423 4.
- 1415 — exports much wool beyond sea, vol. i. p. 425.
  - guardian of the realm, in King Henry Vth's absence, his salary, vol. i. p. 426.
  - is early in the Iceland fishery, *ibid.*
- 1416 — her fleet vanquishes that of France, vol. i. p. 427.
- 1417 — her commercial treaty with the Hans-confederacy, vol. i. p. 428.
  - and with the Netherlands, with remarks on their frequency, *ibid.*
- 1418 — her difference with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 429.
  - makes gunpowder at home, *ibid.*
  - her commercial treaty with Arragon and Barcelona, *ibid.*
- 1419 — and with Flanders, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1421 — ascertains the weight and value of her coins, vol. i. p. 434.
  - her revenue, a curious account of it, vol. i. p. 434-5.

*England,*

A. D.

- 1421 *England*, her commercial treaty with Gênoa, being the first of the more modern kind, vol. i. p. 436-7.
- 1422 — is seasonably saved from being made a province of France, by the death of her King Henry V. vol. i. p. 437.
- her French conquests are said to have occasioned the loss of the French nation's liberties, vol. i. p. 438.
- 1423 — her new law against the exportation of her coin, *ibid.*
- some of her principal cities and towns at this time specified, *ibid.*
- her King's and great nobility's wardship of minors very oppressive, vol. i. p. 439.
- 1424 — prohibits the exportation of live sheep, vol. i. p. 441.
- 1425 — her laws relating to the exportation of her corn, with remarks, *ibid.*
- 1426 — her commercial differences with Flanders, vol. i. p. 442.
- 1428 — a catalogue of her manufactures and product exported at this time to Portugal and to Holland, vol. i. p. 445.
- appoints governors of her merchants in Prussia, &c. vol. i. p. 446.
- the number of her pilgrims going in one year to Compostella, *ibid.*
- declares for freedom of commerce with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 447.
- 1429 — is still limited by Denmark to trade to no other port of Norway but to Bergen, *ibid.*
- contributes to the crusades against the Hussites, vol. i. p. 447-8.
- her forty-shilling freehold lands, for electing of representatives in Parliament, first enacted, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1431 — her commercial disputes with Denmark, vol. i. p. 453-4.
- 1433 — is drained of her money by her bishops at the council of Basil, vol. i. p. 455.
- and also by her pilgrims going now to Compostella, *ibid.*
- 1436 — interdicts all commerce with Flanders, vol. i. p. 457.
- trades much to Iceland, *ibid.*
- grants relief to her own decayed towns, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1437 — the form of her naturalization of a foreigner, *ibid.*
- her remarkable treaty with the Hans-towns and Prussia, *ibid.*
- 1438 — her new commercial treaty with Flanders, Holland, Zealand, and Friesland, *ibid.*
- 1439 — her commercial treaty with Portugal, vol. i. p. 459.
- is supplied with corn by Denmark, *ibid.*
- her magistrates of counties, their qualification, compared with that in our days, *ibid.*
- her impolitic hard treatment of foreign merchants, vol. i. p. 460.
- 1440 — the grandeur of some of her greatest nobles instanced, (vide in 1386) vol. i. p. 460-1.
- complains of injuries from the Hans-towns, *ibid.*
- her new commercial treaty with the Netherlands, *ibid.*
- her trade with Iceland, vol. i. p. 461-2.
- her second proposed navigation act miscarries, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1442 — again complains of bad treatment from the Hanseatics, vol. i. p. 463-4.
- 1444 — is again restrained by Denmark, from trading any-where in the north seas but to Bergen, vol. i. p. 465.
- renews commercial correspondence with Holland, Zealand and Friesland, *ibid.*
- grants a licence for making philosophic powder for the transmutation of metals, v. i. p. 466.
- 1446 — her new and particular commercial treaty with Flanders, vol. i. p. 467.

*England,*

A. D.

- 1448 *England*, her differences with Flanders concerning the prohibition of taking their woollen cloths, vol. i. p. 469.  
 — her law prohibiting licences to carry staple wares any where else but to Calais, *ibid.*  
 — her forcing a trade to Iceland occasions her rupture with Denmark, vol. i. p. 470.
- 1449 — her commerce with Campen is interrupted by pirates, vol. i. p. 471.  
 — a second undertaking licensed for the transmutation of metals, *ibid.*  
 — her King, Henry VI. resumes his crown lands, *ibid.*  
 — builds a very great ship this year, *ibid.*
- 1450 — her new commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. i. p. 473.
- 1451 — her licensed pilgrimages to Compostella, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1452 — first lays a subsidy on woollen cloth exported, *ibid.*  
 — another project is licensed for the transmutation of metals, *ibid.*  
 — encourages foreign miners to settle in England, *ibid.*
- 1453 — her loss of Bourdeaux was, for a time, a great blow to her foreign commerce, v. i. p. 474-5.  
 — now loses all her former conquests in France, but Calais and Guines, *ibid.*  
 — her fierce contention between the houses of York and Lancaster, for the crown, commences, vol. i. p. 475.
- 1456 — her commercial truce with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 478.
- 1457 — grants a licence to the King of Portugal to export a quantity of tin and lead, *ibid.*
- 1458 — her commerce begins now to be considerably increased, vol. i. p. 479.  
 — her new commercial truce with the Netherlands, *ibid.*  
 — has a ruby brought from Poland of an unusual size, *ibid.*  
 — has now a merchant ship in the Levant Seas, vol. i. p. 480.
- 1460 — concludes a commercial treaty with Genoa, *ibid.*
- 1462 — her commercial truce with the Netherlands; with remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1463 — prohibits foreign manufactures, and a list of them, vol. i. p. 483.  
 — gives a new charter to the German merchants of the Steelyard, *ibid.*  
 — her commercial truce with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 484.  
 — and another with France, *ibid.*
- 1464 — one also with Bretagne, *ibid.*  
 — new regulates her woollen manufactures, *ibid.*  
 — interdicts commerce with the Netherlands, conditionally, vol. i. p. 485.  
 — her great vent of wool in the Netherlands, *ibid.*  
 — the story of her live sheep sent into Spain, briefly enquired into, *ibid.*
- 1465 — her commercial treaty with Denmark, and remarks thereon, and on exclusive commercial treaties in general, vol. i. p. 486.  
 — her coinage, *ibid.*
- 1466 — her alliance with Spain, and remarks thereon, and on her frequent truces with France, Bretagne, and the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 488.  
 — grants another new charter to the Steelyard merchants, *ibid.*  
 — also to the company of her own Merchant-adventurers, *ibid.*
- 1467 — regulates the worsted manufactures of Norwich, Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, vol. i. p. 489.  
 — her fishery and commercial treaty with the Netherlands, *ibid.*  
 — legally grants a peculiar indulgence to the woollen manufacture in three hundreds in Devonshire, vol. i. p. 490.

A. D.

- 1467 *England* prohibits woollen yarn and unfulled cloth from being exported, vol. i. p. 490.
- 1468 — again gives relief to her decayed towns, *ibid.*  
 — has at this time few good towns in *Essex*, and still fewer in Hertfordshire, vol. i. p. 491.  
 — how returns of sheriffs, for elections to Parliament, were made in those times, v. i. p. 492.  
 — the great difference between those elections and those of modern times, *ibid.*  
 — her commercial treaty and alliance with Bretagne against France, *ibid.*  
 — permits live sheep to be sent to Spain; and its supposed consequences enquired into, v. i. p. 493.
- 1469 — her disputes with Denmark, concerning the fishery at Iceland, *ibid.*  
 — her new truce and intercourse with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 494.
- 1470 — her want of naval power at this time, remarked on by Pensionary De Witt, on occasion of her quarrels with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 495.  
 — and the Netherlands almost constantly traded together, even when England and France, as well as the Counts of Flanders, were at variance, *ibid.*  
 — the probable value of her lands at this time, vol. i. p. 496.  
 — the frequent arbitrary licences of her Kings, in prejudice of the staple and breach of the laws, vol. i. p. 497.\*
- 1471 — her grant of privileges to Middelburg in Flanders, and to Veer in Zealand, vol. i. p. 498.
- 1472 — has much finery of apparel at this time, though not so generally diffused amongst the commonalty as in modern times, vol. i. p. 499.  
 — her commercial treaty with the Hans-towns, *ibid.*  
 — and with the Netherlands, Portugal, Scotland, France and Bretagne, vol. i. p. 500.
- 1473 — again gives relief to her decayed towns, *ibid.*
- 1474 — her new commercial treaty with the Hans-towns, and remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 500-1.  
 — has some considerable commerce with Guipuscoa province in Spain, vol. i. p. 503.
- 1477 — legally regulates the standard, &c. of her coins, and of her plate, &c. and prohibits the circulation of Irish coins, vol. i. p. 504-5.
- 1478 — her commercial treaty with that part of Friesland called Ostergow and Westergow, v. i. p. 506.  
 — renews her truce with Denmark, *ibid.*  
 — her new commercial intercourse with the Netherlands, and remarks on it, *ibid.*  
 — her remarkable truce for 100 years with France, vol. i. p. 508.  
 — why truces, and not a settled peace, were in those times her method of treating with France, *ibid.*
- 1480 — her coins, their proportional value with French ones, vol. i. p. 509.  
 — her new truce with Denmark, *ibid.*  
 — — — — — the Duke and Dukes of Burgundy, *ibid.*  
 — permits 1000 oxen and 2000 rams to be exported annually to the Netherlands, alive, by the Dukes Dowager of Burgundy, *ibid.*  
 — her design of trading to the coast of Guinea is suspended, vol. i. p. 510.  
 — her King, Edward IV. has six ships of war of his own, *ibid.*
- 1482 — again grants relief to her decayed towns, *ibid.*  
 — her King, Edward IV. his entire household expence in one whole year, *ibid.*  
 — her general treaty with Portugal, *ibid.*  
 — her fisheries become considerable, vol. i. p. 511.  
 — prohibits the importation of foreign silk haberdashery wares, vol. i. p. 512.  
 — her sumptuary laws concerning apparel, vol. i. p. 513.  
 — her commercial treaty with the Guipuscoans, *ibid.*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

As D.

- 1482 *England*, her commercial treaty with the Schelling isles, *ibid.*
- 1483 — King Richard the Third's commission for redress of grievances between her and France, vol. i. p. 513.
- salary of her Lord of the Privy Seal, *ibid.*
- renews her commercial intercourse with Spain, vol. i. p. 514.
- again abridges the privileges of foreign merchants, vol. i. p. 515.
- prohibits foreign manufactures, vol. i. p. 516.
- value of lands, and rate of interest for money in, at this time, vol. i. p. 516-17.
- 1484 — renews her commercial intercourse with Portugal, *ibid.*
- 1485 — and with Bretagne; vol. i. p. 518.
- appoints the first Consul for her merchants in Italy, at Pisa, *ibid.*
- her Navigation-acts, for Gascony wines and woad, being solely confined to the importing them by English ships and mariners; with Lord Verulam's remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 518-19.
- 1486 — her truce with France and Scotland, vol. i. p. 520.
- grants commercial privileges to Florentine merchants, *ibid.*
- her commercial truces with Bretagne and the Netherlands, *ibid.*
- 1487 — her provisional truce with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 521-2.
- 1489 — her husbandry, its state, from Lord Verulam, vol. i. p. 525.
- her commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. i. p. 526.
- her first geographical charts, *ibid.*
- her woollen manufactures farther improved by King Henry VII. *ibid.*
- a squadron of her ships surprized and taken by a Scotch squadron, vol. i. p. 527.
- 1490 — her ample commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. i. p. 527-8.
- her first commercial treaty with Florence, vol. i. p. 529.
- and with Spain, vol. i. p. 530.
- 1491 — her irretrievable damage by King Henry the Seventh's suffering Bretagne to be united to France, vol. i. p. 532.
- 1492 — her first trade to Morocco, which was afterwards the occasion of her trade to Turkey, vol. i. p. 533.
- her statute for counterbalancing a Venetian imposition on English woollen cloth, vol. i. 535.
- legally permits the alienation of her lands, vol. i. p. 537.
- 1493 — suspends her commerce with the Netherlands, whereby the Steelyard merchants obtain great advantages from English merchants, vol. i. p. 543.
- her Alliance and marriage contract with Spain, *ibid.*
- 1496 — her commercial treaty with the Netherlands, called by them, the *intercurfus magnus*, vol. i. p. 545-6.
- sends out Cabot on new naval discoveries, with remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 547-8.
- was thereby the first proper discoverer of the continent of North America, vol. i. p. 548.
- her first law for the relief of impotent beggars, vol. i. p. 549.
- and for making aliens, made denizens, to pay the same duty as before their denization, vol. i. p. 549-50.
- her statute for public weights and measures, vol. i. p. 550.
- 1497 — her Company of Merchant-Adventurers, their first disputes with the separate merchant-adventurers of London, &c. *ibid.*
- her supplemental commercial treaty with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 552.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1498 *England*, her commercial treaties with France and with Riga, vol. i. p. 353.
- 1499 — and with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 554.
- 1500 — marriage contract between Arthur, P. of Wales, and Catherine of Spain, vol. i. p. 555.
- her new commercial treaty with Spain, vol. i. p. 556.
- marriage portion first stipulated with the Lady Margaret, to King James IV. of Scotland, *ibid.*
- her coins, still of the same denomination with those of Scotland, are now thrice the value of the Scottish coins, *ibid.*
- 1502 — her commercial treaty with the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 9.
- 1504 — has some silk manufactures of her own, vol. ii. p. 9-10.
- restrains the powers of the by-laws of corporations, vol. ii. p. 10.
- again confirms the privileges of the Steelyard merchants, *ibid.*
- 1505 — first coins so large a silver coin as a Shilling, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 1506 — her commercial treaty with the Netherlands, by the latter termed *intercurfus malus*, and why, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1507 — her merchants greivances in the Netherlands are redressed, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1509 — her buildings, the materials of them generally at this time, vol. ii. p. 18.
- very few brick or stone buildings in, *ibid.*
- had at this time no salads, nor edible garden roots of her own; all her carrots, turnips, cabbages, &c. being fetched from the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 19.
- 1510 — her treaty with France, partly commercial, vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1511 — solid arguments against her conquests on the continent of Europe, vol. ii. p. 21-2.
- her maritime and commercial treaty with Spain, vol. ii. p. 22.
- tonnage, pay, and number of men in her fleet combined with Spain against France, *ibid.*
- has at length some commerce in the Levant Seas, *ibid.*
- 1512 — has one ship of one thousand tons burden, vol. ii. p. 23.
- has now first a permanent royal navy, with royal docks, a navy-office, wharfs, storehouses and yards for the royal navy, vol. ii. p. 25.
- her finery in apparel is much increased, vol. ii. p. 26.
- 1513 — her navy-royal encounter with that of France, vol. ii. p. 27.
- she has a Consul for her merchants at the isle of Scios or Chios in the Levant sea, *ibid.*
- first fortifies Gravesend and Tilbury, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1514 — concludes a new treaty of commerce with France, *ibid.*
- 1515 — makes further legal regulations in her woollen manufactures, vol. ii. p. 30.
- her new commercial treaty with France, *ibid.*
- complains to Genoa of new taxes laid on her merchants at Scio, *ibid.*
- her commercial treaty with Spain, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1516 — makes a voyage for discovery along the east coast of South America, *ibid.*
- her new commercial treaty with the Netherlands, *ibid.*
- her laws against turning arable land into pasture, vol. ii. p. 32.
- 1518 — her marine treaty with France against pirates, vol. ii. p. 35.
- 1519 — renews commerce with Genoa, vol. ii. p. 37.
- 1520 — renews the commercial treaty with the Netherlands called *intercurfus magnus*, vol. ii. p. 38.
- holds a congress at Bruges, with the Deputies of the Hanseatic League, *ibid.*
- the first exact geographical map of England or Britain is now framed, *ibid.*
- 1522 — has a Consul at Candia, vol. ii. p. 40.

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1523 *England*, is confessedly superior to France by sea, at this time, vol. ii. p. 40.  
 — was earlier than Holland in the foreign fishing trade, vol. ii. p. 43.
- 1524 — about this time has many new delicacies of fruits, herbs, fowls, fishes, &c. naturalized to her from foreign parts, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1527 — her principal cities are bound to a treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 49.  
 — has a very erroneous computation made of her parishes and people, *ibid.*  
 — the true number of parishes and people inquired into, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1528 — her marine treaty with the Emperor and France, concerning the fishery and Netherland commerce, *ibid.*  
 — a stop to her commerce with the Netherlands ever occasioned great uneasiness to both countries, vol. ii. p. 51.
- 1530 — has some trade to Guinea and Brasil, vol. ii. p. 53.
- 1532 — her naval treaty with France against the Emperor, vol. ii. p. 55.  
 — her havens of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Teignmouth, Falmouth, &c. directed to be widened, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1533 — directs hemp and flax to be sown for the sake of the fishery, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1534 — her laws against engrossing many farms by one person, and having too great numbers of sheep, whereby tillage was too much neglected, vol. ii. p. 58.  
 — view of her commerce to the Levant Seas, vol. ii. p. 60.
- 1535 — first makes brass cannon, vol. ii. p. 61.  
 — decay of some of her towns accounted for, notwithstanding the general increase of her wealth, *ibid.*
- 1536 — first commences a regular trade to the west coast of Africa, and what nations followed her thither in order, vol. ii. p. 62.  
 — incorporates with Wales, *ibid.*
- 1537 — exports much of her woollen cloth to Bretagne, and takes off much linen in exchange, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1538 — first registers births, burials, and marriages, vol. ii. p. 65.
- 1540 — has cherries growing or planted at home, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1541 — her ruinous houses in several cities and towns directed to be rebuilt, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 70.
- 1542 — and again this year, vol. i. p. 70-1.  
 — her ships trading to Brasil, vol. ii. p. 71.  
 — legally regulates her decaying fishing towns, *ibid.*
- 1543 — her first law for regulating bankrupts, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1544 — fortifies her best sea-ports, vol. ii. p. 73.  
 — her royal fleet defeats that of France, *ibid.*  
 — her laws for the preservation of her woods, and for relief of decayed towns, vol. ii. p. 75.  
 — some of her good lands are let at one shilling per acre, *ibid.*
- 1546 — her first statute for ascertaining ten per cent. for the usury or interest of money, vol. ii. p. 77.  
 — makes peace with France, vol. ii. p. 78.  
 — is still supplied with all the richest manufactures, &c. from Italy, *ibid.*  
 — legally unites two parish churches when poor, vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1547 — charity lands directed to be applied for public uses, vol. ii. p. 81.
- 1548 — her statute for political fasts or fish-days, in behalf of her fisheries, vol. ii. p. 82.



- 1548\* *England*, interesting remarks of Davenant's, on Spain's suffering her public debt to run high in arrear, vol. ii. p. 84.
- 1549 — her woollen manufacture is now very prosperous, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1550 — by her commercial treaty with France, yields up Boulogne to her, *ibid.*  
 — her vast commerce at present with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 87.  
 — trades to Candia and Scio, *ibid.*
- 1551 — the great quantity of her wool still exported to the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1552 — again strangely prohibits usury, or interest on money, *ibid.*  
 — revokes the peculiar privileges of the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 90-1.
- 1553 — first discovers a since famous new north-east passage by sea into Russia, vol. ii. p. 95.  
 — her voyages to the Guinea coasts, vol. ii. p. 96.
- 1555 — complaints of her weavers against the clothiers regulated, vol. ii, p. 99.  
 — her highways or roads, a summary account of the laws concerning them, vol. ii. p. 100.  
 — London's early correspondence with the Canary isles, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1556 — her attempt for a north-east passage by sea to China, Japan, &c. vol. ii. p. 103.
- 1557 — her fourth voyage to Russia, *ibid.*  
 — her glass manufacture, some account of its beginning and progress, *ibid.*
- 1558 — loses Calais to France, *ibid.*
- 1559 — her fruitless treaty with France concerning Calais, vol. ii. p. 106.
- 1560 — her silver coins wisely reformed by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 108.  
 — her vast commerce with the Netherlands, *ibid.*
- 1561 — first discovers her copper mines and lapis calaminaris, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1562 — her first commencement of the negro trade, vol. ii. p. 117.
- 1563 — her law for the regulation of servants and labourers, vol. ii. p. 119  
 — another for the encouragement of shipping, mariners, and the fishery, *ibid.*
- 1564 — her good laws for advancing her own manufactures occasion a suspension of correspondence with the Netherlands; and her immense commerce thither, vol. ii. p. 120.  
 — her treaty of peace and commerce with France, *ibid.*
- 1565 — her last hired foreign ship of war was from Lubec, vol. ii. p. 121.  
 — Sir John Hawkins's expedition against the Spanish West Indies, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1568 — reaps benefit from France's persecution of her Protestant subjects, vol. ii. p. 128.
- 1570 — what was then understood by the yearly profit of her kingdom, vol. ii. p. 133.
- 1572 — treats with Portugal for a free trade to Guinea, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1573 — complains of the Portuguese piracies, vol. ii. p. 139.  
 — her navy-royal's strength and number of cannon, vol. ii. p. 139-40.  
 — her luxury in feasting, apparel, &c. at this time, was the natural effect of increasing wealth and commerce, vol. ii. p. 140.
- 1574 — still retains strong marks of bondage in the royal manors, vol. ii. p. 140-1.
- 1575 — is not as yet in the practice of the whale fishery, vol. ii. p. 141.
- 1577 — makes peace with Portugal, vol. ii. p. 142.  
 — makes peace with France and Scotland on account of depredations, &c. vol. ii. p. 143.  
 — trades to Morocco, and has pocket watches first imported from Germany, *ibid.*
- 1578 — her first league with seven of the Netherland Provinces, as being now a new separate state, vol. ii. p. 144.
- 1579 — her Eastland Company first erected, summary history of it to its dissolution, vol. ii. p. 148.  
 — has liberty, by treaty, to trade to Turkey, vol. ii. p. 149.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1580 *England*, sends Sir Francis Drake on a Circumnavigation of the earth, *ibid.*
- 1581 — her silver coins still of the same denomination with the Spanish ones, are now eight times their value, vol. ii. p. 151.
- her laws for preserving of woods and timber, before she had limited her iron-works to a determined distance from London and the river Thames, vol. ii. p. 152.
- erects the Turkey Company, and why she fell not sooner into that trade, v. ii. p. 152-3.
- 1582 — her great benefit from foreign productions now naturalized, vol. ii. p. 154.
- her ineffectual attempt for a voyage to China, vol. ii. p. 155.
- her vast exportation of woollen cloths, *ibid.*
- 1583 — her voyages to Italy and Turkey are attended with difficulties, vol. ii. p. 156.
- an unfortunate voyage to Brasil and Rio de la Plata, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1584 — her patent to Sir Walter Raleigh, for the planting of Virginia, *ibid.*
- 1585 — by the sack of Antwerp, and other Spanish violences in the Netherlands, she gains much of the manufactures of silk, and also of the new draperies, vol. ii. p. 158.
- her vast sale of merchandize at Antwerp before its fall, vol. ii. p. 159-60.
- her second voyage for the planting of Virginia, vol. ii. p. 160.
- grants an exclusive patent for 12 years for a trade to Morocco, vol. ii. p. 161.
- claims the sovereignty and fishery of, and near Newfoundland, vol. ii. p. 162-3.
- 1586 — her defensive alliance with Scotland, vol. ii. p. 163.
- sends Cavendish round the globe, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1587 — why salaries and servants wages are now so considerably enhanced, vol. ii. p. 166.
- 1588 — her fleet against the famous Spanish Armada described, vol. ii. p. 167.
- her entire naval force, and the number of her merchant-ships and seamen, v. ii. p. 170.
- her royal docks, storehouses, and wharfs, are now much increased, &c. vol. ii. p. 171.
- 1589 — seizes on sixty ships of the Hans-towns, laden with ammunition and provisions for Spain, vol. ii. p. 172.
- 1590 — improves her sail-cloth manufacture, vol. ii. p. 174.
- has complaints from Holland of depredations on its shipping, *ibid.*
- her second successful voyage to Benin or Guinea, vol. ii. p. 175.
- the bravery of ten of her merchant-ships against 12 huge Spanish galleys, *ibid.*
- her customs raised from 24,000l. yearly to 50,000l. *ibid.*
- has but one great city, viz. London, vol. ii. p. 178.
- 1591 — sends some persons from Aleppo, partly over-land to India, vol. ii. p. 179.
- her exclusive patent for the sole printing of a book, *ibid.*
- mutual complaints, commercial, between England and Denmark, *ibid.*
- her Merchant-adventurers are expelled Staden, although favoured by two of the German Electors, vol. ii. p. 179-80.
- that company is favoured by the town of Elbing, and by the Polish King, vol. ii. p. 180.
- her first unfortunate voyage to East India, *ibid.*
- her Guinea Company's third voyage, *ibid.*
- 1593 — her successful privateering against Spain, and takes a huge E. India carrack, v. ii. p. 181.
- her Levant or Turkey Company's second charter, *ibid.*
- her statute mile is now legally ascertained, vol. ii. p. 183.
- 1594 — makes a fortunate private expedition against Brasil, vol. ii. p. 186.
- 1595 — has two unsuccessful expeditions against the Spanish dominions in America, v. ii. p. 188.
- 1596 — her famous attack of the Spanish galleons, and the sacking of Cadiz, vol. ii. p. 189.

*England,*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1596 *England*, plunders Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 190.
  - another abortive voyage to East India, *ibid.*
  - her second new, but imperfect law, for relief of the poor, *ibid.*
- 1597 — legally prohibits the use of logwood in dying; though since found very useful, v. ii. p. 191
  - her defensive treaty with Holland, wherein is seen the small tonnage of many ships of war, vol. ii. p. 193.
  - her mercantile disputes with Denmark, *ibid.*
  - occasionally commences the whale fishery at Spitzbergen, *ibid.*
- 1599 — her letter of marque ships commit some piratical acts, vol. ii. p. 194.
- 1600 — sends an envoy to the Great Mogul, vol. ii. p. 195.
  - has still disputes with Denmark concerning fishing at Iceland, *ibid.*
  - her vast exportation of woollen cloths, vol. ii. p. 195-6.
  - her charter to the first East India Company, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1601 — her East India Company's first voyage commences, vol. ii. p. 199.
  - six objections stated against the East India trade, vol. ii. p. 200.
  - its importance to England very well merits, and accordingly has very particular attention paid to it in this work, *ibid.*
  - her poor are legally provided for, as in our days, vol. ii. p. 202.
  - was the first country in Europe that brought naval insurance into practice; and in this same year passes a law for regulating the insurance of ships and merchandize, vol. ii. p. 203.
  - her legal interest still continues at 10 per cent. while France reduced her's to 6½ per cent. vol. ii. p. 204.
  - her monopolies are suppressed by Queen Elizabeth, *ibid.*
  - her coins, of the same denomination as those of Scotland, are now fixed to the perpetual proportion of twelve to one, vol. ii. p. 205.
  - her monies, and that of other nations of Europe, their various alterations since the Norman Conquest, and the principal causes or grounds thereof; also England's greater care of her coin has made it less liable to alteration than that of other nations, vol. ii. p. 205-6.
- 1602 — attempts another fruitless voyage for a north-west passage to China, &c. vol. ii. p. 206.
  - her last naval expedition, by Queen Elizabeth, against Spain, vol. ii. p. 211.
- 1603 — has hops growing in considerable quantities, vol. ii. p. 214.
  - her East India Company is maliciously treated by the Portuguese in India, v. ii. p. 215.
  - her native product, trade, and manufactures, illustrated to King James I. by Sir Walter Raleigh, vol. ii. p. 216-17-18, &c.
- 1604 — her treaty of peace and commerce with Spain, vol. ii. p. 222.
- 1605 — her two temporary Levant Companies charters being expired, she now, by charter, erects her present company in perpetuity, vol. ii. p. 225.
  - her gold and silver coinage at this time, *ibid.*
- 1606 — her commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 227.
  - her first residentiary ambassador to Turkey, vol. ii. p. 227-8.
  - plants, in this year, her first permanent colony in Virginia, vol. ii. p. 228.
  - many of her towns are much improved since Camden wrote in this year, and some few are since decayed, vol. ii. p. 229-30.
- 1607 — her new inclosures occasion an insurrection of the cottagers, vol. ii. p. 231.
- 1608 — first makes alum, *ibid.*
  - her defensive and commercial treaties with Holland, vol. ii. p. 232-3.

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. D.

- 1608 *England*, Holland's debts to her, their amount, vol. ii. p. 233.
- 1609 — erects a new hereditary dignity of baronets, vol. ii. p. 234.
- builds the largest ship of war she ever had till now, vol. ii. p. 241.
- 1610 — her treaty of commerce and alliance with France, vol. ii. p. 243.
- 1611 — her first voyage expressly for whale-fishing, vol. ii. p. 244.
- 1612 — drives the Hollanders from the Greenland fishery, vol. ii. p. 248.
- plants the Bermuda isles, vol. ii. p. 254.
- 1613 — general balance of her national commerce in this year, vol. ii. p. 259.
- 1614 — invents the woollen cloth called medley cloth, vol. ii. p. 266.
- 1615 — her mercantile shipping, a computation of them, vol. ii. p. 265.
- 1618 — drives the French from Nova Scotia, vol. ii. p. 274.
- and the Dutch from Hudson's river, now New York, vol. ii. p. 275.
- her first permanent African Company erected, vol. ii. p. 276.
- 1619 — solemn pacification between the English and Dutch E. India Companies, vol. ii. p. 277.
- and her powers to her ministers at Constantinople, vol. ii. p. 280.
- her entire coinage for twenty years past, *ibid.*
- 1620 — first sets up the broad-silk manufacture, vol. ii. p. 283.
- her modern condition maturely weighed in regard to the Barbary rovers, vol. ii. p. 285.
- 1621 — her commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1622 — her supposed decaying commerce enquired into by King James's commission, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 294-5.
- balance of her whole national commerce for this year, vol. ii. p. 297.
- her India Company assists Persia in the taking of Ormus from Portugal, vol. ii. p. 298.
- her people at Amboyna are tortured and massacred by the Hollanders, *ibid.*
- her navy royal, a contract for victualling it, vol. ii. p. 299.
- her woollen manufacture, its annual quantity, and value made, *ibid.*
- commercial disputes concerning her money, exchanges, and general balance, between Mr. Misselden and Gerard Malynes, vol. ii. p. 300.
- 1623 — her new commercial treaty with Russia, vol. ii. p. 302.
- 1624 — reduces her legal interest of money from 10 to 8 per cent. vol. ii. p. 305.
- directs the river Thames to be made navigable from London to Oxford, vol. ii. p. 306.
- grants money, for the last time, to decayed towns, *ibid.*
- depresses Spain, and exalts France too much, vol. ii. p. 307.
- corn, when it may be exported legally, *ibid.*
- no tobacco to be planted at home, vol. ii. p. 309.
- 1625 — first plants the isle of St. Christopher, vol. ii. p. 311.
- her copper coins are first named in the *Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 314.
- her great armament against Spain is joined by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 316.
- 1626 — her former great commerce with France, a view of it, vol. ii. p. 319.
- wars with France, vol. ii. p. 320.
- 1627 — her unsuccessful expedition against France at the isle of Rhée, and for relieving of Rochelle, vol. ii. p. 322.
- 1628 — her fruitless attempt to settle in Guiana, vol. ii. p. 331.
- 1629 — the various constitutions of her American colonies, vol. ii. p. 335-6.
- makes peace with France, vol. ii. p. 336.

*England,*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1629 *England*, grants the Caribbee islands to the Earl of Carlisle, naming them the province of Carleola, vol. ii. p. 338.
  - first settles a colony in Carolina, since named Carolina and Georgia, *ibid.*
  - and the same year settles on the Bahama isles, viz. Providence and Tortuga, v. ii. p. 339
  - further regulates wheel-carriages on her roads, vol. ii. p. 339-40.
- 1630 — her commercial treaty with Spain, vol. ii. p. 342-3.
- 1631 — first institutes a post-master for foreign parts, vol. ii. p. 346.
- 1632 — cedes Canada, Quebec, L'Acadie, and Capé Breton to France, vol. ii. p. 247-8.
  - her ill-judged commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 348.
  - plants the noble colony of Maryland, vol. ii. p. 351.
  - also the Caribbee isle of Montserrat, vol. ii. p. 352.
  - and also the isle of Antigua, or Antego, *ibid.*
- 1633 — Maryland is quickly improved, and now described, *ibid.*
  - her first consul-general in Portugal, vol. ii. p. 354.
  - first brings in use lacquer-varnish instead of gilding, *ibid.*
  - her new Royal Fishery Company established by King Charles I. of England, and much encouraged by him, vol. ii. p. 355.
- 1634 — her ambassador to Turkey, Sir Sackville Crow, sent thither, *ibid.*
- 1635 — pillages Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 366.
- 1636 — first establishes the constitution of Virginia as a regal colony, vol. ii. p. 367.
  - has now a great scarcity of silver, vol. ii. p. 369.
  - her royal docks and naval store-houses enumerated, vol. ii. p. 370.
- 1638 — her silk manufacture is further regulated, vol. ii. p. 378.
  - her last nineteen years coinage, vol. ii. p. 380.
  - much encourages her West India islands, *ibid.*
- 1639 — her remarkable commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 381.
  - her American colonies are yet free for foreign ships to trade thither, whereby Holland carries on a profitable commerce, vol. ii. p. 385.
- 1640 — plants about this time at Surinam, in South America, vol. ii. p. 339.
- 1641 — her commerce is begun to be undermined by France, vol. ii. p. 391.
  - her trade to Spain was almost unrivalled till a little after this time, *ibid.*
  - her customs, their annual amount at this time, *ibid.*
  - her West India isles, their state at this time, vol. ii. p. 393.
- 1642 — her commercial treaty with Portugal, vol. ii. p. 395.
  - a critical enquiry concerning the various means of England's peopling her American colonies, vol. ii. p. 397.
  - her navy's expence in this year, at the breaking out of her civil war, vol. ii. p. 398.
- 1643 — Parliament's weekly assessment, *ibid.*
- 1646 — abolishes tenures held by knights services, vol. ii. p. 404.
  - some of her plantations in America begin to grow considerable, *ibid.*
  - she and the Dutch continue too long to depress Spain, and to exalt France, v. ii. p. 405.
- 1647 — her wealth and commerce become so great, as to enable her to raise above 40 millions sterling in six years time, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1649 — her coinages at this time, vol. ii. p. 411.
  - her American continental plantations were early foreseen to be capable of supplying her with naval stores, *ibid.*

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1649 *England*, the benefit, as well as duty, of her converting the American Indians to Christianity, vol. ii. p. 412.
- 1650 — settles on the Caribbee Isle of Anguilla, and its brief history, vol. ii. p. 414.
- 1651 — her long Parliament reduces the national interest of money from 8 to 6 per cent. v. ii. p. 415.
- her first general Navigation-act, with remarks thereon, which act brings on a war with Holland, *ibid.*
- a curious view of her woollen manufacture, compared with those of Holland and France, vol. ii. p. 416-17.
- abounds at this time with many new commercial projects and proposals, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 1652 — her first war with Holland, vol. ii. p. 419.
- her first acquaintance with coffee and coffee-houses, and its history, *ibid.*
- again prohibits the planting of tobacco at home, vol. ii. p. 420.
- 1653 — her Post or Letter-office's income is farmed at 10,000*l.* pounds yearly, vol. ii. p. 422.
- her very fierce and successful war this year, with the Dutch republic, *ibid.*
- 1654 — her treaty of peace with Holland, vol. ii. p. 424.
- makes some pretensions to the Cape of Good Hope, vol. ii. p. 426.
- her commercial treaties with Portugal, Denmark and Sweden, vol. ii. p. 428-9.
- her finest woollen cloths are still dyed and dressed in Holland, vol. ii. p. 429.
- reduces Nova Scotia, and its further history to the Restoration, *ibid.*
- her first attempt for a general herring fishery, vol. ii. p. 430.
- her whole naval expence in this year, *ibid.*
- 1655 — her committee or council of trade, consisting of peers, gentlemen and merchants, v. ii. p. 433.
- her commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 434.
- re-admits the Jews after 365 years expulsion, vol. ii. p. 436.
- her Admiral Blake destroys a Spanish plate fleet, and reduces Algiers, &c. to submission, vol. ii. p. 437.
- 1656 — her taking of Jamaica obliges Spain to declare war against her, vol. ii. p. 438.
- creates a new general letter or post-office, and her entire expence in this year, v. ii. p. 439-40.
- her commercial treaty with Sweden, vol. ii. p. 440.
- her entire public expence for this year, *ibid.*
- 1657 — Blake destroys another Spanish plate fleet, vol. ii. p. 441.
- her coinage for nineteen years past, *ibid.*
- her former supposed negligence of proper convoys against the Barbary rovers, remarked by De Witt, vol. ii. p. 442.
- her merchant ships, their magnitude and strength, vol. ii. p. 443.
- formerly supplied Venice with certain ships of war, vol. ii. p. 444.
- 1658 — gets Dunkirk delivered up to her, vol. ii. p. 445.
- 1659 — her coinage for an entire century past, vol. ii. p. 447.
- her commercial benefits obtained by the Rump Parliament and Cromwell, vol. ii. p. 448.
- 1660 — her former laws for the benefit of commerce, are revived, confirmed and improved, at, and soon after the restoration, vol. ii. p. 448-9.
- first, the tonnage and poundage duty; now granted by the consent of the Lords Temporal, without the Bishops, vol. ii. p. 449.
- secondly, duty on woollen cloths exported, either by aliens or denizens, vol. ii. p. 449-50.
- thirdly, the prices which corn, bacon, beef, pork, butter, cheese and candles, should bear at home, when they shall be permitted to be freely exported, vol. ii. p. 450.

- A. D.
- 1660 *England*, fourthly, power is given to the King to prohibit, as he shall see cause, the exportation of gunpowder, arms and ammunition, vol. ii. p. 449-50.
- fifthly, subsidies on wines, *ibid.*
- legally confirms the reduction of the interest of money from 8 to 6 per cent. with remarks, vol. ii. p. 451.
- still uses the old word usury, on this occasion, for the legal interest of money, *ibid.*
- interest of money, its lowness is one great means for advancing of commerce, agriculture, &c. in *England*, vol. ii. p. 451-2.
- value of her lands and rents are vastly increased within fifty years past, vol. ii. p. 452.
- her first general Act of Navigation is now legally confirmed; and its immense benefits to her commerce and naval strength, displayed, vol. ii. p. 453, &c.
- her enumerated commodities described, and their alterations, vol. ii. p. 454, &c.
- the first legal statute, declaring the great importance of her American plantations; and also my Lord Clarendon's judgment thereon, vol. ii. p. 457.
- her recoinage this year, vol. ii. p. 460.
- her revenue is probably quintuple to what it was at the reformation from Popery, *ibid.*
- 1661 — her manufactures, their vast progress, vol. ii. p. 464.
- her treaties of commerce with Sweden and Denmark, vol. ii. p. 466.
- gets Bombay and Tangier from Portugal, vol. ii. p. 469.
- 1662 — her ever-pernicious sale of Dunkirk to France, vol. ii. p. 472.
- 1663 — her first road toll-gates or turnpikes, vol. ii. p. 474-5.
- first licences, legally, the exportation of foreign coin and bullion, vol. ii. p. 476.
- first prohibits the importation of fatted cattle from Ireland and Scotland, vol. ii. p. 477.
- her laws in behalf of the tapestry and linen manufactures, and of the fisheries, *ibid.*
- her first statute concerning the exportation of, and custom on, corn, vol. ii. p. 478.
- 1664 — balance-general of her foreign commerce is now greatly against her, *ibid.*
- her war with Holland, vol. ii. p. 479.
- 1665 — her bloody and fierce sea battles with the Hollanders, and her terrible plague at London, vol. ii. p. 484.
- 1666 — her beneficial laws for burying in woollen, vol. ii. p. 487.
- her prudent law for the encouragement of the coinage of gold and silver, *ibid.*
- her immense damage by the great conflagration at London, vol. ii. p. 488.
- her great increase of commerce instanced in the vast enlargement of London's suburbs, *ibid.*
- re-possesses the island of Providence, and a brief view of its condition, vol. ii. p. 490.
- 1667 — her peace with Holland and France, vol. ii. p. 492.
- her first treaty with Spain for a pacification in America, vol. ii. p. 493.
- is supplanted by France in the woollen manufactures; though, by way of retaliation, she successfully rivals France in some of her manufactures, vol. ii. p. 494.
- 1668 — her peace and commercial treaty with Holland, vol. ii. p. 495.
- her general balance of trade still against her, whilst she held an open trade with France, vol. ii. p. 496.
- her profitable balance, since trade with France was prohibited, instanced, *ibid.*
- her great and pernicious use of French merchandise, whilst the latter discouraged all English merchandize whatever, *ibid.*
- the retail price of French and Spanish wines at this time, vol. ii. p. 497.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1669 *England*, her naval superiority's vast benefits described by De Witt, and her great increase of manufactures, vol. ii. p. 498-9.  
 — her superiority at sea is her great palladium, in respect of her commerce, external independence, and internal liberty, *ibid.*  
 — her unsuccessful attempt to plant in Chili accounted for, vol. ii. p. 501.  
 1670 — her famous treaty with Spain termed, by way of distinction, the American Treaty, establishing the *uti possidetis* there; and its consequences, vol. ii. p. 503-4.  
 — her plantation goods are henceforward not to be landed in Ireland till first landed in England, vol. ii. p. 503.  
 — her commerce with Spain and Portugal is much increased in 30 years past, vol. ii. p. 505.  
 — the branches of her trade which are now decayed, *ibid.*  
 — the branches of her trade improved, or quite additional to former ones, vol. ii. p. 506.  
 — her general increase of commerce and wealth within twenty years past, *ibid.*  
 — her sugar colonies were early supplied with provisions and lumber by her continental colonies, vol. ii. p. 507.  
 — her general balance of trade, its difficulty to be exactly ascertained; and the only certain rule of judging of it, vol. ii. p. 509, &c.  
 — with the application thereof to our own times, *ibid.*  
 — coins new money, vol. ii. p. 514.  
 1662 — her unjust war against Holland, and her most impolitic joining with France against Spain, vol. ii. p. 519.  
 — again attempts a whale fishery, vol. ii. p. 521.  
 — retakes Tobago Isle from the Dutch, who had seized on it in 1664, vol. ii. p. 526.  
 — erects a fourth African Company, *ibid.*  
 1673 — her naval war with Holland continued, vol. ii. p. 527.  
 — her East India Company at this time much clamoured against, vol. ii. p. 528.  
 1674 — concludes peace and a marine treaty with Holland, vol. ii. p. 529.  
 — confirms Surinam colony to Holland, in lieu of her driving the Dutch quite out of New York, *ibid.*  
 — her vast commerce with Rotterdam, vol. ii. p. 530.  
 1675 — is a great loser in the balance of her trade with France, vol. ii. p. 531.  
 — the discontented discourses of her people at coffee-houses against King Charles's bad conduct makes him violently suppress those houses; which however he, a few days after, restores, *ibid.*  
 — her commercial treaty with Turkey, vol. ii. p. 532.  
 — her total coinage in seventy-six years past, vol. ii. p. 533.  
 — her woollen manufactures, their brief history, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 533-4.  
 — builds twenty ships of war, vol. ii. p. 534.  
 1676 — her increase of trade, wealth and power, for forty years past, by Sir William Petty's account of it, vol. ii. p. 536.  
 1677 — her just alarm at the great conquests of France in the Spanish Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 537.  
 — her commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 538.  
 — marries Lady Mary, the Duke of York's daughter, to William Prince of Orange, afterwards King of England, vol. ii. p. 547.  
 1678 — her prohibitory laws against burying otherwife than in woollen, is further strengthened, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1678 *England*, her Parliament's now prohibiting all French merchandize, much increases England's own exportations, vol. ii. p. 547.
- her treaty with the Dutch, for compelling France to grant reasonable terms of peace to Spain and to the empire, vol. ii. p. 548.
- 1680 — her first planting of the fine colony of Pennsylvania, vol. ii. p. 552.
- 1681 — invites the persecuted French Protestants to settle with her, vol. ii. p. 560.
- 1683 — the value of French merchandize formerly taken off by her; but now mostly supplied at home, vol. ii. p. 562.
- marries the Lady Anne, daughter of the Duke of York, to Prince George of Denmark, vol. ii. p. 563.
- 1683 — dismantles and abandons Tangier, with remarks thereon, vol. ii. p. 564.
- 1684 — her annual Poor-rate, with objections against the present method of it, vol. ii. p. 566.
- 1685 — her great benefits from her reception of the French Protestant Refugees, in the improvement of her manufactures and commerce, vol. ii. p. 569, &c.
- her former great expence in French linens, silks, and paper, vol. ii. p. 571.
- 1686 — her ports in Hudson's Bay are surpris'd by France in time of peace, vol. ii. p. 575.
- her first treaty of peace and neutrality with France, concerning her American possessions, with remarks, *ibid.*
- 1687 — her absolute right to all Hudson's Bay, against the pretensions of France, now clearly made out, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1688 — the further gradual increase of her wealth, commerce, shipping, and revenue, recapitulated for about 150 years past, vol. ii. p. 579.
- her power and political state in this year are enquired into, from her shipping, customs, rental, &c. *ibid.*
- 1689 — her great revolution, and its benefits to commerce and liberty celebrated, vol. ii. p. 582.
- her Declaration of Rights by the Convention Parliament is England's new Magna Charta, *ibid.*
- her new coronation oaths enacted in lieu of those of allegiance and supremacy, v. ii. p. 583.
- why she abolishes hearth money, *ibid.*
- her first bounty enacted on the exportation of her own corn, *ibid.*
- her old law against multiplying gold and silver is repealed, vol. ii. p. 584.
- her grounds for entering into the grand alliance against France, vol. ii. p. 585.
- her remarkable convention with Holland, for prohibiting of commerce with France, *ibid.*
- her first Assiento-contract for supplying the Spanish West Indies with negroes from Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 586.
- declares war against France, and prohibits all French commodities, vol. ii. p. 587.
- her ever-famous law, named the Declaration of Rights, or new Magna Charta, and its most happy influence on her commerce, vol. ii. p. 587, &c.
- 1690 — takes the Isles of St. Christopher, &c. from France, and part of Nova Scotia, v. ii. p. 593.
- establishes a grand nursery of ship timber in America for the navy royal, *ibid.*
- her number of houses and people, vol. ii. p. 594.
- now first commences a manufacture of fine paper, *ibid.*
- 1692 — her vast loss by captures in her two first years war with France, vol. ii. p. 596.
- by her prohibition of trade with France she gains several new manufactures, v. ii. p. 597.
- her manufactures are much improved by the French Refugees, *ibid.*
- jointly with Holland, obtains a great naval victory over France, *ibid.*

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. P.

- 1693 *England*, for one year, taxes her three Joint-stock Commercial Companies; vol. ii. p. 598.  
 — erects a Greenland Company, vol. ii. p. 599.  
 — and the Dutch are worsted at sea by France, vol. ii. p. 600.  
 — retakes, yet afterward loses, her forts, *ibid.*
- 1694 — her Bank is first erected, vol. ii. p. 601, &c.
- 1695 — her ill-judged tax on marriages, births, and burials; also on bachelors and widowers, vol. ii. p. 616.  
 — an authentic account of her number of families and people, *ibid.*
- 1696 — the very ill state of her silver coins, and the projects for its remedy, vol. ii. p. 619.  
 — her great and famous recoinage wisely completed, *ibid.*  
 — erects her new board for Trade and Plantations, vol. ii. p. 622-3.  
 — her charter and proprietary American colonies are more closely connected to her crown and kingdom, *ibid.*  
 — registers 30,000 seamen, vol. ii. p. 624.  
 — her good laws for improving her Navigation-acts; and for regulating her charter and proprietary colonies in North America; and also the Irish linen manufacture, v. ii. p. 625.  
 — her sail-cloth manufacture further improved, vol. ii. p. 626.  
 — her poor, a computation of their number, &c. vol. ii. p. 628.
- 1697 — her peace with France at Ryswick, vol. ii. p. 631-2.  
 — could not agree on any commercial treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 633.  
 — and the condition of her commerce since, vol. ii. p. 634.
- 1698 — reflexions on the law called the Declaration of Rights, relative to the exclusive charters of the old East India Company, vol. ii. p. 635.  
 — a problem stated, whether a general linen manufacture in England would be beneficial, as it would probably interfere with her noble woollen manufacture? vol. ii. p. 641-2.  
 — prudently discourages the woollen manufactures of Ireland, and encourages her linen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 642.  
 — her probable increase of people since the year 1600, *ibid.*  
 — her two good statutes for the convenience of her inland commerce, vol. ii. p. 643.
- 1699 — her advantageous balance of foreign trade in this year, vol. ii. p. 645.  
 — the total value of her wool and of her woollen goods in this year, *ibid.*
- 1700 — totally prohibits the wear of Indian silks and calicoes, vol. ii. p. 646.  
 — re-admits Flanders lace, &c. on condition of Spain's re-admitting of English woollen goods there, *ibid.*  
 — repeals all laws imposing any duty whatever on exported woollen goods, corn, grain meal, &c. *ibid.*  
 — her defensive alliance with Sweden, vol. ii. p. 647.
- 1701 — her managing of her Turkey trade commended by the French council of trade, v. iii. p. 7.  
 — a computation of her annual loss by her commerce with the northern crowns, v. iii. p. 11.  
 — happily establishes the Hanover succession to the crown, vol. iii. p. 12.
- 1702 — her declaration of war against France, and her allegations thereon, *ibid.*  
 — her fatal mistake of King William's Ministry, in suffering the national debt to run in arrear, *ibid.*  
 — her ill-concerted scheme of an attempt from Carolina on St. Augustine in Florida, v. iii. p. 13.  
 — drives the French out of St. Christopher's Isle in America, vol. iii. p. 15.

*England.*

A. D.

- 1703 *England*, the arbitrary proceedings of Sweden's Tar Company, puts *England* upon raising naval stores in her own American plantations, vol. iii. p. 17.  
 — her vast damage by the great storm; which is partly made up by her happy *Vigo* expedition, vol. iii. p. 19.  
 — her entire exports in this year, to all the world, and particularly to *Holland*; with remarks, *ibid.*  
 — her famous commercial treaty with *Portugal*, in this year, *ibid.*  
 1704 — her public funds, or credit, sunk much in the former part of this year; but is happily restored by the eminent victory over the French at *Blenheim*, as well as by taking the important fortress of *Gibraltar*, vol. iii. p. 21.  
 — legally encourages *Ireland's* linen manufacture, vol. iii. p. 21-2.  
 — her salutary law for establishing the recovery of promissory notes, and the protesting of inland bills of exchange for non-acceptance, *ibid.*  
 1705 — her prosperous state in commerce, manufactures and plantations, vol. iii. p. 23.  
 1706 — her treaty concluded between the two *Britannic* kingdoms for an incorporating union, vol. iii. p. 24.  
 1707 — her said union with *Scotland* takes place; and its happy consequences, vol. iii. p. 26.  
 1709 — children of natural subjects, though born beyond sea, are legally to be deemed natural-born subjects, vol. iii. p. 32.  
 — her customs, their gross and net amount, vol. iii. p. 34.  
 — her tobacco, its annual importation and home consumption, *ibid.*  
 1711 — her unsuccessful enterprize against *Canada*, vol. iii. p. 41-2.  
 — her public debts better provided for by the *South Sea Act*, vol. iii. p. 43.  
 1712 — the balance of commerce in her favour, on a medium of ten years past, vol. iii. p. 49.  
 — her treaty of mutual guarantee with *Holland*, *ibid.*  
 — her copper mines, and its manufacture, are brought to perfection, *ibid.*  
 1713 — her peace with *France* and *Spain* at *Utrecht*, vol. iii. p. 50.  
 — her annual loss, had the eighth and ninth articles of her treaty with *France* at *Utrecht* been admitted, vol. iii. p. 52.  
 — her silk manufactures, their immense increase: although they must have been inevitably ruined, had the treaty of commerce with *France* taken place, vol. iii. p. 56.  
 — necessity at first prompted her people to attempt many new manufactures formerly supplied by *France*; in which she has greatly succeeded, *ibid.*  
 1714 — her reward enacted for discovering the longitude at sea, vol. iii. p. 58.  
 — reduces her legal interest of money from six to five per cent. *ibid.*  
 — makes a good law in behalf of ships and goods stranded, vol. iii. p. 60.  
 — her *Post-office* revenue is animadverted on, vol. iii. p. 61.  
 — her commerce is visibly increased by the accession of the *House of Hanover* to the crown, vol. iii. p. 62.  
 1715 — her customs, their increased net amount for fourteen years past; and her probable increase of wealth and commerce by the accession of the *Hanover* family to the crown, vol. iii. p. 65.  
 — her bill in *Parliament* dropped for reducing all the proprietary and charter colonies of *America* into regal governments, vol. iii. p. 65.  
 — her general treaty of commerce with *Spain*, vol. iii. p. 68.  
 1716 — her coinage for one year, vol. iii. p. 70.  
 — the state of her commerce in the countries within the *Baltic Sea*, *ibid.*

*England,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.
- 1717 *England*, her famous Sinking-fund is established, and the national debts reduced from six to five per cent. interest, vol. iii. p. 71.  
 — reduces her guineas from 21s. 6d. to 21s. vol. iii. p. 74.  
 — her new treaty with France and Holland, for guaranteeing the succession in the kingdoms of Great Britain and France; and for utterly destroying the ports of Dunkirk and Mardyck, *ibid.*
- 1717 — her mercantile, &c. differences with Sweden, vol. iii. p. 74.
- 1718 — her first law for discouraging the Ostend East India trade, vol. iii. p. 80.  
 — another for further encouraging the fishery, vol. iii. p. 82.
- 1719 — her commercial treaty with Hamburgh, vol. iii. p. 90.
- 1720 — her wild projects, South Sea subscriptions, &c. (vide *Projects, Bubbles, South Sea Company, National Debts*; also *Bank, East India, &c.*) vol. iii. p. 91 to 124.  
 — view of the state of her iron manufactures, vol. iii. p. 124.
- 1721 — — her copper and brass manufactures, vol. iii. p. 126.  
 — her peace with Spain, vol. iii. p. 127.
- 1722 — cases from duties various merchandize of her own, on exportation, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1726 — her money-circulations national considered and enquired into, vol. iii. p. 141-2.
- 1727 — her second great reduction of interest of her national debts, from five to four per cent. vol. iii. p. 147.
- 1728 — her treaty of peace and commerce with Spain, *ibid.*  
 — and with Morocco, *ibid.*
- 1729 — her state, whether prosperous or otherwise at this time, enquired into, vol. iii. p. 155-6.  
 — her treaty, at Seville, between her, France, and Spain, vol. iii. p. 154.
- 1730 — her silk manufactures, their great reputation, even in Italy, vol. iii. p. 167.
- 1731 — her West India isles briefly enquired into and described, *ibid.*  
 — her law pleadings, &c. enacted to be in English, vol. iii. p. 175.  
 — famous controversy between her sugar isles and her continental colonies in America stated, vol. iii. p. 177, 178, &c.
- 1732 — an authentic state of all her American colonies, vol. iii. p. 190, &c.  
 — is the great mart of Europe for diamonds, vol. iii. p. 195.
- 1733 — the result of afore said warm dispute between the sugar islands and continental colonies, *ibid.*  
 — calls in and suppresses her old gold coins called Broad Pieces, vol. iii. p. 196.  
 — her immense exportation of her own corn in this year; and its great benefit to the nation considered, vol. iii. p. 201.
- 1734 — her coinage in gold and silver for seven years past, vol. iii. p. 206.
- 1735 — her new commercial treaty with Russia, vol. iii. p. 210.
- 1736 — her exportation of corn in one year only, vol. iii. p. 215.
- 1737 — a proposal for supplying her with iron entirely from her own American colonies, vol. iii. p. 217.  
 — her complaints against the violences of the Spanish American guarda la costas, are not in the way of being soon adjusted, vol. iii. p. 218.
- 1739 — her preliminary treaty with Spain concluded and broke in this same year, and war proclaimed against Spain, vol. iii. p. 221.  
 — by a statute, directs the prevention of wool and woollen yarn coming from Ireland to England from being run elsewhere, vol. iii. p. 223.  
 — view of the immense importance of her woollen manufacture, *ibid.*

A. D

- 1740 *England*, her prudent law in favour of foreign seamen serving on board British ships in time of war, vol. iii. p. 224-5.  
 — her expedition against Spanish American under Lord Anson, vol. iii. p. 228.  
 — her law for naturalizing foreign Protestants in her American Plantations, vol. iii. p. 225.  
 — a law concerning impressing of seamen, *ibid.*
- 1741 — a statute for bringing of raw silk from Persia through Russia, vol. iii. p. 230.  
 — discourages projects for banks, &c. in British America, vol. iii. p. 231.  
 — her statute for the encouragement of seamen, vol. iii. p. 232.  
 — her coasts are legally directed to be more accurately surveyed, vol. iii. p. 232.
- 1744 — comparison between her revenue and that of France, vol. iii. p. 242.  
 — state of her Turkey Company, *ibid.*
- 1747 — a succinct view of all her forts and settlements in and on the way to the East Indies, vol. iii. p. 255.
- 1748 — her trade to her sugar colonies compared with those of France, vol. iii. p. 263-4.  
 — her tobacco colonies, their produce, and amount of their customs, *ibid.*  
 — her peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, vol. iii. p. 267.
- 1749 — reduces a great part of her public debts, from three one-half to Christmas 1757, and then to three per cent. interest, vol. iii. p. 272.  
 — and the other part of the said public debts to the said three per cent. interest from Christmas 1755, vol. iii. p. 273.
- 1750 — her statute concerning America's iron manufactures, vol. iii. p. 279.
- 1751 — her provision for South Sea annuities, vol. iii. p. 282-3.  
 — establishes the New Style, &c. vol. iii. p. 283.
- 1754 — her shipping and tonnage, their total amount enquired into, vol. iii. p. 299.
- 1755 — her whale fishery is further encouraged, vol. iii. p. 301.
- 1756 — makes various laws in behalf of her naval affairs and commerce, vol. iii. p. 302.  
 — her declaration of war against France, and its grounds, *ibid.*
- 1757 — her great dearth of corn and other provisions at this time, occasions several statutes for remedying the same in this and the following year, vol. iii. p. 303.
- 1758 — her various statutes this year for the benefit of naval affairs and commerce, *ibid.*  
 — salt provisions legally permitted to be imported from Ireland, and the assize of bread regulated, *ibid.*  
 — her statutes for fortifying Portsmouth, Chatham, and Plymouth, vol. iii. p. 305.  
 — her great successes during this year in warring against France, vol. iii. p. 306.  
 — conquers Fort Frontenac and Du Quesne, in North America; and Senegal and Goree in Africa, *ibid.*
- 1759 — her further prohibition of cambricks and French lawns, vol. iii. p. 307.  
 — her new law for preventing of French woollen cloths from being sold in Turkey, by her people, for her own cloths, *ibid.*  
 — and also French raw silk from being fraudulently conveyed from Leghorn to England, vol. iii. p. 308.  
 — her almost miraculous successes in this year, vol. iii. p. 309.  
 — her memorable Parliamentary grants for this year's service, vol. iii. p. 310-11.
- 1760 — the great difference between the importance of her American continental colonies and her island colonies, vol. iii. p. 314.  
 — subdues the entire colony of Canada, vol. iii. p. 319.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1761 *England*, her yet more memorable parliamentary grants for the service of this year, vol. iii. 321.  
 — the unparalleled sum total of her parliamentary supplies for this year, vol. iii. p. 322.  
 — her crown expence, or civil list annual expence, established by Parliament, *ibid.*  
 — her additional excise of three-pence per barrel on strong beer and ale enacted, vol. iii. 323.
- 1762 — her national debt on the 5th of January 1762, vol. iii. p. 331.  
 — her supplies this year, vol. iii. p. 335  
 — her preliminary articles of peace with France and Spain, vol. iii. p. 339.
- 1460 *Engraving and Etching* invented, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1560 *Entre-port*, or Midway-Port, of commerce between the Baltic and the Mediterranean Seas, in old times, judged requisite, instanced in Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 108-9.
- 1701 — and again in Marseilles, by the new French Council of Trade, vol. iii. p. 7.
- 1660 *Enumerated Commodities*, from England's colonies and factories in Asia, Africa, and America, what, and how often varied, altered, &c. vol. ii. p. 453.
- 1722 — copper ore from America is now added to their number, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1731 *Un-enumerated* ones extended by law to be landed directly in Ireland, without being first landed in Great Britain, and enumerated ones again specified, vol. iii. p. 177.
- 1706 *Equivalent*, at England's union with Scotland, why granted, and how it was to be applied, vol. iii. p. 24-5.
- 1719 — is finally adjusted by Parliament, vol. iii. p. 86.
- 476 *Erfurd*, in Thuringia, in Upper Saxony, is founded, vol. i. p. 39.  
*Esquimaux*, (*vide Corterealis*).  
*Estotiland*, (*vide Corterealis*).
- 802 *Europe*, why much of its history and chronology are little to be depended on till about this time, vol. i. p. 67.
- 1102 — is instructed by the Arabians in astronomy, chymistry, physick, arithmetic, &c. vol. i. p. 141
- 1291 — its damage by the holy war, its men and wealth thereby greatly diminished, &c. vol. i. 247  
 — thereby also was occasioned the first material sinking and debasing of the real value of coins in its several countries, whilst they continued the old denominations of them, vol. ii. p. 248.
- 1300 — its ignorance, and simplicity of manners and living in this 13th century, vol. i. p. 261.
- 1350 — is first settled on by the Turks, vol. i. p. 329.
- 1401 — its general commercial condition at or about this time, vol. i. p. 401.
- 1420 — and at this time, vol. i. p. 431.
- 1428 — reflections on its commercial state at this time, vol. i. p. 445.
- 1430 — a catalogue of its chief productions, manufactures, and merchandize, France excepted, with remarks, vol. i. p. 450.
- 1493 — its money was increased principally by the accession of America's treasures, vol. i. p. 541.
- 1508 — how far its wars may be a proper subject of this work, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1601 — causes of the various great alterations of its monies or coins, vol. ii. p. 205.
- 1603 — has considerably improved East India since her naval resort thither, vol. ii. p. 216.
- 1659 — its general safety is in danger from the great advantages France gained over Spain by the Pyrenean treaty, vol. ii. p. 446.
- 1719 — a conjecture at the quantity of its current cash or coin, and of every particular nation thereof, vol. iii. p. 85.]
- 1747 — none of its nations, except Portugal at Macao, are permitted to have factories in China, vol. iii. p. 257.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1747 *Europe*, its forts and factories in the way to and at the East Indies, a catalogue or succinct survey of them, vol. iii. p. 255-6.
- 1632 *Eustatia*, *St. ille* of, in the West Indies, settled on by Holland, vol. ii. p. 352.
- 1689 — was taken from Holland by France, vol. ii. p. 586.
- 1690 — is re-taken by the English, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1731 — further described, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1438 *Euxine* Sea, great dominion of Genoa in it, vol. i. p. 459.
- 569 *Evarabat*, at or of Ravenna, commences, vol. i. p. 44.
- 722 — is taken by the Lombards, vol. i. p. 54.
- 752 — is now finally given up to the Papacy, vol. i. p. 56.
- 1189 *Exchange, Bills of*, their antiquity at Hamburg, vol. i. p. 170.
- 1229 — their rechange, said to have been invented by the Ghibelines of Italy, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1307 — they are now in use in England, vol. i. p. 274.
- 1381 — they are first named in an act of the English Parliament, vol. i. p. 373.
- and are not to be made in England without the King's licence, vol. i. p. 374.
- 1391 — the money exchanged is directed by law to be laid out in English staple merchandize, and not to be made without the King's licence, vol. i. p. 385.
- 1406 — their true nature is not as yet well understood in England, vol. i. p. 411.
- 1414 — nor as yet there, vol. i. p. 422.
- 1554 — Sir Thomas Gresham's prudent conducting of them for the crown of England, vol. i. p. 97.
- 1622 — important disputes concerning it, money, and the balance of trade in England, between Milselden and Malynes, vol. ii. p. 297.
- 1698 — inland, a legal regulation of them, vol. ii. p. 643.
- 1704 — —, are legally directed to be protested in England for non-acceptance, as they were before for non-payment of them, vol. iii. p. 22.
- 1734 — now made felony to counterfeit any acceptance of them, vol. iii. p. 205.
- 1331 *Exchange-Royal of England*, its office and use, &c. described and explained, vol. i. p. 299.
- 1488 — in its favour a law is made against private exchanges of money, vol. i. p. 522.
- 1508 — its antiquity, nature, and value, vol. ii. p. 15.
- 1509 — a further instance of its nature, vol. ii. p. 18.
- 1627 — is again revived at this time, vol. ii. p. 324.
- 1628 — and again this year, with an authentic history of it and of the then London goldsmiths proper business, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1303 *Exchequer*, of England, its office is robbed, vol. i. p. 270.
- 1672 — the bankers of London, their money in it seized on by King Charles II. with Sir William Temple's parallel between that and King Charles the First's seizing on the merchant's money lodged for safety in his mint, vol. ii. p. 519.
- 1696 — *Bills* invented during the re-coinage of England's silver money, vol. ii. p. 618.
- 1706 — — they were the first time circulated by the Bank of England, vol. iii. p. 25.
- 1643 *Excise*, the name first brought into England, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 1660 — on malt liquors, cyder, perry, mead, distillery, coffee, tea, chocolate, sherbet, settled on King Charles II. during life, vol. ii. p. 450-1.
- Exclusive Grants, or Patents in general*,
- 1555 — to the English Russia Company, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1560 — to an Exeter Company of Merchant-Adventurers, vol. ii. p. 115.

*Exclu-*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Exclusive Grants, or Patents, in general,*

- 1591 — the first in England for the sole printing of a book, vol. ii. p. 179.
- 1600 — to the first English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1610 — and again to the said Company, vol. ii. p. 241.
- 1613 — to the Russia Company for whale fishing, vol. ii. p. 258.
- 1588 *Exclusive Sea Dominion*, is disclaimed by Queen Elizabeth of England, vol. ii. p. 170.
- 1602 — is long insisted on by Denmark in several seas, though long since quite dropped, vol. ii. 208
- 1003 *Exeter*, city of, is destroyed by the Danes, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1086 — its condition at this time ; had a guild prior to the Norman conquest, vol. i. p. 226.
- 1486 — its water-conduits remarked on, vol. i. p. 519.
- 1560 — has an exclusive privilege for trading to France, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1606 — its Merchant-Adventurers are legally impowered to have an exclusive trade to France, as  
far as relates to that city's inhabitants ; and the like monopoly for Southampton, vol. ii. 229.
- 1091 *Expence of Living in England*, vol. i. p. 134.
- 1135 — the like, vol. i. p. 148.
- 1189 — of King Richard the First's coronation, vol. i. p. 173.
- 1229 — of Living in England, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1234 — the like, vol. i. p. 206.
- 1266 — the like, vol. i. p. 229-30.
- 1306 — the like, vol. i. p. 273.
- 1309 — the like, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1310 — the like, vol. i. p. 278.
- 1313 — of Thomas Earl of Leicester, vol. i. p. 283.
- 1317 — of Living, the best rule to judge of it, vol. i. p. 286.
- 1332 — of Living, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1362 — the like, vol. i. p. 346.
- 1391 — the like, vol. i. p. 385.
- 1439 — the like, vol. i. p. 459.
- 1493 — the like, vol. i. p. 543.
- 1495 — the like, vol. i. p. 545.
- 1559 — the like, vol. ii. p. 107.
- 1633 — the like, vol. ii. p. 354.
- 1707 — the like, vol. iii. p. 27.
- 1354 *Exports*, annual, English, vol. i. p. 335.
- 1668 — the like this year to all the world, vol. ii. p. 496.
- 1699 — the like in this year, and also her particular exports of woollen goods, vol. i. p. 644-5.
- 1703 — the like, and also particularly this year to Holland, vol. iii. p. 19.
- 1730 — in one month from London only, vol. iii. p. 163.
- 1086 *Eye*, in Suffolk, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 126.

## F.

- 1209 *FAENZA's* fine earthen ware invented, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1532 *Falmouth*, its haven to be widened, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1607 — was not a town of any note when Camden first wrote his *Britannia*, vol. ii. p. 230.
- 1415 *Falstaff*, Sir *John*, his bravery, vol. i. p. 425.
- Fashions, IVear, Cloathing, Manufactures*, (vide *Manufactures-mourning, Muslins, Monopolies*).

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1548 *Fasts*, an ecclesiastico-political one in England, vol. ii. p. 82.
- 1273 *Fasts*, King Edward I. of England's immense coronation one, vol. i. p. 235.
- 1101 *Fashia*, Rymer's, collection of them, (*vide Rymer*).
- or the Royal Records of England now first commence, vol. i. p. 140.
- 1351 — remarks on some few defects in them, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1385 — its first deed in the old English dialect, or rather Scottish one, vol. i. p. 378.
- 1415 — its first in the English tongue by Englishmen, vol. i. p. 425.
- 1612 — a mistake in one record by King James I. concerning royal portions with daughters, vol. ii. p. 253.
- 1065 *Fee-farm* rents royal, their rise in burghs, &c. vol. i. p. 114.
- 1086 — and again, vol. i. p. 123, &c.
- 1090 — are probably the same as burgh-mails are in Scotland, vol. i. p. 133.
- 1670 — are alienated from the crown by King Charles II. vol. ii. p. 502.
- 1487 *Felt Hats* are not to be fulled in the fulling-mill, by an English act of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 512.
- 1487 — their prices at this time, vol. i. p. 524.
- 1571 — are in vain attempted to be driven out of England by the cappers, vol. ii. p. 135.
- 1638 — beaver hats, their manufacture at London regulated, vol. ii. p. 378.
- 600 *Feudal* system, laws, or tenures, prevail in the west of Europe, vol. i. p. 45.
- 821 — and still more in the ninth and following centuries, vol. i. p. 65.
- 1066 — is thought to have been first introduced into England at this time, vol. i. p. 111-12.
- its nature, &c not favourable to commerce, *ibid*.
- 1050 — is introduced into Scotland, vol. i. p. 133.
- 1180 — is weakened gradually, by the immunities granted in England to cities and towns, v. i. p. 167.
- 1313 — is partly illustrated by the Earl of Leicester's annual expence for liveries, &c. v. i. p. 282.
- Finery*, in apparel, furniture, equipage, and drefs, (*vide Apparel*).
- Fire-Artillery*, (*vide Gunpowder and Guns*).
- 1333 — its vastly greater expence than were the ancient instruments of war, vol. i. p. 307.
- 1346 — is first used by the English at the battle of Cressy, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1347 — and next at the siege of Calais, vol. i. p. 322.
- 1378 — is first named in the *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 367.
- 622 *Fire* under water, said to have been invented, vol. i. p. 47.
- 1588 *Fire Ships* said now to have been first invented, vol. ii. p. 168.
- 1275 *Fishes-Royal* are Whales and Sturgeons, vol. i. p. 236.
- Fish and Fishery*, (*vide Herrings, Yarmouth, Norfolk, Schonen, Newfoundland, Cape Breton, &c.*)
- 1204 — Schonen's herring fishery, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1283 — again mentioned, vol. i. p. 240.
- 1351 — is permitted by England to Spain on the coast and havens of England, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1357 — is great at the towns on the coast of Norfolk, though long since decayed, vol. i. p. 340.
- 1380 — is great on the coast of Norfolk and Suffolk, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1403 — between England, Flanders, and France, to remain unmolested for one year's space, vol. i. p. 405.
- 1482 — of England becomes considerable, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1521 — neutrality treaty concerning it, between France and the Netherlands, by the mediation of King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 40.
- 1523 — some English fishmongers are said to have put the Hollanders, &c. upon a general fishery, with which they were not before so much acquainted, vol. ii. p. 43.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1528 *Fishery*, a marine truce for its freedom between England, France, and the Emperor for the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1533 — a law of England, for sowing of hemp and flax for fishing nets, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1542 — English fishing towns legally regulated, vol. ii. p. 71.
- 1548 — a good English statute in favour of the Newfoundland, &c. fisheries, vol. ii. p. 83.
- 1553 — Spain pays 1000*l.* annually, for leave to fish on the Irish coasts, vol. ii. p. 93.
- 1563 — England's political Lent in favour of it, vol. ii. p. 119.
- 1595 — leave is asked by Queen Elizabeth for the English to fish at Iceland and Westmomy from the Danish court, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1602 — Queen Elizabeth instructs her ambassadors to tell the Danish King, in relation to the fishery, "That the sea is common to all men," vol. ii. p. 208.
- 1603 — is now become immense, by the diligence of the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 216.
- 1615 — Dutch one, its vast importance displayed, vol. ii. p. 266.
- 1618 — — its immenseness again remarked, vol. ii. p. 274.
- 1626 — of Newfoundland, its then state, vol. ii. p. 318.
- 1630 — a grand fishery scheme formed by King Charles the First of England, vol. ii. p. 342.
- 1633 — — yet, in the end, came to nothing, vol. ii. p. 355.
- 1638 — England's, so called, said Royal Fishery badly conducted, vol. ii. p. 380-1.
- 1639 — its misconduct enquired into by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 383.
- 1654 — a fresh English project for it proves abortive, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1660 — of Newfoundland, its description and vast importance to England, vol. ii. p. 459.
- 1661 — King Charles the Second of England's great encouragement given to a new royal fishery, vol. ii. p. 470.
- 1663 — is further confined to English shipping and mariners, &c. to be imported, agreeable to the navigation acts, vol. ii. p. 476.
- 1666 — if caught by foreigners are prohibited in England, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1670 — why England must ever retain the red-herring trade, and that of pilchards; as Holland can never attain to them, vol. ii. p. 512.  
— is now decayed at Newfoundland and Greenland, vol. ii. p. 513.
- 1677 — a new royal one erected, but soon comes to nothing, vol. ii. p. 540.
- 1718 — new regulations on the drawbacks for salt in curing of fish exported, vol. iii. p. 82.
- 1719 — is to be promoted in Scotland, through the equivalent, vol. iii. p. 86.
- 1727 — her fisheries greatly encouraged, vol. iii. p. 143.
- 1750 — Free British Fishery Corporation, its rise, and constitution, &c. vol. iii. p. 275-6.
- 1753 — a supplemental statute in behalf of it, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1755 — another, for further explaining the statute for encouraging it, vol. iii. p. 301.  
— a statute in favour of the English whale fishery, *ibid.*
- 1762 — the Society of Arts, &c. their scheme for the land carriage of fresh fish to London, vol. iii. p. 337.  
*Flanders or Flemings, and Brabant, (vide also Netherlands).*
- 631 — its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 48.
- 758 — and Brabant thought by some to have been anciently covered by the sea, vol. i. p. 57.
- 793 — is erected into a county, vol. i. p. 62.
- 802 — begins to be improved, vol. i. p. 66.  
— has a colony of Saxons planted in it and in Brabant, *ibid.*
- 866 — is dismembered from France, vol. i. p. 80.

A. D.

- 960 *Flanders* commences its woollen manufactures, vol. i. p. 95.
- 1100 — some of its people settle in Cumberland; occasioned by a great inundation at home, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1112 — a colony of them is planted in Wales, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1152 — is in great prosperity by its commerce, vol. i. p. 218.
- 1262 — its happy situation for a general magazine of all the merchandize in Europe, vol. i. p. 225.  
— yet wealth makes its chief towns remarkably seditious, *ibid.*
- 1274 — its first commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 235.
- 1292 — its accommodation with England of all differences, vol. i. p. 250.
- 1297 — its commercial privileges in England, granted by King Edward I. vol. i. p. 254.  
— that King's letter to their then principal towns by name, vol. i. p. 255.
- 1301 — its woollen manufacture's declension, and its causes enquired into, vol. i. p. 264.
- 1302 — her wise treatment of foreign merchants, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1304 — her naval conflicts with Holland, vol. i. p. 270.  
— to please France, she is forbidden any trade with England, *ibid.*
- 1305 — a remarkable proof of her treating all foreign nations equally, in respect to an absolute freedom of commerce with her, vol. i. p. 272.
- 1309 — mutual complaints between her and England, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1313 — more mutual complaints between England and her, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1315 — her trade with England is equally beneficial to both nations, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1316 — is resorted to by the Genoese shipping, vol. i. p. 286.
- 1322 — its Earl is made a prisoner by those of Bruges, vol. i. p. 288.  
— openly assists the Scots, and ravages the coasts of England, vol. i. p. 289.
- 1325 — its great towns separately treat of peace and commerce with England, vol. i. p. 291.  
— Barcelona gallies trade thither, *ibid.*
- 1326 — is usually excepted in England's declarations of war against France, *ibid.*
- 1328 — her rich cities make war on their Count or Earl, vol. i. p. 293.
- 1333 — assist the Scots; of which King Edward the Third in vain complains, vol. i. p. 301.  
— mutual commercial complaints between her, Brabant, and England, *ibid.*
- 1335 — Venice trades early thither, *ibid.*  
— D'Arteville, James, his great influence there, and King Edward III. of England's motives for gaining him, &c. to his interest, in his war with France, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1338 — her new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 308.  
— the almost independent condition of its cities, *ibid.*  
— neither it nor Brabant could long remain without England's wool, nor England without their money and cloth, vol. i. p. 310.
- 1346 — has English gold coins minted there, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1350 — its commercial negotiations with England, vol. i. p. 329.
- 1357 — has a considerable commerce by the resort of Venetian gallies, vol. i. p. 341.
- 1366 — pays a great part of her King John's ransom, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1371 — makes a treaty of commerce and neutrality with England, which she favours more than France; and observations on the free condition of her wealthy cities, vol. i. p. 360.
- 1372 — England this year seizes on 26 of her ships, vol. i. p. 361.  
— makes peace with England in this same year, vol. i. p. 362.
- 1374 — ships of Italy resort to her through all this and succeeding centuries, vol. i. p. 363.
- 1375 — this is further instanced in this year, vol. ii. p. 364.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1378 *Flanders* makes peace with England, vol. i. p. 367.
- 1388 — its commercial disputes with England are for the present adjusted, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1403 — its treaty with England, vol. i. p. 405.
- 1404 — its commerce with England restored, vol. i. p. 408.
- 10 — through her means a commercial truce is made between England and France, though at
- 1407 war, on account of their fisheries and the staple at Calais, vol. i. p. 409.
- 1408 — and again, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1411 — has a new commercial truce with England, vol. i. p. 419.
- 1417 — has many commercial negociations with King Henry V. of England, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1419 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1420 — and Brabant seem at this time the best fitted for the general mercantile magazine for all Europe, vol. i. p. 431-2.
- 1426 — its commercial differences with England, vol. i. p. 442.
- 1430 — its product, manufactures, and general commerce, at this time, vol. i. p. 450.
- 1436 — its commerce with England at this time interdicted, vol. i. p. 457.
- 1438 — its new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 458.
- The rest comes under the word *Netherlands* in general.
- Fleets*, (vide *Navies*, and also *Navy royal of England*).
- 7 — a Roman one sails up the river Elbe, to the place where Staden is since situated, v. i. p. 29.
- 499 *Florence* city becomes an asylum for the rich and noble, upon the fall of the western Roman empire, vol. i. p. 40.
- 537 — is defaced by Totila, vol. i. p. 43.
- 1010 — rises, and causes of its greatness, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1080 — its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 121.
- 1259 — purchases its freedom of the Emperor Rodolph, vol. i. p. 222-3.
- 1298 — is become a great and wealthy city, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1302 — its merchants are much favoured in England, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1344 — has the finest gold coins of all Europe, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1348 — is a great, opulent, and commercial city; losing 90,000 people by a plague, vol. i. p. 325.
- 1366 — its gold Florins, their excellency all over Europe, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1405 — its wise measures for advancing the commerce of the port of Leghorn, vol. i. p. 410.
- 1424 — its fleet in conjunction with that of Arragon beats that of Genoa, vol. i. p. 440.
- 1429 — has now a great woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 448.
- 1430 — its product, manufactures, and commerce, at this time, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1434 — its general condition during this century, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1438 — its rich and numerous manufactures, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1490 — its first commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 529.
- 1530 — is first subjected, for a time, to the dominion of the Medici family, vol. ii. p. 53.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 110.
- 1569 — its unsettled condition at this time, when Cosmo de Medici was declared Grand-Duke of Florence or Tuscany, vol. ii. p. 132.
- 1630 — Duke of, his wife measures for the advancement of his commerce, and particularly of Leghorn, vol. ii. p. 343.
- 1527 *Florida*, Spain's first unsuccessful attempt for planting it, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1538 — an unprosperous Spanish expedition thither, by Soto, vol. ii. p. 65.
- 1565 — France's first and second attempt to plant on it, vol. i. p. 122.

*Florida*,

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1567 *Florida*, France's third unsuccessful endeavour to settle there, vol. ii. p. 127.
- 1702 ——— England's ill-concerted attempt against it, vol. iii. p. 13.
- 1362 *Foreign-Merchants* are numerous in England, vol. i. p. 348.—(Vide also *Strangers* and *Staple-towns* English).
- 1518 ——— have a great riot formed against them in London, vol. ii. p. 34.  
*Foreigners*, (vide *Protestants*, and also *Merchant-strangers*).
- 1100 ——— how that word is understood in English corporation towns even to this day, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1276 ——— were anciently in England bound to answer for all delinquents of each respective nation or tribe, vol. i. p. 236-7.
- 1283 ——— sometimes very impolitically maltreated in England, vol. i. p. 242.
- 1302 ——— have a charter in their favour, called *Charta Mercatoria*, in regard to those called the Great Customs by King Edward I. vol. i. p. 268.
- 1325 ——— a list of foreign nations trading to England, vol. i. p. 291.
- 1328 ——— and it is confirmed by King Edward III. vol. i. p. 295.
- 1350 ——— a law made in their behalf, though afterwards infringed, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1740 ——— Protestants, naturalized by law in British America, vol. iii. p. 225.
- 1747 ——— Moravian Protestants also naturalized by law in British America, vol. iii. p. 260.
- 1722 *Forged* powers for transferring of Company's stocks, &c. a law against them, vol. iii. p. 137.
- 1635 *Formosa* Isle, near China, conquered from the Portuguese by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 359.
- 1661 ——— the Hollanders driven thence by the Chinese, vol. ii. p. 463.
- 1662 ——— and again, by mistake, mentioned this year, vol. ii. p. 474.
- 1663 *Fortrey's* small treatise on commerce, its just commendation, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1429 ~~57~~ *Forty-shillings Freeholds* for voting for representatives of counties in Parliament are now first enacted, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1620 *Fort St. George*, in India, is first settled at by the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 286.
- 1746 ——— is taken by the French, but restored by the peace of Aix la Chapelle, in exchange for Cape Breton, vol. iii. p. 252.
- 1758 *Frontenac* and *Duquesne* forts are taken from the French, vol. iii. p. 306.
- 1760 *Fort Marlborough*, in Sumatra, is incorporated, vol. iii. p. 318.
- 628 *France*, or the *Frankish* kingdom, her military or feudal constitution at this time, vol. i. p. 48.  
—— is said to have coined gold at this time, *ibid.*
- 638 ——— had originally a great part of Germany belonging to it, *ibid.*  
—— founds a college at Erfurd in Thuringia, vol. i. p. 49.
- 691 ——— takes Utrecht from the Frisians, *ibid.*
- 719 ——— the extent of her dominions, vol. i. p. 53.
- 720 ——— is invaded by the Moors, *ibid.*
- 728 ——— her first naval exploit, vol. i. p. 55.
- 740 ——— conquers part of Saxony, *ibid.*
- 742 ——— invades Italy, vol. i. p. 56.
- 752 ——— had no considerable maritime greatness till after this time; and why, *ibid.*  
—— yet there is an early mention of an Admiral of it, *ibid.*
- 784 ——— its first alliance with Scotland, according to some, vol. i. p. 60.  
—— has learned men sent to her from Britain, *ibid.*
- 814 ——— its huge dominions and monarchy are divided on Charlemagne's death, vol. i. p. 76.
- 878 ——— by her beating the Saracen fleet she gains Calabria; although from this time forward, for 219 years, she had no other naval exploits; and why, vol. i. p. 82.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 878 *France*, how her provinces came to be dismembered, and how and when re-united, *ibid.*
- 905 — Neustria is conquered by Rollo the Norman, who gives it the name of Normandy, vol. i. p. 88.
- 1126 — its towns first incorporated about this time, vol. i. p. 146.
- 1183 — is supplied with deer from England, vol. i. p. 168.
- 1201 — its Kings at this time have neither ships nor sea-ports properly their own, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1213 — many of its authors are too romantic to be depended on, vol. i. p. 194.  
— its great fleet is destroyed by that of England, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1224 — its treaty with England, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1229 — has Languedoc province annexed to her crown, vol. i. p. 203.
- 1235 — the proportion of her livre to a pound sterling, vol. i. p. 208.  
— her coins already much sunk from their original value, *ibid.*
- 1248 — St. Louis's unfortunate expedition to the holy war, vol. i. p. 215.
- 1250 — an enquiry concerning its money, and the daily wages of her servants, &c. vol. i. p. 216.
- 1259 — has Normandy and Anjou restored to her by K. Henry III. of England, vol. i. p. 222.
- 1270 — King Louis's expedition against Tunis, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1282 — her people massacred at the Sicilian Vespers, and her squadron worsted by the Arragon fleet, vol. i. p. 239.
- 1286 — an admiral of her's first properly mentioned in this year, vol. i. p. 245.
- 1293 — is at war with England, vol. i. p. 250.
- 1304 — borrows twenty English ships, in warring against Flanders, vol. i. p. 271.
- 1314 — at this time establishes her cities into a third estate, vol. i. p. 283.
- 1315 — applies to have a staple port for English wool, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1325 — anciently produced, as well as Spain and Portugal, more corn, and fewer vineyards, than in later times, vol. i. p. 290.
- 1334 — her vast preparations for renewing the conquest of the Holy Land are frustrated by England, vol. i. p. 301.
- 1335 — England's great preparation for war against her, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1338 — her depredations on the English coasts obviated by English naval preparations, vol. i. p. 307.
- 1340 — is totally routed at sea, near Sluys, by King Edward III. in person, vol. i. p. 313.
- 1348 — makes a cheap purchase of Montpellier from the King of Arragon, vol. i. p. 326.
- 1349 — and in this year gets Dauphiné, Roussillon, and Cerdagne annexed to her, vol. i. p. 327.
- 1359 — is invaded from England by 100,000 men and 1,100 ships, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1360 — concludes with England the famous peace of Bretagne: but being unable to pay her King John's ransom, is necessitated to re-admit the Jews, and likewise from her scarcity of gold and silver, is obliged to issue leather currency, vol. i. p. 342-3.  
— agrees to abandon Scotland; as England, in return, consents to abandon Flanders, *ibid.*  
— her citizens, or burghers of her principal towns, are bound to England, as a collateral security for her King John's ransom, *ibid.*
- 1366 — pays part of her King John's ransom to England, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1369 — regains, by a successful war, all the lands, &c. yielded to England by the peace of Bre-et seq. tagne, vol. i. p. 354.
- 1372 — her fleet, combined with that of Spain, vanquishes that of England, vol. i. p. 361.
- 1379 — her navy triumphs on the English shores, and burns several towns, vol. i. p. 368.  
— obtains from Germany the remaining part of the ancient kingdom of Arles, vol. i. p. 371.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1386 *France*, her great but abortive armament against England, vol. i. p. 378.
- 1391 ——— invents playing-cards, for the amusement of her King Charles VI. vol. i. p. 385.
- 1395 ——— her livre is now worth 3s. 4d. sterling, vol. i. p. 390.
- 1404 ——— treats indirectly with England, though at war, for the freedom of the fishery, and of Calais, vol. i. p. 408-9.
- 1408 ——— the same, with remarks, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1415 ——— much of her King John's ransom is still unpaid, vol. i. p. 424.
- 1416 ——— her fleet is vanquished by that of England, vol. i. p. 426.
- 1429 ——— her miserable condition at this time, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1449 ——— has the greatest merchant upon earth at this time, vol. i. p. 472.
- 1453 ——— regains all the recent English conquests in France, as also the province of Guienne, (Calais and Guisnes excepted) Bourdeaux being now taken, which was the last place England held in Guienne, vol. i. p. 474-5.
- 1454 ——— is said, by some, not to have had as yet the general practice of writing in ordinary business; neither had her cities and towns, till now, their bye-laws, customs, and usages registered in books, vol. i. p. 476-7.
- 1457 ——— burns Sandwich and Fowey, vol. i. p. 478.
- 1462 ——— was the first monarchy in Christendom which kept up standing forces in time of peace, vol. i. p. 481.
- again possesses Roussillon, *ibid.*
- sets up her famous fairs at Lyons, and also regular couriers or posts, *ibid.*
- 1467 ——— her ancient commerce with Scotland, vol. i. p. 489.
- 1474 ——— her King Louis XI. defeats the project of King Edward IV. of England, jointly with Charles Duke of Burgundy, for the entire conquest of France, by buying off King Edward with an yearly pension of 50,000 crowns, vol. i. p. 502.
- 1478 ——— her remarkable truce with England for one hundred years; and an enquiry why truces, and not a settled peace, were now the method of France's treating with England, v. i. p. 508
- 1480 ——— her coins, their proportion in value to those of England at this time, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1483 ——— has Provence, Anjou, and Maine reunited to her, vol. i. p. 513.
- the slovenly plainness of the apparel of her King Louis XI. even at this time, when his subjects were extravagant in their dress, *ibid.*
- redresses grievances with England, *ibid.*
- 1486 ——— makes a truce with the Hans-League, vol. i. p. 520.
- 1491 ——— unites Bretagne to France, vol. i. p. 532.
- 1492 ——— for a sum of money to King Henry VII. obtains a peace with England, vol. i. p. 536.
- 1498 ——— her commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1504 ——— her ships first sail to the coasts of North America, vol. ii. p. 9.
- 1508 ——— her ships first sail up the river of St. Lawrence to Canada, vol. ii. p. 15.
- 1510 ——— her treaty, partly commercial, with England, vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1513 ——— her navy's encounter with the navy royal of England before Brest, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1514 ——— her new treaty of peace and commerce with England, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1515 ——— and another in this year with England, vol. ii. p. 30.
- her commercial state, &c. at this time, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1518 ——— her marine treaty with England against pirates, vol. ii. p. 35.
- 1521 ——— first commences a silk manufacture, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1524 ——— her fleet vanquishes that of Spain, vol. ii. p. 43.

*France,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1524 *France* first gives the name of New France to Canada, long before she planted it, vol. ii. p. 44.
- 1525 — her treaty with Spain for the release of King Francis I. vol. ii. p. 45.  
— principal cities at this time specified, vol. ii. p. 46.
- 1526 — the commercial part of her Madrid treaty with Spain, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1527 — her yearly pension to King Henry VIII. of England; for which her cities, as well as nobles, were bound, vol. ii. p. 49.
- 1528 — her marine truce with England and the Netherlands for freedom of the fishery, v. ii. p. 50.
- 1532 — her naval treaty with England against the Emperor Charles V. vol. ii. p. 55.
- 1534 — her navigator, Cartier, sails up the river St. Lawrence, chiefly to find a north-west passage to China, vol. ii. p. 57-8.  
— her ships are early in fishing on the banks of Newfoundland, vol. ii. p. 58.
- 1535 — was the first Christian monarchy that made a treaty of commerce with Turkey; and how other nations followed that example, vol. ii. p. 61.
- 1539 — her pirates first infest the West Indies, vol. ii. p. 66.
- 1540 — first, in part, colonizes in Canada, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1541 — she first treats of commerce and alliance with Sweden, vol. ii. p. 68-9.
- 1544 — her large fleet is defeated by that of England, vol. ii. p. 73.  
— her piratical ships ravage the Spanish West Indies, *ibid.*  
— first, of any Christian state, becomes an ally of the Turks against the Emperor Charles the Fifth, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1545 — is said to have a ship of 100 cannon; and builds the port of Havre de Grace, v. ii. p. 77.
- 1546 — makes peace with England, vol. ii. p. 78.
- 1547 — her commercial condition in this year, and the progress of silk there, vol. ii. p. 80-1.
- 1550 — her treaty of commerce with England, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1552 — seizes on the three noble bishoprics of Metz, Toul, and Verdun, with its bad consequences not only to Germany, but to all the rest of Europe, vol. ii. p. 90.
- 1559 — her collusive treaty with England, concerning the restitution of Calais, vol. ii. p. 106.  
— the state of her silk manufacture, vol. ii. p. 107.
- 1560 — her commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 111.
- 1561 — her early trade to the coast of Guinea, vol. ii. p. 117.
- 1562 — her attempts to settle in Florida, and on the north-east coast of Africa, *ibid.*
- 1564 — her treaty of peace and commerce with England, vol. ii. p. 120.  
— the value of her gold coins, *ibid.*
- 1565 — again attempts a settlement in Florida, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1567 — and again, in this year, vol. ii. p. 127.
- 1568 — her persecuting of her Protestant subjects proves beneficial to England, vol. ii. p. 128.
- 1372 — the cruel massacre of her Protestant subjects at Paris, and elsewhere, vol. ii. p. 138.
- 1577 — treats with England on the score of depredations, &c. vol. ii. p. 143.
- 1582 — her annual revenue at this time, vol. ii. p. 155.
- 1583 — her fleet vanquished by that of Spain at the Azores, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1589 — greatly cultivates the breeding of silk, and its manufacture, vol. ii. p. 173.
- 1590 — her mean naval force, for the most part, before this time, vol. ii. p. 176.  
— has but one great city in her kingdom, *ibid.*
- 1591 — her progress in Canada, vol. ii. p. 180.
- 1598 — her advantageous terms of peace with Spain, whereby she seemed already to gain the ascendant over the latter in Europe, vol. ii. p. 193.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1599 *France*, her new and various manufactures already gain her much wealth, vol. ii. p. 195.
- 1601 — her people's first voyage to East India, vol. ii. p. 201.
- prudently reduces her national interest to  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. vol. ii. p. 204.
- the various alterations in the value of her coins since Charlemagne, vol. ii. p. 205.
- 1602 — her ships again sail up the river St. Lawrence, vol. ii. p. 208.
- 1603 — further improves her silk manufactures; also those of tapestry, glass, linen, &c. v. ii. p. 213
- King Henry the Fourth's motives for promoting it, *ibid.*
- sends a considerable colony to Canada, now named New France, vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1604 — further surveys Canada, vol. ii. p. 224.
- 1606 — her commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 227.
- further improves her manufactures, vol. ii. p. 228.
- 1609 — her superiority over Spain begins to be very visible, vol. ii. p. 235.
- 1610 — her mercantile and political state at this time, vol. ii. p. 241.
- her treaty of commerce and alliance with England, vol. ii. p. 243.
- 1611 — unsuccessfully attempts an East India trade, vol. ii. p. 247.
- 1616 — a ship of her's is seen in the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 269.
- 1618 — is expelled from Port Royal, in Nova Scotia, by the English, vol. ii. p. 274.
- 1619 — her company of trade to East India, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1624 — is too much exalted by England and Holland, and Spain too long depressed, v. ii. p. 307
- 1625 — she and England plant on the very same day on the isle of St. Christopher, and France erects a West India Company, vol. ii. p. 311.
- erects a company for planting the West India isles, *ibid.*
- three and one-third of her then crowns are equal to one pound sterling, vol. ii. p. 317.
- 1626 — a view of her former trade with England, vol. ii. p. 319.
- is vastly improved in Cardinal Richieu's ministry, *ibid.*
- makes reprisals on the English ships, being now at war with England, vol. ii. p. 320.
- 1627 — her war with England, vol. ii. p. 322.
- 1629 — on a peace with England, improves her naval force and commerce, vol. ii. p. 336.
- 1631 — her commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 347.
- 1632 — and again this year, vol. ii. p. 347-8.
- 1633 — her first subsidy treaty with Sweden, vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1634 — is at this time much improved, and the city of Paris enlarged, vol. ii. p. 355.
- 1635 — her fine manufactures, their state even in Richieu's time, vol. ii. p. 364.
- plants the isle of Guadaloupe, Martinique, and Cayenne, in the West Indies, v. ii. p. 366.
- settles in this same year on the river Senegal, but loses to Spain the insignificant isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, on the coast of Provence, vol. ii. p. 366-7.
- 1636 — her first great effort for naval power, vol. ii. p. 370.
- her first line of battle Squadron vanquishes that of Spain, from whom she retakes the above-named isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honorate, vol. ii. p. 370-1.
- 1637 — the modest motto or inscription on her then largest ship of war, *ibid.*
- 1638 — again vanquishes Spain at sea, vol. ii. p. 377.
- much encourages her West India islands, vol. ii. p. 380.
- 1639 — the occasion of the rise of her modern commerce and navy-royal, vol. ii. p. 385.
- 1640 — now more visibly gains the ascendant over Spain, *ibid.*
- plants at Surinam, in South America; and next the English plant in it, vol. ii. p. 389.
- 1641 — begins successfully to undermine part of England's commerce, vol. ii. p. 391.

*France.*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A D

- 1642 *France*, her vast benefits from Richlieu's ministry; who died in this year, vol. ii. p. 396.  
 — again, by conquest, obtains Roussillon from Spain, *ibid.*  
 — is however unsuccessful in her trade to the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 398.
- 1643 — plants the isle of St. Bartholomew, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 1645 — her commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 403.
- 1646 — commences her fine broad cloth woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 405.
- 1647 — first plants the West India isle of Marigalante, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1648 — her great conquests on the side of Germany are confirmed to her by the treaty of Westphalia, vol. ii. p. 406-7.
- 1650 — settles on Madagascar, but afterwards abandons it, vol. ii. p. 415.
- 1651 — a view of her woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 417.
- 1652 — plants Granada, a Caribbee Isle, vol. ii. p. 421.
- 1654 — is too much favoured by Cromwell against Spain, contrary to England's true interests, vol. ii. p. 429.
- 1655 — her commercial treaty with England, or Cromwell, vol. ii. p. 434.  
 — her mercantile as well as political scale preponderates in Europe, and particularly in respect of Spain, vol. ii. p. 435.
- 1657 — her secret treaty with Cromwell, against Spain, Holland, and Denmark, vol. ii. p. 444.
- 1658 — persuades Cromwell to join with her in the taking of Dunkirk from Spain, which place is taken and delivered up to England, vol. ii. p. 445.
- 1659 — by her Pyrenean treaty she gets many strong forts to be yielded to her by Spain; whereby her scale now greatly preponderates, vol. ii. p. 446-7.  
 — by that peace she gets leisure to improve her Turkey trade, &c. and her woollen manufactures, *ibid.*
- 1660 — first invades and fortifies in Newfoundland, vol. ii. p. 458.  
 — and a summary of its important fishery, *ibid.*
- 1661 — gets Nova Scotia surrendered to her by England, vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1662 — erects a council of commerce, vol. ii. p. 472.
- 1664 — under Colbert's ministry she makes vast commercial improvements; and first brings her American colonies to be profitable to her, erects her East India, West India, and Senegal Companies, vol. ii. p. 480-1-2.
- 1665 — renews her trade to and with Turkey, vol. ii. p. 486.
- 1666 — her navy's low condition till now, *ibid.*
- 1667 — her peace with England at Breda, vol. ii. p. 492.  
 — vastly improves her tapestry and woollen, &c. manufactures: yet, by way of contrast, she is very successfully rivalled by England and Holland in many of her own till now peculiar and formerly profitable manufactures, vol. ii. p. 494.
- 1668 — by the peace of Aix la Chapelle she has much of the Spanish Netherlands yielded to her, vol. ii. p. 497.
- 1669 — successfully sets up a manufactory of fine woollen cloths at Abbeville, and sends the same by Marseilles to Turkey, much to the prejudice of England and Holland, vol. ii. p. 499.  
 — yet at this same time, when she abounded with many manufactures, she was in so great want of mercantile shipping, that her foreign commerce was very much carried on by Dutch shipping, *ibid.*  
 — made use of English wool in her own manufactures, vol. ii. p. 500.  
 — her East India Company is unprosperous, vol. ii. p. 501.

D.

- 1669 *France* abandons Madagascar, and establishes Port l'Orient, vol. ii. p. 501.
- 1670 — greatly promotes her commerce, vol. ii. p. 512.  
 — from Canada she began already to interfere with and disturb England's Hudson's Bay trade, vol. ii. p. 517.
- 1672 — settles on the isle of Mascareen, which she names Bourbon, beyond Madagascar, v. ii. p. 523.  
 — her further great improvements in commerce, colonies, and manufactures, *ibid.*  
 — over-runs the greatest part of the United Netherlands, but soon loses all there again, vol. ii. p. 524.  
 — her insolent terms proposed to the Dutch on that memorable occasion, *ibid.*  
 — her conquest of Burgundy, and part of the Spanish Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 525-6.
- 1673 — her great increase of naval strength in only three years space, and my Lord Arlington's just remarks thereon, vol. ii. p. 527-8.  
 — unsuccessfully attacks the Dutch settlements in the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 528.
- 1674 — her East India Company first settles at Pondicherry, *ibid.*
- 1675 — is an almost incredible gainer in her trade with England, vol. ii. p. 531.
- 1677 — her great conquests in the Spanish Netherlands most justly alarm England, vol. ii. p. 537.  
 — her commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 538.
- 1678 — her conquests in the Netherlands make England and Holland to unite for stopping the same, vol. ii. p. 547-8.  
 — her peace at Nimeguen, with Holland, Spain, and Germany, vol. ii. p. 548.  
 — her said peace at Nimeguen was much to the detriment of Spain, the Empire, and Lorraine, so far as much to weaken the equilibrium of Europe, vol. ii. p. 549.  
 — her new Senegal Company erected, vol. ii. p. 550.
- 1679 — her rapid progress in naval power and commerce, *ibid.*
- 1681 — her lawless King's vast power encourages him to invade the liberties of Germany, to seize on the noble, free, and Protestant city of Strasburg, and other parts of Alsace; and also on much of the Spanish Netherlands, under the pretext of what he pleased to call re-unions, &c. vol. ii. p. 558-9.  
 — her said King Louis XIV. fortifies the fine ports of Brest, Rochfort, and Toulon, for his now powerful navy, vol. ii. p. 559.  
 — he is said to have been the first inventor of bomb-ketches, *ibid.*  
 — her commerce, shipping, money, and annual revenue, are all greatly increased, *ibid.*  
 — many of her Protestant subjects retire and settle in England, vol. ii. p. 560.
- 1682 — first has the boldness, from Canada, to invade Hudson's Bay by sea, *ibid.*
- 1683 — is at this time in the meridian of her power, glory, and commerce, vol. ii. p. 561-2.  
 — her revenue stated as now and since, *ibid.*  
 — an enquiry how much her revenue and commerce have declined, since England and Holland's taking off less of her merchandize, *ibid.*  
 — the total value of the joint decrease of her exports to England and Holland summed up, vol. ii. p. 563.  
 — instigates the Turks to besiege Vienna, vol. ii. p. 564.
- 1684 — the state of her East India Company, vol. ii. p. 565.  
 — her King's unjust treatment of the long-since decayed republic of Genoa, vol. ii. p. 567.
- 1685 — his revocation of the famous edict of Nantes, or perpetual toleration of Protestants, and its most interesting consequences relative to France on one hand, and on the other hand to all the Protestant states in Europe, vol. ii. p. 568, &c.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1685 *France*, the rise of her Senegal and Guinea Companies, vol. ii. p. 573.
- 1686 ——— surprises the English forts in Hudson's Bay, though in time of peace, vol. ii. p. 575.  
—— her first treaty of peace and neutrality with England, for their mutual possessions in America, *ibid.*
- 1687 ——— her East India Company's condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 579.
- 1688 ——— gets footing on the west end of Hispaniola, since yielded to her by Spain for ever, v. ii. p. 581.
- 1689 ——— drives the English from St. Christophers, and the Dutch from St. Eustatia, vol. ii. p. 584.  
—— her yearly revenue, and the immenseness of her manufactures, at this time, vol. ii. p. 591.
- 1691 ——— her King's vanity and arrogance instanced in the motto or inscription on his ship the *St. Louis*, vol. ii. p. 596.
- 1692 ——— loses the benefit of many of her best manufactures by her war with England, vol. ii. p. 597.  
—— her great naval overthrow this year at La Hogue, *ibid.*
- 1693 ——— gains a considerable naval victory over England and Holland's joint squadrons, v. ii. p. 600.  
—— loses and soon regains England's Hudson's Bay forts, *ibid.*
- 1694 ——— loses Pondicherry to the Dutch, but it is restored by the Ryswick peace, vol. ii. p. 607.
- 1696 ——— her new Senegal Company erected, vol. ii. p. 624.  
—— the great increase of her woollen manufacture is owing to the running to her of English and Irish wool, vol. ii. p. 627.
- 1697 ——— makes peace with England and Holland, Spain, Germany, and their allies at Ryswick, and remarks on her artful moderation in that treaty, vol. ii. p. 631-2.  
—— sacks the town and port of Carthagena in Spanish America, and erects a new Hispaniola Company, vol. ii. p. 632.
- 1698 ——— her naval force is suddenly increased; yet she cannot effectually secure a superiority on land and at sea at the same time, vol. ii. p. 639.  
—— erects a new St. Domingo Company, vol. ii. p. 640.  
—— first settles on the river Mississippi in Spanish Florida, with proper remarks thereon, vol. ii. p. 642.
- 1700 ——— her new and well-concerted Council of Trade is now erected, vol. ii. p. 646.  
—— on King Charles II. of Spain's death, Louis XIV. seizes on all the Spanish monarchy for his grandson, vol. ii. p. 647.
- 1701 ——— her new Council of Trade's judicious remonstrances to the Royal Council, on the state of the principal branches of France's commerce and navigation, and of her West India isles, vol. iii. p. 4, &c.  
—— her navigation depends on her American isles, *ibid.*  
—— her West India isles described, *ibid.*  
—— her former vast profit by her commerce with Spain, vol. iii. p. 6.  
—— they remonstrate unsuccessfully against monopolizing companies, *ibid.*  
—— now first creates a new distinction between the import of the word Merchant and Negotiant, vol. iii. p. 7.  
—— and the ground of France's laying fifty sols per ton on foreign shipping, *ibid.*  
—— her said otherwise sagacious board's mistake on one commercial point, vol. iii. p. 9.  
—— remarks on France's monopolies continued to this day, vol. iii. p. 10.  
—— her proportion observed between her gold and silver, *ibid.*  
—— on King James II. of England's death, Louis recognizes his pretended son for King, vol. iii. p. 11.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1701 *France* has war declared against her by the new grand alliance, with the substance of their allegations against her, vol. iii. p. 11-12.
- 1709 — her insidious proposals of peace to the allies at Gertruydenburg are rejected by the said allies, vol. iii. p. 35.
- 1712 — her grant to Monsieur Crozat, of a monopoly of the trade to Mississippi, vol. iii. p. 48.
- 1713 — her peace with Great Britain at Utrecht, vol. iii. p. 50, &c.  
— her navigation and commerce, with reflections on them, vol. iii. p. 51.  
— her peace with Portugal, vol. iii. p. 56.  
— and with Prussia, *ibid.*  
— and with Holland and Savoy, vol. iii. p. 57.
- 1714 — and with the Emperor and Empire, *ibid.*
- 1715 — her famous King Louis XIVth's death, with remarks on his conduct in commercial matters, vol. iii. p. 63.
- 1716 — her misery, by enhancing the nominal value of her coins above the intrinsic value, vol. iii. p. 69.  
— her total coins of both gold and silver guessed to be about 17,000,000 sterling, *ibid.*
- 1717 — her Bank and Mississippi Companies erected, for the taking in of all her public debts, vol. iii. p. 73.  
— her new treaty with England and Holland, for guaranteeing the succession to the thrones of both kingdoms, as settled by the peace of Utrecht; and for the utter destruction of the ports of Dunkirk and Mardyck, vol. iii. p. 74.
- 1718 — her very bad policy in enhancing the nominal value of her coins, vol. iii. p. 81.  
— her proceedings concerning her Bank and Mississippi stocks, *ibid.*
- 1719 — unites her East India Company to that of Mississippi, and the wretched state of her East India Company at this time, vol. iii. p. 83.  
— and Law's many arts to keep up the price of her India stock, vol. iii. p. 83, &c.
- 1720 — her further unjust proceedings relating to her Mississippi, Bank, and East India Companies, vol. iii. p. 116, &c.  
— the total of her national debts at the death of Louis XIV. vol. iii. p. 119.  
— seizes on the most important pass of Niagara, within the limits of New York colony, vol. iii. p. 125.
- 1721 — her American fishery's vast increase, vol. iii. p. 128.
- 1723 — a view of her East India trade down to our own times, vol. iii. p. 137-8.
- 1725 — her West India sugar islands commerce, its vast increase, vol. iii. p. 140.
- 1730 — her East India Company's trade greatly increased, vol. iii. p. 162.  
— her royal council of commerce is further regulated, vol. iii. p. 164.
- 1731 — a description of her West India isles, vol. iii. p. 167-8.  
— her further encroachments on New York colony, by fortifying Crown Point and Ticonderago, vol. iii. p. 177.
- 1735 — her East India trade further increased at this time, vol. iii. p. 209.
- 1736 — her encroachments from Mississippi on our American colonies, vol. iii. p. 215.
- 1737 — a succinct view of the late vast improvements in her commerce, and of her further encroachments on the British American colonies, with remarks, vol. iii. p. 216-17.
- 1740 — a view of her mercantile shipping and maritime strength, vol. iii. p. 227.  
— her East India trade's vast increase, vol. iii. p. 228.
- 1743 — her great annual importations from Canada, of peltry and furs, vol. iii. p. 238.

*France.*

A. D.

- 1743 *France*, her yearly revenue on a medium of six years, and the number of her land and sea-forces, vol. iii. p. 240.
- 1744 — a comparison between her ordinary revenue and that of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 243.
- 1745 — vast profits of her North American fisheries, vol. iii. p. 249.
- 1747 — view of all her forts and factories in the East Indies, vol. iii. p. 257.
- 1748 — vast improvement of her sugar colonies, vol. iii. p. 264.
- 1754 — her bold encroachments on the British American colonies, vol. iii. p. 300.
- further increase of her East India commerce, *ibid.*
- 1755 — further instanced in this year, vol. iii. p. 301.
- 1756 — grounds of the war declared this year by Great Britain against her, vol. iii. p. 302.
- conquers Minorca from Great Britain, *ibid.*
- 1758 — her negligence in point of husbandry animadverted on, vol. iii. p. 305-6.
- 1762 — seizes on part of Newfoundland, but is the same summer retaken by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 330.
- 1660 *Franking* of Letters by Members of Parliament is as old as this year, vol. ii. p. 458.
- 420 *Franks*, they master the noble Roman Province of Gaul, vol. i. p. 35.
- 496 — they become Christians, vol. i. p. 40.
- 498 — they entirely subdue Gaul, *ibid.*
- 510 — they erect four kingdoms in Gaul, which they soon unite, and name the kingdom of France, or of the Franks, vol. i. p. 42.
- 1750 *Free British Fishery* Corporation, its rise, vol. iii. p. 275.]
- 1753 — a supplemental statute in its behalf, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1755 — is further legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 301.
- 1424 *Free Masons*, their lodges or meetings prohibited in England, vol. i. p. 440.
- 1380 *Freejeland* Isle, romantic account of its discovery, vol. i. p. 371.
- 1578 — a wild and romantic fancy of its existence, vol. ii. p. 144.
- 1643 — is still believed to exist even down to this time, and later, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 1552 *Free-Ports*, Hull and Southampton proposed to be such, vol. ii. p. 91.
- 1685 *French Protestants* are expelled France, by their King's unjustly and cruelly rescinding the perpetual edict, called the Edict of Nantes: with some account of its interesting consequences, both to France on the one hand, and to almost all the rest of Europe, especially to the Protestant states in it on the other, vol. ii. p. 568.
- 1696 — they promote the linen manufacture in Ireland, and improve manufactures in England, vol. ii. p. 626.
- 1220 *Friesland* has a vast inundation of the sea, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1401 — her commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1438 — another with England, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1478 — another, of part of it, viz. Ostergow and Westergow, with England, vol. i. p. 506.
- 697 *Frisons*, were converted to Christianity by the Anglo-Saxons, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1567 *Frobisher*, Sir Martin, his first attempt for a north-west passage to China, &c. vol. ii. p. 126.
- 1577 — his second attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1578 — his third attempt for it, though unsuccessful like the former ones, vol. ii. p. 143.
- 1531 *Fruits, Flowers, Plants, &c.* newly naturalized to England, viz. Currants, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1582 — Turkey fowls, artichokes, plumbs of various kinds, saffron, woad, roses of some kinds, tulips, tamarisks, apricots, vol. ii. p. 154.
- 1609 — mulberries, &c. vol. ii. p. 234.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1535 *Fugger*, a rich German merchant of Augsburg, his splendid generosity to the Emperor Charles the Fifth, vol. ii. p. 60.  
 1546 — his great riches again instanced, vol. ii. p. 78.  
*Funds*, English, or British, viz.  
 1715 — Aggregate Fund, vol. iii. p. 63-4.  
 1717 — the famous rise of the Sinking Fund proceeded from the Aggregate Fund, the General Fund, and the South Sea Fund, vol. iii. p. 71-2, 3—(vide *Sinking Fund*, *National*).  
 — the General Fund, *ibid*.  
 — the South Sea Fund, *ibid*.  
 1727 — Sinking, has an addition to it, by a million of debt paid off, vol. iii. p. 146.

## G.

- 1173 *GALEN*, the famous physician, flourished about this time, vol. i. p. 31.  
 1130 *Galley* and *Saick*, whence they had their names, vol. i. p. 148.  
 1620 *Games*, and gaming houses in London, &c. their number licensed, vol. ii. p. 285.  
*Garbling*, (vide *Spices*).  
 1634 *Gardeners* of London incorporated, vol. ii. p. 357.  
 1272 *Gauging* of wines in England, vol. i. p. 234.  
 1353 — of liquors, its brief history with respect to England, vol. i. p. 334.  
 1483 — of wine and oil casks legally ascertained, vol. i. p. 516.  
 420 *Gaul* is mastered by the Franks, vol. i. p. 35—(vide *France* and *Franks*).  
 510 — has four kingdoms at this time, soon after united into one, vol. i. p. 42.  
 879 *Gaunt*, or *Ghent*, city of, is already of some account, vol. i. p. 82.  
 1381 — becomes rich and populous, and favours the English interest against France, v. i. p. 374.  
 1382 — sacks the city of Bruges, vol. i. p. 375.  
 — King Richard the Second's fatal oversight in not duly supporting the Gauntois against France, *ibid*.  
 1448 — has a five years war with its sovereign the Duke of Burgundy, vol. i. p. 469.  
 1453 — its lamentable fall, with that of Bruges, by opposing their own sovereign, vol. i. p. 476.  
 1717 *General Fund*, British, established, vol. iii. p. 71-2.  
 1462 *Geneva*, its mercantile fairs, vol. i. p. 481.  
 931 *Genoa*, its destruction by the Saracens; its people fly for shelter to Pisa, vol. i. p. 91.  
 991 — is prior to Venice in the Levant commerce, vol. i. p. 100.  
 1064 — gets into great power and commerce, vol. i. p. 111.  
 1096 — assumes a republican or popular form, vol. i. p. 134.  
 — has no regular annals till about this time, *ibid*.  
 — its great power and credit at this time, vol. i. p. 135.  
 1110 — *Florence*, and *Lucca*, an inquiry into the precise times of their becoming free states, vol. i. p. 143.  
 1115 — gives great assistance to the Crusade or Holy War, vol. i. p. 144.  
 — now in great power and credit, vol. i. p. 144-5.  
 — conquers Sardinia and Corsica from the Moors or Saracens, vol. i. p. 145.  
 1125 — its cruel war with Pisa for the possession of those islands, *ibid*.  
 1136 — is very potent in maritime power, and against the Moors of Spain, vol. i. p. 149.  
 1154 — its sea dominion asserted by its historians, and instanced, vol. i. p. 156.  
 1160 — its commercial treaty with Morocco, vol. i. p. 158.

*Genoa,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1167 *Genoa*, its war with Pisa, vol. i. p. 167.
- 1174 ——— lords it in the Mediterranean, and gets possession of Marfilies, vol. i. p. 166.
- 1187 ——— her cruel wars with Pisa, vol. i. p. 169.
- 1201 ——— and still continues, vol. i. p. 187-8.
- 1206 ——— and again, vol. i. p. 192.
- 1214 ——— its ancient revenues considered, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1220 ——— its sea dominion further explained, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1231 ——— gets possession of Ceuta in Barbary, vol. i. p. 204.
- its eulogium in respect to maritime prowess, skill, and conquests, vol. i. p. 205.
- 1251 ——— its vast naval power, throughout all this century, ever superior to Venice, vol. i. p. 216.
- 1257 ——— origin of her long war with Venice, vol. i. p. 221-2.
- 1259 ——— purchases its independence, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1261 ——— obtains Smyrna of the Greek empire, and also Pera, a suburb of Constantinople; plants a colony in Crimea, or Crim Tartary, where it rebuilds the ancient Theodosia, now named Caffa. It also trades in East India merchandize by means of the ports on the Black Sea, and defeats a fleet of Venice, vol. i. p. 224.
- 1280 ——— its disputes with Pisa, vol. i. p. 238.
- 1283 ——— utterly vanquishes Pisa, vol. i. p. 240.
- vast size of some of its galleasses, vol. i. p. 240.
- 1291 ——— attempts to make discoveries without the Mediterranean far westward, vol. i. p. 247.
- 1295 ——— its great power and splendor, and the horrible feuds of its Guelphs and Ghibelines, vol. i. p. 252.
- 1298 ——— gains a great naval victory over Venice, vol. i. p. 256.
- 1302 ——— its land forces are in great esteem at this time, vol. i. p. 267.
- 1304 ——— builds Pera, a suburb of Constantinople, vol. i. p. 272.
- 1316 ——— its friendly correspondence with England and the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 286.
- 1335 ——— its constant rivalry with Venice for the commerce of the Levant Seas, vol. i. p. 304.
- resorts to England with the rich merchandize of the East, *ibid.*
- 1338 ——— gives assistance to France against England, vol. i. p. 311.
- 1339 ——— clears the Mediterranean Sea of Pirates, *ibid.*
- 1340 ——— has the largest ships in Europe, vol. i. p. 314.
- 1343 ——— its fierce naval wars with Venice, vol. i. p. 316.
- 1345 ——— its large debts lay the foundation of its future bank, vol. i. p. 319.
- 1347 ——— its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 323.
- 1348 ——— vanquishes the fleet of Venice, Arragon, and Greece, vol. i. p. 325.
- 1351 ——— makes another commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 330.
- 1352 ——— gives assistance to France with her gallees, vol. i. p. 332.
- 1353 ——— its future intestine broils occasion her gradual declension, vol. i. p. 334.
- 1355 ——— is still potent in shipping, and gets the Greek isles of Lesbos and Mitylene, and seizes on Tripoli in Barbary, vol. i. p. 339.
- 1367 ——— its vast opulence, having 1000 of its citizens clad in silk, vol. i. p. 353.
- 1370 ——— its treaty of neutrality with England, vol. i. p. 356.
- 1371 ——— and again this year, when it also destroys the pirates of Malta and Sicily, vol. i. p. 360.
- 1372 ——— assists England with a squadron of gallees, and makes a settled peace with her, v. i. p. 361.
- 1373 ——— its still great naval strength, and that of even some of its principal citizens, it conquers Cyprus, vol. i. p. 362.

A. D.

- 1376 *Genoa*, is still in great power and credit, vol. i. p. 365.  
 1379 — in vain attempts the siege of Venice, vol. i. p. 370.  
 1380 — cargo of one of her ships bound to Flanders, *ibid.*  
 1390 — its apparent declension inquired into, vol. i. p. 383.  
 1396 — its intestine broils oblige it to put itself under the protection of France till 1411, v. i. p. 391.  
 1405 — obtains the port of Leghorn, vol. ii. p. 410.  
 1407 — rise and establishment of its famous bank, vol. i. p. 414.  
 1414 — adjusts commercial differences with England, vol. i. p. 423.  
 1421 — its new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 436-7.  
 1422 — being beaten at sea by the Duke of Milan, subjects itself to him, vol. i. p. 437.  
 1423 — still has ships of great burden, vol. i. p. 438.  
 1424 — its fleet is vanquished by the combined ones of Florence and Arragon, vol. i. p. 440.  
 — its immense loss by the fall of the Greek empire, *ibid.*  
 1430 — its product, manufactures, and general commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 451.  
 1432 — makes peace with Venice, and its power greatly declines, vol. i. p. 454.  
 1434 — yet gains much credit by her naval engagement against the King of Arragon, v. i. p. 455.  
 1438 — her dominion and sway in the Black Sea still, vol. i. p. 458-9.  
 1442 — is accused of aiding the Turks against the Knights of Rhodes, vol. i. p. 463.  
 1453 — loses Pera on the Turks taking of Constantinople : and assigns the port of Caffa, &c. to her Bank of St. George, vol. i. p. 475.  
 1460 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 480.  
 1474 — loses Caffa to the Turks, vol. i. p. 501.  
 1515 — is complained of by England on account of her high duties at the isle of Scio, vol. ii. p. 30.  
 1519 — its commerce renewed with England, vol. ii. p. 37.  
 1520 — proposes to Russia a way of bringing thither over land the merchandize of the East Indies ; but it is rejected, vol. ii. p. 38.  
 1521 — is deemed one of the three richest cities in Europe, vol. ii. p. 41.  
 1528 — recovers her independence, vol. ii. p. 50.  
 1548 — its great loans of money to the Emperor Charles V. vol. ii. p. 83.  
 — and to his son King Philip II. of Spain : its rate of interest of money becomes a kind of rule for other parts of Europe, vol. ii. p. 83-4.  
 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 110.  
 1566 — loses the isle of Chios to the Turks, vol. ii. p. 125.  
 1575 — its further great loans to Spain, and its interest thereon, vol. ii. p. 141.  
 1576 — permits her nobles to be wholesale traders, vol. ii. p. 142.  
 1603 — its high duties proved the ruin of its trade, and made it run into the trade of usury, vol. ii. p. 217.  
 — which shews clearly the contrast between her and *Leg. ...*  
 1641 — her advocates, even so late as this time, renew her pretensions to dominion in the Ligustic Sea, vol. ii. p. 391.  
 1665 — in vain attempts, for the first time, a free commerce with Turkey, vol. ii. p. 485.  
 1684 — is cruelly treated by Louis XIV. of France, and her city bombarded, vol. ii. p. 567.  
 1685 — witty answer, to Louis's ministers, of her reigning Doge, when at Paris, *ibid.*  
 439 *Genferic*, the Vandal, masters Africa and Sicily, vol. i. p. 35.  
 455 — he takes and plunders Rome, *ibid.*  
 1001 *Geography*, and *Geographers*, how much unknown in the eleventh century, vol. i. p. 103.

*Geogra-*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1344 *Geography*, the great ignorance of it still in Christendom, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1489 — its maps and sea-charts first brought to England by Bartholomew Columbus, v. i. p. 525.
- 1520 — English geographers, the oldest of them, vol. ii. p. 38.  
— the first exact map of England, *ibid.*
- 1525 — its very infant state in England at this time, vol. ii. p. 46-7.
- 1553 — the maps of the north end of Europe are still very erroneous, vol. ii. p. 96.
- 1732 *Georgia*, province of, taken out of the limits of Carolina, southward; a compendious account of its establishment and excellence, vol. iii. p. 188.  
— its peculiar benefit to South Carolina as a frontier, as well as for annoying our enemies, vol. iii. p. 189.
- 1759 — its considerable increase in the culture of raw silk, vol. iii. p. 309.
- 7 *Germany* is invaded and over-run by the Romans, as far as the river Elbe, vol. i. p. 29.
- 276 — has vines first planted on the Rhine, Maine, and Moselle, and in Hungary, v. i. p. 32.
- 638 — is at this time in part subject to Gaul, vol. i. p. 48.
- 774 — anciently, and till Charlemagne's time, had no fortified towns, vol. i. p. 58.
- 858 — never quite vanquished beyond the Elbe, vol. i. p. 79.
- 912 — its constitution is altered, vol. i. p. 88.  
— and much improved, *ibid.*  
— its bishops and abbots assume a sovereignty in their several dioceses and lands, *ibid.*
- 913 — as do likewise the lay nobles and princes in their dominions, vol. i. p. 89.  
— it is much improved by this time, *ibid.*
- 915 — yet is much wasted northward by the Pagan Scavi, Danes, &c. *ibid.*
- 919 — has many cities now founded, and others fortified, by Henry the Fowler, vol. i. p. 90.
- 940 — is further improved by the Emperor Otho the Great, vol. i. p. 93.  
— and the privileges of her imperial cities increased, *ibid.*
- 950 — has Belgium, Burgundy, and Hungary subjected to her, *ibid.*  
— her silver mines are first discovered, *ibid.*
- 982 — is wasted by the Pagan Scavi, vol. i. p. 99.  
— has a war with the Greek empire, *ibid.*
- 996 — her Sovereign is now made elective, as at present, vol. i. p. 100.
- 1004 — her money is still paid by weight, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1106 — her manner of paying tithes at this time, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1140 — loses part of her authority in Italy, from factions, &c. vol. i. p. 150.  
— her four principal cities at this time, vol. i. p. 151.
- 1208 — the manner of electing her Emperors is fixed as it remains at this day, vol. i. p. 192.
- 1213 — her Knights Portglaives are sent to the aid of their countrymen in Livonia, v. i. p. 195.
- 1215 — her Knights of the Cross, about this time, begin their conquests in Prussia, v. i. p. 197.
- 1256 — its long interregnum occasions much trouble, from whence there arose a league of sixty cities, and many Princes, for the safety of correspondence and commerce, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1259 — the said interregnum also gave rise to some republics, and freedom to sundry cities of Italy, vol. i. p. 222.
- 1266 — her merchants trade to England very early, vol. i. p. 227.
- 1286 — her crossed Knights purchase part of Prussia of the Marquis of Brandenburg, v. i. p. 245.
- 1291 — how those knights were disposed of after the loss of the Holy Land, vol. i. p. 249.
- 1292 — her money is still paid by weight, *ibid.*  
— and interest thereon is paid to, and received even by a bishop, *ibid.*

*Germany,*

- 132 *Germany*, her authority is again recognised in Italy, vol. i. p. 280.
- 1346 — her Knights of the Cross purchase *Esthonia* from Denmark, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1351 — banishes the Jews, very probably on a false accusation of their poisoning the Springs of water, &c. vol. i. p. 330.
- 1356 — her elective constitution is now more solemnly confirmed by the Golden Bull, v. i. p. 339.
- 1379 — relinquishes all her ancient claims on the kingdom of *Arles*, and *Dauphiné*, v. i. p. 370-1.
- 1391 — her Knights of the Cross treated with by King Richard II. of England, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1392 — totally expels the Jews, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1400 — many of her fiefs are alienated, vol. i. p. 398.
- 1430 — her product, manufactures, and commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1501 — two of her principal cities, viz. *Nuremburg* and *Augsburg*, were till now very famous marts for East India merchandize, supplied them by *Venice*, vol. ii. p. 3.
- 1546 — her florins, their proportion to English money, vol. ii. p. 78.
- 1560 — her great commerce with *Antwerp*, vol. ii. p. 110.
- 1648 — by the peace of *Westphalia*, in this year, she is forced to yield much territory to France and Sweden, vol. ii. p. 407.
- 1678 — her disadvantageous peace with France, vol. ii. p. 549-50.
- 1689 — her grounds for a grand alliance against France, vol. ii. p. 584.
- 1158 *German*, or *Teutonic* Knights of the Cross commence their conquests in *Prussia*, vol. i. p. 157.
- 1213 — they assist their countrymen in *Livonia*, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1239 — they first build *Elbing* in *Prussia*, vol. i. p. 211.
- 1254 — they there first build *Koningsberg* and *Brunsburg*, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1286 — they purchase part of *Prussia* from the Marquis of *Brandenburg*, vol. i. p. 245.
- 1291 — their conduct, &c. vol. i. p. 248-9.
- 1346 — they purchase *Esthonia* of Denmark, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1393 — they complain to England of the ill-treatment of their merchants, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1405 — they treat of peace and commerce with England, vol. i. p. 409.
- 1409 — and now again this year, vol. i. p. 418.
- 1435 — their Master-General ever the head and protector of the *Hanseatic League*, vol. i. p. 456.
- 1454 — they lose a part of *Prussia* to the kingdom of *Poland*, vol. i. p. 476.
- 1471 — and are now likewise, by their misfortunes, obliged to do homage to the crown of *Poland* for the remainder of *Prussia*, lying east of the *Vistula*, vol. i. p. 499.
- 1525 — their republic in *Prussia* is dissolved, vol. ii. p. 47.
- 1561 — their republic in *Livonia* dissolved, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1213 *Ghengis-Khan*, the Tartar, his vast conquests in Asia, vol. i. p. 194.
- 1229 *Ghibeline* faction said to have been the inventors of re-change in commerce, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1463 *Gibraltar* is taken by Spain from the Moors, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1704 — is conquered by England, and its great importance briefly remarked, vol. iii. p. 21.
- 1713 — is yielded for ever by Spain to Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 54.
- 1727 — is in vain besieged by Spain, vol. iii. p. 146.
- 1740 — has a patent for a civil government, though it has not taken effect, vol. iii. p. 227.
- 556 *Gildas*, an ancient British historian, flourished about this time, vol. i. p. 44.
- 1357 *Glasgow*, city of, is not as yet considerable, vol. i. p. 341.
- 1430 — its commerce commences, and gradually increases, vol. i. p. 453.
- 1753 — is very much improved of late years, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1761 — its state at this time, vol. iii. p. 326.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. F.

- 674 *Glass*, making of, first brought into England, vol. i. p. 49.—Vide *Looking-glasses*.  
 1180 — windows brought into use in England, vol. i. p. 168.  
 1410 — its baking in colours is invented by the Netherlanders, vol. i. p. 418.  
 1557 — its proper commencement and progress in England, vol. ii. p. 103.  
 1635 — is much improved, and a monopoly made of it in England, vol. ii. p. 364.  
 1670 — its fine manufactures brought to be made in England from Venice, vol. ii. p. 507.  
*Globe of the Earth*, all the most famous voyages round it, viz.  
 1519 — first, by Magellan, vol. ii. p. 36.  
 1580 — second, by Sir Francis Drake, vol. ii. p. 149.  
 1586 — third, by Sir Thomas Cavendish, vol. ii. p. 164.  
 1598 — fourth, by Van Noort, vol. ii. p. 194.  
 1614 — fifth, by Spilbergen, vol. ii. p. 260.  
 1616 — sixth by Schouten, vol. ii. p. 268.  
 1740 — by Lord Anson, vol. iii. p. 228.  
 1086 *Gloucester*, city of, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 130.  
 1508 *Goa* made the Portuguese metropolis in East India, yet is lost, and again retaken in the year 1510, vol. ii. p. 16.  
 1660 — is attempted by the Dutch: its former grandeur described, and the causes of its declension enquired into, vol. ii. p. 459.  
*Gold and Silver*, viz.  
 1276 — is coined the first time at Venice, vol. i. p. 237.  
 1300 — an English law for the fineness, &c. of gold and silver work, vol. i. p. 260.  
 1320 — first begins to be generally coined in Europe, vol. i. p. 288.  
 1344 — is first coined in England, and its standard fineness, vol. i. p. 317.  
 1379 — proportion between gold franks and gold nobles, vol. i. p. 370.  
 1404 — a law against multiplying of gold and silver in England, vol. i. p. 408.  
 1407 — gold nobles in England are much in use in her dealings with the Hanseatics, vol. i. p. 413.  
 1417 — its price per ounce, vol. i. p. 429.  
 1429 — and again this year at 1l. 10s. per ounce, vol. i. p. 448.  
 1448 — not to be exported from England by merchant-aliens, vol. i. p. 469.  
 1526 — it and silver are proportionably raised in England to good purpose, vol. ii. p. 48.  
 1619 — proclamation against using so much gold and silver leaf, vol. ii. p. 276-7.  
 1622 — it, silver, and jewels, King James I.'s proclamation against exporting them, vol. ii. p. 294.  
 1635 — gold thread monopolized by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 365.  
 1689 — England's old statute against multiplying of gold and silver is now repealed, vol. ii. p. 584.  
 1717 — guineas of England reduced from 1l. 1s. 6d. to 1l. 1s. vol. iii. p. 74.  
 1356 *Golden Bull*, vol. i. p. 339.—Vide *Germany*.  
 1429 *Golden Fleece*, its order first instituted, and its probable occasion, vol. i. p. 449.  
*Goldsmiths work and occupation*: (vide also *Bankers of London*.)  
 1363 *Goldsmiths*, work of, how to be assayed or ascertained, vol. i. p. 348.  
 1423 — and again, vol. i. p. 438.  
 1627 *Goldsmiths* of London, a view of their trade with respect to English coins, vol. ii. p. 324-5.  
 1628 — a further curious view thereof, vol. ii. p. 334.  
 1645 — an account of their first becoming bankers in London, vol. ii. p. 402.  
 1487 *Good Hope*, Cape of, discovered this year, vol. i. p. 519.  
 1100 *Goodwin Sands*, said to have been first overflowed about this time, vol. i. p. 137.

A. D.

- 1617 *Goee*, isle of, planted first by the Dutch, and its various revolutions, vol. ii. p. 271.  
 1758 — is conquered from France by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 306.  
 508 *Goths* are expelled from Gaul, vol. i. p. 42.  
 537 — their dominion ends in Italy, vol. i. p. 43.  
 536 — but they are potent in Spain, part of France, and in Mauritania, vol. i. p. 45.  
 1374 *Gower*, an English poet, contemporary with Chaucer, vol. i. p. 364.  
 1492 *Granada*, kingdom of, taken by Spain from the Moors, vol. i. p. 533.  
 1568 — an insurrection of the Moors still living there, its shocking consequences, vol. ii. p. 129.  
 1652 — a Caribbee isle of that name is settled on by France, vol. ii. p. 421.  
 1386 *Grandeus* of great English lords, vol. i. p. 380, 460.—Vide *England*.  
*Grants* (vide *Parliamentary English Grants*.)  
 1160 *Gravelines* founded, vol. i. p. 158.  
 533 *Greek Empire*, (i. e. Constantinopolitan Christian one) first uses the Christian *Æra* in the computation of time, vol. i. p. 43.  
 539 — is harassed on every side, *ibid*.  
 1204 — is taken by the Latins of the Crusade, vol. i. p. 189.  
 1261 — is re-conquered by the Greeks, vol. i. p. 224.  
 1350 — is, in its European dominions, invaded by the Turks, vol. i. p. 329.  
 1384 — is further encroached on and distressed by the Turks, vol. i. p. 377.  
 1399 — is most grievously distressed by the Turks, vol. i. p. 396.  
 1424 — under its protection Genoa enjoyed vast commercial benefits till its utter conquest by the Turks, vol. i. p. 440-1.  
 1453 — its final overthrow, by the taking of Constantinople by the Turks, vol. i. p. 475.  
 — tongue unknown in the west of Europe till the sack of Constantinople, vol. i. p. 476.  
 887 *Greenland*, or *Groenland*, very early known and resorted to by the Norwegians, vol. i. p. 83.  
 —Vide *Spitzbergen* and *Whale-fishing*.  
 1070 — has Christianity, it is said, propagated there, and at Orkney and Iceland, vol. i. p. 116.  
 1348 — the unaccountable loss or utter vanishing of the Danish colony there, vol. i. p. 326.  
 — and a conjecture how that might happen, vol. i. p. 327.  
 1612 — the English expel the Dutch from its fishery, vol. ii. p. 248.  
 1619 — was at this time in vain attempted to be re-colonized by Denmark, vol. ii. p. 281.  
 1634 — seven Dutchmen attempt to live through the winter at Spitzbergen, but perish with cold and the scurvy, which puts an end to all just claims for monopolizing of the fishery on that coast, pretended to by several nations till now, vol. ii. p. 356.  
 1636 — its trade is confirmed to the English Russia Company, vol. ii. p. 368.  
 1670 — its state at this time, vol. ii. p. 505.  
 1693 — has a new company for the whale-fishery erected in England, vol. ii. p. 599.  
 1696 — and although further encouraged, yet it comes to nothing, and the trade is again laid open, vol. ii. p. 626.  
 1721 — attempted this year to be re-planted by Denmark or Norway, vol. iii. p. 128.  
 1731 — but is again abandoned, vol. iii. p. 175.  
 1736 — Danish mission and commerce to Old Greenland, vol. iii. p. 212.  
 — it affords this year a successful fishery, vol. iii. p. 215.  
 1751 — it is at this time re-colonized by Denmark, vol. iii. p. 281.  
 1695 *Greenwich Hospital* is begun to be built, vol. ii. p. 608.

- 1600 *Gloucester* Hospital has its pence per month paid by all citizens, for its support; and this law is further enforced in 1716, vol. ii. p. 624.
- 1739 — It has the *Dorchester* estate settled on it for ever, vol. iii. p. 215.
- 573 *Gregory of Tours*, the oldest French historian, lived at this time, vol. i. p. 31.
- 1554 *Organi*, Sir *Thomas*, his allowance for his conducting the business of the Queen's foreign exchanges, &c. vol. ii. p. 97.
- 1205 *Grimsby*, once a town of considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 391.
- 1316 *Gripsholm*, in Pomerania, is at this time a prosperous town, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1471 *Grisons* revolt from Austria, and join in confederacy with the Swiss Cantons, vol. i. p. 499.
- 1351 *Great and Half Great* of silver first coined in England, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1612 *Grotius* publishes his *Mare Liberum* against all exclusive claims to sea dominion, vol. ii. p. 255-6. — is answered by one *Wellwood*, vol. ii. p. 256.
- 1635 — and by *Selden's Mare Clausum*, vol. ii. p. 361.
- 1645 — his death and character, vol. ii. p. 473.
- 1635 *Guadalupe*, Caribbee Isle, settled by France, vol. ii. p. 365.
- 1759 — conquered by Great Britain; and some account of its produce, vol. iii. p. 308.
- 1713 *Guarantee*, mutual, between Great Britain and Holland, concluded, vol. iii. p. 37.
- 1415 *Guardian of England*, his salary whilst the King was beyond sea, vol. i. p. 425.
- 1485 *Guards*, Yeomen of, instituted in England, in the first year of Henry VII. vol. i. p. 518.
- 1140 *Guelphs* and *Ghibelines*, the origin of these two parties in Italy, vol. i. p. 130.
- 1227 — their fury against each other, vol. i. p. 208.
- 1229 — divide all Italy, *ibid.*
- 1240 — their further feuds described, vol. i. p. 212.
- Guernsey* (vide *Jersey*, &c.)
- 1595 *Guiana*, Sir *Walter Raleigh's* ill-conceived and romantic expedition thither, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1605 — an abortive settlement by some English on it, vol. ii. p. 225.
- 1609 — a second abortive colony there from England, vol. ii. p. 234.
- 1616 — *Raleigh's* commission from King *James I.* for attacking it, vol. ii. p. 267.
- 1618 — *Raleigh*, through too much credulity, miscarries, and is beheaded by that King, to all mens regret, vol. ii. p. 272.
- 1620 — an intended settlement on it is frustrated by King *James I.* of England, vol. ii. p. 284.
- 1628 — a fresh but unsuccessful attempt from England to colonize on it, vol. ii. p. 331.
- 1719 — a proposal by some, for the South Sea Company's settling there, vol. iii. p. 91.
- 1410 *Guicciardini*, *Louis*, reflections on his panegyrical accounts of Netherland inventions, v. i. p. 418.
- 1560 — his particular description of the mercantile city of Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 108, &c.
- his great character of Rhenish wine, vol. ii. p. 110.
- 1316 *Guienne*, or *Gastany*, its cities and towns fruitlessly annexed by charter to the crown of England unalterably, vol. i. p. 286.
- 1453 — is totally and irrecoverably lost by England to France, vol. i. p. 474.
- Guilds*, mercantile, (vide *Cities and Towns*, *Companies*, *Burghs*, *Corporations*, and *Societies*).
- 1090 *Guilds and Corporations*, their rise in England, vol. i. p. 131.
- 1180 — the principal grounds for erecting them by Princes, vol. i. p. 167.
- 1405 *Guinea*, its property resigned by Spain to Portugal, vol. i. p. 410.
- 1481 — a project of trading thither from England; but is dropped, vol. i. p. 510.
- Portugal's King, *John*, assumes the title of Lord of it, *ibid.*
- 1553 — its trade was of little avail to Europe, till the negro trade became necessary, vol. ii. p. 96.

# AN ALPHABETICAL 'A' AND

A. D.

- 1561 *Guinea* is early traded to by France, vol. ii. p. 117.
- 1572 — though till now claimed solely by Portugal, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1588 — an exclusive English Company for trading to it erected, vol. ii. p. 171.
- 1590 — a second pretty successful English voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 175.
- 1641 — its slave trade from England was first occasioned by the planting of sugar at Barbadoes, vol. ii. p. 393.
- 1672 — the gold coins of that name and the gold from that country are first coined in England, vol. ii. p. 526.
- 1701 — its close connexion with the trade to America, and more especially to the West India Islands, vol. iii. p. 4.  
*Guipuscoa*, vide *Biscay* and *Spain*.  
*Guns* and *Gun-powder*, &c. vide also *Fire-Artillery*.
- 1330 — their invention and history, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1346 — were first used on land at the battle of Cressy, vol. i. p. 320.
- 1347 — and next at the siege of Calais, vol. i. p. 322-3.  
 — were, probably, first used in land fights by the English, *ibid*.  
 — they were one of the grounds for constructing of larger and stronger shipping, *ibid*.
- 1376 — were first used at sea by Venice against Genoa, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1378 — they are first named in Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 367.
- 1405 — they were said to have been first used by England and on English ground at the siege of Berwick, vol. i. p. 410.
- 1406 — first in use in Spain, vol. i. p. 412.
- 1414 — powder prohibited to be exported from England, vol. i. p. 422.
- 1418 — stone bullets in use, vol. i. p. 429.  
 — powder made in England, *ibid*.
- 1514 — stone bullets for cannon still used, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1511 — musquets first invented, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1535 — brass cannon first made in England, vol. ii. p. 61.
- 1547 — iron cannon first made in England; but query? vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1603 — iron cannon, or ordnance, at this time a jewel of great value, as being a peculiar manufacture of England, vol. ii. p. 220.
- 1625 — powder monopolized by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 312.
- 1628 — powder made by the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 330.
- 1629 — iron cannon, those made in England now in greatest esteem, vol. ii. p. 337.
- 1634 — powder still monopolized by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 359.
- 1640 — cannon bullets of stone as well as of iron, and bows and arrows, are still in use in England even so late as this year, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1731 — one invented for shooting of whales, vol. iii. p. 173.

## H.

- 1625 *HACKNEY-COACHES* first used in London, vol. ii. p. 311.
- 1635 — King Charles the First's remarkable prohibition of them, vol. ii. p. 365.
- 1637 — and his limitation of their number, vol. ii. p. 374.
- 1652 — are this year limited in number, vol. ii. p. 421.
- 1654 — are further regulated, vol. ii. p. 428.
- 1661 — their number determined, vol. ii. p. 463.

*Hackney-Coaches*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. P.
- 1694 *Hackney-coaches*, further history of them, and hackney-chairs; both which, with stage-coaches, are now legally taxed, vol. ii. p. 601.
- 1711 — and also sedan chairs are further regulated, vol. iii. p. 39.
- 1726 — 100 more hackney-chairs are added to London, vol. iii. p. 142.
- 1760 *Hague*, its mortality bill, vol. iii. p. 320.
- 1537 *Hulstian* commences its now vast woollen manufactory, and Camden's remarks thereon, v. ii. p. 64.
- 804 *Hamburg* founded, vol. i. p. 68.
- 811 — is walled round, the first of any in ancient Saxony, vol. i. p. 72-3.
- 1012 — is sacked a fourth time by the Pagans, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1054 — her cathedral church first built of stone, vol. i. p. 110.
- 1066 — a fifth time sacked by the Pagans, vol. i. p. 114.
- 1072 — is sacked again by the Pagans, vol. i. p. 118.
- 1188 — grows considerable in bulk and commerce, and obtains many good privileges, v. i. p. 169.  
— practises bills of exchange; with observations thereon, and her great privileges, v. i. p. 170-1.
- 1215 — becomes a free or imperial city, vol. i. p. 196.
- 1216 — is sacked by the Danes, vol. i. p. 198.
- 1225 — re-purchases her independence, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1241 — its first commercial league with Lubeck, (being, by Lambecius, compared in her conduct to Athens, and Lubeck to Lacedemon), vol. i. p. 212.
- 1245 — is sacked by the Norwegians, vol. i. p. 215.
- 1252 — has traffic to Flanders, vol. i. p. 218.
- 1256 — its commercial treaty with Brabant, and at Antwerp, vol. i. p. 220.
- 1261 — has a commercial correspondence with Sweden, and with the Frisons, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1266 — obtains Embden and Ritsbuttle, as a defence and retreat against sea pirates, vol. i. p. 230.
- 1281 — its grandeur at this time, when destroyed by fire, vol. i. p. 239.
- 1283 — has many privileges at Schonen herring fair, vol. i. p. 240.
- 1325 — has the power of coining money, vol. i. p. 290.
- 1340 — is attempted to be subjected, though in vain, to Holstein, vol. i. p. 314.
- 1365 — its famous summer-fair first instituted, vol. i. p. 351.
- 1402 — its exploits against pirates, vol. i. p. 404.
- 1409 — has satisfaction from England for damages sustained, vol. i. p. 416.
- 1433 — its naval strength against pirates, Embden being their rendezvous, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1458 — becomes subject to Denmark for three years, vol. i. p. 479.
- 1516 — gets rich by preserving her neutrality in the wars between Denmark and the other Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1521 — its pretensions to monopolizing privileges on the river Elbe, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1561 — still asserts her sovereignty on the Elbe, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1579 — which pretensions cost her, this year, 400,000 livres to Denmark, vol. ii. p. 146.
- 1586 — invites the English Merchant-adventurers Company to come and reside with her, although afterwards she is obliged to abandon them, vol. ii. p. 163.  
— why, by this time, she began to excell the Baltic Hans-towns, *ibid.*
- 1609 — its Bank, a description of it, vol. ii. p. 238.
- 1621 — its disputes with Denmark, concerning her monopolizing pretensions on the river Elbe, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1651 — the English Merchant-adventurers Company fix their staple here about this time, vol. ii. p. 419.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

- 4 D.  
1688 *Hamburg*, various causes of its increased greatness, wealth, and commerce; being now next in commerce to London and Amsterdam, vol. ii. p. 580.  
1701 — its generally extensive commerce, vol. iii. p. 8.  
1719 — its treaty with Great Britain, in favour of the herring fishery of the latter, vol. iii. p. 90.  
1730 — its final accommodation with Denmark, vol. iii. p. 212-13.  
1715 — its numerous shipping and extensive commerce further animadverted on, vol. iii. p. 246.  
1760 — its mortality bill, vol. iii. p. 320.  
1585 *Hanau*, city of, in Germany, its various good fortune; as first by Spain's persecution of Protestants in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 160.  
— and next, by that of the Protestants of France, *ibid.*  
800 *Hanozer*, city of, deemed co-eval with Hamburg, vol. i. p. 63.  
1156 — is now fortified, and its antiquity enquired further into, vol. i. p. 156.  
1701 *Hanoverian Succession* to the crown of England is now settled by law, vol. iii. p. 11.  
1714 — the happy consequences of its now actually taking place, vol. iii. p. 62.  
1140 *Hans-towns* their league, and the first beginnings of their confederating for the safety of commerce, vol. i. p. 151.  
1169 — its first proper commencement, vol. i. p. 161.  
10 — the four classes of their towns, vol. i. p. 162.  
1199 — the only genuine meaning of the word Hans, or Hansa, vol. i. p. 161; &c.  
— the grounds of their choosing and ever retaining the great Master and German Knights of Livonia for their perpetual protectors, with their general policy, &c. vol. ii. p. 162.  
1220 — further enquiry into its antiquity, &c. vol. i. p. 200.  
1226 — enter into a stricter or closer union, vol. i. p. 202.  
1241 — the true import of its name Hans is confirmed by the learned Lambecius; who also compares Hamburg to Athens, and Lubeck to Lacedemon; and further observes, that the intire Hanseatic Confederacy sprung from a prior union of Hamburg with Lubeck, for the safety of their commerce, vol. i. p. 213.  
1252 — have an early commerce with Saxony and Flanders, vol. i. p. 218.  
1262 — make Bruges one of their four comptoirs, vol. i. p. 225.  
1266 — their immunities granted by King Henry III. of England enquired into, vol. i. p. 227-8.  
1280 — compel Norway to restore their privileges in that kingdom, vol. i. p. 238.  
1295 — their power and trade increase at this time, vol. i. p. 252.  
1313 — their ships obstruct the English ships trading to the northern parts, vol. i. p. 281.  
1316 — the Vandalic Hans-towns, i. e. the new Christian cities along the coast of Germany, on the Baltic shores, are now in great prosperity, vol. i. p. 285.  
1340 — soon begin to have very large ships, vol. i. p. 314.  
1348 — have a successful war with Denmark, concerning that crown's toll at passing the famous strait called the Sound, vol. i. p. 324.  
1360 — their confederacy of sixty-six cities, for protecting their commerce from the robberies of the famous port of Wadby; with remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 344-5.  
— until the Netherlands found out the true method of pickling of herrings, the Hans-towns crossed all the commerce of the north of Europe, *ibid.*  
— were become, in their bulky ships, the carriers for other nations, and their said huge vessels were also often hired in the wars of other nations, *ibid.*  
1361 — make war on Denmark, and destroy Copenhagen, *ibid.*  
1363 — their great caution in their treaties with foreign Princes, vol. i. p. 350.

*Hans-towns,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1364 *Hansa-towns*, their joint fleet destroys that of Denmark, vol. i. p. 350-1.
- 1368 — and again, vol. i. p. 353.
- 1369 — they again destroy Copenhagen, vol. i. p. 354.
- 1370 — a catalogue of their towns, and respective annual quotas of money, vol. i. p. 356-7.
- the Latin names of some few of those towns make them now scarcely known, v. i. p. 358
- a catalogue of 44 towns which were only allies, but paid no annual quota, *ibid.*
- other cities, which were only a sort of allies, *ibid.*
- the Hanseatic League's four districts explained, vol. i. p. 358-9.
- also the usual business of their annual and other assemblies, *ibid.*
- their great reputation throughout Europe, being now in the zenith of their glory, *ibid.*
- their four general comptoirs, *ibid.*
- their arbitrary treatment of commercial cities not in their confederacy, vol. i. p. 359-60.
- have the province of Schonen pledged to them by Denmark, *ibid.*
- 1384 — destroy the pirates, who now infested the Baltic Sea, vol. i. p. 377.
- 1388 — are named this year, for the first time, in Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1395 — were at this time esteemed richer and more potent at sea than all the three northern kingdoms of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, vol. i. p. 390.
- 1398 — their principal ports to which England traded at this time, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1399 — were, at this time, accused by England of maltreating her merchants, and are threatened with losing their privileges at the Steel-yard, for sheltering or colouring of other foreign merchandize, vol. i. p. 396.
- 1400 — they arbitrarily seize an English ship of 200 tons burthen in the Baltic, vol. i. p. 398.
- 1403 — they complain of English depredations, with remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 404.
- their respectful behaviour to King Henry IV. of England, vol. i. p. 405.
- about this time lose part of their commerce to the Zealanders, and other Netherland cities, vol. i. p. 406.
- 1407 — their commercial disputes with England are compromised, vol. i. p. 413.
- 1411 — and they are compelled to give satisfaction to King Henry IV. for injuries done by  
and them to the English at Bergen, in Norway, where the Hanseatics had a great com-  
1412 merce, vol. i. p. 419.
- their overbearing conduct in commercial affairs, contributed to bring on their declension  
the sooner, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1417 — their commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1418 — their great power and influence at this time, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1420 — are denied sailing into Spain by its King, with its consequences, vol. i. p. 431.
- whereupon they force on that King a commerce to Spain; but pay very dear for their  
presumption, vol. i. p. 432.
- they destroy the Vitaliani pirates, and compel the Duke of Saxony to abandon the shel-  
tering of them, *ibid.*
- 1428 — their great naval and military strength at this time; with reflections thereon, and on the  
state of Europe in general, vol. i. p. 444-5.
- 1430 — their friendship is every where courted, vol. i. p. 452.
- 1431 — they gradually lose much of their commerce and shipping to the Hollanders; and the  
grounds thereof, vol. i. p. 454.
- 1437 — their remarkable commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1440 — their injuries to the English complained of, vol. i. p. 461.

*Hans-*



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1441 *Hans-towns*, are vanquished at sea by the Hollanders, &c. vol. i. p. 463.
- 1442 — more complaints by England of ill-treatment by them, vol. i. p. 463.
- 1443 — Denmark's unsuccessful effort for a powerful confederacy against them, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1448 — are suspected by England secretly to side with Denmark, which occasions a war with them, vol. i. p. 470.
- 1456 — their great power and influence still, and commercial truce with England, vol. i. p. 478.
- 1466 — their power at this time, vol. i. p. 488.
- 1469 — they are now involved in England's disputes with Denmark, concerning their fishing at Iceland, vol. i. p. 494.
- their new truce for intercourse with England, *ibid.*
- 1470. — of all the Hans-towns, Cologne, at this time, enjoys alone the privileges of the Steel-yard for five years, vol. i. p. 496.
- 1471 — they constitute Bruges, now in its meridian glory, their sole emporium or staple for all the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 498.
- 1472 — make application for a new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 499.
- 1473 — and conclude another this year, vol. i. p. 500.
- 1474 — another with England in this year, vol. i. p. 501-2.
- and another famous one the same year; with remarks, vol. i. p. 501-2.
- they have the Steel-yard restored to them in general, vol. i. p. 502.
- 1476 — Cologne, which had been disfranchised by them, is again re-infranchised, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1478 — they disfranchise Colberg, in Pomerania, vol. i. p. 506.
- 1479 — their commercial treaty with Amsterdam, &c. vol. i. p. 508.
- 1486 — their differences with France are accommodated, through the mediation of Scotland and Denmark, vol. i. p. 520.
- 1491 — their solemn general assembly of deputies at Antwerp, for terminating their differences with England and Holland, vol. i. p. 531.
- 1492 — their general convention at Lubeck takes vigorous resolutions for their common support, vol. i. p. 536.
- 1494 — their power and influence at this time are still great, vol. i. p. 543.
- 1502 — their disputes with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 7.
- 1511 — are at war with Denmark and Holland, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1515 — by their arbitrary proceedings, they force the Danes to establish a mart or staple at Copenhagen, to the great decay of the Vandalic Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 29.
- 1516 — they in general are at war with Denmark; whilst Hamburg, by a neutrality, alone gets great riches, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1518 — for about 100 years backward, they were by England generally comprehended in her treaties with other nations, vol. ii. p. 35.
- they cut off or disfranchise fourteen cities from the confederacy, and still have sixty-six cities remaining in their league, vol. ii. p. 35-6.
- 1520 — hold a congress with England at Bruges, vol. ii. p. 38.
- 1522 — aid King Gustavus I. of Sweden, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1525 — have still a great interest and influence with the northern crowns, vol. ii. p. 46.
- 1552 — their peculiar privileges at the Steel-yard are revoked, or rather suspended, vol. ii. p. 90.
- 1553 — the grounds for the decay of their former great commerce enquired into, vol. ii. p. 94.
- two of their four great comptoirs are now deserted, viz. Novogrod and Bergen; and a third, viz. Bruges, is removed first to Dort, and afterwards to Antwerp, *ibid.*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.
- 1558 *Hans-towns*, they remove their comptoir from Revel to Narva, which afterwards occasioned a war between them and Sweden, vol. ii. p. 104.
- they again, in vain, attempt to re-settle their comptoir at Novogrod, *ibid.*
- the causes of the great declension of their trade to Bergen, in Norway, vol. ii. p. 104-5.
- 1564 — their Vandalic cities decrease in power and commerce, in proportion to the increase of the northern crowns in both, vol. ii. p. 121.
- 1571 — the number of their towns misreckoned in an English act of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 134.
- 1572 — are at war with Sweden, vol. ii. p. 137-8.
- 1578 — after much and long altercation, their peculiar privileges in the Steel-yard, at London, are at length totally abrogated, vol. ii. p. 145.
- — an account of their vast yearly exportation of woollen goods from England, v. ii. p. 155.
- fierce resentment for the loss of their privileges in England, and their threatenings contemned by Queen Elizabeth; her able minister in Germany having defeated all their malicious intentions against the English company of Merchant-adventurers, *ibid.*
- 1587 — they were now, by Queen Elizabeth of England, reduced, in point of commerce, to an equal footing with her own merchants, vol. ii. p. 166.
- 1589 — that Queen seizes on sixty of their ships laden with ammunition and provisions for supplying of Spain, then at war with her, vol. ii. p. 172.
- 1591 — their threatenings despised by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 178.
- 1594 — that Queen's treatment of them vindicated to the Emperor, vol. ii. p. 184-5.
- 1597 — yet they for a while obtain the expulsion of the Merchant-adventurers Company of England from Germany, vol. ii. p. 191.
- 1601 — about this time they are supplanted in their Mediterranean commerce by the more dexterous Hollanders; with remarks on the decrease of their commerce, &c. vol. ii. p. 201.
- 1602 — they, in vain, solicit a reconciliation with England, vol. ii. p. 210.
- 1604 — and again this year, vol. ii. p. 222.
- 1612 — they attempt a close union with Holland, with whom they now league against Denmark's additional toll at passing the Sound, vol. ii. p. 248, &c.
- 1621 — their disputes with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1622 — the great decrease of their commerce, vol. ii. p. 301.
- 1630 — they are much injured by the Swedish war in Germany, vol. ii. p. 330.
- 1641 — they unite against Denmark for too strictly exacting the toll in the Sound, v. ii. p. 391.
- 1753 *Harleian Collection of Manuscripts*, an account of it, vol. iii. p. 294.
- 1200 *Hartlepoole*, charter of, vol. i. p. 183.
- 1710 *Harwich*, in Essex, directed to be fortified, for defence of the royal navy, &c. vol. iii. p. 37.
- Hats* (vide *Felt-Hats*.)
- 1511 *Havannah*, in the isle of Cuba; its vast importance to Spain, vol. ii. p. 22.
- 1731 — a further account and description of it, vol. iii. p. 169.
- 1762 — it is conquered by the land and naval forces of Great Britain, and therewith the entire isle of Cuba, vol. iii. p. 330.
- 1532 *Havens*, or harbours of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Teignmouth in Devonshire, and of Falmouth and Fowey, in Cornwall, were now repaired by King Henry VIII. of England, v. ii. p. 56.
- 1555 — a general and summary account of the repairs of English roads, highways, and havens, vol. ii. p. 100-1.
- 1635 — a brief granted for mending Port-Patrick, in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 360.
- 1746 — of the havens and rivers of England, an useful law for their preservation, vol. iii. p. 253.

A. D.

- 1565 *Hawkins*, Sir John, his expedition against the Spanish West Indies, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1545 *Havre-de-Grace*, (in England sometimes called Newhaven) is built and fortified by King FRANCIS I. of France, vol. ii. p. 77.
- 1689 *Heath-money* legally repealed, vol. ii. p. 583.
- 1201 *Heydon*, in Yorkshire, its charter, vol. i. p. 188.
- 1415 — was a town of commerce in old times, but decayed after the building of Hull, v. i. p. 426
- 622 *Higra*, the Mahometan epocha commences, vol. i. p. 46.
- 1343 *Heidelberg's* first great wine-vessel or tun is now built, vol. i. p. 316.
- 1189 *Helfton*, in Cornwall, its charter by King John of England, vol. i. p. 172.
- 1553 *Heap* and *Flax* are by law directed to be sown in England, for making fishing-nets, v. ii. p. 57
- 1703 — are encouraged to be raised in English America, vol. iii. p. 17.
- 1719 — and there in this year, vol. iii. p. 89.
- 1722 — and again there encouraged in this year by law, vol. iii. p. 129.
- 1135 *Henry* I. of England, brings some of the rents of his manors to be paid in money, v. i. p. 148  
 — what the treasure he left at his death was worth in modern money, vol. i. p. 149.  
 — he was the first English King who made rivers navigable, *ibid.*
- 1154 *Henry* II. King of England, his great acquisition of territory in France, by his marriage with Eleanor of Aquitaine, vol. i. p. 155.
- 1189 *Henry* the Lion, Duke of Saxony, his great power, &c. vol. i. p. 169-70.
- 1100 *Heraldry*, or Coat-armour, took its rise in England, or at least its general practice, from the expeditions to the holy war, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1164 *Herring-Fishery* first practised by the Hollanders, vol. i. p. 160.
- 1169, — is great on the coasts of Pomerania and the ile of Rugen, vol. i. p. 164.
- 1204 — is great on the coast of Schonen, in the Baltic Sea, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1234 — its fresh pasties, then food for Kings, vol. i. p. 207.
- 1306 — its great trade at Yarmouth, and along the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk, v. i. p. 273.
- 1310 — are at this time salted wet, as well as for red-herrings, vol. i. p. 278.
- 1313 — its various removes, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1338 — are salted and barrelled for exportation, vol. i. p. 307.
- 1357 — the English statute of herrings, whereby the herring fair of Yarmouth was to be governed, vol. i. p. 340-1.
- 1360 — another enacted this year, vol. iii. p. 344.
- 1379 — too heavily taxed in the tonnage duty, vol. i. p. 369.
- 1394 — is still great on the coast of Schonen, and also on the Yorkshire coast, vol. i. p. 389.  
 — are salted and barrelled at this time, wet, as well as red-herrings, *ibid.*
- 1397 — their present method of pickling is generally believed to have been first invented at this time, by one Buckelem of Biervliet, vol. i. p. 392.  
 — the antiquity of salted ones in England enquired into, *ibid.*
- 1400 — they are sent by those of Amsterdam as far as the Baltic ports, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1404 — it is mutually agreed to be tolerated between England and France, vol. i. p. 407.
- 1417 — is still great on the coast of Schonen, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1429 — salted ones much in use and esteem, vol. i. p. 449.  
 — Scotland's ill-judged ordinance concerning it, ruins their fishery, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1547 — its greatness in Holland, vol. ii. p. 81.
- 1638 — the English Royal Fishery Company's herrings prove bad at Dantzick, whilst those of Holland are there approved of, vol. ii. p. 380.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1654 *Herring Fishery*, a fish attempt for it in England proves abortive, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1719 ——— treaty between Great Britain and Hamburg in favour of it, vol. iii. p. 90.
- 1730 ——— they come southward sooner this year by near two months; with remarks thereon, vol. iii. p. 166.
- 1086 *Hertford*, burgh of, its state at this time, vol. i. p. 127.
- 1285 *Highways*, or Public Roads, are widened in England, purely for preventing of robberies, vol. i. p. 244.
- 1346 ——— in London, Holborn, Gray's-inn Lane, and St. Martin's Lane, were the first roads mended by a public toll on carriages, goods, merchandize, &c. vol. i. p. 321.
- 1353 ——— in London, the street or way called the Strand not as yet, nor long after, built on, vol. i. p. 333-4.
- 1524 ——— the first law in England for mending a particular public country road, vol. ii. p. 44.
- 1555 ——— the first general law in England for mending them all, vol. ii. p. 100.
- a summary or general view of the laws in England for repairing them, *ibid.*
- local tolls are the only equitable and effectual means in England for their repair, vol. ii. p. 101.
- 1629 ——— their state, and that of wheel carriages, at this time in England, vol. ii. p. 339.
- 1663 ——— the first public toll-gates erected in three counties in England, vol. ii. p. 474.
- 814 *Hilderheim* founded, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1493 *Hispaniola*, was the principal colony of Spain in America till after the year 1519, vol. i. p. 541.
- 1506 ——— has sugar first planted in it, vol. ii. p. 12, 13.
- 1508 ——— its annual produce of gold, vol. ii. p. 15.
- 1688 ——— its condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 581.
- 1701 ——— the French part of it described, vol. iii. p. 5.
- 1731 ——— further described, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1346 *Holborn-Bar*, of London, its antiquity, vol. i. p. 321.
- 1340 *Holstein*, attempts to reduce Hamburg to its subjection, vol. i. p. 314.
- Holland*, (under that name comprehending also the rest of the United Provinces.)
- 860 — is erected into an earldom or county, vol. i. p. 79.
- 913 — it first receives the name of Holland, vol. i. p. 81.
- 991 — is first subject to the German empire, vol. i. p. 100.
- 1106 — some of its people settle in Holstein, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1164 — commences a herring fishery, vol. i. p. 160.
- 1201 — occasion of the rise of many of its towns and cities, vol. i. p. 187-8.
- 1234 — it and Zealand are potent in shipping, vol. i. p. 206.
- 1300 — its towns and cities are few and inconsiderable till about this time, vol. i. p. 259.
- 1334 *Holland*, its naval force, and manner of its sea-fights at this time, vol. i. p. 270-1.
- 1307 — its commercial differences with England, vol. i. p. 275.
- 1325 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 290.
- 1337 — acquires some part of the woollen manufacture, till now enjoyed solely by Flanders and Brabant, vol. i. p. 305.
- 1389 — its cities begin to have great power and influence, vol. i. p. 382.
- 1399 — has reprisals granted by England against it to a private Englishman, vol. i. p. 396.
- 1408 — is considerable in shipping, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1430 — and *Zealand*, their product, manufactures, and foreign commerce, at this time, vol. i. p. 451.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D

- 1431 *Holland* gradually gains both commerce and shipping from the Hans-towns, and the various grounds or causes of their obtaining those advantages, vol. i. p. 454.
- 1438 — *Zealand*, and *Friesland*, make a commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1441 — twice vanquishes the Hans-towns at sea, and compels them to terms of peace and commerce, vol. i. p. 463.
- 1443 — Denmark, in hatred to the Hans-towns, grants commercial privileges to it and Zealand, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1444 — its commerce with England is renewed, *ibid.*
- 1471 — is considerable in naval strength and commerce, vol. i. p. 499.
- 1479 — its commercial treaty with the Hans-towns, and particularly Amsterdam, &c. v. i. p. 508.
- 1511 — has a fleet of 250 merchant-ships all together in the Baltic, which are attacked and partly taken by a fleet belonging to Lubeck; which last fleet is, in its turn, successfully attacked by that of Denmark, and part of the Dutch ships are thereby rescued, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1521 — is afflicted with a great inundation of the sea, which destroys many villages and people, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1523 — and Zealand are said to have been brought by certain English fishmongers into a more general fishery than they before enjoyed, vol. ii. p. 43.
- 1532 — is at war with Lubeck, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1547 — its great care of its herring fishery, vol. ii. p. 81.
- 1550 — its trade to Japan, a brief account of it after the Portuguese were expelled, vol. ii. p. 88.
- 1555 — its bravery in a naval engagement with a French fleet, vol. ii. p. 99.
- 1560 — its great commerce and shipping, even prior to its revolt from Spain, vol. ii. p. 103.  
— the encomiums of three great Authors, on its industry, frugality, and commerce, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1570 — its revolt from Spain begins by its seizing on the town of Briel, &c. vol. ii. p. 133.
- 1578 — encroaches on the English Russia Company's trade to Russian Lapland, for fish-oil and salmon, vol. ii. p. 146.
- 1579 — its famous Union of Utrecht with six other provinces, for entirely shaking off the dominion of Spain, with the several causes of the growth of her prosperity, and of that of the other now United Provinces, considered, vol. ii. p. 146.
- 1585 — gains the entire fishing trade, the linen, and much of the woollen trade, from the Spanish Netherland Provinces, upon the sacking of the renowned city of Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 159.  
— pawns three of her towns, as Cautionary, to Queen Elizabeth of England, vol. ii. p. 162.
- 1586 — remarks on the Earl of Leicester's conduct there, in commercial matters, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1590 — complains of English depredations on its merchant-ships, vol. ii. p. 173-5.
- 1594 — its two fruitless attempts for finding a north-east passage, by sea, to China, &c. vol. ii. p. 185-6.
- 1595 — her first voyage to the East Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, *ibid.*
- 1596 — its third and last attempt for a north-east passage, by sea, to China, vol. ii. p. 190.
- 1598 — its definitive treaty with England for its expence in assisting it, vol. ii. p. 193.  
— its second and following East India voyages by the usual route; wherein the first navigates the entire globe of the earth, vol. ii. p. 194.
- 1599 — is said about this time to have built 2000 ships yearly, vol. ii. p. 194-5.
- 1601 — beats the Hanseatics out of most of their Mediterranean commerce, vol. ii. p. 201.

*Holland,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1602 *Holland* sends out fourteen ships this year to the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 209.  
 — consolidates all her separate partnerships into one sole Company, *ibid.*
- 1603 — its East India United Company is injuriously treated by the Portuguese in India; of whom, in the end, they take an ample revenge, vol. ii. p. 215.  
 — first attempts a settlement on the island of Ceylon, *ibid.*  
 — its East India Company divides 15 per cent. on their capital stock of 6,600,000 guilders, vol. ii. p. 216.  
 — its immense herring-fishery and shipping at this time, it becoming the great carriers by sea for almost all the rest of Europe, vol. ii. p. 216-17-18.  
 — trades annually to England with 600 ships, *ibid.*
- 1605 — being strictly prohibited by Spain from trading to India, excites its East India Company to great conquests in India; and they in this year divide 15 per cent. on their capital stock, vol. ii. p. 226.  
 — summary view of that Company's acquisitions in India, *ibid.*
- 1606 — its East India Company divide 75 per cent. vol. ii. p. 229.
- 1607 — account of the amount of its debt to England, vol. ii. p. 230.  
 — its now most flourishing East India Company make a dividend of 25 per cent. to their proprietors, *ibid.*
- 1608 — its commercial and defensive treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 233-34.  
 — its East India Company divide 40 per cent. on their capital stock, *ibid.*  
 — first usurps the planting of part of North Virginia, since named New York, to which plantation they give the name of New Nidderland, *i. e.* New Netherland, *ibid.*
- 1609 — is compelled to pay to King James I. a tribute for leave to fish on the British coasts, vol. ii. p. 234.  
 — its East India Company divide 20 per cent. to their proprietors, *ibid.*  
 — most happily obtains a twelve years truce with Spain, with her motives for it, *ibid.*  
 — erects her famous bank at Amsterdam, vol. ii. p. 235.  
 — has, or was said to have had, ambassadors sent from Japan, for a commercial treaty, vol. ii. p. 240.  
 — the immense advantages of commerce in general exemplified in the amazing success of the United Netherlands at this time, *ibid.*
- 1610 — its East India Company divide 50 per cent. on their capital, vol. ii. p. 244.
- 1611 — is first said to have got footing at Japan, *ibid.*  
 — makes its first commercial treaty with the Turks, vol. ii. p. 247.  
 — in most of the new trades to and from Europe, it generally followed the English close, *ibid.*
- 1612 — is driven from its Greenland fishery this year by England, vol. ii. p. 248.  
 — its favourable treaty of commerce with the King of Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 250.  
 — an enquiry whether a proposed union between the Dutch and Hans confederacy could have been made beneficial to Holland, vol. ii. p. 251.  
 — its treaty with the Hans-towns, concerning Denmark's toll in the Sound, *ibid.*  
 — publishes its claim to a free navigation every where, by Grotius's famous Latin treatise, intitled, *Mare Liberum*, vol. ii. p. 255.
- 1613 — its East India Company divide 37 per cent. vol. ii. p. 260.  
 — its second voyage round the terraqueous globe, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1614 *Holland*, its three cautionary towns are delivered up by England, vol. ii. p. 267.
- 1616 — its third voyage round the globe, vol. ii. p. 268.
  - its East India Company divide 62½ per cent. to their proprietors, *ibid.*
  - its East India Company begins to quarrel with that of England, vol. ii. p. 269.
- 1617 — settles on the isle of Goree on the Guinea coast, vol. ii. p. 271.
- 1618 — immenseness of its fisheries, vol. ii. p. 274.
  - seizes on the entire fleet of Spanish galleons, vol. ii. p. 275.
  - its first fortifications at Batavia, in the island of Java; and some account of their commerce there, *ibid.*
  - is expelled New Netherland by the English, yet they re-settle there again, *ibid.*
- 1619 — its East India Company's solemn agreement with that of England is soon broke again, vol. ii. p. 279.
  - its great commerce at the isle of Bornco, vol. ii. p. 281.
- 1621 — its truce with Spain expiring, it commences fresh hostilities, and invades Brasil, vol. ii. p. 287.
  - its East India Company expells the English from the Banda isles; with their justification thereof, *ibid.*
  - its West India Company created, vol. ii. p. 290.
- 1622 — history of its Whale Fishing Company, vol. ii. p. 297.
  - its East India Company's cruel treatment of the English, at Amboyna, described, vol. ii. p. 298.
- 1623 — its East India Company's privileges prolonged for twenty-one years more, vol. ii. p. 302.
  - the causes of the after-declension of its West India Company enquired into, vol. ii. p. 304.
- 1624 — finds itself obliged to depress Spain, and thereby exalts France too much, vol. ii. p. 307.
  - forms a settlement in Brasil, *ibid.*
  - commences her fine broad woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 308.
  - England's letters of reprisal against it, vol. ii. p. 301.
- 1625 — joins England in war against Spain, vol. ii. p. 316.
- 1628 — they greatly distress Spain in the West Indies, vol. ii. p. 329.
  - its great success against Spain enables its West India Company to divide 50 per cent. on their capital stock, vol. ii. p. 332.
  - discovers New Holland, though it has proved of no benefit hitherto, vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1629 — takes the crown-jewels of King Charles of England in pawn, which he afterward redeems by the sale of iron artillery, vol. ii. p. 337.
- 1630 — its West India Company further forces a settlement in Brasil, vol. ii. p. 344.
- 1631 — its fleet vanquishes a Spanish one, vol. ii. p. 346.
- 1632 — its vast public debts, occasioned by its wars with Spain, vol. ii. p. 348.
- 1634 — settles on the West India isles of Curaçoa, Aruba, St. Eustatia, &c. vol. ii. p. 357.
- 1635 — takes the island of Formosa, near China, from the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 359.
  - its fishing fleet is this year assaulted by that of King Charles of England, who compels them to pay 30,000*l.* for leave to fish on his coasts, vol. ii. p. 363.
- 1636 — its West India Company conquers a great part of Brasil, vol. ii. p. 370.
- 1637 — confirms the establishment of its woollen manufactures, by the accession of persons from England vol. i. p. 371.

*Holland,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1637 *Holland* takes from Portugal, still subject to Spain, St. George del Mina, on the Guinea coast, vol. ii. p. 371.  
 — again re-colonizes in part of the country of North Virginia, since named New Jersey, vol. ii. p. 377.
- 1638 — expels the Portuguese from the island of Ceylon, in the East Indies, and thereby monopolizes the cinnamon trade, *ibid.*
- 1639 — totally overthrows a great Spanish armada in the Downs, vol. ii. p. 381.  
 — carries on a profitable correspondence with the English American colonies, not as yet denied to foreigners, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1640 — plants on the Isle of Saba, one of the Caribbee Isles, vol. ii. p. 388.  
 — its East India Company gets possession of Malacca, *ibid.*
- 1641 — engrosses the commerce to Japan, vol. ii. p. 392.
- 1642 — plants on the island of Tobago, afterwards deserted by her, vol. ii. p. 397.  
 — an enquiry why Holland has not been very successful in plantations, compared with England, Spain, and Portugal, *ibid.*  
 — its unsuccessful attempt to conquer Chili, vol. ii. p. 398.  
 — its discoveries toward the South Pole hitherto quite unprofitable, *ibid.*
- 1643 — its East India Company's privileges prolonged for twenty-one years longer, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 1645 — reduces her toll for passing the Sound, to a moderate rate with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 403.
- 1648 — makes peace with Spain, thereby confirming her absolute independence and a tacit neutrality for America: lays the foundation of her famous stadthouse at Amsterdam, but loses Angola to Portugal, again a separate kingdom, vol. ii. p. 407-408.
- 1649 — farms of Denmark the toll in the Sound, for 35,000*l.* sterling yearly, vol. ii. p. 411.
- 1650 — its commerce is now in its greatest magnitude, having, probably, gradually declined since this year, vol. ii. p. 413.  
 — the vastness of its commerce enables it to pay the interest on so immense a debt, *ibid.*  
 — though it is unable to raise corn for an eighth part of its people, without depending on the granaries of Amsterdam, vol. ii. p. 414.  
 — some remarks on a fanciful author's parallel between it and Venice, *ibid.*
- 1651 — is grievously affected by England's Navigation-act, vol. ii. p. 416.  
 — a curious view of its woollen manufacture, and those of England and France, v. ii. p. 416-17  
 — its first settling at the Cape of Good Hope, vol. ii. p. 417.
- 1652 — its first war with the English republic, vol. ii. p. 419.
- 1653 — advances money to Denmark, on the security of the toll in the Sound, vol. ii. p. 422.  
 — its furious war in this year with England, *ibid.*  
 — its ships of war are found to be too slender to fight with those of England, *ibid.*  
 — its improvement of its settlement at the Cape of Good Hope, and its great effects, v. ii. p. 423
- 1654 — its definitive treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 424.  
 — its East India Company's specific demands on that of England; and the final award of the arbitrators, vol. ii. p. 425-6-7.  
 — its West India Company is driven by Portugal quite out of Brazil: yet her East India Company's conquests from that nation make amends for that loss, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1655 — its constant aim was to preserve an equilibrium between the two northern crowns, for the freedom of commerce, vol. ii. p. 431.  
 — expels the Swedes from New Nidderland, or New York, vol. ii. p. 433.  
 — its now national sinking fund was probably the first of its kind in Europe, vol. ii. p. 434.

A. D.

- 1655 *Holland*, its East India Company's further conquests in India; and its compleating its most magnificent Stadt-houfe, vol. ii. p. 437.
- 1656 — compels the crowns of Sweden and Poland to make peace, for preserving the equilibrium of the North, *ibid.*  
 — an exalted view of its commerce, and of its naval strength in its meridian glory; its naval power and ships of war, *ibid.*  
 — its ill-grounded pretensions for nestling in New York. vol. ii. p. 438.
- 1657 — settles about this time on the isles of Curaçoa, Aruba, and Bonaire, near the coast of South America, though elsewhere said to have been settled twenty-three years sooner; at least the earliest accounts seem doubtful, vol. ii. p. 442.
- 1658 — its fleet defeats that of Sweden, and relieves Copenhagen; obliging both crowns to make peace at Roschild, vol. ii. p. 445.
- 1660 — its East India Company's vast dividend, vol. ii. p. 457.  
 — conquers from Portugal most of its forts on the coast of Malabar, vol. ii. p. 463.  
 — makes peace with Portugal, on the general footing of *uti possidetis*; yet it loses Formosa to China, vol. ii. p. 464.
- 1663 — its East India Company had now conquered almost all the Portuguese dominions in India, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1664 — is expelled the province of New York, vol. ii. p. 480.  
 — its second war with England, from which it takes Tobago Isle; and by seizing on the English isle of Poleroon, now becomes sole mistress of all the Spice Islands, vol. ii. p. 479, &c.  
 — retakes her forts on the Guinea Coast, vol. ii. p. 481.  
 — its East India Company's exclusive privileges further prolonged, vol. ii. p. 484.  
 its curious sea fights with England, *ibid.*
- 1666 — and again this year, vol. ii. p. 486.
- 1667 — its fleet blows up Sheerness fort, and destroys some English ships of war near Chatham, vol. ii. p. 492.  
 — its peace with England this same year at Breda, vol. ii. p. 493.  
 — successfully rivals France in many of her before peculiar manufactures, vol. ii. p. 494.
- 1668 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 495.
- 1669 — its commerce and navigation were increased one half since the year 1648, instanced in the increase of people in the province of Holland alone, as at Amsterdam, Leyden, Dort, &c. vol. ii. p. 501.  
 — gets the fort of Macassar in the East Indies, *ibid.*
- 1670 — its fishery and navigation, their amazing magnitude, vol. ii. p. 505.
- 1672 — is attacked by England and France in conjunction, and reduced to great distress; yet in the end recovers all it had lost, vol. ii. p. 522.
- 1673 — its settlements in the East Indies unsuccessfully attacked by France, vol. ii. p. 528.
- 1674 — makes peace with England, and has Surinam colony confirmed to it; agreeing to pay the honour of the flag to England, vol. ii. p. 529.  
 — its marine treaty with England; and its West India Company is prolonged to the year 1700, vol. ii. p. 530.
- 1675 — its East India Company gets the town of St. Thomas, on the Coromandel Coast, v. ii. p. 534
- 1678 — joins with England for obliging France to grant reasonable terms to Spain and the Empire, vol. ii. p. 543.  
 — its peace and commercial treaty with France, at Nimeguen, *ibid.*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1680 *Holland* gains more territory in the isle of Java; also the huge value of its fisheries summed up, vol. ii. p. 550.
- 1681 — its great power and strength in the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 560.
- 1683 — the great decrease of France's exports to it, vol. ii. p. 563.
- 1685 — its vast future benefits by its kind reception of the French Protestant Refugees, v. ii. p. 568
- 1687 — its great importation of cinnamon in this year, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1688 — its East India Company's power in India further enlarged on, vol. ii. p. 580.
- 1689 — its reasons for joining in the grand alliance against France, and its remarkable conventions with England for prohibiting commerce with France, vol. ii. p. 584.
- 1694 — takes Pondicherry, in India, from France; but it was restored by the peace of Ryswick, vol. ii. p. 607
- 1697 — its treaty of peace and commerce with France at Ryswick, vol. ii. p. 632.
- 1698 — prolongs her East India Company's privileges exclusive, for forty years longer, v. ii. p. 640.
- 1701 — its vast commerce with France; it being now more than ever become the general store-house of Europe, and its ports the proper entre-ports between the Baltic and Mediterranean seas, vol. iii. p. 8.
- 1703 — England's vast exports thither in this year, vol. iii. p. 19.
- 1712 — its treaty of mutual guarantee with England, vol. iii. p. 49.
- 1713 — its commercial treaty with France, and also with Lubeck, vol. iii. p. 50.
- 1717 — its East India Company's privileges prolonged, vol. iii. p. 71.  
— its alliance with England and France, for guaranteeing of the succession to the thrones of both those kingdoms: also for the destruction of the ports of Dunkirk and Mardyke, vol. iii. p. 74.
- 1718 — a view of its immense commerce to the countries within the Baltic Sea, vol. iii. p. 80.
- 1720 — is partly infected with the madness of new projects and subscriptions in this memorable year, vol. iii. p. 124.
- 1728 — its East India Company's immense profits to its members and to the state, vol. iii. p. 149.
- 1729 — further prolongs that Company's exclusive privileges, vol. iii. p. 155.
- 1730 — the cargoes of only ten of its East India ships returned this year, vol. iii. p. 165.
- 1731 — its West India isle briefly described; and its sugar plantations at Surinam are much improved, vol. iii. p. 168, &c.
- 1732 — its East India Company divides 25 per cent. to its proprietors; with remarks on the different conduct of it from that of her West India Company, now sunk very low, v. iii. p. 185.  
— the cargoes of only ten of its homeward bound East India ships, vol. iii. p. 187.  
— justly and effectually opposes the newly-erected East India Company of Spain, v. iii. p. 190.
- 1733 — an enquiry into the grounds of Holland's being able to carry on the whale fishery to greater advantage than Britain can: with a view of the amount of its said whale fishery during a period of forty-six years, vol. iii. p. 201.
- 1734 — the vast cargoes of twenty-two of its homeward bound East India ships, v. iii. p. 206-7.  
— it lays open one part or branch of its Guinea trade, *ibid.*
- 1736 — the quantity of sugars produced in its colony of Surinam and its neighbourhood, v. iii. p. 213
- 1747 — a view of its East India Company's forts and settlements, &c. vol. iii. p. 256-7.
- 1748 — the proportion between what the several towns of the single province of Holland respectively paid to their excise, and of those paid by Amsterdam alone, vol. iii. p. 263.
- 1760 — its East India Company at this time divides fifteen per cent. to its proprietors; and its West India Company divides two and a half per cent. vol. iii. p. 317-18.

*Holland,*

A. D.

- 1760 *Holland*, its East and West India Companies current market prices, vol. iii. p. 319.
- 1761 — its East India Company's privileges prolonged for thirty years more, vol. iii. p. 329.
- 1762 — its East India Company divides fifteen per cent, to her proprietors, *ibid.*
- 1063 *II. Ura*, or Crusade, the frequent pilgrimages to Syria paved the way for it, vol. i. p. 111.
- 1066 — — commences, and the political views of the Popes thereby, vol. i. p. 134-5.
- 1100 — — the Italian republics had selfish views in it, vol. i. p. 137.
- the Crusaders defeat the Soldan of Egypt's vast army, *ibid.*
- 1101 — — a second or new Crusade to the Holy Land, vol. i. p. 139.
- 1102 — — and a large fleet there from Europe, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1190 — — some of its effects on Europe in the end, (Jerusalem is lost to Saladin) vol. i. p. 175-6.
- 1192 — — is deserted by the fleets of the Italian States, vol. i. p. 177.
- 1218 — — St. Louis of France's unfortunate expedition thither, vol. i. p. 215.
- 1291 — — its conclusion and different consequences to Europe, vol. i. p. 247.
- the Pope and his clergy were the sole gainers by it, *ibid.*
- brought some accidental benefit, but much more damage to all Europe, vol. i. p. 248.
- 1334 — — was in vain designed now to be renewed by France, vol. i. p. 301.
- 1524 *Hops* were about this time probably first used in England, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1552 — — are first mentioned as growing in England, in the English statute book, vol. ii. p. 92.
- 1603 — — again at this time named as growing in England, vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1201 *Hospitallers*, vide *Knights of St. John of Jerusalem*, how disposed of when the Holy War ended, vol. ii. p. 247.
- 1310 — — take Rhodes from the Saracens, and settle there, vol. ii. p. 279.
- 1206 *Houle of Commons* in England, its rise, &c. vol. ii. p. 113.
- 1673 — — its abject stile when granting a subsidy to King James I. vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1524 *Houf-vents* are very low in London, vol. ii. p. 43.
- 1549 — — and still are so, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1689 — — the number of houses and people in England computed from the hearth-tax abolished this year, vol. ii. p. 583.
- 1607 *Hudson's-Bay*, its name was from Captain Hudson, who sailed into it at this time, v. ii. p. 231.
- 1608 — — he again attempts that Bay, vol. ii. p. 233.
- 1609 — — is further searched by him on his third and last unfortunate attempt for a north-west passage to China, *ibid.*
- 1631 — — two several voyages into this vast Bay, for finding a north-west passage by sea to China, vol. ii. p. 347.
- 1670 — — a company now incorporated for a trade into it, with an abstract of its charter, v. ii. p. 514.
- remarks on this and all other charters not confirmed by act of Parliament, v. ii. p. 515-16.
- a description of the trade and country, and England's undoubted right to the sole possession of it, vol. ii. p. 516.
- 1682 — — is first invaded by the French, by sea, from Canada, and its condition then described, vol. ii. p. 560.
- 1686 — — and again from Canada, by land, in time of peace, vol. ii. p. 575.
- 1687 — — England's right to it clearly evinced against France's pretensions, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1693 — — its forts recovered by England, but soon again lost to France, vol. ii. p. 600.
- 1696 — — are again recovered by England, and again lost in Queen Anne's war, vol. ii. p. 627.
- 1697 — — are partly yielded to France by the peace of Ryswick, but restored by the peace of Utrecht, vol. ii. p. 632.

*Hudson's-Bay,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1730 *Hudſon's-Bay*, the great benefit of its commerce to Britain explained, vol. iii. p. 167.  
 1731 — and further explained, vol. iii. p. 173.  
 1741 — the north-weſt paſſage through it again attempted by authority, vol. iii. p. 233-4.  
 1743 — more memoirs concerning that new attempt, vol. iii. p. 236.  
 — a critical and political enquiry into the juſtice and expediency of laying the trade open, and the feasibility, as well as probable conſequences of the ſuppoſed opening from thence by ſea to China, &c. vol. iii. p. 237-8-9.  
 — a catalogue of Britiſh merchandize uſually ſent thither, and how valued there, and returns thence of pelty, *ibid.*  
 — Mr. Dobbes's further memoirs of improvements which may probably be made there, and the probability, in his opinion, of a north-weſt paſſage there, *ibid.*  
 — a copper mine in this Bay, *ibid.*  
 1745 — a legal premium of 20,000*l.* granted for the finding of a paſſage thence to the ſeas of Japan and China, vol. iii. p. 246.  
 1749 — the Company's trade and conduct enquired into in Parliament, vol. iii. p. 271.  
 1296 *Hull* town is founded, vol. i. p. 253.  
 1317 — its improvement and further advancement, vol. i. p. 286.  
 1372 — trades by ſea to Pruffia, vol. i. p. 362.  
 1415 — its increaſe occaſioned the decay of Heydon, a neighbouring town, vol. i. p. 456.  
 1440 — London, and Briſtol, are at this time the beſt trading ports of England, vol. i. p. 462.  
 1484 — being now much decayed, it is relieved by King Richard III. vol. i. p. 517.  
 1611 — is early in the whale fiſhery at Spitzbergen, vol. ii. p. 247.  
 1618 — has a grant of Trinity-Iſle for her whale fiſhery's convenience, vol. ii. p. 276.  
 791 *Hungarians* and *Hungary* made tributary to Charlemagne, vol. i. p. 62.  
 900 — their origin traced, vol. i. p. 86.  
 907 — ravage Germany, vol. i. p. 88.  
 997 — are chriſtianized, and made a kingdom, with its good conſequences, vol. i. p. 101.  
 1044 — relapses into Paganism, vol. i. p. 109.  
 1060 — yet to this time Paganism was not quite extirpated vol. i. p. 110.  
 — firſt coins ſilver money, *ibid.*  
 1086 *Huntingdon* town, its ſtate at this time, vol. i. p. 129.  
 1111 — its ſhire, and Northumberland, come to Scotland, vol. i. p. 144.  
 1489 *Huſbandry*, its ſtate in England at this time, vol. i. p. 525.  
 1534 — is hurt by ſuffering too many farms and ſheep to be engroſſed by one tenant, thereby leſſening the quantity of arable, and too much increaſing of paſture lands in England; thereby alſo occaſioning depopulation, vol. ii. p. 58.  
 1429 *Huffites* of Bohemia, a cruſade formed for their extirpation, to which England contributes, vol. i. p. 448-9.  
 1101 *Hyde of Land* in England, its quantity, vol. i. p. 140.

## I.

- 1509 *JAMAICA* is firſt planted by Spain, vol. ii. p. 19.  
 1635 — is invaded, and St. Jago ſacked, by the Engliſh, vol. ii. p. 366.  
 1655 — is abſolutely conquered by England, and its ſtate then compared with it in the time of Columbus, vol. ii. p. 432.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1660 *Jamaica* has sugar first planted on it, vol. ii. p. 459.
- 1686 ——— *Buccaneers*, their rise and history there, vol. ii. p. 577.
- 1728 ——— its great benefits to the commerce, manufactures, and shipping of Great Britain, v. iii. p. 150
- 1730 ——— produces some wool, vol. iii. p. 167.
- 1731 ——— its great benefits to Britain further displayed, vol. iii. p. 169.
- 1734 ——— its number of white inhabitants, forts, &c. vol. iii. p. 202.
- 1512 *Japan* is first discovered by the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 71.
- 1550 ——— progress of the Portuguese there till they were massacred, vol. ii. p. 88.  
           —— the Hollanders there, *ibid.*  
           —— its rich productions, *ibid.*
- 1611 ——— embassy thither by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 244.
- 1613 ——— traded to by the English, vol. ii. p. 258.
- 1619 ——— the English business there, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1641 ——— the commerce thither absolutely engrossed by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1747 ——— is traded to by no Europeans but the Hollanders, vol. iii. p. 258.
- 874 *Iceland* first planted from Norway, and its brief history, vol. i. p. 81.
- 1070 ——— has Christianity propagated in it, vol. i. p. 116.
- 1260 ——— is now properly subjected to the crown of Norway, and its productions mentioned,  
           vol. i. p. 223.
- 1415 ——— fishery thither by England, its antiquity, vol. i. p. 426.
- 1436 ——— is much frequented by English shipping, vol. i. p. 457.  
           —— the odd piety of a Bishop of it, *ibid.*
- 1440 ——— a view of England's trade thither, vol. i. p. 461.
- 1465 ——— England is by Denmark excluded from resorting to it and Finmark, with remarks,  
           vol. i. p. 486.
- 1469 ——— English fishing there occasions disputes with Denmark, vol. i. p. 493.
- 1478 ——— a dispensation to a private merchant to trade or fish there by King Edward IV. of Eng-  
           land, though contrary to law, vol. i. p. 508.
- 1483 ——— another dispensation to the same person, vol. i. p. 513.
- 1595 ——— Queen Elizabeth asks leave of the King of Denmark for the English to fish thereabout,  
           vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1615 ——— state of the English fishery there, vol. ii. p. 266.
- 802 *Ideal Money* defined, vol. i. p. 66.
- 1558 *Jenkinson, Anthony*, the English Russia Company's agent, opens a new channel of trade from  
           Russia into Persia for silk, &c. vol. ii. p. 105.  
           —— he this year publishes the first map of Russia that had ever been made, *ibid.*
- 1326 *Jersey, Guernsey, Alderney*, and *Sark*, are named first in the *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 291.
- 1660 ——— their stocking manufacture, its rise, vol. ii. p. 457.  
           *Vide New Jersey in America.*
- 70 *Jerusalem* is destroyed by Titus, vol. i. p. 30.
- 130 ——— is rebuilt by the Emperor Adrian, vol. i. p. 31.
- 136 ——— is again destroyed, *ibid.*
- 622 ——— is taken by the Saracens, vol. i. p. 46.
- 1090 ——— is taken from the Crusaders by Saladin, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1097 *Jewels* bought for King Henry the Third of England's Queen, vol. i. p. 222.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 130 *Jews* rebel against Rome, upon which Adrian transplants many into Spain, vol. i. p. 31.
- 136 — rebel a second time, and are grievously punished, *ibid.*
- 412 — their early application to brokage and traffic, vol. i. p. 34.
- 622 — their country and Jerusalem are seized on by the Saracens, vol. i. p. 46.
- 1066 — were now in England, and are great usurers, vol. i. p. 114.
- 1100 — are deemed very rich in England, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1143 — are banished out of France, vol. i. p. 152.
- 1189 — are frequently maltreated in England, being great usurers, vol. i. p. 172.
- 1209 — are cruelly treated in England, and fleeced by King John, vol. i. p. 193.
- 1211 — and now also by King Henry III. vol. i. p. 214.
- 1252 — are again hardly treated in England, vol. i. p. 218.
- 1279 — are punished there for diminishing the coin, vol. i. p. 238.
- 1290 — are utterly banished from England, vol. i. p. 245.
- 1348 — are foolishly accused of poisoning of rivers, vol. i. p. 325.
- 1351 — are banished out of Germany, from the same unjust accusation, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1360 — are re-admitted into France, vol. i. p. 343.
- 1392 — are again expelled from Germany, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1394 — are massacred in Spain, vol. i. p. 388.
- 1492 — their memorable expulsion from Spain, with remarks, vol. i. p. 534.
- their numbers, wealth, and various migrations, *ibid.*
- 1611 — their final expulsion from Spain, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1655 — are re-admitted into England by Cromwell, vol. ii. p. 436.
- their vast numbers living in Turkey, and other eastern countries, *ibid.*
- 1753 — are naturalized by the British legislature; which law, however, is repealed in the very next session of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 297.
- 1322 *Ignorance* or darkness of mankind was the principal occasion of the unlimited insolence of the Pope and clergy, and Rymer's opinion, as well as that of many others, concerning the darkness of this age, vol. i. p. 288.
- 1086 *Ilchester*, in Somersetshire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 128.
- 726 *Image-worship*, the disputes about it first bring the French into Italy, vol. i. p. 54.
- 1212 *Imperial Cities* begin to be more frequently erected, vol. i. p. 194.
- 1740 *Impressing* of sailors, a British law, declaring certain classes of men to be exempt from it, vol. iii. p. 225-6.
- Improvements*, vide also *Inventions, Discoveries, New Productions, &c.*
- 1524 — new delicacies for the table first naturalized in England, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1532 — as Turkey fowls, abricots, several sorts of plumbs from Italy, artichokes, also roses brought into England, vol. ii. p. 154.
- 1533 — also currants first planted in England, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1540 — cherries also at this time planted in England, vol. ii. p. 88.
- 1578 — the tulip flower root brought from Vienna into England, vol. ii. p. 154.
- 1582 — England's further benefit by naturalizing foreign productions about this time, as saffron, woad, &c. *ibid.*
- 1583 — pippins were first propagated in Lincolnshire, *ibid.*
- 1609 — mulberries at this time brought to be planted in England, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1663 — the first wire-mill set up in England, vol. ii. p. 474.



A. D.

- 1747 *Improvements*, indigo is first produced in Carolina, and encouraged by a legal bounty by Parliament, vol. iii. p. 261.
- 1521 *Inclosures* in England are legally restrained, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1549 — and again, with an account of them, vol. ii. p. 85.  
 — they occasion almost the total ruin of Norwich city, *ibid.*  
 — the grounds of the people's uneasiness about them stated, *ibid.*
- 1607 — occasion an insurrection of the cottagers, vol. ii. p. 231.
- 43 *Insurances*, or *Assurances*, are said to have been first invented or adopted, at sea, by the Emperor Claudius, vol. i. p. 30.
- 1560 — now first mentioned, for the sea, since the revival of commerce, vol. ii. p. 108.
- 1601 — the first English statute concerning them: their antiquity. England was the first nation of Europe which brought them into use, vol. ii. p. 203.
- 1627 — a monopoly for it granted by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 327.
- 1712 — illegal ones are suppressed, vol. iii. p. 46.
- 1720 — two companies thereof now legally established at London, vol. iii. p. 99.
- 1721 — which are forgiven part of the money they owed to the crown, vol. iii. p. 128.
- 1746 — British, on ships and merchandize now regulated by law, as are also bottomree bonds, vol. iii. p. 254.
- 1406 *Intercursus magnus*, why so called by the Netherlanders, vol. i. p. 545.
- 1520 — is again renewed, vol. ii. p. 38.
- 1506 *Intercursus malus*, England's with the Netherlands, and why so named by them, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1199 *Interest*, the first instance of it legally at ten per cent. in England, vol. i. p. 182—Vide *usury*.
- 1274 *Interessé*, i. e. national or legal interest of money, in the old English statutes called usury, is first named in Rymcr's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 235. See all that is here, repeated under the word *Usury*.
- 1300 — is said to have been commonly about this time twenty per cent. per ann. vol. i. p. 261.
- 1546 — the first English law for fixing its rate, and all laws made against it are hereby repealed, vol. ii. p. 77.
- 1558 — Queen Mary of England paid twelve per cent. interest per annum, vol. ii. p. 105.
- 1560 — was usually twelve per cent. at Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 109.
- 1571 — is now legally re-established in England at ten per cent. with reflexions on the English Parliament's explicit opinion of it, vol. ii. p. 135-6.
- 1587 — is at ten per cent. in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 165.
- 1601 — is in France now reduced to six one-fourth per cent. vol. ii. p. 204.
- 1624 — in England public interest is legally reduced from ten to eight per cent. vol. ii. p. 305.  
 — first used by that name in the statute book, vol. ii. p. 306.
- 1625 — King Charles I. of England pays eight per cent. for loans by anticipation, vol. ii. p. 315.
- 1633 — is in Scotland legally reduced from ten to eight per cent. vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1651 — is reduced in England, by the Rump Parliament, from eight to six per cent. v. ii. p. 415.
- 1610 — now legally confirmed by act of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 451.  
 — this reduction's influence on the commerce of England, *ibid.*  
 — its respective rates, in Ireland, Scotland, France, Italy, Turkey, and Spain, about this time, vol. ii. p. 452.  
 — its constant and great influence on commerce, manufactures, agriculture, &c. every where *ibid.*

*Interest,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1660 *Interest* its lowness is as much the effect as the cause of national wealth and commerce ; with remarks on Sir Josiah Child's observations thereon, vol. ii. p. 452.  
 — its high rate in any country occasions its commerce to remain in few hands, *ibid.*
- 1672 — in Scotland, is now legally reduced from 8 to 6 per cent. vol. ii. p. 523.
- 1714 — in England, now legally reduced from 6 to 5 per cent. vol. iii. p. 59.
- 1661 *Interlopers*, separate traders are first so named by the Merchant-Adventurers Company of England, vol. ii. p. 466.
- 1672 — break in upon the Royal African Company, vol. ii. p. 526.
- 1681 — also upon the East India Company, vol. ii. p. 558.  
*Inventions, (vide Projects, Discoveries, Improvements).*
- 1299 — of Faenza's fine earthen ware, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1410 — in the Netherlands, of glass-baking, tapestry, says, ferges, worsteds, frize, (the two last disputable with England and Ireland) ; and the names of the points of the mariner's compass, vol. i. p. 418.
- 1561 — of knit-sockings by Spain ; first worn in England by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1589 — of the stocking-frame at Cambridge, vol. ii. p. 172.
- 1663 — of a wire-mill, the first in England, vol. ii. p. 474.
- 1670 — of the fine glass manufacture, first set on foot in England by the Duke of Buckingham from Venice, vol. ii. p. 507-8.
- 1676 — of calico-printing, and the Dutch loom engine, first used in England, vol. ii. p. 539.
- 1731 — of a gun, in England, for shooting of whales, vol. iii. p. 173.
- 1220 *Inundation*, a vast one, in Friesland, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1277 — another, which forms what is since named the Dollert Sea, between Groningen and East Friesland, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1400 — the, that happened at this time at the Texel, first raised the commerce of Amsterdam, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1421 — another great one forms the Zuyder Sea between Holland and Friesland, vol. i. p. 433.
- another at this time renders the city of Dort to be a sort of an island, *ibid.*
- 1521 — another in Holland, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1369 *Joins* of Gaunt's unsuccessful claim to the crown of Castile, vol. i. p. 355.
- 1681 *Joint Stock Trading Companies* are generally more extensive and national, though less cautious, than what we in England call Regulated Companies, vol. ii. p. 556.
- 1693 — they are legally taxed for one year, vol. ii. p. 598.
- 1651 — Jones, Inigo, the most excellent English architect, dies, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 1086 *Ipswich*, in Suffolk, its state at this time, vol. i. p. 126.
- 795 — *Ireland*, is first invaded by the Danes or Normans, and her condition then and long after, vol. i. p. 62.
- 836 — much of it is possessed by the Danes in this and succeeding centuries, vol. i. p. 77.
- 961 — is partly subdued by Edgar King of England, vol. i. p. 96.
- 1169 — is subjected to England, vol. i. p. 164.
- 1210 — its silver coins now the same as those of England, vol. i. p. 193.
- 1216 — its conquest by England is far from being complete, vol. i. p. 199.
- 1262 — its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 225.
- 1289 — its commerce of old was less limited by England than in modern times, vol. i. p. 245.
- 1315 — its principal towns and cities at this time, vol. i. p. 284.

A. D.

- 1327 *Ireland*, an enquiry why it became so degenerate and untractable about this time, and affords so little matter for commercial history, vol. i. p. 292.
- 1339 — has copper coins at this time, vol. i. p. 312.
- 1344 — has some considerable shipping at this time, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1360 — King Edward III.'s wrong information of gold and silver mines there, vol. i. p. 344.
- 1376 — antiquity of its woollen cloth termed Frize, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1430 — its product, manufactures, and commerce, at this time, vol. i. p. 451.  
— is early in some sort of linen manufacture, *ibid.*
- 1477 — its coins prohibited to be circulated in England, vol. i. p. 504-5.
- 1494 — its act of Parliament were in the French tongue till this year, vol. i. p. 543.
- 1540 — aim of King James V. of Scotland in conquering it, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1542 — its condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 71.
- 1552 — its better condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 93.
- 1560 — has commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 112.
- 1573 — is at this time a great burthen to England, vol. ii. p. 139.
- 1601 — has had silver money coined for her by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 204.
- 1603 — is at length quite subdued by England, vol. ii. p. 211.
- 1612 — is greatly improved during King James the First's reign, vol. ii. p. 251.  
— its society for re-planting the province of Ulster is erected, and new towns are founded in that province, vol. ii. p. 252.
- 1627 — additional duties laid on her exported product, which is hereinto enumerated, vol. ii. p. 327.
- 1629 — King Charles's method of clearing England of Irish beggars, vol. ii. p. 336.
- 1641 — spins the yarn with which Manchester made the linen wherewith Ireland was afterwards supplied, vol. ii. p. 390.  
— its cruel massacre of the Protestants there, vol. ii. p. 394.
- 1642 — sale of the lands of its rebels, enacted by an English legislature, vol. ii. p. 396.
- 1657 — its expence and revenue this year stated, vol. ii. p. 443.
- 1660 — legal interest of money in, about this time, vol. ii. p. 452.
- 1663 — England legally prohibits the importation of its live cattle, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1666 — its live cattle is still prohibited importation into England, with Sir William Temple's opinion on it, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1670 — an English law obliges her first to land all plantation goods in some part of England before they can be landed in Ireland, vol. ii. p. 503.  
— is much improved in agriculture by the English soldiers who had lands granted them there, vol. ii. p. 507.  
— the origin or primary cause of its modern superfluity of beef and pork, and the rise of its great linen manufacture, *ibid.*
- 1696 — considerations on the seeming hardship of not being permitted to land plantation goods in it, until they have been first landed in England and the duties paid there, vol. ii. p. 625.  
— an English statute obliging it to export none of its wool any where but to England, *ibid.*  
— its linen manufacture is much advanced by the French Protestant refugees, vol. ii. p. 626.
- 1698 — its woollen manufacture is discouraged by England, and its linen manufacture encouraged, vol. ii. p. 642.
- 1704 — its linen manufacture is legally encouraged by England, vol. iii. p. 22.
- 1709 — grants 24,000 *l.* for the support of 500 families of poor Palatines, vol. iii. p. 32.
- 1719 — its timber quite decayed by its iron-works, vol. iii. p. 89.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A D

- 1721 *Ireland* fruitlessly attempts a national bank, vol. iii. p. 127.
- 1723 — rejects Wood's copper money coined for her by patent, vol. iii. p. 136.  
— Wood's state of the whole current cash of, vol. iii. p. 137.
- 1731 — an English statute empowers all un-enumerated plantation goods to be directly landed in Ireland, without being obliged to be landed first in Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 174.
- 1732 — its present state, manufactures, and number of people, vol. iii. p. 185-6.  
— the increase of its linen manufacture, is constantly decreasing its quantity of wool, and woollen manufactures, with reflections, *ibid.*  
— as its people increase its pernicious sheep-walks decrease, *ibid.*
- 1733 — its new corporation for Protestant schools, vol. iii. p. 198.  
— the number of all its people, credibly vouched by competent judges, vol. iii. p. 199.
- 1735 — the city of Cork's vast exportation of salt provisions in this year, with remarks, vol. iii. p. 211.
- 1739 — an English statute concerning its wool, woollen yarn, &c. vol. iii. p. 223.
- 1741 — immense increase of its linen manufacture, which was long since foreseen and foretold by the judicious Sir William Temple, vol. iii. p. 230.
- 1751 — its flourishing condition at this time, vol. iii. p. 236.
- 1753 — all its ports are now by Great Britain permitted to be opened, for the exportation of wool and woollen yarn to any port of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 290.
- 1758 — Britain's great scarcity of provisions occasions a new statute for the free importation of salt beef, pork, and butter from Ireland; also of tallow and live cattle legally permitted, vol. iii. p. 303-4.
- 1760 — its vast increase in trade and manufactures since the accession of the present Royal Family to the crown, vol. iii. p. 315.  
— its linen-hall erected, &c. *ibid.*  
— state of its linen manufacture, *ibid.*  
— is of late years much improved in horticulture, and has also naturalized to its happy soil many curious plants, fruits, and flowers, never heard of in former times, vol. iii. p. 316.  
— a national bank, and therewith a quantity of cash of its own for the circulating of a paper credit, seems to be much wanted, *ibid.*  
— state of its vast linen manufacture for two years past, down to Lady-day 1760, *ibid.*  
— a view of its cities which contain above 20,000 inhabitants, vol. iii. p. 317.  
— its best cities, their magnitude and populousness, *ibid.*  
— is justly censured for its too great neglect of tillage, and too great an attachment to grazing, *ibid.*  
— its salted provision: legally allowed to be imported into Britain, vol. iii. p. 318.
- 1761 — this statute prolonged, and thereto tallow, hog's-lard, and grease, are added, vol. iii. p. 324.
- 1762 — its salted beef, pork, and butter, now only to be imported for the use of the royal navy alone, vol. iii. p. 337.
- 989 *Iron*, its manufacture is thought to have been practised at Bilboa earlier than any where else in the western parts of Europe, vol. i. p. 99.
- 1354 — its ore or stone has been refined and manufactured in England ever since the Romans practised it there: and at this time its exportation is legally prohibited by reason of an unusual scarcity thereof, vol. i. p. 337.
- 1581 — England's statutes for the limitation of its refining and works, to certain distances from London and the River Thames, for the preservation of the woods, vol. ii. p. 152.

*Iron,*

A. D.

- 1630 *Iron Wire and Wool Cards*, foreign, prohibited to be imported into England, vol. ii. p. 341
- 1715 — is first manufactured in Virginia, vol. iii. p. 63.
- 1719 — considerations on its manufacture in British America, where its ore abounds, vol. iii. p. 88, 89.
- state of it in England at this time, considered, *ibid.*
- its works in Britain and Ireland waste much of our timber, *ibid.*
- its manufactures at this time in England, a view of them, *ibid.*
- 1737 — an unsuccessful proposal to the British Parliament for supplying Britain entirely with iron from its American colonies: and a view of its then state, vol. iii. p. 217.
- 1750 — its manufactures in British America legally restrained or limited, vol. iii. p. 279.
- 1713 *Iroquois*, or Five Indian Nations or Tribes, in North America, are by the treaty of Utrecht, acknowledged by France to be subjects of the British crown, vol. iii. p. 51.
- 900 *Istria* was the first land gained by the Republic of Venice on the continent, vol. i. p. 86.
- 581 *Italian Tongue*, its origin, vol. i. p. 44.
- 721 *Italy*, some of its cities begin to assume a sort of independence, vol. i. p. 53.
- 726 — the French are first invited thither on the disputes about image worship, vol. i. p. 54.
- 773 — origin of its lesser modern principalities and princes, vol. i. p. 58.
- 931 — is miserably ravaged by the Huns and Saracens, vol. i. p. 91.
- 968 — its kingdom ends, vol. i. p. 97.
- 1002 — is settled in by the Normans, vol. i. p. 104.
- 1110 — some of its cities become free states, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1192 — its fleets desert Palestine and King Richard of England, vol. i. p. 177.
- 1229 — and further at this time, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1259 — the long German Interregnum gave occasion for the rise of some of its free states, vol. i. p. 222-23.
- 1290 — those free cities, long become the finest and richest in Europe, are also, by means of their commerce, become independent of the empire, vol. i. p. 246.
- 1296 — its Lombard merchants in England were the Pope's agents, vol. i. p. 253.
- and obtain early privileges in England, *ibid.*
- 1300 — its free trading cities alone, at this time, solely enjoyed convenience and opulence; and they alone had looking-glasses, watches, &c. at this time, vol. i. p. 261.
- 1312 — still recognizes the German empire's authority, vol. i. p. 280.
- 1360 — by its great commerce, engrosses most part of the gold and silver of Europe, vol. i. p. 343.
- 1374 — its constant commercial correspondence with Flanders throughout this century, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1460 — first discovers its alum mines, vol. i. p. 480.
- 1485 — England confirms the Italian merchants in their privileges, vol. i. p. 517.
- English merchants first resort to, vol. i. p. 518.
- 1488 — its merchants are favoured, in point of customs, in England, vol. i. p. 523.
- 1489 — till after this time, supplies England and all the rest of Europe, northward and westward, with the rich manufactures of gold and silver stuffs, silks and velvets, vol. i. p. 525.
- 1490 — its charitable Mounts of Piety first erected, vol. i. p. 531.
- 1546 — and till after this time also it supplies England, &c. with gold and silver stuffs, silks and velvets, vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1560 — its great commercial correspondence with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 109.
- 1660 — its low rate of interest on money at this time, vol. ii. p. 452.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1080 *Julin*, a famous emporium, but confounded, by Helmoldus, with *Winet*, a neighbouring emporium, vol. i. p. 120.
- 1169 — its final overthrow and consequences, vol. i. p. 161.
- 78 *Julius Agricola* civilizes and improves the Britons, and sails round Britain, vol. i. p. 30.
- 970 *Juries* are first instituted in England, vol. i. p. 97.
- 1439 *Justices* of the peace, their qualification compared with that of modern times, vol. i. p. 459-60.
- 529 *Justinian*, the Emperor, publishes his celebrated codex, &c. of civil law; and conquers
- 533 *Africa*, vol. i. p. 42.

## K.

- KNOWLEDGE* and *Arts*, their furthest retrospect of any kind, vol. i. p. 3.
- were very much circumscribed prior to the discovery of letters, vol. i. p. 4.
- 641 *Kent*, kingdom of, is divided into parishes, vol. i. p. 49.
- 694 — raises a great sum of money *ibid.*
- 1271 *Kiel*, the capital city of Holstein, is now endowed with many privileges vol. i. p. 234.
- 1332 *King's-beam* weight, or trone weight of England, enquired into, vol. i. p. 300.
- Kings of England*, from the Norman Conquest downward, including three sovereign Queens, viz.
- 1066 William the Conqueror, his conduct, and general character, vol. i. p. 111.
- the plainness of living in those times, vol. i. p. 115.
- 1100 William II. (Rufus) the same, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1135 Henry I. he first brings part of his rents to be paid in money, vol. i. p. 148.
- the first who made any river navigable, vol. i. p. 149.
- his great treasure at his death, *ibid.*
- 1140 Stephen, real vineyards during his reign in England, vol. i. p. 150.
- 1154 Henry II. his improvement of rents in money, vol. i. p. 155.
- 1189 — his great treasure at his death, vol. i. p. 171.
- 1190 Richard I. the expence of his coronation, vol. i. p. 173.
- his great preparations for the holy war, and noble fleet thither, vol. i. p. 173-4.
- 1192 — is deserted by the fleets of the Italian cities, vol. i. p. 177.
- 1193 — his ransom enquired into, vol. i. p. 177-8.
- 1199 John, he made many towns free corporations; and what was then meant by that freedom, vol. i. p. 180-1.
- 1205 — he was the first who summoned a grand council or national parliament, v. i. p. 190
- 1209 — he squeezes 140,000*l.* from the abbies, &c. which they never forgot, vol. i. p. 193.
- he likewise cruelly extorts great sums from the Jews, *ibid.*
- 1216 — he first settled the rates of bread, wines, cloth, &c. and first coined sterling money, vol. i. p. 199.
- 1239 Henry III. grants new privileges to the German Steel-yard merchants, vol. i. p. 211.
- 1242 — his manner of getting provision for his household, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1251 — the great gaiety of his court at York, vol. i. p. 217.
- 1257 — makes alterations in the corn, vol. i. p. 221.
- jewels bought for the Queen, *ibid.*
- 1259 — he restores Normandy and Anjou to France, vol. i. p. 222.
- 1266 — his great immunities to the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 227-8.
- 1267 — also particularly to Lubeck, vol. i. p. 230-1.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

## *Kings of England.*

- 1270 Edward I. whilst heir-apparent, assists St. Louis of France against Tunis, and thence goes to the Holy Land, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1273 ——— his immense coronation-feast, vol. i. p. 235.
- 1275 ——— he plans the reduction of Wales, vol. i. p. 236.
- 1293 ——— his great subsidies to his foreign allies, vol. i. p. 250.
- 1297 ——— his commercial privileges granted to Flanders merchants, vol. i. p. 254.
- his various methods and means for supporting his war with France, *ibid.*
- he retracts his illegal taxes, &c. vol. i. p. 255-6.
- 1302 ——— his charter to foreign merchants, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1303 ——— his Exchequer is robbed, vol. i. p. 270.
- 1304 ——— to please the French King, he prohibits commerce with Flanders, vol. i. p. 271.
- 1307 ——— his legacies to his children, vol. i. p. 274.
- Edward II. the grants by Parliament to him, vol. i. p. 275.
- 1313 ——— he takes large loans of his clergy, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1318 ——— his concern for the Netherland commerce, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1324 ——— he has wardships, &c. granted to him by Parliament, vol. i. p. 289.
- 1326 ——— his monthly allowance when deposed by means of his lascivious Queen, v. i. p. 292.
- 1328 Edward III. makes peace with Scotland, in order to attack France, vol. i. p. 293.
- his confirmation of *Charta Mercatoria*, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1331 ——— he resolves on erecting a fine woollen manufacture in England, vol. i. p. 297.
- he encourages many Flemish cloth-workers to remove to England, *ibid.*
- 1332 ——— his first political negotiation with Venice proves fruitless, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1333 ——— he complains to the Flemish of their assisting the Scots, vol. i. p. 301.
- 1335 ——— his vast preparations for a war with France, vol. i. p. 303.
- his motives for gaining the Flemings to his side in that war, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1337 ——— he urges Spain to discourage Flanders, and to trade directly to England, v. i. p. 304.
- his further measures for promoting an English woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 305.
- seizes on the estates of the Lombards, and of alien priories in England, v. i. p. 306.
- 1338 ——— his army and fleet's expence in Gascony, vol. i. p. 307.
- his arbitrary methods of raising money for his French war, vol. i. p. 308.
- he borrows a great sum of an English merchant, vol. i. p. 310.
- his galleys are now built for him at Nice in Italy, vol. i. p. 311.
- 1339 ——— he pawns his own and his Queen's crown, &c. *ibid.*
- he borrows much money in Brabant, vol. i. p. 312.
- 1340 ——— he assumes the arms and title of King of France, *ibid.*
- his great naval victory over the French fleet, near Sluys in Flanders, vol. i. p. 313.
- his great army in Flanders, *ibid.*
- makes a truce with France for two years, *ibid.*
- his protection to neutral ships trading to Flanders, vol. i. p. 314.
- makes some Flemish burghers to be of his council, and allows freedom to foreign merchants, with exception to the franchises of London, *ibid.*
- 1342 ——— his second truce with France, vol. i. p. 316.
- his loans from his clergy, *ibid.*
- 1344 ——— first coins gold, vol. i. p. 317.

*Kings*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Kings of England.*

- 1344 Edward III. gives a vast portion with his daughter to the K. of Castile's son, v. i. p. 318.  
 ——— renews his war with France, vol. i. p. 319.  
 1345 ——— loses his interest in Flanders, *ibid.*  
 1346 ——— gains the famous battle of Cressy, vol. i. p. 320.  
 ——— and coins gold in Flanders, *ibid.*  
 ——— his further loans from his clergy; and seizes on the benefices of foreigners, *ibid.*  
 ——— his quotas of soldiers raised from his cities and towns, with a list of their numbers, *ibid.*  
 1347 ——— his great success this year against France, Scotland, and Bretagne, and besieges Calais, vol. i. p. 321-2.  
 ——— a list of his fleet lying before Calais, *ibid.*  
 ——— hires 12 Genoese galleys, and concludes a treaty of commerce with Genoa, v. i. p. 323  
 ——— takes, and re-peoples Calais, vol. i. p. 324.  
 ——— again forces loans from his clergy; erects St. Stephen's Chapel, at his palace of Westminster, the present House of Commons; and a view of the whole amount of his crown revenue and expence, *ibid.*  
 1348 ——— first erects a staple for wool at Calais, vol. i. p. 326.  
 ——— his further arbitrary methods of raising supplies of money, *ibid.*  
 1350 ——— destroys a great Spanish fleet of carracks, vol. i. p. 329.  
 ——— his treaties of commerce with Flanders, *ibid.*  
 1354 ——— his order or precept upon the Scottish coins being lessened, yet still keeping up the denominations of English ones, vol. i. p. 338.  
 1360 ——— agrees to abandon Flanders, as France does Scotland, by the peace of Bretagne, vol. i. p. 343.  
 1363 ——— his sumptuary laws in this year, vol. i. p. 349.  
 1365 ——— his equitable determination concerning shipwrecks, vol. i. p. 351.  
 1369 ——— loses all his conquests in France, excepting Calais and its territory, vol. i. p. 354.  
 1371 ——— first imposes the duty or tax of tonnage and poundage, vol. i. p. 360.  
 1374 ——— his great kindness to Chaucer the poet, vol. i. p. 364.  
 1375 ——— grants a passport to Venetian ships trading to Flanders, vol. i. p. 364-5.  
 1376 ——— made more and better laws for the benefit of commerce than any, or all his predecessors had done, vol. i. p. 365.  
 ——— an interesting remark on this great King's conduct, vol. i. p. 366.  
 1377 Richard II. has loans from his clergy, laity, and from Bristol, *ibid.*  
 1379 ——— and again this year, vol. i. p. 369.  
 ——— lays a too heavy tonnage duty on the herring ships, &c. northward, *ibid.*  
 1382 ——— has loans, mostly from the laity, vol. i. p. 375.  
 ——— his crown and jewels, their weight and value, &c. vol. i. p. 376.  
 ——— he causes all English ships to attend him to Calais, *ibid.*  
 ——— the form of his summons to the clergy and laity, for sending their respective quotas of men, arms, and horses against Scotland, vol. i. p. 371.  
 1386 ——— has loans from cities and towns in England: particularized, vol. i. p. 379.  
 1392 ——— his extravagant number of servants in his household, and maintained at an immense expence, vol. i. p. 386.  
 ——— treats the city of London very ill, vol. i. p. 386-7.

A. D.

*Kings of England.*

- 1392 Richard II. for a sum of money, at the Londoners request, repeals the privileges of merchant-  
strangers, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1399 ——— his last will and testament, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1400 Henry IV. his preparations for war, vol. i. p. 397-8.
- 1404 ——— has loans of money from the Lombard merchants in England, vol. i. p. 408.
- 1406 ——— commits the guard of the seas to his own merchants, vol. i. p. 410-11.  
——— grants protection to the fishers of France, Bretagne, and Flanders, *ibid.*
- 1407 ——— treats with the Hans-towns concerning commercial disputes, vol. i. p. 413.
- 1409 ——— has larger loans from the laity than formerly, vol. i. p. 414.  
——— makes recompence for damages and violences committed on those of Prussia and  
Livonia, vol. i. p. 416.  
——— and also to the Hamburgers, *ibid.*
- 1411 ——— he compels the Hanseatics to give satisfaction for injuries done to the English at  
Bergen in Norway, vol. i. p. 419.
- 1412 ——— loans to him by London and other towns, and by several great men, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1413 Henry V. his charter to foreign merchants, and to those of the Steel-yard, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1414 ——— the Parliament's grants to him, vol. i. p. 422.
- 1415 ——— his allowance for the maintenance of King James I. of Scotland, at that time his  
prisoner, vol. i. p. 424.  
——— his great preparations and vast fleet for his invasion of France, *ibid.*  
——— Loans from his people, for payment whereof he pawned his crown and jewels: the  
same also from foreign merchants.---His ordinary revenues.---Favours Sir John Fal-  
staff, vol. i. p. 425.
- 1416 ——— his subsidies to German Princes, &c. for keeping them in his interest, v. i. p. 243.  
——— his respectful designation given to the Hans Society, *ibid.*  
——— compels foreign merchants to make loans to him, vol. i. p. 427.
- 1417 ——— his frequent pretended commercial treaties with the Duke of Burgundy for Flan-  
ders, vol. i. p. 428.  
——— pawns his plate and jewels to support the expence of his war with France, v. i. p. 429.
- 1422 ——— his death, with some obvious remarks, vol. i. p. 437.
- 1426 Henry VI. his council declares for freedom of commerce with the Netherlands, v. i. p. 442
- 1430 ——— Loans to him;---a singular way of his council's raising money, vol. i. p. 452-3.
- 1431 ——— his warrant for paying the expence of the Scottish ambassadors, vol. i. p. 453.
- 1437 ——— his remarkable treaty with Prussia and the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1440 ——— complains to the Hans-towns of injuries done to his subjects, vol. i. p. 461.
- 1448 ——— the fashion, &c. of some of his silver plate now pawned, vol. i. p. 468-9.
- 1460 ——— licenses the Netherlanders to fish on the English coasts, vol. i. p. 480.
- 1470 ——— after being driven from his throne, is again for a few months restored, when he  
favours the Cologne merchants, as also France and Genoa, in commercial matters, v. i. p. 497  
——— is again driven from the throne by King Edward IV. *ibid.*  
——— the expence of his funeral, vol. i. p. 498.
- 1463 Edward IV. his new charter to the Steel-yard merchants, vol. i. p. 483.
- 1466 ——— his alliance with Spain, and the general commercial freedom between both na-  
tions, vol. i. p. 483.
- 1468 ——— and the like with Arragon, vol. i. p. 493.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Kings of England.*

- 1470 Edward IV. assisted with money for the driving of Henry VI. from the throne this year, by the Medici family of Florence, vol. i. p. 497.
- 1471 ——— favours the commerce of Middleburg in Flanders, and Veer in Zealand, v. i. p. 498
- 1472 ——— grants leave to his sister, the Duchess of Burgundy, to transport a quantity of wool to the Mediterranean, though contrary to the laws of the staple, vol. i. p. 500.
- 1474 ——— is bought off with a pension by King Louis XI. from making war on France.----  
His preparations for that intended war, in ships, artillery, &c., vol. i. p. 502.
- 1475 ——— another licence for sending wool to the Mediterranean, vol. i. p. 503.  
—— his pension for life from Louis XI. of France was 50,000 crowns, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1478 ——— dispenses with the law, in favour of a private merchant of Hull, trading to Iceland, vol. i. p. 508.
- 1480 ——— his new alliance with the Duke and Duchess of Burgundy, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1481 ——— has six ships of war of his own employed against Scotland, vol. i. p. 510.  
—— allies with Bretagne against France, *ibid.*
- 1482 ——— the whole expence of his household is but 11,000l. *ibid.*  
—— is repaid by the city of Edinburgh the money he had advanced to King James III. of Scotland, on a marriage contract not performed, *ibid.*
- 1483 ——— his new charters to Colchester, Windsor and Wenlock, vol. i. p. 513.  
Edward V. licences a private merchant to trade to Iceland, *ibid.*  
Richard III. grants a commission for redress of grievances between the kingdoms of England and France, *ibid.*  
—— licenses the Duke of Norfolk to import and dispose of 100 tons of wine, v. i. p. 514.
- 1484 ——— his yearly pension to Earl Douglas, and he relieves the much decayed town of Hull, vol. i. p. 517.  
—— makes a commercial treaty with Portugal, *ibid.*
- 1485 ——— his bounty to York city, now much decayed, and his commercial truce with Bretagne, vol. i. p. 518.  
—— confirms the Italian merchants in their privileges, *ibid.*  
Henry VII. institutes the Yeomen of the Guard, *ibid.*
- 1486 ——— his great jealousy of retainers, the givers of liveries, vol. i. p. 519-20.
- 1488 ——— favours the Italian merchants in their customs, &c. vol. i. p. 523-4.  
—— makes seeming preparations for succouring Bretagne, and, for that end, leagues with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 524.
- 1489 ——— his ineffectual alliance for the support of Bretagne, vol. i. p. 525-6.  
—— supports and increases the English woollen manufacture, *ibid.*  
—— seemed to listen, though too late, to Bartholomew Columbus's proposal for discoveries westward, vol. i. p. 526.
- 1490 ——— obtains cautionary towns of the Duchess of Bretagne, for his insufficient aid to her, against France, vol. i. p. 530.
- 1490 ——— in vain allies with the Netherlands and Spain against France, for the same purpose, *ibid.*  
—— agrees to marry his son Arthur Prince of Wales, to Catherine of Spain, and makes a commercial treaty with Spain, *ibid.*
- 1491 ——— his most fatal mistake in now suffering Bretagne to be united to France, v. i. p. 532.
- 1492 ——— for a sum of money makes peace with France, vol. i. p. 536.

*Kings*

A. D.

*Kings of England.*

- 1492 Henry VII. legally regulates weights and measures, vol. i. p. 537.  
 ——— favours the alienation of lands and baronies, *ibid.*
- 1495 ——— the happy marriage contract of his eldest daughter, Margaret, with King James IV. of Scotland, vol. i. p. 544.
- 1496 ——— his charter to Cabot, for making new discoveries westward, vol. i. p. 547.
- 1500 ——— the confirmation of the contract of marriage between the said Arthur, Prince of Wales, and the said Catherine, Infanta of Spain, vol. i. p. 555.  
 ——— the portion with his daughter Margaret to James IV. of Scotland, vol. i. p. 556.  
 ——— his judicious reply to an objection against that match, *ibid.*
- 1502 ——— his general commercial treaty with the Arch-duke Maximilian, to whom he made a present of 10,000*l.* for aid against the Turks, vol. ii. p. 7.  
 ——— his licence for further new discoveries by sea, *ibid.*  
 ——— builds the magnificent chapel at Westminster, called by his name at this day, vol. ii. p. 8.
- 1504 ——— recoins the clipt silver money, vol. ii. p. 10.
- 1505 ——— was the first King of England who coined shillings, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 1506 ——— his monopolizing grant for alum, to an Italian, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1507 ——— his commercial patent in behalf of the Venetians, vol. ii. p. 13.
- 1509 ——— his laws for humbling of the nobility, by permitting the sale of their lands; his suppression of retainers, and his general promoting of commerce, are thought to have made gradually a great alteration, in the balance of power in England, between the nobility and commons, vol. ii. p. 17.  
 ——— his death, and mixed character, and the vast treasure he left at his decease, v. ii. p. 18  
 ——— until his reign, there were but few brick or stone edifices in England: and of what materials the buildings of those times generally consisted, *ibid.*
- 1509 Henry VIII. the solid arguments of some of his ministers against all attempts for the conquest of France or any other part of the continent, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1511 ——— the tonnage, pay, expence, number of sailors, &c. of his navy designed against France, vol. ii. p. 22.
- 1512 ——— was properly the first English Monarch who established, in this and succeeding years, a permanent navy-royal, with commissioners thereof; with docks also, and wharfs, yards, storehouses, &c. for his said navy, vol. ii. p. 25.  
 ——— institutes a most useful corporation, named Trinity House of Deptford Strond, for piloting of shipping, clearing of havens and rivers, and for supplying of light-houses, beacons, &c. vol. ii. p. 26.  
 ——— afterwards created two more such corporations, viz. at Hull and Newcastle, *ibid.*
- 1513 ——— his subsidies to the Emperor, Spain and the Pope, against France, vol. ii. p. 27.  
 ——— fortifies Gravesend and Tilbury, and builds his great ship the Henry Grace Dieu, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1518 ——— was the first English King who corresponded with the Switz Cantons; v. ii. p. 35.
- 1521 ——— mediates in a treaty of neutrality for the fishery, between France and the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 40.
- 1523 ——— his arbitrary manner of raising pretended voluntary loans, vol. ii. p. 42.
- 1525 ——— treats with the Queen Regent of France, concerning the redemption of King Francis I. a prisoner in Spain, vol. ii. p. 45.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Kings of England.*

- 1525 Henry VIII. sends out two ships westward for new discoveries, vol. ii. p. 47.
- 1526 ——— prudently raises the prices of gold and silver per ounce, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1527 ——— has a pension from France; and, on the other hand, the Emperor Charles V. offers to sell to him his title or right to the Molucca or Spice Islands, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1531 ——— his ill-judged proclamation for compelling foreigners to lay out the money they receive in England for their merchandize, on English wares, vol. ii. p. 54.
- 1532 ——— repairs and deepens the harbours of Plymouth, Dartmouth, Teignmouth, Falmouth, &c. vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1534 ——— unsuccessfully treats with Lubeck and Hamburg, for the election of a King of Denmark to be at his devotion, vol. ii. p. 59.
- 1541 ——— quite disregards America, and meddles too much with the quarrels on the continent of Europe, affecting much pomp and pageantry, vol. ii. p. 68.
- his dispensing power in relation to aliens duties, is now confirmed by an abject Parliament, vol. ii. p. 69.
- 1544 ——— further fortifies his sea-ports, vol. ii. p. 73.
- further raises the rates of gold and silver per ounce, to be on an equality with other nations, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1546 ——— his portions by will bequeathed to his two daughters, vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1547 Edward VI. his good laws for applying the revenues of chantries, &c. toward the improvement of his kingdom, vol. ii. p. 81.
- 1548 ——— also for preventing of the forestalling of provisions, and the combinations of workmen, vol. ii. p. 82.
- also a law for permitting workmen, not freemen, to be employed in corporations, which law however was repealed in the following year, *ibid.*
- 1549 ——— his protection and pensions to foreign Protestants, whereby many thousands of people came to settle in England, to the great benefit of her infant commerce, vol. ii. p. 85.
- 1552 ——— revokes or suspends the peculiar privileges of the Steel-yard German merchants, vol. ii. p. 90.
- 1553 ——— his household's annual expence, vol. ii. p. 93.
- 1554 Queen Mary I. at first ratifies King Edward VIth's abrogation of the Steel-yard merchants privileges; but soon after suspends that abrogation, vol. ii. p. 97.
- 1558 ——— borrows 20,000*l.* of the Londoners, at twelve per cent. interest, vol. ii. p. 105.
- Queen Elizabeth's most just eulogium, *ibid.*
- 1560 ——— makes great preparations for war, and mightily improves her navy, vol. ii. p. 107.
- wisely reforms her silver coins, vol. ii. p. 108.
- 1561 ——— wears the first pair of knit silk stockings ever seen in England, vol. ii. p. 116.
- further improves her navy, and encourages tillage of lands, vol. ii. p. 116-17.
- grants a new charter to the merchants of the Staple of England, *ibid.*
- 1564 ——— the last foreign ship of war hired by her was from Lubeck, vol. ii. p. 121.
- 1568 ——— seizes on the Spanish treasure at Plymouth, which obliges the English Merchant-adventurers to remove from Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 127.
- 1569 ——— her treaty with the Czar, in behalf of her Russia Company, vol. ii. p. 131.
- her principal inducement for encouraging companies of merchants, vol. ii. p. 131-2.
- 1570 ——— her receipts and disbursements for one year, called the revenue of England, v. ii. p. 133
- 1572 ——— makes a villain free in one of her manors, vol. ii. p. 137.

*Kings*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

*Kings of England.*

- 1573 Queen Elizabeth had but thirteen ships of war, properly her own, the rest being hired of merchants, vol. ii. p. 140.  
 ——— disperses the piratical fleet of the French Protestants, *ibid.*  
 1574 ——— her commission for making freemen in her manors, *ibid.*  
 ——— raises money by setting free the bondmen of her own manors, vol. ii. p. 141.  
 1578 ——— her first offensive and defensive league with the United Netherlands, as a separate state, vol. ii. p. 144.  
 ——— absolutely abrogates the peculiar immunities of the Hans or Steelyard Society, vol. ii. p. 145.  
 1580 ——— prohibits new foundations in London, vol. ii. p. 150.  
 1584 ——— encourages Raleigh's design of colonizing on the continent of North America, vol. ii. p. 157.  
 1585 ——— gives further aid to the united Netherlands, but refuses the sovereignty thereof: yet she wisely takes possession of three cautionary towns, for security of money lent them by her, vol. ii. p. 161.  
 ——— her exclusive grant of a trade to Morocco for twelve years: and again refuses the offered sovereignty of the united Netherlands, with her reasons for that refusal, *ibid.*  
 1587 ——— reduces the Hans or Steelyard merchants privileges to an equality with her own subjects, vol. ii. p. 166.  
 ——— sends out Drake to the Spanish coast, where he destroys much shipping, *ibid.*  
 ——— her fine mercantile stratagem, whereby King Philip II. of Spain was constrained to defer his intended invasion of England till next year, vol. ii. p. 167.  
 1588 ——— Spain's famous unfortunate expedition against England, in their so-named Invincible Armada, with Grotius's encomium on the bravery of the English on that most memorable occasion, vol. ii. p. 167-8.  
 ——— her whole naval force, and the whole number of her merchant ships and seamen, *ibid.*  
 ——— disclaims any exclusive dominion on the seas, though claimed by some of her successors, vol. ii. p. 170.  
 ——— establishes Chatham chest for the benefit of English mariners, vol. ii. p. 171.  
 1589 ——— her frugal method of distressing Spain, by encouraging private adventurers, *ibid.*  
 1590 ——— makes good regulations in her navy, vol. ii. p. 174.  
 1591 ——— contemns the menaces of the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 178-9.  
 1593 ——— her commissions to Raleigh and to the Earl of Cumberland, for annoying of Spain, vol. ii. p. 181, &c.  
 1594 ——— her just vindication to the Emperor, of her conduct toward the Hanseatics, vol. ii. p. 184-5.  
 1595 ——— her request for leave, of Denmark, to fish at Westmanna Isle is denied to her, vol. ii. p. 187.  
 1601 ——— coins baser silver money for Ireland, and suppresses monopolies, vol. ii. p. 204.  
 1602 ——— her excellent instructions to her ambassadors going to treat of commerce with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 206, &c.  
 ——— her complaint of her people's having extravagant tolls imposed on them by Denmark, at passing the Sound, vol. ii. p. 207.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.D.

## *Kings of England.*

- 1502 Queen Elizabeth, her declaration, that fishing in the sea ought to be free to all nations alike, vol. ii. p. 208.  
 — her proclamation for preventing her subjects from pirating on other nations in amity with her, under false colours, *ibid.*  
 — her proclamation against building of houses in London, on new foundations, vol. ii. p. 209-10.  
 — both her commercial treaties at Bremen miscarry, viz. that with Denmark, and that with the Hans confederacy, vol. ii. p. 210.  
 — her last naval expedition against Spain proved, in part, successful, vol. ii. p. 211.  
 1603 — Ireland is quite subdued: and her death and compendious character, v. ii. p. 211-12.  
 James I. his pacific disposition has bad consequences in respect to commerce and plantations, vol. ii. p. 212.  
 — declares against monopolies, though he afterwards favoured them, vol. ii. p. 213.  
 — prohibits the exportation of wool, vol. ii. p. 215.  
 1604 — his commercial treaty with Spain, vol. ii. p. 222.  
 — grants an exclusive trade to Spain, which he was obliged to abolish in the following year, vol. ii. p. 223.  
 — licences a separate trade to the East Indies, contrary to the English Company's charter, *ibid.*  
 — his very extraordinary proclamation concerning tobacco, *ibid.*  
 — coins new silver money, some of which were too minute, vol. ii. p. 224.  
 1607 — his exclusive patent for a north-west passage, by sea, to China, vol. ii. p. 230.  
 1608 — monopolizes the new discovered manufacture of alum, vol. ii. p. 231.  
 — miscarries in his laudable project of propagating raw silk in England, *ibid.*  
 — his defensive and commercial treaty with the States of the United Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 232-3.  
 1609 — Sir Robert Cotton's successful proposal for his creating a new hereditary dignity of Barons, which takes place two years after, vol. ii. p. 233-4.  
 — was the last English King who put the obsolete law or rather custom, in execution, for a parliamentary aid at making his eldest son a Knight, vol. ii. p. 234.  
 — compels the Dutch to pay a tribute for leave to fish on the British coasts, *ibid.*  
 — grants the province of Ulster in Ireland to the city of London, vol. ii. p. 239.  
 1610 — builds a large ship of war, and revokes monopolies, vol. ii. p. 241.  
 — erects a corporation for planting of Newfoundland, vol. ii. p. 242.  
 1611 — his pension to Isaac Casaubon, vol. ii. p. 245.  
 1612 — erects a corporation, out of the Aldermen and Commons of London, for planting and improving the province of Ulster in Ireland, vol. ii. p. 252.  
 — his mistake, in the Fordera, concerning England's royal marriage portions, *ibid.*  
 1614 — his commission to treat with the Dutch, about the East India commerce, and for his exclusive pretensions to the fishery at Spitsbergen, vol. ii. p. 260.  
 1616 — delivers up to the Dutch the three Cautionary Towns, and accepts of a sum of money in payment of what was lent them by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 267.  
 — his commission to Raleigh for his Guiana expedition, *ibid.*  
 1617 — arbitrarily commands the nobility and gentry to withdraw from London, to keep hospitality in the country, vol. ii. p. 270.



A. D.

*Kings of England,*

- 1617 James I. his first commission to treat with Spain for the Prince of Wales's marriage with the Infanta, vol. ii. p. 271.
- 1618 ——— cruelly and most unjustly beheads Sir Walter Raleigh, on his return from Guiana, vol. ii. p. 272-3
- 1619 ——— his proclamation against melting, or exporting the silver coin, and against the use of gold and silver leaf, vol. ii. p. 276-77.
- his proclamation against eating of flesh in Lent, *ibid.*
- his annual allowance or appanage to the Prince of Wales, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1620 ——— his commission for garbling of tobacco, vol. ii. p. 283.
- frustrates another intended settlement in Guiana, vol. ii. p. 283-4.
- confirms the two noble Savilian Professorships at Oxford, *ibid.*
- his great aversion to tobacco, instanced in one of his proclamations, *ibid.*
- his proclamation for limiting the number of gaming houses, &c. in London, vol. ii. p. 285.
- his commission against the Barbary rovers, *ibid.*
- borrows money of the King of Denmark at 6 per cent. interest, *ibid.*
- his signal embassy to Russia, vol. ii. p. 286.
- 1621 ——— his project for conquering Algiers proves abortive, vol. ii. p. 290-1.
- again borrows money of the King of Denmark, and again forbids the eating of flesh in Lent, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1622 ——— his commission of inquiry touching foreign merchants and tradesmen residing in England, vol. ii. p. 293.
- his proclamation against exporting gold, silver, coin, plate, or jewels; and against the manufacture and use of gold and silver thread, vol. ii. p. 294.
- his commission for a special voyage to the East Indies, *ibid.*
- another, for an enquiry into the decay of commerce, instanced in various points, with remarks, and against the exportation of wool, *ibid.*
- is earnest for the propagation of silk worms and vines in Virginia, vol. ii. p. 297.
- again commands noblemen and gentlemen to withdraw to their country seats, vol. ii. p. 298.
- 1623 ——— another proclamation against eating of flesh in Lent, vol. ii. p. 301.
- his new powers to the East India Company, *ibid.*
- again commands noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their country seats, *ibid.*
- his proclamation against the Barbary rovers, *ibid.*
- his commission for an enquiry into the misconduct of the Virginia and Somers-Isles Companies, *ibid.*
- his commercial treaty with Russia, vol. ii. p. 302.
- his ineffectual proclamation for erecting magazines of corn, vol. ii. p. 303-4.
- again prohibits flesh-meat in Lent, vol. ii. p. 304.
- 1624 ——— prohibits the manufacture of gold and silver thread, leaf, &c. vol. ii. p. 308.
- and also new foundations in London, as in former proclamations, *ibid.*
- makes void all the Virginia Company's charters, vol. ii. p. 308-9.
- his letters of reprisal against Spain and Holland, vol. ii. p. 310.
- prohibits foreign tobacco, and also the planting of tobacco in England, v. ii. p. 311.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Kings of England,*

- 1625 Charles I. prohibits the importation of foreign tobacco and foreign alum, vol. ii. p. 321.  
 ——— monopolizes saltpetre and gunpowder, *ibid.*  
 ——— his proclamation against new foundations at London, and for fixing the dimensions and price of bricks, vol. ii. p. 313.  
 ——— encourages the tapestry manufacture, *ibid.*  
 ——— his scheme for the monopoly of tobacco, vol. ii. p. 314.  
 ——— his commission of enquiry into wool, manufactures, fishery, corn, &c. *ibid.*  
 ——— borrows money, by way of anticipation of his revenue, at 8 per cent. vol. ii. p. 315.  
 ——— arms against Spain, vol. ii. p. 316.  
 ——— demands of France the restitution of his ships lent to her, and that they be not employed against the Protestants in France, vol. ii. p. 317.  
 ——— pawns his crown jewels for 300,000*l.* *ibid.*  
 ——— his proclamation against eating meat in Lent, or on fish days, *ibid.*  
 ——— raises money on Knights fees, *ibid.*  
 1626 ——— raises his seamen's wages, and encourages ship-building, vol. ii. p. 318.  
 ——— by his sole authority he collects the customs, as they stood at King James's death, vol. ii. p. 319.  
 ——— alienates his crown demesne, &c. lands, vol. ii. p. 320.  
 ——— treats with the piratical States of Barbary, and commands his nobles, &c. to withdraw to the country, *ibid.*  
 ——— directs reprisals against France, *ibid.*  
 1627 ——— his saltpetre and gunpowder monopoly, and his prohibition of flesh-meat in Lent continued, vol. ii. p. 320-1.  
 ——— his commission for the tobacco monopoly, *ibid.*  
 ——— his proclamation for reprisals against France, *ibid.*  
 ——— ——— against separate traders to the East Indies, vol. ii. p. 321.  
 ——— ——— against supplying of Spain with provisions, vol. ii. p. 322.  
 ——— sends an ambassador to Turkey, *ibid.*  
 ——— his ill-judged intention of lessening the standard of his coins, still preserving the old denominations, is prevented by the judgment and foresight of Sir Robert Cotton, *ibid.*  
 ——— an account of his new coins, vol. ii. p. 323.  
 ——— sends out a squadron of ships for securing the coal-trade, for which he lays 6*d.* per chaldron on all water-borne coals, vol. ii. p. 325-6.  
 ——— his former directions still pursued for making saltpetre, and his new monopoly of Virginia tobacco, *ibid.*  
 ——— is suspected by France of a design to possess Rochelle, and his unsuccessful attack of the isle of Rhé near it, vol. ii. p. 327.  
 ——— his repeated proclamation for noblemen, &c. to withdraw to their country seats, and against eating flesh in Lent, and on fish-days, *ibid.*  
 1628 ——— forbids the supplying France with provisions or ammunition, vol. ii. p. 332.  
 ——— in vain attempts the relief of Rochelle, and his letter to its magistrates; the loss of which place proves the ruin of the Protestants in France, *ibid.*  
 ——— treats with the piratical States of Barbary, vol. ii. p. 333.  
 1629 ——— dissolves his Parliament, and arbitrarily raises money by monopolies, projects, &c. vol. ii. p. 335.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

*Kings of England, \**

- 1629 Charles I. settles pensions on his nephews of the Palatine family, vol. ii. p. 336.  
 ——— makes peace with France, and its consequences, *ibid.*  
 ——— his method of getting rid of Irish beggars, *ibid.*  
 ——— redeems his crown jewels from the Dutch, by means of his selling them a quantity of iron artillery, vol. ii. p. 337.  
 ——— creates more monopolies, *ibid.*  
 ——— fits out ships against foreign privateers infesting the coasts, vol. ii. p. 337.  
 ——— compounds with his landholders for not being knighted, *ibid.*  
 ——— retrenches the tables of his household, by allowing board-wages in their stead, *ibid.*  
 1630 ——— his proclamation in favour of the woollen manufacture, &c. vol. ii. p. 341.  
 ——— and against using of logwood, vol. ii. p. 341.  
 ——— and against the use of foreign wool-cards, *ibid.*  
 ——— and against new foundations in London, and for regulating the materials for house-building, *ibid.*  
 ——— also for regulating the silk manufactures, *ibid.*  
 ——— his remarkable proclamation concerning a dearth of provisions, vol. ii. p. 342.  
 ——— his grand fishery scheme, *ibid.*  
 ——— his remarkable proclamation for limiting the use of tobacco, vol. ii. p. 343.  
 1631 ——— his commission concerning the state of the colony of Virginia, vol. ii. p. 345.  
 ——— his soap-monopoly project, *ibid.*  
 ——— his monopolies of starch and playing-cards, *ibid.*  
 1632 ——— builds and repairs the naval arsenals, docks, &c. vol. ii. p. 347.  
 ——— his arbitrary injunction for noblemen, &c. to leave London in 40 days, v. ii. p. 349  
 and the like against eating of flesh in Lent, or on fish-days, vol. ii. p. 350.  
 ——— dispenses with the laws prohibiting the exportation of the national coin, in behalf of the Spanish Netherlands, *ibid.*  
 1633 ——— his proclamation against frauds in the woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 353.  
 ——— sends out a fleet for discoveries, *ibid.*  
 ——— his proclamations concerning the retailers of tobacco, and the rates or prices of provisions, *ibid.*  
 1634 ——— being bent on fitting out a great fleet, arbitrarily prescribes the quotas of ships for all sea-port towns, and particularly the city of London's quota of ships for it, which was properly the first year of ship-money for the next year 1635, vol. ii. p. 355.  
 ——— lays a duty on sea-coal exported to other nations, *ibid.*  
 ——— directs all tobacco to be imported at London only, and prohibits the planting tobacco in England or Ireland, *ibid.*  
 ——— assumes the pre-emption of all tobacco, vol. ii. p. 356.  
 ——— his commendable saving clause in some of his monopolizing patents, vol. ii. p. 357  
 ——— incorporates the gardeners in and about London, *ibid.*  
 ——— his injudicious and impolitic, as well as unchristian spirit of persecuting of foreign Protestants settled in England, vol. ii. p. 358.  
 1635 ——— imposes ship-money on every county in England, for the guard of the seas for the year 1636, and his pretences for it, vol. ii. p. 360-1.  
 ——— puts Selden on publishing his *Mare Clausum*, *ibid.*  
 ——— equips a great fleet, and builds the then famous ship named the Sovereign, *ibid.*

*Kings*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Kings of England,*

- 1635 Charles I. attacks the Dutch fishing fleet, and obliges them to pay a sum of money for leave to fish on his coasts, vol. ii. p. 363.  
 ——— causes bone lace to be stamped, and prohibits foreign lace, as well as foreign glass, vol. ii. p. 364.  
 ——— monopolizes gold and silver thread, vol. ii. p. 365.  
 ——— his remarkable prohibition of hackney-coaches, *ibid.*  
 ——— first permits the French to dry their fish on the island of Newfoundland, *ibid.*  
 ——— regulates the reels for woollen yarn, *ibid.*  
 ——— suppresses private copper farthings, vol. ii. p. 366.  
 1636 ——— establishes the colony of Virginia by a regal government, as it remains at this day, vol. ii. p. 367.  
 ——— his proclamation in favour of Mr. Selden's Mare Clausum, *ibid.*  
 ——— and one against fishing on his coasts without a licence, *ibid.*  
 ——— imposes ship-money for the year 1637, vol. ii. p. 368.  
 ——— compounds with the proprietors of iron works, for their having destroyed the woods, vol. ii. p. 369.  
 ——— monopolizes ballast taken out of the river Thames, *ibid.*  
 ——— also saltpetre and gunpowder, laying an unreasonable price on the latter, *ibid.*  
 ——— his shameless malt and brewing monopoly, *ibid.*  
 1637 ——— his cruel proclamation against the Puritans flocking to settle in New England, vol. ii. p. 371.  
 ——— his monopoly of cards and dice, *ibid.*  
 ——— grants a licence to a separate Company to trade to China and Japan, in prejudice to the East India Company, vol. ii. p. 372.  
 ——— his scheme for finding a north-west sea passage to China, &c. *ibid.*  
 ——— new monopolies for maltsters and brewers, hackney coaches and butter casks, stamping of pigs of lead and bars of iron, vol. ii. p. 373-4.  
 ——— again imposes ship-money for the year 1738, vol. ii. p. 375.  
 ——— his reprisals granted for a sea robbery, by Hollanders, *ibid.*  
 ——— his monopoly of wine casks used by brewers, *ibid.*  
 ——— removes his soap monopoly from Westminster into the city of London, *ibid.*  
 ——— authorises an unsuccessful private expedition against the Spanish West Indies, *ibid.*  
 ——— five other monopoly projects, vol. ix. p. 376—Vide *Monopolus*.  
 ——— orders all the London goldsmiths to live on the south side of Cheapside and Lombard-street, vol. ii. p. 377.  
 1638 ——— erects another coal monopoly, and again restrains the Puritans from flying to New England, *ibid.*  
 ——— repeals his former restraints on maltsters, vol. ii. p. 379.  
 ——— his bigotry in ecclesiastical matters, and for old customs, hurtful to commerce, *ibid.*  
 ——— his wise provision for distressed sailors in the merchants service and for their families, *ibid.*  
 ——— levies ship-money once more, for the year 1639, *ibid.*  
 ——— purchases a very rich diamond, vol. ii. p. 380.  
 ——— licenses the East India Company to export English gold instead of silver, *ibid.*  
 ——— settles his Queen's dowery, *ibid.*

A. D.

*Kings of England,*

- 1639 Charles I. being in distress, he revokes many, but not all, of his illegal monopolies, v. ii. p. 382  
 ——— confirms the privileges of the Merchant-adventurers Company, and revokes more monopolies, vol. ii. p. 383.  
 ——— his commission of inquiry into the misconduct of the Royal Fishery Company, *ibid.*  
 1640 ——— buys, on trust, all the East India Company's pepper, and sells it again for ready money, vol. ii. p. 385.  
 ——— is necessitated to call a Parliament for supplies, yet hastily dissolves it, vol. ii. p. 386  
 ——— takes strange methods for raising of money to pay his own and the Scottish army, *ibid.*  
 ——— his compulsory loan from the merchants who had lodged their cash in his Mint, by way of a Bank, utterly destroys the future credit of the Mint, *ibid.*  
 ——— is necessitated to call another Parliament in the same year, wherein all grievances are redressed, vol. ii. p. 387.  
 ——— is constrained to give his consent to several restrictive laws, though hard for him to digest, *ibid.*  
 ——— marries his daughter Lady Mary to the Prince of Orange, vol. ii. p. 388.  
 ⚡ The rest of this unhappy reign will be found under the respective heads they belong to.  
 1660 Charles II. has several beneficial laws made, upon his Restoration, vol. ii. p. 449, &c.  
 1661 ——— his supplemental charter to the Turkey or Levant Company, and yields Nova Scotia to France, vol. ii. p. 461.  
 ——— his new charter to the East India Company, vol. ii. p. 461-2.  
 ——— grants a commission, and great encouragement for a new Royal Fishery Company, which however did not succeed, vol. ii. p. 470.  
 1662 ——— his infinitely pernicious and disgraceful sale of Dunkirk to France, vol. ii. p. 472.  
 ——— makes peace with the Barbary pirates, vol. ii. p. 474.  
 1664 ——— his treaty with the Duke of Courland, concerning Guinea and the isle of Tobago, vol. ii. p. 478.  
 1665 ——— erects a Canary Company, which he abolishes two years after, vol. ii. p. 485.  
 1667 ——— his declaration in behalf of the London bankers, vol. ii. p. 492-3.  
 1668 ——— institutes a laudable and regular Council of Trade; but lays it down a few years after, vol. ii. p. 497.  
 ——— his second charter to the East India Company for Bombay, vol. ii. p. 469.  
 ——— shamefully suffers Spain to be depressed, and the equilibrium of power between her and France to be broken, *ibid.*  
 1669 ——— sends Sir John Narborough unsuccessfully to attempt a settlement in Chili, v. ii. p. 501  
 1670 ——— alienates from the crown the fee-farm rents, vol. ii. p. 502.  
 ——— coins new money, vol. ii. p. 514.  
 1672 ——— shuts up the Exchequer, and seizes on the bankers money there; with its bad consequences, vol. ii. p. 520.  
 ——— squanders away vast sums of money; with the history of his dealings with the bankers, vol. ii. p. 520-1.  
 ——— his shamefully joining with France to attack and overwhelm the Dutch, v. ii. p. 522  
 ——— his preamble to a second new Council of Trade and Plantations; which he likewise lays aside some years after, vol. ii. p. 523.  
 1675 ——— suppresses all coffee-houses, and restores them a few days after, vol. ii. p. 531.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. D.

## *Kings of England,*

- 1678 Charles II. is a constant pensioner to France, and a determined foe to the liberty and religion of his own kingdoms, vol. ii. p. 547.  
 ——— is constrained by the cries of his people, seemingly to treat with the Dutch, for obliging France to grant reasonable terms to Spain and the Empire, at Nimeguen; though he still favoured France, which by that treaty destroyed the equilibrium of Europe, v. ii. p. 548-9.  
 1680 ——— is refused by his Parliament any supply for supporting Tangier, vol. ii. p. 553.  
 1683 ——— why he abandoned Tangier, after so great an expence in fortifying it, vol. ii. p. 564.  
 1685 James II. has a duty on tobacco and sugar settled on him by Parliament, vol. ii. p. 571.  
 ——— his servile Parliament's pernicious repeal of the prohibition of all French commodities, for his attachment to Louis XIV. and his designs against the religion and liberties of his own kingdoms, *ibid.*  
 ——— gets the Post-office revenue settled on him and his successors, vol. ii. p. 572.  
 ——— his coinage, vol. ii. p. 572-3.  
 1686 ——— encourages the Algerines to war against Holland, vol. ii. p. 557.  
 1689 ——— declaration of rights, by an English convention of the estates in Parliament against him, vol. ii. p. 587, &c.  
 ——— it is England's new Magna Charta, *ibid.*  
 1701 ——— dies, and France proclaims his pretended son as King of Great Britain, v. iii. p. 11.  
 1688 William III. rejects the proposal of the Buccaneers of America, of putting themselves and their settlement on Hispaniola under his protection, vol. ii. p. 581.  
 1702 ——— his death, and his ministers fatal mistake in suffering a large arrear to grow up into a national debt at his death, vol. iii. p. 12.  
 Queen Anne's declaration of war against France, *ibid.*  
 1713 ——— her new ministry breaks up the noble grand alliance against the exorbitant power of France, deserts the Empire and the Dutch, and concludes a separate peace with France, vol. iii. p. 50, &c.  
 1714 ——— her indisposition and death, affects, for a short time, the national funds, v. iii. p. 62.  
 ——— but all is set right again, and advances more than before, by the accession of King George I. and the after more happy and firm establishment of the illustrious House of Hanover on the Imperial throne of the British empire, *ibid.*  
 924 *Kingston upon Thames*, its rise, &c. vol. i. p. 90.  
 1263 *Kirkwall*, the capital town of the Orkney Isles, its present cathedral church said to be built by St. Magnus, King of Norway, vol. i. p. 226.  
*Knights of the Cross, German or Teutonic, their order in Prussia.*  
 1169 ——— the Hans League's grounds for chusing the Great Master, to be their perpetual protector, vol. i. p. 162.  
 1215 ——— about this time, commence their conquests in Prussia, and greatly civilize Prussia, Livonia, &c. vol. i. p. 198.  
 1286 ——— purchase a part of Prussia of the Marquis of Brandenburg, vol. i. p. 245.  
 1291 ——— how they were disposed of, after the loss of the Holy Land, vol. i. p. 248-9.  
 1346 ——— purchase Esthonia of Denmark, vol. i. p. 320.  
 1391 ——— are treated with by King Richard II. of England, vol. i. p. 386.  
 1429 ——— of the Golden Fleece, instituted in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 449.  
 1099 ——— Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem (since of Rhodes, and last of Malta) their  
 1104 origin, &c. vol. i. p. 136, &c.

*Knights,*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1442 *Knights of the Cross* accuse the *Genoese* of having favoured the *Turks*, and of distressing them at *Rhodes*, vol. i. p. 463.
- 1521 — are expelled *Rhodes* by the *Turks*, and the sequel of their history to their final settlement at *Malta*, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1213 — *Post Glaives*, a new religious military order in *Livonia*, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1291 — the three religious orders of, how disposed of, on the loss of the *Holy Land*, v. i. p. 248
- 1366 — military or temporal *Knights*, the money raised by former *English Kings* by creating such, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1429 — of the *Golden Fleece* now first instituted, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1291 — *Templars*, how disposed of after the loss of *Palastine*, vol. i. p. 249.
- 1310 — were at once suppressed all over *Europe*, vol. i. p. 277.
- 1354 — their water-gate and stairs to the *Thames*, some account of them, vol. i. p. 338.
- *Tutonic or German Knights of the Cross*, vide *German Knights of the Cross*.
- 1066 *Knights-Servici*, and *Knights-Fees*, their rise, &c. vol. i. p. 111-12-13---Vide also *Feudal System*, *Tenures*, and *Law*.
- 1385 — the form of a summons for both laity and clergy's sending their full complement of men, horses and arms, by virtue of this tenure, vol. i. p. 378.
- 1612 — is employed for *King James the First's* daughter's portion, vol. ii. p. 253.
- 1625 — *King Charles I.* raises money thereby, vol. ii. p. 317.
- 1629 — is compounded for by *King Charles I.* of *England*, vol. ii. p. 337.
- 1646 — is abolished by the *Rump-Parliament*, vol. ii. p. 404.
- 1656 — and again more strongly this year, vol. ii. p. 440.
- 1660 — is finally and legally abolished, vol. ii. p. 456.
- 1563 *Knives* first made in *England*, vol. ii. p. 119.
- 1578 *Kola*, in *Russian Lapland*, the *English Russia Company's* trade thither for fish oil and salmon, vol. ii. p. 146.
- 1254 *Koningberg*, the capital of *Prussia*, is founded, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1749 — the great increase of its foreign commerce, vol. iii. p. 273.
- 1759 — ships arriving at, and returning from it this year, vol. iii. p. 313.
- 1701 — and its mortality bill, vol. iii. p. 327.

## L.

- 1349 *LABOURERS* (artificers, workmen, servants,) wages in *England* regulated, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1375 — their slavish condition at this time in *England*, vol. i. p. 364.
- 1563 — a good law made in *England* for their regulation, vol. ii. p. 119.
- *Labrador*, *Terra di*, vide *Antarctica*.
- 1635 *Lace*, *Bone-lace*, much improved in *England*, and now to be sealed by *King Charles the First's* order, vol. ii. p. 364.
- 1633 *Lacquer-Varnish*, first used in *England* in lieu of gilding, vol. ii. p. 354.
- 1241 *Lambecius* was the first, either *German* or *Englishman*, who discovered the true import of the word *Hansa* or *Hanse*, for a community or society, vol. i. p. 213.
- 1193 *Lancaster* town is made a free-burgh, vol. i. p. 178.
- 1369 — *Duke of, John of Gaunt*, his unsuccessful claim to the crown of *Castile*, vol. i. p. 355.
- 1386 — — his fruitless endeavours to obtain the same, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1453 *Lancaster* and *York* lines, the beginning of their conflicts for the *English* crown, vol. i. p. 475.

*Land-*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. P.

- 1651 *Land-Bank*, projects at this time in England concerning them, v. ii. p. 418 and 613.---(Vide 1695 also *Banks*.)
- 1696 — one now projected, and legally enacted, yet did not take place, vol. ii. p. 617-18.
- 966 *Lands*, their value or price in England, vol. i. p. 97.
- 1234 — rents extremely low, vol. i. p. 207.
- are valued so low as four-pence per acre yearly rent, *ibid*.
- 1327 — their very low value still in England, vol. i. p. 292.
- 1470 — their probable value in England at this time, vol. i. p. 496.
- 1483 — they are at this time valued at ten years purchase in England, vol. i. p. 516.
- 1516 — in England, laws are enacted against turning arable into pasture lands, vol. ii. p. 32.— (Vide also the year 1534, vol. ii. p. 58-9.)
- 1544 — over-grants thereof made by King Henry VIII. more than he intended: their value by act of Parliament at this time was by no means a rule for the general value of lands in England, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1544 — the shire-manor lands in Cambridge-shire, now let at 1s. per acre, *ibid*.
- 1547 — of Chantries legally directed to be applied to public uses, vol. ii. p. 81.
- 1624 — their price in England about twelve years purchase, vol. ii. p. 306.
- 1631 — a project for preserving marsh-lands from inundations, vol. ii. p. 344.
- 1672 — are at fifteen years purchase, vol. ii. p. 521.
- 800 *Languedoc*, its ancient names of Gothia and Septimania, vol. i. p. 64.
- 1229 — is annexed to the crown of France, vol. i. p. 203.
- 1190 *Lapland* is first known to Sweden; and some account of it, vol. i. p. 174.
- 1635 — a rich lead mine discovered there this year, vol. ii. p. 367.
- 1760 — its late considerable improvement by Sweden, vol. iii. p. 319.
- 581 *Latin* tongue ceases to be spoken in Italy, vol. i. p. 44.
- 1204 *Latins*, conquer the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 189.
- Laws*, the most important of Great Britain, relative to commerce.
- 1302 — King Edward I. his *Charta Mercatoria* in favour of foreign merchants, &c. v. i. p. 268.
- 1335 — another in behalf of foreign merchants, vol. i. p. 302.
- 1337 — for promoting of a woollen manufacture in England, vol. i. p. 305.
- 1349 — for regulating the wages of labourers and artificers, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1350 — an excellent one for the absolute freedom of commerce, but since ill observed, *ibid*.
- 1362 — pleadings in the English tongue first appointed, vol. i. p. 348.
- 1363 — an ill-judged English one, confining traders to deal solely in one kind of merchandize, and artificers to keep solely to one art, *ibid*.
- 1563 — a good one for the increase of shipping, mariners, and fishery of England, vol. ii. p. 117.
- 1566 — for establishing the English Russia Company, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1593 — for restraining the increase of the suburbs of London, vol. ii. p. 182.
- 1597 — for prohibiting the use of logwood in dying, vol. ii. p. 191.
- 1660 — of navigation (Vide *Navigation Acts*.)
- 1689 — the most important, termed *The Declaration of Rights*, being a new and more firmly established mercantile and political *Magna Charta*, vol. ii. p. 588-9, &c.
- 1731 — common-law pleadings, writings, and terms, to be only in the English tongue, the Court of Admiralty excepted; and to be in a legible character, vol. iii. p. 174.
- 1760 — good British ones made this year, vol. iii. p. 318.
- 1761 — and also this year, vol. iii. p. 323.

A. D.

- 1424 *Lea*, or *Ley* river, running from Ware to the neighbourhood of London, into the Thames, is improved at the expence of the city of London, vol. i. p. 440.
- 1571 — its navigation between Ware and its disemboguing into the Thames is now quite restored, vol. ii. p. 134.
- 1446 — *Leaden-hall*, in London, first erected for a granary, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1609 *Leaden tokens*, private, till this time used in England, and the inconveniencies of them till now, when copper halfpence and farthings were legally introduced instead of them, vol. ii. p. 238
- those private tokens were hurtful to domestic trade, *ibid.*
- 813 *Learning* is at this time revived in Europe by the Arabian Saracens or Moors, who taught the use of the present nine digits and cypher; as also the game of chess: the first of which they had from India, though some think not till the year 991, vol. i. p. 74-
- 1448 — the Vatican library at Rome first founded, vol. i. p. 469.
- 1215 *Leather-money* supposed at this time to have been used in England, vol. i. p. 197.
- 1248 — and at the siege of Parma, vol. i. p. 216.
- 1360 — said now to have been coined in France, in her great necessity, vol. i. p. 343.
- 550 *Lechus*, chief of the Sclavi, conquers Poland, and a great part of Germany, vol. i. p. 43.
- 1753 *Leeds*, in Yorkshire, is greatly increased in the space of 42 years, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1731 *Leeward* British West India isles described; and are at least equal in value, altogether, to Barbadoes, vol. iii. p. 167-8.
- some account also of the French, Spanish, Dutch, and Danish ones, *ibid.*
- 1734 — the number of inhabitants, forts, &c. in the British Leeward isles, vol. iii. p. 202.
- 1405 *Leghorn*, commerce of, its rise, vol. i. p. 410.
- 1603 — the commercial contrast between it and Genoa, vol. ii. p. 217.
- 1630 — its vast increase in trade and wealth, by the D. of Tuscany's wise regulations, v. ii. p. 343.
- 1086 *Leicester*, town of, its condition, and at this time called a city, vol. i. p. 121.
- 1313 — Earl of, his vast annual expence, vol. i. p. 282.
- 1586 — another, his conduct in Holland, in relation to commerce, vol. ii. p. 164-5.
- 1544 *Leith*, the port of Edinburgh, is at this time a place of some wealth, vol. ii. p. 74.
- 919 *Leipsic* is first fortified, vol. i. p. 90.
- 640 *Lent* is first observed in England, vol. i. p. 50.
- 1548 — a political one first legally enjoined in England, vol. ii. p. 82.
- 1563 — a merely political one now enjoined in England, vol. ii. p. 119.
- 1594 — another of the same kind enjoined in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 184.
- 1619 — K. James I. of England, his proclamation against eating flesh-meat in Lent, v. ii. p. 277.
- 1625 — and again this year, vol. ii. p. 317.
- 1627 — King Charles the First's, to the same effect, vol. ii. p. 327.
- 1631 — and again this year, vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1571 *Lepanto*, famous sea-victory of, gained by the Christians over the Turks, vol. ii. p. 133-4.
- 1295 *Letters of Marque*, its Latin derivation, vol. i. p. 251-2.—(Vide *Reprisals*.)
- 1660 *Letter-franking*, in England, by members of Parliament, its antiquity, asserted by a vote of Parliament, in the year 1735, vol. ii. p. 458.
- 1534 *Levant Sea*, a view of the trade of England thither, vol. ii. p. 60.—(Vide *Turkey* or *Levant Company*.)
- 1229 *Liverpool* is first incorporated, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1710 — its harbour greatly improved: its vast commerce, numerous shipping, and many opulent merchants, briefly celebrated, vol. iii. p. 35-6.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1727 *Liverpool*, its further rapid increase and improvement, vol. iii. p. 143.
- 1739 — the number and tonnage of its shipping, vol. iii. p. 223-4.
- 1747 — its great increase of buildings and people, by means of its vast commerce, v. iii. p. 261.
- 1753 — its further advancement specified, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1761 — its greatness at this time, vol. iii. p. 325.
- 1762 — has two more parishes added, vol. iii. p. 329.
- 1086 *Lewes*, town of, in Sussex, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 126.
- 1237 *Llewellyn*, the Elder, Prince of Wales, does homage to England, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1277 — the Younger, is reduced to hard terms of submission to England, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1401 *Liberty*, civil and religious, are the most worth contending for by rational men of all things under heaven, vol. i. p. 403.—(Vide *Toleration, Persecution, &c.*)
- 1086 *Lidford*, in Devonshire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 127.
- 1730 *Light-houses* of great benefit to naval commerce.—A late new one now confirmed and perpetuated by an act of the British Parliament, erected on the rock called the Skerries, near Holyhead, in Wales, vol. iii. p. 164.
- 1086 *Lincoln*, a large city at this time, vol. i. p. 129.
- 1189 — has a new charter granted, vol. i. p. 172.
- 1493 *Line of Division*, romantic, vol. i. p. 541.—(Vide *America.*)
- 960 *Linen Manufacture* of Europe, a conjecture concerning its æra, vol. i. p. 96.
- 1109 — its cloth passes for money in the isle of Rugen, in Pomerania, vol. i. p. 143.
- 1253 — some fine made in England, vol. i. p. 218.
- 1386 — a company or guild of linen-weavers at London, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1422 — its manufacture was early in Normandy, vol. i. p. 437.
- 1430 — and in Ireland, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1445 — is very cheap in England, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1579 — staining or dying of it was an ancient practice in England, vol. ii. p. 149.
- 1663 — an English law for its encouragement, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1669 — some fine made by the French at Ipswich, vol. ii. p. 498.
- 1696 — of Ireland, advanced by French Protestant refugees, vol. ii. p. 626.
- 1698 — of Ireland, encouraged by the English legislature, vol. ii. p. 642.
- 1704 — and again this year, vol. iii. p. 22.
- 1727 — of Britain, the duties repealed on exportation, vol. iii. p. 73.
- 1738 — of Scotland Ireland, much increased; with reflections, vol. iii. p. 220.
- 1741 — of Ireland, its vast increase, vol. iii. p. 230.
- 1742 — of both Britain and Ireland, has a bounty legally allowed on exportation, v. iii. p. 234.
- 1745 — a new statute for preventing of foreign linen being exported under the denomination of British or Irish, by counterfeiting their stamps, vol. iii. p. 247.
- and another additional bounty on the exportation of British or Irish linen, *ibid.*
- cambricks and French lawns legally prohibited in Great Britain, *ibid.*
- 1746 — a British Linen Company is incorporated, vol. iii. p. 252.
- and sail-cloth, of British manufacture, legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 253.
- 1751 — Scotland's great improvement in this manufacture, vol. iii. p. 287.
- 1753 — is by a law encouraged in the Highlands of Scotland, vol. iii. p. 292.
- 1757 — of Scotland, its further great increase, vol. iii. p. 302.
- 1759 — its still further increase in Scotland, vol. iii. p. 312.
- 1760 — and again, in this year, vol. iii. p. 321.

A. D.

- 1531 *Lisbon*, city of, a terrible earthquake there at this time, vol. ii. p. 53.
- 1590 — is now thought the greatest city in Europe, after Constantinople and Paris, v. ii. p. 178.
- 1755 — is almost totally overthrown by a most terrible earthquake, vol. iii. p. 301.
- 1066 *Liste*, in *Hollanders*, is first fortified, vol. i. p. 115.
- 1560 — the next best trading city of the Netherlands after Antwerp and Amsterdam, v. ii. p. 114.
- 1066 *Litter* for the King's bed-chamber, vol. i. p. 114.
- 1307 — for King Edward the Second's bed-chamber, vol. i. p. 207.
- 1381 *Litster*, and *to lit*, their genuine signification for a *dyer*, and *to dye*, clearly proved, v. i. p. 373.
- 1759 *Live-cattle* from Ireland legally permitted to be imported into Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 307.
- 1338 *Live-sheep*, English, forbidden to be exported, vol. i. p. 308.
- 1414 — and again, vol. i. p. 441.
- 1660 — again, in this year, vol. ii. p. 457.—(Vide *Sheep, live.*)
- 1400 *Liveries* given by great English lords to their numerous retainers, are now legally prohibited, vol. i. p. 398.—(Vide *Maintenance and Retainers.*)
- 1066 *Living*, its plainness, vol. i. p. 114.
- 1077 *Livonia*, with Prussia and Courland, were once subject to Sweden and Denmark, vol. i. p. 119.
- 1158 — is discovered, and settled on by Germans from Bremen, being then entirely Pagan; and its consequences, vol. i. p. 157.
- 1213 — the German knights, called Port-glaives, sent to the assistance of the said settlers from Bremen, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1219 — is partly conquered by the Danes, vol. i. p. 200.
- 1223 — the Germans of Livonia invite the Prussian Knights to their aid, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1560 — is first invaded by Sweden, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1561 — the Poles put a final period to the Teutonic Order in Livonia, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1660 — is yielded up to Sweden in full propriety, and part of Pomerania, vol. ii. p. 448-9.
- 802 *Livre*, originally a pound Troy weight of silver in France, its various diminutions and value from the Emperor Charlemagne's time downward, vol. i. p. 66-7.
- it probably never was a real or single coin in France, England, or the Netherlands, *ibid.*
- 1235 — its proportion in France at this time to a pound sterling, vol. i. p. 207-8.
- 1397 — it was at this time but the sixth part of a pound sterling, vol. i. p. 393.—(Vide *France*, for the further sinking of the *livre*.)
- 1347 *Loans* to the Kings of England, vol. i. p. 324.
- 1377 — from the clergy, laity, and the city of Bristol, vol. i. p. 366.
- 1379 — and again, in this year, vol. i. p. 369.
- 1382 — again, mostly from the laity, vol. i. p. 375.
- 1386 — now mostly from cities and towns, vol. i. p. 379-80.
- 1367 — the same again, vol. i. p. 393-4.
- 1404 — by Lombard merchants, vol. i. p. 408.
- 1407 — a larger from the English laity than formerly, vol. i. p. 414.
- 1412 — for King Henry the Fourth's Guienne expedition, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1415 — to King Henry V. vol. i. p. 425.
- 1430 — to King Henry VI. vol. i. p. 452.
- 1523 — King Henry the Eighth's arbitrary manner of levying them, vol. ii. p. 42.
- 1558 — 20,000*l.* lent to Queen Mary, at 12 per cent interest, vol. ii. p. 105.
- 1614 *Logarithms* invented, and prove very useful to navigation, &c. vol. ii. p. 261.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1581 *Logwood* is legally prohibited to be used in England for dying of cloth, as hurtful, v. ii. p. 152
- 1597 — and again, in this year, vol. ii. p. 191.
- 1630 — again prohibited to be used by dyers in England, vol. ii. p. 341.
- 1636 — is again prohibited, vol. ii. p. 368.
- 1661 — is at length found useful in dying, and is legally permitted in England, vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1662 — an historical deduction of England's right to cut logwood in the Bay of Cam-peachy, vol. ii. p. 470--(Vide 1717.)
- 1717 — a further discussion of the right of British subjects to cut logwood in that unplanted Bay, vol. iii. p. 75-6-7.
- 1727 — is legally prohibited to be used in the dying of woollen goods blue, vol. iii. p. 145.  
*Lollards, or Wickliffites, (Vide also Waldenses and Albigenes).*
- 1401 — are cruelly persecuted in England, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1414 — are cruelly put to death through the violence of the clergy in England, vol. i. p. 422.  
*Lombards from Germany.*
- 384 — make their first movement southward, vol. i. p. 33.
- 526 — are first settled in Austria, and next in Pannonia, vol. i. p. 42.
- 540 — conquer part of Italy, vol. i. p. 43.
- 568 — erect their kingdom in that part of Italy, still retaining their name, vol. i. p. 44.
- 590 — their habit, apparel, or dress, vol. i. p. 45.
- 722 — they conquer the exarchate of Ravenna, vol. i. p. 54.
- 770 — their kingdom is finally overthrown and conquered by Charlemagne, vol. i. p. 58.
- 1274 — in England from Italy, are great dealers in money, vol. i. p. 236.
- 1296 — were generally the agents of the Popes, vol. i. p. 253.
- 1329 — were great gainers by loans of money to our Kings, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1337 — all their estates now seized on, vol. i. p. 306.
- 1350 — an odd restraint on them there by law, in the case of debts due by any of them, v. i. p. 328
- 1376 — are great brokers and usurers, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1404 — their loans to King Henry IV. vol. i. p. 408.
- 52 *London* is founded, and becomes early a port of commerce, vol. i. p. 30.
- 604 — its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 45.
- 728 — has a considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 54.
- 840 — is destroyed by the Pagan and Savage Danes, vol. i. p. 78
- 851 — is again taken by the Danes, vol. i. p. 79.
- 924 — is not as yet very considerable, vol. i. p. 90.
- 979 — its customs and tolls paid at Billingsgate, vol. i. p. 98.
- 982 — is in vain besieged by the Danes, vol. i. p. 99.
- 1016 — it had a bridge of timber long before the Norman conquest, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1019 — is constrained to pay a great sum of money to the Danes, *ibid.*
- 1041 — is again a place of great commerce, vol. i. p. 109.
- 1070 — its considerable increase after the Norman conquest, and its comparison with York at this time, and also with Canterbury, vol. i. p. 117-18.
- 1078 — its tower or citadel is now built, vol. i. p. 119.
- 1080 — its magnitude is much exaggerated by some old writers, *ibid.*
- 1086 — was earlier in a state of freedom than other cities and towns of England, vol. i. p. 122.
- 1090 — its streets not as yet paved, vol. i. p. 132.
- its guilds at this time, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A D.

- 1096 *London* has walls built round her tower; has a new timber bridge built; and Westminster Palace-hall is now first built, vol. i. p. 136.
- 1101 — its charter by King Henry I. vol. i. p. 139.
- 1106 — its two most ancient companies or fellowships were the weavers and bakers, v. i. p. 141.
- 1137 — its mercantile condition at this time, vol. i. p. 150.
- 1172 — its Weavers Company's antiquity, vol. i. p. 165.
- 1187 — its cathedral church is first built on stone arches, vol. i. p. 169.
- 1189 — the state of its buildings, vol. i. p. 171-2.  
— has some incorporated handicrafts in it at this time, *ibid.*
- 1191 — its new charter, but mean buildings, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1199 — pays a great sum for another charter; but, in return, has the fee-farm and shrievalty of Middlesex granted to it, vol. i. p. 182.
- 1208 — its first charter of freedom in elections, vol. i. p. 192.
- 1212 — its bridge built of stone, as it appears at this day with some modern alterations, v. i. p. 193-4
- 1234 — how it was in old times supplied with wood fuel, vol. i. p. 206.
- 1237 — the antiquity of its water-conduits, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1246 — its houses mostly thatched with straw, vol. i. p. 215.
- 1268 — its annual customs and tolls paid to the crown, vol. i. p. 232.
- 1275 — its large loan to King Edward I. vol. i. p. 237.
- 1283 — its great aversion and opposition to foreigners; remarked on, vol. i. p. 242.
- 1285 — many disorders in it are now legally rectified, vol. i. p. 243.  
— its water-conduits complicated, vol. i. p. 244.
- 1305 — sea-coal first began to be used there, vol. i. p. 273.
- 1322 — its sheriffs were at this time receivers of the crown-rents, vol. i. p. 289.
- 1327 — its principal trades and handicrafts, and when incorporated, vol. i. p. 292.  
— has Southwark's baili wick granted to her, *ibid.*
- 1331 — one year's amount of its customs on merchandize, vol. i. p. 299.
- 1338 — how it is fortified against a French fleet, vol. i. p. 310.
- 1339 — its Mayor has an annual gratification, or present, from foreign merchants residing with her, vol. i. p. 312.
- 1344 — its populace are punished for insulting the foreign weavers, brought over by King Edward III. vol. i. p. 317.
- 1346 — antiquity of its bars at Holborn, and tolls for mending the roads leading to them, v. i. p. 321  
— the burying-place of Pardon Church-yard described, vol. i. p. 323.
- 1347 — was a large city at this time, vol. i. p. 323.
- 1351 — has many foreign weavers at this time, vol. i. p. 330
- 1353 — the state of its western suburbs,---the Strand not as yet built up,---the antiquity of Temple-Bar, Charing Village and Cross,---a design, even so early, of a Bridge across the Thames from Westminster,---the staple at Westminster helps much to raise it, vol. i. p. 333-4.
- 1354 — its very great changes and alterations at many different times, vol. i. p. 338.
- 1355 — the proportionate increase of it, compared to that of Paris, for 400 years, vol. i. p. 339.
- 1357 — seems as yet to have had very little sea-coal, or pit-coal brought to it from Newcastle, &c. being hitherto supplied with wood-fuel in its own neighbourhood, vol. i. p. 340.
- 1369 — its populace insult and outrage the foreigners of Flanders and Lombardy, vol. i. p. 354-5
- 1377 — its unreasonablc clamour against foreigners, vol. i. p. 366.

*London,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1379 *London*, its coal trade from Newcastle is first named in Rymer's *Fœdera*; and why not before, vol. i. p. 369.
- 1386 — has a company of Linen-weavers, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1391 — its Orphans Fund is about this time first named in its histories, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1392 — is roughly handled by King Richard II. who nevertheless, through presents, grants a repeal of the privileges of Merchant-strangers, *ibid.*
- 1397 — her loan of 10,000 marks to King Richard II. vol. i. p. 393.  
— first erects Blackwell-hall, for a repository for the woollen manufacture, as at present, vol. i. p. 394.
- 1401 — its water-conduits at this time brought in leaden pipes from Tyburn, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1402 — in old times had much of the cloathing or woollen trade in and near it, vol. i. p. 404.
- 1407 — was at this time esteemed rich, vol. i. p. 414.
- 1412 — one of its ships seen at Lisbon of the burden of 200 tons, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1417 — paves the street or way named Holborn, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1424 — is at the expence of deepening and improving the river Lea, or Ley, near Black-et-seq. wall, vol. i. p. 440.
- 1426 — one of its Aldermen is appointed to be Justiciary of the German Steel-yard merchants, vol. i. p. 443.
- 1440 — Bristol, and Hull, at this time the three best trading ports of the kingdom, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1443 — its water-conduits further improved, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1446 — its great granary, named Leaden-hall, is built, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1488 — a monopolizing act of its Common Council is repealed by Parliament, vol. i. p. 522.
- 1518 — a great riot in it at this time against foreigners, vol. ii. p. 34.
- 1524 — its house-rents are still very low, vol. ii. p. 43.  
— has soap first made in it; with a view of its suburbs, and remarks, *ibid.*  
— foreign artificers are at this time numerous, and their number restrained, *ibid.*
- 1533 — its number of butchers, and of oxen killed weekly and yearly, vol. ii. p. 56.  
— the suburb named the Strand is not as yet built up, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1534 — its suburbs of Holborn and Southwark now paved, vol. ii. p. 58.  
— again more of its streets are paved, *ibid.*
- 1536 — the origin of the Park and Palace of St. James, in the liberty of Westminster, v. ii. p. 62.
- 1540 — a state of its shipping at this time, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1541 — more of its streets are now paved, vol. ii. p. 69.
- 1544 — Wapping suburb is first begun to be built on its sea bank or wall, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1546 — is frequently bound for money borrowed by its Kings beyond sea, vol. ii. p. 78.
- 1548 — influences the repeal of a former law, for tolerating workmen employed in corporations, though not freemen therein, vol. ii. p. 82.
- 1549 — house-rent in it very cheap, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1550 — Bishop Fleetwood's opinion, that sea-coal had not been in general use in London above 150 years before this time, vol. ii. p. 88---See the year 1400.
- 1555 — has an early correspondence at the Canary Isles, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1558 — makes a loan of 20,000*l.* to Queen Mary, at an interest of 12 per cent. vol. ii. p. 105.
- 1567 — its Royal Exchange is first erected, vol. ii. p. 127.
- 1569 — its Orphans Fund or Bank now paid a regular interest, vol. ii. p. 131.  
— its street named Whitechapel is first paved, vol. ii. p. 135.
- 1580 — new foundations in it prohibited by Queen Elizabeth; with remarks, vol. ii. p. 150.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1586 *London*, the cheapness of re-building the late gate and prison named Lud-Gate, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1590 — its sea-coal is much advanced in price by this time from Newcastle, vol. ii. p. 175.
- its magnitude at this time; consisting of about 160,000 people, vol. ii. p. 176.
- a law made now to restrain the increase of its suburbs; with remarks, vol. ii. p. 182.
- the ancient greatness of its Bartholomew Fair, vol. ii. p. 183.
- 1593 — its mortality bills first begun to be kept, vol. ii. p. 184.
- 1594 — has an engine to convey water into every house, vol. ii. p. 185.
- 1595 — its buildings and streets are much increased in number: yet Wapping was not till now joined to be quite contiguous to it, vol. ii. p. 186.
- 1602 — another prohibition from Queen Elizabeth, against the erecting of houses on new foundations, vol. ii. p. 209-10.
- 1603 — its mortality bill is now first regularly kept, vol. ii. p. 214.
- and Westminster were anciently above one mile asunder; though about this time they were gradually joined by buildings, vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1605 — remained still separate from the town or village called St. Giles in the Fields, v. ii. p. 226.
- the said St. Giles's Broad-way or Street, and also Drury-lane, are now first paved, *ibid.*
- 1609 — has a grant from K. James of a great part of the province of Ulster, in Ireland, v. ii. p. 230.
- compleats the bringing of its noble New-River to Clerkenwell, near Islington; with its just encomium, *ibid.*
- 1612 — raises money, and erects a corporation within itself, for the re-planting of the province of Ulster, in Ireland, vol. ii. p. 252.
- 1613 — its customs paid on merchandize amount to very near thrice as much as the out-ports, or all the rest of the kingdom, vol. ii. p. 260.
- 1614 — first paves the market-place for cattle and hay, called West-Smithfield, vol. ii. p. 261.
- 1618 — King James's proclamation against erecting of houses there on new foundations; and for the manner of re-building of its houses, vol. ii. p. 273.
- the suburb called Lincoln's-Inn Fields is now adorned, *ibid.*
- 1619 — King James's directions concerning the re-building of houses, vol. ii. p. 277.
- 1620 — its games and gaming houses tolerated, vol. ii. p. 285.
- 1624 — new foundations of houses again prohibited, vol. ii. p. 308.
- 1625 — first has hired or hackney-coaches in its streets, vol. ii. p. 311.
- new foundations are again prohibited, vol. ii. p. 313.
- 1627 — its nuisances to be removed, vol. ii. p. 321.
- 1628 — its magistracy in vain interpose with King Charles in behalf of the London goldsmiths, who had petitioned against his revival of his Cambium Regis, or Royal Exchequer of Money, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1629 — its considerable silk manufacture at this time, vol. ii. p. 336.
- its wealth and splendor at this time, vol. ii. p. 340.
- 1630 — its buildings regulated, and new foundations again prohibited, vol. ii. p. 341.
- 1633 — has a saw mill erected; which is afterward suppressed; with remarks, vol. ii. p. 354.
- 1634 — its quota of ships of war or ship-money this year first ordered by K. Charles, v. ii. p. 355.
- its gardeners, and those of its neighbourhood, incorporated by K. Charles, vol. ii. p. 357.
- 1636 — new foundations again prohibited, vol. ii. p. 367.
- its nuisances in and on the river Thames are redressed, vol. ii. p. 368.
- its suburbs have a charter of incorporation by King Charles, vol. ii. p. 370.
- 1640 — loses a very rich ship to the Algerines, vol. ii. p. 386.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1640 *London*, its suburbs are now greatly increased, vol. ii. p. 389-90.  
     — certain extravagant computations of its populousness, *ibid.*
- 1643 — is assessed in the sum of 10,000*l.* weekly by the Parliament, vol. ii. p. 401.
- 1645 — the rise and history of its private bankers at this time, vol. ii. p. 402.
- 1652 — its number of hackney-coaches is limited, vol. ii. p. 421.
- 1656 — new foundations are once more prohibited, vol. ii. p. 439.  
     — great additions are now made to its western suburbs, as Clare Market, &c. *ibid.*
- 1657 — its bill of mortality compared with that of Amsterdam, vol. ii. p. 441.
- 1660 — its most renowned Royal Society is established, vol. ii. p. 460.
- 1661 — its number of hackney-coaches fixed, also sundry nuisances and inconveniencies in her streets removed, vol. ii. p. 463.  
     — its western suburbs further increased, vol. ii. p. 464.  
     — the further great increase of its silk manufacture, *ibid.*
- 1662 — an ill-judged petition of its magistrates, for erecting of new companies of English natives alone, to trade to France, Spain, Portugal, and Italy, vol. ii. p. 471.
- 1665 — its dreadful pestilence at this time, vol. ii. p. 483.
- 1666 — its most terrible conflagration this year, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 488.  
     — immense increase of its suburbs on every side, *ibid.*
- — became more populous after the said conflagration than before, vol. ii. p. 488-9.
- 1670 — its streets and public buildings are enlarged and increased, vol. ii. p. 502.
- 1674 — its new foundations once more restrained, vol. ii. p. 530.
- 1685 — its western suburbs are further greatly increased, vol. ii. p. 572.
- 1686 — a comparison, made between it and Paris, is probably erroneous, vol. ii. p. 587.  
     — its medium of births and burials are partially related, *ibid.*
- 1689 — its streets named the Seven Dials, now first built, vol. i. p. 591.
- 1694 — its eastern suburb, named Wapping, is now erected into a distinct parish, vol. ii. p. 601.  
     — its hackney-coaches and sedan chairs, their further history, *ibid.*
- 1695 — a vulgar opinion, concerning the ill consequences of its further increase, refuted, v. ii. 617
- 1697 — the rise of its new trade of dealing in government securities, and of stock-brokers, &c. vol. ii. p. 628-29-30.  
     — its pretended privileged or protecting places for debtors are suppressed, vol. ii. p. 632.  
     — its silk-weavers are tumultuous against the wear of East India manufactures, vol. ii. p. 633
- 1698 — stock-jobbing is removed from its Royal-Exchange into Exchange-Alley, vol. ii. p. 642
- 1711 — a law for restraining combinations for supplying it with sea-coal, vol. iii. p. 40.  
     — its customs again compared with those of the out-ports, vol. iii. p. 41.
- 1722 — a new Chelsea Water-works Company erected for its western suburbs, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1723 — the Mint, in Southwark, a pretended privileged place for debtors, is now effectually suppressed, vol. iii. p. 136.
- 1728 — ships arriving in the compass of one year, vol. iii. p. 152.  
     — has two new parishes now erected in its suburbs, *ibid.*  
     — its watermen and lightermen further regulated, *ibid.*
- 1730 — its exports and imports in one month only, vol. iii. p. 162.  
     — has two more parishes erected in its suburbs, and one at Deptford, very near it, v. iii. 164.
- 1731 — its exports and imports for this year remarked on, vol. iii. p. 176.
- 1732 — its shipping now employ'd both in foreign and coasting trades, vol. iii. p. 187.  
     — has two more new parishes erected in its suburbs, vol. iii. p. 195.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1737 *London*, its bill of mortality for one year, vol. iii. p. 219.  
 1738 — the like this year, vol. iii. p. 220.  
 1739 — the like this year, vol. iii. p. 224.  
 — its shipping thought to be double the shipping of Amsterdam, *ibid.*  
 1741 — authentic account of the number of houses within its bars; with remarks, vol. iii. p. 229  
 1743 — has another new parish erected in its north-eastern suburbs, vol. iii. p. 241.  
 1748 — its orphan's fund further strengthened, vol. iii. p. 268.  
 1754 — its shipping, their entire number, vol. iii. p. 300.  
 1760 — most of its old and narrow gates are removed, and several narrow streets are widened, for the conveniency of commerce, and the health and pleasure of its inhabitants, vol. iii. p. 318.  
 — its mortality bill this year, vol. iii. p. 320.  
 1761 — and also this year, vol. iii. p. 328.  
 1300 *Looking-glasses* made no where but at Venice, vol. i. p. 261.  
 1714 *Longitude* at Sea, a legal reward enacted for its discovery, by a British Parliament, vol. iii. p. 58  
 1753 — money granted by Parliament for experiments and discoveries towards it, vol. iii. p. 296  
 814 *Lorruin* was once a kingdom, and much larger than its modern extent, vol. i. p. 76.  
 1678 — its Duke's cruel treatment by France, vol. ii. p. 550.  
 1630 *Lotteries*, the first mention of any in England, vol. ii. p. 344.  
 1698 — private ones in England are legally suppressed, vol. ii. p. 643.  
 1712 — are again legally suppressed, vol. iii. p. 46.  
 1718 — again legally prohibited, vol. iii. p. 80.  
 1305 *Louvain*, city of, its vast woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 372-3.  
 1580 — is irrecoverably sunk by an insurrection of her journeymen weavers, vol. i. p. 371.  
 1745 *Louisbourg*, in Cape Breton, is taken by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 247-8.  
 1748 — is restored to France, vol. iii. p. 267.  
 1758 — is retaken by Great Britain, and afterwards dismantled, vol. iii. p. 306.  
*Louisiana*, (*vide Mississippi*).  
 1140 *Lubeck*, is founded in an advantageous situation for commerce, and its antiquity enquired into, vol. i. p. 151.  
 1182 — is made a free imperial city, and becomes the chief of the maritime cities in Germany, vol. i. p. 168.  
 1209 — is destroyed by fire, vol. i. p. 193.  
 1226 — recovers its freedom, vol. i. p. 202.  
 1241 — its first commercial league with Hamburg; being both compared to Lacedemon and Athens, vol. i. p. 212.  
 1242 — destroys Copenhagen, vol. i. p. 214.  
 1257 — has traffic to England, vol. i. p. 222.  
 1261 — has commerce with Sweden, vol. i. p. 223.  
 1267 — has privileges granted to it in England, by the interposition of the Duke of Brunswick, vol. i. p. 230-1.  
 1271 — has now brick buildings instead of her former clayed ones, vol. i. p. 234.  
 1273 — sacks the city of Stralsund, vol. i. p. 234-5.  
 1361 — its fleet is vanquished by that of Denmark, vol. i. p. 345.  
 1446 — lends the Danish King a large sum of money, vol. i. p. 468.  
 1522 — gives effectual aid to King Gustavus I. of Sweden, and declares war against Denmark, vol. ii. p. 4.

*Lubeck,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1532 *Lubeck* is at war with Holland, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1554 — and Hamburg jointly engage, to King Henry VIII. of England, to make a King of Denmark in his interest, but fail therein, vol. ii. p. 59.
- 1640 — its very numerous shipping still, though decayed in its ancient commerce, vol. ii. p. 390.  
— its conduits were the pattern for those of London, *ibid.*
- 1662 — is debarred a privilege it had been indulged in, of being exempted from England's Navigation Act, vol. ii. p. 473.
- 1688 — its still greater declension at this time, vol. ii. p. 580.
- 1713 — its commercial treaty with Holland, vol. iii. p. 58.
- 1165 *Lucca*, formerly potent in shipping, &c. vol. i. p. 161.
- 1259 — obtains its independence by money, vol. i. p. 222-3.
- 1391 — its merchants import into England, gold diadems and rich furniture, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1651 *Lumber-houses*, projects about them at this time in England, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 1189 *Lunenburg*, its origin, vol. i. p. 169-70.
- 1398 — its great power at this time, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1692 *Lusitring* Company of England, and its new manufacture, described, vol. ii. p. 598.
- 1698 — its final history, vol. ii. p. 634.
- 998 *Luxemburg*, city of, is first built, vol. i. p. 101.
- 1354 *Luxury*, national, with remarks thereon by Sir William Temple, vol. i. p. 336.
- 1573 — was at this time the natural effect of increasing commerce in England, vol. ii. p. 140.
- 1670 — will ever, more or less, accompany an increase of national wealth, vol. ii. p. 511.
- 1086 *Lynn*, its condition at this time, being no burgh, vol. i. p. 125.
- 1204 — of old named Lenn, is made a free burgh, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1284 — has a great commerce with Norway, vol. i. p. 243.
- 1474 — has a German or Hanseatic Steel-yard, vol. i. p. 502.
- 1462 *Lyons*, city of, in France, its famous commercial fairs first instituted, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1521 — is deemed one of the three richest cities in Europe, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1599 — is styled the Golden Gate of France, vol. ii. p. 195.

## M.

- 1401 *MADAGASCAR*, island of, conquered by the Arabians, and its brief history, vol. i. p. 401.
- 1537 ——— settled on by England, but soon deserted, vol. ii. p. 273.
- 1650 ——— settled on by France, but soon after abandoned, vol. ii. p. 415.
- 1664 ——— re-settled on by France, and again deserted, vol. ii. p. 481.
- 1344 *Madeira*, island of, according to some, is now discovered, vol. i. p. 318.
- 1395 ——— is not till now discovered, and is planted in 1419, vol. i. p. 391, 430.
- 1419 ——— was the first sugar plantation without the Mediterranean, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1590 ——— its excellent sugar canes were transplanted to America, vol. ii. p. 175.
- 1641 ——— England's wine trade thither was occasioned by her sugar or West India colonies, vol. ii. p. 393.
- 1170 *Madoc*, Prince of Wales, his supposed voyage far westward, or to America, vol. i. p. 165.
- 1516 *Madrid* was now but an obscure village, though since, by King Philip II. of Spain's making it his usual residence. it is become large, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1526 ——— treaty of, between France and Spain, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1590 ——— its further increase, and since made the metropolis of Spain, vol. ii. p. 177.
- 1750 ——— treaty of, definitive, vol. iii. p. 277-8.

A. D

- 1623 *Magazines* for corn, King James's project for it, vol. ii. p. 303.
- 940 *Magdeburg*, its first charters. It was anciently and long deemed the metropolis of Germany, vol. i. p. 93.  
 — its memorable charter, and ancient renown, *ibid.*
- 1240 — is a famous city at this time, vol. ii. p. 212.
- 1519 *Magellan, Ferdinand*, probably the first mortal who had sailed round the terraqueous globe, vol. ii. p. 36.
- 1190 *Magistratus* of Corporations, their annual elections, and the original grounds of them, vol. i. 183
- 1215 *Magna-Charta*, or Great Charter of England's Privileges, first established, and its clauses relating to commerce, vol. i. p. 196.
- 1228 — its difference, with respect to merchants, between the first and second one, vol. i. 1258 p. 196-7.
- 1689 — the statute made this year, intitled, The Declaration of Rights, was a new and nobler one, vol. ii. p. 587-8.  
 — its happy effects on England's commerce, &c. *ibid.*
- 1377 *Maintenance* and *Maintainers*, some account of their bad effects in England, and a law made 1400 against them, vol. i. p. 367, 398—(vide also *Retainers* and *Liveries*.)
- 1480 — King Henry VII. of England's jealousy of them, vol. i. p. 519-20.
- 1115 *Majorca*, and the rest of the Balearic isles, still possessed by the Moors, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1229 — is taken from the Moors by King James of Arragon, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1323 — trades to England, vol. i. p. 289.
- 1330 — has some maritime force, and a considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 296.
- 1341 — trades to England, vol. i. p. 315.
- 1343 — and again, vol. i. p. 316.
- 1640 *Mallorca* is seized on by the Hollanders, who expel thence the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 388.
- 21 *Malta*, or *Malta*, (*olim Melita*) its fine woollen cloth manufacture, &c. and its finely built houses, vol. i. p. 29.
- 1521 — the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, their history to the time of their coming to settle at it, vol. ii. p. 38.  
 — is now settled on by the Knights of Rhodes, or of St. John of Jerusalem, and its present state, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1565 — is in vain besieged by a Turkish fleet, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 34 *Malt Liquors*, anciently more in use in Europe and wines not so much, vol. i. p. 30.
- 1190 *Mameluke Guards* in Egypt, are first instituted by Saladin, vol. i. p. 176—(vide *Egypt*).
- 1242 — they gain the monarchy of Egypt, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1516 — their empire ends, by the conquest of Egypt by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 32.
- 1641 *Manchester*, in Lancaster, an early commendation of it for its dexterity in the linen and cotton manufactures, vol. ii. p. 390.
- 1727 — its vast increase since that time, vol. iii. p. 143.
- 1753 — its still further increase, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1761 — its magnitude, &c. at this time, vol. iii. p. 325.
- 1263 *Mun*, ill. of, was very early possessed by the Norwegians, vol. i. p. 226.  
 — but at this time was possessed by Scotland, *ibid.*
- 1340 — its brief history of revolutions, vol. i. p. 315.
- 1399 — is given by King Henry IV. of England to the Earl of Northumberland, vol. i. p. 396.
- 1405 — lastly, it came to the House of Derby, vol. i. p. 409.

*Manufac-*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1382 *Manufactures*, English, a catalogue of such as were sent this year to Rome for the Pope's use, vol. i. p. 375—(vide *England*).
- 1393 — some sorts of them now exported to Bretagne, vol. i. p. 388.
- 1512 — prices of them, and of wool and workmanship, are much advanced in fifty years time, vol. ii. p. 25.
- 1519 — great difficulty of regaining a lost one, vol. ii. p. 37.
- 1713 — are attempted in England from necessity, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1722 — allowed to be exported duty free, with exceptions, vol. iii. p. 131.
- 1732 — of British America, how far interfering with those of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 183.
- 1463 — Foreign, a list of such at this time prohibited in England, vol. i. p. 483.
- 1483 — again prohibited legally in England, vol. i. p. 515.  
*Manumission*, (vide *Villanage* and *Slavish Condition*).
- 1489 *Maps*, or *Charts*, geographical are first made in this year in England, vol. i. p. 526.
- 1260 *Marco-Polo* of Venice, his Travels into India and China; where his *Cambula* or *Cambalic* is the same place with modern *Pekin*, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1612 *Mare Liberum* first published by Grotius, vol. ii. p. 255-6.  
— and is answered by Welwood, *ibid*.
- 1395 *Margaret*, Queen of Denmark, &c. her character, vol. i. p. 390.
- 1200 *Mariners Compass* thought by some to be so early discovered, vol. i. p. 184.
- 1302 — a critical enquiry when, where, and by whom, it was really discovered; with its inestimable benefits to the commercial world, vol. i. p. 265-6.
- 1410 — the names of its points were probably invented by the Netherlanders, vol. i. p. 418.  
*Mariners*, (vide *Seamen*).
- 1201 *Mark*, of money, English, its early determined value, vol. i. p. 187.
- 1235 — neither it, nor a pound, were ever real coins, either in England, France, or in the Netherlands, but merely a certain quantity of silver by weight, vol. i. p. 209.
- 1760 *Marlborough* Fort, English, in Sumatra Island, is incorporated, vol. iii. p. 318.  
— afterwards surprized by the French, but soon retaken, *ibid*.
- 1086 *Marlow*, in Buckinghamshire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 127.
- 1295 *Marque*, Letter of, the first instance thereof in Rymer's *Fœdera*, v. i. p. 251---(vide *Reprisals*).
- 1647 *Marygalante*, or *Marigalante*, is first planted on by France, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1174 *Marseilles*, city of, given up to Genoa by the Count of Toulouse, vol. i. p. 166.
- 1193 — has a considerable commerce and shipping, vol. i. p. 177.
- 1229 — is at this time a free republic, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1406 — its great commerce and felicity, and its fixed rate of the interest of money, vol. i. p. 412.  
— its interest of money was fixed at 10 per cent. *ibid*.
- 1669 — about this time gains much of the Turkey trade from England and Holland, v. ii. p. 499.
- 1753 — the number of ships which, during this year, had arrived in its port, vol. iii. p. 298.  
*Marshes* and *Sea-Walls*, (vide *Ramney Marsh*).
- 1635 *Martinico* is planted by France, vol. ii. p. 366.
- 1664 — and other American colonies of France, are greatly improved by Colbert, vol. ii. p. 481.
- 1762 — is conquered by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 329.
- 1632 *Maryland*, its first plantation begun, and its constitution described, vol. ii. p. 351.
- 1633 — its constitution and further progress described, vol. ii. p. 352.  
— why this province, and that of Virginia, have no towns of any consequence in them, *ibid*.  
— was first peopled and cultivated by English Roman Catholics, *ibid*.

*Maryland*,

A. D.

- 1635 *Maryland*, its first planting and cultivating is said to have cost Ld. Baltimore 40,000*l.* v. ii. p. 359
- 1661 — was by this time become a considerable tobacco colony, vol. ii. p. 463.
- 1715 — its proprietor's petition against being reduced to a regal colony, vol. iii. p. 66.
- 1731 — and Virginia are of great benefit to Britain, vol. iii. p. 170.
- 1740 — — — — the two tobacco colonies, their joint, and also separate number of tobacco ships from Britain, and the quantity of tobacco annually imported into Britain, &c. v. iii. p. 226-7
- 674 *Masonry* and *Glass-work* are first brought into use in England, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1629 *Massachusetts-Bay*, the best and most populous province of New England, was originally a charter colony, vol. ii. p. 335---(vide *New England*).
- 1572 *Massacre* of Paris, its horror breaks off a commercial treaty between England and France, vol. ii. p. 138.
- 1502 *Maximilian* of Austria's treaty with King Henry VII. of England, who presents him with the sum of 10,000*l.* sterling, for an aid against the Turks, vol. ii. p. 7.
- 974 *Measures* and *Weights*, English, of Winchester, first mentioned, vol. i. p. 98---(vide *Weights* and *Measures*).
- 1101 — first standard ell is established from the length of K. Henry I. of England's arm, v. i. p. 140
- 1302 — the weight of English money, and the measures of capacity, are now said to have been legally ascertained, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1439 — only one sole measure now ascertained for England as to cloth, vol. i. p. 460.
- 1492 — King Henry VII. of England's good laws for the regulation of weights and measures, and Bishop Fleetwood's remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 537.
- 1496 — another of his laws for the same end, vol. i. p. 550.
- 1593 — the statute length of an English mile, vol. ii. p. 183.
- 1636 — but one identical measure and weight ordered by K. Charles all over England, v. ii. p. 368
- 1759 — notwithstanding all former regulations, they are in this year brought under the fresh consideration of Parliament, but not completed, vol. iii. p. 311.
- 1238 *Mecklenburg*, an ancient German town, now quite sunk, vol. i. p. 211.
- 1470 *Medici* Family of Florence, by their immense commerce and wealth, were able to assist King Edward IV. of England, for the obtaining the crown from King Henry VI. vol. i. p. 497
- 1480 — their still further commerce and wealth at this time specified, vol. i. p. 508.
- 1530 — they thereby obtain the sovereignty of Florence, vol. ii. p. 53.
- 1630 — Duke Ferdinand's wife measures for the advancement of commerce, vol. ii. p. 343.
- 1200 *Medicinal* Simples, many about this time brought from the East into Europe, vol. i. p. 184.
- 925 *Mediterranean* Sea, the honours bestowed by Athelstane, King of England, on such of his merchants as should make three voyages thither, vol. i. p. 90.
- 1398 — is much later resorted to by English shipping than to the Baltic coasts, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1497 *Melilla* was the first Spanish conquest on the Barbary coast, vol. i. p. 552.
- Merchandize*, contraband, (vide *Contraband*).
- 1302 *Mercery*, what was probably in old times meant by such, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1560 — merchandize, how understood at this time in the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 107-108.
- 717 *Merchants*, inland, first mentioned in history since the fall of the western Roman empire, v. i. p. 52
- 1363 — English, what was understood by that appellation at this time, vol. i. p. 438.
- 1126 *Merchant*, the ancient import of the word, in England, France, Scotland, &c. vol. i. p. 146-7.
- Merchant-Strangers*, the usual English appellation, in old times, for foreigners or alien merchants.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1276 *Merchant-Strangers* were of old, in England, bound to answer for all debts and trespasses committed by any of their respective nation or tribe, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1283 — were sometimes very impolitically mal-treated in England, vol. i. p. 242.
- 1302 — King Edward First's charter in their favour, called *Charta Mercatoria*, respecting those called the Great Customs of England, vol. i. p. 268.  
—— a catalogue of them in this year, *ibid.*  
—— another in 1362, vol. i. p. 347—See the end of this letter.
- 1328 — which charter was this year confirmed by King Edward III. vol. i. p. 294-5.
- 1382 — have in England greater privileges granted them by law, vol. i. p. 281, &c.
- 1477 — are again legally constrained to lay out all the money they receive in England on native commodities, vol. i. p. 505.
- 1531 — King Henry VIII. of England's ill-judged proclamation, for compelling them to lay out all the money they receive in England for the merchandize they import, on English merchandize, vol. ii. p. 54-5.
- 1541 — King Henry VIII.'s dispensing power concerning their duties is now confirmed by his abject Parliament, vol. ii. p. 69.
- 1672 — have alien duties taken off from goods exported by them from England, vol. ii. p. 519.  
*Merchants of the Steelyard*, (vide *Steelyard German Merchants*, and *Hanseatic Merchants*; also *Lombards*).  
—— of the *Staple*, (vide *Staple*).
- 1267 *Merchant-adventurers* Company of England, at first named Merchants of St. Thomas Becket, are less ancient than the said Merchants of the Staple, although they afterwards got all the trade from the said Staplers, vol. i. p. 231.
- 1296 — their origin, vol. i. p. 253.
- 1358 — their origin and commerce further traced, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1406 — their first charter, vol. i. p. 411-12.
- 1430 — their privileges are confirmed by King Henry VI.'s charter, vol. i. p. 453.
- 1444 — remove their foreign residence from Middleburg to Antwerp, which laid the foundation of the future greatness of that city, vol. i. p. 466.
- 1466 — their new charter from King Edward IV. vol. i. p. 488.
- 1497 — a view of the disputes between that society and the separate London merchants, and those of other parts of England, and what the word Adventurer then imported, v. i. p. 550-1  
—— are in some sort established by act of Parliament, with remarks, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1505 — and again, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 1513 — their privileges confirmed by King Henry VIII.'s charter, (the first time under that express appellation) vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1550 — its vast commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 87.
- 1558 — a clause of an act of Parliament in their favour, vol. ii. p. 106.
- 1560 — Queen Elizabeth's charter to them, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1564 — they remove their staple to Embden, but are soon after re-admitted into the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 120.  
—— are now first incorporated by that name as a corporation in England, vol. ii. p. 121.
- 1566 — remove from Embden to Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 1568 — the Genoese money sent for the Netherlands, but seized at Plymouth by Queen Elizabeth, occasioned their removal from Antwerp to Hamburg, and soon after to Staden, vol. ii. p. 127.

*Merchant-*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1582 *Merchant-adventurers* Company, the Hanseatic towns great spite and interest against them in Germany is defeated by the dexterity of Gilpin, Queen Elizabeth's minister in Germany, vol. ii. p. 155.
- 1586 ——— their charter of privileges is now extended to Germany, vol. ii. p. 163.
- 1587 ——— are well received at first at Staden, which was by them enriched, vol. ii. p. 166.
- 1591 ——— were in this year, by the interest of the Hanseatics, expelled Staden, vol. ii. p. 179-80  
 ——— are favoured and invited by Elbing, and by the King of Poland, *ibid.*
- 1597 ——— were, through the resentment of the Hans-towns, entirely driven out of Germany, vol. ii. p. 191.  
 ——— but are invited to Groningen, *ibid.*
- 1601 ——— are again invited to Staden, vol. ii. p. 204.  
 ——— an authentic view of their commerce, vol. ii. p. 202-3.
- 1608 ——— are favoured at King James Court by Lord Bacon, vol. ii. p. 232.
- 1617 ——— their privileges are further confirmed by King James's charter, vol. ii. p. 270.  
 ——— their great prosperity proved the ruin of the Staplers Company, *ibid.*
- 1624 ——— the resolutions of Parliament against the high imposts on woollen cloth, vol. ii. p. 308
- 1630 ——— are complained of for the bad measure, weight, &c. of their woollen cloths, v. ii. p. 342
- 1632 ——— some of them are dispensed with by King Charles, for having foreign wives and foreign lands, vol. ii. p. 350.
- 1634 ——— their privileges confirmed by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 357.  
 ——— their fines for freedom in it are thereby ascertained, vol. ii. p. 358.
- 1639 ——— their privileges again confirmed by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 383.
- 1643 ——— are confirmed by the Lords and Commons, who double their freedom fines, v. ii. p. 398-9
- 1647 ——— they settle at Dort, vol. ii. p. 406.  
 ——— are further encouraged by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, *ibid.*
- 1649 ——— are invited to remove from Dort to Bruges, and the probable reasons why that invitation was not accepted, vol. ii. p. 412.
- 1651 ——— are again invited by the city of Bruges to re-settle there; with their answer, v. ii. p. 418  
 ——— and it was probably now, or soon after, that they made Hamburg their principal staple or residence, and at length their sole one, as we find them there, in 1661, vol. ii. p. 419.
- 1661 ——— a full state of the dispute between this Company and the separate traders in the woollen manufacture, as exhibited to the English House of Commons in this year; wherein we find that Company had only two staples or residences beyond sea, viz. Hamburg and Dort; after which they made Hamburg their sole staple, as it still remains to this day; and we hear no more complaints on this subject, vol. ii. p. 406, &c.  
 ——— their vindication or reply, vol. ii. p. 467.
- 1378 *Merchants* of the East and of the West, who they were, and how distinguished, vol. i. p. 368.
- 1445 ——— in general, a pregnant instance of the power and influence of a single one in France, vol. i. p. 472.  
 ——— accounts by double entry, (*vide Book-keeping*).
- 640 *Mesopotamia* is conquered by the Saracens from the Greek Empire, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1444 *Metals* a project and grant for the transmutation of them in England, vol. i. p. 466.
- 1449 ——— another this year, vol. i. p. 471.
- 1452 ——— another this year, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1456 ——— another this year, vol. i. p. 478.
- 1468 ——— another this year, vol. i. p. 493.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1476 *Metals*, a project and grant for the transmutation of them in England, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1565 — Mineral and Battery-works, a new company for them, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1630 — a project for melting them with pit-coal or wood, vol. ii. p. 342.
- 1556 *Mexico*, city of, its vastness, and the number of its inhabitants, vol. ii. p. 162.
- 1572 — the greatness of its population, vol. ii. p. 139.
- kingdom of, all its cochineal is produced about Tlascalla, *ibid.*
- its best silver mines, their general situation, *ibid.*
- Microscopes* (vide *Telescopes*.)
- 1471 *Middleburg*, in Flanders, has privileges from England, vol. i. p. 498.
- 1121 *Middleburg*, in Zealand, is walled round, vol. i. p. 145.
- 1247 — is repaired and fortified, vol. i. p. 215.
- 1388 — staple of England is removed from thence to Calais, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1532 — its new haven is begun to be made, vol. i. p. 56.
- 501 *Middle Ages*, a question stated, whether they did not probably commence about this time, and the times usually called of the Ancients ceased, vol. i. p. 41.
- Mills* (vide *Water-mills*, *Saw-mills*, and *Wind-mills*.)
- 1367 *Milan*, its rich manufactures and great opulence at this time, vol. i. p. 353.
- its Duke offers a vast portion with his daughter, *ibid.*
- 1422 — its Duke vanquishes Genoa at sea, and reduces that republic to be tributary, v. i. p. 437.
- 1086 *Milbourn Port*, in Somerset-shire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 129.
- 1429 *Military Order of the Golden Fleece* instituted, vol. i. p. 449.—(Vide *Knights*, *Forces*, and *Standing Forces*.)
- 1758 *Milford Haven*, in Pembroke-shire, is legally ordered to be improved and fortified, v. iii. p. 305.
- 1759 — 10,000l. more is voted for that end, vol. iii. p. 307.
- 1695 *Million Bank Company*, its rise and constitution, vol. ii. p. 613.
- 1690 *Mine-adventurers Company of England*, its original rise, vol. ii. p. 594.
- and summary history, *ibid.*
- 1704 — their charter, and subsequent mad proceedings, vol. iii. p. 22-3.
- 1710 — is enquired into, and censured by Parliament, vol. iii. p. 36.
- 1711 — their creditors are endeavoured to be legally relieved, vol. iii. p. 40.
- 950 *Mines*, of silver, are first discovered in Germany, vol. i. p. 93.—(Vide *Metals*.)
- 1452 — English, have foreign miners brought from beyond-sea to work them, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1545 — silver, of Potosi discovered, and their history, vol. ii. p. 76.
- 1561 — of copper, first found in England, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1565 — Royal, Mineral, and Battery-works, charters for them, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1572 — of silver, how it was anciently refined, before quicksilver was found to answer that purpose, vol. ii. p. 139.
- 1603 — Royal, Mineral, and Battery-works Companies, their rise and fall, vol. ii. p. 221.
- 1625 — of Wales regulated, vol. ii. p. 313.
- 1708 *Minorca*, island of, conquered by the British forces, vol. iii. p. 30.
- 1713 — is yielded by Spain for ever to Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 54.
- 1756 — is conquered by France from Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 302.
- 1637 *Mint, Royal*, one is erected in Wales, vol. ii. p. 374.
- 1640 — in the Tower of London, was till now used by the merchants, by way of a cash-bank, until King Charles's compulsory loan; with Sir William Temple's remarks, vol. ii. p. 386.

A. D.

- 1698 *Mississippi* or Louisiana colony is first planted by France, vol. ii. p. 642.
- 1712 — is granted to Monf. Crozat by Louis XIV. being a direct invasion of both the Carolina charters, vol. iii. p. 48-9.
- is erected by France into a new national company, for the purpose of expunging the public debts of France, vol. iii. p. 73-4.
- 1718 — that Company's further progress, vol. iii. p. 81.
- 1719 — has the French East India Company united to it, vol. iii. p. 82-3.
- its name is altered or sunk into that of their India Company, comprehending both the East and West India colonies, *ibid.*
- its further seemingly vast progress and increase, *ibid.*
- the almost incredible quantum of the nominal value of its thus united stock, when at the highest stock-jobbing prices, with its strange effects on the city of Paris, vol. iii. p. 84
- 1720 — its final history, vol. iii. p. 92.
- 1756 — that colony's encroachments on Carolina, &c. now begun, vol. iii. p. 215.
- 1013 *Molucca*, or Spice Islands, their history, revolutions, &c. by Grotius; and cloves, according to him, were known to ancient Greece and Rome, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1513 — are first conquered by the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 16.
- 1519 — are visited by the Spaniards, vol. ii. p. 36.
- 1521 — their brief history, vol. ii. p. 40.
- 1527 — they are proposed, by the Emperor Charles V. to be sold to King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1579 — the Spaniards first voyage to them from New Spain, vol. ii. p. 51.
- 1664 — they are entirely subdued by the Dutch East India Company, vol. ii. p. 482.
- Monsiervus* (vide *Convents*.)
- 802 *Money*, of England, France, Scotland, and the Netherlands: its different value and variations from Charlemagne's time to our own days; and ideal money defined, vol. i. p. 66-7.
- 1004 — is at this time paid only by weight in Germany, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1070 — and in England is paid more by weight than by coin, vol. i. p. 117.
- 1096 — is now very scarce in England, vol. i. p. 135.
- 1107 — of England and Scotland, the very same in name, weight, and value, vol. i. p. 141-2.
- 1216 — sterling, first coined by that denomination, and whence that name, vol. i. p. 199.
- 1225 — its scarcity still further instanced, vol. i. p. 201-2.
- 1235 — of England and Scotland, further proved to be in all respects the same, vol. i. p. 207-8.
- the English and French pound, or livre, their proportion at this time to each other; that of France being already much sunk in value, yet still preserving the old denomination, *ib.*
- 1291 — of Europe in general, is greatly diminished in intrinsic value, though still preserving their old denominations, chiefly occasioned by the holy war, vol. i. p. 248.
- 1299 — a law in England against the importation of base foreign money, vol. i. p. 258-9.
- 1302 — and another law for ascertaining its weight, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1328 — more proofs that the money of both the British nations were the same, vol. i. p. 294.
- 1335 — becomes more plenty in England, vol. i. p. 301.
- 1344 — English and Florence money, their proportional value, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1351 — English silver groats and half-groats are first coined, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1360 — of leather, coined in France, vol. i. p. 342-3.
- 1373 — a Scotch groat degenerates to three-pence sterling, vol. i. p. 362.
- 1390 — four French livres are now equal to one pound sterling, vol. i. p. 383.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1391 *Money*, by exchange abroad, is to be laid out in English staple ware, vol. i. p. 385.
- 1393 ——— Scottish gold and silver coins are prohibited to pass in England, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1397 ——— six French livres are now equal to one pound sterling, vol. i. p. 393.
- 1407 ——— gold-nobles of England, much in use in dealing with the Hanseatics, vol. i. p. 413.
- 1415 ——— Scotch silver money degenerating, is now prohibited to pass in England, under the pain of felony, vol. i. p. 424.
- 1426 ——— three hundred marks now deemed a sufficient maintenance for a minor of the blood-royal, vol. i. p. 443.
- 1492 ——— English, its proportion to French money, vol. i. p. 536.
- 1493 ——— of Europe in general, its great increase from the accession of the treasures of America, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1500 ——— Scottish money is now sunk to one-third of the value of English money, vol. i. p. 556.
- 1502 ——— the clipped money of England is at this time re-coined by King Henry VII. to his great emolument, vol. ii. p. 10.
- 1512 ——— remarks on an expired English statute, &c. against the exportation of money, plate, jewels, &c. vol. ii. p. 25.
- 1514 ——— small sums still go far, even for great services to the crown, &c. vol. ii. p. 29.
- 1543 ——— England and Scotland, the proportional value, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1546 ——— proportion between English and German money, vol. ii. p. 78.
- 1560 ——— and now also between England and Scotland, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1566 ——— English and Florence money compared, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1581 ——— and now also, vol. ii. p. 152.
- and now likewise between that of England and France, *ibid.*
- 1601 ——— between England and Scotland, is now in proportion as twelve is to one, still keeping up the old denominations in both kingdoms, vol. ii. p. 206.
- an account how far the monies have been altered, at different periods of time, in England, France, and Scotland, with the causes of such alterations, *ibid.*
- England's said alterations have greatly sunk the money revenue of the crown, as well as the fixed money rents of the subjects, *ibid.*
- 1622 ——— important disputes about it and exchanges, between Miffelden and Malynes, v. ii. p. 299.
- 1624 ——— its national interest in England is reduced from 10 to 8 per cent. vol. ii. p. 305.
- 1625 ——— 3½ French crowns are now equal to one pound sterling, vol. ii. p. 310.
- 1630 ——— is a commodity or merchandize, as well as other things are, and therefore proper for exportation as such, vol. ii. p. 343.
- 1631 ——— milled, first used in England, vol. ii. p. 344.
- 1637 ——— old sterling fineness described, vol. ii. p. 374.
- 1685 ——— of King James the Second's coinage, vol. ii. p. 572-3.
- 1701 ——— proportion between silver and gold in England, Holland, France, and Spain, v. iii. p. 10.
- 1719 ——— a conjecture at the quantum of current cash of Europe in general, and of each nation in particular, vol. iii. p. 85.
- 1740 ——— of paper credit in the various English American plantations, its value, vol. iii. p. 227.
- 480 *Monopolies* were strictly prohibited in the Eastern empire, vol. i. p. 39.—(Vide also *Projects, Discoveries, Inventions, and Improvements.*)
- 1350 ——— they invalidated, in after-times, an excellent English law now made for the absolute freedom of commerce, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1506 ——— one of King Henry VII. of England, to an Italian, for alum, vol. ii. p. 12.

A. D.

- 1530 *Monopoly* of rope-making, at Bridport, exclusive of its neighbourhood, vol. ii. p. 51-2.
- 1534 — of woollen cloth, by the city of Worcester, exclusive of the adjacent country, v. ii. p. 59.
- 1544 — of York city, for coverlets, vol. ii. p. 73.
- 1552 — of felt-hats, &c. by Norwich and Norfolk, though more moderate, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1554 — another, in behalf of towns corporate, vol. ii. p. 98.
- 1565 — a proper one defined, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1585 — for a trade to Morocco, vol. ii. p. 161.
- 1591 — for the sole printing of a book, vol. ii. p. 179.
- 1601 — they are all suppressed by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 204-5.
- 1603 — King James declares against them, yet afterwards encourages them, vol. ii. p. 213.
- 1604 — his grant of an exclusive trade to Spain and Portugal, which he abolishes in the following year, vol. ii. p. 223.
- 1608 — of alum, by King James, in England, vol. ii. p. 231.
- 1610 — are revoked by King James, vol. ii. p. 242.
- 1621 — they are complained of in Parliament, vol. ii. p. 290.
- 1624 — general statute in England now made against them, vol. ii. p. 304.
- 1625 — of saltpetre and gunpowder, vol. ii. p. 312.
- 1627 — they are much encouraged by King Charles I. in England, vol. ii. p. 326-7.
- more, by that King, vol. ii. p. 328, &c.
- 1629 — and more, vol. ii. p. 337.
- of pawnbrokers, in London, vol. ii. p. 340.
- 1630 — of melting of metals, without sea-coal or wood, vol. ii. p. 342.
- King Charles's remarkable order concerning the saving of provisions, and against eating of suppers, *ibid.*
- for separating gold and silver from other metals, *ibid.*
- for nine projects by one undertaker, vol. ii. p. 344.
- for conveying fresh water to London from Hoddon; and for a lottery, *ibid.*
- 1631 — for preserving marsh-lands from inundations, *ibid.*
- for soap, made of English materials, vol. ii. p. 345.
- and the like for starch, *ibid.*
- and the like for playing-cards, vol. ii. p. 346.
- 1632 — a diving project, vol. ii. p. 349.
- of six remarkable ones, by one undertaker, *ibid.*
- 1634 — for cleaning of indigo, vol. ii. p. 356.
- for sedan-chairs, and for a price current, vol. ii. p. 357.
- for soap-making again, and gardeners, *ibid.*
- for saltpetre, gunpowder, &c. vol. ii. p. 359.
- for sealing of foreign hops, weighing hay and straw, and marking butter-casks, *ibid.*
- 1635 — of glass-making, and of raisin wines, vol. ii. p. 364-5.
- for gold and silver thread, *ibid.*
- for malt and brewing, vol. ii. p. 369.
- 1637 — for cards and dice, vol. ii. p. 371.
- for malsters and brewers licences, vol. ii. p. 373.
- for butter casks, pigs and bars of iron, and licensing hackney-coachmen, vol. ii. p. 374.
- for wine-casks used by brewers, vol. ii. p. 375.
- for drying of malt and hops with sea-coal and turf, vol. ii. p. 376.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1637 *Monopolies*, five more, viz. the sole making of weights for gold: the sole measuring of foreign timber; the sole agency for licences to sell tobacco; an intelligence office for masters and servants; and for the sole sealing of cards and dice, *ibid.*  
—— for the sole selling of coals at Newcastle, *ibid.*
- 1638 ——— another for the same purpose, *ibid.*
- 1639 ——— King Charles, now in distrets, is forced to revoke many of his monopolies, v. ii. p. 382.  
—— he appoints a surveyor for the rough sport of wrestling, vol. ii. p. 384.
- 1640 ——— are all suppressed by Parliament, vol. ii. p. 387-8.
- 1701 ——— French ones, continued even to this day, vol. iii. p. 11.
- 1722 *Montague*, Duke of, his noble, though unsuccessful undertaking for planting the West India isles of St. Lucia, St. Vincent, and Dominica, vol. iii. p. 133.
- 1348 *Montpellier* purchased by France, vol. i. p. 326.
- 1632 *Montserrat*, isle of, settled on by England, and described, vol. ii. p. 352.
- 1734 ——— its number of white people, forts, and batteries, vol. iii. p. 203.  
*Morea Company*, (vide *Turkey Company*).  
*Moor*s, or *Saracens*, (vide *Barbary Piratical States*).  
713 ——— from Barbary conquer Spain, vol. i. p. 51.  
720 ——— unsuccessfully invade France, vol. i. p. 53.  
730 ——— are horribly slaughtered in France, vol. i. p. 54.  
813 ——— the Arabian, were the first instruments of reviving learning in the West, vol. i. p. 74.  
—— encl separate monarchies in Morocco and Egypt, vol. i. p. 75.  
933 ——— how they came to be so numerous in the East Indies, vol. i. p. 92.  
—— of Spain, by what means they came gradually to lose ground there, *ibid.*
- 1102 ——— are vanquished by the Pisans, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1115 ——— still possess Majorca, vol. i. p. 145.  
—— destroy Pisa, yet lose Sardinia to Genoa, *ibid.*
- 1201 ——— introduce astronomy and geography into Europe, vol. i. p. 188.
- 1229 ——— of Spain lose Majorca and the other Balearic isles, to James King of Arragon, vol. i. p. 204.  
—— of Arabia conquer East India, and engross its commerce, vol. i. p. 160.
- 1492 ——— of Granada conquered and expelled Spain, with melancholy circumstances, which proved the cause of the piratical trade of the opposite Barbary shores; but the authority of the Ottoman Porte is, since those times, much lessened in Barbary, vol. i. p. 533.
- 1513 ——— a new revolution in Barbary by their conquests of Fez, Morocco, and Tremesen, v. ii. p. 27.
- 1568 ——— an insurrection of those left in Granada, and its consequences, vol. ii. p. 129.
- 1611 ——— their final extirpation, and that of the Jews, from Spain, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1747 *Moravian* Protestants have, at this time, a law granted in favour of them by the British legislature, for their naturalization in British America, vol. iii. p. 260.
- 1160 *Morocco*, its commercial treaty with Genoa, vol. i. p. 158.
- 1413 ——— is first resorted to by English ships, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1492 ——— England's trade to it occasioned afterwards its trade to Turkey, vol. i. p. 534.
- 1513 ——— its new enthusiastic Mahometan monarchy's rise, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1585 ——— Queen Elizabeth's exclusive patent for twelve years sole trade thither, vol. ii. p. 161.
- 1611 ——— is conquered by the King of Fez, who delivers up Larache to King Philip III. of Spain, for his assistance in that conquest, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1728 ——— Britain's honourable treaty of peace and commerce with it, vol. iii. p. 147.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1593 *Morses*, Sea Horses, or Sea Calves, the English fishery for them at Sherry Isle and Cape Breton, vol. ii. p. 184.  
*Mortality Weekly Bills*, are at first only occasionally kept, *ibid*.
- 1603 — are now first begun to be regularly kept, though still imperfectly, even to our time, and why, vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1739 — of London, vol. iii. p. 224.
- 1760 — of several cities and towns, foreign and British, vol. iii. p. 319-20.
- 1761 — for this year, vol. iii. p. 328.
- 1278 *Mortmain Act*, English, for the benefit of commerce, vol. i. p. 237-8.
- 1736 — a new one against alienations to charitable uses, the English Universities, &c. excepted, vol. iii. p. 214.
- 1571 *Moscow*, city of, its magnitude at this time, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1590 — the greatest city then in Europe, vol. ii. p. 177.  
*Mounts of Piety*, (vide *Charitable Banks*).
- 1495 *Mourning*, White, till now used in Spain, vol. i. p. 544.
- 1609 *Mulberry Trees* are first planted in England, vol. ii. p. 234.
- 1561 *Munich*, the capital of Bavaria, is founded, vol. i. p. 96.
- 1664 *Munn's* judicious treatise on commerce, its just commendation, vol. ii. p. 478.  
*Muscovy*, (vide *Russia*).
- 1553 *Munster*, *Sebastian*, of Basil, Professor of Hebrew, his maps of the more northern parts of Europe, printed in the year 1540, remarkably erroneous, vol. ii. p. 96.  
*Munster*, treaty of, (vide *Westphalia*, treaty of).  
*Museum*, British, (vide *British Museum*).
- 1070 *Musical Notes* invented, vol. i. p. 118.
- 1670 *Muslin*, first brought from the East Indies into England, vol. ii. p. 502.

## N.

- 1685 *Nantes*, Edict of in favour of the Protestants in France, its revocation, proved in its consequences, very beneficial to the other Protestant States of Europe, vol. ii. p. 568.  
— a computation of the addition of people and real wealth to Britain, by the said accession of the French refugees, *ibid*.  
— their great improvement of the trade and manufactures of the countries they retired to, vol. ii. p. 569.
- 1194 *Naples*, city and kingdom of, the Normans are driven thence by the Emperor Henry VI. vol. i. p. 178.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 109.
- 1590 — its magnitude at this time, vol. ii. p. 176-7.
- 1669 *Narborough*, Sir *John*, his unsuccessful expedition through the Magellanic Streights to Chili, vol. ii. p. 501.
- 1229 *Narva*, and also Revel, is founded by the Danes, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1470 — on the sacking of Novogrod the Hanseatic commerce was removed hither, vol. i. p. 494.
- 1558 — is now made the staple for the Hanseatics, English, Dutch, and French, instead of Revel, vol. ii. p. 104.
- 1560 — English shipping first resort to it, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1548 *National Debts and Credit*, the great debts of Spain to Genoa are judiciously instanced by Dr. *Davenant*, to illustrate the danger of increasing those of England, vol. ii. p. 83.

*National*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1650 *National Debts and Credit*, immense debt of the single province of Holland at this time, vol. ii. p. 413.
- 1702 ——— of England, amounted to 14,000,000*l.* at the death of King William III. vol. iii. p. 12.
- 1704 ——— in England, sunk in value in the beginning of this year, but soon recovered again, vol. iii. p. 21.
- 1711 ——— of England, better provided for; and the prices of the public companies stocks this year, vol. iii. p. 46.
- 1713 ——— at Queen Anne's death amounted to 50,000,000*l.* vol. iii. p. 58.
- 1717 ——— brought into a course of reduction by the Sinking Fund, first formed in this year; and interest thereon reduced from 6 to 5 per cent. vol. iii. p. 71-2-3.
- 1719 ——— some of them are subscribed into the South Sea Company's stock, vol. iii. p. 86.
- 1720 ——— and many more into that Company in this remarkable year, vol. iii. p. 92.
- 1727 ——— from this year their first or general reduction of annual interest took place, being reduced from 5 to 4 per cent. vol. iii. p. 146.
- 1728 ——— representation of the House of Commons to the King concerning them, vol. iii. p. 149.
- great dealings in them are obstructive to commerce, *ibid.*
- 1749 ——— another reduction of their interest, from 4 to 3½ per cent. from Christmas 1749, and to 3 per cent. to take place at Christmas 1757, vol. iii. p. 272.
- 1750 ——— and another part from 4 to 3½, till Christmas 1755, and from thence to 3 per cent. *ibid.*
- 1762 ——— an authentic account of the whole, as they stood on the 5th of January 1762, vol. iii. p. 330-31-2.
- 1728 *National Frugality* is the best means for being eased of national incumbrances, vol. iii. p. 149.
- 1760 ——— recommended, vol. iii. p. 316.
- 1437 *Naturalization*, form of it, by King Henry VI. of England, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1442 ——— an English statute for a foreigner and his son, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1709 ——— general, of all foreign Protestants, a law for it enacted by the British legislature, vol. iii. p. 31.
- 1712 ——— but is repealed in this year, with remarks thereon, vol. iii. p. 46.
- 1740 ——— a British law for naturalizing of foreign seamen, serving in time of war, on board of British ships, vol. iii. p. 224-5.
- and also foreign Protestants and Jews settled in the British American plantations, *ibid.*
- 1747 ——— also the like for Moravian Protestants settled there, vol. iii. p. 260.
- 1748 ——— general one is in vain attempted to be again enacted, with remarks, vol. iii. p. 262.
- 1749 ——— is extended, by a British statute, to foreigners in Britain's whale fishery, v. iii. p. 268.
- 1437 *Naturalizations*, particular, in England, the form of one granted this year, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1441 ——— another to a Venetian merchant, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1510 ——— another form of such a one this year, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1388 *Naval-Stores*, also store-houses, docks, wharfs, &c. for the royal navy, are much increased, and constantly improved, vol. ii. p. 171.
- 1636 ——— are enumerated, vol. ii. p. 370.
- 1649 ——— were early foreseen to be, in time, capable of being produced in the English continental colonies of America, vol. ii. p. 411.
- 1699 ——— from Russia, a yearly account of their importation to be laid before the English Parliament, vol. ii. p. 644.
- 1703 ——— they are begun to be raised and legally encouraged in the British American colonies, and the occasion thereof, vol. iii. p. 15, 16.

A. D.

- 1711 *Naval-Stories*, a beneficial law for manning the royal navy from North America, vol. iii. p. 39.
- 1715 ——— from New England, considerations on them, vol. iii. p. 68.
- 1719 ——— from America, further considered and examined by the British Parliament, vol. iii. 88.  
—— the vast benefit of Britain's being supplied therewith from her own American colonies,  
vol. iii. p. 89.
- 1722 ——— are further encouraged to be brought from the British American plantations, vol. iii.  
p. 129-30.
- 1728 ——— are yet farther encouraged by law in this year, vol. iii. p. 153.
- 1806 *Nature*, the King of, assumes the title of King of Spain, vol. i. p. 105.  
*Natures*, in general, (vide *Navy-Royal*, of England).
- 1213 ——— a great French one is destroyed by that of England, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1212 ——— of the Emperor, Genoa, and Pisa, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1304 ——— of Holland at this time, and the manner of sea-fights in those times, vol. i. p. 270-71.
- 1415 ——— of King Henry V. of England against France, vol. i. p. 424-5.
- 1513 ——— of the English and French engaged before Brest, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1520 ——— of France, its meanness, vol. ii. p. 176.
- 1619 ——— begins to be somewhat considerable, vol. ii. p. 336.
- 1656 ——— of Holland, its great naval power, vol. ii. p. 437-8.  
—— of Spain, its state at this time, *ibid.*
- 1692 ——— of England and Holland jointly, victorious over that of France, vol. ii. p. 597.
- 1381 *Navigation-Acts*, English, the first in England, vol. i. p. 373.
- 1390 ——— another of the same kind this year, vol. i. p. 384.
- 1440 ——— an attempt for one in England, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1485 ——— for confining the Gascon wine and woad solely to be imported by English ships and  
mainers, and Lord Bacon's remarks thereon, vol. i. p. 518.
- 1541 ——— that law again confirmed, vol. ii. p. 69.
- 1558 ——— is now repealed, with modifications, vol. ii. p. 105-6.
- 1566 ——— one in favour of the English Russia Company, vol. ii. p. 123-4.
- 1646 ——— one in behalf of the English American Plantations, as a prelude to a legal one after-  
wards, vol. ii. p. 404-5.
- 1651 ——— a general one for England, vol. ii. p. 415-16.  
—— that general law very much affected the Hollanders, so as to be one great occasion of  
bringing on the first war between the English and Dutch, *ibid.*  
—— the said general one had early objections started against it, even by some English traders,  
*ibid.*
- 1660 ——— yet its vast utility to England's commerce and naval power occasioned its being now le-  
gally confirmed and improved, and it is now first legally enacted; with observations on its  
immense benefits, 453-4.
- 1661 ——— a Scottish one made in this year, vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1662 ——— the city of Lubec is now excluded a pretended exemption from the general English  
one, vol. ii. p. 473.  
—— further improvements of the last English general one, *ibid.*
- 1663 ——— more improvements thereon, vol. ii. p. 475-6.
- 1667 ——— a demonstration of their substantial benefits to England, vol. ii. p. 493.
- 1670 ——— its further commendation by Sir Josiah Child, vol. ii. p. 504.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1672 *Navigation-acts*, those laws are now further strengthened, vol. ii. p. 521.  
 1675 ——— an English proclamation for putting them effectually into execution, vol. ii. p. 531.  
 1685 ——— are still further strengthened, vol. ii. p. 572.  
 1696 ——— are still further legally improved, vol. ii. p. 625.  
 1713 ——— and in the treaty of commerce with France, reflections on it, vol. iii. p. 51-2.  
     *Navigation*, round the teraqueous globe.  
 1519 ——— one, by Magellan, vol. ii. p. 36.  
 1580 ——— two, by Drake, vol. ii. p. 149.  
 1586 ——— three, by Cavendish, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 164.  
 1598 ——— four, by Van Noort, vol. ii. p. 194.  
 1614 ——— five, by Spilbergen, vol. ii. p. 260.  
 1616 ——— six, by Schouten, vol. ii. p. 268.  
 1740 ——— seven, by Lord Anson, vol. iii. p. 228.  
 1189 *Navy-Royal* of England, not considerable till after this time, vol. i. p. 175.  
 1190 ——— to the Holy War, *ibid.*  
 1512 ——— of King Henry VIII. its whole tonnage, &c. vol. ii. p. 23.  
     —— his was properly the first permanent one, vol. ii. p. 25.  
 1513 ——— its strength against the French before the port of Breit, vol. ii. p. 27.  
 1560 ——— is greatly improved by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 107.  
 1561 ——— is further improved by her, vol. ii. p. 116-17.  
 1573 ——— its whole naval power at this time, vol. ii. p. 139-40.  
 1588 ——— the first provision made for its maimed sailors, with remarks on the docks, storehouses, &c. for its accommodation, vol. ii. p. 171.  
 1590 ——— still further regulated by her, vol. ii. p. 176.  
 1622 ——— an early contract for victualling it, vol. ii. p. 299.  
 1625 ——— its navy-board established, near upon its modern constitution, vol. ii. p. 311.  
 1636 ——— another victualling contract for it, with its three storehouses and docks, vol. ii. p. 361.  
 1645 ——— of the English Parliament or Republic, vol. ii. p. 403.  
 1657 ——— its whole expence in this year, vol. ii. p. 430.  
 1675 ——— has an addition of 20 new ships, with an account of their tonnage and cost, vol. ii. p. 534.  
     —— has the tonnage and poundage duties legally appropriated to it, *ibid.*  
 1688 ——— its tonnage, great increase of it, vol. ii. p. 579.  
 1690 ——— a grand nursery of timber, in New England, for its use, is now first set out, vol. ii. p. 523.  
 1691 ——— its condition at this time compared with its state in the year 1607, vol. ii. p. 608.  
 1696 ——— has a legal register of 30,000 seamen enacted, for constantly supplying it, vol. ii. p. 624.  
 1711 ——— has a beneficial statute for masking it from the American plantations, vol. iii. p. 39.  
 1720 ——— its condition in this year, vol. iii. p. 125.  
 1729 ——— naval stores in British America legally to be preserved for its use, vol. iii. p. 153.  
 1740 ——— foreign seamen serving in it two years to be deemed as naturalized Britons, vol. iii. p. 225.  
 1741 ——— its sailors further encouraged, vol. iii. p. 232.  
 1749 ——— an account of its tonnage in three different periods, vol. iii. p. 174.  
 1752 *Nautical* inventions and improvements, by the Portuguese and English, vol. i. p. 266-7.  
 1508 *Negro-Slaves*, the trade for them is now first introduced into America, vol. i. p. 15-16---(Vide *South Sea Company*).  
 1562 ——— are first traded in by some English ships, vol. i. p. 117.

- 1686 *Letters* —, The first Affiento-contract with Spain, for supplying their West Indies with them from Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 556
- Antwerp*, (vide also *Flemings*, *Brabant*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Friesland*, &c.)
- 80 — the manners of their buildings at this time, vol. i. p. 82.
- 13 — Scotland's ancient commerce thither, vol. i. p. 269.
- 115 — then early commerce with Denmark, vol. i. p. 255
- 1 — Genoa's commerce to and with them, vol. i. p. 286
- 155 — Venice, its commerce to and with them, vol. i. p. 301.
- 11 — and again, vol. i. p. 341
- 1369 — are solely possessed by the Dukes of Burgundy, vol. i. p. 355-
- 1372 — then treaty of peace and mutual restitution with England, vol. i. p. 362
- 137 — have a governor appointed over English merchants residing there, vol. i. p. 413.
- then considerable commerce with Scotland, vol. i. p. 415
- 1370 — then many useful commercial inventions and improvements, vol. i. p. 417-18.
- reflections on Guiccardini's pincypal history of them, *ibid*
- 1377 — have frequent politico commercial treaties with England, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1418 — then differences at this time with England, vol. i. p. 429.
- 1426 — Scotland's commerce to and with them is profitable to that country, vol. i. p. 447
- 1438 — freedom of commerce thither, recognized by England, vol. i. p. 447
- 1479 — their prosperous condition at this time, vol. i. p. 449.
- then order of the Golden Fleece instituted, *ibid*
- 1430 — their product, manufactures and commerce, at this time, vol. i. p. 450.
- 1431 — then early commerce into the Buxine or Black Sea, vol. i. p. 458
- 1470 — their commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 461.
- 1476 — their new and profitable commerce at Antwerp with England, vol. i. p. 475.
- 1473 — and again, vol. i. p. 479
- 1475 — their commerce at Antwerp with England, vol. i. p. 479
- 1476 — are decuded by King Henry VI. to fish on the English coasts, vol. i. p. 480
- 147 — then commercial truce with England, with remarks, vol. i. p. 482
- 1463 — are at truce with England, vol. i. p. 484
- 1464 — are at commerce with England, although their constant demand for English wool was so still, vol. i. p. 485.
- 1467 — are now at the merchant's glov, vol. i. p. 483.
- then new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 489
- 1461 — their treaty with the Emperor, vol. i. p. 493
- 1477 — their visit to meet the death of their Duke, Charles the Bold, by whose unfortunate conduct a great alteration for the world happened to them, vol. i. p. 505.
- 14 — then a commercial intercourse with England, with remarks vol. i. p. 506.
- 1470 — King Edward IV. of England's treaty of alliance with the Archduke Maximilian and his consort the Heiress of Burgundy which King grants permission to the Duke of Devon, his sister, to export from his land, duty free, 1000 oxen and 2000 rams into Flanders, Holland, Zealand, &c. during his life, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1466 — a commercial treaty with England now renewed, vol. i. p. 520
- 1467 — are at a commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 521.
- 1468 — are at a commercial treaty with England in favour of Bretagne, vol. i. p. 524.
- 1453 — are at a commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 523.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1496 *Netherland*, they conclude with England what they called their Intercursus Magnus, with remark, vol. i. p. 545.
- 1497 — the supplemental treaty commercial with England, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1499 — their commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 554.
- 1501 — another treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 7.
- 1506 — the treaty with England which they termed Intercursus Maior, &c. why they so named it, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1507 — redress the grievances of the English traders thither, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1516 — the new commercial intercourse with England, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1519 — renew with England their Intercursus Magnus, vol. ii. p. 32.
- 1520 — it great effects, as that of England with the Emperor Charles V. vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1521 — the same treaty for their commerce between the Emperor, England and France, and for the fishing and free trade of the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 35.
- — any interruption of commerce between England and the Netherlands as yet occurred in different parts on both sides, *ibid*.
- 1531 — make a new canal from Brussels to Antwerp, and make good provisions for their commerce thence, vol. ii. p. 54.
- 1532 — the Emperor's imperial edict against their Protestant, vol. ii. p. 87.
- 1533 — still take in vast quantities of wool from England, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1536 — their vast woollen manufacture and great commerce with England, vol. ii. p. 100.
- — their generally great commerce and fishery, with both linen and woollen manufactures, vol. ii. p. 105.
- 1564 — break off correspondence with England, which they again soon renew, vol. ii. p. 120.
- 1567 — their perfection of Protestantism commences, which produced great revolutions in commerce, vol. ii. p. 156.
- — which first England Germany and France withal suffered in their commerce, *ibid*.
- 1572 — Holland, &c. with their first offensive and defensive treaty, as a separate state, with England, vol. ii. p. 144.
- 1579 — the famous union of Utrecht of the United Provinces, vol. ii. p. 166.
- 1580 — the persecuted manufacturers of the other Netherlands provinces greatly improve the city of Norwich, vol. ii. p. 180.
- 1585 — to what foreign countries the persecuted Protestant manufacturers mostly withdrew, vol. ii. p. 159.
- — the persecuted manufacturers and traders mostly increase the city of Amsterdam, *ibid*.
- 1608 — of the Spanish Netherlands, a great part reconquered by France, vol. ii. p. 517.
- 1700 — the fine, fine thread, &c. of the Spanish Netherlands used to be sold at a run into England, upon condition of their again admitting of English woollen goods, vol. ii. p. 646.
- 1707 — the same now agreed to, on both sides, vol. iii. p. 27.
- 1625 *Acetum*, West Indian, first printed by England, and its productions, vol. ii. p. 333.
- 1705 — and St. Christopher's are harassed by the French, vol. iii. p. 73.
- 1711 — the Parliament grants money for their relief, vol. iii. p. 39.
- 1712 — their debt, and that of St. Christopher's, are finally adjusted, vol. ii. p. 131.
- 1734 — its number of white inhabitants, forts, &c. vol. iii. p. 203.
- 1686 *Acetum*, in Lancashire, as yet no Lough, vol. i. p. 10.

*New Britain*, (vide *Cortez* & *is*).

*Neutral He: In the Isles treated of, viz.*

----- St. Lucia, in 1639, 1719, 1731.

----- St. Vincent, in 1722, 1731.

----- Dominica, in 1673, 1722, 1761.

1636 *New-orth-upon-Tyne* is founded, and its coals much exported beyond sea, long before there was any demand for them at London, vol. i. p. 119.

1640 ----- was now a free city or town, vol. i. p. 183.

1643 ----- is incorporated, vol. i. p. 194.

1654 ----- its new charter, wherein their digging of coals is mentioned in their Castle-moor, vol. i. p. 206.

1657 ----- has an absolute grant from the crown of its Castle-moor for digging of coals, vol. i. p. 310.

----- exports some coals to London, *ibid.*

1670 ----- its coal trade to London is first mentioned in Rymer's *Locdera*, and soon begins to be a great nursery of seamen for the royal navy, vol. i. p. 369.

1675 ----- has a ship of two hundred tons in the Baltic Sea, which was seized on by the Hanseatics, vol. i. p. 318.

1677 ----- exports great quantities of coals, vol. i. p. 434.

1677 ----- its coals, then prices at London, vol. ii. p. 175.

----- its great importance and privileges at this time, vol. ii. p. 195.

1677 ----- the state of its coal trade by sea, vol. ii. p. 266.

1677 ----- its voluntary offer to King Charles I. of six-pence per chaldron on coals, for the grant on the facts, vol. ii. p. 326.

----- its coal trade is still more considerable at this time, *ibid.*

1681 ----- its coal trade has a duty laid on it, vol. ii. p. 352.

1687 ----- monopolizes its own coals, vol. ii. p. 357.

1687 ----- another monopoly of its coals,

1688 ----- a view of the magnitude and state of its coal trade, and its extension to two millions of people, vol. ii. p. 431.

1686 ----- its coal trade's great increase, vol. ii. p. 536.

1691 ----- its state at this time, vol. ii. p. 366.

*New-Orleans*, (vide *D/* *Orleans*, *Provinces*, *East India*, &c.)

1677 *New-Orleans* is first brought into notice, vol. ii. p. 126.

1677 *New-Berwick* is first begun to be planted, but it was called Norumbega, but is named New-England by the Prince of Wales, and King Charles I. vol. i. p. 286-7.

1677 ----- was soon planted by King Charles's selection of the English planters, vol. i. p. 289.

1679 ----- the various constitution of its several provinces, vol. ii. p. 335-6.

1677 ----- yet afterwards King Charles would reclaim the Puritans from going thither, vol. ii. p. 371.

1683 ----- as again he endeavoured to do at this time, vol. ii. p. 378.

1689 ----- has done more than any other colony for christianizing of the Indian natives, vol. ii. p. 412.

1691 ----- is further peopled by Dissenters from England and Scotland, vol. ii. p. 464.

1692 ----- charter of Connecticut province, vol. ii. p. 474.

1693 ----- charter to Rhode Island and Providence Plantation, vol. ii. p. 477.

1670 ----- a notice on the state, &c. of the colony, by Sir Josiah Child, vol. ii. p. 524.

1687 ----- and the York colony is peopled by Dissenters ill used at home, vol. ii. p. 528.

1690 ----- its great trade of its timber to the royal navy now first set out and reserved, vol. ii. p. 59,

1691 ----- an unsuccessful attempt to invade, vol. ii. p. 595.



## CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

**A D.**

- 1715 *New-England*, its petitions against being crected into absolute regal governments, v. ii. p. 67-7  
 — its product, and particularly its naval stores, considered, with regard to Britain, v. iii. p. 6  
 — is already complained of, for trading to foreign colonies, *ibid.*  
 1716 — the King's woods there are encroached on by private persons, vol. iii. p. 69  
 1730 — increases its whale fishing, vol. iii. p. 163.  
 — produces some hemp, vol. iii. p. 164.  
 1731 — its benefits to Great Britain, briefly described, vol. iii. p. 172.  
 1732 — its manufactures, which interfere with the mother-country and its trade, are described by the Board of Trade and Plantations, vol. iii. p. 190-91  
 1745 — its land forces, assisted by the British navy, conquer Cape Breton, vol. iii. p. 247-8  
 1751 — various constitutions, numbers of white people, &c. of its four provinces, vol. iii. p. 28.  
 1759 *New-England*, in Hampshire, its iniquitous establishment, vol. ii. p. 119.  
 1496 *Newfoundland* is discovered by England, through Cabot's voyage this year, vol. i. p. 547-8.  
 1517 — its fishery first mentioned this year, vol. ii. p. 33, 3.  
 1534 — its fishery early practised by the French, vol. ii. p. 59.  
 1550 — and by the English, and its first rise from an unsuccessfull attempt at a north-west passage, vol. ii. p. 6.  
 1551 — a good law for regulating its fishery, vol. ii. p. 8.  
 1552 — general state of its fishery by the several nations of Europe, vol. ii. p. 14.  
 1583 — is first attempted to be settled by England, though to little purpose, vol. ii. p. 137.  
 1585 — its fishing and sovereignty claimed by Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 162.  
 1586 — a corporation for it by King James, and a colony sent for planting it, and a great benefit to England, vol. ii. p. 172.  
 1588 — a conference for settling it, vol. ii. p. 159.  
 1591 — state of its fishery at this time, and number of English fishers, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1592 — successfull settlement by the English, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1593 — the English and French to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1594 — the island by the English in 1600, and the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1595 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1596 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1597 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1598 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1599 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1600 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1601 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1602 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1603 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1604 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1605 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1606 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1607 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1608 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1609 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1610 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1611 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1612 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1613 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1614 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1615 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1616 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1617 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1618 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1619 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1620 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1621 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1622 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1623 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1624 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1625 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1626 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1627 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1628 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1629 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1630 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1631 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1632 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1633 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1634 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1635 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1636 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1637 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1638 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1639 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1640 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1641 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1642 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1643 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1644 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1645 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1646 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1647 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1648 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1649 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1650 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1651 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1652 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1653 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1654 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1655 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1656 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1657 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1658 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1659 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1660 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1661 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1662 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1663 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1664 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1665 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1666 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1667 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1668 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1669 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1670 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1671 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1672 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1673 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1674 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1675 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1676 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1677 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1678 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1679 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1680 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1681 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1682 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1683 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1684 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1685 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1686 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1687 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1688 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1689 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1690 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1691 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1692 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1693 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1694 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1695 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1696 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1697 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1698 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1699 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1700 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1701 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1702 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1703 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1704 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1705 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1706 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1707 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1708 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1709 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1710 — the English to dry the fish there, vol. ii. p. 15.  
 1711 — the English to dry the fish

A. D.

- 1731 *New York*, its benefits to Britain are briefly described, vol. iii. p. 172.
- 1732 — its trade and product described by the Board of Trade and Plantations, vol. iii. p. 190.
- 1621 *New Plymouth*, the earliest plantation in New England, vol. ii. p. 289.
- 1628 *New Holland* discovered by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 333.  
*New Productions* in England.
- 1514 — new foreign delicacies for the table are now naturalized to England, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1533 — currants first planted in England, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1552 — their many benefits instanced, in saffron, woad, roses of various kinds, tulips, plumbs, abricots, currants, &c. vol. ii. p. 154.
- 1660 — of asparagus, artichokes, oranges, lemons, colliflower, and of various kinds of beans, peas, and falcals, vol. ii. p. 458.
- 1730 — of remarkable ones from the British American plantations, vol. iii. p. 167.
- 1620 *New River* water brought to London; and its just commendation, vol. ii. p. 239.
- 1532 *New-Plak*, chronological, introduced into several parts of Europe, vol. ii. p. 155.
- 1700 — is embraced by Holland, and the German Protestant States, vol. ii. p. 646.
- 1552 — commences in Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 284.
- 1727 *Newton*, Sir *Isaac*, his death, and brief encomium or eulogium, vol. iii. p. 144.
- 1628 *New-York*, country of, is usurped by the Hollanders, and by them named *New Nidderlandt*, vol. ii. p. 233.
- 1618 — the Hollanders are expelled thence, but repossess it, vol. ii. p. 275.
- 1656 — their ill grounded pretensions for nestling there, vol. ii. p. 438.
- 1664 — is seized on by England, as of right; with some account of its trade, &c. and of its first alliance with the Iroquois Indian nations, vol. ii. p. 479-80.
- 1667 — is finally yielded by the Dutch to England, by the treaty of Breda, vol. ii. p. 493.
- 1690 — makes a fruitless attempt on Quebec, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1722 — its newly found copper-ore is by law made an enumerated commodity, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1727 — improves her Indian trade, and fortifies Oswego, on the eastern bank of the Lake Ontario, vol. iii. p. 145.
- 1731 — its trade and benefits to Great Britain further described, vol. iii. p. 181-2.
- 1732 — are further illustrated by the Board of Trade and Plantations, vol. iii. p. 190-1.
- 1720 *Niagara Falls*, in New-York boundaries, is seized on and fortified by France, in time of peace, vol. iii. p. 125.
- 325 *Nica*, the first Council of, vol. i. p. 32.
- 1678 *Nimwegen* treaty, between France, Spain, Holland, and Germany, vol. ii. p. 548.
- 1357 *Norfolk*, and its coast towns, flourish in shipping and the fishery, vol. i. p. 341-2.
- 1386 — the great importance of that fishery, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1442 — is early eminent for fine worsted stuffs, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1467 — its worsted manufactures legally regulated, vol. i. p. 489.
- 1524 — and further at this time, vol. ii. p. 44.
- 1549 — Kett's rebellion there, vol. ii. p. 85.
- 800 *Normans* (vide *Danes*) their ravages by sea and land commence about this time; as do also those of the Saracens, vol. i. p. 64.
- 1002 — of France settle in Italy, from whence they drive the Greeks and Saracens, vol. i. p. 104.
- 1011 — they conquer Friesland, vol. i. p. 106.
- 1066 — they conquer England; and introduce many new customs, &c. there, vol. i. p. 111-12.
- 1078 — of Italy are vanquished at sea by Venice, vol. i. p. 119.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1194 *Normans* are driven out of Naples and Sicily, vol. i. p. 179.
- 1325 — in France have much mercantile shipping, vol. i. p. 290.
- 1417 — transplant the woollen manufacture into Bretagne, vol. i. p. 429.
- 1422 — fall early into a linen manufacture, vol. i. p. 437.
- 1086 *Northampton* burgh, its state at this time, vol. i. p. 117.
- 1675 — is handsomely rebuilt, after being destroyed by fire, vol. ii. p. 532.  
*North-East* Passage to China, &c.
- 1553 — the first attempt by sea for it from England, vol. ii. p. 95.  
— would doubtless have been the shortest, if found practicable, vol. ii. p. 95-6.
- 1556 — the second English attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 103.
- 1576 — another attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1580 — a fourth English attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 149.
- 1594 — the Hollanders first attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 185.
- 1595 — their second fruitless trial for it, vol. ii. p. 186.
- 1596 — their third fruitless attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 190.
- 1653 — Denmark attempts it, vol. ii. p. 423.
- 1676 — England's fifth and last attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 536.
- 1525 *Northern-Crowns. (i. e. Denmark, Sweden, and Poland)* are still greatly influenced by the Hanseatic League, vol. ii. p. 46.
- 1655 — an equilibrium or balance of power between them, has usually been carefully preserved by Holland, for the freedom of commerce in the Baltic Sea; particularly exemplified in this year: and is indeed the interest of all other trading countries, vol. ii. p. 431.
- 1656 — further instanced in Holland's compelling Poland and Sweden to treat of peace between them, vol. ii. p. 437.
- 1659 — Denmark and Sweden are by the Dutch, &c. fleet compelled to make peace, v. ii. p. 446.
- 1701 — England's annual loss by its commerce with them, Poland, Russia, and Prussia, v. iii. p. 11.
- 855 *Northumberland* kingdom now possessed part of Scotland, with Edinburgh Castle, vol. i. p. 68.
- 869 — is conquered and overturned by the Danes, vol. i. p. 80.
- 1111 — and Huntingdon, then acceded to Scotland, vol. i. p. 144.  
*North-West* Passage to China, &c.
- 1534 — attempted by Cartier from France, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1556 — the first attempt for it from England, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1567 — England's second attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 126.
- 1577 — England's third attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1578 — England's fourth attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 143.
- 1583 — England's charter for its discovery, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1585 — Davis's first and second attempts for it, vol. ii. p. 158, &c.
- 1587 — his third attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 167.
- 1602 — is again attempted from England, vol. ii. p. 206.
- 1604 — is attempted by France, vol. ii. p. 224.
- 1605 — and by Denmark, vol. ii. p. 226.
- 1606 — England's further attempts for it, vol. ii. p. 227.
- 1607 — King James's exclusive patent for seven years, for finding it, vol. ii. p. 230.  
— Hudson's attempt, who gives name to Hudson's-Bay, vol. ii. p. 231, &c.
- 1609 — Poole's attempts for it, vol. ii. p. 240.
- 1610 — Hudson's last unfortunate attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 244.

A. D.

*North-West Passage to China, &c.*

- 1611 — Button, Sir Thomas, his attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 244.
- 1612 — Rastin's attempt for it, vol. ii. p. 255.
- 1625 — King Charles's grant to the Duke of Buckingham for causing it to be again attempted, vol. ii. p. 315.
- 1631 — twice attempted in the same year by England, vol. ii. p. 347.
- 1637 — King Charles's new scheme for finding it, vol. ii. p. 372.
- 1667 — is revived at this time, vol. ii. p. 492.
- 1719 — is again attempted from England, vol. iii. p. 91.
- 1722 — another though imperfect attempt for it, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1741 — now attempted from England at the public expence, vol. iii. p. 233.
- 1743 — Mr. Dobbs's laboured account of its probability, vol. iii. p. 236-7.
- 1745 — 20,000l. reward allotted by the British legislature for its discovery, vol. iii. p. 246.
- 1746 — is once more unsuccessfully attempted from England, vol. iii. p. 254-5.
- 1749 — its probability enquired into by the British Parliament, but nothing further attempted, vol. iii. p. 271.
- 802 *Norway, or Normandy*, its credible chronology commences about this time, vol. i. p. 67.
- 837 — is very early acquainted with Greenland, vol. i. p. 78.
- 887 — its coasts truly described and surveyed by Othter, by direction of King Alfred of England; though afterwards, for almost seven centuries, seemingly utterly forgotten, vol. i. p. 84.
- 994 — is christianized in part, vol. i. p. 100.
- 1006 — yet still remains in a great degree Pagan, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1030 — in vain attempts the conquest of Scotland, vol. i. p. 108.
- 1054 — its conversion to Christianity has a good effect on commerce and correspondence with the more civilized countries of Europe, vol. i. p. 110.
- 1070 — is said about this time to have propagated Christianity in Greenland, vol. i. p. 116.
- 1204 — is prosperous in commerce, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1217 — its first commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 200.
- 1260 — assumes or claims the sovereignty of Iceland, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1263 — long possessed the Scotch Western and Orkney Isles, as also the Isle of Man, v. i. p. 226.
- 1269 — its second commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 232.
- 1280 — is reduced to reason with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 238.
- 1284 — has considerable commerce with England, vol. i. p. 243.
- 1295 — is again reduced to reason in treating with the Hans-towns, according to their historians, vol. i. p. 252.
- 1309 — its depredations against English ships, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1312 — confirms to Scotland the isles formerly granted to K. Alexander III. of Scotland, v. i. p. 280.
- 1316 — mutual complaints of depredations between England and it at this time, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1379 — never had of its own growth corn sufficient to sustain its people, vol. i. p. 269.
- 1443 — Denmark grants privileges in Norway to Holland and Zealand, in hatred to the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1492 — is named to America of any part of Europe, (Iceland excepted), vol. i. p. 540.
- 1553 — its erroneous position and shape, in Munster's maps, vol. ii. p. 96.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 111.
- 1619 — attempts to recolonize Old Greenland, vol. ii. p. 281.
- 1013 *Norwich*, city of, destroyed by the Danes, together with Thetford, vol. i. p. 105.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1086 *Norwich* is again become a considerable place, vol. i. p. 125.
- 1087 — its bishopric commences now, vol. i. p. 131.
- 1152 — its state at this time, and the occasion of its increase, vol. i. p. 154.  
— yet had now but one church, *ibid.*
- 1199 — its new charter of privileges, vol. i. p. 183.
- 1250 — is at this time become more considerable, vol. i. p. 216.
- 1270 — is almost destroyed by a riot, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1348 — is eminent for the new worsted manufacture, vol. i. p. 324.  
— its magnitude at this time enquired into, vol. i. p. 325.
- 1442 — it, Norfolk, and Suffolk, were early eminent for their fine worsted stuffs, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1454 — it and the said two counties have their attornies at law reduced legally from eighty to fourteen in number, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1467 — they, viz. Norwich, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridge-shire, have their worsted manufacture legally regulated, vol. i. p. 489.
- 1504 — their prosperous slight woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 10.
- 1524 — and are still further increasing therein, vol. ii. p. 44.
- 1549 — is almost destroyed by Ket's insurrection, vol. ii. p. 85.
- 1552 — its monopoly of hats, coverlets, &c. vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1567 — is at this time furnished by the Flemings with the arts of manufacturing bayes, says, and other stuffs, called the new draperies:—The persecuted Flemings also brought hither the finest flowers, &c. till then unknown in England, vol. ii. p. 126.
- 1580 — its great improvement by the persecuted Netherlanders, vol. ii. p. 150.
- 1650 — its worsted weavers, with those of Norfolk, made a corporation, vol. ii. p. 414.
- 1661 — the great increase of its worsted manufacture, vol. ii. p. 464.
- 1761 — its magnitude, &c. vol. iii. p. 325.
- 1651 *Notes of Hand*, private, a proposal for circulating them, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 1774 — are now to have the same legal remedy as on bills of exchange, vol. iii. p. 22.
- 1618 *Nova-Scotia*, the English drive the French from it, being originally deemed a part of North Virginia, vol. ii. p. 274.
- 1621 — is granted by King James I. to Sir William Alexander, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1625 — further steps for settling from Scotland; for which end a number of Scotch baronets were at this time created, called then Baronets of Nova Scotia; yet not effectually planted by them, vol. ii. p. 315-16.
- 1632 — is yielded up by King Charles I. to France, vol. ii. p. 347-8.
- 1654 — is re-conquered by England; with its further history, vol. ii. p. 429.
- 1661 — is delivered up again to France, vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1690 — is retaken by England; but yielded up to France by the peace of Ryswick, v. ii. p. 593.
- 1710 — is in part retaken by England; and that part being only the peninsula, called by the French Acadie, is confirmed to Great Britain by the peace of Utrecht, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1722 — is comprehended in the new British naval store act, vol. iii. p. 129-30.
- 1734 — Britain's extreme negligence of it, and of the fishery there, vol. iii. p. 206.
- 1749 — is at length begun to be effectually settled by Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 270.
- 1470 *Novograd*, Great, its immense riches when sacked by the Czar of Russia; and its brief history, vol. i. p. 494.
- 1553 — is deserted by the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 94.

A. D.

- 1558 *Novogrod*, vet the Hans-towns again endeavour to resettle their trade there, vol. ii. p. 104.  
 1590 — was a great city in Botero's days, vol. ii. p. 177.  
 1577 *Nurenberg* is the place commonly assigned for the invention of pocket-watches, vol. ii. p. 143  
 1636 *Nu Juncus* on the river Thames redressed, vol. ii. p. 368.

O.

- 1689 *OATHS*, a new coronation one for the crown of England; and two new ones for the subjects, in lieu of those of allegiance and supremacy, vol. ii. p. 582-3.  
 887 *Oether's* exact survey, by King Alfred of England's direction, of the coasts of Norway, Lap-  
 890 land, and part of Russia, vol. i. p. 84-5.  
 1017 *Olin*, a Dane, converts many Danes and Swedes to Christianity, vol. i. p. 107.  
 790 *Offa*, the Saxon or English K. of Mercia, his commercial treaty with Charlemagne, v. i. p. 61  
 1194 *Oleuon*, sea-laws of, promulgated about this time, vol. i. p. 179.  
 1660 *Oliva*, treaty of, between Sweden, Poland, the Emperor, and the Elector of Branden-  
 burg, vol. ii. p. 448-9.  
*Orders*, religious and military (vide *Knighthood*.)  
 758 *Organs*, in churches, are now first brought from the east into the west, vol. i. p. 57.  
 839 *Orcney*, isles of, now first come under the dominion of Scotland, vol. i. p. 78.  
 1070 — Christianity is first propagated there, vol. i. p. 116.  
 1099 — are yielded up to Norway, vol. i. p. 136.  
 1263 — are again restored to Scotland, vol. i. p. 226.  
 1466 — are confirmed by Denmark to Scotland, vol. i. p. 442-3.  
 1468 — are again confirmed for ever to Scotland, with an enquiry into the different languages  
 or dialects of the western and northern isles of Scotland, vol. i. p. 490.  
 1570 *Orange*, Prince of, first establishes the Dutch republic, vol. ii. p. 133.  
 1507 *Ormus*, isle of, in India, made a place of great commerce by the Portuguese, vol. ii. p. 14.  
 1622 — is taken from the Portuguese by the Persians, with the assistance of the English East In-  
 dia Company's ships, vol. ii. p. 298.  
 1591 *Orphans-Fund*, or Bank, of London, is first mentioned in Knighton's Chronicle, v. i. p. 386  
 1569 — is paid a regular interest at this time, vol. ii. p. 131.  
 1694 — its new fund established, vol. ii. p. 600.  
 — it is proposed, but in vain, to have a land-bank engrafted on it, vol. ii. p. 601.  
 1743 — is now further continued and strengthened, vol. iii. p. 268.  
 1714 *Ostend*, East India Company of, its rise, &c. vol. iii. p. 62.  
 1716 — the first British proclamation against giving it any encouragement, vol. iii. p. 70.  
 1718 — a British act of Parliament against encouraging it, vol. iii. p. 80.  
 1721 — another for restraining British subjects from encouraging it, vol. iii. p. 128.  
 1722 — is established by the Emperor, as sovereign of Flanders, vol. iii. p. 132.  
 — unanswerable grounds and reasons of England and Holland, for evincing the palpable  
 injustice of its establishment, vol. iii. p. 133.  
 1726 — the proceedings of the general assembly of its subscribers, vol. iii. p. 142.  
 1727 — is suspended for seven years, vol. iii. p. 145-6.  
 1731 — is absolutely abolished by the treaty of Vienna, vol. iii. p. 177.  
 537 *Otho-Goths* are expelled from Italy, vol. i. p. 43.  
 1727 *Ofwego*, lost of, on Lake Ontario, in the province of New York, in North America, its first  
 construction, and advantageous situation for commerce, vol. iii. p. 145.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

## A. D.

- 1757 *Oswego*, fort of, is taken and razed by the French, vol. iii. p. 145.  
 1759 — but this year is retaken and again fortified by the British forces.  
 940 *Otho* the Great, Emperor, much improves Germany, vol. i. p. 93.  
 950 — adds Belgium, Burgundy, and Hungary to the Empire; and compels the Danes to embrace Christianity, *ibid.*  
 974 — his death and character, vol. i. p. 97.  
 1613 *Out-ports*, their customs are little above a third part of the customs of London, v. ii. p. 259-60  
 895 *Oxford*, University of, founded, vol. i. p. 81.  
 1010 — is destroyed by the Danes, vol. i. p. 106.  
 1340 — is said to have had 30,000 students at this time, vol. i. p. 314.  
 1606 — a law enacted to make the river Thames navigable to it from London, but proves ineffectual, vol. ii. p. 227.  
 1620 — two noble professorships for mathematics erected there, vol. ii. p. 284.  
 1624 — an effectual law for the purpose of making the Thames navigable to it, vol. ii. p. 306.

## P.

- 1060 *PAGANISM*, hard to be rooted out of Hungary, vol. i. p. 110.  
 1410 *Painting* in oil-colours, first invented in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 417.  
 1709 *Palatine* poor Protestants, brought into England, and how disposed of, vol. iii. p. 32.  
 1590 *Palermo*, the capital of Sicily, of the second rank of cities, according to Botero, v. ii. p. 177  
 622 *Palestine* and Jerusalem taken by the Saracens from the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 46-9.  
 1076 *Papal* power and tyranny now got to a great height, vol. i. p. 118.—(Vide *Popes*.)  
 1191 — its insolence and lay-submission, a flagrant instance of both, vol. i. p. 176.  
 1310 — and again, vol. i. p. 277.  
 900 *Paper*, its various sorts and composition in ancient times; and the invention of cotton paper at this time, vol. i. p. 86.  
 1417 — rag, now invented, vol. i. p. 427.  
 1690 — fine, first made in England, vol. ii. p. 594.  
 1721 — its manufacture in England greatly increased, vol. iii. p. 128.  
 1740 *Paper-money* of the British American plantations, its various value, &c. vol. iii. p. 227.  
 1633 *Papists*, from England, first settle and cultivate the fine province of Maryland, vol. ii. p. 352.  
 1525 *Paraguay* discovered, and soon after settled by Spain, vol. ii. p. 46.  
 900 *Parchment* supplied the place of paper in old times, as it still does for national records and law-deeds, vol. i. p. 86.  
 357 *Paris*, city of, is first mentioned in history, vol. i. p. 33.  
 1186 — is first paved; with reflections on the different manner of life then and in modern times; in numberless respects; chiefly occasioned by the increase of commerce, vol. i. p. 168.  
 1355 — its proportional increase, compared with London, vol. i. p. 339.  
 1468 — its number of people at this time, vol. i. p. 493.  
 1470 — its number of inhabitants exaggerated, vol. i. p. 495.  
 1549 — its number of houses and inhabitants, vol. ii. p. 86.  
 1572 — its infamous massacre of Protestants, vol. ii. p. 138.  
 1590 — is, by Botero, accounted at this time the largest city in Christendom, Moscow excepted, vol. ii. p. 176-7.  
 1634 — is much enlarged, vol. ii. p. 355.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1686 *Paris*, its magnitude is too much depressed by Petty's partial computations, and that of London too much exalted, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1719 — its strange populoufness and sudden extravagance, by the Mississippi Company's stock-jobbing, vol. iii. p. 84.
- 1735 — its bills of mortality, on a medium of two years, and number of its people, v. iii. p. 211
- 1740 — the same now, and the year preceding, on a like medium, vol. iii. p. 228.
- 1760 — its bill of mortality for this whole year, vol. iii. p. 320.
- 1761 — the same this year, compared with that of London, vol. iii. p. 328.  
(See the *Appendix*, for a comparison of its populoufness with that of London.)
- 808 *Parish tithes*, in England, when first established, vol. i. p. 69.—(Vide *Tithes*.)
- 1065 *Parishes* in England, were then near as numerous as in our own times; with an account of their rise, vol. i. p. 111.
- 1307 — number at this time, vol. i. p. 274.
- 1371 — their number now greatly over-estimated, in a general tax by law in England, v. i. p. 361
- 1527 — and also by Fifth, of Gray's Inn, at this time, vol. ii. p. 49.
- 1546 — certain small ones are consolidated by law, vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1547 — in English cities and towns, their number is no rule to judge of the magnitude of such places, vol. ii. p. 80-1.
- 1536 *Park and Palace of St. James*, in the liberty of Westminster, their origin, vol. ii. p. 62.
- 1066 *Parliament*, in England, the rise of its House of Commons, vol. i. p. 111-12, &c.
- 1205 — its rise in England, vol. i. p. 190-1.
- 1266 — cities and towns first send representatives to Parliament; and a list of them, vol. i. p. 229
- 1283 — observations on Parliament towns, and on counties having then few or none, v. i. p. 241  
— is constituted much in its modern form, vol. i. p. 242.
- 1307 — its grants of subsidies to King Edward II. vol. i. p. 274.
- 1327 — those landed gentlemen were alone named barons who were summoned to Parliament, vol. i. p. 293.
- 1330 — annual Parliaments are enacted, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1354 — the original grounds of parliamentary grants to the crown; with remarks, vol. i. p. 337
- 1366 — the town of Torrington is excused the expence of sending representatives, on account of its poverty, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1414 — its grants to King Henry V. vol. i. p. 422.
- 1429 — voters at elections of knights of shires are to have by law forty shillings annual freehold in land, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1468 — the sheriffs returns of elections, the manner of them, vol. i. p. 492.  
*Parliament*, English, acting without regal authority:—
- 1512 — its acts or statutes do not always exhibit an exact or true state of the commercial, &c. affairs of the nation; of which some instances are now produced, vol. ii. p. 24.
- 1642 — their last legal act, by King, Lords, and Commons, vol. ii. p. 396.
- 1645 — their navy voted, for the summer of this year, vol. ii. p. 403.
- 1646 — abolish wardships, liveries, and tenures by Knights-service, vol. ii. p. 404.  
— their wife Navigation-act, respecting the English American Plantations, *ibid*.
- 1647 — absolutely prohibit the exportation of wool, encourage the Company of Merchant-adventurers, and the woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 406.  
— raised twenty millions of money in the last six years time, *ibid*.

*Parliament,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1651 *Parliament* reduce the national or public interest of money from 8 to 6 per cent. vol. ii. p. 415  
— their general and well-judged Navigation-act, vol. ii. p. 415-16.
- 1652 — enact a subsidy of 120,000*l.* per month, vol. ii. p. 420.
- 1659 — a recital of some good laws made by them for the benefit of commerce; most of which were legally re-enacted after the King's restoration, and will be found in this work under their respective heads or subjects, vol. ii. p. 448.
- 1681 — the House of Commons first begins to print their daily votes, vol. ii. p. 553.
- 1689 — its annual grants or supplies to the crown are first begun to be punctually accounted for in the next succeeding session of Parliament ever since this happy period, vol. ii. p. 591.
- 1751 — an inaccuracy chronological in the dates of its statutes recommended to be rectified, vol. iii. p. 286.
- 1759 — its supplies for this year, their amount, vol. iii. p. 310-11.
- 1760 — the same for this year, vol. iii. p. 311, &c.  
— the Civil-list revenue settled, *ibid.*
- 1762 — and the like this year; also Ways and Means for this year, vol. iii. p. 335-6.
- 1629 *Pawnbrokers*, King Charles's monopoly of an office for registering their dealings, v. ii. p. 340  
*Pay*, Daily, and Yearly Wages, (vide *Daily Pay*, *Rates of Living* and *Necessaries*, also *Salaries* and *Pensions*).
- 1762 *Peace* with France and Spain, its preliminary articles, with the addresses of thanks to his Majesty by both Houses of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 339.
- 1216 *Peaches*, an historical point settled concerning their so great antiquity in England, v. i. p. 199.
- 1506 *Pearl-Fishery* of Spain in their West Indies, vol. ii. p. 13.
- 1213 *Pekin*, in China, is the same as old travellers over-land eastward have described by the names of Cambalik and Cambalu, vol. i. p. 194.
- 1260 — is further confirmed under this year, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1742 *Peltry*, skins and furs, from Hudson's Bay yield great profit, vol. iii. p. 236.
- 1743 — a further view of their produce and value, vol. iii. p. 238-9.  
— their quantity and value imported in this year from Canada into France, *ibid.*
- 1683 *Penny-post*, for letters in and near London, its origin, &c. vol. ii. p. 561.
- 1711 — is first legally established, and united to the General-post-office, and extended to ten miles round London, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1731 — letters carried beyond the limits of the Bills of Mortality of London are legally to pay a second penny on their delivery, vol. iii. p. 175.
- 1680 *Pennsylvania* province in British America, its rise, constitution, productions, and commerce, &c. vol. ii. p. 552.  
— has three counties annexed to it by the Duke of York, *ibid.*
- 1715 — its petition against reducing it into a regal colony, vol. iii. p. 65-6.
- 1727 — its fishery is legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 143.
- 1729 — its great increase of people and trade, and its staple merchandize for exportation, v. iii. p. 155
- 1731 — the true grounds and causes of its superior improvements and populousness, v. iii. p. 170-1
- 1732 — its trade and product described, in a report of the Board of Trade and Plantations, vol. iii. p. 192.  
*Pensions*, (vide *Salaries* and *Pensions*).
- 1527 *People* of England, their number enquired into, vol. ii. p. 49-50.
- 1689 — in England and Wales, by the hearth-money books, vol. ii. p. 583.
- 1733 — in Ireland, vol. iii. p. 199.

- 1759 *People* in all the Danish dominions, vol. iii. p. 309.  
 — in all Europe, and in its several countries, and in all the earth, (vide Introduction and its Index).
- 1304 *Pera*, a suburb of Constantinople, built by the Genoese, vol. i. p. 272.
- 1492 *Persecution* for conscience sake, some remarks of a Jew thereon, vol. i. p. 534.
- 1621 *Persecutions* and *Restraints* in England, proved accidentally the means of planting and improving the several provinces of New England, vol. ii. p. 289.
- 1650 — and also, in some measure, of Virginia, Barbadoes, Bermudas, Antigua, &c. v. ii. p. 412
- 1661 — again increases the colony of New England, vol. ii. p. 464.
- 1680 — is the occasion of planting the fine colony of Pennsylvania, vol. ii. p. 552.
- 1685 — in France, its consequences, vol. ii. p. 568, &c.
- 1687 — further increases New England, New York, &c. vol. ii. p. 578.
- 1689 — in Cologne, its sad consequences, vol. ii. p. 582.
- Persons*, eminent, in station, or for history, philosophy, chronology, and other sciences---(See the years 3410, 3484, 3554, 3559, 3603, 3674, 3706).
- 1510 — Copernicus lived, vol. ii. p. 21.
- 1611 — several such flourished at this time, vol. ii. p. 248.
- 1651 — Inigo Jones, the famous architect, dies, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 1662 — the Queen of Bohemia dies, vol. ii. p. 473.  
 — Cardinal Mazarine dies, *ibid*.
- 1727 — Sir Isaac Newton dies, vol. iii. p. 144.
- 1524 *Peru* is conquered by Pizarro, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1545 — its immensely rich silver mines of Potosi are now first discovered; and their brief history, vol. ii. p. 76.  
 — sends two-thirds of all the silver which comes from America, vol. ii. p. 77.
- 1524 *Pizarro* conquers all Peru, in seven years space, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1676 *Petty*, Sir William, some account of his political arithmetic, vol. ii. p. 536.
- 1686 — his partial account of the magnitude of eight eminent cities in Europe, vol. ii. p. 578.
- 727 *Peter-pence*, its origin in England, vol. i. p. 54.
- 1703 *Peterburg*, a new Russian emporium and metropolis erected in this year by the Czar Peter the Great, vol. iii. p. 17-18.
- 1713 — its further increase and embellishments, vol. iii. p. 56.
- 1721 — is now made the great emporium of Russia instead of Archangel, vol. iii. p. 126.
- 1749 — Britain's trade thither is disadvantageous to it, vol. iii. p. 274.
- 1751 — ships arriving there in the course of this year, vol. iii. p. 282.
- 1086 *Pevensey*, in Suffex, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 126.
- Philosophic Powder* or *Stone*, (vide *Projects*).
- 1378 *Philpot*, Alderman, his naval and successful exploits against the Scots and Spaniards, v. i. p. 368
- 1444 *Physician-Royal*, his salary in England, vol. i. p. 466---(Vide *Salaries* and *Pensions*, for more).
- 1524 *Piccarrel*, query, if pike fish, or what, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1357 *Pickled Herrings*, in the modern way, wet in barrels; doubtful if so early known, v. i. p. 341.
- 838 *Pittish Nation*, in Britain, are extirpated by the Scots: they had possessed the Orkney Isles, vol. i. p. 78.
- 1064 *Pilgrimages*, frequent ones to Syria paved the way for the Holy War, vol. i. p. 111.
- 1433 — from England to Compostella drains the former of much money, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1451 — and again, vol. i. p. 474.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1483 *Pins* (as chiefly used by ladies) are first named in the English statute book, vol. i. p. 516.  
 1543 — and Pin-making, their brief history in England, vol. ii. p. 72.  
 1266 *Pirates* and *Piracies*, now very frequent on the seas, vol. i. p. 230.  
 1384 — are much suppressed in the Baltic Sea, by the Hans League, vol. i. p. 377.  
 1492 — of the Barbary Moors, their rise, &c. vol. i. p. 533-4.  
 1539 — of the French in America, vol. ii. p. 66.  
 1544 — and again in this year, vol. ii. p. 73.  
 1620 — of Barbary attempted to be destroyed by King James I. of England, vol. ii. p. 285.  
 1657 — of Barbary, a political remark of De Witt's concerning them, vol. ii. p. 442.  
 1718 — in America are suppressed by the British navy, vol. iii. p. 81.  
 931 *Pisa*, city and republic of, is first aggrandized by Genoa's destruction, vol. i. p. 91.  
 1063 — is at this time a potent republic, vol. i. p. 110.  
 1102 — vanquishes the Moors of the Balearic Isles, vol. i. p. 141.  
 1115 — is destroyed by the Moors or Saracens, vol. i. p. 145.  
 1125 — its cruel wars with Genoa, for the possession of Sardinia and Corsica, *ibid.*  
 1167 — its wars with Genoa, vol. i. p. 161.  
 1187 — its fierce wars with Genoa, vol. i. p. 169.  
 1201 — its great contests with Genoa, for the dominion of the sea, vol. i. p. 187.  
 1203 — and again, vol. i. p. 189.  
 1280 — and again, vol. i. p. 238.  
 1282 — its last great conflict with Genoa, which brings on its utter overthrow and loss of independency, vol. i. p. 239.  
 1352 — its first commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 332.  
 1405 — its republic is totally annihilated, vol. i. p. 410.  
 1485 — has the first English consul for commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 518, &c.  
 1494 — a second English consul there, and his allowance, vol. i. p. 544.  
 1703 *Pitch* and *Tar*, a Swedish Company for it imposes on the rest of Europe, vol. iii. p. 15-16---  
 (Vide also *Tar* alone).  
 \* — for which reason bounties are granted by the English legislature for making them in America, *ibid.*  
 — their annual consumption in all Europe, vol. iii. p. 17.  
 1719 — their being made in British America is further legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 89.  
 1722 — and again, vol. iii. p. 129.  
 1696 *Plantation* and *Tiade*, a new board for it erected; and its great utility described, vol. ii. p. 622-3  
 709 *Plate*, Silver, first used in England, vol. i. p. 51--- (Vide *Silver*, and *Sterling old Standard*).  
 1386 — in great abundance (and even Gold Plate) by the great English nobility, vol. i. p. 380.  
 1440 — and also in this year, vol. i. p. 460.  
 1391 *Playing Cards* are first invented in France, vol. i. p. 385.  
 1631 — made a monopoly by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 347.  
 1637 — and again, vol. ii. p. 371.  
 1242 *Plimpton* is made a free burgh by the Earl of Devonshire, vol. i. p. 214.  
 1532 *Plymouth Haven* to be widened, vol. ii. p. 56.  
 1561 — Queen Elizabeth seizes there 200,000 pistoles, which occasions a rupture between England and the Spanish Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 127.  
 1696 — its famous Edystone Light-house first erected, and its subsequent history, vol. ii. p. 624.  
 1758 — is by the legislature ordered to be further fortified, vol. iii. p. 303.

A. D.

- 550 *Poland* is conquered by the Slavi, under Lechus, vol. i. p. 43.  
 782 — till now their horses were not shod, vol. i. p. 60.  
 802 — its regular chronology commences; there being very few that could write until after this time in the northern countries of Europe, vol. i. p. 67.  
 999 — is christianized, and made a kingdom, vol. i. p. 101.  
 1021 — makes Russia tributary, vol. i. p. 108.  
 1081 — is degraded from a kingdom to a dukedom, vol. i. p. 121.  
 1286 — loses part of Prussia, sold by the M. of Brandenburg to the Teutonic Knights, v. i. p. 245.  
 1289 — discovers its rich salt pits at Cracow, yet is negligent of commerce, *ibid.*  
 1305 — Vilna, in Lithuania is founded, vol. i. p. 273.  
 1340 — had no coined silver money till this time, nor was ever eminent for commerce or manufactures, vol. i. p. 314.  
 1381 — is not in every part of its extent entirely christianized as yet, vol. i. p. 376.  
 1413 — its province of Samogitia is at this time christianized, and Lithuania much later, v. i. 421.  
 1454 — regains a part of Prussia, through the tyranny of the Teutonic Knights, vol. i. p. 476.  
 1471 — and more thereof through the same cause, vol. i. p. 499.  
 1560 — forbids English ships to trade to Russia by the way of Narva, vol. i. p. 115.  
 1501 — puts a final period to the Teutonic Order in Livonia, vol. ii. p. 116.  
 1574 — improves the countries of Ukraine and of the Cossacks, vol. ii. p. 141.  
 1592 — its best cities, some account of them at this time, vol. ii. p. 177.  
 1672 — is furiously invaded by the Turks, and made tributary; yet soon regains her frontier towns and independence, vol. ii. p. 526.  
*Poll-tax* (vide *Taxes*.)  
 1654 *Peleon*, a nutmeg isle of the Moluccas, now agreed to be restored by the Dutch East India Company to that of England, vol. ii. p. 426.  
 1664 — was again seized on by the Dutch Company, who thereby possessed all the East India Spice islands, vol. ii. p. 482.  
 1667 — is finally yielded to the Dutch by the treaty of Breda, vol. ii. p. 493.  
 1674 *Pondicherry* is first settled at and fortified by the French East India Company, vol. ii. p. 528.  
 — and its brief history, vol. ii. p. 529.  
 1694 — is taken by the Dutch, but restored to the French by the peace of Ryswick, v. ii. p. 607.  
 1761 — is conquered by the British sea and land-forces, vol. iii. p. 326.  
 1086 *Pool*, in Dorset-shire, not mentioned in Doomſday-book, vol. i. p. 121.  
*Poor* (vide also *Beggars*.)  
 1496 — the first law made in England for the relief of impotent beggars, vol. i. p. 549.  
 1531 — the second English law concerning beggars being licensed, vol. ii. p. 55.  
 1536 — the third law, which seemed but ineffectually to provide for the aged, and for poor children, vol. ii. p. 64.  
 1547 — another ineffectual law for their relief, vol. ii. p. 80.  
 1555 — another for that end, though still ineffectual, vol. ii. p. 102.  
 1563 — the first compulsory law in England for a provision for the poor, vol. ii. p. 118.  
 1572 — first legal parochial assessment in England for the poor, vol. ii. p. 139.  
 1579 — in Scotland how provided for, vol. ii. p. 148.  
 1597 — more imperfect laws in England for relief of the poor, vol. ii. p. 190.  
 1601 — at length, the present manner of the rates for the poor in England is enacted, v. ii. p. 202.  
 1662 — two ineffectual laws for setting the poor of England to work, vol. ii. p. 471.

*Poor,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. D.

- 1684 *Poor*, the annual expence of England for provision for the poor; and objections against its present method, vol. ii. p. 566.
- 1695 — a computation of the helpless or impotent poor in England; and likewise of the number of poor who may be able, and ought to be made to work, vol. ii. p. 617.
- 1076 *Popes, Popery, and Papal power*; their tyranny is got by this time to a great height, v. i. p. 118.
- 1191 — a flagrant instance thereof at the Pope's crowning an Emperor, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1215 — is triumphant in its absurdest tenets, vol. i. p. 196.
- 1240 — drains England of much of its treasure, vol. i. p. 211.
- 1291 — the Popes were the only gainers by the holy war, vol. i. p. 248.
- 1310 — an unparalleled instance of Papal insolence, vol. i. p. 277.
- 1322 — their tyrannical insolence has even an influence on commerce, vol. i. p. 288.
- 1350 — they still drain England and other countries of much treasure, vol. i. p. 329.
- 1376 — their usurpations in England are become extremely grievous, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1406 — they sadly drain England of her money, vol. i. p. 411.
- 1590 *Porcelain* of China, its earliest mention by an European author, vol. ii. p. 178.
- 1593 — and again, in this year, vol. ii. p. 181.
- 1631 — first named in the *Fœdera*, as imported by the English E. India Company, v. ii. p. 345.
- 1722 — fine, of Saxony, is now brought to perfection, vol. iii. p. 130.
- Portions* (vide *Discoveries* and *Portions Royal*.)
- 1730 *Porto-Bello*, some account of its famous commercial fair, vol. iii. p. 165.
- 1213 *Port-Glaives*, an order of religious German knights, employed in the conquest and settlement of Livonia, vol. i. p. 195.
- 1493 *Porto-Rica*, island of, is visited by Columbus, and briefly described, vol. i. p. 542.
- 1593 — is taken by the Earl of Cumberland, vol. ii. p. 183.
- 1731 — its condition at this time, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1632 *Port-Royal*, now Annapolis-Royal, in Nova Scotia, is yielded up to France, vol. ii. p. 348.
- 1710 — is retaken from France, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1713 — and is now confirmed to Great Britain by the peace of Utrecht, vol. iii. p. 50.
- 1417 *Porto-Santo*, isle of, near Madeira, is discovered, vol. i. p. 427.
- Ports* (vide *Sea-Ports*.)
- 1194 *Portsmouth*, first charter of, vol. i. p. 180.
- 1544 — is fortified; and in this same year is attempted by a great French fleet, vol. ii. p. 73.
- 1710 — is better fortified, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1758 — is yet further fortified, vol. iii. p. 305.
- 1139 *Portugal* is erected into a kingdom, vol. i. p. 150.
- 1308 — its first commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 275.
- 1325 — had anciently more corn, and fewer vineyards, than in modern times, vol. i. p. 290-1.
- 1352 — its treaty with England for mutual commerce, vol. i. p. 332.
- 1353 — a similar treaty with England, *ibid.*
- 1371 — has some considerable maritime commerce, vol. i. p. 360.
- 1381 — is assisted with forces by England against Spain or Castile, vol. i. p. 373.
- 1403 — its nautical and commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 405.
- 1404 — mediates between England and Castile, vol. i. p. 409.
- 1410 — commences its discoveries southward, on the western coasts of Africa, vol. i. p. 418.
- 1412 — a confirmation of its having had anciently more corn and fewer vineyards, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1415 — first gets footing on the Barbary coast, by taking Ceuta from the Moors, vol. i. p. 424.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1417 *Portugal*, its further discoveries on the west coast of Africa, southward, vol. i. p. 427.
- 1419 — plants on the isle of Madeira, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1430 — its product, manufactures, and commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 450.
- 1434 — its further discoveries on the west coast of Africa, southward, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1439 — its new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 459.
- 1440 — its further discoveries southward, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1443 — commences a commerce on the west coast of Africa, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1449 — discovers the Azores, vol. i. p. 472.
- and also Cape de Verde, vol. i. p. 473.
- 1457 — has leave from England for exporting a determined quantity of tin and lead, v. i. p. 478
- 1458 — takes the city and port of Alcañar, on the Barbary shore, vol. i. p. 480.
- 1460 — discovers Sierra Leona, and also the Cape de Verde isles, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1463 — further discoveries southward, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1470 — conquers Arzilla and Tangiers from Morocco, vol. i. p. 494.
- 1472 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 500.
- 1480 — its further discoveries southward, on the west coast of Africa, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1481 — prevents a design of England to trade thither, or to Guinea, vol. i. p. 510.
- its King John II. assumes the title and stile of Lord of Guinea, *ibid.*
- 1482 — its general treaty of friendship, &c. with England, *ibid.*
- its commercial intercourse with England, *ibid.*
- its settlement and commerce at Congo, Angola, and Benguela, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1486 — its discoveries, both by sea and land, towards East India, 519.
- 1487 — at length arrives at the Cape of Good Hope, *ibid.*
- 1495 — banishes both the Moors and Jews, vol. i. p. 544.
- 1507 — discovers a way by sea to East India, vol. i. p. 550.
- 1500 — its second voyage to East India, vol. i. p. 555.
- discovers Brasil, *ibid.*
- makes useful settlements on the north-east coast of Africa, *ibid.*
- 1501 — its vast progress in India, both by conquests and commerce, vol. ii. p. 4.
- 1502 — subdues more of the north-east coast of Africa, vol. ii. p. 6.
- the same year becomes possessed of several ports on the coast of Barbary, *ibid.*
- 1505 — conquers the coast of the island of Ceylon, and thereby monopolizes the cinnamon trade, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 1507 — seizes on the isle of Ormus, and establishes a great emporium there, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1508 — makes Goa, on the Malabar coast, the metropolis of its empire in E. India, v. ii. p. 16.
- its rapid progress in commerce and conquests on the coasts of Africa, Persia, and India, *ibid.*
- its tyranny and cruelties in India, *ibid.*
- its great success and strength in India at this time accounted for, *ibid.*
- 1517 — its envoys first visit China, and travel over-land from Canton to Peking, vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1534 — it further conquests in East India, vol. ii. p. 59.
- 1536 — till now engrosses all the trade of the west coast of Africa, vol. ii. p. 62.
- 1542 — but discovers Japan, vol. ii. p. 71.
- 1550 — obtains a great footing in Japan, till by its people's violence, they were all banished there, vol. ii. p. 88.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 112.

*Portugal,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1572 *Portugal* treats with England for a free trade to Guinea, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1573 — the English complain of its piracies, &c. on their merchants, vol. ii. p. 139.
- 1577 — makes peace with England, vol. ii. p. 142-3.
- 1580 — is united to Spain for sixty years from this time, vol. ii. p. 150.
- 1586 — settles on the isle of Macao, on the Chinese coast, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1591 — is worsted by the natives of Angola, on the coast of Africa, vol. ii. p. 180.
- 1595 — two important causes assigned for the ruin of the Portuguese affairs in India, v. ii. p. 189.
- 1603 — is very malicious and mischievous to both the English and Dutch in the East Indies ;  
by whom, in the end, a full revenge was taken, vol. ii. p. 215.
- 1611 — its mighty commerce still in India, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1614 — its mighty possessions in India recited ; with remarks, vol. ii. p. 262.
- 1620 — distresses the King of Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 285.
- 1633 — the first English consul-general established at Lisbon, vol. ii. p. 354.
- 1635 — loses Formosa to the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 359.
- 1637 — loses St. George del Mina, on the Gold Coast of Africa, to the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 371.
- 1638 — and also now driven by them out of the whole island of Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 377.
- 1640 — recovers its independence, by expelling the Spaniards, and placing the Duke of Braganza  
on the throne, by the name of King John IV. vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1641 — is expelled from Japan, vol. ii. p. 392.
- 1642 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 395.
- 1648 — re-conquers Angola from the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 408.
- 1654 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 428.  
— drives the Hollanders quite out of Brasil, vol. ii. p. 430.  
— yet what it gained in Brasil, was overbalanced by the loss of its possessions to the Dutch  
in the East Indies, *ibid.*
- 1661 — most of its ports and forts on the Malabar coast taken by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 463.  
— concludes a peace with the Dutch in E. India, on the footing of *uti possidetis*, v. ii. p. 464.
- 1663 — nevertheless, the Dutch Company had obtained almost all its possessions in the East  
Indies, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1670 — an enquiry into the reason why it cannot equal England in the improvement of its co-  
lonies, vol. ii. p. 513.  
— its Brasil sugars at this time greatly excelled in the European markets by the sugars of  
Barbadoes, *ibid.*
- 1699 — a catalogue of its remaining possessions in Asia and Africa, vol. ii. p. 644.
- 1703 — its famous commercial treaty with England, as existing at present between the said two  
nations, vol. iii. p. 19, 20.
- 1713 — its commercial and territorial treaty with France at Utrecht, and adjustment of its boun-  
daries on the river of Amazons, in South America, vol. iii. p. 56.
- 1715 — its territorial treaty with Spain respecting Brasil, &c. vol. iii. p. 67-8.
- 1731 — its temporary East India Company, vol. iii. p. 175.
- 1735 — its very rich fleet from Brasil, and regulation of the diamond mines there, v. iii. p. 209.
- 1736 — cargo of another fleet from Brasil, and the quantity of sugar produced there, v. iii. p. 213.
- 1747 — a view of its remaining forts and settlements in the East Indies, vol. iii. p. 257.
- 1763 — is most unjustly invaded by Spain ; but is fully comprehended in the preliminary articles  
of peace between Great Britain, France, and Spain, vol. iii. p. 329.

A. D.

*Posts, Passage, and Rates thereof:—*

- 1462 — or Couriers, first set up in France, vol. i. p. 481-2.  
 1548 — horses at one penny per mile in England, vol. ii. p. 83.  
 1581 — a chief post-master appointed in England, vol. ii. p. 152.  
 1631 — a post-master in England is first appointed for foreign parts, vol. ii. p. 346.  
 1635 — are first established to Scotland, and many parts of England, from London, v. ii. p. 359  
 1637 — private ones from England to France are suppressed, vol. ii. p. 376.  
 1653 — the amount of its revenue is a kind of nationally-commercial rule, vol. ii. p. 422.  
     — is farmed this year for 10,000l. per annum, for England, Scotland, and Ireland, *ibid.*  
 1656 — England establishes a new post-office, vol. ii. p. 439.  
 1660 — its value, and new establishment at this time, and therewith franking of letters by members of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 458.  
 1663 — remarks on its revenue, and on its increase, vol. ii. p. 475.  
 1685 — its revenue in England is by law settled on King James II. and successors, vol. ii. p. 572.  
     — and its net annual revenue, *ibid.*  
 1689 — not legally established in Scotland till King William's reign, vol. ii. p. 591.  
 1699 — its net revenue this year in England, vol. ii. p. 645.  
 1711 — an additional postage enacted on all letters, and one general office erected for the united kingdom of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 38.  
     — its gross amount in England for this year; and also the net amount of this and the two preceding years, vol. iii. p. 38-9.  
 1714 — its net revenue in Great Britain for seven years, viz. from 1708 to 1714, both inclusive, vol. iii. p. 61.  
 1722 — its gross and net amount, vol. iii. p. 132.  
 1740 — attempted to be established in Turkey, vol. iii. p. 226.  
 1545 *Potass*, silver mines of, first, and how discovered; and their history, vol. ii. p. 76-7.  
 1066 *Pound* weight of silver, by tale of the coin, was a pound Troy weight, or twelve ounces, from this time, and probably further back; and so it continued down to the reign of King Edward the Third of England, vol. i. p. 115.  
 1107 — pounds, shillings, and pence, in coins, were originally of the same weight, or quantity of bullion, in England, Scotland, France, and the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 141-2.  
 1135 — neither pounds nor marks were ever probably real coins in those before-named countries, but merely what may be termed ideal money, or mere denominations, vol. i. p. 149, 209.  
 1235 — proportion now between a pound sterling and a French livre, *ibid.*  
 1338 — a pound of silver, in reckoning the coin of England, was till now a pound Troy weight, or twelve ounces, vol. i. p. 309.  
 1714 *Pragmatic Sanction*, a famous one concluded or established by the Emperor Charles VI. for preserving in one entire consolidated dominion for ever, under one sole sovereign, all the territories belonging to the house of Austria, vol. iii. p. 139.  
 1731 — is guaranteed by Great Britain and Holland; (the wars between the Emperors and Turks alone excepted) and also by France, vol. iii. p. 176-7.  
 1308 *Princes*, a sample of their grandeur and pride, vol. i. p. 275.  
 1309 — another instance thereof, vol. i. p. 276.  
 1762 *Preliminary Articles of Peace*, between Great Britain, France, and Spain, v. iii. p. 339-40, &c.  
 1193 *Preston*, in Lancashire, made a free town, vol. i. p. 178.  
 1619 *Prince of Wales*, his appanage, vol. ii. p. 280.

*Privileges,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

A. D.

- 1350 *Privileges*, exclusive, of English cities and towns, condemned by a law in behalf of foreigners, vol. i. p. 328.
- 1440 *Printing* invented; with some historical account of it and its benefits, vol. i. p. 462.
- 1460 *Printing* by the rolling-press invented, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1302 *Prisage* and Customs, English, the grounds for paying them at this time, vol. i. p. 269.  
*Projects*, (vide *Discoveries, Inventions, Monopolies, Improvements*).
- 1440 — for a better way of making salt in England, vol. i. p. 461.
- 1444 — for transmutation of metals, vol. i. p. 466.
- 1449 — another for that end, vol. i. p. 471.
- 1452 — and another, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1456 — one for the Elixir Salutis: another for finding the Philosopher's Stone or Powder, v. i. p. 478
- 1468 — for a licence to practice alchymy, vol. i. p. 493.
- 1476 — for making gold and silver from Mercury, by the artificial science of Natural Philosophy, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1552 — for making the towns of Hull and Southampton free ports, vol. ii. p. 91.
- 1565 — for making brimstone and oil in England, vol. ii. p. 122.  
— and also for mines-royal and iron wire, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1584 — Raleigh's, (Sir Walter) for planting in Virginia, vol. ii. p. 157-8.
- 1593 — — — — — unsuccessful attack of Panama, vol. ii. p. 182.
- 1595 — — — — — first romantic expedition to Guiana, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1616 — — — — — last unfortunate and fatal expedition to Guiana, vol. ii. p. 267.
- 1618 — two new ones for ballast; and for raising of water, vol. ii. p. 273.  
— one for adorning of Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, *ibid.*  
— three, viz. for raising of water—for ploughing—and for navigating of boats, v. ii. p. 274.
- 1624 — a statute in favour of new ones, vol. ii. p. 306.
- 1625 — for preserving of ships from fire, and from worms, vol. ii. p. 315.
- 1627 — more new ones, vol. ii. p. 324.
- 1630 — nine impudent projects by one projector, vol. ii. p. 344.  
— one for importing of horses and dogs, *ibid.*
- 1632 — a diving engine, and six more remarkable ones, by one undertaker, vol. ii. p. 349.
- 1634 — for pasting of wool, silk, &c. on linen cloth, vol. ii. p. 355-6.  
— for preventing of smoke in some trades, *ibid.*  
— six more exclusive ones, for cleaning of indigo,—for soap,—for ploughing of land without horses,—for fishing up or weighing up of ships sunk in the sea,—for sedan-chairs,—for a weekly price-courant, and gardeners, vol. ii. p. 357.
- 1637 — for drying of malt and hops with coal and turf,—for weights for gold and silver money,—for measuring of timber,—for licences to sell tobacco,—for an Intelligence-office for masters and servants,—for sealing of cards and dice,—for a monopoly of the coal trade, v. ii. p. 376
- 1639 — for a surveyor of wrestling in London, vol. ii. p. 384.
- 1650 — for banks, lumber-houses, &c. at London, vol. ii. p. 415.
- 1651 — for monopolizing of Spanish wool absolutely to England,—Banks, Lombards,—circulating of private notes,—register of houses and ships,—Land-banks,—register of lands, &c. vol. ii. p. 416, &c.
- 1681 — are much encouraged in England by Prince Rupert Duke of Cumberland, viz. Prince's metal,—a floating machine for towing of ships against wind and tide,—a ballast-heaver,—a diving engine, vol. ii. p. 550.

A. B.

- 1683 *Projects* for Banks and Lombards at London, vol. ii. p. 564.
- 1685 — for making sea-water fresh at sea, vol. ii. p. 572.
- 1689 — the origin and fall of the short-lived Sword-blade Company at London;—copper ore again begun to be digged and refined in England, vol. ii. p. 587.
- 1695 — the Million-bank,—Land-banks,—London-bank,—lotteries,—metallic projects,—diving engines,—pearl fishing,—glass bottles,—japanning,—printed hangings,—leather,—Venetian metal,—linen projects,—oil,—water companies,—rock salt,—saltpetre,—draining engines,—lute-strings,—convex lamps,—new plantations in America,—fisheries, &c. vol. ii. p. 613-14-15, &c.
- 1698 — many more; as, for linen,—paper,—insurance companies,—saltpetre,—copper mines,—Penny-post,—new colonies, &c. vol. ii. p. 642, &c.
- 1700 — now justly termed bubbles, a list of them now set on foot, and their various kinds, prices, &c. vol. iii. p. 103, &c.
- 1741 — for banks, &c. in the British colonies, are suppressed by act of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 231.
- 1704 *Promissory-Notes* in England are now by law made assignable, and to have the same remedy as have bills of exchange, vol. iii. p. 22.
- 1625 *Protestants* of Austria rebel, and are suppressed, vol. ii. p. 311.
- English ships of war formerly lent to France, are employed against the Protestants of Rochelle, vol. ii. p. 317.
- 1634 — foreign, injudiciously and unchristianly treated in England by K. Charles I. v. ii. p. 358-9.
- 1685 — Refugees of and from France, their reception in the several countries whither they retired; and the great benefit they occasioned to those countries; but most especially to England and Holland, vol. ii. p. 568-9.
- 1637 — of England, Dissenters fly to New England, &c. to avoid persecution at home, v. ii. p. 578.
- 1689 — Dissenters in England, the substantial benefits of a legal toleration of them, vol. ii. p. 583.
- 1709 — foreign, a general naturalization of them legally enacted in England, vol. iii. p. 31.
- 1712 — but is repealed, with remarks, vol. iii. p. 46.
- 1714 — succession, to the British crown, its happy consequences, vol. iii. p. 62.
- 1740 — foreign, are naturalized in British America, vol. iii. p. 225.
- 1747 — Moravians are naturalized in British America, vol. iii. p. 260.
- 1663 *Providence* Plantation in New England and Rhode Island, first settled, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 1629 — Isle (chief of the Bahamas) first planted by the English, and also Sal-Tortuga, v. ii. p. 339.
- 1641 — the English driven thence by Spain, vol. ii. p. 391-2.
- 1666 — is re-possessed by England, with some account of it, and the rest of the Bahama Isles, vol. ii. p. 490-1.
- 719 *Provisions* and other Necessaries in England, at various times, their state—Of an ewe and her lamb, (vide *Rates of Provisions*, &c.) vol. i. p. 52.
- 1650 — King Charles of England's proclamation on a scarcity of them, vol. ii. p. 342.
- 1660 — what rates they ought to bear in England, when they may be legally exported, v. ii. p. 450.
- 1757 — their great scarcity in England, and the laws made for preventing it, vol. iii. p. 302-3.
- 1077 *Prussia* i. subject first to Sweden, and now next to Denmark, &c. vol. i. p. 119.
- 1215 — is first begun to be conquered by the German Knights of the Cross, vol. i. p. 197.
- the German Knights of the Cross there, assist those of Livonia in subduing the Pagans, *ibid.*
- 1254 — Königsberg and Brunsberg are built, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1286 — the Marquis of Brandenburg having conquered part of it from Poland, sells it to the German Knights of the Cross, vol. i. p. 245.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1372 *Prussia* is early traded to by the merchants of Hull in England, vol. i. p. 362.
- 1379 — was always eminent for its commerce in corn, vol. i. p. 369.
- 1386 — its commencement of any considerable commerce with England, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1388 — settles its commercial disputes with England, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1390 — has, for the first time, a governor of the English merchants residing there, appointed from England, vol. i. p. 383-4.
- 1393 — its Great Master of the Teutonic Order complains to England of the ill usage of his merchants there, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1404 — a second instance of a governor appointed over the English merchants residing there, as also at Schonen, &c. vol. i. p. 408.
- 1405 — its Master-general, and the Hans League, treat of peace and commerce with England, vol. i. p. 409.
- 1409 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 416-17.
- 1430 — its product, manufactures, and commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1434 — its Master-general was always the head and protector of the Hans League, vol. i. p. 456-7.
- 1454 — a part of it is regained by Poland, through the oppression of the new cities by its Master-general, vol. i. p. 476.
- 1471 — part of it is taken by Poland from the German or Teutonic Knights, vol. i. p. 499.
- 1525 — its Teutonic Republic is quite abolished, and its eastern part is erected into a duchy, in favour of the House of Brandenburg; with its brief history, vol. ii. p. 47-8.
- 1611 — the sovereignty of its eastern part is confirmed to the Elector of Brandenburg, v. ii. p. 248.
- 1657 — is confirmed an independent sovereignty to the House of Brandenburg, vol. ii. p. 248.
- 1685 — its great benefits by receiving the French Protestant Refugees, vol. ii. p. 568.
- 1701 — its dukedom is now erected into a kingdom, in behalf of the Electoral House of Brandenburg, vol. iii. p. 11.
- 1713 — its King's treaty of peace with France, vol. iii. p. 56.  
*Public Credit*, English, (vide *National Debts and Credit*).
- 141 *Ptolemy*, the geographer and astronomer of Alexandria flourished at this time, vol. i. p. 31.
- 1621 *Puritans* settle in New England, vol. ii. p. 289.
- 1638 — are restrained by Charles I. from going thither, vol. ii. p. 378.
- 1225 *Purveyances* of and for the Kings of England, for horses and carts, their rates, as in the twenty-first article of Magna Charta, vol. i. p. 202.
- 1297 — are retracted, by the English crown, as a great grievance to the people, vol. i. p. 255-6.
- 1298 — a commission appointed for enquiring into them, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1330 — their great abuses rectified, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1362 — laws are made for restraining of them, as they greatly disturbed liberty, property, and commerce, vol. i. p. 346.
- 1375 — and again at this time, vol. i. p. 364—(For the rest, see *The Clerk of the Market of the King's Household*).
- 1659 *Pyrenean Treaty*, vol. ii. p. 446-7.

## Q.

- 1680 *QUAKERS* in England being persecuted, prove the means of planting and peopling the fine Province of Pennsylvania in British America, vol. ii. p. 552.
- 1628 *Quebec* is taken by England, vol. ii. p. 333—(Vide *Canada and New France*).
- 1631 — is restored to France, vol. ii. p. 345.

*Quebec*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1632 *Quebec* is confirmed to France, vol. ii. p. 347-8.  
 1690 — an unsuccessful attempt against it from New York, vol. ii. p. 593.  
 1691 — and the like from New England, vol. ii. p. 595.  
 1711 — another unsuccessful enterprise against it and Canada, vol. iii. p. 41-2.  
 1759 — is conquered by England from France, and next year all the rest of Canada, v. iii. p. 309  
*Queens of England, (vide Kings).*  
 1545 *Quick silver*, or Mercury, its great use in refining of silver ore, vol. i. p. 77.  
 — is found in Peru, *ibid.*  
 1572 — its invention for refining of silver in Mexico was of a late date, vol. i. p. 139.

## R.

- 1584 *RALEIGH*, Sir *Walter*, his first voyage for settling a colony on the continent of America, which he named Virginia, and the patent for that end, vol. ii. p. 157-8.  
 1586 — his private adventure against Spain at the Azores, vol. ii. p. 164.  
 1593 — his unsuccessful project against the Spanish West Indies and Panama, vol. ii. p. 182.  
 1595 — his first romantic expedition to Guiana, vol. ii. p. 187.  
 1603 — his judicious remarks on commerce, addressed to King James I. vol. ii. p. 216, &c.  
 1616 — his commission from King James for his second Guiana most unfortunate expedition, vol. ii. p. 267.  
 1618 — is cruelly beheaded, to the regret of all good men, vol. ii. p. 272.  
 1749 *Ramsgate*, its magnificent new pier is set on foot by the British legislature, vol. iii. p. 274.  
*Ransoms, Royal,*  
 1175 — of William, surnamed the Lion, King of Scotland, vol. i. p. 166.  
 1193 — of King Richard I. of England, vol. i. p. 177.  
 1357 — of King David II. of Scotland, vol. i. p. 341.  
 1359 — of King John of France, vol. i. p. 342.  
 1366 — of which ransom the first million of crowns is now paid, vol. i. p. 352.  
 1367 — and 252,000 crowns of the second million now paid, *ibid.*  
 1380 — part of King David II. of Scotland's ransom is now paid, vol. i. p. 372.  
 1383 — his ransom said to be now totally paid, vol. i. p. 377.  
 1415 — the arrear of King John of France's ransom was now 1,600,000 crowns, vol. i. p. 424.  
 1416 — of King James I. of Scotland, vol. i. p. 426.  
 1424 — is now finally adjusted, vol. i. p. 439.  
*Rate of Interest, (vide Usury).*  
*Rates or Prices of provisions, and other necessaries,—salaries of offices,—daily pay of soldiers, sailors, and workmen in England.*  
 719 — of an ewe, with her lamb, vol. i. p. 53.  
 966 — of land and of a horse, vol. i. p. 97.  
 979 — of cattle; and the great disproportion between the price of an horse, and of an ox, v. i. p. 99  
 1000 — of live cattle, vol. i. p. 101.  
 1043 — of corn vol. i. p. 109.  
 1070 — of various kinds of provisions, vol. i. p. 117.  
 and rate of living, *ibid.*  
 1091 — of daily wages, vol. i. p. 133.  
 1125 — of corn, &c. vol. i. p. 145.  
 1135 — of cattle and corn, vol. i. p. 148.

*Rates*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

## *Rates or Prices of Provisions, &c.*

- 1169 — allowances or pensions for maintenance, vol. i. p. 163-4.
- 1184 — of hens and sheep, vol. i. p. 168.
- 1185 — of living to be nearly determined by the rates of provisions, &c. at this time, *ibid.*
- 1189 — of provisions for the coronation feast of King Richard I. of England, vol. i. p. 173.
- 1197 — of corn in a scarce year, vol. i. p. 180.
- 1198 — of oxen and sheep, *ibid.*
- 1199 — of the best French wines, at 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ton, vol. i. p. 183.
- 1202 — of corn, (its difference then and now, probably as 6 to 1), vol. i. p. 188.
- 1216 — of corn and wines, vol. i. p. 199.
- 1217 — of horses, &c. vol. i. p. 200.
- 1223 — of corn in a dearth, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1225 — of a cart and two horses per day, vol. i. p. 202.
- money's great scarcity at this time instanced, *ibid.*
- 1229 — of a Priest's yearly stipend, vol. i. p. 204.
- 1232 — of good and strong horses, 10*s.* or 1*l.* 10*s.* of our modern money, vol. i. p. 205.
- 1234 — of the same again, and other necessaries, vol. i. p. 206-7.
- 1236 — of wines, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1237 — of corn and salaries of Priests, *ibid.*
- 1243 — of corn, vol. i. p. 214.
- 1250 — of wages in France, vol. i. p. 216.
- 1257 — of wheat in a dearth, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1266 — the statute of assize of bread and ale may be a good rule to judge of the rate of living at this time, vol. i. p. 230.
- 1270 — of wheat, in a famine, excessive dear, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1286 — the sudden and fluctuating alterations in the price of corn partly accounted for, v. i. p. 244
- 1294 — daily allowance of money for the maintenance of Monks-aliens, vol. i. p. 250.
- 1299 — of various kinds of poultry, and of wheat, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1306 — of the daily expence of maintaining two Scotch Bishops prisoners, vol. i. p. 273.
- 1309 — prices of provisions at the Prior's feast of St. Austin's in Canterbury, vol. i. p. 276.
- 1310 — salaries of chaplains, &c. *ibid.*
- 1313 — of the Earl of Leicester's provisions and house-keeping, vol. i. p. 278.
- 1315 — of many kinds of provisions fixed by Parliament, vol. i. p. 284.
- and high prices of some, *ibid.*
- 1317 — wheat, its almost incredible variation in price in the same year, vol. i. p. 286.
- rule to determine the rate of living at different periods, *ibid.*
- 1326 — of the salary of an Exchequer clerk, vol. i. p. 292.
- 1327 — of lands and poultry, *ibid.*
- 1328 — of living, vol. i. p. 293-4.
- 1330 — salary of the Black Prince's nurse for life, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1332 — the same for a single clergyman, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1336 — of wheat, oxen, sheep, &c. vol. i. p. 304.
- 1339 — of wheat and malt, vol. i. p. 311.
- of wines, vol. i. p. 316.
- 1343 — of wines, and daily pay of workmen, vol. i. p. 330.
- 1350 — of wheat, workmens wages, and wines, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1351 —



A. D.

*Rates or Prices of Provisions, &c.*

- 1360 — daily pay of soldiers, vol. i. p. 344.
- 1361 — of wheat, hens, and hogs, vol. i. p. 346.
- 1362 — salaries of Priests, by act of Parliament, vol. i. p. 347.
- 1363 — of poultry, by act of Parliament, vol. i. p. 350.
- 1378 — of wine very cheap, vol. i. p. 367.
- 1379 — of wheat and wines, vol. i. p. 368.
- 1381 — of peas and beans, and retailed wines; and daily pay of soldiers, sailors, and workmen, vol. i. p. 372-3.
- 1383 — of wines, vol. i. p. 377.
- 1388 — of servants in husbandry, and their still slavish condition, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1391 — an authentic proof of the rate of living being still about five times as cheap as in our days, from the allowances to King Richard II.'s Confessor, a Bishop, vol. i. p. 385.
- wheat very dear, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1394 — daily pay of Cinque-port mariners, vol. i. p. 389.
- 1395 — different rate of living now, and in modern times, vol. i. p. 391.
- 1403 — of a single woman's maintenance decently in England, vol. i. p. 405.
- 1414 — the rate or expence of living visibly increases, and the causes thereof, vol. i. p. 423.
- 1415 — King James I. of Scotland's yearly allowances, whilst prisoner in England, vol. i. p. 424.
- daily pay of King Henry V.'s army going to invade France, vol. i. p. 425.
- that King's allowance to great French prisoners, vol. i. p. 426.
- 1416 — of wheat, vol. i. p. 427.
- 1421 — a Priest's salary pretty nearly determines the rate of living then, compared to our days, vol. i. p. 434.
- 1425 — price of country cows at this time, vol. i. p. 441-2.
- 1426 — 300 marks per annum at this time in England deemed sufficient for a minor of the blood royal, vol. i. p. 443.
- 1429 — is four times as cheap as in our days, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1430 — small weekly allowances to Scotch gentlemen, prisoners in the Tower of London, vol. i. p. 452.
- 1431 — expence of the Scotch ambassadors, vol. i. p. 453.
- 1434 — of wheat and wine, vol. i. p. 456.
- 1436 — of wheat and barley, vol. i. p. 457.
- 1439 — of a single clergyman's yearly allowance, vol. i. p. 459.
- the qualification, inland, of a justice of peace in the counties at large, was 20*l.* yearly, *ibid.*
- 1440 — salaries of England's judges, vol. i. p. 461.
- 1442 — rate of the maintenance of an Oxford scholar per day, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1444 — of provisions compared with our modern times, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1445 — and again, *ibid.*
- 1446 — of labouring servants and workmen, still very low, vol. i. p. 468.
- 1455 — of wheat and ale, also cheap, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1463 — of wheat, rye, oats, and barley, at moderate prices, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1465 — a remarkable instance still of the cheapness of this time, in the annual allowance to the King's sister, vol. i. p. 485.
- 1466 — of wheat, vol. i. p. 487.
- 1470 — ships, their value per ton; and prices of wine, iron, and Spanish wool, vol. i. p. 496.

*Rates*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

*Rates or Prices of provisions, &c.*

- 1470 — expence of King Henry VI.'s diet in the Tower, the expence of his funeral, and the weekly allowance to his widow Queen, and of the Duke of Exeter, &c. vol. i. p. 496.
- 1474 — daily pay of an English army in France, vol. i. p. 502-3.
- 1486 — of wheat, vol. i. p. 520.
- 1489 — of hats, caps, scarlet &c. cloths, fixed by law, vol. i. p. 524.
- 1492 — of Malmsey wine, and pay of English soldiers in France, vol. i. p. 535-6.
- 1494 — of wheat very cheap, vol. i. p. 544.
- 1495 — cheap maintenance of King Henry VII.'s Queen's sister, and low prices of wheat, &c. vol. i. p. 545.
- 1497 — of wheat and oats, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1498 — of hay, wheat, wine, salt, &c. vol. i. p. 553.
- 1504 — of wheat, ale, and wine, vol. ii. p. 10.
- 1510 — their surprizing low rates in the province of Zealand, vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1514 — a small annuity to a court lady for great services, vol. ii. p. 29.  
— daily pay of shipwrights, *ibid.*
- 1521 — of wheat, oats, and beans, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1530 — of provisions and necessaries referred by King Henry VIII. to Cardinal Woolsey, v. ii. p. 51  
— possibly near five times as cheap the rate of living then as in our days, *ibid.*
- 1531 — of oxen, sheep, hogs, and capons, vol. ii. p. 54.
- 1532 — of a Priest's maintenance, and of wines fixed by law, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1533 — of flesh-meat at London, its number of butchers, and of oxen killed weekly, *ibid.*
- 1537 — of wines, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1547 — of wines, vol. ii. p. 79.  
— 20*l.* per annum a sufficient living for a parish minister in York city, vol. ii. p. 80-1.
- 1548 — a law for preventing their being enhanced, and for licensing of workmen without being free of cities and towns, vol. ii. p. 82.  
— of post-horses and wheat, &c. vol. ii. p. 83.
- 1550 — of corn, wines, coals, straw, &c. whereby it should seem, that the rate of living was now about or near four times as cheap as in our days, vol. ii. p. 88.  
— again, *ibid.*
- 1552 — of wines in England, and the number of taverns in each town or city limited, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 92.
- 1553 — of wines, wheat, rye, barley, and living, vol. ii. p. 96.
- 1554 — 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a competent annuity for a student of law, a gentleman, vol. ii. p. 97.  
— daily allowance to Sir Thomas Gresham, the Queen's merchant and exchanger, *ibid.*
- 1557 — of wheat, malt, beans, and rye, vol. ii. p. 103.
- 1559 — of salaries to the Queen's physician, her bow-string maker, Professorships in both Universities: also of wheat, hay, wines, &c. to the rate of living was probably near four times as cheap as in our own days, vol. ii. p. 107.
- 1563 — of stolen cattle on the borders between England and Scotland, their valuation, v. ii. p. 117-18  
— of wheat and other grain, when they may be permitted to be exported, *ibid.*
- 1571 — of living, still near four times cheaper than in our days, as appear by salaries, &c. v. ii. p. 136
- 1574 — of wheat and beef, vol. ii. p. 141.
- 1584 — of the rate of living in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 158.
- 1587 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 165.

A D.

*Rates or Prices of Provisions, &c.*

- 1593 — of wheat, &c.—Here we now see a great alteration in the rate of living, which, from the  
*and* rates when wheat may be exported, could not exceed thrice as much as in our own  
 1594 times, vol. ii. p. 184, &c.  
 1595 — of wheat, rye, and salaries, vol. ii. p. 189.  
 1597 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 192.  
 1598 — of certain provisions, vol. ii. p. 194.  
 1603 — of living about twice, or rather thrice as cheap as in our days; deduced from the prices of  
 ale, wheat, wine, &c. vol. ii. p. 221.  
 1617 — of wine per ton, vol. ii. p. 270.  
 1624 — of peas, beans, barley, and malt, vol. ii. p. 307.  
 — of wheat, &c. their moderate prices, *ibid.*  
 1626 — the like may be guessed at now, vol. ii. p. 318.  
 1632 — of wines of various countries, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 350-1.  
 — King Charles fixes the prices of various provisions for man and horse, now nearly ap-  
 proaching to our own times, vol. ii. p. 353.  
 1633 — is about two-thirds of what it is in our own time, vol. ii. p. 354.  
 — of coals, vol. ii. p. 377.  
 1646 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 405.  
 1647 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 406.  
 1649 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 410.  
 1650 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 415.  
 1652 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 421.  
 1656 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 439.  
 1660 — of wines and wheat, vol. ii. p. 450, &c.  
 1661 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 470.  
 1663 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 475.  
 1666 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 492.  
 1668 — of wines, vol. ii. p. 497-8.  
 1670 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 518.  
 1675 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 532.  
 1699 — of wheat, vol. ii. p. 644.  
 1706 — of wheat and malt for sixty preceding years, vol. iii. p. 27.  
 1757 — of wheat in this year of dearth, vol. iii. p. 303.  
 1744 *Battan W.* India Isle, taken from Spain, but restored by the peace of Aix-la Chapelle, v. iii. p. 241  
 519 *Ravenna* exarchat commences, vol. i. p. 44.  
 722 — is taken by the Lombards, but retaken, vol. i. p. 54.  
*Raw Silk, (vide Silk).*  
 1101 *Records* national, and the royal acts of most nations in Europe, commence about this time, and  
 not sooner, vol. i. p. 140.  
 — and particularly the noble collection of England's public acts, charters, treaties, &c. by the  
 well known title of *Rymer's Fœdera, ibid.*  
 1385 — the first English one in the *Fœdera* relative to the grievances on the marshes between  
 England and Scotland, vol. i. p. 378.  
 1415 — another, vol. i. p. 425.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1517 *Reformation of religion from Popery to Protestantism, takes its commencement this year in Germany, and has been greatly beneficial to commerce, vol. ii. p. 34.*
- 1685 *Refugees (vide France and England.)*
- 1636 *Regal Colonies, English, the first regular one established in America was that of Virginia, vol. ii. p. 367.*
- 1538 *Register of marriages, births, and burials are first begun to be kept in England, though not exactly, vol. i. p. 65.*
- 1651 — of houses and ships in England proposed, vol. ii. p. 418.
- 1696 — of seamen in the English navy enacted, but suffered afterwards to expire, vol. ii. p. 624.
- 1704 — of deeds, conveyances, wills, mortgages, &c. in the W. Riding of Yorkshire, v. iii. p. 20.
- 1708 — the same enacted for its East Riding, vol. iii. p. 31-2.
- 1709 — the same for the county of Middlesex, vol. iii. p. 35.
- 1735 — the same for the North Riding of Yorkshire, vol. iii. p. 208.
- 1693 *Regulated Companies, English, (vide Companies.)*
- 1401 *Religious and civil liberty are all that is worth contending for in this world, vol. i. p. 403.*  
*Rental (vide Revenue)*
- 1135 *Rents, in England, are first made payable in money, vol. i. p. 148.—(Vide House-Rents.)*
- 1154 — and are further improved now, vol. i. p. 155.
- 1234 — of lands, extremely low, vol. i. p. 207.
- 1295 *Reprisals, the first instance of them in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. p. 251.*
- 1399 — instanced in England against the Earl of Holland, for a private debt to an Englishman, vol. i. p. 396.
- 1412 — on Genoese effects in England, for captures, vol. i. p. 419.  
— another instance, on account of French captures, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1413 — another, on account of Genoese captures, *ibid.*
- 1627 — England and France, against each other, vol. ii. p. 322.
- 1377 *Retainers, a statute prohibiting them, vol. i. p. 367-98.—(Vide Liveries and Maintenance.)*
- 1486 — and givers of liveries, &c. King Henry VII.'s jealousy of them, vol. i. p. 519-20.
- 1219 *Revel, in Livonia, now founded, vol. i. p. 200.*
- 1470 — it has the Hans emporium removed to it on the sacking of Novogrod, vol. i. p. 494.
- 1558 — loses the Hans staple to Narva, vol. ii. p. 104.
- 1066 *Revenue, English, how raised and increased in those times, vol. i. p. 113-14.—(Vide Rents.)*
- 1086 — of King William the Conqueror, vol. i. p. 131.
- 1307 — Parliament's grants to King Edward II. vol. i. p. 275.
- 1337 — in what it consisted prior to the commencement of the woollen manufacture, v. i. p. 305.
- 1348 — of the staple at Calais, vol. i. p. 326.
- 1366 — by knighthood, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1415 — ordinary of England, vol. i. p. 425.
- 1421 — a curious account of it, vol. i. p. 434-5.
- 1570 — annual of Queen Elizabeth, and what was then meant by the yearly profits of the kingdom, vol. ii. p. 133.
- 1657 — for this year, and its expences, vol. ii. p. 442.  
— and for Scotland and Ireland, *ibid.*
- 1688 — its vast increase since the year 1600, vol. ii. p. 579-80.
- 1689 *Revolution in England, its consequences are favourable to commerce, vol. ii. p. 582-3, &c.*
- 1560 *Rhenish wine, Guicciardini's great encomium on it, vol. ii. p. 110.*

A. D.

- 1663 *Rhode-Island*, and Providence-Plantation, in New England, their charters, vol. ii. p. 477.
- 653 *Rhodes*, island of, conquered by the Saracens; with an account of its famous Colossus, v. i. p. 47.
- 1194 — its ancient sea-laws, vol. i. p. 179.
- 1310 — is taken from the Turks by the Teutonic Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, and long possessed by them, vol. i. p. 279.
- 1454 — the said Knights of St. John, in Rhodes, have assistance from England for their defence against the Turks, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1521 — the said Knights of St. John are driven thence by the Turkish Sultan Solymán the Magnificent, vol. ii. p. 38.
- and, after various removes, they settle on the isle of Malta, vol. ii. p. 39.
- 1702 *Rice* of Carolina, its origin in that province related, vol. iii. p. 15.
- 1730 — has greatly increased in Carolina, and has considerably supplanted the rice of Verona, and of Egypt; and is now legally permitted to be directly exported from Carolina, and since also from Georgia, to all parts south of Cape Finisterre, without being first landed in Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 164.
- 1626 *Richieu*, Cardinal, his great improvements in the trade and manufactures of France, v. ii. p. 319.
- 1642 — his further improvements in France, till his death, in this year, vol. ii. p. 396.
- 1198 *Riga*, the capital city of Livonia, is founded, vol. i. p. 183.
- 1200 — is fortified, and prospers much, *ibid.*
- 1498 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 553.
- 1759 — ships, their number going to and from it this year, vol. iii. p. 313.
- 1135 *Rivers*, the first made navigable in England, vol. i. p. 149.
- 1555 — a summary general history of the melioration of them, and of the harbours in England, vol. ii. p. 101.
- 1606 — an ineffectual law for making the Thames navigable from London to Oxford, v. ii. p. 227.
- 1609 — an artificial one brings sweet water to London, vol. ii. p. 239.
- 1624 — of Thames, made navigable from London to Oxford, vol. ii. p. 306.
- 1634 — of the Soare, in Leicestershire, made navigable, vol. ii. p. 359.
- 1635 — of the Wey, in Surry, the like, vol. ii. p. 364.
- 1636 — of the Avon and Team, in Warwickshire, the like, vol. ii. p. 367.
- 1346 *Roads*, the first toll for mending them in the suburbs of London, vol. i. p. 321.
- 1524 — to be mended in a part of Kent and Sussex, at the expence of the lords of the manors, vol. ii. p. 44.
- Vide *England*, *ibid.*
- 1663 — the first legal turnpikes erected in England, for mending them in three counties, vol. ii. p. 474-5.—(Vide *Wheel-carriage*.)
- 1625 *Rochelle*, the English ships of war lent by King Charles I. to Louis XIII. of France, are now employed by the latter in the reduction of that Protestant city, vol. ii. p. 317.
- 1627 — King Charles is suspected of an intention of keeping it, under the pretext of relieving it, vol. ii. p. 327.
- 1628 — he again unsuccessfully attempts its relief; and it is now taken by Louis XIII. to the ruin of the Protestant interest in France, vol. ii. p. 332.
- 1361 *Rocheſter*, fine bridge of, first erected by Sir Robert Knollys, or Knowles; and a comparison between it and that of London, erected in 1212, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1681 *Rocheſort*, town and port of, is now fortified by King Louis XIV. of France, vol. ii. p. 559.
- 1260 *Rolling Press* printing invented, vol. i. p. 481.—(Vide *Printing*.)

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.  
895 *Rollo*, the Dane or Norman, first invades that part of France called Neustria, vol. i. p. 86.  
— the structure of his ships, *ibid.*  
905 — forces a settlement there, and changes its name to Normandy, he being created the duke thereof, vol. i. p. 88.  
1380 *Romantic* accounts of the isle of Freezeland, beyond Iceland, vol. i. p. 371.  
7 *Rome* and *Romans*, invade Germany, and over-run it as far as the river Elbe, vol. i. p. 29.  
14 — its citizens, the vast increase of their number, *ibid.*  
43 — conquers the south parts of Britain, vol. i. p. 30.  
118 — its eastern boundary is by Adrian fixed at the river Euphrates, vol. i. p. 31.  
120 — Adrian builds a wall across the island of Britain, for the protection of the Roman province in it, *ibid.*  
130 — Adrian rebuilds Jerusalem, *ibid.*  
132 — and transplants the Jews into Spain, *ibid.*  
144 — Urbicus builds another wall across Britain, *ibid.*  
208 — and another, in this year, built by Severus, *ibid.*  
220 — silk garments first worn at Rome, *ibid.*  
250 — is invaded by barbarians on every side, *ibid.*  
337 — is fatally divided into the eastern and western empires, vol. i. p. 33.  
408 — city of, besieged by Alaric the Goth, vol. i. p. 34.  
410 — sacked and taken by him, *ibid.*  
413 — its western empire miserably harassed, *ibid.*  
— the various causes of its ruin, *ibid.*  
455 — is sacked by the Vandals of Africa, vol. i. p. 35.  
472 — is wretchedly plundered by Ricimer of all that former ravagers had left, *ibid.*  
476 — Odoacer, by mastering the city of Rome, puts a final period to the western empire, and assumes only the title of King; with reflections, *ibid.*  
537 — is twice taken by Belisarius, general of the eastern empire's army, vol. i. p. 43.  
547 — and is as often retaken by Totila, King of the Huns, *ibid.*  
550 — and is again retaken by Totila, *ibid.*  
621 — the remains of their old troops expelled Spain, vol. i. p. 46.  
665 — is once more stripped of what remained of its ornaments, vol. i. p. 49.  
— the darkness and confusion of the times immediately succeeding its overthrow, v. i. p. 52  
1350 — drains England of much of its money, by English travellers and pilgrims going thither, vol. i. p. 329.  
1448 — its famous Vatican library first erected, vol. i. p. 469.  
1590 — its more modern magnitude and ornaments, vol. ii. p. 177.  
1747 — a senseless, romantic account from Ireland of its magnitude, vol. iii. p. 255.  
1760 — its present number of inhabitants, vol. iii. p. 313.  
1761 — its modern magnitude, vol. iii. p. 328.  
1252 *Romney Marsh*, its famous charter, constitution, and bye-laws, vol. i. p. 218.  
1530 *Rope-making*, its antiquity at Bridport, in Dorsetshire, vol. ii. p. 51.  
1080 *Roschild* at this time was the capital city of Denmark, vol. i. p. 120-1.  
1658 — its treaty between Denmark and Sweden, vol. ii. p. 446.  
1160 *Roslock*, city of, its rise, &c. vol. i. p. 157.  
1316 — is at this time prosperous, vol. i. p. 285.  
1635 *Rotterdam*, city of, its bank is now erected, vol. ii. p. 360.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1674 *Rotterdam*, its vast commerce with England, vol. ii. p. 530.
- 1739 — the number of ships arriving there in one year, vol. iii. p. 224.
- 722 *Rotundity* of the world denied by St. Austin, and other fathers of the church; and at this time by Boniface, Archbishop of Mentz, vol. i. p. 53.
- 1621 *Rovers* of Barbary, reflections on England's modern situation in respect to them, vol. ii. p. 291.
- 1419 *Rouen* was at this time a rich city, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1462 *Roussillon*, county of, is purchased by France, from the K. of Navarre, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1642 — is again seized on and possessed by France to our days, vol. ii. p. 396.
- 1614 *Rowe*, Sir *Thomas*, his embassy to East India, and its success, &c. vol. ii. p. 261.
- 1567 *Royal Exchange*, at London, its first erection, vol. ii. p. 127.
- Royal Fishes* (vide *Fishes*.)
- 1660 *Royal Society* at London, its first establishment, and brief eulogium, vol. ii. p. 460.
- Royal Fishery* (vide *Fishery*.)
- 1253 *Rubruquis*, his eastern travels, vol. i. p. 228.
- 1109 *Rugen*, isle of, on the coast of Pomerania, has linen cloth to pass for money, vol. i. p. 143.
- 1169 — was the most obstinate and latest of all the Pagan Sclavi, and was in old times famous for a great herring fishery, vol. i. p. 163.
- 1659 *Rump Parliament*, its excellent commercial regulations, vol. ii. p. 448.
- 989 *Russia*, or Muscovy, its Duke marries the Greek Emperor's sister, vol. i. p. 99.
- 1021 — becomes tributary to Poland, vol. i. p. 108.
- 1237 — is reduced to be tributary to the Tartars, but is very little known to the west parts of Europe till long after this time, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1470 — its first degree of advancement into greatness, vol. i. p. 494.
- sacks the immensely opulent city of Great Novogrod, *ibid*.
- 1509 — here begins the chronology of its Princes, vol. ii. p. 17.
- 1553 — England first discovers a passage to it by sea, round Lapland to Archangel, vol. ii. p. 95.
- 1554 — greatly enlarges its territories, vol. ii. p. 99.
- 1558 — conquers Narva, whither the English and Hanseatics remove from Revel, v. ii. p. 104.
- 1571 — is ravaged by the Tartars, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1590 — its great improvements by planting of Samoieda and Siberia, and its conquest of the Tartar kingdoms of Casan and Astracan, with some account of its best cities, vol. ii. p. 175.
- 1603 — is now traded to by both England and Holland, and their trade thither compared, vol. ii. p. 219.
- 1620 — King James I. of England, his singular embassy thither, vol. ii. p. 286.
- 1623 — its new commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 302.
- 1654 — is over-traded to by foreign nations, vol. ii. p. 424.
- 1696 — its great Czar Peter's towering, but abortive plan, for a naval force on the Black Sea: he greatly improves his dominions, vol. ii. p. 626-7.
- 1703 — he lays the foundation of his new metropolis and emporium of Petersburg, vol. iii. p. 18.
- some other of his great designs for the advancement of commerce, *ibid*.
- 1710 — that great Czar's conquest of Livonia, &c. from Sweden, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1713 — further improves and enlarges Petersburg, vol. iii. p. 56.
- 1721 — its treaty of peace and commerce with Sweden, vol. iii. p. 127.
- its advantageous trade with England, *ibid*.
- 1730 — its immense quantity of tar exported from Archangel, vol. iii. p. 164.
- 1735 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. iii. p. 213.

*Russia*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1554 *Russia Company*, English, its first incorporation and charter, vol. ii. p. 98-9.
- 1555 — its privileges granted by the Czar, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1556 — its third voyage to Russia, vol. ii. p. 103.
- 1557 — its fourth voyage, *ibid.*
- 1558 — it attempts a new channel of trade through Russia into Persia, for raw silk, &c. which project was again revived in the year 1741, by Parliament, though to little effect, v.ii.105.
- 1563 — it sends other agents to the Persian Court, vol. ii. p. 117.
- 1566 — its third adventure into Persia, vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1566 — is, in the same year, established by act of Parliament, *ibid.*
  - with a Navigation-Act for it, leaving the Norway trade open to all, vol. ii. p. 124.
  - when the Company shall discontinue to trade, directions are given what is to be done, *ibid.*
  - a clause in the said act in favour of York, Newcastle, Hull, and Boston, *ibid.*
- 1568 — its fresh adventure into Persia, vol. ii. p. 128.
  - Sir T. Randolph is by Queen Elizabeth sent to Russia, in behalf of this Company, *ibid.*
- 1569 — England's commercial treaty with Russia in behalf of the Company, vol. ii. p. 131.
- 1571 — bad state of its affairs at this time, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1576 — has disputes with the separate English traders, called Interlopers, vol. ii. p. 142.
  - attempts a north-east passage by sea to China, *ibid.*
- 1578 — complains of the Hollanders interfering in its trade to Kola, for Salmon, &c. vol. ii. 146
- 1582 — it sends to Russia eleven ships well armed, vol. ii. p. 155.
- 1583 — Queen Elizabeth treats with Denmark for the Company's free navigation, and for protection, in case of storms, in the ports of Norway and Lapland, with a summary view of the English trade, vol. ii. p. 155-6.
  - Sir John Bowes's unsuccessful embassy to Russia, for renewal of the Company's privileges vol. ii. p. 156.
- 1584 — Horsey's successful solicitations in behalf of the Company, vol. ii. p. 158.
- 1586 — their affairs at Russia this year, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1588 — Fletcher's embassy to Russia could not obtain the Company's exclusive privileges to be renewed, vol. ii. p. 171.
- 1603 — state of this Company's trade to Russia compared with that of Holland, vol. ii. p. 219.
- 1613 — its revival of former attempts to bring over the Caspian Sea the merchandize of Persia and India through Russia; it also obtains of King James an exclusive charter for whale fishing, at Spitzbergen, vol. ii. p. 257-8.
- 1614 — sends thirteen ships to Greenland, vol. ii. p. 261.
- 1618 — unites with the East India Company in the whale fishery, vol. ii. p. 271.
  - dispute with the people; their whale fishery at the Isle of Trinity, vol. ii. p. 276.
- 1619 — gives over the whale fishery, *ibid.*
- 1620 — King James's singular embassy to Russia in behalf of this Company, vol. ii. p. 286.
- 1623 — — commercial treaty with Russia in behalf of the Company, vol. ii. p. 302.
- 1636 — King Charles I. confirms the Company's exclusive rights to the whale fishing at Spitzbergen, vol. ii. p. 368.
- 1649 — Lord Carlisle's unsuccessful embassy to Russia, in behalf of the Company, now absolutely put upon the same level, in point of privileges with all other nations, vol. ii. p. 409.
- 1654 — are only re-admitted to trade to Russia on the footing of other nations, vol. ii. p. 423.
- 1699 — the freedom of this Company at home is made easy in point of expence, vol. ii. p. 644.
  - naval stores imported from Russia to be laid before Parliament, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1741 *Russia Company*, English, is, by act of Parliament, impowered to bring home Persian raw silk, &c. through Russia, vol. iii. p. 230.
- 1749 — its trade to Peterfburg a losing one to Britain, vol. iii. p. 274.
- 1101 *Rymer's* famous collection of England's records, known by the name of the *Fœdera*, begins at this year, vol. i. p. 140—(Vide *Fœdera*).
- 1351 — a remark on its defects, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1642 — its last regal record, vol. ii. p. 395.
- 1697 *Ryfwick* treaty of peace and commerce between England and her allies on one side, and France on the opposite side; was in a great measure effected, bad as it was, by certain good measures previously taken by England, vol. ii. p. 631.

## S.

- 1640 *SABA* Isle, in America, settled by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 383.
- 1731 — further mentioned, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1590 *Sail-Cloth* manufacture is first set on foot in England, vol. ii. p. 174.
- 1696 — is further propagated in England, vol. ii. p. 626.
- 1746 — British, is legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 253.
- 1626 *Sailors* Pay, an addition made to it by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 318.
- 1638 — English, (Seamen or Mariners) King Charles I.'s well-judged provision for distressed ones in the merchants service, vol. ii. p. 379.
- 1696 — a statute for registering 30,000 for the navy royal of England, vol. ii. p. 624.
- 1740 — foreign ones, serving in the British navy-royal two years, are to be deemed as naturalized Britons, vol. iii. p. 24-5.
- a statute declaring who are not liable to be impressed, *ibid.*
- 1629 *Sal Tortuga* Isle, in the West Indies, claimed by England, as first occupier, vol. ii. p. 339.
- 1643 *St. Bartholomew* Isle, in the W. Indies, is first planted by France, and its brief history, v. ii. p. 400
- 1690 — is taken by England, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1731 — its state, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1625 *St. Christopher's*, there, is settled on the very same day and year by both England and France, vol. ii. p. 311.
- 1627 — is divided equally between those two nations, vol. ii. p. 318.
- 1629 — are both driven out by Spain, but they immediately re-settle there, vol. ii. p. 338.
- 1666 — the English are expelled therefrom by the French, but are re-instated four years after, vol. ii. p. 486.
- 1689 — the English again driven out by the French, vol. ii. p. 586.
- 1690 — is retaken from France by England, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1697 — France's moiety is restored to her, vol. ii. p. 631-2.
- 1702 — is again solely possessed by England, vol. iii. p. 15.
- 1705 — is ravaged by France, vol. iii. p. 23.
- 1711 — parliamentary relief given it, vol. iii. p. 39.
- 1713 — is confirmed to Britain, vol. iii. p. 50.
- 1734 — its number of white people, forts, &c. vol. iii. p. 203.
- 1649 *Santa Cruz*, its revolutions, vol. ii. p. 420.
- 1731 — as yet unsettled, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1502 *Santa Cruz*, in South Barbary, is conquered by Portugal, vol. ii. p. 6.
- 1632 *St. Eustatia* settled by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 352—(Vide *Eustatia*).

*St. Helena,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- 1501 *St. Helena*, in the Atlantic Ocean, is first discovered (but not settled) by Portugal, v. ii. p. 4.
- 1600 — is first possessed by England, vol. ii. p. 196.
- 1651 — is first settled by the English East India Company, vol. ii. p. 417.
- 1665 — is taken by the Dutch, but soon retaken by England, vol. ii. p. 483.
- 1672 — is again taken by the Dutch, but retaken the same year by England, and its usefulness described, vol. ii. p. 526.
- 1673 — is again taken by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 527.
- is finally regained by England, and granted by charter to the East India Company, with its brief history, *ibid*.
- 1683 — an insurrection in it suppressed, vol. ii. p. 563.
- 1639 *St. Lucia*, or *St. Alouzie*, is first planted by the English, and its history, vol. ii. p. 384.
- 1664 — its further history, vol. ii. p. 478.
- 1719 — settled on by France, but afterward evacuated, vol. iii. p. 82.
- 1722 — Duke of Montague's unsuccessful attempt to plant it, vol. iii. p. 133.
- 1731 — doubtful whether properly English or French, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1762 — finally yielded to France, vol. iii. p. 340.
- 1681 *St. Malo*, its great commerce, vol. ii. p. 559.
- 1649 *St. Martin*, Carribbee Isle of, its brief history, vol. ii. p. 412.
- 1690 — is taken from France by England, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1187 *St. Paul's* church in London is first built on arches, vol. i. p. 169.
- 1649 *St. Thomas*, Carribbee Isle of, so early possessed by Denmark, vol. ii. p. 410.
- 1731 — its condition, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1358 *St. Thomas Becket* Society of English Merchants, their origin, vol. i. p. 342—(Vide *Merchant-Adventurers*).
- 1722 *St. Vincent* and *Dominica*, in the West Indies, a brief account of them, vol. iii. p. 133.
- 1731 — of doubtful property, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1762 — given up to Britain in this year, vol. iii. p. 340.
- 1190 *Saladin* takes Jerusalem from the Croises, and institutes the Mamaluk guards, vol. i. p. 176.
- 1237 *Salaries* and *Pensions* of Priests, vol. i. p. 210—(Vide also *Rates of Living*).
- 1251 — more such, vol. i. p. 217-18.
- 1280 — of Judges, vol. i. p. 238.
- 1326 — daily maintenance of two clerks, vol. i. p. 292.
- 1330 — of a nurse and a rocker of the Prince of Wales, vol. i. p. 295.
- 1333 — a great one to a Court physician, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1345 — of an English ambassador to Spain, and an apothecary's pension, vol. i. p. 319.
- 1364 — of a Lord Lieutenant or Governor of Ireland, vol. i. p. 351.
- 1367 — a pension to Jeffrey Chaucer, the famous poet, vol. i. p. 353.
- of the English Judges, *ibid*.
- 1370 — pensions to Queen Phillipa's women servants, vol. i. p. 355.
- 1376 — to Richard Prince of Wales, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1401 — to the Confessor to Kings Henry IV. and V. vol. i. p. 402.
- 1415 — to King Henry V.'s physician and surgeon, vol. i. p. 425.
- to the Duke of Bedford, as Guardian of England in the King's absence, vol. i. p. 426.
- 1421 — to the Queen's confessor, vol. i. p. 437.
- 1423 — to the King's minstrels, vol. i. p. 439.
- 1426 — of privy counsellors, vol. i. p. 443.

A. D.

*Salaries and Pensions.*

- 1440 — of the judges of England, vol. i. p. 433.
- 1444 — of the English King's physician, vol. i. p. 466.
- 1463 — of ambassadors to foreign parts, vol. i. p. 483.
- 1465 — of King Edward IV.'s sister Margaret, afterward Duchess of Burgundy, vol. i. p. 485.
- 1466 — of a judge, vol. i. p. 486.
- 1483 — of a lord privy seal, vol. i. p. 513.
- 1484 — to an Earl Douglas, vol. i. p. 517.
- 1485 — of the constable of the Tower of London, vol. i. p. 519.
- 1486 — of a poet laureat, vol. i. p. 520.
- 1515 — Cardinal Wolsey's pensions from foreign Princes, vol. ii. p. 30.
- 1523 — of a lord privy seal, vol. ii. p. 42.
- 1536 — and again, vol. ii. p. 62.
- 1540 — of King Henry VIII.'s musicians, and Hebrew reader, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1547 — of the Lord Admiral, and the physician royal, vol. ii. p. 79.
- 1553 — of the King's physician and apothecary, and royal librarian, vol. ii. p. 93.
- 1556 — of the serjeant painter, vol. ii. p. 102.
- 1559 — of the Queen's physician, vol. ii. p. 107.
- 1572 — of her serjeant painter, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1573 — of the Earl Marshal of England, vol. ii. p. 139.
- 1576 — of the Queen's musician, vol. ii. p. 142.
- 1587 — why now so considerably risen in England, vol. ii. p. 166.
- 1594 — of an envoy to Holland, vol. ii. p. 185.
- of the Queen's librarian at Westminster, *ibid.*
- 1596 — of her secretary for the French tongue, vol. ii. p. 190.
- 1603 — of keepers of the marches, and of the governor of Carlisle, vol. ii. p. 212.
- of the royal physician, surgeon and apothecary, *ibid.*
- of a lord high chancellor, vol. ii. p. 213.
- 1605 — to several persons, by King James, vol. ii. p. 225.
- 1611 — to several persons, vol. ii. p. 245.
- 1612 — of the Lady Elizabeth the Electress Palatine's servants, vol. ii. p. 252.
- 1617 — to a lord chancellor, and to heralds at arms, vol. ii. p. 270.
- 1619 — pensions to the Marquis of Hamilton, vol. ii. p. 277.
- and appanage to the Prince of Wales, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1620 — of the two noble Savilian professorships at Oxford, vol. ii. p. 284.
- 1623 — of the King's physician, vol. ii. p. 302.
- 1624 — pension to the Elector Palatine's son, vol. ii. p. 309.
- 1625 — to the Duke and Duchess of Lenox, vol. ii. p. 312.
- of the secretary of state, vol. ii. p. 314.
- of the King's surgeon and barber, vol. ii. p. 315.
- 1626 — daily pay of sadlers, masons, &c. and salaries of musicians, and English seamen's wages, vol. ii. p. 319.
- 1629 — pensions of King Charles to the sons of the Palatine family, vol. ii. p. 336.
- 1227 *Salisbury*, or *New Sarum*, is made a free city, vol. ii. p. 202.
- 1632 *Sallee*, a piratical port in Barbary, besieged and taken (rebellng against the King of Morocco) by the aid of an English fleet, vol. ii. p. 347.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.
- 1477 *Salmon*, pickled and barrell'd, its exportation from Scotland very early, and its trade of great importance to that country, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1578 — much dried, brought from Ruffian Lapland, vol. ii. p. 146.
- 1440 *Salt*, a project from the Netherlands, of improving it in England, vol. i. p. 461.
- 1625 *Saltpetre*, made in England, is monopolized by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 312.
- 1627 — and again, by a new proposed method, vol. ii. p. 320-1.
- and again by that Prince, vol. ii. p. 326.
- his old method of making it in England is again revived, *ibid.*
- 1634 — and is again pursued, vol. ii. p. 359.
- 1656 — is still made in England, vol. ii. p. 440.
- 1213 *Samarcand's* ancient grandeur and commerce, and also that of Bochar and Otrar, in Tartary, vol. i. p. 194.
- 1403 — was the great Tamerlane's capital residence, and exists to the present time, vol. i. p. 406.
- 1043 *Sandwich* is a famous station for the English navy, vol. i. p. 109.
- 1434 — anciently a port of considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 456.
- 1457 — and Fowey are burnt by the French, vol. i. p. 478.
- 622 *Saracens*, their epocha of the Hegira, vol. i. p. 46.
- 640 — rapidly conquer many countries, vol. i. p. 49.
- 700 — their conquest of Egypt puts a period to the East Indian commerce from that country, vol. i. p. 50.
- 717 — in vain besiege Constantinople, vol. i. p. 52.
- 722 — their fleet is said to be destroyed by reflected sun-beams from looking-glasses, before Constantinople, vol. i. p. 53.
- 730 — are slaughtered in France, *ibid.*
- 740 — their great power and conquests in this and the next century, vol. i. p. 55.
- 808 — grievously infest the shores of the Christian countries in the Mediterranean, vol. i. p. 69.
- 813 — promote learning, and erect new separate monarchies, in Morocco and Egypt, vol. i. p. 74.
- 814 — why their power began to decline from Charlemagne's death, vol. i. p. 75.
- 914 — they conquer a great part of Italy, vol. i. p. 89.
- 933 — colonize on the coast of Caffres, vol. i. p. 92.
- 1232 — were at this time more learned than the Christian countries of Europe, vol. i. p. 205.
- 1115 *Sardinia* is possessed by Genoa, vol. i. p. 145.
- 1125 — Corsica, Genoa and Pisa, their wars, &c. about its possession, *ibid.*
- 1297 — is given by the Pope to King James of Arragon, who expels the Pisans, vol. i. p. 255.
- 1321 — is conquered by the King of Arragon, vol. i. p. 288.
- 1232 *Savoy*, House of, the chief amplification of the estate or dominions thereof at this time, vol. i. p. 206.
- 1713 — its treaty of peace with France, vol. iii. p. 57.
- 1633 *Saw-mill*, why one at London was put down, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 354.
- 517 *Saxons* overspread a great part of Britain, vol. i. p. 42—(Vide *Anglo-Saxons*).
- 740 — in Germany, are, in part, conquered by the Franks, vol. i. p. 54.
- 774 — Charlemagne begins his conquests in Saxony, vol. i. p. 58-9.
- 785 — — — transplants many of them into the Netherlands and Switzerland, vol. i. p. 60.
- 804 — of Germany, not quite subdued by him till now, vol. i. p. 68.
- their ancient manner of life, *ibid.*
- they remained long obstinate in Paganism, north of the river Elbe, *ibid.*
- 1722 *Saxony*, its fine Porcelain is now brought to perfection, vol. iii. p. 130.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1489 *Scarlet-dying*, its brief history, vol. i. p. 524.
- 1643 — its Bow-dye is first brought into England, vol. ii. p. 401.
- 1482 *Schelling Isles*, England's commercial treaty with their Lord, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1204 *Sch-nen*, its great herring fishery at this time, vol. i. p. 190.
- 1283 — the once famous herring-fair on its shore, vol. i. p. 240.
- 1348 — the province is, by Denmark, pawned to the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 324.
- 1396 — had been long deemed a part of Denmark, vol. i. p. 392.
- 1404 — is resorted to annually by English ships, for the herring fishery, and also on the coast of Rugen in Pomerania, vol. i. p. 408.
- 1417 — the herring fishery is still in its neighbourhood, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1659 — is yielded up to Sweden, after Denmark had possessed it 300 years, vol. ii. p. 446.
- 1513 *Scio*, in the Levant, the first English consul sent thither, vol. ii. p. 27—(Vide *Ghios Isle*).
- 1566 — is conquered from Genoa by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 1720 *Scire facias* against projects or bubbles, and its effects, vol. iii. p. 112.
- 702 *Scotland*, its history was early recorded in monasteries, vol. i. p. 51.
- 784 — its first alliance with France, vol. i. p. 60.
- 795 — is now first invaded by the Danes, vol. i. p. 62.
- 805 — part of it, together with Edinburgh castle, was now, and considerably later, subject to the Northumbrian kingdom, vol. i. p. 68.
- 836 — its fishery's antiquity, vol. i. p. 77.
- 887 — its Kings assisted King Alfred of England in expelling the Danes, vol. i. p. 85.
- 944 — has Cumberland and Westmoreland given up to it, vol. i. p. 93.
- 967 — is ravaged by the Danes, vol. i. p. 97.
- 973 — has Lothian and Edinburgh castle given up to it by King Edgar of England, *ibid*.
- 1030 — is in vain attempted to be conquered by the Norwegians, vol. i. p. 108.
- its King, Malcolm II. divides his kingdom into baronies, and first promulgates the ancient law-book named Regia Majestas, or Regiam Majestatem, vol. i. p. 109.
- 1086 — the ancient immunities of its burghs, though then but mean, vol. i. p. 122.
- 1090 — the feudal law was probably about this time introduced, it is said, by its King Malcolm III. which augmented the power of the crown; in this copying after King William the Conqueror, of England, vol. i. p. 133.
- has many English families removed thither, *ibid*.
- 1107 — a dissertation on the Scottish coins, which, from this time, were the very same with those of England, and so continued upwards of two centuries, vol. i. p. 142.
- 1111 — obtains the earldoms or counties of Northumberland and Cumberland, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1126 — its burghs are made corporations, vol. i. p. 146.
- 1175 — the ransom of its King, William, surnamed the Lion, enquired into, vol. i. p. 166.
- 1194 — the reception of its Kings, when they came into England to do homage for the lands they held of that crown; and their allowance from the English Kings for their expence in coming up and returning home, vol. i. p. 178.
- 1235 — its money, in all respects, hitherto the same during all this century, vol. i. p. 208.
- 1263 — its isles are taken from the Norwegians by its King Alexander III. and are confirmed to him, (with a brief account of them, and of their modern importance), vol. i. p. 226.
- 1272 — sends succours to the Holy War, vol. i. p. 234.
- 1274 — its King's travelling expence to come to King Edward I.'s coronation, vol. i. p. 236.
- 1285 — its great calamities from the death of King Alexander III. vol. i. p. 244.

*Scotland*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1300 *Scotland* has few or no citizens or burgesſes as yet ſummoned to its Parliament, vol. i. p. 259.
- 1302 — its early commerce with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 269.
- 1312 — its poſſeſſion of the iſles is confirmed by Haquin, King of Norway, vol. i. p. 280.
- 1322 — is openly aſſiſted by the Flemings, againſt England, vol. i. p. 289.
- 1328 — makes peace with England, vol. i. p. 293.
- 1333 — is aided by Flanders againſt King Edward III. of England, vol. i. p. 301.
- 1354 — begins to leſſen the value or the quantity of ſilver in its coins, yet ſtill preſerving the denominations as thoſe of England, vol. i. p. 338.  
— an inquiry how that debaſement of its coins firſt aroſe, and an account of its progreſs, vol. i. p. 339.
- 1357 — agrees to pay the ranſom of its King David II. vol. i. p. 341.  
— a liſt of its cautionary towns bound for the payment of that ranſom to King Edward III. of England, *ibid.*
- 1363 — its abortive treaty for an union with England, vol. i. p. 350.
- 1366 — enacts its ſilver coins to be of equal value with thoſe of England, but never performed it, vol. i. p. 353.
- 1373 — on the contrary, its coins now degenerate to twenty-five per cent. below thoſe of England, vol. i. p. 362.
- 1380 — now pays a part of King David's ranſom, vol. i. p. 372.
- 1383 — and is ſaid to have now compleated it, vol. i. p. 377.
- 1386 — its treaty of free navigation with England, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1390 — its ſilver coins further degenerate from thoſe of England, vol. i. p. 383.
- 1393 — its gold and ſilver coins are prohibited paſſing current in England, vol. i. p. 387.
- 1395 — its ſterling money at this time not eaſily underſtood, vol. i. p. 390.
- 1400 — its burghs are firſt mentioned to be permanently repreſented in Parliament, v. i. p. 398.
- 1406 — its wholeſome laws concerning beggars, vol. i. p. 412.
- 1407 — has much commerce with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1410 — and alſo, in general, a conſiderable commerce, vol. i. p. 419.
- 1415 — its ſilver money is again prohibited in England, on pain of felony, vol. i. p. 424.  
— the annual allowance of its King James I. for maintenance, whiſt priſoner in England, vol. i. p. 426.
- 1416 — his ranſom and releaſe, vol. i. p. 427.
- 1424 — by his releaſe and experience, he is enabled to poliſh and improve his ſubjects, and to increaſe their fiſhery, and woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 439.  
— its four beſt towns at this time, *ibid.*  
— its fiſhery and woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 440.
- 1426 — its burgesſes of towns are again ſummoned to Parliament, vol. i. p. 442.  
— its very beneficial commerce with the Netherlands, *ibid.*  
— its Weſtern, Orkney, and Shetland iſles are now again confirmed to it by Denmark, now alſo poſſeſſed of Norway, *ibid.*
- 1427 — its Parliament is new modelled by its King James I. and commiſſioners for ſhires appointed, vol. i. p. 444.  
— had not as yet cleared the kingdom of wolves, *ibid.*
- 1429 — its pernicious ordinances in relation to its herring-fiſhery; and its ſumptuary law, vol. i. p. 449.



# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D

- 1430 *Scotland*, its product, manufactures, and commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 450-1.  
     — remarks on its sea-ports, vol. iii. p. 453
- 1436 — its policy for supplying its mints with bullion, vol. i. p. 457.  
     — prefers a match with France rather than one with England, *ibid.*
- 1444 — its staple in the Netherlands is removed from Bruges to Vere, which proved the advancement of the latter, which till then was but inconsiderable, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1449 — prohibits the importation of false coins, vol. i. p. 472.
- 1450 — restores the purity of its silver coins, but raises their nominal value still higher, even now to double their intrinsic value, *ibid.*
- 1451 — and does the same with its gold coins, vol. i. p. 473.  
     — has not as yet got rid of wolves, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1457 — its coins are further enhanced: and some account of its sumptuary laws at this time, vol. i. p. 478.
- 1466 — its further sumptuary laws; trade to Middleburg; and herring-fishery, vol. i. p. 487.  
     — first coins copper money; further enhances the nominal value of its coins, and makes two ill-judged laws, evidently tending to cramp, instead of extending its commerce, vol. i. p. 487-8.
- 1467 — the antiquity of its commerce with France, vol. i. p. 489.  
     — further enhances its silver coins, *ibid.*
- 1468 — its Orkney and Shetland isles are further confirmed to it by Denmark, vol. i. p. 491.
- 1474 — its truce with England, and a marriage-contract and portion, vol. i. p. 503.
- 1475 — legally restores the purity of its silver coin, but still enhances its nominal value, v. i. p. 504
- 1477 — its exportation of pickled and barrelled salmon was an ancient branch of commerce from Scotland, *ibid.*
- 1484 — further enhances the nominal value of its silver coin, vol. i. p. 517.
- 1486 — its truce with England, vol. i. p. 520.
- 1488 — its impolitic laws for confining of commerce entirely to burghs; and further enhances its coin, vol. i. p. 523.  
     — its law for encouraging the importation of bullion, *ibid.*
- 1489 — takes its model for goldsmith's work from Bruges, vol. i. p. 525.  
     — vanquishes a Squadron of English ships, more by stratagem than strength, vol. i. p. 527.
- 1493 — law for promoting the fishery, vol. i. p. 543.
- 1494 — its laws for regulating the prices of provisions, and for the education of gentlemen's sons, vol. i. p. 544.
- 1495 — King James the Fourth's contract of marriage with the Lady Margaret, eldest daughter of King Henry VII. of England, *ibid.*
- 1499 — its fishery was become considerable, till lost by its restrictive laws, vol. i. p. 553.
- 1500 — an indenture of the last-named marriage-contract of King James IV. with the Lady Margaret of England, vol. i. p. 556.  
     — its silver coins further enhanced, *ibid.*
- 1502 — sends two ships of war to assist the Danish King against the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 8.
- 1503 — its laws touching beggars, land improvements, and commerce, *ibid.*  
     — the qualifications of its conservator for merchants beyond-sea, *ibid.*
- 1510 — is at war with Portugal: yet Barton's sea exploits against Portugal are termed piracies by King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1512 — is said to have now built the largest ship which had been seen on the seas, vol. ii. p. 25.  
     *Scotland,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1518 *Scotland*, makes a new, but ineffectual law, in behalf of its woods and inclosures, vol. ii. p. 36.
- 1532 — its new college of justice, or court of session, now established, from a French model, vol. ii. p. 55.
- 1540 — its King James V. is said to have had a view to the conquest of Ireland, vol. ii. p. 67.
- makes a law for regulating its woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 68.
- 1542 — an inquiry how the old denominations of its silver coins came to be altered, v. ii. p. 71.
- 1543 — its silver coins are now but one-fourth of the value of the English ones of the same denomination, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1544 — yet has now a considerable commerce, and the port of Leith is a place of some wealth, vol. ii. p. 74.
- 1551 — its sumptuary law for tables or entertainments, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1555 — fixes the trade of its silver and gold plate, vol. ii. p. 101.
- 1560 — its commerce with the city of Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 112.
- 1563 — its silver penny is still a real coin, vol. ii. p. 118.
- 1577 — its treaty with England concerning depredations, vol. ii. p. 143.
- 1579 — its poor and beggars, how provided for, vol. ii. p. 148.
- its restrictive laws in relation to commerce, *ibid*
- 1581 — its silver coins, of the denomination of those of England, are by this time sunk to an eighth part of the value of the said English coins, vol. ii. p. 151.
- its two sumptuary laws made in this year, *ibid*.
- 1584 — the rate or expence of living there, inferred from the pay of its King's new horse-guard, vol. ii. p. 158.
- 1586 — its defensive alliance with England, vol. ii. p. 163.
- 1587 — fixes the interest of money at 10 per cent. vol. ii. p. 165.
- has now regular representatives in Parliament of its lesser barons, *ibid*.
- its restrictive laws for confining commerce to towns, *ibid*.
- 1588 — its King James the Sixth's wife saying concerning the approach of the Spanish Armada, vol. ii. p. 168.
- 1589 — four of its merchant-ships are seen at the Azores isles, vol. ii. p. 172.
- 1594 — enacts a new political Lent, vol. ii. p. 184.
- 1597 — other laws made in relation to commerce, vol. ii. p. 191.
- its silver money of English denomination is still further diminished in value, v. ii. p. 192
- 1601 — its silver money is new coined, and the same denominations are now invariably fixed, at the rate of one-twelfth of the value of English money; with a recapitulation or history of all its variations, and also of those of France, compared with those of England, v. ii. p. 205
- 1602 — King James's laudable design of reforming the Highlands proves unsuccessful, v. ii. p. 206
- 1618 — has an abortive charter for the whale-fishery, vol. ii. p. 271.
- 1621 — its remarkable sumptuary law, vol. ii. p. 291.
- its fruitless attempt to settle in Nova Scotia, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1624 — three of its ships are seized at Malaga, for importing of Dutch merchandize, v. ii. p. 306
- 1625 — creates baronets, then denominated of Nova Scotia, vol. ii. p. 315-6.
- 1633 — reduces its national interest of money from ten to eight per cent. vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1654 — its vassalage and servile tenures are abolished by the English commonwealth: but that abolition was not confirmed at the restoration, vol. ii. p. 428.
- 1655 — Cromwell's good instructions for the support of its poor, vol. ii. p. 433-4.
- 1657 — its revenue for this year, vol. ii. p. 442.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1661 *Scotland*, its navigation-act, &c. vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1669 — makes much linen-yarn, and imports great part of it into England, vol. ii. p. 498.
- 1672 — reduces its national interest of money from eight to six per cent. vol. ii. p. 523.
- 1680 — its declaration or claim of rights in Parliament, on K. William's accession, vol. ii. p. 591.
- 1695 — its great but abortive effort for an American plantation; on a national bottom; and for a great African and East India Company, vol. ii. p. 607-8-9.
- its first national bank erected, and its character, vol. ii. p. 612.
- 1703 — why bounties on its naval stores can never be rendered effectual, vol. iii. p. 17.
- 1706 — its most happy union with England is finally concluded, vol. iii. p. 24-5, &c.
- 1707 — its quantity of gold and silver coin at the said union, vol. iii. p. 26.
- 1719 — its equivalent stock is finally adjusted by the British Parliament. vol. iii. p. 86.
- its second national or royal bank is erected, and its fisheries and manufactures are further legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 146.
- 1738 — its linen manufacture's great and beneficial increase, vol. iii. p. 220.
- 1747 — its clanships, vassalages, and heretable jurisdictions, legally abrogated; and its great increase of commerce and industry since, vol. iii. p. 258, &c.
- 1752 — its lately forfeited estates are by Parliament appropriated for civilizing and improving the
- 1752 Highlands and Isles, and for encouraging the linen manufacture, already greatly improved, and of its mines and fisheries, vol. iii. p. 280, &c.
- 1757 — the further great increase of its linen manufacture, vol. iii. p. 302.
- 1758 — its linen manufacture's further great increase, vol. iii. p. 312.
- 1759 — and again, *ibid.*
- 1760 — its still further increasing linen manufacture, vol. iii. p. 321.
- Sea-coal* (vide *Coals*.)
- Sea Dominion* (vide *Exclusive Sea Dominion*.)
- ancient, vide *Appendix*, vol. i. p. 5, &c.
- Sea Fights*, old ones: (vide also *Fleets*, *Navies*, *Naval Power*.)
- 893 — King Alfred's manner of them, vol. i. p. 85.
- 1261 — between Venice and Genoa, and their manner of such in old times, vol. i. p. 224.
- 1283 — horrible one between the Genoese and Pisans, and their manner of fighting, vol. i. p. 240.
- 1304 — between Holland and Flanders, and their manner of fighting, vol. i. p. 270-1.
- 1340 — between England and France, a famous one near Sluys, vol. i. p. 313.
- 1372 — between England and the combined fleets of France and Spain, vol. i. p. 361.
- 1513 — between England and France, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1564 — between Sweden and Denmark, vol. ii. p. 121.
- 1571 — between Venice and the Turks, at Lepanto, vol. ii. p. 133-4.
- 1672 — between England and France against Holland, vol. ii. p. 522.
- Sea-guard* (vide *Tonnage and Poundage Duty*.)
- 887 *Sea-horses*, or Sea-cows or Morfes, the great value of their teeth in old times, vol. i. p. 84.
- 1194 *Sea laws* of Oleron promulgated; with some account of the more ancient ones of Rhodes, and also those of Wisbuy, vol. i. p. 179.
- 1224 *Sea-ports* of England, those most proper for war with France, a catalogue of them, v. i. p. 201.
- 1310 — a catalogue of all in the kingdom, vol. i. p. 279.
- 1313 — of those for the exportation of wool, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1634 *Sedan-chairs* first brought into use at London, vol. ii. p. 357.

Selden,

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1635 *Selden, John*, Esq. by King Charles's encouragement, writes his *Mare Clausum*, in answer to Grotius's *Mare Liberum*, vol. ii. p. 361.
- 1636 — and King Charles's proclamation in favour of Selden's book, vol. ii. p. 367.
- 1654 — his death and character, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1635 *Senegal*, river of, on the west coast of Africa, is first settled on by France, vol. ii. p. 366.
- 1664 — some account of its French Company, vol. ii. p. 481.
- 1758 — the French fort there, named Fort Louis, is taken by England, as also the isle of Gorce, vol. iii. p. 306.
- 1505 *Separate Traders*, are forbidden within the limits of the English Merchant-adventurers Company's commerce, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 270 *Seres*, (i. e. China) the first nation that knew the use of silk, vol. i. p. 32.
- 800 *Septimania*, Languedoc so named at this time by the Visi-Goths, vol. i. p. 64.
- 1563 *Servants*, in England, an useful law now made for their regulation, vol. ii. p. 119.
- 1729 *Seville*, treaty of, between England, France, and Spain, vol. iii. p. 154.
- 882 *Shaftsbury*, first built by King Alfred, vol. i. p. 82.
- 1338 *Sheep*, live, are prohibited to be exported from England to foreign parts, vol. i. p. 308.
- 1424 — and again this year; with remarks, vol. i. p. 441.
- 1464 — and again; with an enquiry into the feasibility of its mending the goodness of Spanish wool, vol. i. p. 485.
- 1468 — some are sent into Spain, and its supposed consequences enquired into, vol. i. p. 493.
- 1660 — and are again legally prohibited to be exported from England, vol. ii. p. 450.
- 1667 *Sheerness*, fort of, blown up by the Hollanders, but since much improved, vol. ii. p. 492.
- 1753 *Sheffield*, in Yorkshire, is become greatly increased by its iron or hardware manufactures, vol. iii. p. 298.
- 1199 *Sheriffwick* of Middlesex, conferred on the city of London for ever, vol. i. p. 182.
- Sheriffs*, in England, were anciently receivers of the crown revenues in their respective counties, *ibid.*
- 1566 — their number is augmented by the increase of commerce, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 1468 *Shetland Isles* are confirmed for ever by Denmark to Scotland; with a critical enquiry into the different languages of the numerous northern and western isles belonging to Scotland, vol. i. p. 490-1.
- 1505 *Shillings* are first coined in England, vol. ii. p. 11.
- 1365 *Shipwrecks*, King Edward III. his equitable determination concerning them, vol. i. p. 351.
- 1626 *Ship-building* encouraged by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 313.
- Ships and Shipping* :— (vide also *Navy, Fleet, Sea-fights.*)
- 1304 — the biggest now in England for war, vol. i. p. 271.
- 1316 — from Genoa, Sicily, and Spain, trade to England; but none as yet from England to those countries, vol. i. p. 286.
- 1335 — their meanness in most countries, even for war, and particularly in England, v. i. p. 302.
- 1340 — their structure at the famous battle near Sluys, vol. i. p. 313.
- the largest now in Europe were those of Venice, Genoa, and Spain, vol. i. p. 314.
- 1347 — the number of ships, and complement of men in each ship, at King Edward the Third's siege of Calais, vol. i. p. 322.
- 1372 — their slenderness for transport-service, vol. i. p. 361.
- 1380 — the cargo of one from Genoa to Flanders, vol. i. p. 371.
- 1390 — a law to oblige English merchants to freight only English ships, vol. i. p. 384.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1400 *Ships and Shipping*, an English ship seen in the Baltic of 200 tons burthen, vol. i. p. 398.
- 1401 ——— barges and balingers made use of in naval wars, vol. i. p. 402.
- 1412 ——— a London ship of 200 tons burthen at Lisbon, vol. i. p. 420.
- 1413 ——— none but merchant-ships are as yet used by England in its wars, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1415 ——— King Henry V. of England, his vast fleet, vol. i. p. 425.
- 1449 ——— some very large ones supplied by William Canning of Bristol, to King Edward IV. of England, vol. i. p. 471.  
 ——— a large one built in England, *ibid.*
- 1455 ——— a Swedish merchant-ship of 1000 tons burthen, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1458 ——— an English ship in the Levant seas, vol. i. p. 480.
- 1470 ——— their price in building per ton, vol. i. p. 496.
- 1485 ——— English ones, their earliest resort to Italy, vol. i. p. 518.
- 1492 ——— the equipage, lading, &c. of a French merchant-ship coming to England, vol. i. p. 536.
- 1511 ——— of England, combined with Spain against France, their tonnage, men, expence, &c. vol. ii. p. 22.
- 1512 ——— the largest ship said to be hitherto seen, is built in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 24.  
 ——— also another in England, vol. ii. p. 25.
- 1513 ——— another great one in England now constructed, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1540 ——— of London, their condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1545 ——— of war, had not as yet port-holes on their sides for cannon, which were only placed on the upper-decks, vol. ii. p. 77.
- 1560 ——— English, first voyages to Narva, vol. ii. p. 107.
- 1563 ——— a good English law for their increase, and that also of mariners, vol. ii. p. 119.
- 1564 ——— one of an enormous bulk in Sweden, vol. ii. p. 121.  
 ——— a remark on the first-rate ships of war in Europe, *ibid.*  
 ——— the last foreign one hired by England, *ibid.*
- 1597 ——— the largest now built in England, vol. ii. p. 192.
- 1598 ——— the still slender dimensions of many ships of war, vol. ii. p. 193.
- 1603 ——— the condition and size of English merchant-ships, and of Queen Elizabeth's navy-royal, at her death, vol. ii. p. 211.  
 ——— they are increased by King James I. vol. ii. p. 112.
- 1618 ——— the immenseness of the shipping of Holland, vol. ii. p. 274.
- 1656 ——— Dutch, for war, the number of cannon on their first, second, and third-rate ships of war, vol. ii. p. 438.
- 1657 ——— English mercantile ones, the great bulk and strength of many of them, vol. ii. p. 443.
- 1664 ——— English merchant-men, a law to oblige them to fight the Barbary pirates, vol. ii. p. 482-3.
- 1685 ——— foreign built, are taxed in England, vol. ii. p. 572.
- 1688 ——— their great increase in England since the year 1660, vol. ii. p. 579.
- 1694 ——— an English law for the building of larger ships, vol. ii. p. 606.
- 1696 ——— a law to oblige English merchant ships, as well as ships of war, to pay, each sailor six-pence per month, to Greenwich Hospital, vol. ii. p. 624.
- 1714 ——— stranded or wrecked, a law of Great Britain for their relief, vol. iii. p. 60-1.
- 1728 ——— the number arrived this year in the port of London, vol. iii. p. 152.
- 1742 ——— foreign ones further restrained from resorting to British America, vol. iii. p. 235.
- 1754 ——— a computation of all the shipping of England, vol. iii. p. 299.
- 1759 ——— arriving at several foreign ports in this whole year, vol. iii. p. 312.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1759 *Ships and Shipping*, the number of all the ships which in this year passed through the Sound into the Baltic Sea; with remarks, vol. iii. p. 313.
- 1371 *Ship-money* is first laid on by King Edward the Third of England, for the guard of the seas, by his own sole authority, vol. i. p. 360.
- 1379 — is again laid on in England by King Richard II. for guard of the seas, vol. i. p. 369.
- 1382 — for guarding the seas, a subsidy for it enacted in England, vol. i. p. 374.
- 1634 — now first imposed by King Charles the First, by his own sole authority, for the year 1635, vol. ii. p. 355.
- is imposed by King Charles the First's sole authority on all the counties of England, for the year 1636, vol. ii. p. 360.
- 1635 — and his pretences for imposing it, vol. ii. p. 361.
- 1636 — again, for the year 1637, vol. ii. p. 368.
- 1637 — and also for the year 1638, vol. ii. p. 375.
- 1638 — once more levied by him, for the ensuing year, vol. ii. p. 379.
- 1544 *Shire-Manor* of Cambridgeshire, why so named; with its value then and in modern times, v. ii. p. 75.
- 1566 *Shrewsbury*, its considerable manufactures of Welch cottons, frises, and plains, vol. ii. p. 125.
- 1002 *Sicily* is settled in by the French Normans, vol. i. p. 104.
- 1130 — its King Roger II. robs the Greek empire of many towns and isles; also conquers Tunis and Tripoly, in Barbary, vol. i. p. 148.
- first commences the silk manufacture, from Greece, *ibid.*
- 1148 — has sugar growing in it at this time, vol. i. p. 153.
- 1282 — its populace massacre the French, at what is called the Sicilian Vespers, vol. i. p. 239.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 109.
- 1752 — at this time attempts the revival of new silk and worsted manufactures, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1256 *Sienna* gains its freedom; and some further account of it, vol. i. p. 220.
- 220 *Silk* is worn for the first time at Rome, vol. i. p. 32.
- 270 — is again mentioned as worn there, *ibid.*
- was probably first made by the ancient Scres, and thence took its Latin name of *Sericum*, *ibid.*
- 555 — is (as raw silk) first begun to be propagated at Constantinople, and soon after wrought up, vol. i. p. 43.
- afterward its manufactures were gradually dispersed over Europe by Venice, vol. i. p. 44.
- its brief history, *ibid.*
- 790 — garments of it are still of great value, vol. i. p. 61-2.
- 1130 — is first introduced and manufactured in Sicily, and thence into Italy, next into Spain, and lastly into France, &c. vol. i. p. 148.
- 1170 — is worn by English Princes at coronations, &c. vol. i. p. 165.
- 1209 — manufactures from Greece and Sicily are brought to Venice, and thence sold to other parts, vol. i. p. 193.
- 1367 — is on a certain occasion worn by a thousand citizens of Genoa, vol. i. p. 355.
- 1455 — is manufactured in England by a society of women, called, the Company of Silk Women, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1482 — various sorts of its small haberdashery are now made in England, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1489 — broad manufacture is till after this time supplied from Italy to the rest of Christendom, vol. i. p. 525.
- 1504 — England's manufactures of it, their state at this time, vol. ii. p. 9.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. P.

- 1521 *Silk*, its manufacture is first begun in France, vol. ii. p. 41.
- 1547 — its progress in France, vol. ii. p. 80,  
— stockings of it, first worn by King Henry II. of France, *ibid.*
- 1554 — ornaments of it are restrained in England, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 98.
- 1558 — is successfully attempted to be brought from Persia thro' Russia into England, v. ii. p. 105
- 1559 — its progress in France, vol. ii. p. 107.
- 1561 — knit stockings of it first worn by Queen Elizabeth of England, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1589 — much increased in France, vol. ii. p. 173.
- 1603 — and still further in France, vol. ii. p. 213.
- 1608 — England in vain attempts the propagation of the silk worm, vol. ii. p. 231.  
— though extremely proper to be cultivated in the province we afterward possessed of Carolina and Georgia, *ibid.*
- 1620 — England first commences its broad silk manufactures, vol. ii. p. 283.  
— the probability of its being brought from Persia through Russia into England, v. ii. p. 287
- 1629 — England again attempts the propagation of the silk worm, vol. ii. p. 335.  
— great increase of its manufacture at London, vol. ii. p. 336.  
— its still further improvement there, by the new Corporation of Silk Throwsters, *ibid.*
- 1630 — is further regulated in England by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 341.
- 1638 — and again by him, vol. ii. p. 378.
- 1661 — its great increase at London at this time, vol. ii. p. 464.
- 1663 — and farther in this year, vol. ii. p. 475.
- 1713 — its very prosperous condition in England: yet its ruin must have been inevitable, had the French treaty of commerce now taken place, vol. iii. p. 36.
- 1719 — the famous silk-throwing machine at Derby is erected by Mr. Lombe; and afterward purchased by the legislature of Great Britain, for the benefit of the nation, vol. iii. p. 91.
- 1721 — its manufacture's vast increase in England since the year 1688, vol. iii. p. 128.
- 1722 — bounties are now, by law, granted on its exportation, vol. iii. p. 130.
- 1730 — England's silk manufactures are in great repute even in Italy, vol. iii. p. 167.
- 1741 — raw, is permitted to be brought from Persia through Russia, vol. iii. p. 231.
- 1749 — its duty lessened by law from China, vol. iii. p. 273.  
— its cultivation in British America is legally encouraged, *ibid.*
- 1759 — raw of France from Turkey, its fraudulent importation from Leghorn to England, is prevented by a new restrictive law, vol. iii. p. 308.  
— its production in Carolina and Georgia is considerably increased, vol. iii. p. 309.
- Silver*, (vide *Mines*, *Plate*, *Coins*, *Sterling*, *Old Standard*, &c.
- 709 — *Plate*, first used in England, and by a Bishop, vol. i. p. 51.
- 950 — *Mines*, first discovered in Germany, vol. i. p. 93-4.
- 1294 — — — once in Devonshire, in England, vol. i. p. 251.
- 1357 — *Coins* of England, their weight ascertained, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1344 — its standard fineness in England, called Old Sterling, vol. i. p. 37.
- 1526 — and *Gold*, their rates proportionably raised, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1636 — it is at this time very scarce in respect of silver in England, vol. ii. p. 369.
- 1696 — its standard in England altered, vol. ii. p. 619.
- 1794 — its quantity exported from England to East India in six years space, vol. iii. p. 20.
- 1717 — is undervalued in England in respect of gold; whereby guineas are now reduced from 1l. 1s. 6d. to 1l. 1s. vol. iii. p. 74.

*Silver,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1719 *Silver*, its quantity annually exported from England to the East Indies, on an average of nine years past, vol. iii. p. 90.
- 1569 *Simon Stevin*, of Bruges, is reputed the inventor of decimal-arithmetic, vol. ii. p. 130.
- Sinking-Funds*, national ones in all Europe, viz.
- 1655 — of Holland, was probably the first or earliest in Europe, from 5 to 4 per cent. v. ii. p. 434
- 1685 — of Pope Innocent XI. from 4 to 3 per cent. vol. ii. p. 573.
- 1717 — British, its rise and history, first, from 6 to 5 per cent. vol. iii. p. 71.
- its erection raises the prices of the public funds, vol. iii. p. 73.
- 1724 — its amount or annual saving to this year, vol. iii. p. 139.
- 1727 — is further increased; and its supposed consequent operations, vol. iii. p. 146.
- 1660 *Skinner, Thomas*, the formerly famous case and law-suit between the English East India Company and him, vol. ii. p. 460-1.
- 1162 *Slave*, the origin of this appellation all over Christendom enquired into, vol. i. p. 159—(Vide also *Negro Slaves*).
- 602 *Slavi*, or *Sclavi*, a Pagan people, their several migrations or removes, vol. i. p. 45.
- 862 — some few of them are converted to Christianity, vol. i. p. 80.
- 982 — they waste a great deal of the north part of Germany, vol. i. p. 99.
- 1162 — are exterminated from Saxony, vol. i. p. 159.
- 1338 *Slavish* condition, the form of its manumission in England, vol. i. p. 309—(Vide *Villanage* or *Vassalage*).
- 1375 — of labourers and servants in England at this time, vol. i. p. 364.
- 1514 — a manumission in England to two men in a manor of King Henry the Eighth's in Cornwall, vol. ii. p. 29.
- 1547 — several striking marks of it still in an English statute, but soon repealed, vol. ii. p. 80.
- 811 *Stefwic* was once a noted emporium, vol. i. p. 73-4.
- 1753 *Stourne, Sir Hans*, his immense collection of most invaluable curiosities in the British Museum, vol. iii. p. 292, &c.
- 1482 *Stuys* hitherto is the proper port of Bruges, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1261 *Smyrna* is granted to Genoa by the Greek Emperor, vol. i. p. 224.
- 1524 *Soap* is now first made at London, though sooner at Bristol, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1631 — is rendered a monopoly by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1634 — and again for soft-soap, vol. ii. p. 356.
- and again the same year, vol. ii. p. 359.
- 1637 — the said monopoly is removed from Westminster into the city of London, vol. ii. p. 375.
- 1754 *Society for Arts, Manufacture, and Commerce*, founded; and its just encomium, v. iii. p. 288, &c.
- 1762 — its public-spirited scheme for the land carriage of fish to London encouraged, v. iii. p. 337-8.
- 1100 *Soldan* of Egypt defeated by the Crusaders in the Holy War, vol. i. p. 107.
- Somers-Isles*, (vide *Bermudas*).
- Sound-Toll*, (vide *Baltic, Denmark, Shipping, Tolls*).
- 1348 — by Denmark, is first mentioned in history, vol. i. p. 324.
- 1368 — is regulated, and the grounds for exacting it are stated, vol. i. p. 353-4.
- 1490 — a further account of this famous toll, vol. i. p. 527-8.
- 1553 — is much increased by Denmark, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1588 — its increase is complained of by England, vol. ii. p. 169.
- 1602 — England is extravagantly imposed on by it, and its grievances are now displayed, with an inquiry how far it is reasonable to be imposed at all, vol. ii. p. 207.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1612 *Sound-Toll*, an additional one occasions a league between Holland and the Hans-towns, to which
- 1613 England accedes; which occasions Denmark to give it up, vol. ii. p. 248-9.
- 1641 — its too rigorous exaction occasions a confederacy in the Hans-towns against Denmark, vol. ii. p. 391.
- 1644 — a recapitulation of the grounds for demanding it, vol. ii. p. 401.
- is at this time remitted in behalf of Sweden, *ibid.*
- is moderated in favour of the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 402.
- 1645 — is by the Hollanders reduced to a moderate rate, vol. ii. p. 403.
- 1649 — is farmed of Denmark by the Hollanders, for 35,000*l.* sterling per annum, who advance
- 1653 money thereon, vol. ii. p. 411, 422.
- 1657 — is again increased, vol. ii. p. 444.
- 1659 — England, Holland, and France, by treaty, oblige Denmark to stipulate, that it shall never be increased upon the said three nations, who mutually guarantee this treaty, vol. ii. p. 446
- Denmark's former arbitrary exactions displayed, *ibid.*
- 1720 — is now stipulated to be paid by Sweden, vol. iii. p. 126.
- 1731 — is again disputed by the Hollanders, and adjusted; with remarks, vol. iii. p. 175.
- 1752 — this toll, a further account of it, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1086 *Southampton*, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 126.
- 1090 — its first charter, vol. i. p. 133.
- 1328 — a port of considerable commerce, vol. i. p. 293.
- 1338 — is burnt by a French fleet, vol. i. p. 307.
- 1452 — its new perpetual charter, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1477 — its streets are paved, vol. i. p. 505.
- 1606 — has an act of Parliament excluding all non-freemen from merchandizing there, v. ii. p. 229
- 1628 *South-Pole* lands discovered at this time, vol. ii. p. 333.
- South-Sea* Company, British, (*vide Affiento, Negroes*).
- 1711 — its first establishment by charter and act of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 43, &c.
- 1712 — its exclusive trade to the South-Sea is legally made perpetual, although their fund should be redeemed, vol. iii. p. 48.
- 1713 — its *Affiento* contract with Spain, for supplying her American provinces with negroes, vol. iii. p. 55.
- the preparations for that great undertaking, *ibid.*
- 1714 — the company commences its said commerce, vol. iii. p. 62.
- 1715 — its capital is increased to ten millions, vol. iii. p. 64.
- its dividends were sometimes made in stock instead of money, *ibid.*
- its first annual ship is launched, *ibid.*
- 1716 — has a new treaty with Spain for amending its *Affiento* contract, vol. iii. p. 71.
- 1717 — the interest on its capital stock is legally reduced from 6 to 5 per cent. yearly, making thereby a part of the newly created sinking-fund, and its first ship sails for New Spain, *ibid.*
- 1718 — its second great annual ship was launched, vol. iii. p. 78.
- its just complaints against Spain's hard treatment of it, vol. iii. p. 79-80.
- its great losses by Spain's unjust seizure of its effects, *ibid.*
- 1719 — its capital is increased by new subscriptions of national debts, vol. iii. p. 88.
- 1720 — its famous but ill-conducted scheme for taking in or subscribing into its stock all the rest of the national debts; with reasons for and against it, vol. iii. p. 92, &c.

*South-*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX:

A. D.

- 1720 *South-Sea Company*, British, its first money-subscription, and immoderate rise of it, and of its old capital stock at market, vol. iii. p. 95.  
 — divides ten per cent. in stock to its proprietors, at Midsummer 1720, *ibid.*  
 — its second money-subscription makes the rise still more extravagant, *ibid.*  
 — its first subscription of the irredeemable annuities, vol. iii. p. 97.  
 — its grand scheme already appears to be ill executed, *ibid.*  
 — its third money-subscription for stock at 1000 per cent. vol. iii. p. 98.  
 — a computation of the amount of the nominal value of it, and all the other stocks, and wild projects at this most extravagant time, *ibid.*  
 — its second subscription of the irredeemable long and short annuities, *ibid.*  
 — its subscription for the redeemable debts, at 800 per cent. *ibid.*  
 — the fluctuations in the prices of its capital stock, *ibid.*  
 — its fruitless expedients for supporting the extravagant price of its stock, vol. iii. p. 113.  
 — reflections on a view of the final condition of its subscriptions and contracts, v. iii. p. 114-15  
 1721 — the Parliament's first regulation of its late extravagant subscriptions, &c. vol. iii. p. 126-7  
 — its great annual ship is sent to the Spanish West Indies, vol. iii. p. 127.  
 1722 — a further time allowed it, for its repaying a million of Exchequer-bills lent to it by the legislature, which it accordingly repaid in the following year, vol. iii. p. 131.  
 — sells four millions of its new capital stock to the Bank of England, *ibid.*  
 1723 — after having its two millions stock, which had been agreed to be sunk, restored to it, now by law divides its whole capital into two equal moieties, vol. iii. p. 135.  
 — sends to Spanish America another great annual ship, vol. iii. p. 136.  
 1724 — resolves to commence a whale-fishery; and sends another great annual ship to Spanish America, vol. iii. p. 138.  
 1725 — its first and second years unprosperous whale fishery, with twelve fine ships, vol. iii. p. 139  
 1726 — its second year's whale-fishery's ill success, vol. iii. p. 140.  
 — the counterfeiting of its bonds and indorsements is legally made felony, vol. iii. p. 143.  
 1727 — its third year's-whale fishery, *ibid.*  
 — its proceedings relating to borrowers, in the year 1720, vol. iii. p. 144.  
 — is legally licensed, with the East India Company's consent, to purchase negroes at Madagascar, for its supplying Buenos Ayres therewith, *ibid.*  
 — its late Directors estates, of the year 1720, solely to be applied for its benefit, *ibid.*  
 — its effects in America are again seized on by Spain, vol. iii. p. 146.  
 — has 500,000*l.* paid off from its capital stock and annuities, by equal moieties, v. iii. p. 147  
 1728 — its effects in great part are restored, and its trade to the Spanish West Indies also, *ibid.*  
 — its fourth year's whale-fishery, vol. iii. p. 149.  
 1729 — its ships in the Spanish ports of America are restored by the treaty of Seville, v. iii. p. 154-5  
 — its fifth year's whale-fishery, vol. iii. p. 155.  
 1730 — its sixth's year's whale-fishery, vol. iii. p. 162.  
 — its great ship Prince Frederic arrived in the Thames, *ibid.*  
 — its great annual ship's vast outward-bound cargoes for, and homeward from Spanish America, vol. iii. p. 165.  
 — its just complaints of Spain's delays for doing it justice, vol. iii. p. 166.  
 1731 — has a million paid off from its South-Sea annuities, vol. iii. p. 173.  
 — its seventh year's whale-fishery still unprofitable, although it had invented a gun for shooting of whales, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1731 *South-Sea Company*, British, its very rich ship returns from Porto-Bello, being the only gainful voyage the Company made thither, vol. iii. p. 175.
- 1732 — has one million paid off its capital stock, which the Company applies to discharge so much of their bond-debt, vol. iii. p. 182.  
— the eighth and last year of its ill-fated whale-fishery; with a summary of its total loss by its eight years continual bad success in that fishery, with remarks thereon, vol. iii. p. 183-4
- 1733 — a second million paid off from South-Sea annuities, vol. iii. p. 196.  
— a brief view of its late commerce, vol. iii. p. 197-8.  
— its capital stock is now divided into 3-4ths new annuity stock, and 1-4th to remain as capital stock, vol. iii. p. 199-200.  
— its ship the Royal Caroline at length gets home from Vera Cruz, vol. iii. p. 202.
- 1734 — its general court's inquiry into the profits of its Assiento trade, vol. iii. p. 204.  
— they agree to address the King for leave to dispose of the same, vol. iii. p. 205-6.
- 1736 — one million is now paid off from its new South-Sea annuities, vol. iii. p. 213.  
— its general courts proceedings relating to its Assiento trade, vol. iii. p. 215.
- 1739 — its great and just claims on Spain are frustrated by that Court's unreasonable counter-demands; which, with its illegal and violent captures of British ships by its Guarda Costas, oblige Great Britain to declare war against Spain, vol. iii. p. 222-3.
- 1748 — the general peace being concluded this year at Aix-la-Chapelle, its general court determined to give up the Assiento trade, after many fruitless debates for and against it, v. iii. p. 267
- 1749 — a comparison stated at this time, between the benefits accruing to Great Britain by its trade directly to Cadiz, and thence (though indirectly) to Spanish America, and this Company's late Assiento trade, vol. iii. p. 270.  
— its old and new annuities reduced to 3½ per cent. to Christmas 1757, and thence to 3 per cent. vol. iii. p. 272.
- 1750 — a final period is now solemnly put to its Assiento concerns, by the definitive treaty of Madrid, vol. iii. p. 277.
- 1751 — its capital stock, after Christmas 1757, reduced by law to 3 per cent. and all its claims on Spain are now absolutely annihilated, vol. iii. p. 282.  
— its unsubscribed annuities paid off, *ibid.*
- 1753 — is number of directors is reduced by law, vol. iii. p. 290.
- 1327 *Southwark*, its bailiwick bestowed on the city of London, vol. i. p. 292.
- 1429 — is a burgh of some wealth at this time, vol. i. p. 448.
- 1676 — is mostly destroyed by fire, but since much better built, vol. ii. p. 536.
- 1519 *South-west Passage to India*, performed first by Magellan, vol. ii. p. 36.
- 1580 — secondly, by Sir Francis Drake, vol. ii. p. 149.
- 1586 — thirdly, by Cavendish, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1598 — fourthly, by Van Noort, vol. ii. p. 194.
- 1614 — fifthly, by Spilbergen, vol. ii. p. 260.
- 1616 — sixthly, by Schouten, vol. ii. p. 268—(Beside some later pirating ones).
- 1740 — seventhly, by Lord Anson, vol. iii. p. 228-9.
- 132 *Spain*, thither the Emperor Adrian transplants many Jews, vol. i. p. 31—(Vide *Moors*).
- 412 — is invaded by a swarm of barbarous nations, Franks, Vandals, Suevi, &c. vol. i. p. 35.
- 586 — is totally subjected to the Goths, vol. i. p. 45.
- 621 — utterly expel the remains of the old Roman forces, vol. i. p. 46.
- 713 — is conquered and possessed by the Moors of Barbary, vol. i. p. 51.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 717 *Spain*, its Christians, who fled to the mountains of Asturias, erect a small but permanent monarchy there, vol. i. p. 52.
- 790 — those Christians gradually gain ground from its Moorish Kings, vol. i. p. 62.
- 900 — as yet affords no materials for commercial or naval history, vol. i. p. 87.
- 912 — a second Christian kingdom arises in it, named Arragon, vol. i. p. 88.
- 1006 — the Christians gain more grounds on the Moors, vol. i. p. 105.
- 1172 — its wool in England is used in the broad cloth manufacture, vol. i. p. 165.
- 1236 — its Christian Princes had by this time gained much territory from the Moorish Kings, vol. i. p. 209.
- 1253 — its King Alphonso was a great astronomer, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1258 — now begins its supputation of time from the Christian æra, vol. i. p. 222.
- 1261 — its Moors now call over the African or Barbary Moors to their aid, vol. i. p. 224.
- 1275 — is assisted from England against its Moorish Princes, vol. i. p. 236.
- 1294 — has war with England, vol. i. p. 250.
- 1308 — its first commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 275.
- 1317 — and again, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1325 — has liberty granted to it to trade to England, vol. i. p. 290.
- Portugal and France had, of old, fewer vines growing and more corn than in modern times, vol. i. p. 291.
- 1337 — is urged by King Edward III. to discourage Flanders, and to trade directly to England instead thereof, vol. i. p. 304.
- 1340 — has very large ships, vol. i. p. 314.
- 1350 — begins to be potent with its huge ships named Carracks; which, however, were at this time worsted by King Edward III. of England's fleet, vol. i. p. 329.
- 1351 — is, by treaty, permitted to fish on the coasts and in the havens of England, vol. i. p. 331.
- 1369 — its crown unsuccessfully claimed by John of Gaunt, vol. i. p. 355.
- 1372 — its fleet, joined with that of France, sadly discomfits that of England, vol. i. p. 361.
- 1386 — the Duke of Lancaster's fruitless attempt to obtain the crown of Castile, vol. i. p. 379.
- 1394 — massacres its Jews, vol. i. p. 389.
- 1403 — its treaty commercial with England, vol. i. p. 405.
- 1404 — another this year, vol. i. p. 409.
- 1405 — has the Canary Isles resigned to it by Portugal, vol. i. p. 410.
- 1406 — first uses great guns, vol. i. p. 413.
- 1410 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 417.
- 1418 — Arragon's commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 429-30.
- 1420 — prohibits the Hanseatic ships from trading with it, and its consequences, vol. i. p. 431.
- 1430 — a view of its product, manufactures, and other merchandize, vol. i. p. 450.
- 1431 — has the Canary Isles confirmed to it by the Pope, vol. i. p. 454.
- 1463 — takes Gibraltar from the Moors, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1464 — has live-sheep sent from England, vol. i. p. 485—(Vide in the year 1468, under England)
- 1466 — its alliance with England; with remarks, vol. i. p. 488.
- 1470 — its shipping, their value per ton, vol. i. p. 496.
- 1474 — its province of Guipuscoa has some considerable commerce with England, vol. i. p. 503.
- 1482 — and again at this time, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1483 — entirely possesses all the Canary Isles, and renews its commercial intercourse with England, vol. i. p. 512-13.

A. D.

- 1490 *Spain* agrees to give 200,000 crowns with Princess Catharine, espoused to Arthur Prince of Wales, vol. i. p. 530-1.  
 — its commercial treaty with England, *ibid.*
- 1492 — its conquest of the only remaining Moorish kingdom in Spain, viz. that of Granada; with some of its bad consequences to the commerce in the Mediterranean, by giving rise to the piratical practices of the banished Moors settled in Barbary, vol. i. p. 533-4.  
 — in this same year, expels its Jews, and thereby further depopulates its country; with remarks on the wealth and numbers of them so expelled, and into what countries they retired, vol. i. p. 534.  
 — an enquiry why its conquests on the Barbary shores are, and probably ever will be, of small benefit to it, vol. i. p. 535.  
 — sends out Columbus, who discovers America, vol. i. p. 538—(Vide *America*).
- 1493 — the Pope's romantic line of partition, of all new discoveries, to be divided between Spain and Portugal, vol. i. p. 541.  
 — its neglect of home manufactures prove the cause of its parting with all its American treasure as fast as it comes in, vol. i. p. 542.
- 1495 — this year was the last of its using white for mourning, vol. i. p. 544.
- 1497 — conquers Melilla on the Barbary coast, yet none of those conquests have been of solid benefit to it, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1500 — the above-named marriage contract of the Infanta of Spain with Arthur Prince of Wales is now confirmed, and a new commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 555.
- 1503 — its conjunction with the House of Austria has produced great and interesting alterations in Europe, vol. ii. p. 8.
- 1506 — its West India House at Seville is now erected, vol. ii. p. 13.  
 — its improvements in Hispaniola, where sugar is first planted from Brazil; and its pearl fishery, *ibid.*
- 1507 — takes Oran on the Barbary shore, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1508 — the quantity of gold it gets in one year from Hispaniola, where it first introduces the negro slave trade, vol. ii. p. 15.
- 1509 — first settles in Jamaica, vol. ii. p. 19.  
 — all its American discoveries before the year 1519 were at best but honourable, and promising, rather than immediately profitable, *ibid.*
- 1511 — settles in the isle of Cuba, and an account of it and its famous port of the Havanna, v. ii. p. 22.  
 — its naval force, &c. when combined with England against France, *ibid.*
- 1512 — discovers the great river De la Plata in Paraguay, vol. ii. p. 512.
- 1515 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1517 — its first unsuccessful attempt on Algiers, vol. ii. p. 33.
- 1519 — its happy discovery of the vast riches of Mexico, and afterward of Peru and Chili, v. ii. p. 36.  
 — sends Magellan quite round the terraqueous globe, doubtless the first who performed it of any mortal, *ibid.*  
 — had at this time a considerable woollen manufacture, and an inquiry how it came to lose it, vol. ii. p. 37.  
 — makes a second unsuccessful attempt on Algiers, *ibid.*
- 1524 — its fleet is vanquished by that of France, vol. ii. p. 43.
- 1525 — discovers, and soon after settles in Paraguay, vol. ii. p. 46.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1526 *Spain*, the commercial part of its treaty with France at Madrid, treating of its former woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1526 — remarks on its ancient woollen manufacture, *ibid.*
- 1527 — its first unsuccessful attempt to settle in Florida, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1529 — its first voyage from the south shore of New Spain to the Moluccas or Spice Isles, and its return back by the same route to New Spain; which voyage paved the way for its mastering the Philippine Isles, which it has held to this time, vol. ii. p. 51.
- 1532 — its Emperor Charles V.'s fleet is superior to that of the Turks, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1535 — takes Tunis, in Barbary, vol. ii. p. 60.
- founds Buenos Ayres, in Paraguay, vol. ii. p. 61.
- 1540 — invades Chili, vol. ii. p. 67.
- 1541 — its unfortunate expedition against Algiers, vol. ii. p. 68.
- 1543 — discovers California, vol. ii. p. 72.
- 1545 — first accidentally discovers the immensely rich silver mines of Potosi, in Peru, and the brief history of them, vol. ii. p. 76-7.
- 1548 — its political views in being always greatly indebted to Genoa; with an interesting remark, vol. ii. p. 83.
- 1550 — Emperor Charles the Fifth's edict against the Netherland Protestants, produces bad consequences, vol. ii. p. 87.
- 1551 — loses Tripoli, in Barbary, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1553 — pays 1000l. yearly to England for leave to fish on the Irish coasts, vol. ii. p. 93.
- 1555 — its cruel and impolitic butchery of so many millions of American Indians, vol. ii. p. 101.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 112.
- 1561 — was probably the original inventor of knit-stockings, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1568 — takes the pretext, from Queen Elizabeth's seizing on the money of the Genoese, at Plymouth, to expel the English Society of Merchant-adventurers from their residence or staple at Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 127-8.
- the Moors still remaining in the kingdom of Granada make an insurrection, which lasts two years; with its consequences, and reflections thereon, vol. ii. p. 129.
- 1570 — the Hollanders first revolt, by their seizing on the Brill, &c. vol. ii. p. 133.
- 1572 — New Spain, an Englishman's account of it, vol. ii. p. 138-9.
- 1573 — conquers Tunis, but loses it again, *ibid.*
- 1575 — its great dealings with Genoa for loans of money, and the interest thereon, vol. ii. p. 141.
- 1580 — a remark on the earlier depredations of other European nations on its American territories, vol. ii. p. 149-50.
- unites Portugal to it for sixty years afterwards, *ibid.*
- 1583 — its fleet at the Azores defeats that of France, vol. ii. p. 157.
- was the first who ventured to send Mediterranean galleys forth into the Atlantic ocean, *ib.*
- 1585 — the Spanish Netherlands are not so well situated for the fishery as Holland; v. ii. p. 162.
- 1587 — its coasts are harassed, and much of its shipping taken and destroyed by Sir Francis Drake; and is obliged to defer its invasion of England to next year, by a great mercantile stratagem of Walsingham's, vol. ii. p. 166.
- 1588 — its Invincible Armada's defeat and retreat; with Grotius's encomium on English bravery, vol. ii. p. 167-8.
- that Armada's sufferings in its retreat, and King Philip the Second's magnanimous remark thereupon, vol. ii. p. 168.

*Spain,*



- A. D.
- 1588 *Spain*, the destruction of its Armada, a great deliverance to the rest of Europe, vol. i. p. 169.
    - its general loss by this disaster, *ibid.*
    - its thinness of people easily accounted for, *ibid.*
  - 1589 — an abortive attempt from Plymouth for privateering in the south seas of America, vol. i. p. 172.
  - 1590 — Botero's judicious account of its great cities at this time, vol. ii. p. 177.
  - 1598 — at Vervins, peace with it proved advantageous to France, vol. ii. p. 193.
    - its ascendancy in Europe, how long its duration, vol. i. p. 194.
  - 1602 — England's last naval expedition against it during Queen Elizabeth's reign, vol. ii. p. 211
  - 1604 — England's treaty of peace and commerce with it, vol. ii. p. 222.
    - an English monopolizing company is created to trade to Spain, but is abolished the year following, vol. ii. p. 223.
    - its cruelty to the people of Chili obstructs it from an entire settling of that country, vol. ii. p. 224.
  - 1605 — its strict prohibition of Holland's trading to the East Indies, excites the latter to great conquests there, vol. ii. p. 226.
  - 1609 — its very necessary truce with the Hollanders for twelve years, vol. ii. p. 234-5.
    - its declension, and France's superiority, begin already to be visible, *ibid.*
    - cogent inducements in favour of its truce with Holland, *ibid.*
  - 1610 — its last struggle with Holland for recovering the Spice islands, vol. ii. p. 243.
  - 1611 — obtains Larache in Morocco, by assisting the K. of Fez to conquer Morocco, v. ii. p. 245
    - further remarks on its most impolitic expulsion of the Moors and Jews, *ibid.*
  - 1618 — its whole fleet of galleons is taken by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 275.
  - 1624 — reflections on both England's and Holland's too far depressing of Spain, and exalting the power of France, vol. ii. p. 307.
    - England's letters of reprisals against it, vol. ii. p. 310.
  - 1628 — receives great damage from the Dutch in the West Indies, vol. ii. p. 339.
  - 1629 — disturbs the English and French at St. Christopher's, in the West Indies, vol. ii. p. 338
  - 1630 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 342.
  - 1631 — its fleet is vanquished by that of Holland, vol. ii. p. 346.
  - 1635 — takes the small isles of St. Marguerite and St. Honarate from France, vol. ii. p. 360.
  - 1636 — but now loses those two isles, and is vanquished at sea by France, vol. i. p. 370.
    - is again beaten at sea by France, *ibid.*
  - 1639 — its large armada is totally vanquished by Van Tromp, the Dutch admiral, in the Downs, vol. ii. p. 381.
  - 1640 — loses Portugal to the Duke of Braganza, by the title of King John IV. Yet Spain still retained Ceuta, vol. ii. p. 335.
    - France has already gained too much the ascendant over it, *ibid.*
    - England has this year its consul at Alicant, vol. ii. p. 386.
  - 1641 — expels the English from Providence, the chief of the Bahama isles, vol. ii. p. 391.
  - 1642 — loses to France the province of Roussillon, next to Catalonia, vol. ii. p. 396.
  - 1647 — its feeble condition at this time, vol. ii. p. 405.
  - 1648 — by the Westphalian treaty, it recognizes the Seven United Provinces of the Netherlands to be an independent state, and yields to them other commercial advantages, v. ii. p. 407.
    - agrees to the *uti possidetis*, that is, each potentate to keep what they are now possessed of; but neither party to resort to the other party's ports in America, *ibid.*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1648 *Spain*, is necessitated to employ the ships of Holland for carrying on its West Indian commerce, vol. ii. p. 408.
- 1655 — offers to Cromwell, the English Protector, to assist him in regaining of Calais, provided he would renounce his connections with France; which he rejects, for the sake of his personal interest, vol. ii. p. 435.
- 1656 — an authentic view of its then naval strength, vol. ii. p. 438.  
— the loss of Jamaica obliges it to declare war against England, *ibid.*  
— whereupon its plate-fleet is destroyed by Admiral Blake, *ibid.*
- 1657 — who, this year, destroys another richer plate-fleet, vol. ii. p. 441.
- 1659 — its Pyrenean treaty of peace with France, throws much more weight into the scale of the latter, and further enfeebles Spain, vol. ii. p. 446.
- 1660 — money no where so scarce as in Spain, because of its high interest thereon, v. ii. p. 452.
- 1667 — its first treaty with England for a general pacification in America, vol. ii. p. 493.  
— by its peace now with France at Aix-la-Chapelle, it gives up a great part of the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 497.
- 1669 — is so feeble, as still to be forced to employ Dutch ships in its American commerce, though so contrary to its ancient maxims in that trade, vol. ii. p. 500.
- 1670 — its memorable treaty with England, usually stiled the American treaty, vol. ii. p. 503-4.  
— never can equal England in the improvement of its colonies, without changing its conduct, vol. ii. p. 513.
- 1672 — loses to France the county of Burgundy, and more Netherland towns, vol. ii. p. 525-61.
- 1678 — its peace with France at Nimeguen, proves a very bad one for it, vol. ii. p. 549-50.
- 1688 — it suffers France to settle on the west end of the island of Hispaniola, which it is afterwards obliged to confirm to that power, vol. ii. p. 581-2.
- 1689 — its grounds for joining in the grand alliance against France, vol. ii. p. 584.  
— its first assiento with the English at Jamaica, for supplying its American colonies with negroes, vol. ii. p. 586.
- 1700 — its King Charles II. his death produces great consequences, and in England occasions a great fall of the funds, vol. ii. p. 647.
- 1701 — its bad conduct in commercial concerns represented by the French board of trade, vol. iii. p. 6.
- 1702 — its said King's death produced the second grand alliance against France, which had seized on all the Spanish monarchy for the grandson of Louis XIV: the Duke of Anjou, vol. iii. p. 11, 12.
- 1713 — its monarchy was to be preserved entire, by two provisos in the treaty of Utrecht; vol. iii. p. 53-4.  
— its assiento contract with the English South Sea Company for negroes, is thereby confirmed, vol. iii. p. 54-5.  
— its claim, in behalf of Guipuscoa province, to a certain old right of fishing at Newfoundland, vol. iii. p. 55.
- 1715 — its treaty of peace with Portugal concerning territories on the north side of Rio de la Plata, vol. iii. p. 67.  
— its general treaty of commerce with Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 68.
- 1721 — its peace with Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 127.
- 1727 — in vain besieges Gibraltar, vol. iii. p. 146.
- 1728 — its peace with England, vol. iii. p. 147.

*Spain.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1729 *Spain*, its treaty at Seville with England, vol. iii. p. 154.
- 1731 — its West India islands described, vol. iii. p. 168.
- 1732 — its new East India Company is justly and effectually opposed by the Dutch, v. iii. p. 190
- 1737 — its differences with Great Britain, concerning the violences of its guarda la costas in
- 1739 America; which obliges Great Britain to declare war: and yet that dispute is still left open, vol. iii. p. 218-20.
- 1740 — England's expedition against its possessions in South America, vol. iii. p. 229.
- 1747 — a view of its settlements in the East Indies, vol. iii. p. 258.
- 1748 — abrogates the the English South Sea Company's assiento contract, vol. iii. p. 267-8.
- 1752 — is improving its silk, woollen, &c. manufactures, vol. iii. p. 289.
- 1734 *Spanish-town*, a small British Caribbe island, its number of white inhabitants, vol. iii. p. 203.
- 1299 *Spectacle-glasses*, an historical account of them, and a critical enquiry into their antiquity, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1013 *Spice Isles*, their history and revolutions down to our own times, vol. i. p. 107.  
— cloves known to ancient Greece and Rome, *ibid.*
- 1350 — are supplied by Venice to the rest of Europe, by the way of Egypt, vol. i. p. 330.
- 1521 — the ancient routes for fetching them from India to Europe, vol. ii. p. 40-1.  
— the last effort of Venice for still availing itself of them, *ibid.*  
— why the Soldans of Egypt and the Venetians were so provoked at Portugal's possessing those Spice isles, *ibid.*
- 1603 — the Hollanders already attempt to settle on the isle of Ceylon, for the cinnamon-trade, vol. ii. p. 215.
- 1612 — they conclude a treaty with the King of Ceylon, vol. ii. p. 250.
- 1621 — the English who had settled at the Banda isles, are driven thence by the Hollanders, vol. ii. p. 287.
- 1622 — the English are cruelly tortured and butchered by the Dutch at Amboyna, and expelled that island, vol. ii. p. 298.
- 1638 — the Dutch expel the Portuguese from Ceylon, and thereby engross all the best cinnamon of India, vol. ii. p. 377.
- 1708 *Spices*, the law in England for garbling them is now repealed, vol. iii. p. 28.
- 1730 — their quantity imported now in ten Dutch ships, vol. iii. p. 165.
- 1760 *Spirits*, British distilled, are legally regulated, vol. iii. p. 318.  
— further restrained from being consumed in Britain, vol. iii. p. 319.  
*Spitzbergen*, (*vide also Greenland and Whale-fishery.*)
- 1575 — is fished at for whales by Biscayners earlier than any other nation, Norway excepted,
- 1598 vol. ii. p. 142, 193.  
— its lamentable condition described, vol. ii. p. 193.  
— England commences a whale-fishery to it, with a brief description of that country, *ibid.*
- 1611 — is generally called Greenland by the English, vol. ii. p. 247.
- 1612 — the English drive the Dutch from its fishery, vol. ii. p. 248.
- 1613 — the Russia Company obtains an exclusive charter for it, vol. ii. p. 258-9.
- 1614 — King James I. of England claims the sole or exclusive trade of the whale-fishery there, whither both English and Dutch resorted at this time, vol. ii. p. 260.
- 1615 — the state of England's fishery there at this time, vol. ii. p. 267.  
— is now exclusively claimed by both England and Denmark, *ibid.*

*Spitzbergen,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1618 *Spitzbergen*, Dutch E. India and Russia Companies join stocks for this whale-fishery, v. ii. 271
- 1634 — seven Dutchmen endeavouring to winter there, perith of intense cold and the scurvy, vol. ii. p. 356.
- the impracticable exclusive claims to this inhospitable part of the world, are long since laid aside by all nations, *ibid.*
- 1636 — its fishery is confirmed to the Russia Company by King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 368.
- 7 *Staden* or *Stade*, in the dutchy of Bremen, is supposed to take its name from a Roman fleet's being stationed there about this time, vol. i. p. 29.
- 1140 — is said to be a very ancient town, vol. i. p. 152.
- 1189 — the antiquity of the toll paid by ships to that town, on sailing up the Elbe, vol. i. p. 171
- 1587 — hither the English Merchant-Adventurers Company remove for some years, v. ii. p. 166.
- 1597 — the said society is compelled to remove from thence, vol. ii. p. 191.
- 1601 — this town's complimentary invitation to that Society again, vol. ii. p. 204.
- 1740 — King George II. of Great Britain, and sovereign of *Staden*, now graciously remitted to all British and Irish ships the above toll payable there, by all ships sailing up the Elbe, vol. iii. p. 227.
- 1086 *Stafford*, town of, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 827.
- 1462 *Standing-Forces*, the first monarchy in Christendom which kept them, in time of peace, was France, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1248 *Staple* of England, *the Society of the Merchants of the*, its rise, vol. i. p. 216.
- 1267 — an account of them and their antiquity, with the import of the name, &c. vol. i. p. 231.
- 1313 — why it was settled at one port only beyond sea, and was now at Antwerp, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1314 — it is removed from Antwerp to St. Omer's, vol. i. p. 283-4.
- it is removed to Bruges; and its great importance both to France and Flanders, *ibid.*
- 1315 — France requests it may be there, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1319 — it was so early at this time an actual corporation, with its proper title, and the oldest mercantile corporation in England, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1328 — it ceases, by act of Parliament, as well at home as beyond-sea, vol. i. p. 294.
- 1336 — yet it is again fixed in Brabant, at Brussels, Louvain, and Mechlin, vol. i. p. 304.
- 1341 — is again removed to Bruges; with the probable derivation of the word *staple*, v. i. p. 315
- 1348 — it is now fixed at Calais, vol. i. p. 326.
- its revenue at this time, *ibid.*
- 1353 — the Statute-staple removes it from Flanders to several English towns; and that its merchandize may be freely exported by merchant-strangers only, vol. i. p. 332-3.
- by the great resort to the staple at Westminster, that village was said to be raised from a village to a town, *ibid.*
- 1357 — natives and denizens, as well as foreigners, are now permitted to export staple merchandize, and their customs ascertained, vol. i. p. 340.
- 1358 — is at length rivalled and reduced to nothing, by a later company, then called the Society of St. Thomas à Becket, but afterwards named the Merchant-adventurers Company, vol. i. p. 342.
- 1362 — a view of the constitution of the lately erected staple-towns in England, vol. i. p. 347.
- 1369 — is suppressed at Calais, vol. i. p. 355.
- 1376 — is again fixed solely at Calais, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1378 — is removed from Westminster to the place still named Staples Inn, in Holborn; and an account of its boundaries whilst at Westminster, vol. i. p. 367.

A. D.

*Staple of England, the Society of the Merchants of:—*

- 1388 — is removed from Middleburg to Calais, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1390 — is again removed from Calais to the staple-towns of England, vol. i. p. 383.
- 1429 — is again strictly confined to Calais, excepting to ports within the Mediterranean Sea, vol. i. p. 448.
- 1439 — a stricter law made for restraining it to Calais, unless to the Mediterranean, v. i. p. 460.
- 1458 — Company, still drives a considerable commerce beyond-sea, vol. i. p. 479.
- 1470 — its general laws and constitution are frequently eluded by the arbitrary indulgences and licences of several English Kings, vol. i. p. 497.
- 1558 — is removed from Calais to Bruges, vol. ii. p. 103-4.
- 1561 — it has a new charter, vol. ii. p. 117.
- 1617 — the progress of the Merchant-adventurers Company proved the utter ruin of the Staplers Company, vol. ii. p. 270.
- 1631 *Starch*, monopoly of, vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1556 *Stato del Presidii*, on the Tuscan coast, the rise of it, vol. ii. p. 103.
- 1283 *Statutes Merchant*, English, the first and second; with remarks, vol. i. p. 242.
- 1302 — for ascertaining the weight of English coins, and measures of capacity, vol. i. p. 268.
- 1353 — the statute-staple, whereby the staple for wool is removed to several ports of England and Ireland from Flanders; and why, vol. i. p. 332.
- 1375 — one relative to the slavish condition of English servants and labourers, vol. i. p. 364.
- 21 *Stavern*, in Friesland, is founded, vol. i. p. 29.
- 1187 — its ancient wealth and grandeur, vol. i. p. 169.
- 1199 — the causes of its declension, vol. i. p. 183.
- 1316 — it was still a place of much commerce, vol. i. p. 285.
- 979 *Steel-yard Merchants*, German, residing in London, were probably settled there prior to this time, vol. i. p. 99.
- 1232 — have privileges and ground granted to them in London long before this time, v. i. p. 205.
- 1236 — were at this time chiefly from Cologne, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1239 — have further privileges from King Henry III. vol. i. p. 211.
- 1260 — their privileges are confirmed, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1266 — the name's genuine meaning in the German tongue, vol. i. p. 228.
- they were obliged to guard and keep repaired the gate called Bishopsgate, at London, *ib.*
- 1280 — their charter by King Edward I. vol. i. p. 239.
- yet their privileges in England are no where particularly specified, *ibid.*
- 1399 — they are accused in England of sheltering other foreigners under their charter, for which they are threatened with losing it, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1413 — their new charter; with remarks, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1426 — they have an alderman of London appointed to be their judge, vol. i. p. 443.
- 1463 — their charter from King Edward IV. vol. i. p. 483.
- the merchandize usually imported by them into England, vol. i. p. 484.
- 1466 — they have another charter from King Edward IV. vol. i. p.
- 1470 — King Henry VI. now grants all their privileges to the Cologne merchants, vol. i. p. 496.
- their advantages by trading always in a body, *ibid.*
- 1474 — the Steel-yard house is again restored to the Hans merchants in general, vol. i. p. 501.
- have one at Boston, and another at Lynn, vol. i. p. 502.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A.D.

- 1493 *Steel-yard*, is rifled by the London populace, for the advantages they had taken of England's difference with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 543.
- 1504 — their privileges confirmed by act of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 10.
- 1552 — their privileges in England are revoked, and the grounds thereof, vol. ii. p. 90-1.
- 1554 — that revocation is ratified by Queen Mary; who, however, soon after suspends its execution, vol. ii. p. 97.
- their privileges are again restored by Queen Mary, yet are soon again revoked, *ibid.*
- 1578 — their ancient immunities are now totally and finally abrogated, vol. ii. p. 145.
- 1597 — their house or college in London is finally shut up, and its German inhabitants sent away, vol. ii. p. 192.
- was anciently a kind of bank for our old English Kings, *ibid.*
- 1637 *Sterling*, old, and right silver standard, of eleven ounces two penny-weights, again defined, vol. ii. p. 375.
- 1696 — is altered to new sterling, or eleven ounces ten penny-weights, by the eighth of King William, cap. vii. vol. ii. p. 620.
- 1720 — is again restored by the plate act, vol. iii. p. 124-5.
- 1107 — money, a false account of its origin, vol. i. p. 141-2.
- 1216 — is first coined in England by that denomination, vol. i. p. 199.
- 1395 — of Scotland, not easily comprehended, vol. i. p. 390.
- 1148 *Stetin*, in Pomerania, grown at this time considerable, vol. i. p. 154.
- 1181 — more of its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 168.
- Stile* (vide *New Stile*.)
- Stipends* (vide *Salaries* and *Pensions*.)
- 1190 *Stock-fish*, whence it comes, vol. i. p. 175.
- 925 *Stockholm* is not yet built, vol. i. p. 91.
- 1255 — is now founded, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1299 — is next again mentioned in history, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1609 — its bank, some account of it, vol. ii. p. 238.
- 1760 — is esteemed larger than Copenhagen, and its bill of mortality, vol. iii. p. 320.
- 1561 *Stockings*, knit, are first worn by Queen Elizabeth, brought from Spain, vol. ii. p. 116.
- 1660 — their rise in the isles of Jersey and Guernsey, vol. ii. p. 457.
- 1589 *Stocking-frame*, steel one, invented in England, vol. ii. p. 172-3.
- 1695 *Stock-jobbing* in England, is much increased by the E. India Company's stock, v. ii. p. 613, &c.
- 1698 — is removed from off the Royal Exchange into 'Change Alley, vol. ii. p. 642.
- 1680 *Stocks*, public, English and Dutch E. India Companies stocks, their market prices, v. ii. p. 550-1
- 1700 — English, their great fall at the King of Spain's death, vol. ii. p. 647.
- 1711 — their prices at this time, vol. iii. p. 46.
- 1717 — their rise on the establishment of the sinking fund, vol. iii. p. 73.
- 1720 — the nominal value of them all at this time, vol. iii. p. 103-4, &c.
- their great fall made much havock in private men's fortunes, vol. iii. p. 112-13, &c.
- 1734 — a statute for restraining and limiting the extravagant dealings in them, vol. iii. p. 204.
- 628 *Stone-buildings*, a church at Lincoln built of stone, vol. i. p. 48.
- 1056 — Hamburg's cathedral is first built of stone, vol. i. p. 110.
- 1087 — Bow church, in London, and Bow bridge, near Stratford in Essex, were the first buildings both of stone arched, vol. i. p. 131.

*Stone-bullets* (vide *Guns*.)

A. D.

- 1209 *Straelfund*, in Pomerania, is founded, vol. i. p. 193.
- 1273 — is sacked by Lubeck, vol. i. p. 234.
- 1316 — is prosperous, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1388 — it has particular commerce to and with England, vol. i. p. 381.
- 1630 — is first possessed by Sweden, as at this day, vol. ii. p. 340.
- 1353 *Strand*, the well-known street of that name, in the suburbs of London, is not as yet quite built on; and a toll is collected for mending it, vol. i. p. 333.
- 1681 *Strasburg*, an Imperial city, and a key of Germany, is surprized by, and betrayed to the French, vol. ii. p. 559.
- 1234 *Straw*, for King Edward II. of England's bed-chamber, vol. i. p. 207.
- 1381 *Straw*, *Jack*, and *Wat Tyler*'s surnames enquired into, vol. i. p. 372.
- 1275 *Sturgeon* and whales are legally deemed the King's, or royal fishes, by the seventeenth of King Edward II. vol. i. p. 236.
- 1293 *Subsidies*, English, of King Edward I. to his allies, vol. i. p. 250.—(Vide also *Aids* or *Grants* of Parliament.)
- 1295 — again, of King Edward I. to his allies, vol. i. p. 251.
- to King Edward I. by Parliament, vol. i. p. 252.
- 1351 — on English cloths, vol. i. p. 332.
- 1354 — the grounds of their ancient grants by Parliament, vol. i. p. 337.
- 1397 — from England to foreign powers, a brief view of them, vol. i. p. 393.
- 1513 — from England against France, vol. ii. p. 27.
- 1647 — forty millions raised by the Parliament in six years time, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1652 — by the Rump Parliament, 120,000l. monthly, vol. ii. p. 420.
- 1001 *Succession* of Monarchies, see the following pages :—
- vol. i. p. 102, 138, 185, 262.
- vol. ii. p. 1, 198.
- vol. iii. p. 1.
- 1148 *Sugar* is produced in Sicily; its migrations and history, vol. i. p. 153.
- 1419 — is first produced at Madeira of any part west of the Mediterranean, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1503 — is produced in the Canary isles, vol. ii. p. 9.
- and its refining found out by a Venetian, *ibid.*
- 1506 — next at Hispaniola, yet still very dear, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1526 — much of it is made at the Canary isles, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1590 — and at Madeira, vol. ii. p. 175.
- 1641 — is first cultivated in Barbadoes, vol. ii. p. 393.
- it gave birth to England's negro trade, *ibid.*
- a view of the English sugar islands, *ibid.*
- 1659 — England has first at this time refiners of it, vol. ii. p. 447.
- 1670 — England's sugar colonies were early supplied with provisions and lumber by its continental colonies, vol. ii. p. 507.
- 1685 — it and tobacco first taxed by name in an English statute, vol. ii. p. 571.
- for its brief history, consumption, nature, and qualities, see Dr. William Douglass, of Boston's account of it in the Introduction.
- Sugar Colonies*, English, (vide also *Caribbee Isles* )
- 1715 — they begin already to complain of New England's trade to and with the foreign colonies, vol. iii. p. 67.



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1731 *Sugar Colonies*, their condition at this time, vol. iii. p. 167-8.  
 — and controversy with the continental colonies vol. iii. p. 177-8, &c.
- 1732 — they produce coffee, vol. iii. p. 183.
- 1733 — the result of their late warm controversy with the continental colonies, vol. iii. p. 195.
- 1734 — their strength, number of white people, and quantity of sugar, vol. iii. p. 202-3.  
 — the amount of the yearly produce of their sugar, *ibid.*
- 1739 — they are now, by law, permitted to carry their sugars directly to any part south of Cape Finisterre, without being obliged to land them first in Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 23.
- 1748 — a comparison between the British and French colonies, vol. iii. p. 264.
- 1761 — the above law in their favour is further continued to this year, vol. iii. p. 324.
- 1363 *Sumptuary Laws*, for cloathing and food: in England they are generally hurtful to commerce, vol. i. p. 349.
- 1482 — for apparel in England, vol. i. p. 511.
- 1551 — for tables or feasting, in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1554 — in England, remarks on one, vol. ii. p. 98.
- 1621 — a remarkable one in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 291.
- 1627 *Sunderland*, in the county of Durham, a mere modern town, vol. ii. p. 326.
- 1638 — has a coal monopoly erected by King Charles, vol. ii. p. 377.
- 1654 — it probably began to be considerable about this time, vol. ii. p. 429.
- 1563 *Superstition*, in fasting, an English statute guards against it, vol. ii. p. 119.  
*Supplies*, English Parliamentary ones, solely, or without the crown: (vide also *Parliamentary Supplies*.)
- 1643 — excise on malt liquors, the term first used by Parliament, vol. ii. p. 398.  
 — London is assessed in 10,000l. weekly, vol. ii. p. 401.
- 1647 — forty millions granted in six years time, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1640 *Surinam* is first settled by France, and next by England, at Lord Willoughby's expence,
- 1641 vol. ii. p. 389-92.
- 1667 — is taken by, and yielded to Holland, as New York is to England, by the treaty of Breda, vol. ii. p. 493.
- 1674 — is further confirmed to the Dutch, and its condition then and since, vol. ii. p. 529.
- 1603 *Surat*, in the East Indies, first traded to by the English and Dutch, and was much enlarged thereby, vol. ii. p. 215.
- 1200 *Surnames* probably came first into use about this time, vol. i. p. 184.
- 1381 — they are further enquired into, vol. i. p. 371.
- 812 *Sweden* has Christian missionaries sent to it, vol. i. p. 74.
- 813 — its just chronology is believed to commence about this time, *ibid.*
- 925 — Byrca was its capital city in old times, vol. i. p. 91.
- 994 — its first Christian King, vol. i. p. 100.
- 1017 — many of its people christianized, vol. i. p. 107.
- 1110 — establishes the Christian religion, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1255 — Stockholm is founded, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1261 — has commerce with Hamburg, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1299 — conquers Carelia, and builds Wyburg, vol. i. p. 257.
- 1388 — in vain besieges the famous mercantile port of Wisbuy, vol. i. p. 382.
- 1396 — its copper-mines are first mentioned in history, vol. i. p. 391-2.  
 — makes good regulations for its commerce, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1408 *Sweden* is first mentioned in a commercial sense in Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 415.
- 1455 — has a merchant-ship of 1000 tons burden, vol. i. p. 477.
- 1522 — is assisted by Lubeck against Denmark, vol. ii. p. 41-2.
- 1533 — Lubeck's high pretensions from it, in commercial matters, vol. ii. p. 57.  
— its King, Gustavus I. makes great improvements in it, *ibid.*
- 1541 — its first commercial treaty and alliance with France, vol. ii. p. 69.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 111.  
— first gets footing in Livonia, vol. ii. p. 115.
- 1564 — has the largest ship of any in all Europe, vol. ii. p. 121.
- 1572 — is at war with the Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 138.
- 1585 — by the persecution of Protestants in the Netherlands, it gains the iron and copper manufactures, vol. ii. p. 159.
- 1612 — obstructs the commerce of the Easterling Hans-towns, vol. ii. p. 248-9.
- 1613 — its commercial treaty with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 258.
- 1627 — plans an East India Company, but ineffectually, vol. ii. p. 324.
- 1630 — gets possession of the free city of Stralsund, vol. ii. p. 340.
- 1632 — is benefited and aggrandized by its King Gustavus Adolphus, vol. ii. p. 347.
- 1633 — its first subsidy treaty with France, vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1635 — finds a rich lead mine in Lapland, vol. ii. p. 367.
- 1637 — is expelled the country since named New Jersey, in America, by the Dutch of New Niderlandt, vol. ii. p. 377.
- 1648 — the rise of its Pitch and Tar Company, &c. vol. ii. p. 406.  
— its acquisitions in Germany, by the peace of Westphalia, vol. ii. p. 407.
- 1652 — forms a Guinea Company, and has a fort on the gold coast of Africa, vol. ii. p. 421.
- 1654 — seizes on a small English fort on that coast; though in our days it has no trade nor possessions there, vol. ii. p. 424.  
— its general treaty of peace and commerce with England, vol. ii. p. 429.
- 1655 — is expelled New Niderlandt by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 433.
- 1656 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 440.
- 1659 — has Schonen yielded to it, after being possessed by Denmark for 300 years, and sets up pretensions to a toll in the Sound, vol. ii. p. 446.
- 1660 — has Livonia and Western Pomerania confirmed to it by the Oliva treaty, vol. ii. p. 448-9.
- 1661 — its commercial treaty with England, vol. ii. p. 466.
- 1670 — promotes its commerce and navigation, vol. ii. p. 510.
- 1700 — its defensive alliance with England, vol. ii. p. 647.
- 1703 — its arbitrary Tar Company's impositions prove the occasion of England's first enacting bounties for the raising of naval stores in its American colonies, and for preserving the timber proper for the royal navy, in the North American colonies, vol. iii. p. 15-16.
- 1710 — loses to Russia its fine commercial provinces of Livonia and Ingria, vol. iii. p. 38.
- 1717 — its depredations on British merchant-ships in the Baltic, vol. iii. p. 75.
- 1720 — is obliged henceforth to pay toll to Denmark, in its merchant-ships passing the Sound, vol. iii. p. 126.
- 1721 — its treaty of peace and commerce with Russia, vol. iii. p. 127.
- 1731 — sets on foot an East India trade and Company, vol. iii. p. 174.
- 1740 — first erects a board for trade and manufactures, vol. iii. p. 224.

*Sweden*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1747 *Sweden* has no forts nor factories, either in the East Indies, or any where else without the Baltic Sea, vol. iii. p. 258.  
 1760 — its late improvements in its northern frontier of Lapland, vol. iii. p. 319.  
 1303 *Switzerland*, the republic of, is first formed, vol. i. p. 270.  
 1383 — its cantons overcome the austrian forces, vol. i. p. 377.  
 1471 — is strengthened by an union with the Grisons, vol. i. p. 499.  
 1477 — its great ignorance of luxury instanced upon its defeating of Charles Duke of Burgundy, vol. i. p. 505.  
 1518 — its first acquaintance with England, vol. ii. p. 35.  
 1689 *Sword-Blade* Company of England, its rise and final dissolution, vol. ii. p. 587.  
 640 *Syria* is conquered by the Saracens, vol. i. p. 49.  
 1102 — large European fleets arrive there, vol. i. p. 141. <sup>a</sup>  
*Syder*, (vide *Cyder*).

## T.

- 1642 *TOBAGO* Isle is twice settled by the Hollanders, but afterwards deserted, vol. ii. p. 397.  
 1664 — is possessed by the Duke of Courland, under England's protection, but is again re-possessed by the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 478.  
 1672 — is re-taken by England from the Dutch, vol. ii. p. 526.  
 1731 — an inquiry why not planted at present by any nation, vol. iii. p. 167.  
 1762 — is ascertained to Britain by France, vol. iii. p. 340.  
 1384 *Tamerlane*, the Tartar, many romantic stories about him, vol. i. p. 376.  
 1399 — even the precise time of his great conquests over Bajazet the Turk, is uncertain, v. i. p. 396  
 1403 — a further account of his conquests, &c. and death, vol. i. p. 406.  
 — an inquiry, whether there were then in Tartary all the great cities named by Tamerlane's historiographers, *ibid*.  
 1086 *Tamworth* and *Colehill*, in Warwickshire, their condition at this time, vol. i. p. 128.  
 1470 *Tangier* first seized on by Portugal, with Arzilla, in Morocco, vol. i. p. 494.  
 1657 — is, by General Monk, in this year, proposed to be seized on by England, as a beneficial port for commerce, vol. ii. p. 441.  
 1661 — is yielded, with Bombay, by Portugal to England, by a treaty of marriage, vol. ii. p. 469  
 — how the latter came into the East India Company's possession, *ibid*.  
 1680 — why the English Parliament refused the King's desire of a supply for its support, v. ii. p. 553  
 1683 — is abandoned and dismantled by King Charles II. with remarks, vol. ii. p. 564.  
 1410 *Tapestry* is invented in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 418.  
 1619 — is first introduced into England, vol. ii. p. 280.  
 1625 — its manufacture is encouraged by King Charles I. of England, vol. ii. p. 313.  
 1663 — is again legally encouraged, vol. ii. p. 477.  
*Tar and Pitch*, (vide *Pitch* and *Tar*).  
 1703 — Company, Swedish, its arbitrary demands first set the English legislature upon encouraging the raising of naval stores in its American continental colonies, vol. iii. p. 16.  
 — and pitch, their annual consumption in most parts of Europe, *ibid*.  
 1730 — its vast exportation from Russia in this year, vol. iii. p. 164.  
 1213 *Tartary* and *Tartars*, (or Tatars, or rather Mogullians) their vast conquests in Asia, v. i. p. 194-5  
 — is said to have had formerly many noble cities, *ibid*.  
 1232 — are first known to the east and south-east borders of Europe, by their ravages, v. i. p. 205  
*Tartars*

- 1237 *Tartars* make Russia their tributary, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1399 — their power, &c. probably at this time exaggerated, vol. i. p. 396.
- 1571 — ravage Russia, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1635 — conquer China, vol. ii. p. 360.
- 1086 *Tatunon*, in Somersethire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 128.
- 1477 — its streets are paved, vol. i. p. 505.
- Taxes, Contributions, &c.* (vide *Parliamentary Grants, Subsidies, &c.*)
- 1019 — by the Anglo-Saxons in general, and on their particular towns, &c. vol. i. p. 108.
- 1227 — in English markets and fairs, their various kinds, vol. i. p. 203.
- 1290 — fifteenths and tenths, the manner how they were laid or collected is now unknown, v. i. 247
- 1338 — King Edward III's extraordinary means of raising them, vol. i. p. 307.
- 1354 — the grounds of their being granted by English Parliaments, vol. i. p. 337.
- 1381 — a poll-tax in England, vol. i. p. 372.
- 1624 — the said fifteenths and tenths levied the last time in this year; and though so lately, their manner, as above, is unknown in our days, vol. ii. p. 306.
- 1664 — the English clergy give up the power they had till now enjoyed, of taxing themselves in their convocations, vol. ii. p. 479.
- 1761 — on strong beer, British, vol. iii. p. 323.
- 1590 *Tea*, the first mention of it, and of Porcelain, by an European author, vol. ii. p. 178.
- 1660 — was not mentioned in the book of rates made at this time by the legislature, vol. ii. p. 449
- 1745 — the manner of collecting the duty on it, in Great Britain, altered and regulated, v. ii. p. 247
- 887 *Teeth* of Sea Horses, Sea Cows, or Morfes, their great esteem in old times, vol. i. p. 84.
- 1590 *Telescopes* and *Microscopes*, their invention and benefit to commerce, vol. i. p. 173-4.
- Templars*, (vide *Knights-Templars*).
- 1346 — their oldest house was in Holborn, vol. i. p. 321.
- 1353 *Temple-Bar* gate of London, its antiquity, &c. vol. i. p. 333.
- 1354 *Temple Water-gate* and Stairs, their history, vol. i. p. 337.
- Temple*, Sir William, his judicious remarks on the balance of England's commerce in this year, vol. i. p. 335-6.
- and on national luxury and prodigality, *ibid.*
- 1650 — his opinion, that this was the very year of the meridian glory of the Dutch commerce, vol. ii. p. 413.
- 1666 — his opinion of the prohibiting of live cattle from Ireland to be imported into England, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1672 — his fine remarks on public credit; and his parallel between King Charles I.'s seizing on the merchants money lodged in his mint for safety, and his son Charles II.'s seizing on the bankers money in his Exchequer, vol. ii. p. 520.
- 1234 *Tenures* of lands in England, some account of their various kinds, vol. i. p. 206—(Vide *Villanage* and *Slavish Condition*).
- 1646 — by Knights-Service and Wardships, (vide both these) abolished by the Long Parliament, vol. ii. p. 404.
- 1656 — and again more fully in this year, vol. ii. p. 440.
- 1660 — now more legally abolished, vol. ii. p. 456.
- Teutonic Knights*, (vide *German Knights of the Cross*).
- 1400 *Texel*, its inundation raises the commerce of Amsterdam, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1086 *Thetford*, a considerable barge in Norfolk, till after this time, vol. i. p. 125.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

- A. D.
- 1087 *Thetford*, its bishopric now removed to Norwich, vol. i. p. 131.
- 1225 *Thorn*, in Prussia, is founded, vol. i. p. 202.
- 1607 *Thuanus's* account of Dantzic's great trade and wealth, vol. ii. p. 230.
- 1642 *Thurloe's* authentic state-papers of great use in this work, vol. ii. p. 396.  
*Timber of England*, (vide *Woods*).
- 501 *Time of the Ancients* ends, and that of the Middle-ages commences, vol. i. p. 41.  
*Times* immediately succeeding the fall of the Western Empire, their darkness and confusion, vol. i. p. 41-2.
- 887 *Time-Measurer*, King Alfred's invention of one, vol. i. p. 85.  
— other various ones of the Ancients, *ibid.*
- 722 *Times*, Old, their ignorance, poverty, and simple manner of living, vol. i. p. 53.
- 1241 *Tin*, its history, as far chiefly as relates to England, vol. i. p. 213.
- 1638 — of Devon and Cornwall, not to be exported till duty assayed, and stamped or coined, (as it is called), vol. ii. p. 380.
- 1640 — a mine of it found in Barbary alarmed King Charles I. vol. ii. p. 386.
- 1681 *Tinned-Plates* were at this time made in England, but afterwards discontinued, vol. ii. p. 560.
- 1740 — again brought to the greatest perfection in England, vol. iii. p. 226.
- 808 *Tithes*, Parochial, when first established in England, vol. i. p. 69.
- 1106 — how payable in Germany, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1604 *Tobacco*, King James's extraordinary proclamation concerning it, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1620 — King James's commission for garbling it, vol. ii. p. 284-5.
- 1624 — foreign, is prohibited by King James, and none to be planted in England nor in Ireland, vol. ii. p. 309.
- 1625 — King Charles I. of England, his scheme for monopolizing it, vol. ii. p. 314.
- 1627 — again this year, vol. ii. p. 321.  
— and again, vol. ii. p. 326.
- 1630 — King Charles's new proclamation concerning it, vol. ii. p. 343.
- 1633 — the difference between that of Virginia and Maryland, vol. ii. p. 352.  
— King Charles regulates the retailers of it, *ibid.*
- 1634 — also lays a duty on it, assumes his pre-emption of it, and prohibits its being planted either in England or Ireland, vol. ii. p. 355.
- 1643 — of the English plantations, its state at this time, vol. ii. p. 400.
- 1652 — is again prohibited to be planted in England, vol. ii. p. 420.
- 1660 — is by act of Parliament prohibited to be planted in any quantity in England, vol. ii. p. 457.
- 1663 — the said prohibition is now further enforced, vol. ii. p. 476.
- 1670 — is again legally prohibited to be planted in England, vol. ii. p. 502-3.
- 1685 — and sugar first legally taxed by name in England, vol. ii. p. 571.
- 1709 — its quantity imported into England; its re-exportation; and its annual consumption at home, on a medium of ten years, vol. iii. p. 34.
- 1740 — its annual importation from Virginia and Maryland, vol. iii. p. 226.
- 1748 — a computation of its annual amount in those two British colonies, its importation into Great Britain, its consumption there and in Ireland, and its quantity re-exported, v. iii. p. 265.
- 1085 *Toledo*, city of, taken from the Moors of Spain, vol. i. p. 121.
- 1680 *Toleration* of religious opinions, and strict justice to all, have produced the greatest effects towards the prosperity of Pennsylvania, vol. ii. p. 552-3.

- 1685 *Toleration*, a brief essay on the benefits of toleration of religious opinions to any nation, vol. ii. p. 568.
- 1689 — and more particularly with respect to England, vol. ii. p. 583.
- 1189 *Tolls* on the Elbe at Staden, vol. i. p. 171—(Vide *Sound-Tolls*).
- 1227 — a list of them paid by towns in England, vol. i. p. 203.
- 1346 — for mending the roads in Holborn, St. Martin's-lane, and Gray's-Inn-lane, at London, seem to be the first appointed by authority in England, vol. i. p. 321.
- 1353 — for mending the way called the Strand, near London, not yet built up into a street, v. i. p. 333.
- 1368 — original grounds for paying toll to Denmark, by ships passing the Sound, vol. i. p. 354.
- 1555 — local toll gates are the only equitable means of keeping roads in England in repair, v. ii. p. 100.
- 1371 *Tonnage* and *Poundage* first imposed by King Edward III. vol. i. p. 360—(Vide *Ship-Money*).
- 1379 — again, by King Richard II. vol. i. p. 369.
- 1382 — again, by that King, vol. i. p. 374.
- 1406 — is assigned by King Henry IV. to the English merchants, for the guard of the seas from pirates, &c. vol. i. p. 410.
- 1603 — the House of Commons, their abject stile in first granting them to King James I. and its nature, &c. explained, vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1660 — are legally granted to King Charles II. vol. ii. p. 449.
- 1675 — are, by the Parliament, applied to the navy royal, vol. ii. p. 534.
- 1366 *Torrington* is excused to send burgesses to Parliament, on account of its poverty, vol. i. p. 352.
- 1734 *Tortola*, a British Caribbee Isle, its number of white people, vol. iii. p. 203.
- 1629 *Tortuga*, Isle of, is early possessed by England, vol. ii. p. 339.
- 537 *Totila*, his rapid conquests, &c. vol. i. p. 43.
- 1681 *Toulon*, its port meliorated and fortified by King Louis XIV. of France, vol. ii. p. 559.
- 455 *Toulouse*, in Gaul, is erected into a kingdom by the Visigoths, vol. i. p. 35.
- 1518 *Tournay*, taken from France in 1513, by King Henry VIII. of England, is by him again sold to France, for the price of 600,000 crowns, vol. ii. p. 35.
- 1307 *Trade*, its national balance, not as yet well understood in England, vol. i. p. 274-5.
- 1655 — Cromwell appoints a committee of lords, judges, gentlemen, and merchants for promoting it, vol. ii. p. 433.
- 1668 — and Plantations, England's regular board of, first erected, but soon after laid aside, v. ii. p. 497.
- 1672 — another new board erected by King Charles II. but again laid aside, vol. ii. p. 523.
- 1677 — of foreign trade by natives, its profit centers at home; if by foreigners, it centers abroad, vol. ii. p. 543, &c.
- 1696 — the Board of Trade erected, as it lately existed, with a summary view of its great benefits, vol. ii. p. 622.
- 1732 — its report to Parliament, in relation to all the British colonies in America, vol. iii. p. 190.
- 1734 — its report to the House of Peers, on the strength, populousness, &c. of the British American Isles, vol. iii. p. 202.
- 1327 *Trades*, the principal one in London, and when incorporated, vol. i. p. 292.
- 1363 *Tradesmen*, in England, confined to one kind of trade only, and not repealed till the reign of Queen Elizabeth, vol. i. p. 348.
- Transmutation of Metals*, (vide *Metals*).
- 1612 *Tranquebar*, in the East Indies, is, about this time, settled at by the Danes, vol. ii. p. 254.
- 1685 *Transplantation* of animals and vegetables to far distant countries and climates, soils, air, latitude &c. have, in many instances, made great alterations in their natures and goodness, v. ii. p. 573-4

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- Travels*, in old times, far eastward, over land, viz.
- 1160 — of Benjamin, a Jew of Navarre, vol. i. p. 159.
- 1253 — of Rubruquis and Carpi, eastward, vol. i. p. 318.
- 1260 — of Marco Polo of Venice, to Cathay, vol. i. p. 223.
- 1545 *Treasure* of Potofi is first accidentally discovered, vol. ii. p. 76-7.
- Treaties and Truces Commercial* between England and other nations, viz.
- 1217 — the first with Norway, vol. i. p. 200.
- 1224 — with France, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1269 — second treaty commercial between England and Norway, vol. i. p. 232.
- 1308 — with Portugal, vol. i. p. 275.
- with Spain, *ibid.*
- 1317 — with Brabant and Bretagne, vol. i. p. 287.
- 1325 — with Spain, vol. i. p. 290.
- with Venice, *ibid.*
- with the Count of Holland, vol. i. p. 291.
- 1338 — with the free towns of Flanders, though at war with their Earl, vol. i. p. 308.
- 1340 — between England and France, vol. i. p. 313.
- 1347 — with Genoa, vol. i. p. 323.
- 1397 — its subsidy treaties with foreign potentates, vol. i. p. 393.
- 1401 — commercial, between England and Friesland, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1403 — with Castile, Flanders, Portugal, and France, vol. i. p. 405.
- 1408 — with Flanders, France and Cologne, vol. i. p. 415.
- with Venice, Prussia and Livonia, vol. i. p. 415-16.
- 1410 — between England and Castile, &c. vol. i. p. 417.
- 1411 — with Flanders, vol. i. p. 419.
- 1414 — with Genoa, vol. i. p. 423.
- 1417 — with the Hans League and Bretagne, vol. i. p. 428.
- 1418 — with Arragon and Barcelona, vol. i. p. 429-30.
- 1419 — with Flanders, *ibid.*
- 1421 — with Genoa, vol. i. p. 436.
- 1437 — with the Hans-towns, a memorable one, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1438 — with Flanders, *ibid.*
- 1439 — with Portugal, vol. i. p. 459.
- 1440 — with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 440.
- 1444 — with Holland, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1446 — with Flanders, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1450 — with Denmark, vol. i. p. 473.
- 1456 — with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 478.
- 1458 — with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 479.
- 1460 — with Genoa, vol. i. p. 480.
- 1462 — with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1463 — with France, vol. i. p. 484.
- 1464 — with Bretagne, *ibid.*
- 1465 — with Denmark, vol. i. p. 486.
- 1466 — with France, Bretagne and Flanders, vol. i. p. 488.
- 1467 — with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 489.



A. D.

*Treaties and Truces Commercial between England and other nations, viz.*

- 1468 — with Bretagne, vol. i. p. 492.
- 1469 — with the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 494.
- 1472 — with the Hans-towns, Netherlands, Portugal, France, Scotland & Bretagne, v. i. p. 499-500
- 1474 — with the Hans-towns, Denmark, France and Scotland, vol. i. p. 501.
- 1475 — with France, vol. i. p. 504.
- 1478 — with the Netherlands, Friesland, Denmark and France, vol. i. p. 506.
- 1479 — between the Hans-towns and the Hollanders of Amsterdam, &c. vol. i. p. 508.
- 1480 — with Denmark, vol. i. p. 509.
- 1482 — with Portugal, vol. i. p. 510.
- with Guipuscoa, vol. i. p. 512.
- 1483 — with Spain, vol. i. p. 514.
- 1484 — with Portugal, vol. i. p. 517.
- 1486 — with France and the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 520.
- 1487 — again, vol. i. p. 521.
- 1489 — with Denmark, vol. i. p. 526.
- 1490 — with Denmark and Florence, vol. i. p. 527.
- 1496 — with the Netherlands, called by them *Intercursus Magnus*, vol. i. p. 545-6.
- 1497 — — its supplement, vol. i. p. 552.
- 1498 — with France and Riga, vol. i. p. 553.
- 1499 — with the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 554.
- 1500 — with Spain, vol. i. p. 556.
- 1502 — with the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 7.
- 1506 — with the Netherlands, called by them *Intercursus Malus*, vol. ii. p. 12.
- 1510 — with France, vol. ii. p. 20.
- 1511 — with Spain, vol. ii. p. 22.
- 1514 — with France, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1515 — with France, vol. ii. p. 30.
- 1516 — with the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1519 — with Genoa, vol. ii. p. 37.
- 1520 — with the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 38.
- 1528 — maritime truce between England, France, and the Emperor Charles V. for the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1532 — with France, against the Emperor, vol. ii. p. 55.
- 1546 — with France, vol. ii. p. 78.
- 1550 — with France, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1559 — with France, concerning Calais and reprisals, vol. ii. p. 106.
- 1564 — with France, vol. ii. p. 120.
- 1572 — with Portugal, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1578 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 144.
- 1579 — with Turkey, vol. ii. p. 149.
- 1597 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 193.
- 1604 — with Spain, vol. ii. p. 222.
- 1606 — with France, vol. ii. p. 227.
- 1608 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 232.
- 1609 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 234.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

*Treaties and Truces Commercial between England and other nations, viz.*

- 1610 — with France, vol. ii. p. 243.
- 1614 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 260.
- 1621 — with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 292.
- 1623 — with Russia, vol. ii. p. 303-4.
- 1625 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 316.
- 1630 — with Spain, vol. ii. p. 342.
- 1632 — with France, vol. ii. p. 348.
- 1639 — with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 381.
- 1659 — with Denmark, vol. ii. p. 446.
- 1667 — with Spain and France, vol. ii. p. 492-3.
- 1670 — with Spain, called peculiarly the American treaty, vol. ii. p. 503-4.
- 1674 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 529.
- 1675 — with Turkey, vol. ii. p. 532.
- 1677 — with France, vol. ii. p. 538.
- and the great importance of such treaties in general, vol. ii. p. 539.
- 1678 — between France and Holland, vol. ii. p. 548, &c.
- 1686 — with France, vol. ii. p. 575.
- 1689 — with Holland, vol. ii. p. 584.
- with Spain, vol. ii. p. 586.
- 1697 — with France, at Ryfwick, vol. ii. p. 631-2.
- 1703 — with Portugal, vol. iii. p. 19, 20.
- 1712 — the famous one of mutual guarantee between England and Holland, vol. iii. p. 49.
- 1713 — with France and Spain at Utrecht, vol. iii. p. 50-1, &c.
- 1715 — between Spain and Portugal, vol. iii. p. 67.
- with Spain, vol. iii. p. 68-9.
- 1717 — with France and the States-General, vol. iii. p. 74.
- with Sweden, vol. iii. p. 75.
- 1719 — with Hamburg, vol. iii. p. 90.
- 1728 — with Morocco, vol. iii. p. 147-8.
- 1729 — with France and Spain, at Seville, vol. iii. p. 154-5.
- 1735 — with Russia, vol. iii. p. 210.
- 1738 — with France, Spain, and Holland, vol. iii. p. 221-2, &c.
- 1748 — with France, &c. at Aix-la-Chapelle, vol. iii. p. 207.
- 1750 — with Spain, giving up the South Sea Company's Assiento trade, vol. iii. p. 277-8.
- 1762 — with France and Spain, vol. iii. p. 339.
- 1512 *Trinity House* Corporation at Deptford Strond, near London, erected for the safety of navigation in England, is first established, vol. ii. p. 26.
- 1566 — has further legal powers. vol. ii. p. 123.
- 1638 — its office was, at this time, kept at Ratcliff, vol. ii. p. 379.
- 1733 — its further power by Parliament, for supplying of ships with ballast out of the river Thames, vol. iii. p. 200.
- 1618 *Trinity Isle*, near Spitzbergen, is granted by King James I. to the town of Hull, for their whale-fishery, vol. ii. p. 271.
- 1355 *Tripoli*, in Barbary, is taken by Genoa, with the earliest account of its becoming a piratical state, vol. i. p. 339.

*Tripoli*

A. D.

- 1551 *Tripoli* is taken from Spain, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1668 *Triple Alliance*, in favour of Spain, by England, Holland, and Sweden, against France, vol. ii. p. 497.
- 1332 *Trom-weight*, or the weight of the King's-beam, whence derived, vol. i. p. 299, 300.
- 1429 — is now established in England, by act of Parliament, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1130 *Tunis* and *Tripoli*, are subdued by Roger King of Sicily, vol. i. p. 148.
- 1570 — France's expedition against it, and also that of King Edward I. then heir-apparent, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1389 — its piracies are repressed by England, France, and Genoa, vol. i. p. 382-4.
- 1533 — is rendered tributary to the Levantine Turks, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 555 — is taken by the Emperor Charles V. who restores it to its banished King, vol. ii. p. 60.
- 1573 — is conquered by Spain, but soon lost again, vol. ii. p. 139.
- 1655 — both it and *Tripoli* reduced to terms of peace by the English Admiral Blake, v. ii. p. 436-7
- 1524 *Turkey Fowls* first known in England, vol. ii. p. 45.
- 1570 — are first known in France, vol. ii. p. 133.
- Turkey*, or Levant English Trade and Company —
- 1492 — England's trade thither first arose from its commerce to Morocco, vol. i. p. 534.
- 1581 — Company, its first temporary charter granted; with remarks, vol. ii. p. 152-3.
- probable reasons why England went not sooner into this trade, *ibid.*
- 1582 — the Company's first voyage thither, vol. ii. p. 154-5.
- England's great advantages by a direct trade thither, vol. ii. p. 155.
- it sprung out of the decayed Barbary Company, *ibid.*
- its consuls, and other rules for this commerce, are now settled, *ibid.*
- 1583 — the dangers and difficulties at this time of England's trade to Italy and Turkey, v. ii. p. 156
- 1593 — a second temporary English Levant Company, and also a Morea Company, v. ii. p. 181.
- 1605 — England's present permanent Turkey or Levant Company now erected; and its great benefit to the kingdom explained, vol. ii. p. 225.
- 1606 — England's first resident ambassador at Constantinople now established, vol. ii. p. 227.
- 1619 — further powers given to the said ambassador, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1621 — a view of the English commerce thither, vol. ii. p. 288.
- 1627 — and a further account of it, vol. ii. p. 322.
- 1634 — Sir Sackville Crowe is sent thither from England, vol. ii. p. 355.
- 1643 — ordinance of Parliament in favour of the Company, vol. ii. p. 399.
- the Company's vast exportation thither of woollen cloths from England, *ibid.*
- 1660 — the high rate of the interest on money in Turkey, vol. ii. p. 452.
- 1661 — the Company's second, or supplemental charter, vol. ii. p. 461.
- 1675 — the Dutch, Spaniards, and Italians trade to Turkey, under English colours and protection, vol. ii. p. 532.
- England's commercial treaty with the Grand Signior, *ibid.*
- 1680 — the Company's disputes with the East India Company; and a further view of its trade, and of its importance to England, vol. ii. p. 551-2.
- 1681 — its further disputes with that Company; and a view of its trade, &c. vol. ii. p. 553-4.
- 1701 — the French Board of Commerce, its account of our Levant trade, vol. iii. p. 7.
- 1720 — a British statute in favour of the Company, vol. iii. p. 125.
- 1730 — its still great exportation of woollen cloths from England, vol. iii. p. 166.

*Turkey,*

A. D.

*Turkey, or English Levant Trade and Company :—*

- 1744 — an unsuccessful attempt to obtain of the legislature the laying the trade entirely open ; with the genuine causes of the decay of England's Turkey trade, vol. iii. p. 242-3.
- 1753 — the trade enlarged and regulated by a British statute, vol. iii. p. 290-1.
- 1759 — certain frauds are detected : first, by carrying French woollen goods from Leghorn to Turkey, under colour of their being English goods ; and, secondly, by bringing raw-silk, &c. from Italy into England, which had first been imported to Marseilles from Turkey ; remedied by a British statute, vol. iii. p. 307-8.
- 1850 *Turks*, their first migration, and their progress westward, vol. i. p. 79.
- 1030 — their further progress in Asia, vol. i. p. 108.
- 1336 — their first war with Venice, vol. i. p. 303.
- 1350 — they first gain footing in Europe, vol. i. p. 329.
- 1384 — their further conquests from the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 377.
- 1399 — they further sorely distress that falling empire, vol. i. p. 396.  
— yet are, for a time, vanquished by Tamerlane the Tartar, *ibid.*
- 1419 — they again quarrel with Venice, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1434 — their progress in Hungary, vol. i. p. 456.
- 1453 — they entirely conquer the Greek empires of Constantinople and Trebifond, v. i. p. 475.  
— they soon after ravish from Venice its oriental isles, and also the Morea, *ibid.*
- 1457 — are forced to raise the sieges of Belgrade and Rhodes, vol. i. p. 479.
- 1462 — conquer the Morea and Negropont from Venice, vol. i. p. 481.
- 1492 — an enquiry into the authority assumed by the Grand Signior over the Barbary Moors, vol. i. p. 533-4.
- 1502 — their progress in Hungary induces King Henry VII. of England to grant the Emperor Maximilian 10,000l. towards assisting him, vol. ii. p. 7.
- 1516 — finally overthrow the Mameluke empire in Egypt, vol. ii. p. 32.
- 1517 — they obtain influence over the kingdom of Algiers, and become piratical at the west end of the Mediterranean, vol. ii. p. 34.
- 1521 — they drive the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem out of the isle of Rhodes, vol. ii. p. 38  
— their further rapid conquests from the Christian powers of Europe, *ibid.*
- 1529 — their unsuccessful siege of Vienna, vol. ii. p. 51.
- 1530 — their naval power becomes terrible to Christendom by Barbarossa's management, v. ii. p. 53
- 1532 — yet their fleet was at this time inferior to that of the Emperor Charles V. which insulted the Turkish coasts, and took some ports there, vol. ii. p. 56.
- 1533 — the Levantine Turks reduce Tunis to be tributary to them, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1534 — their naval force is now first rendered formidable, vol. ii. p. 60.
- 1535 — France, the first of any Christian potentate, concludes a treaty of commerce with the Grand Signior, as Venice does soon after : England afterwards came into terms of commerce with the Porte ; the Dutch next ; and, last of all, the Genoese, vol. ii. p. 61.
- 1537 — becoming jealous of the Portuguese successes in East India, they, with a strong fleet from the ports of the Red Sea, in vain besiege the strong fort of Diu, near the mouth of the river Indus, vol. ii. p. 65.
- 1574 — they are in alliance with France against the Emperor, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1565 — their naval armament is very considerable at their unsuccessful siege of Malta, v. ii. p. 122
- 1570 — they take the famous isle of Cyprus from the Venetians, vol. ii. p. 132.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1571 *Turks*, their potent navy totally routed at the famous sea-fight near Lepanto, by the Christian fleet, under Don John of Austria, vol. ii. p. 133-4.
- 1574 — they now subdue Crimea, or Crim-Tartary, vol. ii. p. 141.
- 1619 — they are still powerful at sea, vol. ii. p. 287.
- 1665 — renew their trade with France, vol. ii. p. 485-6.
- 1669 — their trade enriches Marfeilles, vol. ii. p. 499.
- they take the title of Candia from Venice; since which period their naval power has gradually declined, vol. ii. p. 501.
- 1672 — they, with great fury, invade Poland, and reduce it to an annual tribute; which, however the Poles very soon renounce, and recover their independence, vol. ii. p. 526.
- 1675 — its treaty of commerce with England once more, vol. ii. p. 532.
- 1683 — by the instigation of France, they besiege Vienna, but in vain, vol. ii. p. 564.
- 1731 — in Great Britain's and Holland's guarantees of the Pragmatic Sanction at Vienna, this year, the House of Austria's wars with the Turks are expressly excepted out of their guarantees, vol. iii. p. 176-7.
- 1740 — they now attempt the establishment of regular posts or couriers in all their dominions, vol. iii. p. 226.
- 1663 *Turnpikes*, or Toll-gates, for mending of roads, the first erected in England, vol. ii. p. 474.
- Tuscany* (vide *Florence* and *Leghorn*.)
- 1586 *Tycho Brahe*, a famous Danish astronomer, and a great improver of navigation, flourished at this time, vol. ii. p. 163.

## V.

- 439 *VANDALIC* kingdom, in Africa, founded, vol. i. p. 35.
- 440 *Vandals* invade Sicily, *ibid*.
- Vassalage* (vide *Villennage* and *Slavish Condition*.)
- 476 *Venice*, its rise and progress, vol. i. p. 37-8.
- it, and other Italian cities, were the first revivers of commerce after the fall of the Western empire, vol. i. p. 39.
- 555 — furnishes the west with wrought silks, and other oriental merchandize, vol. i. p. 44.
- 569 — its great and early commercial policy, *ibid*.
- 703 — its great improvements, vol. i. p. 51.
- 722 — its dawn of power, vol. i. p. 54.
- 802 — its great trade already for spices, silk, drugs, &c. with the ports of the Levant, v. i. p. 67.
- 810 — its gradual increase, vol. i. p. 72.
- 829 — builds its famous church of St. Mark, vol. i. p. 77.
- 887 — extricates itself out of many difficulties, vol. i. p. 83.
- its naval successes enable it gradually to gain dominions on the continent, *ibid*.
- 900 — gets Istria, as its first territory on the continent, vol. i. p. 86-7.
- 950 — its great increase of power, vol. i. p. 94.
- 979 — grows potent, and defeats the Saracens, vol. i. p. 98.
- 991 — its great increase of territory and commerce, vol. i. p. 100.
- 1078 — beats a Norman fleet off Apulia, vol. i. p. 119.
- 1096 — defeats a Pisan fleet, vol. i. p. 136.
- 1100 — joins with Hungary in taking Brundisium from the Normans, vol. i. p. 137.
- 1101 — is potent at sea, vol. i. p. 139.

*Venice,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.]

- 1115 *Venice*, it and Genoa act contrary parts with regard to the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 145.  
— it and Genoa rob the Greek empire of many isles, *ibid.*
- 1120 — reaps great advantages from the crusade to the Holy Land, *ibid.*  
— and is triumphant in the Levant, *ibid.*
- 1130 — its jealousy of Sicily's new silk manufacture, vol. i. p. 148.
- 1157 — its bank is said to be so early erected; with some account of its nature, &c. v. i. p. 156-7
- 1173 — its Doge's wedding of the Adriatic, its origin, vol. i. p. 166-7.  
— its old dominion on the Adriatic Sea now obsolete, *ibid.*
- 1187 — improves its commerce and territory, vol. i. p. 169.
- 1203 — reaps great advantages by the Latins conquest of the Greek empire, vol. i. p. 189.
- 1206 — its fierce wars with Genoa, vol. i. p. 192.
- 1209 — draws to it the silk manufactures of Greece and Sicily, vol. i. p. 193.
- 1224 — obtains the isle of Cephalonia, vol. i. p. 201.
- 1252 — is still inferior to Genoa in maritime strength, vol. i. p. 218.
- 1257 — the rise of its long war with Genoa, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1276 — first coins gold, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1298 — is quite vanquished at sea by Genoa, vol. i. p. 256-7.
- 1299 — is under great subjection to Genoa in naval power, *ibid.*
- 1300 — has mirrors or looking-glasses, the first of any part of Europe, vol. i. p. 261.
- 1311 — never would permit the Papal inquisition, either on account of usury or commerce, or on any other account, to have authority over it, vol. i. p. 280.
- 1323 — it and Majorca have commerce to England, though no English shipping as yet resort to them, vol. i. p. 289.
- 1325 — England's first commercial treaty with it, and a remarkable clause therein, vol. i. p. 290.
- 1332 — its first political correspondence with England, vol. i. p. 300.
- 1335 — an enquiry into the antiquity of its correspondence with Flanders, &c. vol. i. p. 301.
- 1336 — is at this time at war with the Turks, vol. i. p. 303-4.  
— takes Smyrna; but is soon after beaten at sea by the Turks, *ibid.*  
— the great rivalship, in point of commerce, in the East, between it and Genoa, *ibid.*
- 1340 — has very large shipping, vol. i. p. 314.
- 1343 — its fierce naval conflicts with Genoa, vol. i. p. 316.
- 1347 — its merchants obtain leave from King Edward the Third to trade for one year to England, vol. i. p. 323.
- 1348 — is beaten at sea by Genoa, vol. i. p. 325
- 1350 — supplies all Europe with East India spices, by the way of Egypt, vol. i. p. 330.
- 1357 — its considerable commerce with Flanders, vol. i. p. 341.
- 1370 — its treaty of neutrality with England, vol. i. p. 356.
- 1375 — requests passports of King Edward the Third of England for their ships constantly trading to Flanders, vol. i. p. 364.
- 1376 — they first use cannon, in a sea-fight against Genoa, near the isle of Tenedos, vol. i. p. 365
- 1379 — is in vain besieged by Genoa, vol. i. p. 370.  
— why termed the *maiden city*, even to this day, *ibid.*  
— raises money at this siege, by creating a number of new nobility, *ibid.*
- 1382 — its gallies trade to England, yet no English ships trade as yet to Venice, vol. i. p. 375.
- 1402 — increases in commerce, power, and territory; and obtains Cyprus, vol. i. p. 403.
- 1408 — treats of a free commerce to England; tho' not yet resorted to by the English, v. i. p. 415

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

- 1413 *Venice*, a similar treaty in this year, vol. i. p. 421.
- 1419 — is incommoded by the too near neighbourhood of the Turks, vol. i. p. 430.
- 1429 — loses Thessalonica to the Turks, vol. i. p. 447.
- 1430 — its product, manufactures, and commerce at this time, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1432 — makes peace with Genoa, and increases in power, vol. i. p. 455.
- 1453 — sends ineffectual succours to the Greek Emperor, now besieged in Constantinople; and soon after loses to the Turks most of its Levantine isles, vol. i. p. 475.
- 1462 — was probably the first Christian potentate which kept up standing forces constantly, vol. i. p. 481.
- loses the Morea and Negropont to the Turks, vol. i. p. 482.
- 1473 — gets possession of Cyprus, vol. i. p. 501.
- 1492 — an English statute obviates their new imposts on English cloth, vol. i. p. 535.
- 1501 — for many centuries supplied Christendom with East India merchandize, vol. ii. p. 4, 5.
- conjectural reasons why it never attempted to settle any colonies without the Mediterranean, *ibid.*
- 1507 — has a new commercial patent from King Henry VIII. of England, vol. ii. p. 13.
- 1508 — almost marvelously extricates itself from the danger of the formidable League of Cambray, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1521 — it, Lyons, and Genoa, were now deemed the three richest cities in Europe, vol. ii. p. 41.
- its last effort to avail itself of the spices of India, *ibid.*
- 1555 — the number of souls now in the city of Venice, vol. ii. p. 101.
- 1560 — its commerce with Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 109.
- 1570 — loses the famous isle of Cyprus to the Turks, vol. ii. p. 132.
- 1571 — its famous sea-victory over the Turks, vol. ii. p. 133-4.
- 1599 — sends one ship annually to Archangel, vol. ii. p. 194.
- 1607 — its great prudence instanced in mortmain laws, vol. ii. p. 231.
- 1650 — remarks on a fanciful author's parallel between its growth and that of the province of Holland, vol. ii. p. 414.
- 1653 — retains in its pay certain English ships, for war, vol. ii. p. 423.
- 1654 — although superior to the Turks in naval strength, yet they gain ground at land v. ii. p. 429.
- 1657 — was formerly supplied from England with ships of war, vol. ii. p. 444.
- 1669 — loses the isle of Candia to the Turks, vol. ii. p. 501.
- 1736 — is made a free port, vol. iii. p. 212.
- 1759 — number of ships arrived at Venice in this year; and its bill of mortality, vol. iii. p. 313.
- 1449 *Verde, Cape*, isles of, first discovered by the Portuguese, vol. i. p. 472.
- 1444 *Vere*, (or Campvere, or Tervere) in Zealand, its first advancement in commerce was owing to the Scottish staple's being removed thither from Bruges, vol. i. p. 467.
- 1471 — its privileges granted by England, vol. i. p. 498.
- 1560 — a further account of the Scottish trade, &c. thither, vol. ii. p. 114.
- 758 *Verstegan's* opinion, that much of the Netherlands was formerly overflowed by the sea; and that Britain was once joined to the continent of France, vol. i. p. 57.
- 1483 *Vessels* for wine and oil, from foreign parts to England, their contents or measures legally ascertained, vol. i. p. 516.
- 1529 *Vienna* unsuccessfully besieged by the Turks, vol. ii. p. 51.
- 1683 — and again this year, as unsuccessfully, vol. ii. p. 564.

*Vienna,*



# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1731 *Vienna*, a treaty concluded there between the Emperor, Britain, and Holland, for guarantee of the Pragmatic Sanction, and of each others dominions, vol. iii. p. 176-7.
- 1735 — its bill of mortality for this year, vol. iii. p. 210.
- 1760 — and again, in this year, vol. iii. p. 320.
- 600 *Villnage*, its antiquity or origin in England, vol. i. p. 45.
- 1338 — a form of manumission from it, vol. i. p. 309.  
— it is naturally repugnant to the interests of commerce, *ibid.*
- 1514 — another form of manumission from it, vol. ii. p. 29.
- 1572 — the latest form of such a manumission, vol. ii. p. 137.
- 1747 — abrogated in Scotland, vol. iii. p. 258-9.
- 1305 *Vilna*, in Lithuania, is built, vol. i. p. 273.
- 1140 *Vine*, or Wine-presses, and Vineyards, proved to have been anciently in England, v. i. p. 150-1
- 276 *Vines*, in what parts of Europe they always originally grew; and whither from thence transplanted to other parts, vol. i. p. 32.
- 1649 *Virgin Isles*, amongst the Caribbee Isles, are generally small, barren, and many of them unpeopled, vol. ii. p. 410.
- 1584 *Virginia*, Sir Walter Raleigh's attempt for a settlement on it; and his patent from Queen Elizabeth for that purpose, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1585 — a fruitless voyage thither, and a plantation again unsuccessfully attempted, vol. ii. p. 160
- 1586 — is again endeavoured (the last time in this century) to be planted, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1602 — a trading voyage thither from England, vol. ii. p. 211.  
— the shortest course from England to North America, is now first found out by Captain Gofnoll, *ibid.*
- 1606 — two companies are now erected for planting it; and its first permanent colony or settlement is now made, vol. ii. p. 228.
- 1610 — its first company is now properly incorporated, and called the London Company, vol. ii. p. 244.
- 1618 — it originally comprehended all the English North American continent, vol. ii. p. 274.  
— the first planters had much quarrelling with the Indians; with reflections, v. ii. p. 275.
- 1621 — the progress of this colony, vol. ii. p. 290.
- 1622 — an attempt of King James's for propagating the silk-worm and vines there, v. ii. p. 297.
- 1623 — King James's commission of enquiry concerning it, vol. ii. p. 301.
- 1624 — all its charters are made void by K. James I. and its condition at this time, v. ii. p. 308-9
- 1625 — its companies are finally dissolved, and the colony now permanently settled, v. ii. p. 313
- 1627 — a new monopoly of King Charles I. of its tobacco, vol. ii. p. 326-7.
- 1631 — King Charles's new commission concerning the state of it, vol. ii. p. 345.
- 1636 — it is now regulated by that King, vol. ii. p. 367.
- 1690 — it has a French Protestant colony successfully settled in it, vol. ii. p. 593.
- 1715 — iron is first found in it, vol. iii. p. 63.
- 1730 — it now produces iron, copper, hemp, wax, and silk, vol. iii. p. 162.
- 1731 — the importance of Virginia and Maryland to Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 170.
- 1738 — its annual established revenue at this time, vol. iii. p. 219.
- 1740 — its trade, and number of tobacco-ships trading thither from Great Britain, v. iii. p. 226.
- 1407 *Vitaliani*, or Vitalians, a desperate crew of sea-robbers, sometimes retained by the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 413.

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A D.

- 1407 *Vitaliani*, at this time they destroy the town of Bergen, in Norway, by fire, and therein twenty-one English houses, vol. i. p. 413.
- 1420 — they are called *Noble* by Werdenhagen, or the *Holstein Brethren*; who often seized on such ships as fell in their way, and then retired with their booty to their forts or fastnesses: but, in the end, were about this time mostly destroyed by the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 432.
- 1428 — again, in this year, plunder Bergen, vol. i. p. 445.
- 1681 *Votes* of the English House of Commons are now first ordered to be printed, vol. ii. p. 553.
- Voyages*, English, on discovery or adventures, &c.—
- 1496 — of Cabot, to the coast of North America; with remarks, vol. i. p. 547-8.
- 1516 — for discovery, along the eastern coast of South America, vol. ii. p. 31.
- 1553 — on a new discovery of a since famous passage round the North Cape of Norway to Russia, vol. ii. p. 95-6.
- first voyage to Aleppo, *ibid.*
- 1556 — first English attempt for a north-east passage to China, vol. ii. p. 103.
- 1565 — Sir John Hawkins's expedition against the Spanish West Indies, vol. ii. p. 122.
- 1580 — Drake's circumnavigation of the terraqueous globe, vol. ii. p. 149.
- 1583 — an unfortunate English one to Brasil and Rio de la Plata, vol. ii. p. 157.
- 1584 — Raleigh's first voyage to Virginia, for a plantation, vol. ii. p. 157-8.
- 1586 — Cavendish's circumnavigation of the globe, vol. ii. p. 164.
- 1591 — the first unfortunate English voyage to East India, vol. ii. p. 180.
- 1594 — a private successful one against Brasil, vol. ii. p. 186.
- 1595 — two unsuccessful English ones against the Spanish West Indies, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1596 — a second abortive one to East India, vol. ii. p. 190.
- 1602 — another unsuccessful attempt for a north-west passage to China, &c. vol. ii. p. 206.
- Queen Elizabeth's last naval expedition against Spain, vol. ii. p. 211.
- Voyages round the Globe*, (vide *Navigations round the Terraqueous Globe*.)

## U.

*UNION* of Utrecht (vide *Holland*.)

- 1706 *Union* of the two Britannic kingdoms of England and Scotland concluded, vol. iii. p. 24.
- 1707 — it happily takes place; with observations on its many great and good consequences, vol. iii. p. 26.
- United Netherlands* (vide *Holland*.)
- 1241 *Universitas*, that word first used for the community or corporation of a burgh or city, and afterwards for academies of learning, vol. i. p. 212.
- 1080 *Upsal* was early a principal city of Sweden, even before Stockholm was built, vol. i. p. 121.
- Usury*, or Interest on Money (vide also *Interesse* and *Interest*.)
- 1045 — is prohibited in England, vol. i. p. 109.
- its state in the Roman empire, and since, *ibid.*
- 1066 — is much dealt in by the Jews in England, at and after this time, vol. i. p. 114.
- 1126 — is in England forbidden to the clergy alone, vol. i. p. 147.
- its ancient signification different from its modern one, *ibid.*
- 1199 — the first authentic mention of any particular rate of usury, or interest of money, in England, vol. i. p. 182.
- 1235 — is at this time in general and legal practice in England, vol. i. p. 209.

*Usury,*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1274 *Usury, Interest* first so named, to express the practice of usury, or interest of money, in Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 235.
- 1292 — is paid in Germany to a bishop, vol. i. p. 247.
- 1300 — it was usually twenty per cent. at this time, vol. i. p. 261.
- 1311 — is pronounced to be heresy by the Council of Vienne, vol. i. p. 279.  
— Venice would not acknowledge that decision, *ibid.*
- 1339 — is now in practice in England, as by Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. i. p. 311-12.
- 1341 — is now prohibited by law in England, vol. i. p. 315.
- 1391 — is remonstrated against by the English House of Commons, vol. i. p. 386.
- 1406 — at Marseilles it is fixed at ten per cent. vol. i. p. 412.
- 1483 — in England it is at this time probably at or about ten per cent. vol. i. p. 516-17.
- 1488 — in England a fresh law is made against it and private exchanges; yet usury still went on; with remarks, vol. i. p. 522.
- 1546 — the first law made in England for ascertaining it at ten per cent. and also laws against it are now repealed; with remarks, vol. ii. p. 77.
- 1552 — is again by law prohibited in England, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1558 — twelve per cent. is allowed to the city of London by Queen Mary, for 20,000*l.* she had borrowed of that city, vol. ii. p. 105.
- 1560 — also by Antwerp, vol. ii. p. 108, &c.
- 1571 — is now again legally established in England at ten per cent. vol. ii. p. 135-6.  
— reflexions on the temper of English Parliaments concerning usury, *ibid.*
- 1587 — is at this time at ten per cent. in Scotland, vol. ii. p. 165.
- 1601 — is in France reduced to six one-fourth per cent. vol. ii. p. 204.
- 1624 — is now legally reduced in England from ten to eight per cent.; and the word usury still used, vol. ii. p. 305.  
— lands in England being usually at twelve years purchase, *ibid.*
- 1625 — King Charles I. allows eight per cent. for loans, by anticipation of his revenue, v. ii. p. 315
- 1633 — is in Scotland reduced from ten to eight per cent. vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1651 — is by the Rump-Parliament now reduced from eight to six per cent. vol. ii. p. 415.  
— high interest on money, its mischiefs are displayed by Sir Thomas Culpepper, *ibid.*
- 1660 — six per cent. interest is now legally confirmed by the English Restoration Parliament, vol. ii. p. 451.  
— its lowness is as much the effect as it is the cause of national wealth and commerce; with remarks on Sir Josiah Child's thoughts thereon, *ibid.*  
— its respective rates at this time in Ireland, Scotland, France, Italy, Spain, and Turkey, vol. ii. p. 452.  
— its great influence on commerce, manufactures, agriculture, &c. *ibid.*  
— its high rate in any country usually confines its commerce into a few hands, *ibid.*
- 1672 — is now in Scotland legally reduced from eight to six per cent. vol. ii. p. 523.
- 1714 — in England is now legally reduced from six to five per cent. vol. iii. p. 59.
- 691 *Utrecht* is taken by France from the Frisians, vol. i. p. 49.
- 1378 — its Bishop is now deprived of his large temporal dominions, vol. ii. p. 50.
- 1579 — here was formed the famous union of the Seven United Provinces, vol. ii. p. 146.
- 1713 — peace of, between the Grand Allies and France, its summary history, and consequences, vol. iii. p. 50, &c.

W.

*WAGES and Daily Pay, (vide Rates of Provision and Living).*

- 1160 *Walenses and Albigenfes*, their rife, &c. vol. i. p. 158—(Vide *Lollards* and *Wickliffites*).
- 1112 *Wales* has a colony of Flemings fettled in it, vol. i. p. 144.
- 1237 — first pays homage to England, vol. i. p. 210.
- 1277 — is forced to comply with hard terms to England, vol. i. p. 237.
- 1284 — is abfolutely annexed to England, vol. i. p. 243.
- 1376 — Richard, Prince of, his annual allowance, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1500 — Arthur, Prince of, his contract of marriage with Catherine, Infanta of Spain, v. i. p. 555
- 1536 — is now more clofely annexed to and incorporated with England, which has many good consequences attending it, vol. ii. p. 62.
- 1566 — its cottons, frifes, and plains, make a confiderable commerce at Shrewsbury, vol. ii. p. 125
- 1619 — Charles, Prince of, his appanage, vol. ii. p. 280.
- 1625 — its mines of gold, filver, &c. are now regulated, vol. ii. p. 313.
- 1637 — has a mint erected in it, for the coinage of filver money, vol. ii. p. 374.
- 1686 *Wallingford*, in Berkthire, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 129.
- 1544 *Wapping*, a modern eastern fuburb of London, not as yet built up, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1571 — its tide-wall is first repaired, and is begun to be built on in this year, *ibid.*
- 1595 — was originally detached from London, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 1315 *War* by land, its weapons at this time, vol. i. p. 284.
- 1372 — by fea, its weapons at this time, vol. i. p. 361.
- 1508 — how far war in general ought to be a fubject of our work, vol. ii. p. 14.
- 1514 — its implements at this time in England, vol. ii. p. 28.
- 1640 — its weapons at this time, vol. ii. p. 335.
- 1324 *Wardfhips*, &c. of minors, (which was too much a mark of bondage) are granted by the Englifh Parliament to King Edward II. vol. i. p. 289.
- 1423 — its mifchiefs enumerated, vol. i. p. 439.
- 1646 — liveries, knights fervice, premier feifins, and oustre-les-mains abolifhed; and tenures turned into free and common foccage, vol. ii. p. 404.
- 1656 — are again confirmed to be abolifhed by the Rump-Parliament, vol. ii. p. 440.
- 1660 — and now legally abolifhed by the Reftoration-Parliament, vol. ii. p. 456.
- 1747 — legally abrogated in Scotland, vol. iii. p. 258-9.
- 1571 *Ware*, town of, in Hertfordfhire, exifted fo far back as the year 1424, (though it had no being in King Alfied's days) yet it was not become confiderable till this time, when the river Lea was again made compleatly navigable, vol. ii. p. 134-5.
- 1686 *Warwick*, town of, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 128.
- 1577 *Watches* are first brought into England from Germany, vol. ii. p. 143.
- are commonly faid to have been first invented at Nurenberg, *ibid.*
- 1658 — fpring ones invented, vol. ii. p. 445.
- 1609 *Water-Companies* of London, vol. ii. p. 239—(Vide *New River Water*, under *London*).
- 1722 — of Chelfea erected this year, vol. iii. p. 130.
- Water-Conduits*, (vide *Conduits*).
- 555 *Water-mill*, faid to have been invented, or perhaps rather re-invented, by Belifarius, v. i. p. 44
- 960 *Weaving* of woollen muft have ever been in ufe in all civilized countries, vol. i. p. 95-6.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D. 1

- 1106 *Weavers and Bakers* of London, the two most ancient fellowships there, vol. i. p. 141.
- 1172 — Company, its antiquity, &c. at London, vol. i. p. 165.
- 1331 — a number of them are brought from Flanders into England, vol. i. p. 297-8.
- 1337 — and two come to settle, from Brabant at York; vol. i. p. 304.
- 1344 — foreign ones are insulted by the populace of London, vol. i. p. 317.
- 1351 — foreign ones are numerous at London, both for woollen and linen, vol. i. p. 330.
- 1555 — their complaints at London against the clothiers are regulated, vol. ii. p. 99.  
*Weights, Coins, and Measures, of England, (vide Measures and Weights).*
- 974 — King Edgar's laws for regulating them; vol. i. p. 98.
- 1257 — again this year, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1332 — trone, or King's-beam weight, what it was at this time, vol. i. p. 299-300.
- 1429 — common balances, and sealed weights, to be kept by every city and town in England, vol. i. p. 449.
- 1759 — are endeavoured to be regulated by Parliament, but nothing effectually done, v. iii. p. 311-12
- 1612 *Welwood*, in Latin, (probably by K. James's order) answers Grotius's *Mare Liberum*, v. ii. p. 256
- 1483 *Wenlock*, its new charter in Shropshire, vol. i. p. 513.
- 1638 *West-India* Isles, the French ones are much encouraged by Cardinal Richlieu; and the English ones, their productions at this time, vol. ii. p. 380—(Vide *America*).
- 1728 — the English ones, their vast benefit to commerce, shipping, and manufactures, v. iii. p. 150-1
- 1731 — the English Lecward ones are deemed at least equal in value with Barbadoes, v. iii. p. 167-8
- 614 *Westminster*, its monastery's foundation gradually gave rise to its becoming a town, vol. i. p. 46
- 1065 — its re-foundation gradually raised the town of that name, vol. i. p. 111.
- 1096 — its most ancient palace-hall now first built, vol. i. p. 136.
- 1245 — its Abbey-church begun to be re-built as it mostly now appears, vol. i. p. 215.
- 1269 — that stately fabrick is now quite finished, vol. i. p. 233.
- 1347 — its royal chapel of St. Stephen's, (at present the Assembly-room of the House of Commons,) is built, vol. i. p. 324.
- 1353 — a bridge was now intended from it across the Thames, vol. i. p. 333.
- the streets or ways named the Strand and Charing-Cross not quite built up; but a toll is ordered for mending them, *ibid*.
- the wool-staple there, proved a good means of raising that town, vol. i. p. 334.
- 1393 — its present great palace-hall is re-built by King Richard II. vol. i. p. 388.
- 1549 — its house-rents are now very low, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1585 — that town's magnitude now, compared with its state in our own days, vol. ii. p. 160.
- 1603 — is gradually brought so far eastward as to be now contiguous to the city of London, though anciently they were above one mile asunder, vol. ii. p. 214.
- 1685 — the streets of its liberty are, by this time, much increased in number, which occasions two new parishes to be erected, vol. ii. p. 572.
- 1736 — the first statute for erecting its present magnificent bridge across the Thames, and the consequent ornaments of that city, vol. iii. p. 212.
- 1595 *Westmanna*, a small Isle near to Iceland, its fine cod-fishery appropriated for the peculiar service of the Kings of Denmark's household, vol. ii. p. 187.
- 944 *Westmorland* and *Cumberland* are restored to Scotland, vol. i. p. 93.
- 1648 *Westphalia* or *Munster* treaty, its great benefits to Sweden, Holland, and France, vol. ii. p. 406-7
- its famous article of *uti possidetis* between Spain and Holland, equally displayed the feebleness of the former, and the power of the latter, *ibid*.

A. D.

- 1593 *Whale-bone* is first found by some Englishmen on the island of Cape Breton, vol. ii. p. 184.  
 — an inquiry after what manner the shape and stays of ladies were provided for, before whale-bone was brought into use, *ibid.*
- 1617 — is first mentioned to be brought home to England along with the whale-oil, vol. ii. p. 271
- 887 *Whale-fishing*, its antiquity in Norway, vol. i. p. 84.
- 1575 — was the earliest in practice by the Biscayners of any nation of Europe, the Norwegians alone excepted, vol. ii. p. 141-2—(Vide *Greenland* and *Spitzbergen*).
- 1578 — whales, till after this time, probably were killed solely for their oil, the use of their fins or bone not being as yet known, vol. ii. p. 144.
- 1611 — the first voyage from England expressly for this fishery, and the ships of Hull were the earliest in it, vol. ii. p. 244.
- 1612 — the English drive the Dutch from this fishery, vol. ii. p. 248.
- 1613 — the Russia Company obtains an exclusive charter for it, vol. ii. p. 258-9.
- 1618 — an abortive Scottish patent for this fishery, vol. ii. p. 271.  
 — its management was different from the method in modern times, *ibid.*  
 — from this time it was generally discontinued by England, until the reign of King Charles the Second, vol. ii. p. 272.
- 1621 — private adventures from England for it to Spitzbergen, vol. ii. p. 287.
- 1622 — a Dutch Company for it is erected; with some part of its history, vol. ii. p. 297.
- 1634 — the vain attempts of several nations for monopolizing it are now given up, vol. ii. p. 356
- 1636 — the sole right to it from England is vested by King Charles I. in the Russia Company, but they soon grew weary of it, vol. ii. p. 368.
- 1672 — is again re-attempted by England, vol. ii. p. 521.
- 1693 — England has now a corporation established for it, vol. ii. p. 598.
- 1696 — that corporation is further encouraged, but in the end comes to nothing; and that fishery is again laid open in England, vol. ii. p. 599.
- 1721 — a list of ships employed in it this year by several nations, vol. iii. p. 129.
- 1714 — the South Sea Company enter on this fishery in this year, vol. iii. p. 138.
- 1731 — a gun invented for shooting of whales, vol. iii. p. 173.
- 1732 — that Company proving great losers by their eight years fishing, lay it down, v. iii. p. 183-4
- 1733 — a bounty per ton is now granted to all British ships employed in it, vol. iii. p. 201.  
 — an inquiry into the reasons why Holland can with advantage still carry on this fishery, whilst Britain, with its legal bounties, can scarcely keep it on foot, *ibid.*  
 — a view of the total amount of Holland's whale-fishery for 46 years past, *ibid.*
- 1736 — Holland's great success in it this year, and also of one English private adventurer, v. iii. p. 215
- 1740 — British ships in it further encouraged by Parliament, vol. iii. p. 226.
- 1749 — again further encouraged by law, vol. iii. p. 268.
- 1755 — British is further legally encouraged, vol. iii. p. 301.
- 1759 — Holland and Hamburg, their success in it in this year, vol. iii. p. 312.
- 1257 *Whet* is, for one single necessary, the best adapted for determining the rate or expence of living in old times, vol. i. p. 221.
- 1629 *Wheel-carriage*, the state of it in England at this time was very different from its state in our own days, vol. ii. p. 340.
- 1407 *Whittington*, Sir Richard, his wealth and public charities, vol. i. p. 414.  
*Wickliffites*, (vide *Lollards*).
- 2004 *Wight*, Isle of, is mastered by the Danes, vol. i. p. 105.

A. D.

- 1066 *William* Duke of Normandy, in conquering of England, introduces many new usages there, and particularly the feudal law. He divides the lands of England to his Normans, &c. vol. i. p. 111, &c.  
 — the plainness of those times instanced, *ibid.*,  
 1086 — his vast annual revenue, vol. i. p. 121, &c.  
 1087 — his treasure at his death, vol. i. p. 131.  
 1096 *William* II. surnamed Rufus, erects the new walls round the Tower, rebuilds the bridge of London, and builds the first great hall at Westminster palace, vol. i. p. 136.  
 1100 — his arbitrary treatment of the English people, vol. i. p. 137.  
 1175 *William*, King of Scotland, surnamed the Lion, his ransom enquired into, vol. i. p. 166.  
 1193 — he gives 2000 marks towards King Richard I.'s ransom, vol. i. p. 177-8.  
 1194 — his reception when coming to the English Court, *ibid.*  
 1553 *Willoughby*, Sir *Hugh*, is frozen to death in search of a north-east sea-passage to China, v. li. p. 95  
 960 *Winchester* had weaving houses of both woollen and linen when the Romans were in Britain, vol. i. p. 96.  
 974 — its measures of capacity are first mentioned, vol. i. p. 98.  
 1086 — why this city is not named in Dooms-day Book, vol. i. p. 122.  
 1189 — its new charter, vol. i. p. 172.  
 1299 *Wind-mills* are thought to have been invented at this time, vol. i. p. 259.  
 1180 *Windows* of glass are first brought into England from France, though still very rare, v. i. p. 163  
 1483 *Windfor*, its new charter, vol. i. p. 513.  
*Wine*, (vide *Rates of Provisions*).  
 1140 — made in England, vol. i. p. 150-1.  
 1154 — the commencement of England's wine trade to Bourdeaux, vol. i. p. 155.  
 1417 — of the Canary isles, came originally from vines from the banks of the Rhine, v. i. p. 427  
 1552 — none to be drank in England but in taverns, by a statute of this year, and no taverns to be kept but in cities and towns of England—their prices by retail in England at this time—who may be licensed to drink wine in his own house, and for that end to keep vessels of wine therein—no wines shall be sold by retail but in cities and towns—with remarks on this statute, vol. ii. p. 92.  
 1632 — remarks on the various esteem, at different periods, of French and Spanish wines in England, vol. ii. p. 350.  
 1635 — is now first made from raisins in England, vol. ii. p. 365.  
 1638 — in England, their licences and measures are regulated, vol. ii. p. 379.  
 1668 — their retail prices in England, vol. ii. p. 496.  
 1140 *Wine-presses*, instanced to have been anciently used in England, vol. i. p. 150.  
 1552 *Wine-taverns*, none such in England shall retail their wines within doors, vol. ii. p. 92.  
 — their number ascertained to be in every city and town in England, *ibid.*  
 811 *Winet*, a great northern emporium, said to have at this time been destroyed by the Danes, vol. i. p. 73-4.  
 — its antiquity, as related by Meursius, not to be depended on.—Is confounded with the old accounts handed down concerning the once famous emporiums of Julin and Wisbuy, *ibid.*  
 1663 *Wine-mill*, the first set up in England, vol. ii. p. 474.  
 811 *Wisbuy*, a great emporium in the isle of Gothland, said to have been raised on the ruin of Winet, vol. i. p. 73-4.



A. D.

- 1163 *Wifbuy*, its charter from the great Henry the Lion, Duke of Saxony and Bavaria, v. i. p. 160
- 1195 — its once famous maritime laws, some account of them, vol. i. p. 179.
- 1255 — its condition in this century, vol. i. p. 219.
- 1360 — commits piracy on the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 344.
- 1361 — is pillaged by the Danes, vol. i. p. 345.
- 1388 — is in vain besieged by Queen Margaret of Sweden, vol. i. p. 382.
- 1398 — is still at this time an independent city, vol. i. p. 395.
- 1238 *Wifmar* is founded, and proves to be the finest harbour of all the Baltic Hans-towns, v. i. p. 211
- 1316 — becomes very prosperous, vol. i. p. 285.
- 1428 — is at this time crowded with shipping, vol. i. p. 444-5.
- 1586 — its ancient commercial splendor described, vol. ii. p. 163.
- 774 *Witkind*, his residence and palace in ancient Saxony described, vol. i. p. 59.
- 785 — Charlemagne creates him Duke of Angria in Westphalia, vol. i. p. 60.
- 1470 *De Witt*, Pensionary of Holland, his remarks on England's want of naval power at this time, vol. i. p. 495.
- 1487 — his account of Bruges's declension, and Antwerp's increase in commerce, vol. i. p. 521.
- 1654 — his reflections on exclusive commercial companies in Holland, vol. ii. p. 430.
- 1656 — his pompous view of Holland's commerce in its meridian glory, vol. ii. p. 437.
- 1657 — his just remark concerning the Barbary rovers, vol. ii. p. 442.
- 1670 — his account of Holland's immense commerce, vol. ii. p. 512.
- 1720 *Wood*, Mr. *William*, his seemingly judicious view of the state of the iron manufacture, &c. of England, vol. iii. p. 124.
- 1723 — his unsuccessful coinage of copper money for Ireland, vol. iii. p. 136.
- 1544 *Woods* of England, a good law now made for their preservation, vol. ii. p. 75.
- 1581 — laws for preserving them, vol. ii. p. 152.
- 1636 — King Charles now compounds for such as had illegally imported logwood, &c. v. i. p. 368
- 1637 — are greatly hurt by the iron works, vol. i. p. 374.
- 1668 — their preservation in the royal forest of Dean in Gloucestershire is now legally enacted, vol. ii. p. 498.
- 1719 — in the British plantations, their great abundance and benefits, vol. ii. p. 89.
- Wool*, English, (vide *Staple*).
- 1313 — a list of English ports from whence to export it, vol. i. p. 281.
- 1314 — its staple removed from Antwerp to St. Omers; with its great importance both to the Netherlands and to France, vol. i. p. 284.
- is this same year removed to Bruges, *ibid*.
- 1337 — is at this time prohibited to be exported from England, vol. i. p. 305.
- a permission for some to be exported to Brabant, vol. i. p. 306.
- 1338 — again this year, vol. i. p. 308.
- 1340 — the weight and price of a sack of it, vol. i. p. 313-14.
- for every sack exported, it was now enacted, that two marks of silver should be imported, *ibid*.
- 1342 — its weight and price per sack, and per pound weight, vol. i. p. 316.
- 1343 — its various value in different counties, and its weight per sack, *ibid*.
- 1354 — the total annual amount of the custom on its exportation, with remarks on it and other grants to the crown, vol. i. p. 335.

*Wool*,

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D.

- 1357 *Wool*, denizens and aliens equally permitted to export it, and its duty and weight per sack, vol. i. p. 340.
- 1376 — its exportation, and foreign woollen cloth's importation, as yet connived at, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1381 — its unlimited exportation was thought to have hurt the lately established woollen manufacture, vol. i. p. 374.
- 1415 — is still much exported from England, vol. i. p. 425.
- 1439 — is strictly restrained from being exported any where but to Calais, or else in the Mediterranean, vol. i. p. 460.
- 1464 — its vast vent in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 484-5.
- 1551 — is still exported in vast quantities to the Netherlands, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1630 — King Charles I. prohibits its exportation, as also that of hides and fullers earth, and likewise the importation of foreign wool cards, vol. ii. p. 340.
- 1647 — is prohibited to be exported; by the Long-Parliament, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1660 — the first legal act of Parliament prohibiting its exportation; as also live sheep and woollen yarn, vol. ii. p. 457.
- 1661 — another statute for the same, with remarks, vol. ii. p. 465.
- 1664 — the running of it into France is first forwarded by the great Colbert, vol. ii. p. 480.
- 1696 — a fresh law against its exportation, and for the importation of Irish wool, vol. ii. p. 625-6.
  - its running into France was the support of France's woollen manufacture, v. ii. p. 627-8.
  - its whole quantity annually produced in England and Ireland, *ibid.*
  - the reality of its great running is undoubted; but the remedy extremely difficult, *ibid.*
- 1699 — the wool, and woollen manufactures, of Ireland, and of the English American plantations, are to be carried no where but to England, by a statute now enacted, vol. ii. p. 644.
  - a computation of the total annual value of the wool and woollen manufactures of England, and how much of the latter is exported yearly, vol. ii. p. 645.
- 1739 — and woollen yarn of Ireland again prohibited to be carried any where but to England; and both are restrained from exportation to foreign parts, vol. iii. p. 223.
- 1753 — all the ports of Britain and Ireland are now mutually to be open for it, vol. iii. p. 290.
- Woollen Manufacture*, viz.
  - 960 — of Flanders, its commencement; though it certainly was ever, more or less, in use in all civilized countries, and particularly in Britain ever since the Romans time, vol. i. p. 96.
  - 1090 — English, its various changes, vol. i. p. 132.
  - 1172 — Spanish wool is early used in the English broad cloth manufacture, vol. i. p. 165.
  - 1197 — broad cloth is made in England at this time, with its dimensions, vol. i. p. 180.
  - 1301 — of Flanders and Brabant; the time and grounds of its declension inquired into, v. i. p. 264-5.
    - and the fisheries, their gradual removal from Flanders to Holland, and partly to England, *ib.*
  - 1305 — its vastness in general in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 273.
  - 1328 — English, an aulneger established for measuring its dimensions and substance, and some think for foreign cloth likewise, vol. i. p. 294.
  - 1331 — of England, its great one commences, vol. i. p. 297-8.
    - remarks on its state, prior to this time, *ibid.*
  - 1337 — sundry laws made for promoting it, and what England's condition was before this period, vol. i. p. 304.
    - King Edward's further measures for promoting it, vol. i. p. 305.
    - various causes of its removal from Flanders and Brabant into England and Holland, *ibid.*

# AN ALPHABETICAL AND

A. D.

## *Woollen Manufacture.*

- 1351 — wool, English, a subsidy on it, vol. i. p. 330.
- 1353 — of England, the grounds for laying a duty on it, vol. i. p. 333.
- 1361 — its exportation by England to Schonen, vol. i. p. 345-6.
- 1376 — cloth, is enacted to be fulled before it shall be exported, vol. i. p. 365.  
— of Ireland, called frise, its antiquity, *ibid.*
- 1390 — antiquity of Kendal and West-country cloths, vol. i. p. 383.
- 1393 — English, now legally permitted to be of any dimensions, and what kind of worsteds might be exported, vol. i. p. 388.
- 1399 — foreign, prohibited in England, vol. i. p. 397.
- 1402 — its various shiftings or removes in England, vol. i. p. 404.
- 1410 — says, serges, frize, and tapestry, were invented in the Netherlands, vol. i. p. 418.
- 1417 — is communicated by the Normans to those of Bretagne, vol. i. p. 429.
- 1429 — is great at Florence at this time, vol. i. p. 448.
- 1439 — a statute, enacting one sole measure for cloth throughout England, vol. i. p. 460.
- 1452 — the first subsidy on it in England, for exportation, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1464 — English, their dimensions legally regulated, vol. i. p. 484.
- 1467 — of a part of Devonshire, has a peculiar indulgence, vol. i. p. 490.
- 1483 — of England, their quality, dimensions, &c. again legally regulated, vol. i. p. 514.
- 1488 — to be fully dressed before exportation, vol. i. p. 522.
- 1489 — their various prices, vol. i. p. 524.  
— are improved by King Henry VII. vol. i. p. 526.
- 1512 — the prices of them, and of wool and workmanship, are much advanced in fifty years in England, vol. ii. p. 25.
- 1515 — are first enacted to be weighed, vol. ii. p. 30.
- 1519 — of Spain, was once considerable; and how it came to be lost, vol. ii. p. 37.
- 1526 — of the same again, vol. ii. p. 48.
- 1534 — why the counties near London could not long preserve their woollen manufacture, vol. ii. p. 59.
- 1537 — of England, much is now exported to Bretagne, in exchange for its linen, vol. ii. p. 64.
- 1540 — of Scotland, a law for regulating them, vol. ii. p. 68.
- 1549 — an excellent statute for its regulation in England, vol. ii. p. 86.
- 1552 — another general one for the same end, vol. ii. p. 89.
- 1555 — in England, the weavers complaints against the clothiers are regulated, v. ii. p. 99, 100.
- 1567 — new draperies brought into England by the persecutions in the Netherlands for religion, vol. ii. p. 126.
- 1582 — its vast quantity exported, vol. ii. p. 155.
- 1603 — dying and dressing it, before exported, is urged by Raleigh, vol. ii. p. 219.
- 1608 — is attempted by Alderman Cockayne unsuccessfully, vol. ii. p. 232.
- 1614 — its mixed cloth is now invented, vol. ii. p. 260.
- 1622 — its quantity annually manufactured at this time in England, vol. ii. p. 297.
- 1630 — King Charles the First's commission for regulating abuses therein, vol. ii. p. 341.
- 1633 — his proclamation against frauds in it, vol. ii. p. 353.
- 1637 — is said to have been carried into Holland by some families from Norfolk, &c. v. ii. p. 371
- 1646 — of France, commences for broad-cloth, vol. ii. p. 405.

*Woollen*

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D. .

## *Woollen Manufacture.*

- 1647 — is encouraged in England by the Long Parliament, vol. ii. p. 406.
- 1651 — a curious view of its state in England, Holland, and France, vol. ii. p. 416-17.
- 1666 — the English law for burying in woollen is beneficial to it, vol. ii. p. 487.
- 1667 — dying and dressing of it is now brought to perfection in England, vol. ii. p. 492.
- 1669 — a general mistake rectified concerning the material of superfine broad-cloth, and also of fine stuffs, stockings, and caps, vol. ii. p. 500.
- 1675 — a brief view of it in England, vol. ii. p. 533-4.
- 1678 — England's law for burying in woollen is further strengthened, vol. ii. p. 547.
- 1698 — is discouraged in Ireland by the English Parliament, vol. ii. p. 642.
- 1699 — total value exported from England this year, vol. ii. p. 645.
- 1700 — duties thereon legally abolished, vol. ii. p. 646.
- 1707 — for its benefit, England tolerates the importation of bone-lace, &c. from the Spanish Netherlands, vol. iii. p. 27.
- dressing and dying of them before exportation is further legally encouraged in England, vol. iii. p. 28.
- 1721 — cloth-buttons and button-holes are prohibited in England, vol. iii. p. 128.
- 1727 — its sufficiency to be examined in three western counties, by an inspector, vol. iii. p. 145.
- English black woollen goods legally prohibited to be died without woad, indigo, or madder; and blue not to be dyed with logwood, *ibid.*
- 1739 — wool and woollen-yarn legally permitted to be imported from Ireland into England; and former laws against their being exported from Ireland to foreign parts, are now further enforced, vol. iii. p. 223.
- the immense benefits of England's woollen manufacture, *ibid.*
- 1515 *Welshy*, Cardinal, his pensions from foreign princes, vol. ii. p. 30.
- 966 *Wolves*, King Edgar's method of clearing England of them, vol. i. p. 97.
- 1451 — they were not as yet quite extirpated from Scotland, vol. i. p. 474.
- 1512 *Woolwich* was the first or oldest royal dock in England, vol. ii. p. 25.
- 1534 *Worcester*, city of, monopolizes the woollen manufactures to itself and other corporation towns, exclusive of the open country, vol. ii. p. 57.
- 1348 *Worsted Stuffs*, Norwich is already eminent for their manufacture, vol. i. p. 325-6.
- an enquiry whether so named from the town of Worsted, in Norfolk, *ibid.*
- 1376 — already exported from England, vol. i. p. 365.
- 1203 — and again, vol. i. p. 388.
- 1442 — much of them made in Norwich, Norfolk, and Suffolk, vol. i. p. 464.
- 1517 — they are further regulated, vol. i. p. 489.
- 1524 — are still increasing at Norwich, Yarmouth, and Lynn, vol. ii. p. 44.
- 1650 — its manufacturers at Norwich and its neighbourhood are erected into a corporation, vol. ii. p. 414.
- 1661 — their further increase and improvement at Norwich and its vicinity, vol. ii. p. 464.
- 1275 *Wreck of the Sea*, what shall legally be so deemed in England, vol. i. p. 236.
- 1365 — of ships, King Edward III. of England's equitable determination of one, vol. i. p. 351.
- 1714 — of ships and goods stranded, a statute in their favour, vol. iii. p. 60-1.
- 872 *Writing*, the French manner of it is introduced into England by King Alfred, vol. i. p. 80.
- 931 — why the writers in all public offices are stiled clerks, down to this day, vol. i. p. 92.

A. D.

- 1454 *Writing*, it was not as yet generally used in ordinary business in France, according to Voltaire, vol. i. p. 476-7.  
 — neither were the customs and usages of cities registered till now, *ibid.*

Y.

- 1086 *YARMOUTH*, Great, in Norfolk, its condition at this time, vol. i. p. 125.  
 1208 — its first charter of freedom, vol. i. p. 192.  
 1228 — is by this time a port of commerce and shipping, vol. i. p. 203.  
 1306 — has a considerable commerce, and a great herring fishery, vol. i. p. 273.  
 1308 — is a place of great commerce, vol. i. p. 275.  
 1332 — and the same at this time, vol. i. p. 299.  
 1348 — and the like at this time, vol. i. p. 325.  
 1357 — its famous herring fair is now regulated by act of Parliament, vol. i. p. 340.  
 — and the said fair is at this time governed by the Barons of the Cinque Ports, v. i. p. 341.  
 1360 — its herring fair further regulated, vol. i. p. 344.  
 1101 *Yard or Ell*, in measure, its standard fixed by the length of King Henry I.'s arm, v. i. p. 140.  
 1485 *Yeomen* of the King of England's Guard are now first appointed, vol. i. p. 518.  
 430 *York*, city of, its various names in the Saxon times, vol. i. p. 36.  
 1070 — its condition soon after the Norman conquest, vol. i. p. 117.  
 — a probable conjecture of the proportion of riches and bulk between it and London at this time, *ibid.*  
 — it was more eminent than London whilst the Romans held Britain, *ibid.*  
 1086 — its condition in Doomsday-book, vol. i. p. 124.  
 1137 — is very considerable at this time, vol. i. p. 149.  
 1189 — is now considerable, and has many Jews living in it, vol. i. p. 172.  
 1199 — its new charter, vol. i. p. 182.  
 1337 — has two Brabant woollen weavers settled there, vol. i. p. 304.  
 1379 — is made a county within itself, vol. i. p. 369.  
 1415 — its former greatness and present decay considered, vol. i. p. 426.  
 1485 — King Richard the Third's bounty to it, as being now much decayed, vol. i. p. 518.  
 1544 — obtains a legal monopoly of coverlets, vol. ii. p. 73.  
 1547 — is still more decayed, and the causes enquired into, vol. ii. p. 80.  
 1736 — its present condition, populousness, and magnitude, compared with London, within its ancient walls, vol. iii. p. 213.  
 1720 *York-Buildings* Company, its rise, history, and fall, vol. iii. p. 112.  
 960 *Ypres*, in Flanders, is founded at this time, vol. i. p. 95.

Z.

- 1582 *ZANTEE*, isle of, was first enriched by England's trade for its currants, vol. ii. p. 154.  
 758 *Zealand*, its isles are by some said to have been now first embanked and fortified, vol. i. p. 57.  
 — were thought to have been once overflowed by the sea, *ibid.*  
 808 — are now said to have been fenced in by the Danes or Normans, vol. i. p. 69.  
 1008 — were formerly annexed to Flanders, vol. i. p. 105-6.  
 1322 — are now stipulated to belong to Holland, vol. i. p. 288.

# CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

A. D. •

- 1403 *Zealand*, they, and other parts of the Netherlands, obtain much of the commerce of the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 406.
- 1430 ——— their native productions are very inconsiderable, vol. i. p. 451.
- 1438 ——— their commercial treaty with England, vol. i. p. 458.
- 1441 ——— they, jointly with Holland, reduce the Hans-towns to sue for peace, after twice vanquishing them at sea, vol. i. p. 463.
- 1443 ——— they and Holland have commercial privileges granted to them in Norway, proceeding from the crown of Denmark's enmity to the Hans-towns, vol. i. p. 465.
- 1471 ——— England's grant of privileges to the town of Vere, vol. i. p. 498.
- 849 *Ziric-Zee*, in Zealand, an ancient port of commerce, vol. i. p. 79.
- 1205 ——— was at this time considerable for commerce and shipping, vol. i. p. 191.
- 1421 *Zuyder*, or South Sea, is formed by an inundation happening between the provinces of Holland and Friesland, vol. i. p. 433.
- Zanguebar* and *Ajan*, (*vide Africa.*)
- Zetland*, (*vide Shetland Isles.*)

I N D E X





# I N D E X

T O T H E

## A P P E N D I X,

A N D

### POLITICO-COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY OF EUROPE.

A.		Page.		Page.		Page.
<b>A</b>	ALBURG, in Jutland,	389	Alaix, - - -	480	Andernach, -	419
	Abbeville, -	473	Alcantara, -	486	Andover, -	451
	Aberbrothick -	467	Algarva kingdom,	484	Angers, - -	478
	Aberdeen, town and coun-		Alicant, - -	488	Anglesea, -	463
	ty of, - -	467	Alkmaar, - -	442	Angoulême, -	479
	Aberconway, -	463	Alloa, - - -	466	Angoumois county,	<i>ibid.</i>
	Abergavenny, -	457	Albuquerque, -	486	Anhalt, -	403
	Aberistwith, -	462	Alderney isle, -	451	Anjou county, -	478
	Abernethy, -	466	Almeria, -	487	Anspach marquissate and	
	Abingdon, -	451	Altea, - - -	488	town, - -	424
	Abo, - - -	388	Altena, (county of Mark)	415	Angus, or Forfar county,	466
	Abrantes, -	383	Altenberg, in Misnia, 400,	402	Antwerp, -	437
	Adrianople, -	505	Altenau, in Hartz Forest	410	Appenrade, -	390
	Æth, - - -	437	Altona, (Danish Holstein)	404	Appenzell town and canton,	502
	Aichtet, - - -	424	Alface, and its ten once Im-		Appleby, -	461
	Aiguillon, - -	480	perial towns, - 420,	476	Arran isle, -	466
	Ailesbury, - -	456	Amalfi, - - -	499	Archangel, - -	380
	Air, town and county, in		Amberg, - - -	429	Argyllshire, -	466
	Scotland, -	465	Amersfort, -	444	Arles, - - -	481
	Aire, in Artois, -	473	Amiens, - - -	473	Armagh, - -	470
	Aix la Chapelle, -	416	Amsterdam, -	440	Armstadt, or Arnstadt,	403
	Aix, in Provence, -	481	Anclam, - - -	394	Arnheim, - -	445
	Aix isle, in France, -	479	Ancona, - - -	497	Aragon, - - -	489
			Andalusia province,	486	Arras, - - -	473
					Artois	

# INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Artois county, -	473	Bedford county and town, -	455	Brandenburg city, -	397
Afchaffenburg, -	419	Beja, -	484	— New, in Mecklen-	
Afcherfleben, -	412	Belfast, -	470	burg, -	404
Affen, -	444	Belgard, in Pomerania, -	394	Brechin, -	467
Asti, -	490	Belgrade, -	507	Brecknock town and county, -	462
Asturias province, -	485	Belle Isle, -	477	Breda, -	445
Athlone, -	470	Bender, -	507	Bregentz, -	335
Athens, -	507	Bentheim county, -	417	Bremen city anddu tchy, -	408
Avignon, -	482	Berg dutchy, -	416	Brentford, -	453
Avila, -	-	Bergamot, -	492	Brescia, -	494
Augsburg, -	427	Bergen, in Norway, -	390	Breslau, -	431
Aunis county, -	479	— op Zoom, -	446	Brest, -	477
Auvergne province	478	— in Pomerania, -	395	Bretagne province, -	476
Austria circle and domi-		Berkshire, -	451	Bridgnorth, -	459
nions, -	433	Berlin, it and Petersburg		Bridgwater, -	450
— Anterior, -	434	compared, -	397	Bridport, -	449
— in Swabia, -	435	Bern canton and city, -	501	Brie, -	475
— Netherlands, -	<i>ibid.</i>	Bernberg, -	503	Brieg, -	431
— Italian, -	491	Berry province, -	478	Briel, or Brill, -	441
Axel, -	446	Berwick town, -	461	Brinn, -	430
Azores, or Western Isles, -	484	shire, -	464	Brifac, -	435
		Bessarabia, -	507	Bristol, -	450
		Bethune, -	473	Brixen, -	435
		Beveland isles, -	443	Brouage, -	479
		Bewdley, -	457	Bruges, -	436
		Bezançon, -	475	Brunswick dutchy and city, -	412
		Biel, or Bien, in Switzer-		Brussels, -	437
		land, -	503	Bucharest, -	507
		Bicfeld, -	418	Buckingham county and	
		Bieroliet, -	446	town, -	456
		Bilboa, -	486	Buda, -	505
		Birmingham, -	457	Bulgaria, -	507
		Blandford, -	449	Burg, in Saxony, -	413
		Blankenburg dutchy	413	Burgos, -	488
		Blaye, -	480	Burgundy dutchy, -	475
		Bohemia kingdom, -	429	— county, -	<i>ibid.</i>
		Bois le Duc, -	445	— circle, -	435
		Bologna, -	497	Burlington, -	460
		Bolzano, -	434	Burntisland, -	466
		Bommel, -	445	Bury St. Edmonds, -	454
		Bonn, -	419	Bute island and county, -	466
		Borrowstonnefs, -	464	Buxtehude, -	409
		Bosnia, -	507		
		Boston, -	458		
		Bourbonnois, -	478		
		Bourbourg, -	473		
		Bourdeaux, -	480		
		Bourges, -	478		
		Brabant, Austrian, -	43		
		— Dutch, -	445		
		Bradford, -	4		
		Braga, -	483		
		Brandenburg electorate's			
		political state, people, im-			
		provement, &c. -	39		

## B.

### BACTCHESERA1, in Crim.

Tartary, -	508
Badajos, -	486
Baden-Baden county, -	427
— Dourlach, -	<i>ibid.</i>
— in Switzerland, -	503
Baltimore county, -	471
Balance of England's trade, -	447
Bamberg, -	423
Bampton, -	456
Banff, shire and town, -	487
Bangor, in Wales, -	463
Barcelona, -	489
Bardewic, -	410
Bareith county, -	424
Bari, -	499
Barrier-towns, in the Ne-	
therlands, -	446
Basil canton and city, -	502
Bas Isle, in France, -	477
Bastia, -	493
Bath, -	450
Bavaria circle, -	428
— electorate, -	<i>ibid.</i>
Bautfen, -	400
Bayeux, -	476
Bayonne, in France, -	480
Bearn province, -	<i>ibid.</i>
Beaucaire, -	481
Beaumaris, -	463
Beauvais, -	475

## C.

CAEN, -	476
Caerdiff, -	462
Caermarthen county and	
town, -	462
Caernarvon county and	
town, -	463
Cadiz, -	486
Cadfant isle, -	446
Caffa, -	508
Cagliari, -	491
Caithness	

## INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Caithness shire, -	468	Cities, great, the various		Crimea, or Crim Tartary,	508
Calais, -	473	causes of their rise and		Croatia province, -	505
Calatayud, -	489	increase.		Cromarty shire and town,	468
Calenberg principality,	411.	— of London and Paris		Cronstadt, -	382
Calne, -	450	compared, -	376	Crossen dutchy, -	398
Cambray, -	472	Cittadella, in Minorca,	489	Cullembach marquifate,	424
Cambridge, -	455	Civita Vecchia, -	498	Culrofs, -	466
Cammin, -	394	Clackmanan shire, -	466	Cumberland county,	461
Campbel town, -	466	Clagenfurt, -	434	Custrin, -	398
Campen, -	445	Claufenburg, -	505		
Candia ifle, -	507	Clausthal, -	410		
Canterbury, -	452	Clerac -	480		
Capua, -	499	Clermont, in Auvergne,	478		
Cardigan shire and town,	462	— in Languedoc,	480		
Carinthia dutchy,	434	Cleve dutchy and town,	415		
Carliffe, -	461	Clonmel, -	471		
Carlescroon, -	387	Clydfdale, or Lanerkshire,	465		
Carlowitz, -	505	Coblentz, -	420		
Carltadt, -	ibid.	Coburg, -	399		
Carniola dutchy,	434	Coevorden, -	444		
Carrickfergus, -	470	Coesfeldt, -	414		
Carthagena, -	487	Cogshal, -	454		
Cafal, -	490	Colberg, -	394		
Cafhcl, -	471	Colchefter, -	453		
Caffel, in Hefle, -	421	Cologne electorate and city,	416		
— in Flanders, -	473	Como, -	491		
Caftelnuova, -	494	Coimbra, -	483		
Caftile, Old, -	488	Compoftella -	484		
— New, -	ibid.	Conftance city and lake,	435		
Catalonia, -	489	Constantinople, -	506		
Catanca, -	500	Copenhagen and its Bank,	389		
Catzenelbogen, -	421	Connaught province,	470		
Caudebec, -	476	Corbach, -	421		
Cellerfeld, -	410	Corduba, -	487		
Cephalonia Ifle, -	494	Cork, -	470		
Cefena, -	497	Corfu ifle and town,	494		
Chambery, -	490	Corlin, -	394		
Champagne province,	475	Cornwall, -	449		
Chanry, in Scotland,	468	Corfica ifland, -	492		
Charlemont, -	473	Coflin -	394		
Charleroy, -	437	Cotbus, -	398		
Chatcauroux, -	478	Cothen, -	403		
Chatham, -	452	Courtray, -	436		
Chepfow, -	457	Coventry, -	457		
Chefter county and city,	459	Cowes, in Wight Ifle,	451		
Chemnitz, -	402	Commerce of England,	447		
Chiavenna, of the Gri-		Comparison between the ex-			
sons, -	504	tternal fhew or appearance			
Chichefter, -	452	of moft cities in Popifh			
Chippenham, -	450	countries and thofe of			
Choczim, -	507	Proteftant countries,	474		
Chriftiana, -	390	Cracow, -	384		
Chur, or Coir, -	504	Crema, -	494		
Cirencefter, -	456	Cremona, -	491		

6

432  
Gorcum,

## INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Gorcum, -	441	Hamburg, -	405	Huntingdon county and town, -	455
Goritia county, -	434	Hamelen, -	411	Hungary, kingdom of, its political condition, trade, people, extent, &c.	505
Gorlitz, -	400	Hamilton, -	465	Huy, -	411
Goslar, -	414	Hampshire, -	450		
Gosport, -	451	Hanau county and town, -	422		
Gotha, Saxe, -	399	Hanover electorate and city, its trade, polity, revenue, people, &c., -	408, 411	I.	
Gottenburg, -	387	Harwich, -	454	JABLONKA freight, or pafs, in Moravia, -	433
Gottingen, -	411	Harderwick, -	445	Jaen, -	487
Gouda, or Tergow, -	441	Harlingen, -	444	Jagerndorf, -	432
Gozo ifle, -	500	Harzburg, -	410	Jaffi, -	507
Granada province and city, -	486	Hutz Forest, -	ibid.	Javer, -	431
Grantham, -	458	Haverford-West, -	462	Jceland ifle, -	391
Gratz, -	434	Havre de Grace, -	476	Jedburg, -	465
Gravelines, -	473	Havelberg, -	397	Jena, -	399
Great Britain, vide England		Heidelberg, -	419	Jersey ifle, -	451
Scotland, Wales, and Ireland, -	446	Helmftadt, -	412	Jglau, -	430
Greenland, Old, and its Company, -	391	Helfinore, -	389	Jlay ifle, -	466
Greenwich, -	453	Helvoetfluy, -	442	Imola, -	497
Greitz, -	400	Hereford county and town, -	457	Ingoldftadt, -	429
Greenock, -	465	Herford, -	418	Inverary, -	466
Grenoble, -	482	Hermanftadt, -	505	Inverury, -	467
Grinima, -	401	Hertford, -	455	Inverloch, or Fort William, -	468
Griepfwald, -	395	Hertzburg, -	399	Inverness county and town, -	467
Grisons league, -	504	Hefle Caffel landgravate, its revenue, commerce, people, &c. -	420	Infpruck, -	434
Grodno, -	385	— Darmftadt, its revenue, commerce, people, &c. -	421	Ipfwich, -	454
Groningen province and town, -	414	— Philipthal, -	ibid.	Ireland's trade, manufactures, people, extent, revenue, &c. -	469
Grofenhavne, -	400	Hilburghaufen, -	399	Irwin, -	464
Grunberg, -	431	Hildesheim bifhopric and town, -	413	Isles, viz.	
Guadaloupe, -	486	Hirchberg, -	431	— of Aix, in France, -	479
Guadalaxara, -	488	Hirchfeld, -	421	— Arran and Bute, -	466
Guafilla, -	492	Holland, or the feven United Provinces of the Netherlands, their policy, trade, manufactures, fhipping, people, &c. -	439 to 446	— Cortu, -	494
Guelderland, Austrian, -	438	Holland's beft 19 towns, their magnitude, &c. -	378	— Gozo, -	500
— Dutch, -	445	— province fouth, and ifles, -	439 to 442	— Cephalonia, -	494
— Pruffian, -	438	— north, -	442	— Alderney, -	441
Guernfey, &c. ifles, -	451	Hoff, -	424	— Balearic ones, -	489
Guildford, -	ibid.	Hoffmarkfurth, -	425	— Ivica, -	ibid.
Guienne province, -	480	Holftein, Ducal, -	404	— Jerfey, -	451
Guiputcon province, -	486	— Danifh, -	ibid.	— of France, -	474
Gulfrow, -	403	Holyhead in Wales, -	463	— of Holland, North and South, -	443
		Hoorn, -	442	— Zealand, of Denmark, -	389
H.		Hoy cou, -	418	— Rhé, -	479
HAARBURG, -	409	Hull, -	459	— Oleron, -	ibid.
Haarlem, -	440	Hulft, -	446	— Guernfey, -	451
Haddington, -	464			— Sark, -	ibid.
Hague, -	441			— Zante, -	494
Hainault province, Austrian, -	436			— Zealand ones, -	443
— French, -	473			Isles, -	
Halberftadt, -	412				
Halifax, -	459				
Halle, in Saxony, -	413				
Ham, in the county of Mark, -	415				

# INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Isles, viz.		Landenberg,	398	Londonderry, or Derry,	470
— Jura,	466	Langensalza,	399	London's mortality bills,	
— Lipari,	500	Landshut, in Silesia,	431	trade, &c.	376, 453
— Serlon, or Lon,	415	— in Bavaria,	429	Lon, or Iserlon, in Mark	
Italy's political state, com-		Landshut,	507	county,	415
merce, people, manufact-		Lavaletta, of Malta,	500	Lorrain and Barr dutchies,	475
ures, cities, products,		Lauder,	464	Lothian county, Middle	
&c.	490	Lawenberg, Saxe, province,	407	and East,	464
Itzehoe,	484	Lausanne,	501	— West, or	
Juliers and Berg dutchy and		Lebus,	388	Linlithgow shire,	464
towns,	416	Leeds,	459	Louvain,	437
Jutland of Denmark,	389	Leighorn,	495	Lubeck,	407
		Leipzig,	401	Luben,	431
K.		Leinster province, in Ire-		Lucca republic and city,	495
		land,	469	Lucern canton and town,	501
KAMPVERE, ( <i>vide</i> Camp-		Leith,	464	Lugano in Switzerland,	503
vere).		Leicester shire and town,	458	Lundy isle,	449
Kaminiec,	384	Leisnig,	402	Lunenburg,	409
Kello,	464	Lemberg,	384	Lusatia province,	400
Kendal,	461	Lemgo,	417	Luxemburg,	438
Kent county,	452	Lenox, or Dunbartonshire,	466	Lymc,	449
Keswic,	462	Leominster,	457	Lynn,	455
Kidderminster,	457	Leon kingdom and city,	486	Lyons province and city,	400
Kilkenny,	469	Lerwick, in Shetland,	469		
Kiel,	404	Lessines,	437	M.	
Kili, or Kilia Nova,	507	Lewarden,	444		
Kilmallock,	471	Lewes, in Suffex,	452	MAESLAND-SLUYS,	442
Kingfale,	<i>ibid.</i>	Lewis, isle of, in Scotland,	468	Maestricht,	446
Kintore,	467	Leyden,	440	Madeira isle,	484
Kiow,	381	Libau,	382	Madrid,	488
Kingston upon Thames,	451	Liege bishopric and city,	414	Magdeburg province and	
— upon Hull,	460	Lignitz,	431	city,	412
Kinross shire,	466	Lillo,	446	Maidstone,	453
Kirkaldy,	<i>ibid.</i>	Limburg province, Austrian	438	Maine and Perche counties,	477
Kirkcudbright,	465	Dutch,	446	Majorca isle,	489
Kirkwall,	469	Limerick,	471	Malaga,	486
Kincardin shire, or Merns,	467	Limoges and Limosin,	478	Malmesbury,	450
Knighton,	462	Lincoln county and city,	458	Malta isles,	500
Kola, in Lapland,	380	Lingen county and town,	417	Man isle,	463
Kongberg, in Norway,	39	Linlithgow,	465	Manchester,	461
Koningsberg,		Lintz,	434	Manheim,	419
Kronstadt, in Russia,	<i>ibid.</i>	Lipari isle,	500	Mans,	477
		Lippe county and Lipstadt		Mansfeldt, in Saxony,	403
L.		town,	417	Mantua dutchy and city,	491
		Lipstadt,	417	Marine jurisdiction, and	
LABACH,	434	Litchfield,	458	the laws of Oleron,	363
Lagos,	484	Lithuania dutchy,	384	Mark county,	415
Landaff,	462	Lisbon,	483	Marlborough,	450
La March county,	479	Lisse,	472	Marmande,	480
Langres,	475	Livadia province,	507	Marpurg,	421
Lanerk shire and town,	465	Liverpool,	461	Marfeilles,	481
Lancaster county and town,	461	Livonia province,		Marvejol,	480
Lancashire,	<i>ibid.</i>	products, people, &c.	382	Maryburg, at Fort William,	
Lanceston,	449	Lodi,	491	of Inverlochy,	468
Languedoc province	480	Lombardy,	<i>ibid.</i>	Mafia,	492
				Masserano,	

## INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

[illegible]



## INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

[illegible]

# INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Riga, -	382	Salerno, -	499	Seville, -	486
Rimini, -	497	Saltzburg archbishopric and		Shaftsbury, -	449
Rochelle, -	472	city, -	428	Sheerness, -	452
Rochester, -	452	Salonichi, -	506	Sheffield, -	459
Rochfort, -	479	Salisbury, -	450	Sherborn, -	449
Rochlitz, -	402	Salamancha, -	486	Shetland isles, -	469
Roschild, -	389	Salutation of the Flag at		Shrewsbury, -	459
Rolduc, -	446	sea,—what it imports	356	Shropshire, -	459
Romagna, -	497	Sandwich, -	452	Sicily's trade, people, &c.	499
Rome, -	498	Santarem, -	483	Sienna, -	496
Roscommon, -	470	Santa Maura, -	494	Silesia's trade, people, reve-	
Rosshire, in Scotland,	468	Saragossa, -	489	nue, &c. -	430
— in Ireland,	470	Saidam, -	442	Sion, or Sitten, in Switzer-	
Rostock, -	404	Sarganz, -	503	land, -	504
Roth, -	425	Sardinia, King of, his con-		Sky isle, in Scotland,	468
Rothfay, -	466	tinient dominions, their		Sligo, -	470
Rotterdam, -	441	political state, trade, peo-		Sluys, -	446
Rovigo, -	494	ple, revenue, &c.	491	Smalkald, -	425
Rouen, -	476	— kingdom, <i>ibid.</i>		Smolenko, -	381
Rouffillon province,	481	Sark isle, -	451	Solothurn, or Soleur, can-	
Roxburghshire, -	465	Sas van Ghent, -	446	ton and town, -	502
Rugen isle, -	394	Saumur, -	477	Soltwedel, -	396
Rugenwald, -	<i>ibid.</i>	Savona, -	492	Somerfetshire, -	450
Rumelburg, in Pomerania,	<i>ibid.</i>	Savoy dutchy, -	490	Soraw, -	401
Ruppin, -	388	Saxony, upper circle,	392	Sound, (of Denmark) its	
Ruremonde, -	438	— electorate, its reve-		toll considered, -	560
Russia's political state, peo-		nue, trade, people, &c.	398	Southampton, -	451
ple, revenue, extent, &c.	380	— lower circle,	403	Southwark, -	<i>ibid.</i>
Rutlandshire, -	458	Scarborough, -	460	Spain's trade, revenue, peo-	
S.		Scavonia province, -	505	ple, policy, &c. -	485
		Scilly isles, -	449	Spandaw, -	397
SAARBAUCK, -	421	Schafhausen canton and		Spiegelberg county,	418
Sagan, -	432	town, -	502	Spies, -	420
Saintonge and Saintes,	479	Schleitz, -	400	Stade, or Staden, -	409
Sargans, Switzerland,	503	Schiedam, -	441	Staffordshire and town,	458
St. Albans, -	455	Schneidburg, -	431	Stamford, -	<i>ibid.</i>
St. Andero, -	485	Schowen isle, -	443	Stantz, -	501
St. Andreatburg, -	410	Schonhoven, -	441	Stargard, -	394
St. Andrew's, -	466	Schoneidberg, -	431	Steenbergen, -	445
St. David's, -	462	Schwerin, -	403	Stett, -	425
St. Etienne de Furans,	479	Schwibus, -	432	Stenau, -	451
St. Flour, -	478	Schweidnitz, -	431	Stendal, -	396
St. Gall city and abbey,	503	Scotland's people, trade,		Stettin, -	393
St. Lucar, -	486	&c. -	464 10	Stevenswaerd, -	446
St. Malo, -	476	Scutari, -	506	Stiria dutchy, -	434
St. Martin's, -	471	Scythia, in Europe, -	507	Stirlingshire and town,	465
St. Omer, -	473	Sea Dominion, how intro-		Stockholm, and its Bank,	387
St. Pol de Leon, -	477	duced, and its true defi-		Stockton, -	460
St. Quintin, -	475	nition, -	349	Stolberg, -	400
St. Sebastian, -	486	Sedan, -	475	Stolpe, -	394
St. Valery, -	476	Segovia, -	488	Stourbridge, -	457
St. Ubes, or Setuval, -	483	Serlon (in Mark county) or		Straelsund, -	395
St. Winoxberg, -	473	Lon, -	415	Straßburg, -	476
Sain isle, of France, -	477	Servia, -	507	Strathnavern county in	
		Selkirk county and town,	465	Scotland, -	468
				Strawbing, -	

## INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page:
Strawbing,	- 429	Toll in the Sound, confi-	
Strehlin,	- 431	dured,	- 360
Strelitz dutchy, Mecklen-		Topsham,	- 449
burg,	- 403	Torgau,	- 401
Strelitz city,	- 404	Toul,	- 475
Stroud, in Gloucestershire,	456	Toluon,	- 481
——— in Kent,	<i>ibid.</i>	Toulouse,	- 480
Sutgard,	- 427	Torrington,	- 449
Sudbury,	- 454	Tortosa,	- 489
Suffolk county,	<i>ibid.</i>	Touraine and Tours city,	478
Surry county,	- 451	Tournay,	- 436
Sussex county,	- 452	Trackenberg	- 432
Sutherland county, or Dor-		Transylvania province,	505
noch,	- 468	Trarbach,	- 421
Swabiach,	- 424	Tredagh, or Drogheda in	
Swabia circle,	- 426	Ireland,	- 470
Swansea	- 462	Treves, or Triers, electo-	
Sweden's policy, trade, peo-		rate and city,	420
ple, manufactures, &c.	386	Trent bishopric and city,	435
Switzerland's trade, people,		Trieste,	- 434
manufactures, &c.	500	Trim,	- 470
Switz, canton of,	501	Troppau,	- 432
Syracuse,	- 500	Truro,	- 449
		Trowbridge,	- 450
		Troyes,	- 475
		Tuam,	- 470
		Tubingen,	- 427
		Tudela,	- 489
		Tula,	- 381
		Turin,	- 490
		Turkey, in Europe, its	
		people, trade, &c.	506
		Tuscany,	- 495
		Tweedale,	- 465
		Twer,	- 381
		V.	
		VALAIS country in Swit-	
		zerland,	- 504
		Valencia province,	- 488
		Valenciennes,	- 473
		Valkenburg,	- 446
		Valladolid,	- 488
		Vallangin,	- 504
		Vannes,	- 477
		Veer, (Campveer, or Ter-	
		veer)	- 443
		Velsen,	- 409
		Venice's trade, policy, pco-	
		ple, &c.	- 493
		——— its sea dominion in	
		the Gulph,	349, 350
		Vento,	- 446
		Verden,	- 408, 415
		U.	
		UCKER Mark, in Bran-	
		denburg,	- 398
		Ulm,	- 426, 427
		Ulster province, in Ireland,	470
		Underwalden canton,	501
		Upsal,	- 387
		Urbino,	- 497
		Uri canton and town,	501
		Usedom isle,	- 394
		Ushant, or Ouessant, isle,	477
		Utrecht province and city,	444
		W.	
		Wakefield,	459
		Walachia province,	505
		Walcheren isle,	443
		Waldeck county,	421
		Wales, its people, extent,	
		trade, &c.	- 462
		Ware,	- 455
		Warsaw,	- 384
		Warmister,	- 450
		Warrington,	- 461
		Wartenberg,	- 432
		Warwick county and town,	457
		Waterburg,	- 429
		Waterford,	- 470
		Welchpool,	- 463
		Weimar dutchy, in Saxony,	399
		Weissenburg, in Transil-	
		vania,	- 503
		Weissenfelt, dutchy and	
		town,	- 399
		Wells, in Somersetshire,	450
		Wesel,	- 415
		Wernigerode,	- 400
		Westbury,	- 450
		Western Isles of Scotland,	466
		Western Isles of the Azores,	484
		Westmoreland county,	461
		Westphalia,	461

# INDEX TO THE APPENDIX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Westphalia dutchy		Wolfenbottle dutchy,	411	Y.	
circle,	414	city,	412	YARMOUTH, Great, in	
Wetterau, or Wette <sup>a</sup> ,		Wolgast, -	395	Norfolk, -	454
in Germany,	42, 423	Wollin isle, -	394	York county and city,	459
Wexford,	469	Wolverhampton,	458	Youghal, -	471
Weymouth,	449	Woodbridge, -	454	Ypres, -	436
Whitby,	460	Woodstock, -	456	Yviça isle, -	489
Whithern, in Scot <sup>h</sup> ,	465	Woolwich, -	452		
Wiburg, in Jutlar	389	Worcester county and		Z.	
in Ruffi	383	city, -	457	ZANTE isle and town,	494
Wick, in Caithn <sup>e</sup>	468	Worms, -	420	Zealand isles and province,	
Wigtonshire, -	465	Woronitz, -	381	in the Netherlands,	443
Wight isle, -	451	Wrexham, -	463	isle, of Denmark,	389
Williamstadt, -	445	Wunfiedel, -	424	Zeits, in Saxony,	403
Wilna,	384	Wunschelburg,	433	Zell dutchy and city,	409
Wiltshire, -	450	Wurtenburg, dutchy,	426	Zerbft of Nassau,	403
Winchester, -	<i>ibid.</i>	Wurtzburg bishopric and		Ziegenhals, -	432
Windfor, -	451	city, -	423	Zirikzee, -	443
Wisbaden, -	421	Wurzen, -	402	Zittaw, in Lusatia,	400
Wisbeach, -	455	Wynoxberg, -	473	Zug canton, -	501
Wismar, -	404			Zuric canton and city,	<i>ibid.</i>
Witepsk, -	385	X.		Zutphen county,	445
Witney, -	456			Zwickaw, -	402
Wittenber	399	XERES, vulgarly called		Zwolle, -	445
Wolau, -	431	Sherry, in Spain,	486		

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME.









